

# *Matrix III*

*The Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological  
and Electromagnetic Manipulation  
of Human Consciousness*

## *Volume 2*

*By*

*Valdamar Valerian  
First Edition Printing  
October 1995*

Cover Art © 1995 by Valdamar Valerian. Reproduction of the cover in any form is prohibited without consent from Leading Edge Research. All Rights Reserved.

*MATRIX III Volume 2*

Copyright 1995 by Valdamar Valerian, in association with *Leading Edge Research*.

All Rights Reserved. No part of this work may be reproduced or transmitted in any form by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying and recording, or by any information storage or retrieval system, except by written permission of the author and *Leading Edge Research Group*. Published by *Leading Edge Research Group*, P.O. Box 7530, Yelm, Washington State, C.F. 98597 C.F.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **Acknowledgments**

I wish to express my deep appreciation for the assistance of all the organizations and individuals who have contributed to the process of assembling this second volume of *Matrix III*, and I wish to particularly thank Dr. Dan Hall for his kind assistance in hashing out the dimensions of the paradigm that this book delineates.

### **Dedication**

I wish to dedicate the entire *Matrix III* series to the millions of people on this planet who have suffered the genocidal onslaught prompted by the misguided paradigm in which others so truly believe, to the millions who watch their children grow up in societies plagued by crime, disease and death, and to all the children in the future. May your world be much different than mine.

Valdamar Valerian  
October 1995

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"Your book is dedicated by the soundest reason.  
You had better get out of France as quickly as you can."

Voltaire 1758

"How wonderful it is that nobody need wait  
a single moment before starting to improve the world."

Ann Frank

"The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil  
is for good men to do nothing."

Edmund Burke 1770

"We must abandon the prevalent belief  
in the superior wisdom of the ignorant."

Daniel Boorstin

"The illegal we do immediately.  
The unconstitutional takes a little longer."

Henry Kissinger

"What do you get when you play country music backwards?  
You get your girl back, your dog back, your pick-up back, and you stop drinking."

Louis Saabendra

"I believe we are on an irreversible trend toward more freedom  
and democracy. But that could change."

Dan Quayle

"Education's purpose is to replace an empty mind  
with an open one."

Malcolm S. Forbes

"I can retain neither respect nor affection for a government  
which has been moving from wrong to wrong in order to defend  
its immorality."

Mohandas K. Gandhi

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

“I know that most men, including those at ease with problems of the greatest complexity, can seldom accept even the simplest and most obvious truth, if it be such as would oblige them to admit the falsity of conclusions which they have delighted in explaining to colleagues, which they have proudly taught to others, and when they have woven, thread by thread, into the fabric of their lives.”

Leo Tolstoy



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Introduction

The question that most haunts researchers, when looking into the nature of the current paradigm of human and planetary society, is *how* and *why* did everything become the way it is now? Furthermore, what can one expect in the coming years, and even in the next couple of hundred years? It is not enough to examine everything from a strictly political or cultural perspective, since reality also includes extrapolitical, extracultural and potentially even extraterrestrial factors. And, in addition, *any* kind of problem, whether sociocultural or planetary, cannot be truly solved *from the same state of consciousness in which it was created*. Over the past several years since the first volume of *Matrix III* was completed, it has become quite evident that exposition of the paradigm was not complete. Perhaps the extradimensional nature of doing *Matrix IV* contributed to that realization. Yet, as I have previously indicated, it is no longer enough to know *what* is going on. In order to learn, expand and evolve individually and as a species, we must truly understand *how* and *why* these things have come about. Otherwise, not only is the species condemned to repeat the same things over again, but there is also the growing reality that *we cannot repeat the same things again and survive intact as a viable, evolving species*.

Many may be under the impression that the game is over, that humanity is doomed or deserves to be swept away by some extraterrestrial, geopolitical or planetary factor. Or, that humanity is an "infestation" overpopulating the planet. After studying the matter intently for several years, I am totally convinced that neither of these notions is either appropriate or represents the actuality that is, in fact, in progress. As was indicated in *Matrix IV*, there exists sufficient evidence that there will be a period ahead where the planet will be less populated, that interaction will gingerly begin to occur with other humanoid species, and that development of alternate technological and non-technological ways of doing things in harmony with this planet will occur<sup>1</sup>. Absolutely no doubt. The indicators are in *Matrix IV* and also in *Matrix II*, where the co-existing "done deal" manifested as the presence of the Essessani give us an intuitive insight into the fact that humanity *does evolve* and, combined with the insights in *Matrix IV*, that *the planet does become ecologically restored*, and that *life does move on to other more productive and creative levels*. All of this is not some hypothetical, idealistic pipe dream borne out of fantasy. It is, in fact, already a done deal. Let us "catch up" to it, with a sense of passion and commitment, not only to each other, but to the planet and the glory of creation.

Although one cannot gain a true appreciation of the multi-hierarchical spectrum of activity only through a simple analysis of cultural progression and events, it becomes necessary to stand back from a more expansive perspective and examine the questions voiced at the beginning of the introduction. Once having accomplished this, it then becomes possible to examine the continuation of the paradigm of *Matrix III*, and perhaps the totality of the *Matrix* series, with an entirely new understanding. After two years of work, this book is finally complete. Use it wisely. Peace to you and yours.

*Valdumar Valerian*

---

<sup>1</sup> Which is, in fact, the theme and paradigm of *Matrix I*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Premise of This Work

I am sure most people wonder why nothing seems to get better in daily life, despite all efforts made by those with the best intentions. People wonder why voting doesn't work, why political solutions don't work and why the death and disease rate in society keeps on getting worse. People wonder why wars are fought, why seemingly innocent men, women and children die, and why society seems to be getting more and more violent, chaotic and authoritarian. People wonder about the profusion of control freaks and the idea of personal freedom and its apparent erosion. People wonder if all of this reflects a chaotic progression of events or ... if it is being done in accordance with a plan that is somehow intentional. People wonder if there is a basis for everything that is being done in the world today. People wonder if the plan for everything happening is political, ideological or conceptual, and what lies behind all of it on the deepest levels of thought.

So did I. Up until now, it has not been possible to probe *deep enough* to uncover the basic *ideas* behind what is happening, the premises that control the reality picture that those who maintain themselves as "elite" use to justify their actions. It is a reality picture that is based on *false* premises and *false* science, and people need to be educated so that the unmasking of the pale horse will induce its displacement, allowing all of us to proceed into a better world, a better life style and an evolving future. Violent action is not an option. Violent action makes you one of them. Conscious, focused action in doing what you prefer to do in an *evolving* direction, rather than trying to stamp out what you do not prefer, will simply and completely *displace* the old paradigm. Elitists will no longer be able to pull the wool over the eyes of an awakened planet, a planet ready to evolve and join the rest of the universe. Elitism is on the way out. Cooperation and mutual aid is on the way in. We do not need a One World Order. We do need a One World Community. The former will insure our extinction. The latter will mean our collective survival. It is not idealism. It is a realism that is patterned after nature and the universe. There is no option.

After the initial section in the book describing how and why things got to this point, it then becomes the task to show how current planetary happenings fit into the framework and to prove, beyond any shadow of a doubt, that those perpetrating the current cultural paradigm *know exactly what they were doing and did it intentionally* in order to implement the current suppressive framework which they have thrust upon the planetary population. The current paradigm reflects a long period of suppression of ideas and substitution of those ideas for ones promoting an agenda based on ego aggrandizement, identification with the physical body, image, and psychological manipulation based on fear, security, sensation and power. *Reading the first volume of Matrix III is a prerequisite to this second volume*, otherwise you will not achieve a total understanding of what is being put forth in this volume. We'll show you the premise and the thought patterns, then the data. You're smart enough to put them together. It will take about three generations to straighten the planet out after the current paradigm is displaced. Let us all work together to build a better world for our children and generations to come: generations that are not separate from themselves or the universe of which they are a part.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Table of Contents

INTRODUCTION TO MATRIX III VOLUME TWO .....	i
THE PREMISE OF THIS WORK .. .. .	ii
LEGAL DEFINITIONS FOR TERMS USED IN THIS BOOK .. .	xviii

Note. Items in *italics* indicate bordered exhibit pages separate from narrative.

### Paradigms of Western Civilization: It's the Paradigm That's The Problem

Types of Paradigms Inherent in a Culture .....	1
<i>Comparative Concepts of Elitism</i> .....	2
<i>Basal and Proto-Basal Paradigms of Western Civilization</i> .....	4
Aboriginal Consciousness, and Paradigms 1 to 3 .....	5
<i>Old World Order and the Egalitarian New World Cooperative</i> ..	6
First Proto-21st Century and Fourth Basal Paradigm .....	7
<i>Reactionary NWO System vs. The New World Community</i> .. .	8
Geneticists as the New Priesthood vs The New Paradigm .. .	9
<i>It's Your Choice: Materialistic Scientism or Scientific Hohsan</i> .....	10
The Fifth Basal Paradigm .....	11
<i>Development of Basal Paradigms: Computer Metaphor</i> .....	12
Schematic Glossary #1: Key Concepts in Material Scientism .....	14
<i>The Reactionary Synthesis of Newton, Hobbes and Malthus</i> .....	15
Schematic Glossary #2: Key Concepts in Material Scientism .....	20
<i>Spread of Social Darwinism by the British Royal Society</i> .. .	20
<i>Church of Scientism: Constituent Pseudo Science and Figures</i> ..	22
Schematic Glossary #3: Key Concepts in Material Scientism .....	26
<i>The United States: To Post World War II</i> .. .	27
<i>Paradigm Development: Global Socialism-Corporate Capitalism</i> ..	29
Schematic Glossary #4: Key Concepts in Material Scientism .....	33
<i>Germany and the Soviet Union</i> .....	34
<i>Paradigm Development: National Socialism in Germany</i> .....	36
<i>Paradigm Development: International Socialism in Russia</i> .....	38
Additional Persons and Derivative Concepts ..	40
Scientific Background of Race Purification Programs .....	47
<i>Composite Chart: Western Paradigm Development</i> .....	56
<i>Reactionary Elitist NWO Ideological Structures</i> .....	57
<i>Comparative Analysis of Totalitarian Governmental Farms</i> .....	58
<i>Political Machine of the Church of Scientism</i> ..	59
<i>Outline of U.S. Post-War Population Reduction and Control</i> .....	60
<i>Some Population Manipulation and Coercion Scenarios</i> .....	61
The Myth of Overpopulation .....	62
<i>Media Portrayal of Global Water as a Non-Political Problem</i> .....	63
<i>Malthusian-based Propaganda on Population Resources</i> .....	64
The Changing Face of Population in the Media .....	65

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The Inculcation of the Prussian Educational System .....	67
<i>The Church of Scientism: Doctrine and Dissemination</i> .....	72
The Cobden Club Memo for Mandated Population Reduction .....	73
The Iron Mountain Report .....	76
<i>Comparative Analysis: Democracy vs Constitutional Republic</i> .....	82
<i>Process of Conversion of Democracy into Dictatorship</i> .....	83
<i>Creation of Dualism and Chronic Indecision in Public Mind</i> .....	83
<i>Attempt by Geneticists to Avoid Environmental Factors</i> .....	84
<i>A Connection Between Computer Industry and Geneticists</i> .....	85
<i>Neo-Darwinism and Genetics in the Media, 1993-1995</i> .....	87
<i>Example of Using Toxins to Dispose of the Immune Compromised</i> .....	88
<i>Proposal to Use Toxins to Induce Abortions: Malthusian Mandate</i> .....	89
<i>The Emergence of the Medical Industrial Complex</i> .....	90
<i>Preamble: Complaint to the UN on American Medical Genocide</i> .....	91
<i>Population Control in the Third World</i> .....	99
<i>Drug Experimentation Shifts Overseas</i> .....	102
<i>Medicinal Drugs in the Third World</i> .....	104
<i>Some Drugs Commonly Misused in the Third World</i> .....	106

### **Culturally Conditioned Nutrition Patterns and Physiological Degeneration:**

The Protein Gambit .....	107
The Result of Excess Protein in the Human Diet .....	108
High Protein Intake and Lower Serotonin Production .....	109
The Dairy Industry Gambit .....	109
Other Problems Due to Excess Protein Consumption .....	110
Production of Heart Disease By Consumption of Meat and Dairy .....	111
Studies Relating Heart Disease: Saturated Fats and Cholesterol .....	111
The Great Cholesterol Gambit .....	112
Collusion Between Government and Dairy-Meat Industries .....	113
The 1984 Government Study on Cholesterol .....	114
Cancer and the Diet .....	115
Colon Cancer and Meat Consumption .....	115
<i>Deliberate Delay on Enforcement of Food Safety</i> .....	116
Fiber Consumption and Colon Cancer .....	117
Diabetes and Diet .....	117
Diabetes and Trace Minerals in the Diet .....	118
Other Degenerative Conditions Impacted by Alteration in the Diet .....	118
The Use of Valuable Plant Protein to Produce Animal Protein .....	119
Refined Foods and Degenerative Physiological Processes .....	120
Refined Sugar Products and Their Effect on the Body and Mind .....	121
The Deliberate Use of Sugar to Assist Degenerative Disease .....	124
Refined Sugar, Diabetes and Hypoglycemia .....	124
<u>The Introduction of Chemical Additives and Effect on Humans</u> .....	127
The Canyon Verde School Study on Additives .....	128

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Change of Diet and Reversal of Physiological Symptoms .....	128
Effect of Sugar, Synthetic Colorings and Flavoring on the Brain .....	129
Food Additives and Hyperactivity in Children .....	129
Testing of Additives: A Commentary .....	129
<u>Artificial Sweeteners: Saccharin and Cyclamates</u> .....	130
Sucralose, Stevia Leaves and Stevioloside .....	131
Alitame, Acesulfame K and Aspartame .....	132
Partial List of Scientific Studies on Aspartame .....	139
Denials in Literature Relative to the Effect of Aspartame .....	139
Commentary on Scientific Testing of Aspartame in Animals .....	142
Aspartame and Seizures .....	143
A True Life Story on Aspartame's Effect on the Unborn Child .....	144
The PKU Syndrome: New Evidence of Extended Genetic Effects .....	144
Aspartame Sensitivity for Those Prone to Mood Disorders .....	145
References for the Above Research .....	145
The Walton, Hudak and Green-Waite Study on Mood Disorders .....	146
The Use of Aspartame By Pharmaceutical Companies .....	147
A More Detailed Examination of the Aspartame Legacy .....	150
Arizona Legislature Bars State Regulation of Neurotoxins .....	158
The "Aspartame Technical Committee" .....	158
Research Studies on Aspartame Beginning in 1984 .....	159
Scientists and Doctors Who Have Done Aspartame Research .....	160
The General Prevalence of Mood Disorders in the Population .....	161
<i>The Psycho-Chemical Legacy of Aspartame</i> .....	162
<i>A Report by Dr. Woodrow Monte on the Effects of Aspartame</i> .....	163
<i>Available Methanol in Various Beverages</i> .....	172
<u>Glutamates and Glutamic Acids: MSG and the Brain</u> .....	175
MSG Effects on the Reproductive System .....	176
Mechanism of Excitotoxin Effect on the Human Brain .....	177
Fraudulent Testing for Safety of Glutamates .....	179
The FDA and the Conspiracy on MSG .....	179
<i>The Biochemistry of Crime and Distorted Behavior</i> .....	180
<i>Examples of Media Propaganda on MSG</i> .....	181
<i>Consumers Call for Accurate Labeling of MSG</i> .....	182

### **The Use of Pharmaceuticals, Genetically Engineered Products and Hormones on Animals for Human Consumption:**

The Use of Hormones on Animals Used for Human Food .....	183
Premature Sexual Maturation of Children: Veterinary Hormones .....	184
DES and Its Effect on Humans .....	185
Antibiotic Drug Use and Development of Drug Resistant Bacteria .....	186
The Use of Sulfur-Based Antibiotics on Animal Food .....	187
Some Additives Added to Animal Feed .....	188

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Defining the Problem of Neurotoxicity and Environmental Neurotoxicity:

Introduction .....	189
The Nervous System and Toxicant Access .....	190
The Blood-Brain Barrier .....	191
Pharmaceuticals, Drugs and the Nervous System .....	192
Exposure to Chemical Mixtures and Interactive Effects .....	193
The Potential Magnitude of Environmental Neurotoxicity .. . . .	193
Examples of Neurotoxic Mechanisms .....	194
<i>General Allopathic Model with Pesticides in Food as Example</i> .....	195
Trends in Neurodegenerative Brain Disease .....	196
Allopathic Efforts to Bypass the Blood-Brain Barrier .....	197
<i>Partial List of Neurotoxins</i> .....	198
<i>Common Toxic Environmental Chemicals</i> .....	199
<i>Chemical Analysis of Deodorant, Shaving Gel and Shampoo</i> .....	201
<i>Recommended Neurotoxic References for Commercial Products</i> ..	204
<i>Compounds in Use Causing Biochemical Neurotoxicity</i> .....	205
<i>Occupation and Neurotoxic Risk</i> .....	207
<i>Common Neuropsychological Symptoms of Neurotoxicity</i> .....	207

### Contamination of Human Neurophysiology With Heavy Metals:

Contamination with Mercury Compounds .....	209
Background .....	209
The Use of Mercury Implants in Dentistry .....	210
A Chronology of Research and Studies .....	210
The 1984 Workshop on Biocompatibility of Metals in Dentistry .....	211
The 1990 CBS "60 Minutes" Program on Mercury Amalgam .....	213
The 1994 British "Panorama" Broadcast on Mercury Amalgam .....	214
The Effect of Mercury Compounds on Dental Personnel .....	216
Mercury Amalgam Fillings and Production of Periodontal Disease ..	216
Amalgam in Pregnant Humans: Placental Barrier and Fetus .....	217
ADA Recommendations on Handling of Mercury Amalgam .....	217
An Amalgam Manufacturer's Warning .....	218
<i>Merck on Mercury: The Psyching of a Poisoned Public</i> .....	218
Mercury Metabolism and Detoxification in Humans .....	219
Age and Mercury Content in Brain Tissue .....	219
Detection of Mercury in the Human Body .....	220
Correlation Between Mercury and Multiple Sclerosis .....	221
Categories of Mercury-Induced Pathology .....	221
Physiological Toxicology of Mercury in the Human Body .....	221
Animal Tests of Systemic Mercury Absorption .....	222
The 1991 University of Kentucky Study on Mercury Deposition .....	222
The 1991 Study on Trace Element Deficiency in Alzheimer Brains ..	223
A 1990 <i>Brain Research</i> Study on Alzheimer and Heavy Metals .....	223

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Mechanisms of Neural Alteration from Mercury .....	224
Early German Mercury Findings and Prussian Education .....	224
Federal Drug Administration Collusion in the Mercury Coverup ....	225
The Swedish Conclusion .....	225
International Academy Oral Medicine Condemnation of the ADA .....	226
The ADA Promotion of Population Poisoning as "Ethical" .....	226
Written Consent to be Poisoned .....	226
The American Dental Association Position on Mercury Amalgam .....	227
Some Effects of Mercury on Human Physiology .....	230
Scientific Facts and References: Biological Effects of Mercury .. .	233
<i>Pathological and Psychological Mercury Poisoning Symptoms</i> .....	235
<i>Media Report on 1989 Swedish Ban on Mercury Amalgam</i> .....	236
<i>Material Safety Data Sheet from Dental Mercury Provider</i> .....	238
<i>Canadian Study on Amalgams as Source of Mercury in Tissues</i> .....	240
<i>Documented Clinical Side-Effects to Dental Amalgam</i> .....	246
<i>Legal Case Where ADA Admits No Duty to Protect Public</i> .....	250
<i>Narrative Regarding ADA Abandonment of Dentists on Mercury</i> ..	252
<i>Canadian Dental Association Cites Government on Amalgam</i> .....	253
<i>Dental Mercury as Aggravator of Xenobiotic Intolerance</i> .....	254
<i>Symptom Analysis Before and After Amalgam Removal</i> .....	264
<u>Contamination with Aluminum Compounds: General Information</u> ..	265
The Physical Properties of Aluminum .....	265
Aluminum in the Human Diet .....	266
Analysis of Deliberate Aluminum Dosing of Humans .....	266
The Advent of Alzheimer's Front Organizations .....	268
Environmental Considerations: Aluminum and Alzheimer's ..	269
Aluminum in Infant Formula and Bovine Milk .....	270
The Problem of Aluminum Cookware and the Effect on the Brain ..	271
The Neurological and Physiological Effect of Aluminum Poisoning	272
<i>Human Ulcers: The True Nature of Things</i> .....	274
<u>Injection of Lead Compounds into the Human Environment</u> .....	275
The Physiological Effect of Lead in the Human Brain and Body ....	275
Analogies with Other Toxicological Paradigms .....	276
Lead Pathways and the Importance of a Balanced Diet .....	276
Physiological Signs of Lead Toxicity .....	277
Treatment for Lead and Other Heavy Metal Toxicity .....	278
Petroleum Fuels: Leaded, Unleaded and Production of Nerve Gas ..	278
The "Phase-In" of Leaded Automobile Fuels .....	279
The Production of <i>Nerve Gases</i> from Catalytic Converters .....	279
<i>Chemical Toxins Table. Metals</i> .....	280

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Deliberate Contamination of Human Consumables with Toxic Halogens:

Fluoride Compounds .....	282
More on the Nature of Fluorides .....	282
Dental Fluorosis .....	283
Fluorides as a Toxic Protoplasmic Poison .....	283
The Beginning of the Fluoride Movement .....	283
Natural vs. Artificially Fluoridated Water .....	284
The Claim of Fluorine as a "Nutrient" .....	285
But a Small Amount Can't Hurt You .....	286
Fluorine Pollution in the Environment .....	287
Fluorides and Cancer .....	288
<i>Progression of Cancer Deaths vs Total Deaths, United States</i> .....	289
Research on Fluoride-Induced Human Cancer .....	290
The Yiamouyiannis Study on Fluorides .....	291
The Batelle Study on Cancer and Fluorides: Liver and Oral Cancer .....	291
U.S. Public Health Service Coverup of Fluoride Studies .....	293
Fluorides and Thyroid Problems .....	293
The Effect of Fluoride Consumption on Bone Growth .....	293
The Consumption of Fluorides and Pregnancy .....	294
Acceleration of Strontium 90 Absorption Due to Fluoride .....	295
Additional Data on the Effect of Fluorides on the Human Body .....	296
Fluoride-Induced Collagen Breakdown .....	296
Dissent on Fluoridation from within the American Dental Assn .....	297
Technical Aspects to Water Fluoridation and the "Standard Dose" .....	298
<i>Fluoridation Status of Some Large U.S. Cities</i> .....	299
Use of Fluorides for Population Behavior Control .....	300
<i>Inter-Connections With I.G. Farben Following WWII</i> .....	302
<i>A Nazi Corporate Ally Under Fire - Aug 10, 1995</i> .....	303
The United States as the Most Medicated on Earth .....	304
General Suppression of Research on Fluorides .....	304
Institutions and Government Extortion on Fluoride Issues .....	305
Massive Corruption, Collusion and Conflict of Interest .....	305
Countries Outside the U.S. Reject Fluoridation .....	306
International Politics, Intimidation and Bribery on Fluorides .....	307
Planetary Fluoridation as a Goal of Global Socialism .....	309
Political Suppression by U.S. Medical Journals and Associations .....	309
Tucson Study in 1992: Fluorides Promote Tooth Decay .....	311
Environmental Fluoridation of Indian Tribes: A Case History .....	312
Fluorides as a Toxic Industrial Pollutant Impacting Humans .....	312
Environmental Sources of Fluoride Compounds .....	313
The "Genius" of the Fluoridation Plan .....	315
Fluorides Block Telepathic Reception in Humans .....	316
More Comparisons Between Fluoridated and Unfluoridated .....	316
Fluorides in India: An Update .....	317



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

U.S. Indian Reservations, Fluoridated, Have More Cavities .....	317
University of Arizona Study: Fluorides Promote Cavities .....	317
Colgate and Palmolive Research New Compounds .....	317
Fluoride Information Resource Listing .....	318
<i>Fluorinated Tranquilizers</i> .....	318
<i>Comparative Toxicity Rate for Sodium Fluoride</i> .....	321
Scientific Facts and References: Biological Effects of Fluorides .....	322
Other Facts About Fluorides .....	325
<i>Letter from Federal Employee Union on EPA Abuse on Fluorides</i> .....	327
<i>Deaths of Dialysis Patients Due to Fluoridated Water</i> .....	329
<i>Analysis of Scientific Defensibility of Fluoride Use</i> .....	330
<i>Recommended Reading on Fluorides</i> .....	335
<i>Letter from EPA Admitting Fluoridation Solves Waste Problem</i> .....	336
<i>Hazards for Fluoridation Technicians and Engineers</i> .....	337
<i>Description of the Handling of Fluorides by Technicians</i> .....	338
<i>Japan Incident: Fluorides a Component of Sarin Nerve Gas</i> .....	339
<i>Fluorinated Exterminators and Anesthetics</i> .....	340
<i>Letter from U.S. DOT on Handling Hydrofluosilicic Acid</i> .....	341
<i>AWWA Manual: Fluoridation Chemicals Contain Lead &amp; More</i> .....	342
<i>Letter from EPA Defining Fluoridation Chemicals</i> .....	343
<i>Letter from NFFE on the Subject of Fluorides</i> .....	344
<i>Media in Canada: Reports on Fluoridation Hazards</i> .....	345
<i>Letter to the EPA in Regard to the WHO Study on Fluorides</i> .....	346
<i>EPA Scientists Challenge NAS 1993 Report on Fluorides</i> .....	347
<i>Letter from EPA Senior Science Advisor on Fluorides</i> .....	348
<i>Sample of Public Propaganda on Fluoride Safety, 1993</i> .....	350
<i>Case of Mass Fluoride Poisoning in Alaska- 1992</i> .....	351
<i>Canadian Study on Fluorides and Bone Cancer</i> .....	352
<i>Case of Acute Fluoride Poisoning from Public Water System</i> .....	354
<i>Letter from USPHS-CDC on Michigan Fluoride Poisoning</i> .....	355
<i>Percentage of United States Population, by State, Fluoridated</i> .....	356
<i>Toxic Tort Legislation: Personal Liability of Legislators</i> .....	357
<i>Environmental Fluoridation of Aboriginal Peoples</i> .....	361
<i>U.S. Dept Human Services 1993 Fluoridation Census</i> .....	362-B to 362-R
<u>Human Contamination from Chlorine Compounds</u> .....	363
The 1992 EPA Proposal for a Ban on Water Chlorination .....	363
A Statistical Meta-Analysis of Chlorinated Water and Cancer .....	363
National Cancer Institute on Chlorinated Water and Cancer .....	364
The Chlorine Industry Issues a "Study" in 1994 .....	365
New Proposals to Add Chlorine and Ammonia to Drinking Water .....	365
<i>Cancer Risk Found in Drinking Water with Chlorine</i> .....	366

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Contamination of the Human Food Supply and Environment by Chemicals:

Government Fraud, Deception, and Criminal Negligence .....	368
Dieldrin in Food .....	368
Dioxin in Food .....	369
Heptachlor in Food .....	370
Polybrominated Biphenyls in Food .....	371
Polychlorinated Biphenyls in Food .....	372
Sterilizing the Population with PCB's .....	372
Toxaphene, Dichlorvos and Rabon in Food .....	373
The U.S.D.A. "Testing" Program .....	373
Analysis of Human Breast Milk .....	374
Estrogenic Chemicals: An Introduction .....	374
Consumer Products as a Source for Estrogenic Chemicals .....	376
Parallels: Rates of Testicular Cancer and Sperm Production .....	378
Environmental Estrogens and Breast Cancer .....	379
<i>Estrogen Duality in the Media</i> .....	380
<i>FDA Total Diet Study of American Food Contamination</i> .....	381
<i>Comparative Water Decontamination Methodologies</i> .....	385

### Aerial Spraying of the Mass Population With Neurotoxic Chemical Mixtures:

The Development of Phenoxy Herbicides .....	386
Historical Developments, 1940 to 1972 .....	388
Mass Herbicide Spraying and Government Agency Involvement .....	390
Herbicide Spraying and Military Chemical and Biological Warfare .....	394
Connection Between Phenoxy Herbicides Spraying and the CIA .....	395
Elements of Fraud and Falsification of Chemical Testing .....	396
Shareholder Challenge of Dow Chemical on Herbicides .....	399
Experience with Vietnam Veterans and Agent Orange .....	400
Organophosphates and Other Chemicals Used in Southeast Asia .....	402
The Gypsy Moth Eradication Program: Chemical Terrorization .....	404
Mass Spraying Programs and Government "Police Powers" .....	405
The "Fire Ant Eradication" Program .....	405
USDA Acquisition of Authority to Spray Despite Congress .....	406
Attempts at Reform and Pesticide Politics .....	408
Why a Ban on a Chemical Is Not a Ban on a Chemical .....	411
Summary of Medfly Eradication Spraying in the United States .....	413
<i>Two Lessons on "Inert" Ingredients for the U.S. Forest Service</i> .....	414
<i>Secret "Inert" Pesticide Ingredients</i> .....	415
<i>A Chronological Analysis of EPA's Lists of Inerts</i> .....	418
<i>Pesticide Manufacturers Non-Cooperative in Releasing Data</i> .....	419
<i>Partial List of Chemicals Used as "Inert" Ingredients</i> .....	420
<i>Provisions of Federal Laws Regulating Pesticides</i> .....	421
<i>Pesticides and Native People in Columbia</i> .....	422

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **Gulf War Syndrome and Other Biological Problems - Implementing Malthus:**

The Contagious Component of GWS Genetically Engineered .....	424
An Interview with the Drs. Nicholson on GWS Mycoplasmas .....	424
Department of Justice Admits Eugenics Programs Since 1940's .....	429
Evidence of Prisoner Testing of GWS Mycoplasmas .. ... ..	429
Biological Blowback from the Gulf War Syndrome .. ... ..	429
Suppressed Financial Investment in Biowarfare Importation .....	433
Iraq Admission of Production of Biowarfare Substances . ... ..	433
<i>1993 Media Interview With Gulf War Veterans . ... ..</i>	<i>434</i>
<i>GAO Testimony: Potential for Reproductive Dysfunction .....</i>	<i>439</i>

### **The Changing Face of Media AIDS Propaganda .....**

<i>Duplicity on AZT in the Media .....</i>	<i>464</i>
--	------------

### **Deliberate Exposure of Humans to Nuclear Radiation:**

Early Discovery of X-Rays and Their Effect on Human Tissues .....	465
The "Breast Cancer" Detection [Production] Program . ... ..	466
Radiation Dosage of Unborn Children .. ... ..	466
New Toys - New Radiation Dosage Programs . ... ..	467
Another Carcinogenic Inducement in the Dentist Office .. ... ..	468
The "Chest X-ray" Program . ... ..	468
The "Logic" of the U.S. Medical System .. ... ..	468
Radiation "Therapy" .....	469
Death for the Slaves of the U.S. Uranium Mining Industry .....	469
Pollution of the Human Environment by the Nuclear Industry . ...	470
Atomic Bomb Testing in the U.S. and Population Reduction .....	472
Proliferation of Nuclear Facilities and Radiation Leakage .....	474
Parallel Developments At Three Mile Island .....	474
<i>Government Use of Military As Guinea Pigs in Nuclear Tests .....</i>	<i>476</i>
<i>1949 Memo Laid Plan to Study Radiation Effects on Humans .....</i>	<i>477</i>
<i>Health Care's Darwinian Dimension .. ... ..</i>	<i>478</i>

### **The Paradigm of Vaccination and Its Contribution to Human Disease:**

Natural Human Pathogenic Immunity .....	479
The Concept of Vaccination and Synthetic Immunity .....	483
Classification of Vaccines .....	484
Viral Vaccines .....	484
Natural vs. Invasive Viral Entry Processes .....	485
Normal Processes of Viral Penetration .....	486
Abnormal Viral Penetration by Injection .....	486
Bacterial Vaccines .....	487

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Serial Passage of Vaccine Components Through Animal Cell Lines	487
The SV-40 Virus Contamination of Vaccine Cultures	488
SV-40 as an Integral Part of Genetically Engineered Products	489
Use of Animal Cell Line Substrates for Human Vaccines	490
Known Simian Disease Epidemics	491
Mobility of Genetic Material Between Life Forms and Vaccination	491
Foreign DNA and Malignant Cell Transformations in Humans	492
Things to Ponder: Disease Epidemics and Experimental Vaccines	494
The Bottom Line on the Bottom Paradigm	495
<i>Known Components of Immunizations and Vaccines</i>	496
Polio Plague Studies: Sugar, Salt: The Ripping of RNA and DNA	497
Rubella and Rubella Vaccine	498
Orthodoxy on Rubella	502
Orthodoxy on Rubella Vaccine Adverse Effects	502
Measles and Measles Vaccines	503
Co-Factorial Subversion of the Human Immune System	503
Measles Infection Mitigation With Vitamin A	506
Racial Sensitivity to Vaccines and CNS Manifestations	506
Orthodoxy on Measles	507
Mumps and Mumps Vaccine	508
Orthodoxy on Mumps	510
Diphtheria and Diphtheria Vaccine	511
Tetanus and Tetanus Vaccine	512
Pertussis or Whooping Cough and Vaccines	513
DPT and Sudden Infant Death Syndrome	514
Pertussis Vaccine Trials	515
Doctored Pertussis Trials and Bacterial Doping of Vaccines	516
Sensitization of the Immune System and Bacterial Infection	517
Pertussis Vaccines and Production of Hib Influenza Meningitis	518
The 1990 Workshop on Pertussis Vaccines	519
Harvard Medical School and FDA Tests on Pertussis Vaccines	519
DPT Trivalent Vaccine: Composition and Physiological Action	520
Promotion of Disease Processes By Chemicals in Vaccines	521
Total Annual DPT Statistics for the United States	522
Efforts at Population Control Using Tetanus Toxin as Carrier	522
The WHO "Special Programme" in Human Reproduction	524
A New Proposed Guideline for Truth in Research	526
Legal Considerations: Vaccination and State Police Powers	527
The Supreme Court on Individual Rights and Due Process	529
Evidentiary Standards of the Vaccine Compensation Program	531
Analysis of Vaccine Injury Compensation Act-1988-1992	532
<i>Vaccine Disorder Matrix Chart</i>	533

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **Production of Mass Behavioral and Neurological Problems Using Vaccination to Increase Social Control:**

Introduction .....	534
General Vaccine Trends - 1920 to 1990 and Rise of Disorders .....	537
Analysis: 1981 UK Participation- Vaccines and Mercury Amalgam ..	537
The Problem of Allergic Reaction to Vaccination .....	540
Children Born With Handicaps and Limitations - 1960 to 1990 .....	541
The Mechanism of Encephalitic Damage from Vaccines .....	542
Children Born With Chronic Limiting Conditions - 1969 to 1981 .....	543
Teenage Suicide Rate Progression - 1968 to 1979 .....	543
Disabled Children Born - 1960 to 1980 .....	545
SAT Scores vs. Trends in Crime - 1950 to 1990 .....	545
United States Prisoners: Trends - 1850 to 1990 .....	547
Child Abuse Reports, 1983 to 1986 FBI Statistics .....	547
Psycho-Chemical Treatment of Minimum Brain Damaged Children ..	549
Worldwide Use of Methylphenidate (Ritalin) on MBD Children .....	550
Worldwide Ritalin Production Quotas: 1978 to 1993 .....	552
Ritalin Use - Grams Per Country - 1991 .....	553
Parallels Between Medical Treatment of MBD, AIDS and GWS .....	554
Appearance of Resistance and Cracks in the ADHD Syndrome .....	555
Stupid Is As Stupid Does: Cultural Media on Ritalin .....	556
Grant Us A Grant: Psycho-Pharmaceutical Grants for ADHD .....	556
Bullets on the ADHD Bureaucracy .....	557
The 1991 WHO-Rockefeller Childrens Vaccine Initiative .....	558

### **The Utilization of Deliberately Produced Multiple Personality Cases for Intelligence Purposes:**

A Review of the Multiple Personality Disorder .....	559
The Paradigm of CIA Use of Multiple Personalities ..	561
The Alter Personalities ..	561
Degrees of Inter-awareness Among Personalities .....	563
Information Permeability Between Dissociative Barriers .....	563
Attitudes of Alters Toward the Physical Body .....	564
Alter Switches and Switching Processes .....	564
Alter Names and Numbers .....	565
Layering of Alters and Key-Word Words .....	566
The Greenbaum Speech on Ritual Abuse, MPD and Mind Control ..	567

### **The Transition from Mechanistic to Quantum Society:**

The Mechanistic World View .....	588
Fractal Evolution: Extract from <i>Avoiding Extinction</i> .....	590

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Conversations With Research Scientists: 1995

Introduction .....	600
Brief Historical Overview of the Order from Whence This Comes ..	601
1994 Discoveries About the Sphinx .....	603
<u>Day One of the Meeting</u> .. .. .	604
New Brain Research in Quantum and Superluminal Fields .....	606
Present Status of Artificial Intelligence and Computer Research .....	606
Secrets of the NASA Clementine Mission .....	608
Present Status of Electromagnetic Surveillance Technology .....	609
Present Status of Surveillance of Currency, Cash and Bullion .....	609
Surveillance Technology and Phase Conjugation Electromagnetics ..	609
1993/1994 U.S. Force Domestic Aerial Reconnaissance Missions ...	610
Infrared Topographic Imaging Satellite (IRFIS) Systems .. .. .	611
The U.S. Navy Great Lakes Base as a Confinement Area .....	611
Opto-Electronic and Photonic Technological Proliferation ..	612
Electromagnetic Radiation Effect on Thought Processes .....	613
Subliminal Information Inherent in Television Transmissions .....	613
The Tactical Importance of 60 Hz as a Power Frequency .....	613
The Emphasis of Surveillance and Control .....	614
Telecommunications and Maintenance of Personal Privacy .....	614
Brain Research and Related Topics: Introduction .. .	614
The U.S. Medical Effort to Eliminate Oriental Medicines .....	615
Novel Brain Research Tools Available Today .....	615
Effect on the Brain of CT,CAT and PET Scanning Technology .....	615
Magnetic Electroencephalography (MEG) .....	616
Superconducting Quantum Interference Scanning Technology .....	616
Practical Use of SQUID to Research Spontaneous Brain Activity .....	617
Relationship Between Thought Processes and Brain Waves .....	617
Micromagnetic Brain Fields That Precede Voluntary Activity .....	618
Consciousness Response States to Subliminal Programming .....	619
Refinement of Intelligence Agency Mind Control Protocols .....	619
Three-Dimensional Plotting of Neural Magnetic Fields .....	620
Description of Real-Time Field Patterns in the Human Brain .. .	620
Brain Magnetic Field Configuration and Space-Time Fields .. .	620
Neural Interior Fields as Einstein-Rosen Bridge Structures .....	620
Neural Structures as Magnetic-Acoustical Resonance Chambers .....	621
The Human Brain as a Space-Time Energy Transducer .....	621
Neural Quantum Mechanics .....	622
Sonochemistry and Neurophysics .....	622
Vibrational Isomorphic Frequencies and Tones .....	622
Change of Cerebral Magnetic Fields and Altered States .....	623
Meditative Fields and Brain Field Structural Changes .....	623
Control of Magnetism and <i>Chi</i> by Intent and Breath Variance .. .	623
Study of Sacred Geometry as Ideal Brain Stimulation .. .	624

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Effect of Media Programming on DNA and Chromosomes .....	624
<u>Day Two of the Meeting</u> .....	624
New Work on True Structural Topology of Cells .....	625
Cellular Structure Has 3-D Six-Fold Symmetry .....	626
New Work with Photonic Crystals .....	626
Recent work in Synesthesia Research .....	627
Synesthetic Neural Function and Meditative States .....	627
Learning Process Linkage to Emotions .....	627
Multiplexing of Cortical Functions .....	627
Volume Transmission of Axonal Circuitry .....	627
Purpose of Training in Transcendental Meditation .....	627
Light-Sound Devices and Electro-Acoustical Stimulation .....	628
Modern Technological Use of Electro-Acoustical Stimulation .....	629
DNA and RNA Alteration with Radio-Frequency Energy .....	629
Simultaneous Dreams By Multiple Individuals .....	629
Acoustic Effects on DNA/RNA Molecular Structure .....	630
Brainwaves and Photonic Geometrical Harmonics .....	630
Acoustic Effects on DNA/RNA Resonance Frequency .....	630
Acoustic Effects on Physiological Disease Conditions .....	630
<u>Day Three of the Meeting</u> .....	631
Deprogramming Social Influence Using Creativity .....	631
Virtual Reality Affecting Brain and Psyche Negatively .....	631
U.S. and Soviet Woodpecker Signals and Embedded Information .....	632
Rotation of Space-Time Vectors by Orthogonal Pulsed Fields .....	633
Brain Research Geared Toward Mood and Behavior Modification .....	633
Counter-Rotating Fields as a Delta-T Model .....	633
Review of the Mind Control Work of Jose Delgado .....	634
Hyperspatial Components of Electromagnetic Fields .....	634
Neural Machines Linking Psyche and Soma .....	634
<i>Celestine Prophecies</i> as Energy Utilization Guideline .....	634
Quaternion Notation in Original Maxwell Equations .....	634
Invoked Rage as Creating Multi-Level Behavioral Response .....	635
Creation of Anger States in Populations .....	635
Captive Audience of the U.S. Mind Control Programs .....	635
Jose Delgado as Falling Prey to Social Ego Mechanisms .....	635
B F. Skinner and the Delgado-Skinner Mind Control Protocols .....	636
Multi-Ethnic Specificity in Mind Control Manipulation .....	636
Skinner Protocol as "Environment Dictates Behavior" .....	636
Ethnic, Racial, Gender and Cultural Electromagnetic Signatures .....	637
Ultraviolet-Infrared Technology and Optical Phase Conjugation .....	637
Electromagnetic Signature Technology .....	637
Multiple Order Hyperbolic, Scalar and Solotonic Fields .....	638
Relationship Between Thought Processes and Subtle Body Effect .....	638
Acoustic Vibratory Patternings of the Subtle Bodies .....	638
The Brain as a Scalar Transducer of Acoustical Information Bands .....	639

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Connections with Chakras and Bi-Directional Hyperbolic Fields .....	639
Subtle Energy Fields and Physiological Gender .....	639
Subtle Body Sub-Structure .....	639
The Interest of Government-Military in Brain Research .....	640
Tactical Implications of New Science and Technology .....	640
UNCED Meeting in Brazil - 1992 .....	640
Electronically Generated Genetic Mutations .....	640
Purpose of Genetically Engineered Plagues .....	641
Contamination of Foodstuffs and Water Supplies .....	641
Technology Behind Earthquake Generation for Political Purposes ..	641
Manipulation of Geological Grids by Infrasonic Energy Impulses ...	641
Nazi Mindset Justifying Genocide of Psychiatric Patients .....	641
General Analysis of the One World Order Paradigm .....	642
Political Bickering Among the Elitists .....	642
Massive Electromagnetic Mind Control to Begin in 1995 .....	643
Encrypted Hidden Subliminal Holograms .....	643
The Vatican and the Central Intelligence Agency .....	644
Virtual Reality Manipulation and Induction of Visual Experiences ..	644
Synthetic Spirituality Generation for New Age Consumption .....	644
Gestalt of <i>They Live!</i> Is Now Operative .....	644
New Age Community in Danger of Being Mentally Raped .....	644
Knowledge of Activities Itself Mitigates Some Effects .....	645
What To Do About Subfiminals .....	645
Demodulation of Photonic Fields Carrying Encrypted Information ..	646
The Takyon Capsule as a Protective Device .....	646
Power Loss Would Not Affect Mind Control Networks .....	647
The General Use of Scalar Phase Conjugation Waveforms .....	647
Microwave Towers as Phase Conjugate Mirrors .....	647
Creation of Power Failures and Freezing of Weapon Function .....	647
Discussion of Electromagnetic Theory .....	648
Project Argus, The Black Cloud and the "Photon Belt" Concept ...	649
The Real Reason Behind the HAARP Project in Alaska .....	651
The Ecological Status of the Planet .....	651
Trees and the Transduction of Life Force for Biosynthesis .....	652
Possible Geological and Solar Anomalies .....	652
Underground Military Facilities, Storage of Seed Stock .....	654
Discreet Survival Activities Advisory .....	654
The Film <i>The Quiet Earth</i> and Time-Continuum Shifting .....	654

### Research on Electromagnetic Effects on Biological Systems:

Electromagnetic Research References .....	655
Microwave Irradiation at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow .....	691
Sample Mathematical Term Conversions .....	692
Maximum Power Density Status Quo Recommendations .....	692



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

SAR-Power Density Conversion .....	692
Commercial Power Frequencies, 50Hz-60z .....	693
General Frequency Studies .....	695
Electromagnetic Output of Various Equipment Types .....	696
Naturally Existing Electromagnetic Conditions .....	697
Synthetic Ambient Electromagnetic Conditions .....	697
Directly Interactive Frequencies .....	697
Analysis of EM Patterns Presented by the WHO .....	698
Cellular Level Quantum Electrodynamics .....	700
Electromagnetic Research References .....	701-7

**Appendix A: *Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological and Electromagnetic  
Manipulation of Human Consciousness - A Composite  
Chronological Study of Parallel Developments*** ..... A-1 to A-209

**Appendix B: Significant Media Reports** ..... B-1 to B-36

**Master Index for *MATRIX III VOLUME TWO***

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### *Legal Definitions*

(Blacks Law Dictionary, 6th Edition, 1990)

**Belief**: A subjective condition that is a conviction of the truth of a proposition, induced into existence within the mind. (Note that belief does not involve truth, but only the conviction of it)

**Truth**: That which is conformable to the actual state of things. (Note: not subjective)

**Fact**: Reality of events or things the actual occurrence or existence of which is to be determined by evidence. An actual happening in time and space or a mental or physical event.

**Proof**: The result or effect of evidence, the means by which a fact is proven.

**Positive Proof**: That which establishes the fact in question, as opposed to negative proof, which establishes the fact by showing that its opposite is not or cannot be true.

**Convincing Proof**: Such as is sufficient to establish the proposition beyond reasonable doubt in an unprejudiced mind. (Note: a mind is not unprejudiced *where a belief already exists*)

(Keep the following in mind relative to those entities who herein control and manipulate others):

**Criminal Conspiracy**: A combination or confederation between two or more persons, formed for the purpose of committing, by their joint efforts, some unlawful or criminal act, or some act which is lawful in itself, but becomes unlawful when done by the concerted action of the conspirators, or for the purpose of using criminal or unlawful means to the commission of an act not in itself unlawful. A person is guilty of conspiracy if that person agrees to aid other persons in the planning or commission of such crime, or of an attempt or solicitation of such a crime. A conspiracy may be a continuing one; actors may drop out, and others drop in; the details of operation may change from time to time; the members need not know each other or the part played by others; a member need not know all the details of the plan or the operation; he must, however, know the purpose of the conspiracy and agree to become a party to a plan to effectuate that purpose. A chain-conspiracy is characterized by different activities carried on with the same subject of conspiracy in chain-like manner that each conspirator in chain-like manner performs a separate function which serves in the accomplishment of the overall conspiracy. A civil conspiracy is a concert or combination to defraud or cause other injury to person or property, which results in damage to the person or property. Conspiracy in restraint of trade describes all forms of illegal agreements such as boycotts, price-fixing, etc., which

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

have as their object interference with the free flow of commerce and trade. One cannot agree or conspire with another who does not agree or conspire with him.

**Color of Law.** Misuse of power, possessed by virtue of law, and made possible only because the wrongdoer is clothed with authority of State. Misuse of power by an official because the person is an official. Unlawful acts under color of law would not have occurred but for the fact that the person committing them was an official then, and there exercising power outside the bounds of lawful authority.

**Criminal Gross Negligence:** Negligence that is accompanied by acts of commission, or omission of a wanton or willful nature, showing a reckless or indifferent disregard of the rights of others, under circumstances reasonably calculated to produce injury, or which make it probable that injury will be occasioned, and the offender knows or is charged with knowledge of the probable results of his acts.

**Criminal Behavior:** Conduct which causes any social harm which is defined and made punishable by law, presuming the law exists which covers the action.

**Criminal Homicide** Criminal homicide constitutes murder when it is committed purposely or knowingly, or committed recklessly under circumstances manifesting extreme indifference to the value of human life

**Malicious Abuse of Legal Process:** Perversion of court process to accomplish some end which the process was not designed to accomplish, and does not arise from the regular use of process, even with ulterior motives. Intent is to secure ends other than those intended by law through willfull application of court process.

**Monopoly:** A privilege or peculiar advantage vested in one or more persons or companies, consisting in the exclusive right (or power) to carry on a particular business or trade, manufacture a particular article, or control the sale of the whole supply of a particular commodity. A form of market structure in which one or only a few firms dominate the total sales of a product or service, the two main elements of the Sherman Antitrust Act are: possession of monopoly power and willful acquisition or maintenance of that power, as distinguished from growth or development as a consequence of a superior product, business acumen, or historic accident.

**Monopoly Power.** That which must exist to establish a violation of the Sherman Anti-Trust Act. The power to fix prices, to exclude competitors, or to control the market in the geographical area in question

**Monopolization:** It is monopolization for persons to combine or conspire to acquire or maintain power to exclude competitors from any part of trade or commerce, provided they also have such power that they are able, as group, to exclude actual or potential competition, and provided they have intent and purpose to exercise that power.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Paradigms of Western Civilization

There is no doubt that the lack of capability for the population to immediately achieve a meaningful change, in an evolving way, is due to a lack of understanding of exactly the position society is in. Initially, I thought that a simple analysis of a chronological linearity should evoke some recognizable patterns that would yield a series of clues. After compiling over 200 pages toward that end<sup>1</sup>, it was evident that some patterns of activity were present, yet the basic *cause* of the *behavior* of governments, those who determine themselves to be the elite, and the activities within society epitomized by culture in the United States remained at arms length.

After two years of research and months of discussion with some of my more erudite compadres<sup>2</sup>, I think we have come up with some definitive answers. It is not enough to simply extend the research embodied in the first volume of *Matrix III*. In order to extricate ourselves as a society from the wearisome position we are in, we must totally understand what underlies the cultural position in which we find ourselves, since *problems cannot be solved from the same state of consciousness in which they were created*. If we stand back far enough, we ought to be able to see where it all began, where it is and where it is all going on a cultural level. Discussions in *Matrix IV* were quite relevant to the future in general, especially in reference to the progression of consciousness. However, it is the present and the immediate future that concern people the most. Let's give it a whirl.

### The Paradigm

The word *paradigm* refers to a *system of belief*. Paradigms that underlie the way a society thinks, *or is lead to think*, believes, *or is lead to believe*, and also embody a conception of its past, present, future and the continuity of existence. Obviously, what the public is led to believe does not accurately reflect the truth. It cannot, when you have a segment of society that *believes* it is better than the rest of society. If you want to see revisionist history, science and truth - go the public library. This has become pretty transparent, even to many of those thoroughly steeped in social consciousness.

### Types of Paradigms Inherent in a Culture

With all of this in mind, an examination of the institutions of society and the *end products* of the paradigm ought to lead back to the *origin* of the paradigm. Paradigms that define the whole of existence are called *basal paradigms*<sup>3</sup>, and these are at the very root of *social paradigms*, which are paradigms that model existence as *perceived by a specific*

---

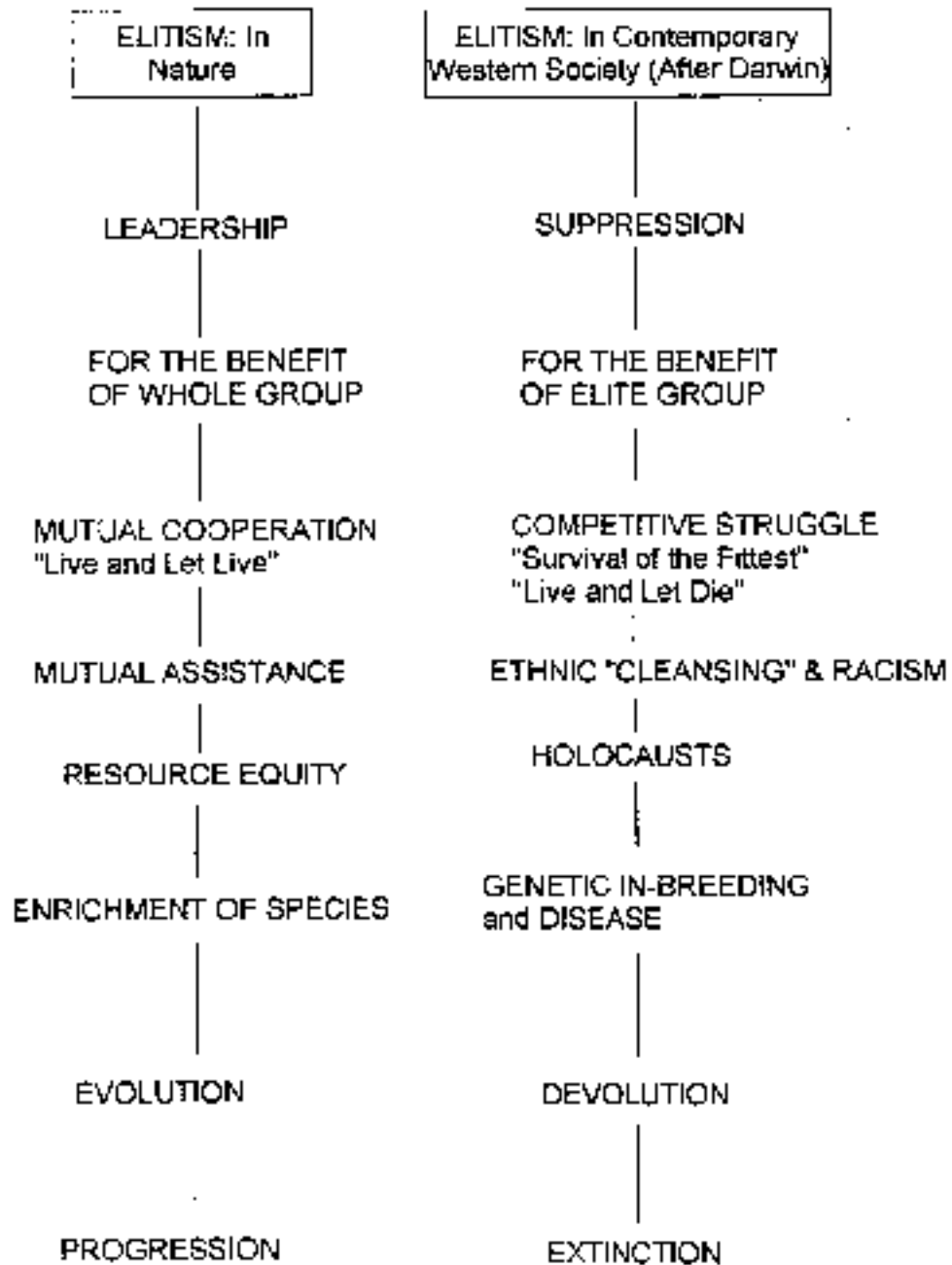
<sup>1</sup> The chronology discussed is found at the end of this volume of *Matrix III*.

<sup>2</sup> The conceptual discussion on basal paradigms, as well as the progression of paradigms as discussed in this chapter, could not have been accomplished without the kind assistance of Dr. Dan Hall and Dr. Bruce Lipton, to whom I am deeply indebted. A deeper discussion of these matters is embodied in the new book entitled *Avoiding Extinction* by Dr. Dan Hall.

<sup>3</sup> Basal paradigms begin as conjectures and speculative thought patterns, often caused by unusual events.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Comparative Concepts of Elitism



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*society through the filter of the basal paradigm.* Within the social paradigm are *group paradigms* that are models of existence held to be true by groups within a society. The National Security Council, the Bilderbergers, the United Nations, the Royal Society of England, the American Medical Association, various religious groups, scientists, political parties, biologists, the American Cancer Society, the Mafia, the American Psychiatric Association are examples of sociological groups that maintain unique models of existence.

A *elite*<sup>4</sup> group is one that *considers itself* to have the *only valid model of existence*. There are innumerable group paradigms within a society, yet *all* the group paradigms today that embody those considering themselves *elite* are variations having their roots in a faulty *basal paradigm*, an interpretation of existence *not reflecting that which operates in nature and the universe*. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to realize that *the most accurate model of existence does not support any type of elitism*, thus the most accurate *basal paradigm* is *not* the one that is currently operating in society. It is also the one which is the most *suppressed*. Since *beliefs* do not reflect *experience or truth*<sup>5</sup>, *belief systems also do not support an accurate basal paradigm. It is historically direct knowledge grounded in actual experience* which most accurately reflects the true nature of existence. This is one reason, as an example, why Gnosticism has been so viciously suppressed. It is also the reason why the *inherent knowingness* within people makes literature about aboriginal society and *quantum knowingness* in such demand today.

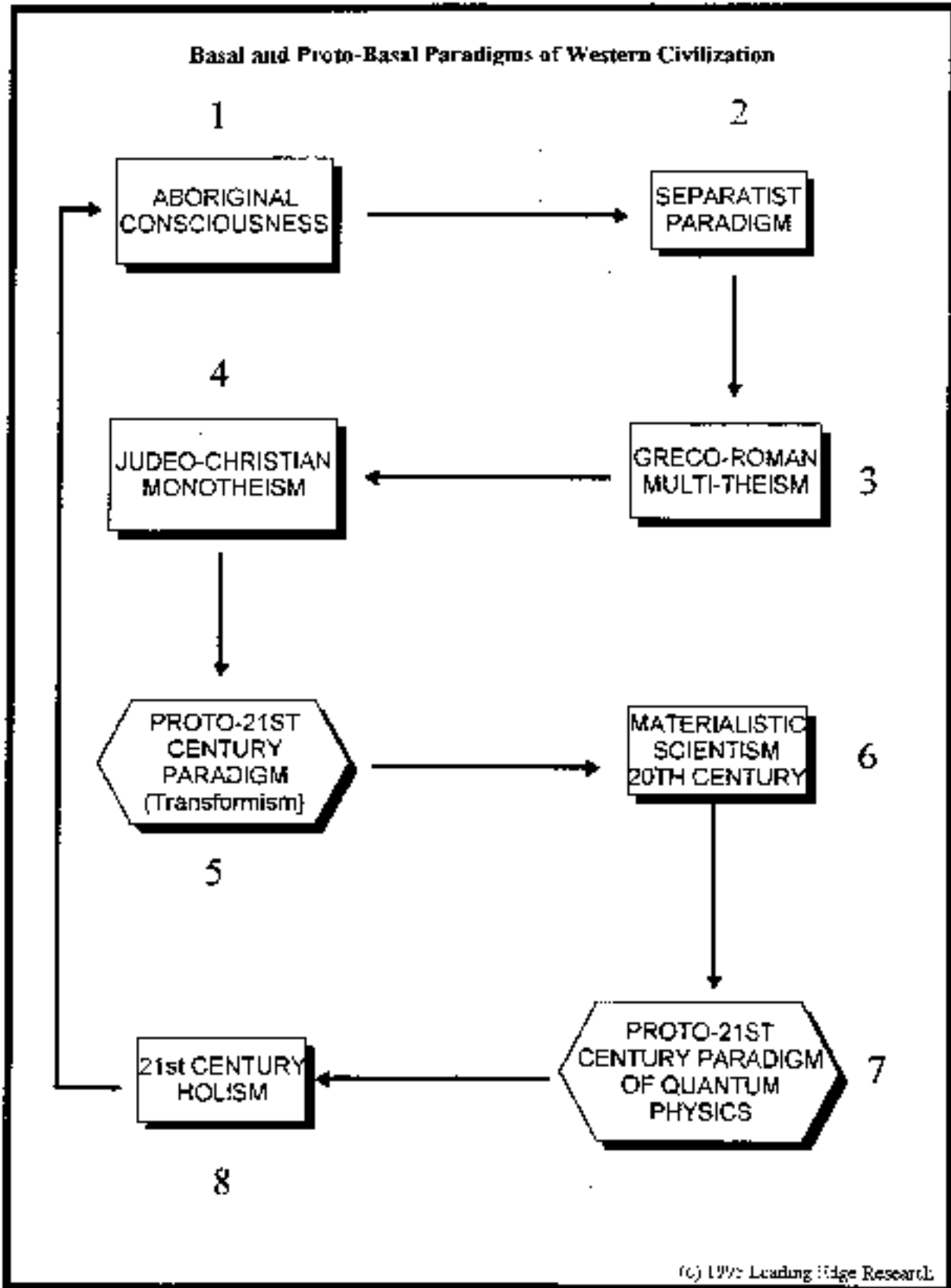
The *personal paradigm* of the individual is comprised of what is *perceived to be* the paradigm most comfortably supporting the individual *perception of existence*. It is no secret that individuals can be *coerced* into accepting a group paradigm as reflecting their personal paradigm, especially when the *social paradigm supports abnormal psychological, mental and physiological states of being or beingness*, leading to subversion of healthy "tribal" customs and associations that make up a truly well-balanced society. The profusion of gang activity in society is a reflection of this subversion, yet the

---

<sup>4</sup> An example of "elitism" in nature is the leader of a wolf pack. Elitism in nature concerns *leadership* for the betterment of the group. Elitism in human society concerns *suppression* of a non-elite for the benefit of the few, usually referred to as an oligarchy.

<sup>5</sup> First of all, a *belief is convincing yourself of something you have yet to know and understand through experience*. In *belief*, one places attitudes and trust in something which has not founded itself in truth within your being. If something is *actually within experience*, it does not require *belief*. *Belief causes* a person to be vulnerable and subject to manipulation. Whatever a person *believes*, he or she will convince themselves that it is true, *especially in order to avoid experience*. If someone asks you if you *believe* something, are they not asking your support for their *belief*, otherwise they would *not* argue with you if you reply in the negative. Secondly, most people do not understand the relationship between *experience, wisdom and truth*. *Experience happens in polarity*. If one owns the experience, then *wisdom* (which does not have a polarity) is acquired on a deeper level. The combined *experiential wisdom* becomes embodied as *personal truth*. All the personal truths of all conscious beings in the universe is *the Truth*, which is also functionally synonymous with the overall expression of the Universal Intelligent Matrix underlying all realities - also synonymous with what is anthropomorphically referred to as "the Creator" of which all conscious entities are a part. Since one can only *know* something by *becoming* it, this explains the social replacement of *experience* with the preference for *belief systems*, and the suppression of Gnosticism, or processes of *direct knowing*, which requires no intercessor.

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*reason* for the subversion is what this discussion is really about. In order to trace the subversion inherent in our society, we must return to the *root paradigm* and examine the path society has taken through *separatist basal paradigms* to this point in our existence, with the understanding that *the paradigms constitute a progression with merging boundaries*.

### **Aboriginal Consciousness: The Root Paradigm**

The original *root paradigm* could be called *aboriginal consciousness*. It was a state typified by *direct knowledge* obtained from the environment. An example would be the aboriginal knowledge of exactly what specific animal traveled on the unseen side of a hill two weeks ago, and the subsequent verification of that fact upon subsequent examination of the site. The modern concept of *remote viewing* has its origin within this frame of reference, and the general description of the state has been referred to as *void consciousness*.

Within this frame of reference, all knowledge is considered to have its origin within the environment by virtue of "The Great Spirit", who oversaw a basic polaric interplay between the Sky (father) and the Earth (mother), and all things existed within harmonious creation.

### **The First Basal Paradigm: "The White Horse"**

As time went on and civilization grew larger, migration and natural catastrophes created a *separation from total harmony with the universe*. The fact that natural disasters and warfare began to take place created the idea that some things in the universe were not sacred - the enemy was not sacred. Disasters were thought to have their cause as some tribal transgression, a falling short in the presence of "The Great Spirit." All living things were still included in the Creation, but some living things did not *seem* to live in a sacred way. There were incongruities in nature.

### **The Second Basal Paradigm: "The Red Horse"**

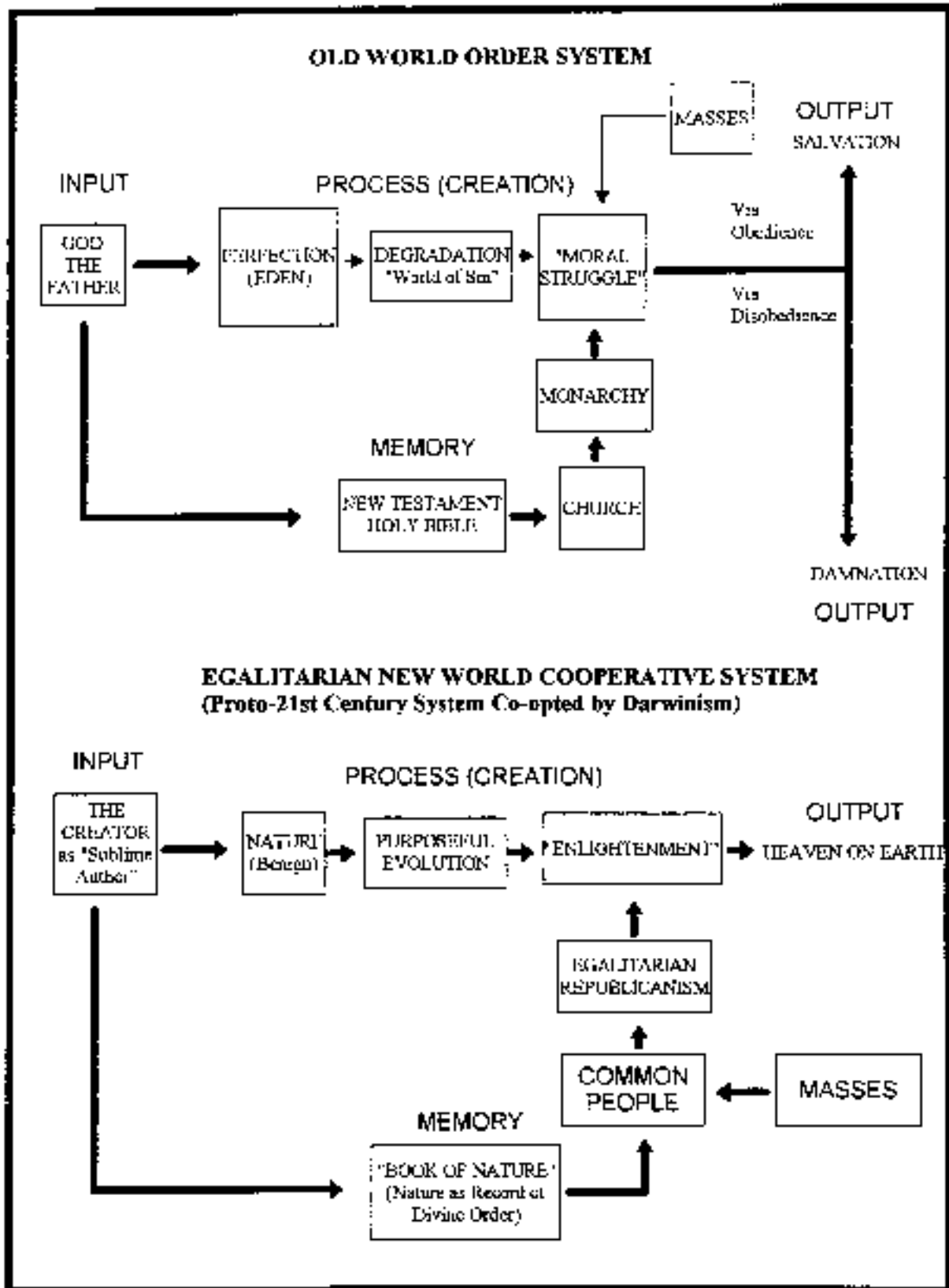
The second separatist basal paradigm occurred in the Greco-Roman period of history, where "The Great Spirit" was replaced with *plural God Creators* who ran a *multi-Deistic universe* which also included the concept of embodied advanced beings. Where the knowledge of the universe was previously found in the environment, now it found its source in *oral tradition*, typified by the Homeric epics. Within this frame of reference, personal advancement was through *virtue*, and the universe was ruled by "the Gods" through *divine command and allowance*.

### **The Third Basal Paradigm: "The Black Horse"**

The third separatist basal paradigm was the Judeo-Christian paradigm of *monotheism*, where the universe was ruled by a *patriarchal father*, with the source of all



# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

knowledge as the *Torah or Bible*. Within this frame of reference, humans were seen as *disobedient exiles* subject to *divine command*. The concept and idea of *satanic opposition* also arose within this paradigm in order to give organized religious movements a justification for all sanctioned activities. It was the period of *theocratic monarchism* which still exists today, albeit in a much reduced form. The result of this paradigm was that man lived in a "fallen world" and had to undergo "moral struggle" in order to obtain "redemption" by virtue of "the one God" who was the Creator. Species in nature existed because of "divine will." The third basal paradigm was a *reaction* to the second paradigm of multiple gods within the Greco-Roman paradigm.

### The First Proto-21st Century Paradigm (Co-opted by Materialism)

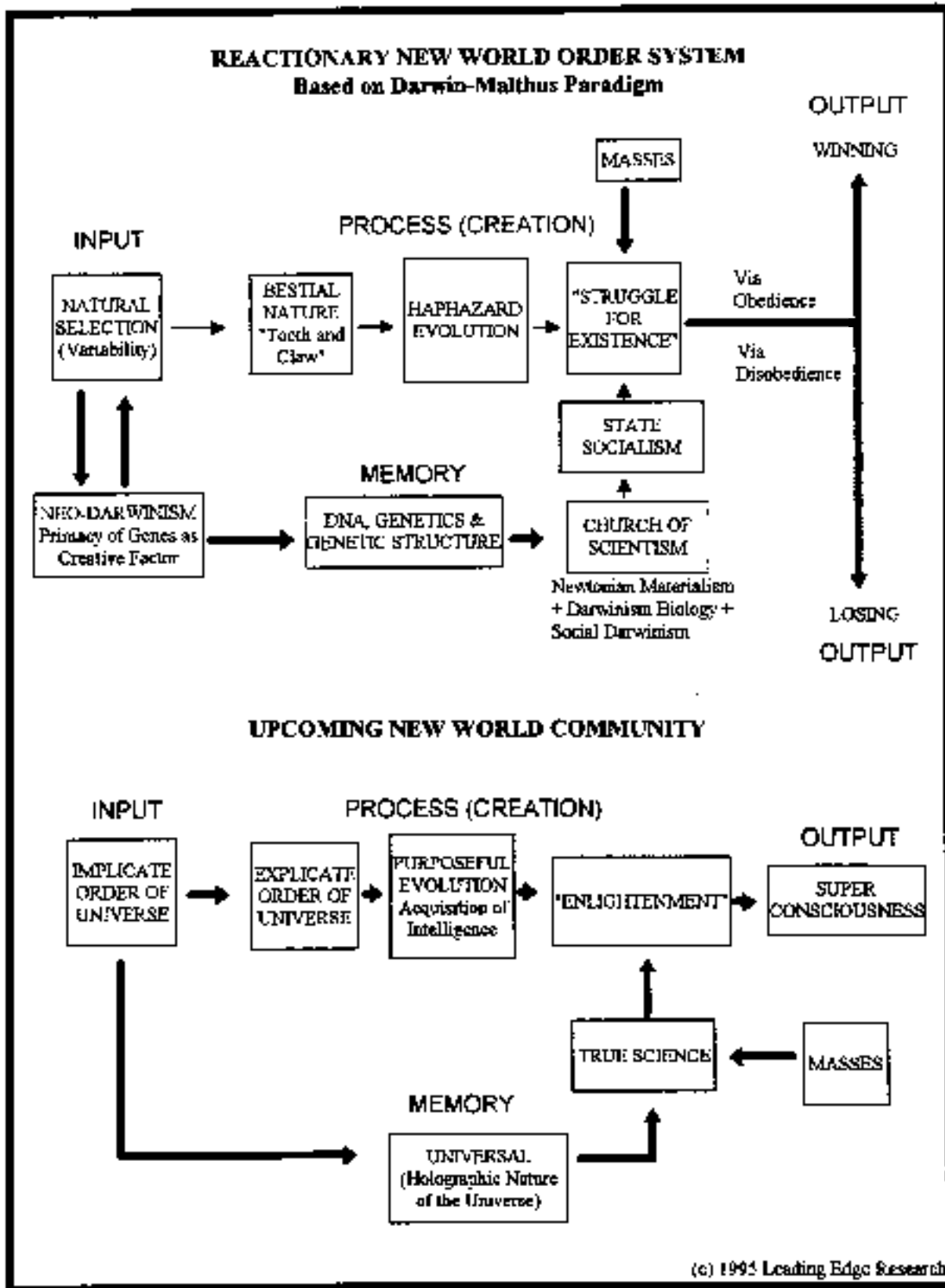
The personages of Newton and Descartes manifest themselves and a mind-body split occurs. Truth through science becomes the operant paradigm. "Evolution" as a concept is introduced, further implying the concept of "human evolution." Jean Baptiste Lamarck arrives at the first theory of biological evolution, called "transformism", which ended up being displaced because of its support of egalitarian republicanism, which rendered "Church and King", the old order, obsolete. Transformism is condemned as being anthropomorphic by the new Church of Scientism, science as a religion, as not being in accordance with materialistic orthodoxy. Had it been allowed to manifest, transformism would have accelerated the expression of egalitarianism planetwide. It is suppressed in the 20th century primarily through the work of the German August Weismann., considered to be the "father of neo-Darwinism", who succeeds in convincing his peers that the proof of Darwinism could not be found in the visible world but only in the microscopic world. This leads to the concept of the primacy of DNA and genetics as the 20th century progresses.

### The Fourth Basal Paradigm: "The Pale Horse"

The fourth basal paradigm characterizes the 20th century - an era of materialism where science essentially becomes a religion, dependent on adherence to a *single interpretation of reality (reductionism)* based on Darwinism and Malthusian patterns of thought with respect to biology, medicine and society. The period is marked by the rise of Malthus, Hobbes, Darwin, Wallace and B.F. Skinner. Nature is viewed as "unplanned and dangerous." The Creator is viewed as separate from humans. The neo-Darwinistic primacy of DNA and genetics is paramount, characterizing an extension of eugenic concepts developed earlier in the paradigm.

Sociologically, the theocratic monotheism of the third basal paradigm is replaced by *technocratic totalitarianism*, with *control over genetics and thought as a political agenda, using biochemical and electronic control over the human mind and behavior to achieve political ends*. Malthusian thought patterns propagandize the notions that populations are out of control, planetary resources are limited, and that the planet must be managed by a technocratic elite. Political thought patterns manifest in various forms of socialism (*national socialism* in Germany, *international socialism* in Marxist Communist Russia, and *global socialism* using the face of international corporate capitalism,

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

headquartered in the United States) and democracy (see the 1928 original definition on the illustration page), combined with a push toward high technology, leading to technocratic totalitarianism with the intention that "national security" should be replaced with "global security". Society functions chiefly through coercion and intimidation, with media propaganda emphasizing ego defense mechanisms and orientation toward the elements of security, sensation and power. Allopathic medicine functions as a co-factor supporting Malthusian principles of indirect killing and genocide, while yielding high financial profits.

Contemporary Western civilization may be said to begin in 1859 with the publication of the *Origin*. This book and its sequel, *The Descent of Man* became the Gospel of Science--science's equivalent of the New Testament. Darwinism became, in other words, encoded in the new, emerging basal paradigm. Darwinism is lacking in scientific merit, as we know. Thus the Darwinization of the paradigm resulted inevitably in a *splitting of the realm of science*. Scientists who honored the tradition of "hypotheses non fingo" (no hypotheses without proof) continued the useful work of "pure science." Scientists willing to put their hearts, minds and mouths in the service of *unprovable doctrines* formed the priesthood of the new religion of science ... *Scientism*.

Scientism is today the West's current dominant religion. At the heart of it is a number of doctrines (the equivalents of church canons) stemming from the original Darwinism, from Social Darwinism (the evangelical application of Darwinism to social theory), and from our current orthodoxy, "Neo-Darwinism."

### Geneticists as the New Priesthood

With the full emergence of the new paradigm, Materialistic Scientism, the honor once accorded to the priests was transferred to the scientists. Most celebrated among the scientists today are the geneticists. The "genetic engineers" are the priests, the exorcists, of our time. Today, virtually all "dysfunctional behavior" and all disease is viewed as having a genetic origin. How do we fix behavioral disorders? How do we fix diseases? We summon the genetic engineers. We find and correct the genetic defects that are the source of the problem.

### The 2nd Proto-21st Century Paradigm (In Progress)

Toward the latter half of the fourth basal paradigm, new concepts begin to emerge by virtue of the discoveries of *quantum physics*, through the work of David Bohm, Bentov and others. Instead of the fourth basal paradigm emphasis on knowledge through genetics, the 2nd Proto-21st century paradigm stresses knowledge as coming from *within the implicate order*. Other areas in science bring equivalent concepts, with the work of Rupert Sheldrake and the morphogenetic field, as well as the work of Pribram. Creation begins to be seen as a "learning laboratory". Instead of the Primacy of DNA, the new stress is on the Primacy of cellular dynamic medicine.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### IT'S YOUR CHOICE ...

#### Materialistic Scientism or Scientific Holism

19th and 20th Century  
MATERIALISTIC  
SCIENTISM

NEW BASAL  
PARADIGM  
TRUE SCIENCE

SOLVE PROBLEMS  
THRU GENETIC  
ENGINEERING

SOLVE PROBLEMS BY  
MUTUAL AID AND  
COOPERATION

SUPPRESSION OF  
ADVANCED  
TECHNOLOGIES IN FAVOR  
OF POLLUTING  
TECHNOLOGIES

INTEGRATION OF  
ADVANCED  
NON-POLLUTING  
TECHNOLOGIES

NATIONAL SECURITY AND  
GROWTH OF  
INTERNATIONAL  
CORPORATE CAPITALISM  
AND NEW WORLD ORDER

NATIONAL GROWTH  
AND EVOLVEMENT IN  
WORLD COMMUNITY

POPULATION  
CONTROL AND  
MANAGEMENT TO  
PRESERVE ELITE

POPULATION SELF  
RESPONSIBILITY  
WITH ENVIRONMENT

CREATION OF PROBLEMS  
THROUGH IGNORANCE TO  
PRESERVE ELITE CONTROL  
STRUCTURES

SOLVING PROBLEMS  
THROUGH WISDOM

DISCOVERIES  
SUPPRESSED TO  
MAINTAIN CORPORATE  
PROFIT AND CONTROL

DISCOVERIES USED  
TO BUILD NEW  
WORLD COMMUNITY

(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Fifth Basal Paradigm: "The Clear Horse"

The fifth basal paradigm eventually displaces the fourth basal paradigm as society heads into the 21st century, characterized by an emphasis on holism. In practice, the original root paradigm of *direct knowing* re-manifests itself, but this time *including the element of active conscious creation*. Interaction with other humanoid species begins to take place. Socialized religion as an evolutionary process no longer exists. Creation is considered as the *explicate order*. The Christ concept is considered as "an explicate version of the Father". The implicate order is considered as the Source and Creator, with the Supreme Being of the physical universe considered as both the implicate and explicate order together.

The physical universe in the fifth basal paradigm is considered to be modeled by the implicate order, and all living organisms are considered metaphorically as being a part of the "nervous system of the planet". Higher evolution for individuals, species and the planet occurs. Ideas typifying elitism become invalid. All humanoid life is considered to be an explicate version of Divine Selves.

The overall reality in the fifth basal paradigm is a realization of the planet as an individual entity of another order. The anthropomorphic fallacy, looking at the universe in strictly human terms, is discarded. What was previously the orthodox bioevolutionary theory of the 4th basal paradigm is displaced by an alignment with holistic quantum reality as initially expressed in the 4th basal paradigm as "the new physics." Philosophy is reestablished as the "science of science."

**DEVELOPMENT OF BASAL PARADIGMS: COMPUTER METAPHOR**

<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>INPUT</b>	<b>MEMORY</b>	<b>PROCESS</b>	<b>OUTPUT</b>
Aboriginal Consciousness: Direct Knowledge	The Great Spirit	Environment	Interplay between Father (Sky) and Mother (Earth) Divine is Benificent	All Living Things in Harmonious Creation
1st Basal Paradigm Separatist Nature Environmental Catastrophies, Migration "The White Horse"	The Great Spirit	Environment	The Sacred and Non- Sacred. Incongruities in Nature	All Living Things, but some things do not live in a Sacred Way
2nd Basal Paradigm Greco-Roman Multi- Deism "The Red Horse"	Plural God Creators and Embodied Advanced Beings	Oral Tradition (Homeric Epics)	Divine Command and Allowance. Virtue through advancement	All Living Things The Planet as Play- thing of the Gods
3rd Basal Paradigm Judeo-Christian Monotheism "The Black Horse"	God the Father Patriarchal System	Torah, Bible Man is Disobedient and in Exile	Divine Command Genesis. Concept and Idea of Satanic Opposition. Theocratic monarchism.	"The Fallen World" Moral Struggle Redemption
Proto-21st Century Paradigm (Displaced)	Nature as Creator (Lamarck) Rise of Mechanistic Nature, Descartes, Newton and Mind-Body Split	Truth Through Science	Transformism Species come from Nature, rather than from Divine Will	"Evolution" as concept is introduced and implies "human evolution"

**DEVELOPMENT OF BASAL PARADIGMS: COMPUTER METAPHOR**

<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>INPUT</b>	<b>MEMORY</b>	<b>PROCESS</b>	<b>OUTPUT</b>
<p><b>4th Basal Paradigm</b>  <b>Materialistic Scientism</b>  <b>Science as Religion</b>  <b>"The Pale Horse"</b>  <b>The 20th Century</b>  <b>Allopathic Medicine</b>  <b>Mind Control, etc.</b></p>	<p><b>Rise of Malthus/Hobbes</b>  <b>Skinner, Darwin,</b>  <b>Wallace, Nature as</b>  <b>unplanned and</b>  <b>dangerous, Creator</b>  <b>separate from men.</b>  <b>Primacy of DNA.</b>  <b>Eugenics, Body</b>  <b>Identification, Ego</b>  <b>Aggrandizement.</b>  <b>Social Image-based</b>  <b>Consciousness</b></p>	<p><b>Truth in Genetics</b></p>	<p><b>Hobbesian struggle</b>  <b>against each other.</b>  <b>Genetic Mapping</b>  <b>Universe as Untamed</b>  <b>Chaos. Malthusianism</b>  <b>under the guise of</b>  <b>Social Darwinism.</b>  <b>Theocratic</b>  <b>monarchism replaced</b>  <b>by technocratic</b>  <b>totalitarianism.</b>  <b>Control over genetics</b>  <b>and thought as</b>  <b>political agenda.</b></p>	<p><b>Populations out of</b>  <b>control. Planetary</b>  <b>resources limited.</b>  <b>Ferism, Democracy,</b>  <b>Communism, Int'l</b>  <b>Corporate Capitalism,</b>  <b>High Technology and</b>  <b>Totalitarianism.</b>  <b>Total Management of</b>  <b>Planet in Service of</b>  <b>the Elite.</b></p>
<p><b>2nd Proto- 21st</b>  <b>Century Paradigm</b></p>	<p><b>New Quantum Physics</b>  <b>Primacy of Cellular</b>  <b>Medicine. Body</b>  <b>identification vanishes.</b></p>	<p><b>Bentov-Bohm</b>  <b>Knowledge within the</b>  <b>Implicate Order</b></p>	<p><b>Fractal Biology and</b>  <b>Evolution</b>  <b>Sheldrake</b>  <b>Pribram</b></p>	<p><b>Creation as a</b>  <b>"Learning Lab"</b></p>
<p><b>5th Basal Paradigm</b>  <b>Holism. Direct</b>  <b>Knowledge Plus Active</b>  <b>Creation. Intergalactic</b>  <b>interaction. Religion as</b>  <b>an evolutionary</b>  <b>process no longer</b>  <b>exists.</b></p>	<p><b>Environment, with</b>  <b>Creator embodied in</b>  <b>"All That Is". Creation</b>  <b>as Explicate Order.</b>  <b>Christ as Explicate</b>  <b>Version of "The</b>  <b>Father".</b></p>	<p><b>The Implicate Order as</b>  <b>Source and Creator,</b>  <b>Supreme Being is both</b>  <b>implicate and explicate</b>  <b>order together.</b></p>	<p><b>Physical Universe as</b>  <b>Modelled by Implicate</b>  <b>Order</b>  <b>All Living things part</b>  <b>of the nervous system</b>  <b>of the planet.</b></p>	<p><b>Higher Consciousness</b>  <b>and Evolution for</b>  <b>Individuals, species</b>  <b>and planet. Ideas of</b>  <b>"Chosen People"</b>  <b>become invalid. All</b>  <b>people Explicate</b>  <b>version of Divine</b>  <b>Selves.</b></p>



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Schematic Glossary for Chart #1 Key Figures, Philosophies in the rise of Materialistic Scientism & Church of Scientism

**Dominant: Scientific Materialism.** Sir Isaac Newton (1642-1727). "Hypothesis non fingo"—"I don't make hypotheses." Newtonian physics and scientific methodology are strictly materialistic. Newton split the world of thought into metaphysical (which he defined religion) and physical (the realm of science).

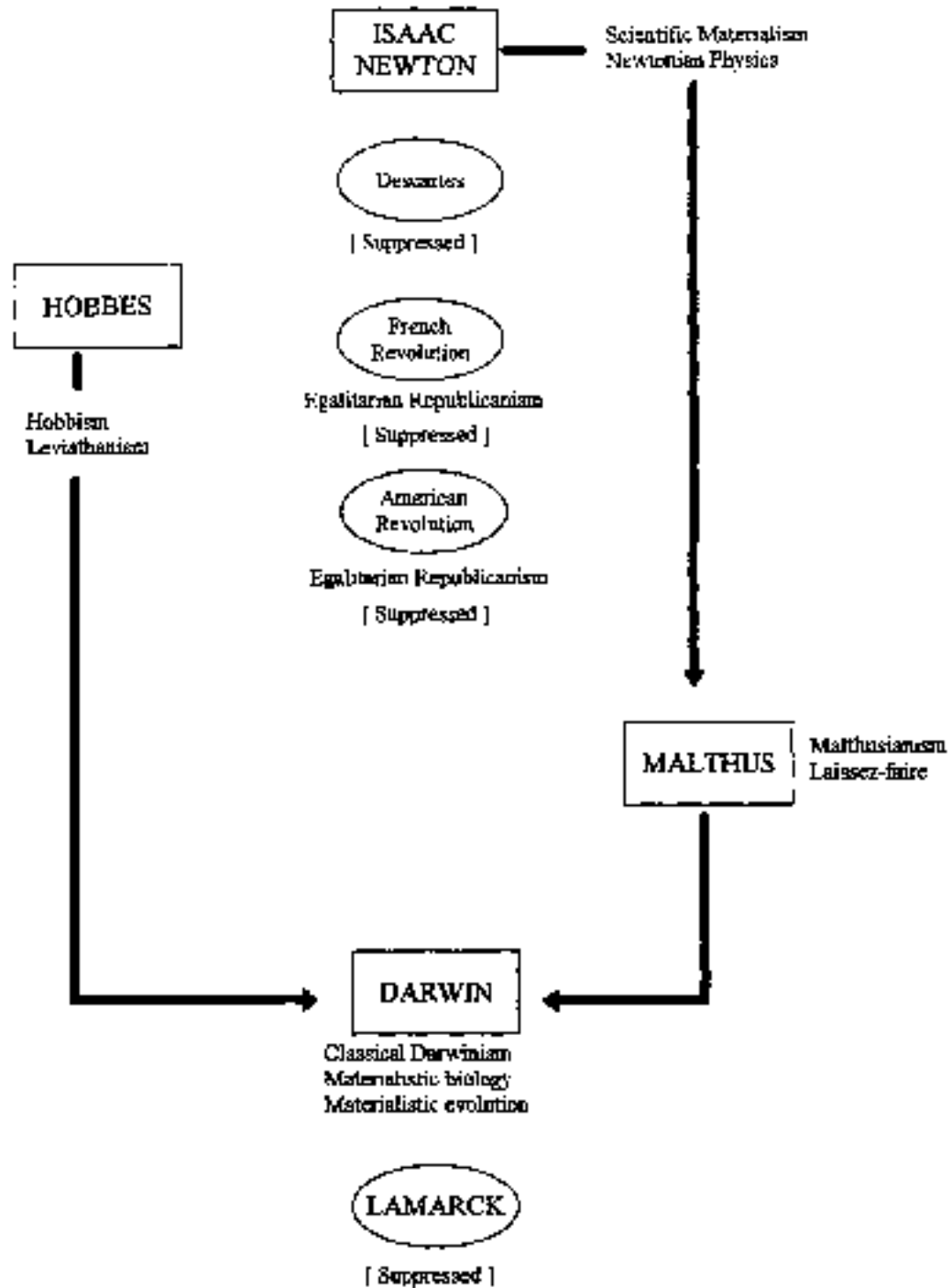
**Suppressed: Scientific organicism.** Rene Descartes (1596-1650), "Cartesian philosophy," maintained that all knowledge was fundamentally *subjective*, dependent upon a primary filter called "thinking." From the point of view of Descartes, all we can be sure of is the fact that we think. This yielded the famous quotation "Cognito, ergo sum"—"I think, therefore I am." Descartes view of the world as a machine was a precursor to the modern view of the world as an organism.

**Hobbes, Thomas** (English philosopher, 1588-1679). Wrote the work *Leviathan*, which introduced the concept that *the state must be a great intimidating force*. This stance was subsequently referred to as *leviathanism*. Hobbes viewpoint supported *absolute monarchism*, and held that "the state of Nature is constant war, each against all." Hobbes believed that government must be granted absolute authority as "peacekeeper", and that government arises by the agreement of individuals who believe they need a peacekeeper. For Hobbes, neither morality or law exist before they are "willed into being" by a sovereign monarch who represented, in a way, "societies designated driver." In his most famous work, *Leviathan*, Hobbes argued that religion should be reduced to a "department of state." Hobbes was condemned by Parliament in 1666 as a "mimion of the Beast," and was not permitted thereafter to publish anything on subjects relating to human conduct. The term "Hobbesism" or "Hobbesian" became the popular synonym for the concepts of irreligion and immorality. "Leviathanism" became a political reality in the 20th century with the emergence of *state socialism*, the modern monolithic state. [For a contemporary restatement of Hobbesism, see *Crime and the Sacking of America—The Roots of Chaos*, by Andrew Peyton Thomas (Washington, D.C./ London: Brassey's, 1994)]

In his *Questions Concerning Liberty, Necessity, and Chance* (1656), Hobbes elaborated a theory of *psychological determinism*. His writings provoked immediate opposition. Hobbes considered philosophy a practical study of two kinds of bodies: natural and civil. The latter, "made by the wills and agreement of men," he called "the Commonwealth." He declared that natural bodies include everything for which there is rational knowledge of causal processes. Hobbes took a mechanistic view, explaining things in terms of the movement of bodies through space. He also considered human thought as an action of bodies. Since everyone is subject to physical and mathematical laws that allow no exceptions, one's apparent freedom is simply the absence of external constraint. Hobbes held that the natural state of humans is constant war with each other; their lives are "nasty, brutish, and short." Society arises only by convention. From self-interest, people

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Schematic Glossary Chart #1  
The Reactionary Synthesis of Newton, Hobbes and Malthus



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

make peace and obtain security inasmuch as they delegate total power to the state, that is, ultimately to the monarch. Once that happens, the monarch's decrees are absolute in all areas of life, including the family and religion. Hobbes concluded that rebellion against the state breaks society's basic contract (social contract) and is punishable by whatever penalty the monarch may exact in order to protect his subjects from a return to the original state of nature. The ideas of Thomas Hobbes were challenged by both the parliamentarians and churchmen of his day; some considered trying him for heresy. Hobbes, after experiencing the ruinous English Civil War (1642-48), took the doctrines of internal and external state sovereignty to their limits. The Hobbesian sovereign (what he called the "Leviathan"), who absorbed by virtue of the social contract all the natural rights of his subjects save self-defense, was an absolute lawgiver in the strictest sense. For Hobbes neither morality nor any kind of law exists before it is willed by a sovereign to whom subjects are obligated by a contract of obedience. The Hobbesian sovereign, then, is the creator not only of positive law but of standards of right and wrong, of a civil religious doctrine, and even in part of public opinion. Moreover, if, as Hobbes asserted, the state creates morality and law and humans must submit to it for their self-preservation, then all justice will exist only within closed single-state systems, and the relations between those states, existing in a moral and legal void, will be like the relations between humans before the social contract. The very creation of a supreme state, then, implies the possibility of its hostility to other similar states if medieval natural law and the Roman *ius gentium* are discarded. For Hobbesians, the doctrine of internal sovereignty, which places states in a "state of nature" while it puts humans under true (positive) law, gives rise by logical necessity to external sovereignty. States, then, being perfectly independent, can be bound only through their own wills, that is, in the same way that individuals are bound to a particular state, through contract or treaty. From Hobbes stem modern ideas of international relations.

**Malthus, Rev. Thomas R** (1766-1834). *Malthusianism*. Economist, pessimist, educator and one of the first "intelligence analysts," Malthus published his most influential work, *An Essay on the Principle of Population*, in 1798. The "principle" in question is the idea that "human populations tend to increase at a geometrical rate, whereas the means of subsistence (food) grows at only an arithmetic rate." Malthus argued that the standard of living of the masses cannot be improved because "The power of population is indefinitely greater than the power of the earth to produce subsistence for man." Population, he asserted, when unchecked by war, famine, or disease, would increase by a geometric ratio but subsistence only by an arithmetic one. Malthus' theory has no factual scientific basis, but functions as a substrate that is propagated worldwide through policies based on a belief in Social Darwinism. Nevertheless, it was adopted as a thought pattern and became a prevailing conviction among members of the ruling classes in the 19th century, and was included by Charles Darwin as a key component of his evolutionary theory. In 1803, after his work was criticized by William Godwin as reductionistic (viewing all from only one perspective), Malthus published a revised edition of his work, in which he added "moral restraint"—late marriage and abstinence—as a factor that might limit population growth, and he provided "empirical evidence" to back up his theories. In the middle of the 19th century neo-Malthusianism emerged, a movement that, partly influenced by Robert Owen, advocated birth control for the poor.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The appearance of Dr. George Drysdale's *Elements of Social Science* in 1854, and the founding of the Malthusian League in 1877, laid the foundation of the movement. In Britain and continental Europe, Malthusian leagues were formed, and the Dutch league opened the first birth control clinic in 1881. An English clinic was started by Dr. Marie Stopes (1882-1958) in 1921. In the United States, Margaret Sanger's first clinic (1916) was closed by the police, but Sanger opened another in 1923. Her National Birth Control League, founded in 1915, became the Planned Parenthood Federation of America in 1942 and then, in 1963, the Planned Parenthood-World Population organization. Many of the "less developed countries" are "encouraged" to promote birth control programs, often tied to "technical", "educational", and financial assistance from various United Nations agencies and the International Planned Parenthood Federation. A series of World Population Conferences has sought to strengthen the focus on population control as a major international issue. The "Malthusian League" institutionalized what had been a "behind closed doors" commitment of European rulers—to implement the Malthusian mandate to "increase the mortality rate of the poor."

The concepts fostered by Malthus are used by worldwide self-declared elitists to justify suppression, manipulation and reduction of populations through pre-conceived warfare and biochemical influence, according to pre-arranged mandates. It is all based on false scientism. Malthus argued that the human population density must eventually outstrip its food supply and thus be held in check by starvation or by warfare or disease that food shortages might cause. In his second edition he allowed the possibility of natural restraint—that is, some form of birth control. Charles Darwin read Malthus and "realized" that the same truth held for all biological populations and that their densities should be held in check by limited resources, disease or predation, or fighting. He reasoned that individuals with the best traits to face these pressures would leave behind the greatest number of descendants, thus causing the gradual evolution of the population and the species. Since the time of Malthus, however, the human food supply has also been growing at an exponential rate, mainly through the application of technology. Moreover, as demonstrated by A. M. Carr-Saunders in his *The Population Problem: A Study in Human Evolution* (1922), all primitive human groups practiced population restraint, which sometimes went as far as infanticide, and were thereby able to hold their densities at an optimal level relative to their food supply. the influential German social theorist Karl Marx insisted that each society has its own law of population growth. Another factor is that there is plenty of capability to produce food on the planet, but that the *distribution of resources is manipulated to intentionally cause planetary problems.*

"Malthusian" is synonymous with governmental policies of "malign neglect" of the masses, and frequently appears in public policy under the politically correct phrase "laissez faire." In 1805, Malthus was appointed to the chair of political economy (the only one existing at the time) at Haileybury, the college of the East India Company (well known for drug trafficking), where future officials of the Company were trained before assuming duties in India and elsewhere. The East India Company, especially because of its trafficking in opium, was in many ways an economic imperialistic extension of the Crown. Under a charter by James I, it was empowered to seize and confiscate ships and goods of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

other traders of any nationality. Piracy. The Company insured the subjugation of India, and maintained control there until 1857, when it failed to quell the Sepoy Rebellion. Subsequently, the Crown assumed the rule of India, whether the people wished it or not (totalitarian monarchism). The service of Malthus to the East India Company and Crown would be describable in today's terminology as "intelligence analysis." Malthus' expertise was in *population* and *population trends*. In 1808, for instance, he wrote about "the extraordinary growth of the Irish population" [which the Crown despised because it feared the growing Irish population as a threat to British dominance] in these terms: "Among the subjects peculiar to the state of Ireland, which have been comparatively but little noticed, is the extraordinary phenomenon of the very rapid increase in population.

The causes of the rapid increase, among a people groaning under a penal code [British] of singular severity, and oppressed [by the British], in a manner which history does not furnish a second example, cannot fail of exciting our astonishment and curiosity. The introduction of the potatoe into Ireland, and it's becoming the general food of the population, seems to have formed this particular case. If the rate continues, Ireland will contain twenty millions of people in the course of the present century, and we need not insist upon the result, *With such a physical force, it is quite impossible that it should remain united to Great Britain, without sharing, in every respect, the full benefits of its constitution*" [*Occasional Papers of T.R. Malthus—On Ireland, Population, and Political Economy*, ed. Bernard Semmel (New York: Burt Franklin, 1963),p.34] Ireland never got the opportunity for a population increase during the 19th century, because within 40 years of this Malthusian analysis, *it was hit by a mysterious potato famine*. Tens of thousands starved and died, hundreds of thousands left Ireland, and the population never recovered. [Ed. It is quite interesting that in the 20th century Margaret Thatcher, who has a background in chemistry, spent enormous Crown revenues in order to institute *fluoridation programs in Ireland*. Fluorides have been known for 40 years to affect the brain and *stem behavioral resistance to authority*.]

**American Revolution:** (1775-1783) The American Revolution, much to the consternation of the British, resulted in the creation of the *first egalitarian republic*. The main philosophical source was *Deism*, which acknowledges the existence of an external God but which maintains that the word of God is to be found in Nature, rather than in the Bible. Jefferson, Paine, Franklin and Washington were *Deists*. *Deism* is definable, interesting to note, as a 17th and 18th century expression of Gnostic Christianity. Jefferson, and most other *Deists*, confessed a devotion to the teachings of Christ. However, most did not accept the doctrines of the various Christian churches. Washington went so far as to refuse to take his hat off in church. Further, he denied that the American System was constructed in any sense on the basis of Christianity.

**French Revolution** (1789-1804). Like the American Revolution, the French Revolution was inspired by *Deistic* thought, especially that of Jean Jacques Rousseau. Napoleon once said, "Without him, the French Revolution would not have occurred." Unfortunately, Napoleon was no Washington. The latter repudiated a plan of his officers to make him king of the United States. Napoleon felt that mere kingship was not enough. In 1804, he

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

was crowned Emperor Napoleon the First in the presence of Pope Pius VII. It is said that being impatient, he snatched the crown from the Pope's hand and ordered the Pope to be quick about the ceremony. Where Western civilization as whole is concerned, the chief effect of the French Revolution was to terrify monarchs and monarchists. A dire threat to the ruling powers had arisen—the masses, and something had to be done about that. The masses must be controlled. Hobbism and Malthusianism became the philosophies of preference. Both were combined with Darwinism.

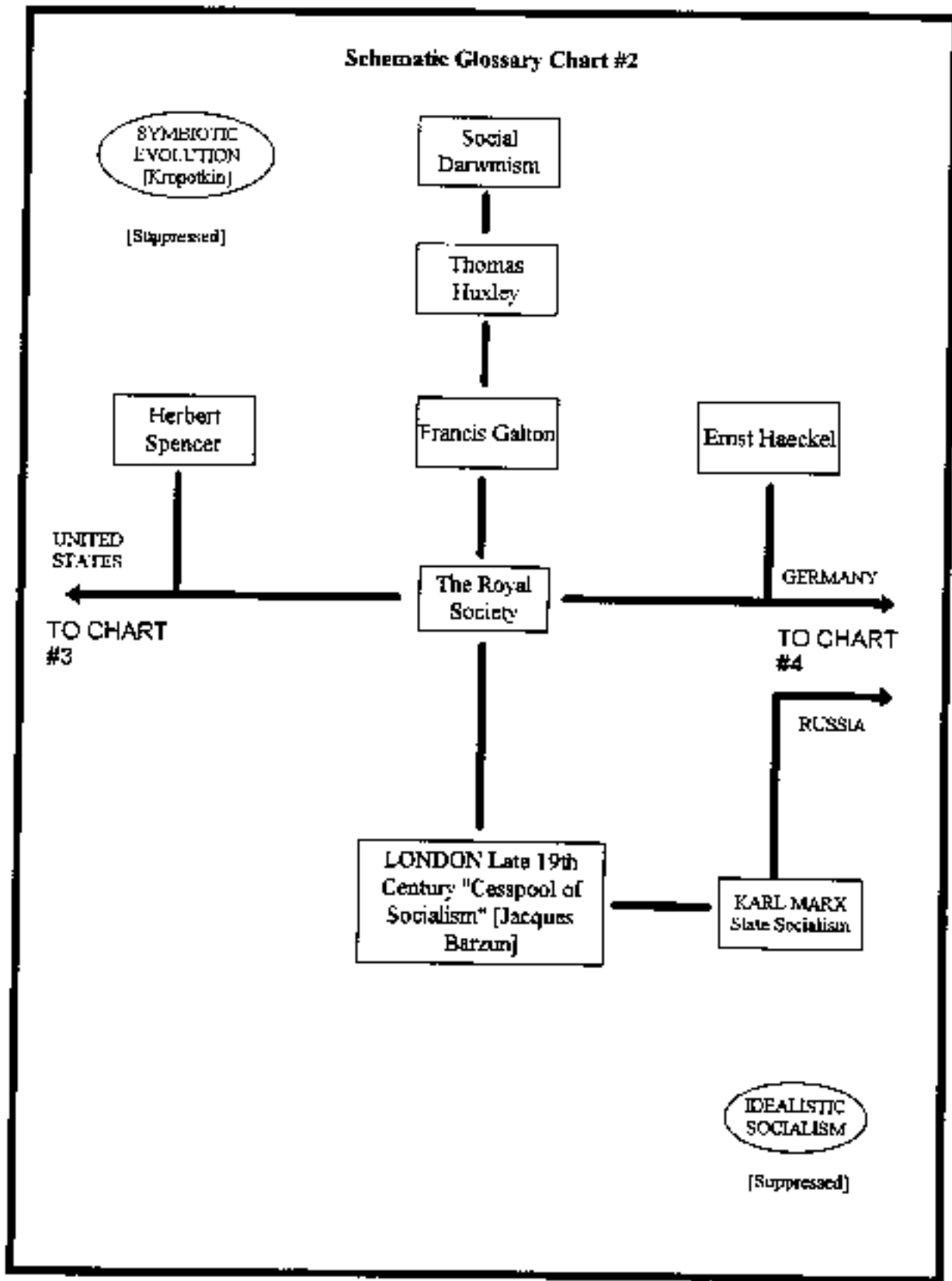
**Dominant:** *Materialistic biology and evolution.* Charles Darwin (1809-1882) postulated that the ordering principle in evolution is "natural selection," or "survival of the fittest." In the plant and animal worlds, vast number of individuals are produced and "deployed" into an environment of incessant struggle. Those possessed of advantages of any kind tend to be the "winners." The special characteristics of the winners are inherited by the next generation, and so the new generation starts from a higher plane. The concept of natural selection replaces the concept of divine Providence as the ordering principle of existence. The process of natural selection is viewed as strictly mechanical. The environment provides obstacles, and those individuals successful in overcoming the obstacles are designated as "the fittest."

**Suppressed:** *Organic [holistic] biology and evolution.* Jean Baptiste Lamarck (1744-1829), founder of biology and modern evolutionary science. Lamarck maintained that biological evolution was a result of interactivity between the individual and the environment, with the individual playing an active role. The principle of order in existence has as much to do with "individual selection" as "natural [environmental] selection."

### **Schematic Glossary for Chart #2 Key Figures, Philosophies in the rise of Materialistic Scientism & Church of Scientism**

**Herbert Spencer** British Philosopher (1820-1903): The Social Darwinist [i.e., one who applied Darwinian biology and evolutionary theory to social and political institutions] most influential in the United States, Spencer was an exceedingly ambitious self-made materialistic philosopher who endeavored to unify all scientific knowledge, the record of this endeavor being his multi-volumed work, *Synthetic Philosophy*. Though he took issue with the principle of Natural Selection [ see *The Inadequacy of Natural Selection*], he was a champion of Malthusian Darwinism. According to Richard Hofstadter, "His categorical repudiation of state interference with the 'natural,' unimpeded growth of society led him to oppose all state aid to the poor. They were unfit, he said, and should be eliminated." Hofstadter continues, quoting Spencer, "The whole effort of nature is to get rid of such, and to make room for better...If they are not sufficiently complete to live, they die, and it is best they should die." Spencer was opposed to state-supported education, sanitary supervision, regulation of housing conditions, protection of the people from medical quacks, tariffs, state banking, and governmental postal systems. [Richard

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Hofstadter, *Social Darwinism in American Thought* (Boston: The Beacon Press, 1962 [1944]). P.41]

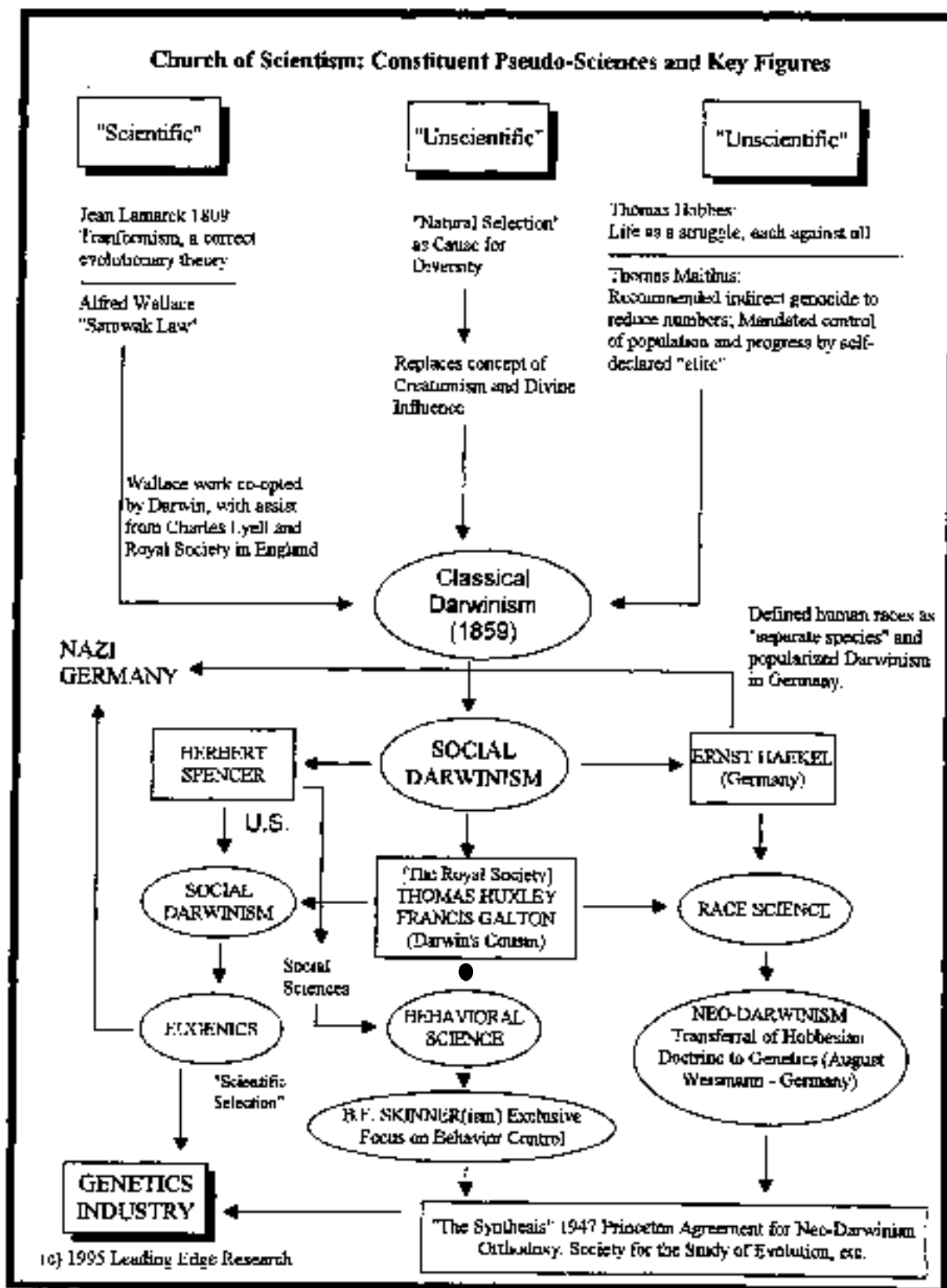
**Thomas H. Huxley** (1825-1895), 'Darwin's bulldog': Huxley, a naturalist and principal Social Darwinist, was the key personage in a triumvirate (which included Joseph Hooker and John Tyndall) that governed and determined the official side of scientific affairs in London during much of the latter half of the 19th century. He was elected as president of the Royal Society in 1883. Two years later he retired from public life on account of ill health, but continued to write and publish until the time of his death

**The Royal Society:** The oldest scientific society in Great Britain and the most famous in the world. The full title of the organization was "The Royal Society of London for Improving Natural Knowledge." It was incorporated with the sanction of Charles II in 1662. Within a year after incorporation, the Society entered into active correspondence on learned questions with philosophers and scientists of France, Germany, Spain and Italy. In 1664, it began publication of *Transactions*. Within ten years of incorporation, the Society was considered semi-official by the British government. According to the 1927 edition of the *World Book Encyclopaedia*, "the society practically controls the British Meteorology Department, the National Physical Laboratory, several scientific trust funds and the governing bodies of many British public schools." Sir Isaac Newton was in his time a president of the Royal Society. The fact that the British Empire was able to become so all-pervasive and all-powerful as it was, was due in no small measure to its superior intelligence system, the Royal Society being an important component. British Intelligence per se was established in the reign of Elizabeth I.

**Social Darwinism:** Social Darwinism was a late-19th-century sociological theory that was based on the theories of biological evolution and natural selection put forth by biologists Charles Darwin and Alfred Russel Wallace and on social philosopher Herbert Spencer's theory of sociocultural evolution, "survival of the fittest." The school originated with the appearance of Walter Bagehot's *Physics and Politics* (1872) and reached its most radical formulation in the works of the Austrian sociologist Ludwig Gumplowicz (1838-1909), notably in his *Der Rassenkampf* (The Racial Struggle, 1883). Bagehot sketched the historical development of social groups into nations by means of intergroup struggles; Gumplowicz formulated a universal law to the effect that all social evolution was a product of group conflict. Social Darwinists argue that societies--like organisms--evolved by a natural process through which the most fit members survived or were most successful. The theory went hand-in-hand with political conservatism, the most "successful" social classes "were supposedly composed of people who were biologically superior. Social Darwinism was also used to support imperialism--peoples who viewed themselves as culturally superior, being allegedly more fit to rule those that they deemed less advanced. In the United States the foremost publicist of the theory was William Graham Sumner. The policy of Social Darwinism formed a substrate for social policies promulgated by both Nazi Germany and the United States, as well as many other countries worldwide.



# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The phrase "Social Darwinism" dates from the 1930's, but as an *intellectual* movement, it dates from 1859, the year Darwin's *Origin* was published. The concept embraces all efforts to apply Darwinian biology and evolution to human society. Given the fact that Darwinism rapidly became the orthodox biology and evolutionary science, *Social Darwinism underlies virtually all of the social sciences.* One key premise is that "the masses are unprincipled, dangerous to themselves, society and the planet."

There are two basic schools of thought regarding an "appropriate" response to this condition: (1) *Laissez faire*,--do nothing for the masses except *that which will accelerate their self-destruction*; and (2) exercise complete control over the masses, and *at the same time refine the scientific means to "handle the problem of the masses" at a fundamental level, e.g., the genetic level.* Historically, *laissez-faire* did not work. The masses proved "far more cunning" than the elites supposed. Thus, *option (2) became the standard policy*; in political terms, this option translates into "*state socialism*." State socialism is not the bright-eyed optimistic socialism of those who *invented* socialism, the "utopian scientists" according to Marx. *State socialism is a direct political expression of Social Darwinism.*

**Sir Francis Galton** (1822-1911). A cousin of Darwin's, Galton is the "father of eugenics." In his acquisition of the doctrine of Natural Selection from Alfred Wallace, Charles Darwin unwittingly stole "the devil's pitchfork." Cousin Francis endeavored to make the "pitchfork" into a scientific instrument, to breed better crops of humans by means of scientific techniques. In 1883, Galton coined the word "eugenics," meaning "good birth," to describe his work, and published several books on the subject, including *Hereditary Genius--Its Laws and Consequences*, *Inquiries into Human Faculty and Its Development*, and *Natural Inheritance*. He distinguished between two types of eugenic processes: Negative eugenics seeks to prevent the multiplication of those considered unfit, and positive eugenics seeks to encourage the multiplication of the fit. Hitler's "race purification" and the "ethnic cleansing" in Bosnia are examples of the former. [See **Eugenics**]

On one occasion, Galton expressed the hope that eugenics would become "the religion of the future" [Stefan Kuhl, *The Nazi Connection--Eugenics, American Racism, and German National Socialism* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1994), p.16] Kuhl cites anthropologist Roger Pearson's *Race, Intelligence and Bias in Academe* (1991) as a comprehensive *defense of eugenics*, which is defined therein as "the practical application of genetic science toward the improvement of the genetic health of future generations." The movement of eugenics was politically and scientifically influential in the first half of the 20th century, particularly in Great Britain, Germany and the United States. The word *eugenics* was originally taken in 1883 by Galton to mean "the science of improving the stock." In his view, the eugenics movement should aim to give "the more suitable races or strains of blood a better chance of prevailing speedily over the less suitable."

Galton was convinced that preeminence in various fields was principally due to hereditary factors. He was thus inclined to oppose those who stressed environmental determination of either intelligence or character; he also advocated breeding restrictions. Interest in the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

role of heredity led Galton to introduce the method of twin studies to examine the different contributions of nature and nurture. He also inquired into racial differences and was one of the first to employ questionnaire and survey methods, which he used to investigate mental imagery in different groups. Francis Galton is often regarded as the father of mental testing and differential psychology. History shows that Galton's theories were later promulgated through the policies of Carnegie who, with the Rockefeller cartel, took over educational testing in the United States and creation of teacher colleges to staff universities and colleges with personnel who would promote Prussian educational motifs. Galton was the key personage where the application of Darwinian doctrine of "natural selection" to society is concerned. Galton is considered the "father" of "scientific selection."

Ernst Haeckel (1834-1919): Regarded as the greatest German biologist of the latter half of the 19th century, Haeckel was the "Judas goat" responsible for leading the German scientific community into acceptance of Darwinism. The following appears in Darwin's Autobiography: "Dr. E. Krause has given a good account of Professor Haeckel's services in the cause of Evolution. After speaking of the lukewarm reception which the *Origin* met with in Germany on its first publication, he goes on to describe the first adherents of the new faith [sic] as more or less popular writers, not especially likely to advance its acceptance with the professional or purely scientific world. And, he claims for Haeckel that it was his advocacy of Evolution in his *Radiolaria* (1862), and at the 'Versammlung' of Naturalists at Stettin in 1863, that placed the Darwinian question for the first time publicly before the forum of German science, and his enthusiastic propagandism that chiefly contributed to its success." [pp. 277-78]

Suppressed: Symbiotic Evolution, i.e., *evolution through the establishment of cooperative [rather than competitive] relationships among organisms*. See discussion in the main narrative of Petr "Prince" Kropotkin's *Mutual Aid—A Factor of Evolution*. In the 1880's and 1890's, Kropotkin published a number of excellent papers challenging the Hobbesian Darwinism of Huxley et al. Kropotkin was ignored.

Karl Marx (1818-1883): A German social theorist, Marx has the unenviable title of the "Father of Communism." Marxist Communism is a form of *state socialism* premised on the hypothesis (Hobbesian/Darwinian) that historical process is essentially a matter of class struggle. The struggle ends, Marx supposed, when the working class (proletariat) becomes the ruling class. According to Brackman: "Marx, living in obscurity in mid-Victorian London, was aware of the Linnean Society's extraordinary meeting and its explosive aftermath. Marx attended Huxley's lectures on the Wallace-Darwin theory of evolution and, a friend of Marx later recalled, 'spoke of nothing else for months.' For that matter, Marx wrote Friedrich Engels, his collaborator, that the new theory provided a basis in natural history for class struggle." [*A Delicate Arrangement*, p. 274]

With the aid of Friedrich Engels he produced much of the theory of modern Socialism and its derivative, Communism. Marx's father, Heinrich, was a Jewish lawyer who had converted his family to Christianity partly in order to preserve his job in the Prussian state.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Karl himself was baptized in the Evangelical church. As a student at the University of Berlin, young Marx was strongly influenced by the philosophy of G. W. F. Hegel and by a radical group called Young Hegelians, who attempted to apply Hegelian ideas to the movement against organized religion and the Prussian autocracy. In 1845, Marx jotted down some notes, *Theses on Feuerbach*, which he and Engels enlarged into a book, *The German Ideology* (1932, Eng. trans., 1938), in which they developed their materialistic conception of history. They argued that human thought was determined by social and economic forces, particularly those related to the means of production. They developed a method of analysis they called Dialectical Materialism, in which "the class struggle" leads to changes in society. In the cases of the Soviet Union and Red China, Communism was translated quickly into *technocratic totalitarianism*, the technocrats being members of the "scientific" Communist Party.

**Suppressed:** *Idealistic socialism (all forms)*. The term "socialism" was first used in England in 1833 with reference to an organization called the "Association of All Classes of All Nations." The first socialist party (Social Democrats) appeared in Germany in 1863 with a very simple program—a "democracy," which means literally "rule of the people" [as opposed to rule by aristocracy or capitalistic oligarchy, the current U.S. system]. Socialisms of all kinds are based on the Hobbesian premise of *struggle*, the State of Nature as a constant struggle, and the only solution being *the handing over of all power to a Government that will "own" and manage the means of production*. In other words, socialism is simply a latter day version of monarchism, with the difference that the sovereignty is vested in the State rather than in the monarch.

Idealistic socialism theorizes that the creation of the said State can be accomplished *without violence* (i.e., cooperatively); Marxian (materialistic) socialism ridicules *idealistic socialism* as "utopian," and *regards violence as a necessary means of political evolution*. Like Darwinism, Marxism emerged as "the orthodoxy" in its field—*political science*. In the process, *idealistic socialism was suppressed*, along with anarchism [which means opposition to *hierarchical orders, not opposition to order*], and various European versions of *egalitarian republicanism*. At the present time, the *only* economic system in Europe worth imitating is *egalitarian* rather than *socialistic*. This is the so-called "Mondragon" system developed in the Basque region of Spain. The system is comprised of over 500 producer-owned cooperatives, one of them being a bank. (19th century British socialists Beatrice and Sidney Webb declared that "producer co-ops could never work," and that idiotic view *became socialist doctrine in the 20th century*. The architect of the Mondragon system was a Catholic priest.)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

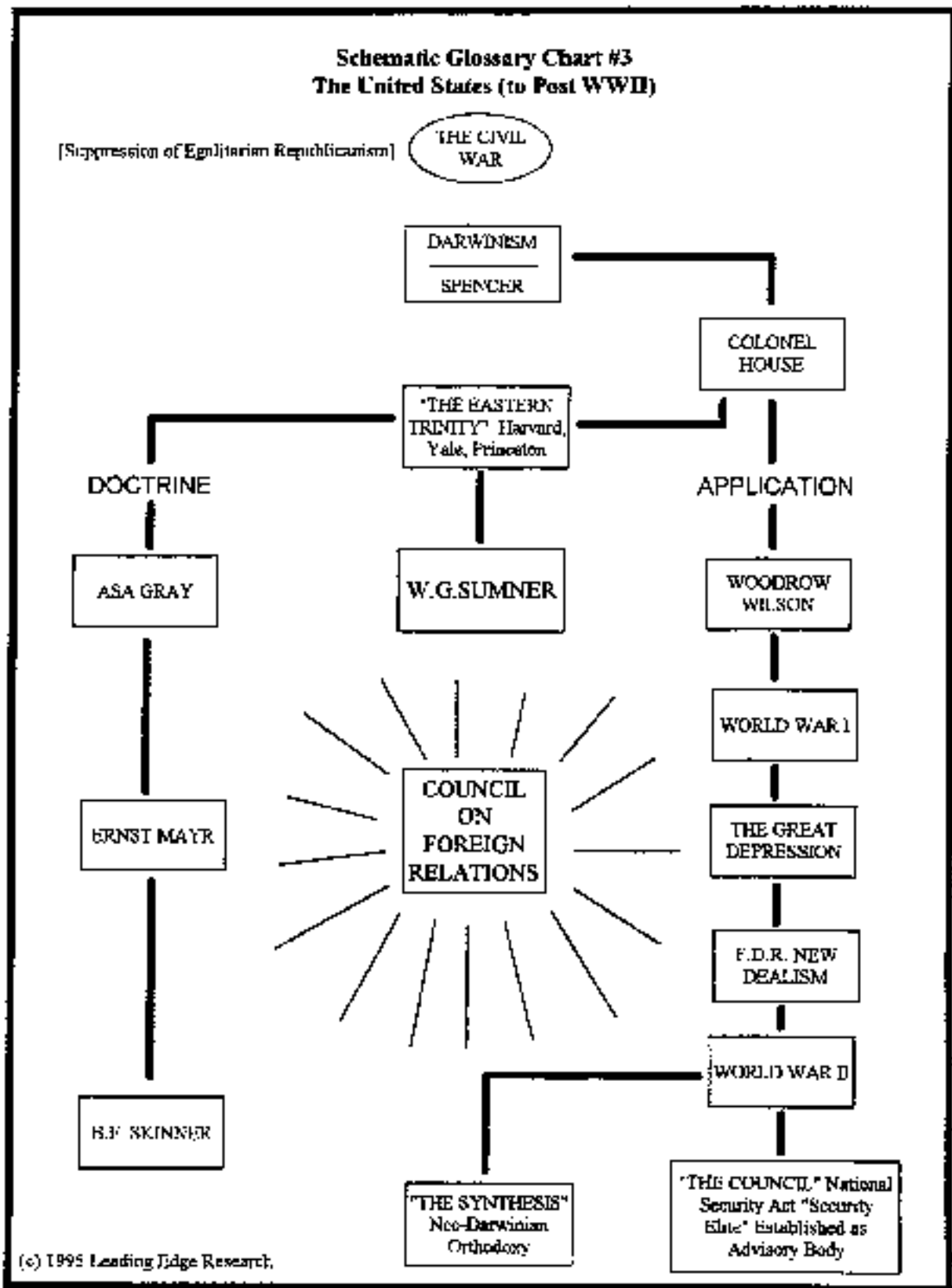
### Schematic Glossary for Chart #3 Key Figures, Philosophies in the rise of Materialistic Scientism & Church of Scientism

American Civil War, or War of Secession, or War Between the States (1861-1865): At the heart of this unfortunate struggle, which practically extinguished the "light unto the world" of *egalitarian republicanism*, was the issue of *national sovereignty*. The North maintained that the Union was *indissoluble*, even though President Lincoln acknowledged the right of revolution: "This country, with its institutions, belongs to the people who inhabit it. Whenever they shall grow weary of the existing government they can exercise their constitutional right of amending it, or their revolutionary right to dismember it and overthrow it." The South maintained, on the basis of the doctrine of "States Rights," that the Union was very dissoluble, being no more than a combination of *independent commonwealths*.

The disagreement between North and South was complicated greatly by the issue of slavery, a ghastly influence from the British Empire. From the point of view of "founding philosophy" (Deism, etc.), the North had the progressive position, but at the same time, the position of the South had validity. The existence of slavery was a *prima facie* violation of egalitarian republicanism, as it was a *basis of a class system in a country that had outlawed classes*. To avoid confronting the issue, the South defined the blacks as "property," rather than as human beings. Nevertheless, the political position of the south had merit, as the republic was in fact shifting from its original egalitarian basis to an *oligarchical* (elitist) basis. The South was on the way to becoming the economic slave of the North. All questions of "karmic justice" aside, the South was correct in its insistence that an agreement of political union is conditional upon the *continuing* agreement of the parties involved. Agreements made by one generation are not written in stone for all subsequent generations to follow.

Thomas Paine, in *The Rights of Man*, had been most convincing on the issue. In this connection, the example of Jefferson is most interesting. Jefferson always down-played the importance of the federal government; in summarizing his life, for instance, he indicated that his most important contribution to humankind was his founding of the University of Virginia. In any event, the chief result of the Civil War was that *the United States shifted from its egalitarian basis, and fell more into the hands of the oligarchs. The current self-image of the United States as "Great World Power" would be regarded by the Founders as an aping of the old British Empire.* The egalitarian spirit is very favorable to the growth of *true science* [many of the Founders were inventors as well as law makers]. We will never know how many brilliant young scientists were killed at Shiloh, Vicksburg and Gettysburg. Perhaps one who could have offered a successful rebuttal of Darwinism. For a long time after the War, the voice of science in America was silent. The old enemy, elitist Britain was to become the "role model" for the rest of the nations.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



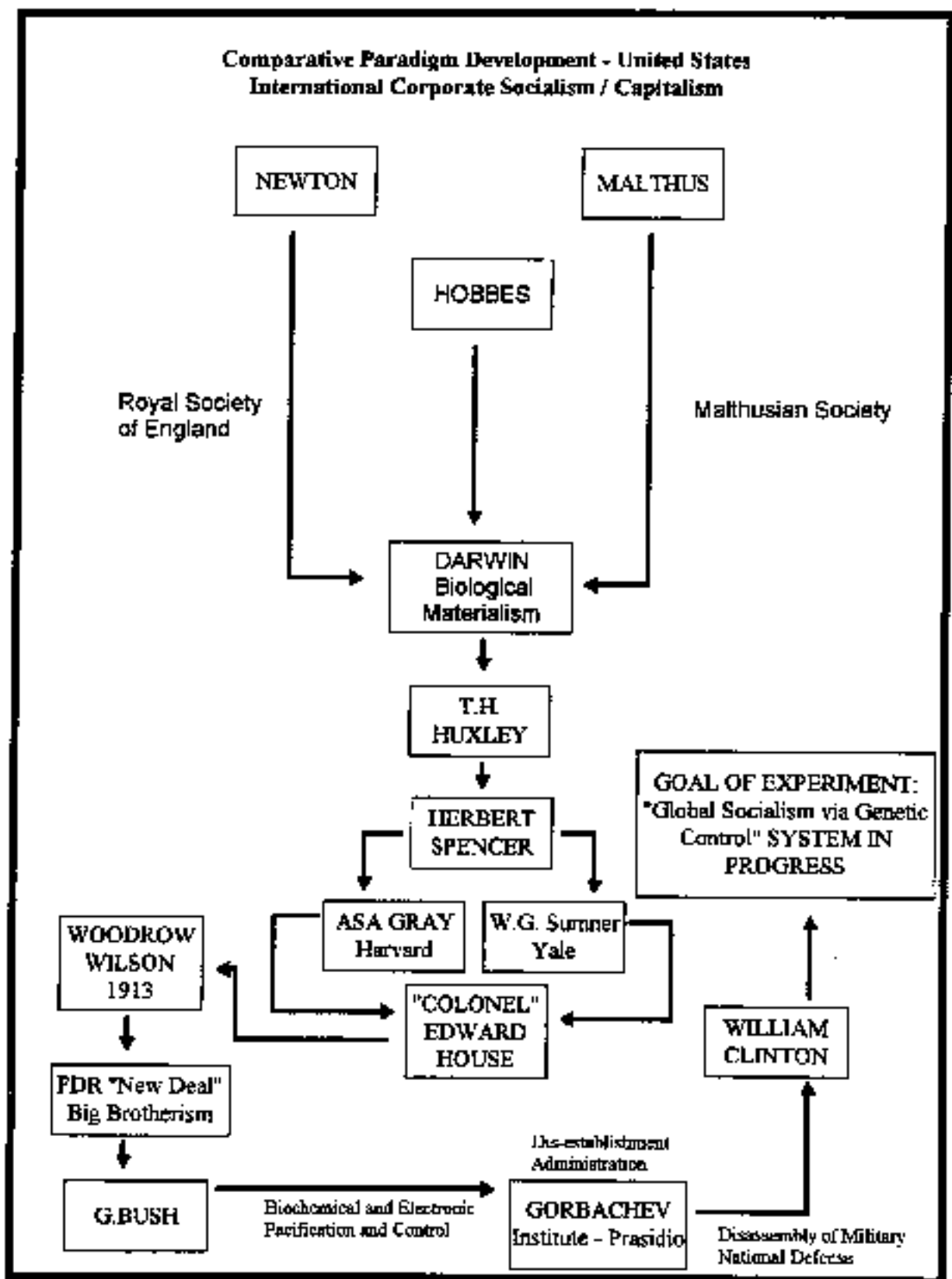
## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Woodrow Wilson** (1856-1924): President of Princeton University, governor of New Jersey, and 28th president of the United States, Thomas Woodrow Wilson was a man of enormous ability. He was a scholar as well as an administrator, and among the books he wrote is one called *Constitutional Government in the United States*. For all his erudition, *Wilson failed to grasp the essential feature of the American System—that sovereignty is vested in the people*. An elitist by nature and background, Wilson believed that sovereignty belongs "in the hands of the experts," and he was of course encouraged in this belief by Colonel House (who is also discussed in this narrative), who became, curiously, a kind of father figure to Wilson. Wilson's paternalism (elitism) was a weakness, the Achilles' heel that gave House and others an opportunity to manipulate him. In Europe, Wilson is remembered as founder of the League of Nations. The United States Senate, objecting to participation in the League of Nations *on the grounds that it involved a surrender of national sovereignty*, refused to ratify the Treaty of Versailles, which established the League as part of the overall peace plan—a plan which also levied penalties against Germany many felt were unwarranted. A separate peace was made with Germany in 1921. In an effort to build popular support for the League of Nations, Wilson undertook a strenuous national speaking tour. He collapsed midway in the tour, and never recovered. From the time of Wilson's collapse (1919) to the end of the administration (1921), the country was in the capable hands of Edith Wilson, the president's wife.

**The War of the Nations (World War I):** In terms of the prevailing social theory (Social Darwinism), the First World War was a grand test of fitness and an *important regulator of populations* (Malthus). Even the least involved of the nations, the United States, had 25% of its male population between 18 and 31 in uniform by the time of the armistice. From the point of view of Colonel House and associates (*global socialists*), the war was "proof unto the world" that nations, like individuals, are unprincipled, dark and dangerous, and that a mechanism of "international governance" is "required" in order to "maintain world peace." Of course, wars and conflicts are *contrived* in order to provide "proof" of this definition of society to society. The *global socialists* achieved what they set out to achieve—the League of Nations, a mechanism "international governance," which was the precursor to the "United Nations." It must be remembered always that the *character of an institution is a reflection of the paradigm(s) on which it is based*. A "United Nations" based on *materialistic scientism* is one thing (a world police organization); a "United Nations" based on the *emerging* paradigm (*scientific holism*) would be a very different organization, something more on the order of a grand cultural and technological exchange forum, and *a mechanism for rebuilding beautiful cultures* (such as the Cambodian or Tibetan culture) that were largely destroyed in our era.

**The Great Depression** (1929-1941): The Great Depression was *economic war*. The aggressors were the *global socialists*, who controlled key economic institutions (such as the Federal Reserve), and the *targets* were any and all powerful people and enterprises that stood in opposition (or potential opposition) to the program of *global socialism*. This depression was the chief mechanism by which the United States was transformed from its *original character* (individualistic, egalitarian republicanism) into the current Warfare-Welfare State.

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**The Second World War:** The program of *global socialism* requires not only the "levelling" of traditionally powerful forms of government, such as monarchy and egalitarian republicanism (the United States), *it also requires the destruction of lesser (intermediate) forms of socialism.* The main achievement of the Second World War was (from the point of view of the globalists) the discrediting and destruction of *national socialism*. Nazi Germany was financially supported by elements in the United States, as history records, in order to create an extreme form of national socialism, which would "demonstrate" to all the world that "a *national socialistic elite*" cannot be trusted. National Socialism is a monster. (Similarly, the "Cold War" concluded with the *appearance* of the "breaking apart" of an extreme of *international socialism* in the guise of the Soviet Union. *All that is left is global socialism.*)

**"The Synthesis" (1947):** At a conference held at the school where Woodrow Wilson was once president, Princeton University, biologists from various nations arrived at a consensus that *the official evolutionary theory of the West would be the synthesis of classical Darwinism and modern genetics--"Neo-Darwinism."* In the words of Niles Eldredge: "The Society for the Study of Evolution was founded in 1946. A milestone conference was held at Princeton in 1947, during which geneticists, paleontologists, systematists, and other biologists got together and agreed, in effect, that the Neo-Darwinian *paradigm* was both necessary and, in the main, *sufficient* to explain evolution..." [*Reinventing Darwin*, p.28] It was not a "milestone" conference, but a "millstone" conference; the millstone of Neo-Darwinism was hung around the neck of all those who had survived the "drowning in blood" that followed the triumph of classical Darwinism. The smoke of battle had hardly cleared, the upper air currents were still laden with the radioactive dust composed of the remains of the citizens of Hiroshima and Nagasaki ... and the "elite of biology" confirmed as both *necessary* and *correct* the great principles that had put the world to war, *the doctrines of Hobbes, Malthus and Darwin.*

**The National Security Act of 1947:** Established an advisory council to the President which is, potentially, *far more powerful than the presidency itself.* The Act also fulfilled the dream of Colonel House, for the creation of an intelligence establishment comparable to, and allied with, the British intelligence system. Former intelligence and scientific personnel from Nazi Germany were incorporated into the system, which eventually became the Central Intelligence Agency and its partners, the National Security Agency, the National Reconnaissance Office, the Defense Intelligence Agency, etc. For the second time in contemporary American history, a powerful collective "Agency" was *created by government which is not responsible, in any meaningful sense, to that government.* The first such "Agency" was the Federal Reserve.

**The Eastern Trinity:** Opinion leader institutions. Traditionally in the United States, the most prestigious "opinion leader" institutions are Harvard, Yale and Princeton. These are the institutions that establish "*orthodoxies*" in the sciences and "leadership" fields, i.e. law, business, etc. The acceptance of Darwinism, Social Darwinism and eugenics in the United States had to be preceded by acceptance of these principles by the "Eastern Trinity," leading academic institutions which inevitably become forums for the discussion and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

dissemination of Darwinism. It goes without saying that they can be as influential in the dismantling of Darwinism as they were in its establishment).

**Asa Gray** (1810-1880): The foremost American botanist of the late 19th century, Gray became Darwin's leading disciple in the United States. In 1842, he accepted a life appointment at Harvard, and from that post preached 'Darwinia' to the world. For many years, Gray's botany textbooks were not only the standard books in American high schools, they were the *only* botany texts used at that pre-college level. Gray, a close friend of Darwin's, was implicated (unwittingly) in the alleged Darwin-Lyell-Hooker conspiracy.

**Ernst Mayr** (b.1904): A German-born American biologist steeped in the traditions of continental biology, Mayr held the Louis Agassiz chair at Harvard for a very long time. He continued the tradition of Asa Gray, becoming America's "dean of Neo-Darwinism." He has been retired for some years, but is still active as a writer, promoting the "gospel" of "natural selection." Mayr is best known for his work in the pseudo-sciences of classification, *population genetics* (consequences of heredity on a population), and evolution. His major works include *Evolution and the Diversity of Life* (1976), *Populations, Species and Evolution* (1970), and *Toward a New Philosophy of Biology* (1988).

**B.F. Skinner** (1904-1990) Skinner originated Skinner was the developer of the chief mode of "psychology" taught in American colleges and universities in the 1970's and 1980's--Skinnerian behaviorism, which rejects the view that human beings are free agents. He argues that all people are controlled, and it is merely a question of who is to do the controlling. Skinner believed that scientists were better qualified to exercise this control than were the agents of business, politics, and religion. From the behaviorist viewpoint, it is irresponsible not to try to control human behavior through science and education. It is a major substrate of thought in the United States. Skinner adopted the radical view that "mind" is mythical. Unlike the methodologists he included consciousness in psychology, because conscious events are observed, but he rejected reference to nonconscious "mental" states. For Skinner, behavior was controlled by the environment (including the private environment of consciousness), not by internal forces. Skinner and the philosopher Gilbert Ryle rebelled against the idea of an intractably private inner sense and its equally private objects, and they denied the very existence of consciousness in the strong sense promulgated by Locke, Descartes, and the introspective psychologists. Ryle insisted that mind is an illusory concept, and that it is really nothing more than a collection of observable behaviors.

*Behaviorism* is the sister pseudo-science to *eugenics*; both emerged at the turn of the century. After *eugenics* (namewise) was "discredited" as a result of the Nazi "race purification" programs (when it then went underground disguised in other forms), Scientism required a new "academic base of operations" for its continuing interest in the development of people and *population control technology*. Skinner invented the "Skinner Box" as a behavior modification tool. His first subject was his daughter, who committed suicide at the age of 21. The new academic base of operations was provided by Skinner

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

when at Harvard through his two major works, *Walden Two* and *Beyond Freedom and Dignity*. Skinner classified "inherited ideas" of individual freedom and dignity as "self-serving mythology that is no longer affordable on a planet facing exhaustion of resources," a theory which has no basis in fact. Mismanagement of planetary resources is a characteristic of *socialist political systems*. What is required, according to Skinner, is a "technology of behavior," a scientific means of *controlling* the fundamental determiners of life—*genetics and culture*. Skinner believed that the future of the species was dependent on manipulation of genetics. The factors of mutual aid, cooperation and the evolution of consciousness never entered his mind. Skinner's main contribution to the Church of Scientism was his contribution of a pseudo-philosophical basis for the Church's latest "salvational program," *Neo-eugenics*, i.e., "save the human species through *genetic engineering* and through *mind control programs*."

**William Graham Sumner** (1840-1910): Sumner advocated the concept of "survival of the fittest" in society. Hofstadter summarizes Sumner in these terms: "The most vigorous and influential social Darwinist in America ... Sumner not only made a striking adaptation of evolution to conservative thought, but also effectively propagated his philosophy through widely read books and articles, and converted his strategic teaching post in New Haven (Yale University) into a kind of social Darwinian pulpit. He provided his age with a synthesis which, though not quite as grand as Spencer's, was bolder in its stark and candid pessimism. Sumner's synthesis brought together three 'great' traditions of Western capitalist culture: the Protestant ethic, the doctrines of classical economics, and Darwinian "natural selection." Correspondingly, in the development of American thought, Sumner played three roles: he was a great Puritan teacher, an exponent of the classical pessimism of Ricardo and Malthus, and an assimilator and popularizer of evolution..." [*Social Darwinism and American Thought*, p.51] During the Civil War, wealthy friends (William and Henry Whitney) secured a substitute to fill in Sumner's place in the Union Army, and provided Sumner with the funds to study theology in Geneva, Göttingen and Oxford. In 1872, Sumner was elevated to the post of Professor of Political and Social Science at Yale College, where he developed a wider following than any other teacher in the history of Yale [p.53]. Sumner derived the major premises of his social philosophy from Herbert Spencer. Like Darwin, he went to Malthus for the first principles of his system. In all, Sumner [and later Yale University] played a key role in the synthesis of traditional religion and Scientism. Currently, Yale is an important center for genetics and genetic engineering.

**The Council on Foreign Relations**: Established on July 29, 1921 in New York City, the CFR was founded by a group feeling the need for a "world government" (*global socialism*). The founders included Colonel Edward House, Walter Lippmann, John Foster Dulles, and Allen Dulles (who would later become director of the CIA). Money for the founding of the CFR originated from the houses of Morgan and Rockefeller, Bernard Baruch, Paul Warburg, Otto Kahn, Jacob Schiff and others. The Council on Foreign Relations is essentially a "Scientism Club" for the assimilation of the "best and brightest" from American academe into International Corporate Capitalism elite. The CFR plays a role in America not unlike that played by the Royal Society in England. It is a club for

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

opinion leaders. Though it has no official connection to the federal government, most key leaders in the government are members of the CFR.

**Edward Mandell "Colonel" House (1858-1938):** Colonel House was a Texas plutocrat who *blueprinted the conversion of the American System to state socialism*. He was the "kingmaker" behind Woodrow Wilson, and for many years Wilson's chief advisor. House was one of the most influential men in 20th century American history, and one of the most shadowy. At the prompting of House, a direct line was established between the White House (and the Colonel House) and British Intelligence, in the person of Sir William Wiseman (1885-1962), and this connection became the precursor of the OSS and the CIA. Via this line, the British worked successfully to influence the United States to enter the First World War. A group of "experts" put together by House and called "The Inquiry," a precursor of the Council on Foreign Relations, accompanied Wilson to the peace conference at Versailles. Colonel House also played a key role in the development and passage of the Federal Reserve Act of 1913, which resulted in the transfer of control of the money system (a public resource under the Constitution) to private banks. Supposedly, the Federal Reserve System was established "to stabilize the economy"--an economy that in fact had been deliberately de-stabilized by those wishing to institute the Federal Reserve System. Fifteen years after it was established, those in control deliberately precipitated the collapse of the American economy in order to present an "I told you so" picture to the American public. This triggered a worldwide economic depression. Currently, the people of the United States owe the consortium over \$4 trillion. When the Federal Reserve System was established, the United States had no debt. Lack of understanding of these basic principles is how the American people can be drawn into discussions about "balancing the budget", when in fact all it would take to totally eliminate the national debt to the Federal Reserve would be to renationalize the Federal Reserve System under United States control. In his final years, Wilson repudiated House and regretted the passage of the Federal Reserve Act. Wilson had killed that which he loved the most, the American Republic, and that knowledge no doubt added to the great emotional agony President Wilson endured in his last years.

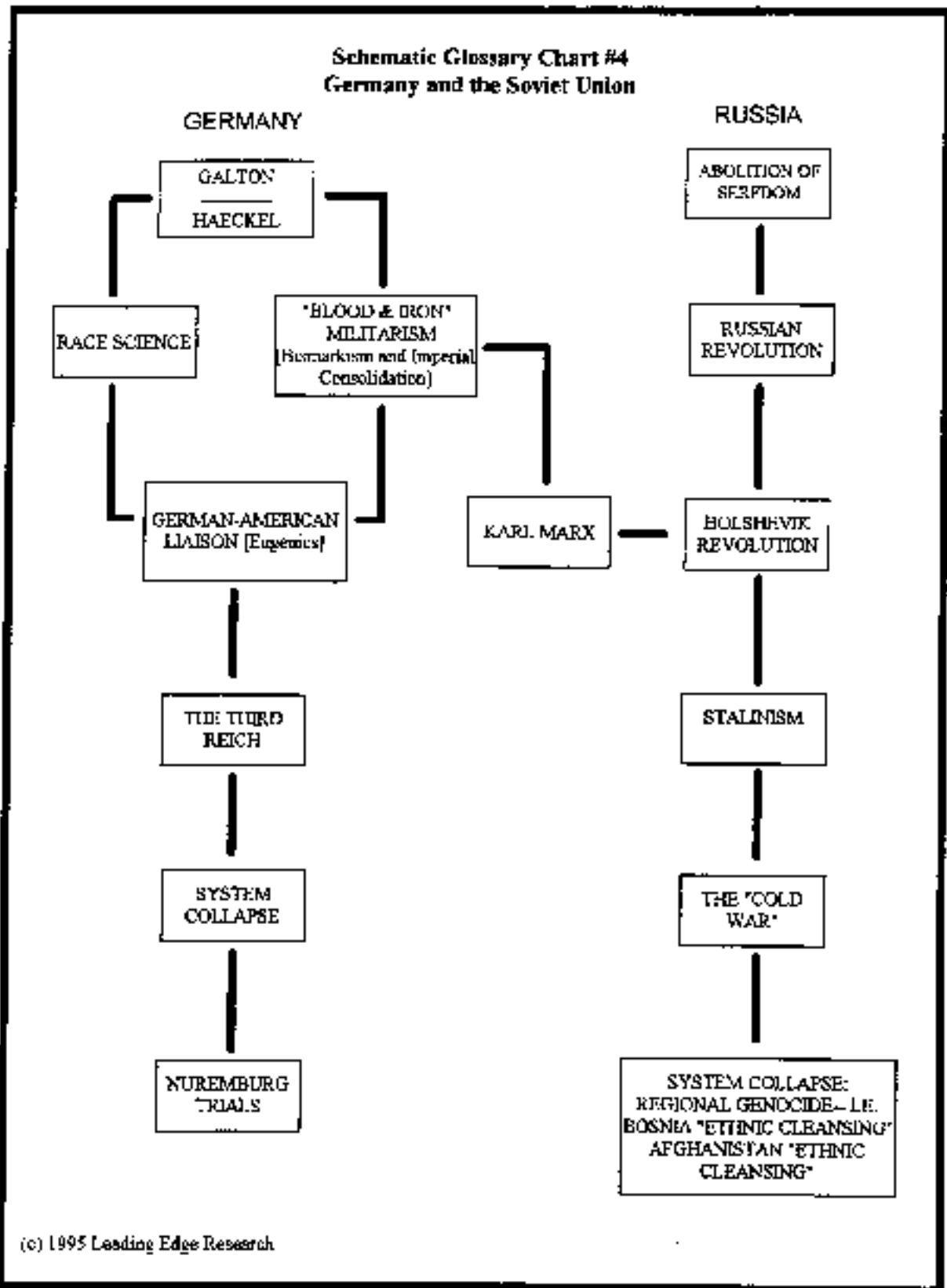
### **Schematic Glossary for Chart #4**

#### **Key Figures, Philosophies in the rise of Materialistic Scientism & Church of Scientism**

##### **[Germany]**

**Racial Science:** (1880's-1945) "Racial science" in later 19th century Germany was based on the declaration of Ernst Haeckel that the races are "separate species." Once the concept of races as "separate species" was defined, the next step was to distinguish between "progressive races" and "regressive races" (species), and then making "scientific" recommendations regarding "eugenic improvement." One highly influential race scientist was Alfred Jost, author of *The Right to Death* (1865). The main thesis of the Jost book was that the "final solution" to the "population problem" is *state control over human*

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

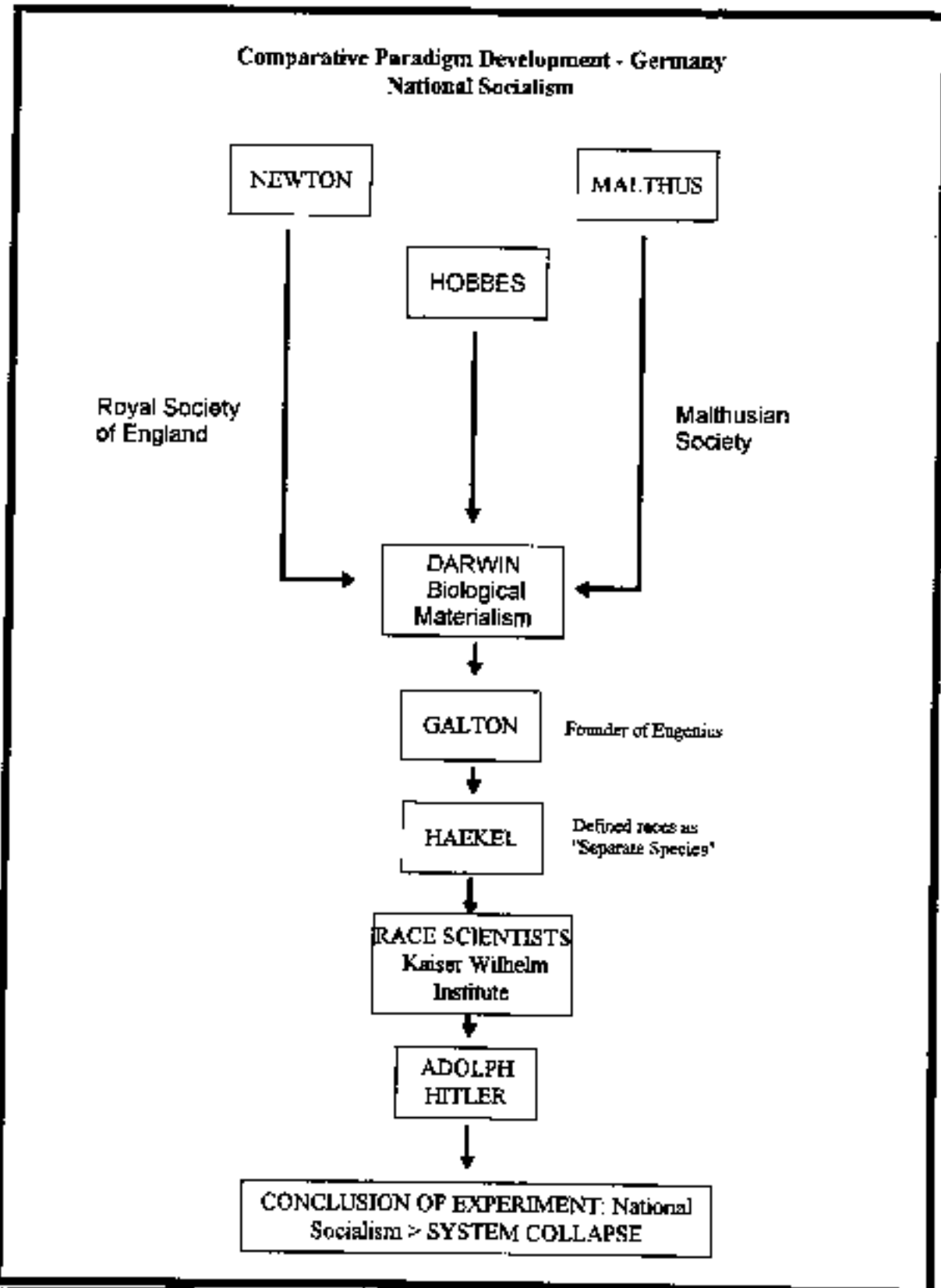
*reproduction.* The hook is couched in the rhetoric of (Darwinian) "natural rights." The state, according to Jost, has a "natural right" and "sacred responsibility" to kill undesirable individuals in order to "keep the nation, the social organism, alive and healthy." This so-called "right" was the basis for the "race purification" programs of the Third Reich. Another key individual was Alfred Ploetz, Social Darwinist and founder (1904) of the German Society for Racial Hygiene. Ploetz looked to Galton as his scientific mentor.

**"Blood and Iron" Militarism:** Not until 1860's were the German states unified into Germany, by Karl Otto Eduard Leopold Bismark-Schonhausen, usually referred to simply as "Bismark," (1815-1898). Bismark set the tone of the new German empire in 1862, when he said, "Not by speeches and resolutions of majorities are the mighty problems of the age to be solved, but *by blood and iron.*" The "Iron Chancellor" originated these measures for the working classes; it was the foundation for state socialism. His methodology is sometimes referred to as "paternalism." The Germany military at the turn of the century, educated in the "school of Blood and Iron," took to Social Darwinism like tanks to battle (an appropriate parallel to "ducks to water.") One key military opinion leader in early 20th century Germany was retired General Bernhardt, who is quoted in chapter three: "*If it were not for war, we should probably find that inferior and degenerate races would overcome healthy and youthful ones of their wealth and their numbers.*" The generative importance of war lies in this, that it *causes selection*, and thus war becomes a *biological necessity*. Combines race science with Bismarkian militaristic paternalism, and we have the formula for the Third Reich, personified in Adolph Hitler.

**German-American Eugenics Liaison (1919-1939):** Under the highly punitive terms of the Versailles Treaty, Germany was physically contracted and stripped of her colonies. In Social Darwinistic terms, this contraction was not simply a punishment, *it was a death sentence.* Any country [that subscribed to Malthusian *beliefs*] that did not "have room to dump its surplus population," would perish. Blocked in terms of discharging its "surplus population" into colonies, Germany was compelled to find an *internal solution* to the "population problem." It was no alleviation that vast numbers had perished in the First World War. The blood of the noblest had been shed, it was believed, and "the blood of the degenerates" now threatened to inundate Germany. Race scientists found in *America* the model they were looking for--*the precedent of sterilization* and other means of control of "undesirable population" on a significant scale.

In 1923, Fritz Lenz, a German physician-geneticist who became a leading ideologue in the Nazi race purification programs, complained bitterly that Germany, under the Weimar Constitution (which prohibited the infliction of bodily alterations on humans), prevented widespread use of vasectomy techniques, and that Germany had nothing to match the eugenics research institutions in England and the United States. During the 1920's and 1930's, there was a significant flow of eugenics information from the United States to Germany, which was later used by Hitler to provide his genocidal programs with the appearance of scientific legitimacy. Eugenics was not simply a German interest, so the propaganda machine declared, it is a "science" practiced throughout the world. Best references are the oft-cited Lifton book, *The Nazi Doctors*, and Stefan Kuh's *The Nazi*

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



<http://www.koyon.org/files/vm3v2/social1.pdf>

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*Connection—Eugenics, American Racism and German National Socialism* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1994).

**The Third Reich** (1933-1945): As early as the publication of *Mein Kampf* (1924), Hitler declared that the sacred survival mission of the German people was the “assembling and preserving of the most valuable stocks of basic racial elements [and], slowly and severely raising them to a dominant position.” The Third Reich was a powerful machine designed to do just that, to assure the worldwide dominance of the Germanic genes, the “basic racial elements.” Hitler was no madman—he was the ultimate Social Darwinist demagog.

During the period of Hitler, the Kaiser Wilhelm Society (KWG), Germany’s most prestigious scientific institution, focused a great deal of its attention on eugenics. The KWG operated between 1911 and 1945. If Hitler had won, it would now be the “Vatican” of Scientism. See *Science, Technology and National Socialism*, by Monika Renneburg and Mark Walker (New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993). Note especially an essay by Herbert Mehrtens (“Irresponsible Purity,” etc.), which makes the very important point that “*pure science*” is no valid justification for participation in scientific work involved in destructive or questionable political programs. “Pure science” is then defined as irresponsible.

**The Nuremberg Trials**: As showcase for the display of righteous indignation, the Nuremberg trials were very effective. As a means for determining the *causes behind* the horror perpetrated by the Third Reich, the trials were an abject failure. A few notorious leaders of the Third Reich were condemned and disposed of. *Most of the scientists associated with the Reich were quickly assimilated into the scientific and intelligence establishments of the Allies.* The scientific vision underlying the Third Reich—Social Darwinism—was of course *never brought to trial.* A few fanatical puppets of the *paradigm* were slain. *The paradigm itself remained, and remains to this day.*

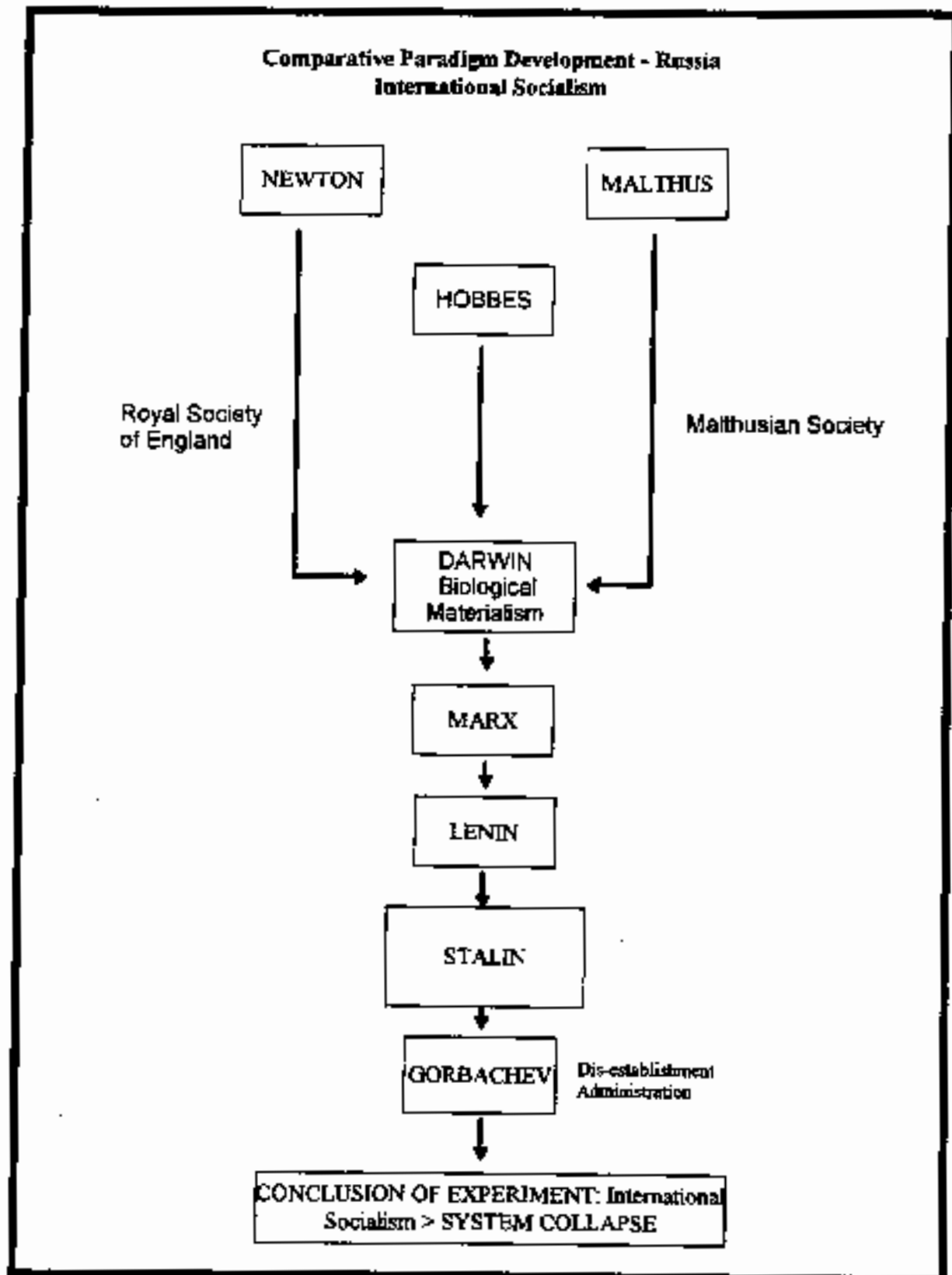
[ Russia ]

**Abolition of Serfdom** (1861): Alexander II was the “Lincoln” of Russia. In 1861, he abolished serfdom throughout the Empire, setting free more than 20 million men. Further, Alexander also provided a state system of loans whereby freed men were able to purchase small farms.

**The Russian Revolution** (1905-1917): Typically, the Russian czars were paternalistic, and intransigent when faced with opposition. Revolt broke out in 1905, inaugurated by a series of strikes. In an attempt to break a strike in St. Petersburg, the government killed more than 500 people, many of them women and children. The writing was on the palace wall ... the government of the czar would not be tolerated much longer. Like Louis XVI, Czar Nicholas attempted to maintain his regime while at the same time allowing for the expression of popular sentiment. The Czar permitted the existence of national assemblies.



MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Mutual accomodation ended on March 12, 1917, when Michael Rodzianko, president of the Duma (national assembly) telegraphed the Czar, "The hour has struck, the will of the people must prevail." Within four days, Czar Nicholas, weakened by the First World War, abdicated. The ministers connected with the old regime were deposed, and a few were imprisoned. There was remarkably little loss of blood. Alexander Kerensky became head of the provisional republican government, July through November 1917. Kerensky attempted to continue the war, went to the front himself, but failed to stop the Russian retreat. His authority was then greatly diminished.

**The Bolshevik Revolution** (November 1917): The name *Bolsheviki*, which means *the majority*, was adopted by the followers of Lenin in 1905, when they split from the Social Democratic party. The Bolsheviks were joined by radicals of the Peasants Revolutionary party, and the two combined to overthrow the provisional government and create a "soviet republic." Lenin made separate peace with the Germans. Decrees were issued placing workmen in control of factories, private ownership of land was abolished, and mines, forests and waterways were taken over by the state. Marxism-Leninism became the official "scientific" basis of the world's first state socialist government. Thus was born modern totalitarianism.

**Stalinism** (1924-1953): Lenin died in 1924, and his place was taken by one of the greatest mass-murderers in history—Joseph Stalin. "Stalin," meaning "steel," was an adopted name. Stalin was the personification of *Leviathanism*—he ruled by terror. He murdered indiscriminately. No one was safe. He was especially watchful for anyone who might challenge him, and as a result he practically destroyed the leadership of his military forces.

Consequently, when the German nation reemerged under Hitler as the most powerful nation in Europe, Stalin was compelled to enter into a non-aggression pact. Stalin's one positive claim to fame is that when Hitler turned on the Soviet Union, Stalin managed to rally a counter-offensive. Stalin, and the Russian winter, stopped the Germans. As a national hero, Stalin became even more murderous. It is believed that he was responsible for the death of more than 60 million people. The subject of Stalinization of the former Soviet Union is so painful, I find it difficult to go into detail. For those interested, I recommend a film called "Stalin" and the works of Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, especially *The Gulag Archipelago*.

**The Cold War** (1945- 1990): What is called the "Cold War" began with an event that was cold only in the sense of ruthlessness—the dropping of the atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki by the United States. The dropping of these bombs, an act which implicated the United States (for the first time, overtly) in the mass destruction of civilian populations, was meant (so we are informed these days) as a "warning" to the Russians. The Russians apparently got the message. Under Stalin and his successors, the Soviet Union emerged in a very short time as a *monolithic militaristic empire*. The net result of the Soviet Union's long confrontation with the "Free World" was collapse. The Soviet Union was not defeated by America, as a great many think. *It was defeated by global socialism.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Another aspect of this is that the Soviet Union, specially the Bolshevik Revolution was in great part funded from the United States, as was the buildup of Nazi Germany. Again, the only way to institute *global socialism*, was to create *extreme forms of the types of socialism that they desired to eliminate*. This is why both Nazi Germany and the Soviet Union were funded by the Eastern Establishment in the United States. The "Cold War" was just a sham for public consumption. Gorbachev, who has never renounced Marxism, was "imported" into the United States by the Reagan-Bush administrations, who had as their objective *global socialism*, in order to participate in the political effort to *dismantle the national military capability of the United States*, and to assist, while at the taxpayer-funded "think tank" (Gorbachev Institute) at the Presidio in San Francisco, in the dissolution of United States national sovereignty. Note that our current president Clinton spent time in the Soviet Union. It does not take a rocket scientist to understand the current political program. The "Cold War" was a sham because nuclear war assured mutual destruction and a nuclear winter from which the planet would never recover, and secondly, as the work of Bruce Cathie has shown, nuclear devices will not work except at specific earth grid locations at specific times, thus a "willy nilly" nuclear exchange is not possible to achieve. The destruction of the United States could only be achieved by "communizing it," while at the same time the destruction of the Soviet Union could only be achieved by "capitalizing" it. The end result is that *global socialism* takes control. Unfortunately, those who promote *global socialism* do not fully realize that it, too, is a system that cannot work—it can only promote the destruction of the human species. If an extreme of national socialism didn't work (Nazi Germany), an extreme of international socialism didn't work (Soviet Russia), what must by definition become an extreme (global socialism), cannot work. *Only mutual aid, cooperation, and scientific holism* will bring this planet into a new age and into a position to intermingle on an interplanetary scale.]

### **Additional Persons and Derivative Concepts**

**Behavioral Genetics:** Behavioral genetics is the study of organisms by means of both behavioral and genetic analysis. Genetic analysis describes the genetic endowment of each species and is used to study the individual differences in the expression of a trait, in this case behavior. Behavior-genetic analysis is a method to determine how much a particular behavior trait is genetically influenced.

**Democracy:** Early definitions of "democracy" were seen in the work of Edmund Burke, as expressed in the 1928 U.S. Army Training Manual: "A government of the masses Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression Results in mobocracy, attitude toward property rights is communistic (escalating property tax), ultimately negating property rights. The attitude toward law is that the perceived (orchestrated or coerced) will of the majority shall regulate, whether it be based on deliberation, or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, without restraint or regard to consequence. Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent and anarchy."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Other sources (the *Unseen Hand*) note that : "a democracy is controlled at the top by a ruling oligarchy (rule of a few men), who hire demagogues (those hired to create anarchy or social discontent). As the oligarchy seeks more control, democracies convert into anarchy and eventual dictatorship, when the oligarchy imposes total control over the population (totalitarianism)." Most sources seem to recognize that "democracy" is a shadow of old-world "monarchist" concepts of the "lower social classes" and, according to *Alexander Fraser Taylor*, that "democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can exist only until voters discover they can vote themselves a liberal gift out of the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidate promising the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that a democracy always collapses over a loose fiscal policy, always to be followed by a dictatorship."

In its modern sense, "democracy" was first used by opponents to describe egalitarian republicanism (e.g. the early American system). Democracy implies "classes" and "rule by the commoners" (as an elite body), as opposed to rule by aristocracy (another elite body). For this reason, the word *democracy* is not a suitable description of the American system as originally designed, which *abolished classes*. Today, an ill-informed Bill Clinton recently made the public comment that "the United States is the world's oldest democracy," making it obvious that he does not comprehend the concept of the United States as an egalitarian constitutional republic, but instead prefers a "class" system (note the constant political references in the media to the "middle class") and socialism as a prelude to the "new world order" - global socialism.

**Determinism:** Determinism is: [1] a word describing any theory which identifies a certain factor or factors as the causes (determiners) underlying the phenomena being analyzed, e.g., the "sexual determinism" of Sigmund Freud. A theory focusing on only one cause is often criticized as reductive determinism. Skinnerian behaviorism, for instance, is a form of reductive determinism focused exclusively on the role of external motivators/reinforcements (rewards, penalties) in determining behavior. *Reductive determinism is characteristic of pseudo-sciences, such as genetics, behaviorism, etc., and does not reflect true science* [2] the theory that all human action is caused entirely by preceding events, and not by the exercise of the will. In philosophy, the theory is based on the metaphysical principle that an uncaused event is impossible. The success of scientists in discovering causes of certain behavior and in some cases affecting its control *appears* to support this principle. Physical determinism is the theory that human interaction can be *reduced* to relationships between biological, chemical, or physical entities; this formulation is fundamental to modern sociobiology and neuropsychology. The historical determinism of Karl Marx, on the other hand, is transpersonal and primarily economic. In contrast to these two formulations, psychological determinism—the philosophical basis of psychoanalysis—is the theory that the purposes, needs, and desires of individuals are central to an explanation of human behavior. The recent behavioral determinism of B. F. Skinner is a modification of this view, in that Skinner reduces all internal psychological states to publicly observable behavior. His stimulus-response account also uses modern statistical and probabilistic analyses of causation.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Egalitarian Republicanism:** "Republic" comes from the Latin *res publica* and means simply "public affairs." In the past, a form of government replacing monarchy was called a republic, thus the dictionary definition "a government having a chief of state who is not a monarch." Today, the term "republic" is erroneously used to describe virtually any kind of nation and its government. There are two basic types of *republics* – *elitist republics*, those in which the ultimate power (sovereignty) belongs to an elite, and *egalitarian republics*, such as the early American republic, in which sovereignty lies with the people. In the *elitist* system, citizens are *subjects*. In the *egalitarian* system, citizens are "co-owners" of the system, or *co-sovereigns*. During the existence of the United States, the government was subverted from its original *egalitarian* form into an *elitist* form which included the concept of *democracy*. See Democracy.

**Eugenics:** Eugenics, a pseudo-science concerned with the control of hereditary traits through *selective human mating*, is also defined as the deliberate control, by law or social pressure, of the perpetuation of human genetic traits. Charles Darwin's theory (1859) of evolution by "natural selection" initiated modern eugenics as both a science and a social movement. By influencing reproduction, societies can affect both the direction and the rate at which human genetic evolution occurs. Sir Francis Galton, cousin of Darwin, was the intellectual father of modern eugenics, a word he coined in 1883. As a social movement, eugenics encompasses all efforts to modify selection in order to bring about genetic change in a desired direction. Galton contended that the purpose of eugenics was not to copy the blind way in which selection often operates, but to deliberately change selection in a humane way. Eugenics programs are classified as positive if their aim is to increase reproduction of individuals considered most valuable to society. In general, rapidly developing disciplines and technologies such as genetic counseling, genetic engineering, and amniocentesis enable couples to take the lead in making their own decisions to achieve eugenic goals. Negative eugenics programs seek to decrease reproduction by individuals with genetic traits perceived to be undesirable. Most commonly this has taken the form of compulsory sterilization of such individuals. German Nazis, who learned eugenic techniques *in the United States* in the 1920's and 1930's, later took these practices to a ghastly extreme in support of their theory of Nordic superiority to other races. A number of eugenic conferences were hosted in the United States during the 20th century, and eugenic practices continue in various covert forms.

The 1927 edition of the *World Book Encyclopaedia*, written in the United States during the time when eugenics was overtly being discussed, makes the distinction (Vol. 4, p.2090) between the concepts of *positive eugenics*, defined as encouragement of the multiplication of "the fit," and *negative eugenics*, defined as prevention of multiplication of "the un-fit." It also makes the distinction that *negative eugenics* requires considerable *application of law*, because "the unfit ... can only be controlled by such policies as segregation, sterilization, etc." All of these elements were rampant in the United States until the late 1960's. Today, *negative eugenic policies* can be seen in the potential *laws* meant to *exclude those with negative genetic predisposition*, as implemented in the pseudo-sciences *genetics* and *genetic engineering*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Feuerbach, Ludwig:** b. July 28, 1804, d. Sept. 13, 1872, was a German philosopher noted for his highly critical psychological analysis of religious belief and for his contribution to materialism. A theology student at Heidelberg and Berlin, he was drawn into philosophy through the influence of G.W.F. Hegel. Feuerbach became a symbol for German liberals. His philosophical anthropology became a new point of departure for Hegelians such as Friedrich Engels and Karl Marx. The German idealist Hegel maintained that reality is the result of thought; Feuerbach maintained that thought is the result of reality. Hegel believed in the primacy of an absolute reason that realized itself through nature and humanity; Feuerbach believed in the primacy of human reason, which creates the only authentic reality a person can know and the only selfhood he or she can use. Hegel had placed reality in abstract thought; Feuerbach placed reality in people.

**Fichte, Johann Gottlieb:** b. May 19, 1762, d. Jan. 27, 1814, was a German transcendental idealist philosopher. His *Addresses to the German Nation* (1807-08) strongly influenced the development of German nationalism. Crucial to the metaphysics of Fichte is his concept of the creative ego. According to him, this ego is neither subjective nor personal but, instead, is the universal and absolute ego from which all objective reality is derived. In actuality, objective reality, the explicate order, is derived from the implicate order, not from the ego. Fichte's work was essential to the development of a sinister form of German national "egoism" inherent in Nazism.

**Genocide:** Genocide (Greek *genos*, "race," and Latin *cide*, "killing") is the persecution or destruction of a national, racial, or religious group. Years before the word "genocide" was coined by the Polish-American scholar Raphael Lemkin in 1944, genocide was practiced by the Russians in their pogroms against the Jews, by the Turks, who slaughtered thousands of Armenians, and by the German Nazis, who systematically killed ethnic groups including Jews, Poles, and Gypsies. A more recent example is the slaughtering of the Bosnians by the Serbs in 1994-1995. In 1945 the NUREMBERG Tribunal, which tried Nazi war criminals, declared that persecution of racial and religious groups was a crime under international law. In 1948 the General Assembly of the United Nations approved the Convention on the Prevention and Punishment of the Crime of Genocide, which took effect in 1951. The nations that ratified the convention agreed that genocide was a matter of international concern, even if committed by a government within its own territory. Any nation can ask the United Nations to take action to prevent or suppress acts of genocide. The United States is a signatory of the Genocide Convention, but the U.S. Senate, which was reluctant to subject American citizens to the jurisdiction of any international tribunal, for many years refused to ratify it; it finally did so in 1986, with the caveat that no nation could sit in judgement of the United States.

**Locke, John:** b. Aug. 29, 1632, d. Oct. 28, 1704, was an English philosopher and political theorist, the founder of British empiricism. Locke's *Essay Concerning Human Understanding* (1690) is one of the classical documents of British empirical philosophy, and a principal statement of empiricism, and, broadly speaking, was an effort to formulate a view of knowledge consistent with the findings of Newtonian science. He held that ideas

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

come from two sources: sensation, which provides ideas about the external world, and reflection, or introspection, which provides the ideas of the internal workings of the mind. Locke maintained that the state of nature was a happy and tolerant one, that the social contract preserved the preexistent natural rights of the individual.

**Mill, John Stewart:** political theorist John Stuart Mill wrote *Principles of Political Economy* (1848). Mill was unable to deny the possibility of a Malthusian-Ricardian world of resource scarcity, but he was equally unwilling to confirm its inevitability. He had some confidence that humanity could check population growth while discovering and better utilizing resources. Mill also introduced a concept that would be especially relevant to the 20th century, the notion that personal solitude and natural beauty might be impaired through population growth and industry. The work of these three economists, especially Malthus, continues to influence environmental thought.

**Population Genetics:** Population genetics describes, in mathematical terms, the consequences of heredity on a population (rather than on an individual). The system by which individuals mate determines how the genes are combined to form the genetic makeup of certain traits. Populations evolve by responding to changing environments through natural selection. The evolutionary response results from a change in the frequency of gene alleles. (An allele is one of a group of genes that determine a specific trait, such as a gene for red flowers and one for white flowers.) A change in the frequency of alleles is initiated by a gene mutation that produces a new gene in one individual. This new gene affects evolution in the population, however, only if its frequency increases in successive generations and becomes spread throughout the population. Three researchers—William W. Castle (1903), an American scientist, Geoffrey Hardy (1908, a British mathematician, and Wilhelm Weinberg (1908), a German physician—independently found that the frequencies of genes in a population remain constant and their proportions stay the same unless certain evolutionary forces affect the population.

The importance of mutation for the evolutionary process lies in its producing individuals with new structural and functional traits. These individuals, as is true of all other members of the population, are exposed to natural selection, which determines whether the new alleles will increase or decrease in frequency in future generations. The various evolutionary forces studied in population genetics have been used in programs designed to increase food production, both plant and animal. Mutagenic agents are used in some plant programs to increase the amount of genetic variability in experimental populations, and then desirable traits are selected. Presumably, therefore, mutagenic agents can also be used to negatively affect experimental populations, including human populations (cause degenerative disease for financial profit, etc.)

**Sociology:** The concept of "civil society" as a realm distinct from the state—as expressed in the writings of Thomas Hobbes, John Locke, and later political thinkers of the Enlightenment—anticipated the subsequent focus of sociology, as did the philosophies of history of the Italian Giambattista Vico and the German G. W. F. Hegel with regard to the study of social change. The first definition of sociology was put forth by the French

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

philosopher Auguste Comte. In 1838, Comte coined the term sociology to describe his vision of a new science that would discover *laws of human society* resembling the laws of nature by applying the methods of strictly factual investigation that had proved so successful in the physical sciences. The philosopher Herbert Spencer in England soon took up both Comte's term and his mission. Several near-contemporaries of Comte and Spencer who never called themselves sociologists are today also counted as founding fathers of the discipline. Karl Marx is the most important among them, but their number also includes Henri de Saint Simon, Alexis de Tocqueville, and to some extent John Stuart Mill. These men were largely speculative thinkers, although a quite different tradition of empirical, chiefly quantitative reporting of social facts also developed in the 19th century and later became incorporated into academic sociology. Not until the 1880s and '90s did sociology begin to be recognized as an academic subject. In France, Emile Durkheim, the intellectual heir of Comte, taught sociology at the universities of Bordeaux and Paris and founded the first real school of sociological thought. In Germany, not until the first decade of the 20th century was sociology recognized as an academic discipline, largely owing to the efforts of Max Weber. German sociology, in contrast to the attempt to model the field after the physical sciences dominant in France and the English-speaking countries, was in large part an outgrowth of far-ranging historical scholarship; of a dialogue with Marxism; and of the human-centered focus of German philosophical idealism. The first two emphases were central to Weber's work, and the last predominated in the efforts of Georg Simmel to define sociology as a distinctive discipline.

It was in North America that sociology embedded its deepest roots, originally under the influence of Herbert Spencer's efforts to apply the Darwinian idea of evolution to human society. One of the key American Spencerians was William Graham Sumner, who is believed to have taught the first course in sociology at Yale University as early as 1875. The first sociology professorship on the Eastern seaboard was held (1906) by Lester Ward (1841-1913), a more critical Spencerian, at Brown University, although the first department of sociology had earlier been established (1893) at the University of Chicago. Following the emergence of a coherent Chicago school after World War I, that city remained the center of American sociology until the 1940s. Despite its European origins, sociology during the first half of the 20th century became primarily an American subject. After the decline of broad evolutionist theories in the Comtean and Spencerian mode, American sociology grew heavily empirical, quantitative, and oriented to the study of particular social problems, such as crime, marital discord, and the acculturation of immigrants. An exception was the influence at Chicago of George Herbert Mead, a pragmatist philosopher who had studied in Germany and whose stress on the roots of mind, self, and society in linguistic communication gave rise to an approach named symbolic interactionism by the sociologist Herbert Blumer, one of Mead's students. In the 1930s, Talcott Parsons of Harvard University introduced the ideas of the European sociologists Durkheim, Weber, and Vilfredo Pareto in a major work (*The Structure of Social Action*, 1937) that singlehandedly overcame the parochialism of American sociology. At Harvard, Parsons constructed an elaborate theoretical system that attempted to account for virtually everything in human society. In the 1960s he was assailed by Mills and others, including a new generation of academic Marxists, for his



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

allegedly conservative bias reflected in his relative neglect of group conflict, social change, and the role of power in society. In the 1970s the currents of theoretical influence began once again to flow in a westward direction out of Europe. Jürgen Habermas, the heir of Germany's Frankfurt school of neo-Marxism, emerged as a master synthesizer, the role Parsons had played in the first postwar decades. French neo-Marxist structuralism also became an influence.

**Sociobiology:** Sociobiology, or the study of animal and human social behavior in terms of evolutionary biology, *holds that the theory of evolution by natural selection applies to behavior in the same way that it applies to structure and physiology.* Accordingly it relies upon the principle that genes are able to influence behavior and will be selected if the behaviors they encourage contribute ultimately to the reproductive success of the individuals carrying those genes. The "fitness" of an organism or a gene is a measure of the ability of that organism or gene to project copies of itself into future generations. Because natural selection would influence genetically controlled behaviors, sociobiologists believe that individuals will tend to behave in ways that maximize their fitness.

**Totalitarianism:** Totalitarianism is a form of government in which *all societal resources are monopolized by the state in an effort to penetrate and control all aspects of public and private life. This control is facilitated by propaganda and by advances in technology.* It was first used to describe the organizational principles of the National Socialist (Nazi) party in Germany. Totalitarian regimes are characterized by distinctive types of ideology and organization. Totalitarian ideologies reject existing society as corrupt, immoral, and beyond reform, project an alternative society in which these wrongs are to be redressed, and provide plans and programs for realising the alternative order. These ideologies, supported by propaganda campaigns, demand total conformity on the part of the people; Totalitarian forms of organization enforce this demand for conformity. The political structure penetrates the entire country through regional, provincial, local, and "primary" organization. A paramilitary secret police ensures compliance. *Information and ideas are effectively organized through the control of television, radio, the press, and education at all levels. In short, totalitarian regimes seek to dominate all aspects of national life.* In this respect totalitarianism differs from older concepts of dictatorship or tyranny, which seek limited--typically political--control. In addition, totalitarian regimes mobilize and make use of mass political participation, whereas dictatorships seek only pacified and submissive populations. Finally, *totalitarian regimes seek the complete reconstruction of the individual and society; this is today reflected in the series of attempts to transfer national sovereignty to global organizations.* (examples: Hitler's "race purification" programs, the Republican "Contract with America", the Democratic "National Health Plan", the New Deal and the "New Covenant") Dictatorships attempt simply to rule over the individual and society. The United States, originally meant to be a Constitutional Egalitarian Republic, has over time degenerated into a partial National Socialist Totalitarian Dictatorship managed by Oligarchic International Corporate Capitalism. If you can't see this then you're blind and Forrest Gump.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### THE SCIENTIFIC BACKGROUND OF THE NAZI "RACE PURIFICATION" PROGRAM

©1995 Theodore D. Hall, Ph.D  
With permission for *Matrix III Volume 2*

In the conclusion of his remarkable book *The Nazi Doctors--Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*, Robert Jay Lifton writes of a visit to Auschwitz: "I went to the camp a few years ago and was shown the many exhibits maintained there, exhibits that leave nothing to be added concerning the evil human beings can do to other human beings. But the one that left the most profound impression on me was the simplest of all: a room full of shoes, mostly baby shoes."

Genocidal campaigns are not new. They occurred before the Holocaust, and they are occurring at this moment. What distinguishes the Nazi "race purification" extermination program from other genocidal campaigns is its "scientific" character. At a mass meeting in 1934, Nazi Deputy Party Leader Rudolf Hess stated, "National Socialism is nothing but applied biology." "The entire Nazi regime was built," Lifton writes, "on a biomedical vision that required the kind of racial purification that would progress from sterilization to extensive killing." As early as the publication of *Mein Kampf* (1924-26), Lifton indicates, "Hitler had declared the sacred racial mission of the German people to be 'assembling and preserving the most valuable stocks of basic racial elements [and] . . . slowly and severely raising them to a dominant position.' . . ."

Where did the "biomedical vision" of Hitler and his party originate? The primary sources were: Darwinian biology and evolutionary theory; Social Darwinism, the evangelistic dissemination of Darwinism; and a pseudo-science called "eugenics." In the first several decades of the twentieth century, eugenics was considered by many as humanity's best hope for the future. It played the role now played by "genetic engineering." It was applied Darwinism. The following outlines, briefly, the nature of these related sources:

Today, our orthodox theory of biology and evolution is "neo-Darwinism." Neo-Darwinism combines what is called "classical Darwinism" with modern genetics. Classical Darwinism dates from 1859, the year in which English naturalist Charles Darwin published *On the Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection*, subtitled (note carefully) *The Preservation of the Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life*. Despite the fact key premises underlying Darwin's theory were unproven scientifically, the theory was embraced by numerous scientists and intellectuals as if it was gospel -- the Gospel of Science. In a relatively short time, the Origin replaced the Bible as western civilization's preferred authoritative text on the subject of the nature of life on Earth. In 1871, Darwin published the even more controversial *The Descent of Man*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The major premises of Darwinism may be summarized as follows:

(1) The first premise, the concept of the evolutionary transformation of one species into others, was derived from the "Transformism" of Jean-Baptiste Lamarck, who founded evolutionary science in 1809 with the publication of *Philosophie Zoologique*. In his *History of Creation* (1873), evolutionist Ernst Haeckel writes, "To him [Lamarck] will always belong the immortal glory of having for the first time worked out the Theory of Descent, as an independent scientific theory of the first order, and as the philosophical foundation for the whole science of Biology." Indeed, the very term "biology" was coined by Lamarck.

Darwin became acquainted with the work of Lamarck through his friend and mentor, the eminent geologist Charles Lyell. Volume II of Lyell's *Principles of Geology*, which contains a long exposition of the Lamarck theory, was received by Darwin in South America in 1832, in the first of his five years engagement as ship's naturalist on the H.M.S. *Beagle*.

(2) The second premise of Darwin's theory is that "natural selection" is the cause of divergence in species, i.e., the origin of species. The first published mention of the idea of Nature-as-selector is in Rousseau's *Discourse on the Origin and Foundations of Inequality Among Men* (1755). In a discussion of the conditions of life in ancient Sparta, Rousseau writes, "Nature used them precisely as did the law of Sparta the children of her citizens. She rendered strong and robust those with a good constitution and destroyed all the others."

A more immediate source was the evolutionary theory of English naturalist Alfred Russel Wallace, who committed to paper a theory of evolution by natural selection prior to the completion of Darwin's work. In June of 1858, Wallace submitted to Darwin an unpublished work titled "On the Tendency of Varieties to Depart Indefinitely from the Original Type." Shortly thereafter, Darwin wrote to Lyell, "Your words have come true with a vengeance — that I should be [could be] forestalled. You said this when I explained to you here very briefly my view on Natural Selection depending on the struggle for existence. I never saw a more striking coincidence, if Wallace had my M.S. written out in 1842, he could not have made a better short abstract! Even his terms now stand as heads of my chapters . . . ."

Had Wallace simply published his manuscript, he would have had priority with regard to the concept of evolution by natural selection. Instead, priority went to Darwin. The questionable means by which priority was conferred on Darwin are discussed in a fascinating book by Arnold Brackman titled *A Delicate Arrangement*. Darwin's understanding of natural selection derived from his work with breeding. The breeding of plants and animals Darwin called "artificial selection;" the breeding that occurs in "the wild" he called "natural selection." Early in the *Origin*, Darwin defines natural selection in these (anthropomorphic) terms. "Natural selection is daily and hourly scrutinizing . . . every variation, even the slightest; rejecting that which is bad, preserving and adding up all

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

that is good; silently and insensibly working . . . at the improvement of each organic being . . ." In effect, Darwinism replaces the traditional belief that order in nature is the result of a divine presence (God) with the idea it is the result of a natural presence (Natural Selection).

(3) The third premise in Darwinism is that the drive behind evolution is the sexual-reproductive instinct. Given the tremendous influence of this drive, life is an incessant struggle for existence:

"A struggle for existence inevitably follows from the high rate at which all organic beings tend to increase. Every being . . . must suffer destruction . . . otherwise, on the principle of geometrical increase, its numbers would quickly become so inordinately great that no country could support the product. Hence, as more individuals are produced than can possibly survive, there must in every case be a struggle for existence, either one individual with another of the same species, or with the individuals of distinct species, or with the physical conditions of life. . . ." The basic premise ("the high rate at which all organic beings tend to increase") and the "principle of geometrical increase" are, as Darwin indicates, "the doctrine of Malthus applied with manifold force to the whole animal and vegetable kingdom. . . ."

The Malthus in question is the Rev. Thomas Robert Malthus (1766-1834), famous "pessimist" and author of one of the most influential essays in modern times — the "*Principle of Population*" (1798). In this essay, Malthus argues that because "all animated life [tends] to increase beyond the nourishment prepared for it," there can never be real progress or happiness for mankind. Give man a little more bread than usual, he'll breed more than usual, wiping out his little gains. Populations increase by geometrical progression, Malthus asserted, while the means of subsistence increase by only mathematic progression. Thus man is doomed to procreate himself into destitution. Malthus, one of the founders of the "dismal science" of economics, painted visions of a future filled, inescapably, with starving and diseased multitudes.

Before Malthus and his nightmarish visions, the rulers of Europe looked upon large populations as assets; after the "*Principle of Population*," they began to view the same populations as liabilities, potentially disastrous liabilities. The revolution in America and the abortive revolution in France had made it very clear that masses can be lethal to the ruling classes, and Malthus provided just the perspective the rulers of Europe were looking for. The masses are totally unprincipled. Populations must be strictly controlled. In 1789, the first year of the French Revolution, the European country with the largest population was France. The statistics were on the wall, and the rulers of Europe were not slow in reading them.

In the opening half of the nineteenth century, throughout Europe, members of the ruling classes gathered to discuss the newly discovered "Population problem" and to devise ways of implementing the Malthusian mandate, to increase the mortality rate of the poor: "Instead of recommending cleanliness to the poor, we should encourage contrary

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

habits. In our towns we should make the streets narrower, crowd more people into the houses, and court the return of the plague. In the country we should build our villages near stagnant pools, and particularly encourage settlements in all marshy and unwholesome situations," and so forth and so on.

The Reverend Malthus, who took the understandable precaution of publishing his "Population" essay anonymously (in 1798), is the prototype of the Nazi-style social theorist. "Malthusianism," as it was called, found adherents throughout Europe, but few of these dared to express their opinions outside the private chambers of fellow believers. By the end of the century, however, the Malthusians were out of the closet.

In Germany, "racial scientists" openly advocated the killing of unwanted members and segments of the population. One of these scientists, Adolf Jost, "issued an early call for direct medical killing in a book published in 1895 . . . *The Right To Death* (Das Recht auf den Tod)." Jost argued that for the sake of the health of the social organism, the state must take responsibility for the death of individuals. Adolf Jost was a mentor to Adolf Hitler, who agreed 100 percent. "The state must see to it that only the healthy beget children," Hitler said. "The state must act as the guardian of a millennial future. . . . It must put the most modern medical means in the service of this knowledge. It must declare unfit for propagation all who are in any way visibly sick or who have inherited a disease and can therefore pass it on."

Between the first decade of the nineteenth century and the last, what was it that occurred that made Malthusianism "respectable?" Darwinism. Specifically: Darwin's adoption of the "Malthus doctrine" as his third premise. In the third premise is a foundation of the Third Reich. In effect, if not intent, Darwinism is Malthusianism, represented in the guise of true science. Under the banner of Darwinism, "The Only True & Sacred Biology & Evolution," the Malthusians and their masters were able to wreak havoc in our civilization. Among their legacies are the ravages of the imperialists in the late nineteenth century, the lethal socialisms that have plagued our century, the world wars, holocaust after holocaust, and very possibly one or more of the serious diseases which now afflict humanity

\*\*\*\*\*

In Palo Alto, early 1994, I attended a lecture on evolution by a distinguished Stanford professor. The professor began his lecture with the bald statement, "Today, the science of evolution is synonymous with Darwinism." The professor paused, smiled. There were no challenges from the audience, and so he continued, repeating the "truisms" of Darwinism, truisms that are not true but only seem so because they've been repeated so often. Unlike any other scientific theory I know of, Darwinism has survived refutation after refutation. In 1971, Norman Macbeth, a Harvard-trained lawyer who made the study of Darwinian theory his avocation for many years, published quite a good critique of Darwinism -- *Darwin Retried*. One of Macbeth's major concluding points, which is well documented, is that most Darwinists have little confidence in their own theory. The eminent Karl Popper calls the book "an excellent and fair, though unsympathetic retrial of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Darwin." (What "sympathy" has to do with science I do not know.) It is 1995, almost twenty-five years later. Darwinism is still our orthodox biology.

In 1986, Australian scientist Michael Denton published *Evolution: A Theory in Crisis*, a thoroughgoing critique of Darwinism which concludes that the much-celebrated theory is "the great cosmogenic myth of the twentieth century." "One might have expected," Denton writes, "that a theory of such cardinal importance, a theory that literally changed the world, would have been something more than metaphysics, something more than a myth." Practically in the same breath, Denton remarks that "Darwinism remains . . . the only truly scientific theory of evolution."

Denton's confusion is understandable. It is difficult to believe that a theory with so little merit could have become so profoundly entrenched in our science -- and in the conventional wisdom. Isn't science supposed to free us from myth? Darwinism may remain the teflon orthodoxy for another twenty-five years. That should not dissuade us from the vital work of critique. So far, we've analyzed Darwinism into its three basic premises. How valid (strong) are those premises?

(1) The strength of Darwinism is in the first premise, the Lamarckian premise of the evolutionary transformation of one species into others. Lacking sufficient data, Lamarck viewed the evolutionary line as strictly linear. Species A produces B, B produces C, C produces D, and so on. In 1855, Alfred Wallace re-articulated the premise, arguing that the evolutionary line may be branched, i.e., Species A may produce C as well as B, B may produce D, E and F, etc. Further, Wallace argued, evolutionary steps are not necessarily "progressive" (more and more perfect), as Lamarck had maintained.

The Wallace articulation came to be known as "the Sarawak Law." Every species has come into existence coincident both in time and space with a pre-existing closely allied species. The long and short of it is: When the Lamarck-Wallace premise fell into Darwin's hands, it was in good shape scientifically. It was, and is, a valid premise, supported by much evidence.

(2) Darwin's second premise, that natural selection is the cause of divergence in species, is what is called an "empty generalization." It sounds good, but it tells us nothing. If I were to tell you that the cause of divergence in species was the "environment," would you find that an adequate explanation? No, of course not. "You must be more specific," you would say. "What is it, specifically, in the environment that causes divergence?" "Natural selection" is no more specific than "environment."

It is not difficult to understand why so many scientists have accepted the premise of natural selection uncritically. It does seem to be an explanation more in the scientific direction than "Zeus," for instance, or "Jehova." Nevertheless, natural selection is simply a "false scent" that takes us nowhere, except deeper and deeper into the woods. Darwin himself was uneasy with the term. In the sixth and last edition of the *Origin*, he says that survival of the fittest is a "more accurate" expression of what he had previously called

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

natural selection. Interestingly, the phrase "survival of the fittest" was coined not by Darwin, but by philosopher-evolutionist Herbert Spencer some seven or eight years before the publication of the *Origin*. By 1872, the phrase had become the common catchword (slogan) for Darwinism. Darwin laid claim to it ("selected" it, we should say), preferring it over the meaningless natural selection.

Further, the concept of natural selection was tied too closely to Alfred Wallace, the talented young evolutionist who had been totally eclipsed by Darwin. (When the famous theory of evolution was first presented, it was called the "Darwin-Wallace" theory. A correct title would have been the "Wallace-Darwin" theory.) The phrase "survival of the fittest" was the product of one of Darwin's most ardent apostles. Mr. Spencer was quite delighted Darwin adopted the phrase.

(3) Darwin's third premise -- the so-called "Malthus doctrine" -- has no scientific validity, and it never did. In the modern jargon of critique, we would call the Malthus doctrine an example of "reductive, or simplistic, sexual determinism." (Sigmund Freud is whipped routinely by contemporary commentators for having fallen into the trap of sexual determinism.) The idea that "all animated life" is governed exclusively by the sexual-reproductive drive was suggested to Malthus by early eighteenth century reports regarding goats that had been released by buccaneers on certain of the Galapagos islands circa the 1670s. The reports indicated that the goats had multiplied to the point that scarcely a bit of vegetation was left.

Malthus read the reports and concluded that human beings, if left to their own devices, would do the same thing. They would reproduce themselves right out of house and home, to the point the entire population would be left without a can of beans. This conclusion is the pseudo-scientific basis of the "Malthus doctrine" that Darwin so enthusiastically embraced, and amplified -- by his declaration that it "applied . . . to the whole animal and vegetable kingdom."

Any form of reductive determinism is the intellectual equivalent of a tar pit. Malthus was trapped in his own tar. In later life, he endeavored to correct the erroneous doctrine, but by then, it was too late. The doctrine had become a part of our common stock of "true ideas about the way things are." Thus it is that Darwin writes with such certainty, that "There is no exception to the rule, that every organic being naturally increases at so high a rate, that if not destroyed [*italics mine*], the earth would soon be covered by the progeny of a single pair . . ."

"Even slow-breeding man has doubled in twenty-five years," Darwin continues, "and at this rate, in a few thousand years, there would literally not be standing room for his progeny." This "Malthus-Darwin doctrine," let us call it, was the basis for much hysteria in the ruling classes of the last century. The Malthus-Darwin doctrine clearly suggested that the human population of the planet had become a problem. "If not destroyed," to use Darwin's phrase, this population would soon leave the planet as barren as the goat-infested Galapagos islands. The Malthus-Darwin doctrine had no scientific

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

basis whatsoever; it was based on the erroneous reasoning of Malthus. Darwin should have known better. Perhaps he did. Whatever the case, the doctrine was a big hit with the rulers of the last century, a strong incitement -- sanctioned by science -- to over-run the planet before others did so.

Suddenly, the nations of Europe found themselves with "surplus populations." The Age of Imperialism was born, as nation after nation entered the race to acquire foreign lands and foreign countries, not because of greed, but because of national survival. The nations that would survive into the future would be those in possession of vast tracts of land for the dumping of surplus population. In a very short time, all of Africa was carved up by the European nations. Aboriginal peoples of that continent who objected to slavery were slaughtered. Many great tribes -- tribes that for thousands of years had existed in balance with their environment -- were eradicated in the "African Holocaust."

Imperialistic competition for "empire" (i.e., colonies throughout the world) was probably the principal reason for World War I. In 1901, Arthur Dix, the editor of two Berlin journals, writes, "A timorous people, which knows not how to use its elbows, may of course put a stop to the increase in its population -- it might find things too narrow at home. The superfluity of population might find no economic existence. A people happy in its future, however, knows nothing of an artificial limitation; its only care can be to find room on the globe for a livelihood for other members of its own race."

In *Britain as Germany's Vassal* (1912), German Social Darwinist (and retired general) F. Von Bernhardi writes, "In the interest of the world's civilization it is our duty to enlarge Germany's colonial empire. Thus alone can we politically, or at least nationally, unite the Germans throughout the world, for only then will they recognize that German civilization is the most necessary factor in human progress. We must endeavor to acquire new territories throughout the world by all means in our power, because we must preserve to Germany the millions of Germans who will be born in the future, and we must provide for them food and employment. They ought to be enabled to live under a German sky, and to lead a German life." Given such attitudes -- not only in Germany, but throughout Europe -- war became inevitable. It was inevitable for another reason as well:

War was viewed by Bernhardi and his many Social Darwinist colleagues in Europe as "an indispensable regulator" of populations. "If it were not for war," Bernhardi writes, "we should probably find that inferior and degenerate races would overcome healthy and youthful ones by their wealth and their numbers. The generative importance of war lies in this, that it causes selection, and thus war becomes a biological necessity."

The German word for "colonies around the world in which to dump surplus populations" was "Lebensraum" -- living space. For the Germans, the loss of the First World War meant, among other dire things, the loss of their lebensraum. The punitive reparations demanded by the victors was a serious matter; far more serious was the fact that Germany was physically contracted and stripped of her colonies. This contraction of Germany was, from the point of view of the Darwinists in that country, a death sentence.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

With the empire-building option blocked (momentarily at least), German social planners began to focus more exclusively on internal options for guaranteeing the survival of the German race.

In 1923, Fritz Lenz, a Germany physician-geneticist who became a leading ideologue in the Nazi racial purification program, complained bitterly that Germany under the Weimar Constitution was falling far behind America in the all-important field of eugenics, the science of improving the race by means of "selection" of degenerate individuals and groups for sterilization: "Lenz complained that provisions in the Weimar Constitution (prohibiting the infliction of bodily alterations on human beings) prevented widespread use of vasectomy techniques; that Germany had nothing to match the eugenics research institutions in England and the United States (for instance, that at Cold Spring Harbor, New York, led by Charles B. Davenport and funded by the Carnegie Institution in Washington and by Mary Harriman)." Mary Harriman was the widow of the railroad tycoon E. H. Harriman. Both E. H. Harriman and Andrew Carnegie had been great admirers of Herbert Spencer, who was the chief conduit in America for Darwinian dogma.

In historical context, "eugenics" may be defined as applied Darwinism. The founder of eugenics is Francis Galton, a cousin of Darwin's and the author of several highly influential books on heredity, including *Hereditary Genius* (1869), *Inquiries into Human Faculties* (1883), and *National Inheritance* (1889). Not long after Galton published the last-named book, a group of so-called "racial scientists" became quite active in Germany. (Also influential in the formation of the group was German Social Darwinist Ernst Haeckel, who declared that the various races may be defined as separate species.) One of these scientists was Adolf Jost, previously cited as the author of *The Right to Death* (1895). The main thesis of this book is that the final solution to the population problem is state control over human reproduction. The book is couched in the rhetoric of (Darwinian) natural rights. The state has a natural right and a sacred responsibility to kill individuals in order to keep the nation, the social organism, alive and healthy.

Later advocates of state-medical killing, such as law professor Karl Binding of the University of Leipzig and Alfred Hoche, professor of psychiatry at the University of Freiburg, would stress the therapeutic value of destroying "life unworthy of life." The destruction of such life is "purely a healing treatment." Between the world wars, sterilization became the most preferred tool for the control of population. The fact the Weimar Constitution did not allow sterilization was no small matter; Social Darwinistic scientists and their followers saw it as a dire threat to the nation. "If the power to fight for one's own health is no longer present," Hitler wrote, "the right to live in this world of struggle ends."

To understand why sterilization was such an important issue for the Social Darwinists, we need not look far. "In civilized man," Ernst Mayr (America's dean of Darwinism) writes, "the two components of selective value, adaptive superiority and reproductive success, no longer coincide. The individuals with above-average genetic endowments do not necessarily make an above-average contribution to the gene pool of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

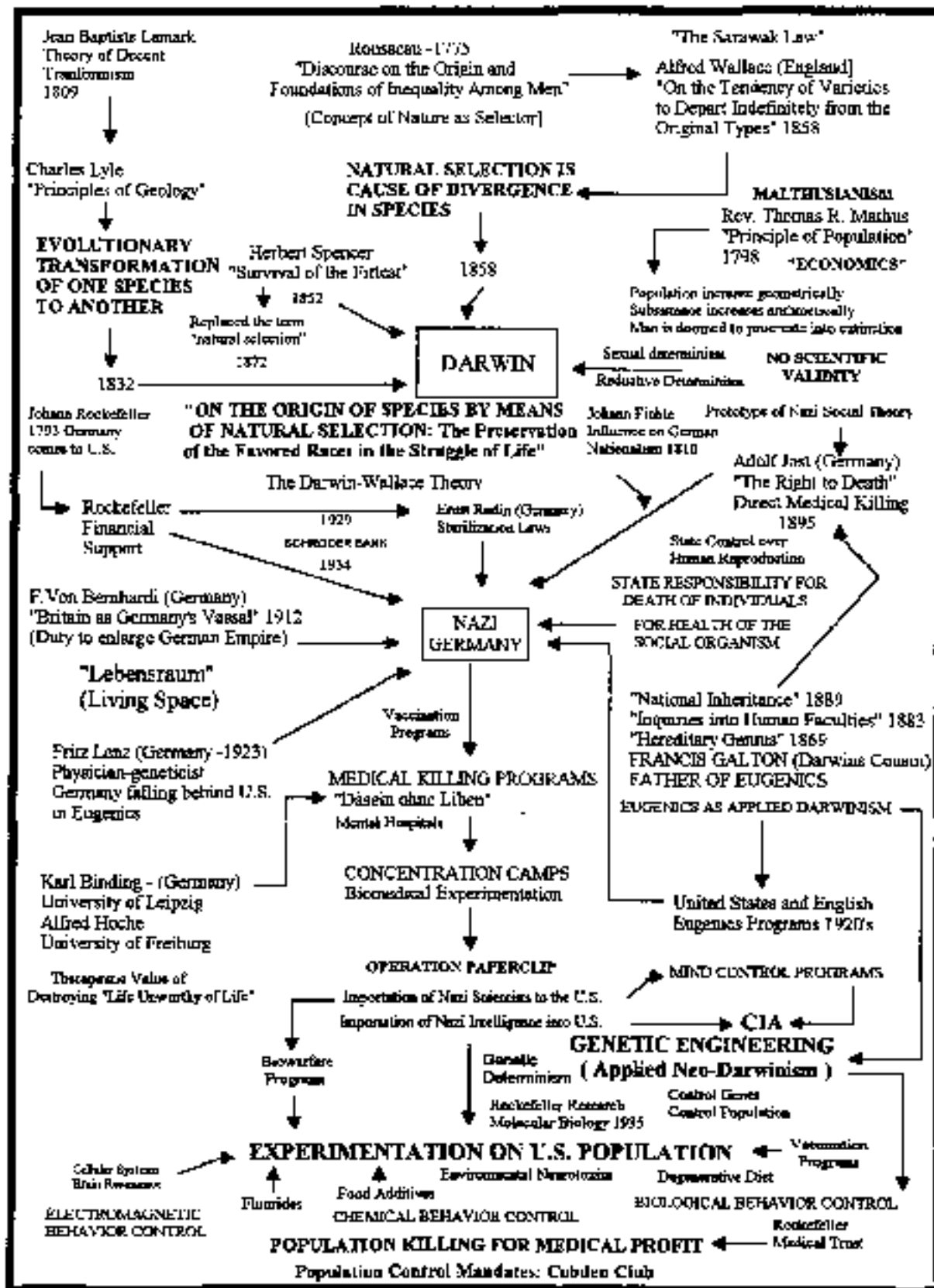
the next generation." Indeed, Mayr continues, "shiftless, improvident individuals who have a child every year are certain to add more genes to the gene pool of the next generation than those who carefully plan the size of their families. *Natural selection has no answer to this predicament.* [Italics mine] The separation [in] the modern society of mere reproductive success from genuine adaptedness poses a serious problem for man's future."

In other words. When humans are in the state of nature, their numbers (and their quality as biological organisms) are effectively controlled by natural selection. In the struggle for existence, the fittest usually win, and the weakest usually lose. The winners get to pass on their winning genes; the losers get to skulk away and die. When man becomes "civilized," however, the game changes. The weak are no longer destroyed. Indeed, the weak are protected by unnatural do-gooder religions and philosophies. They are given advantages they have not earned. They have nothing to do in life but reproduce, and reproduce they do -- "a child every year," according to Mayr. While those who are unworthy of life proliferate right and left, the genuinely superior find themselves more and more restricted, more and more disadvantaged in the evolutionary struggle.

Thus it is Mayr issues his dark prognosis . . . this situation "poses a serious problem for man's future." Mayr's view is essentially a contemporary re-statement of the old eugenics propaganda. When Hitler and his Nazis commenced their programs of sterilization and extermination, they were operating on the firm conviction that for the sake of the German people and the future of man, National Socialism must take over where Natural Selection left off. In Darwinism -- both classical and neo-Darwinism -- natural selection is the only ordering principle in nature. If the principle of natural selection is thwarted by misguided man, what is the inevitable result? Disorder, degeneracy, and destruction.

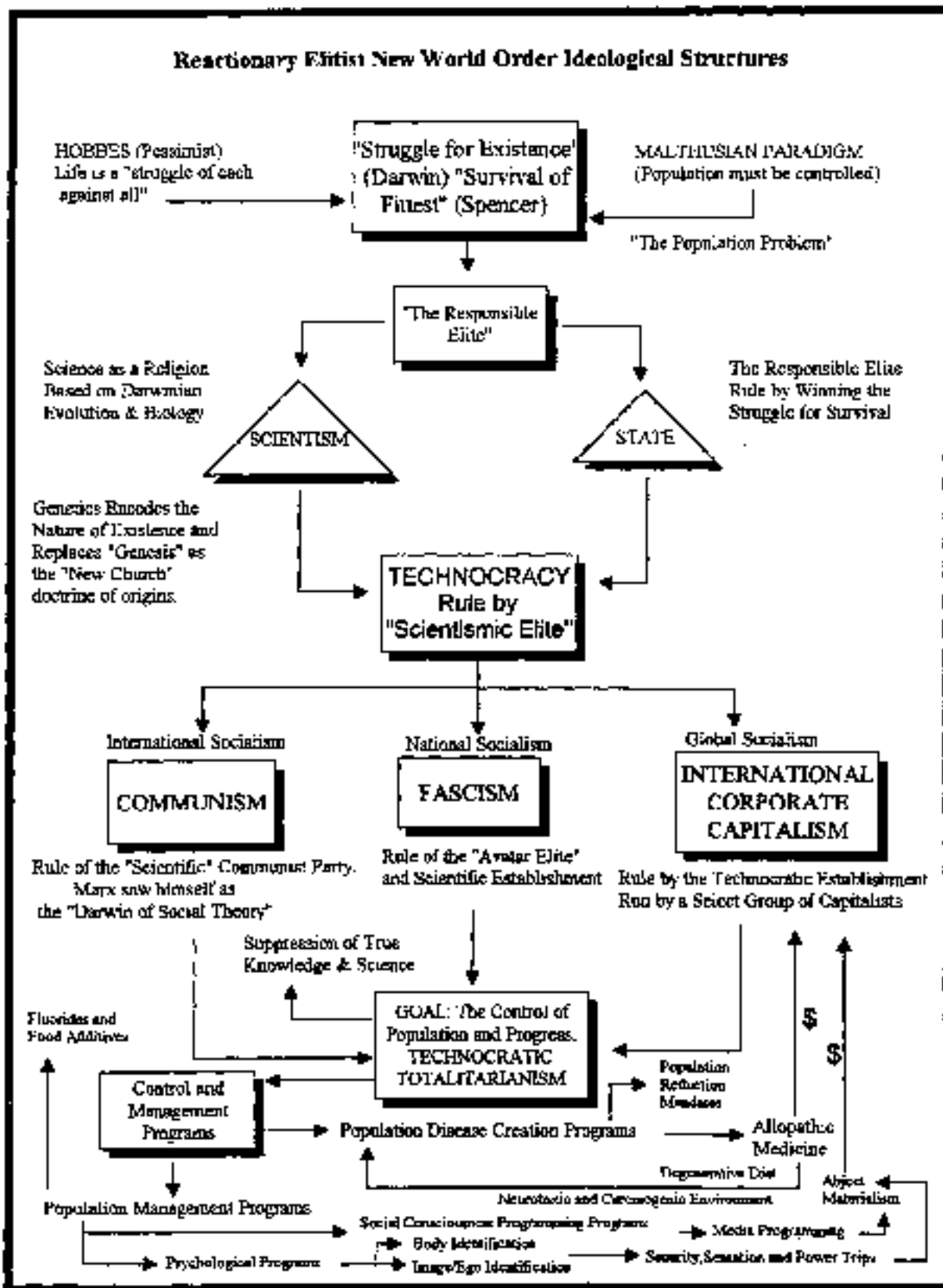
In a great many ways, the Nazi movement was a crusade against what they perceived as degeneracy, a crusade in the name of the new god . . . Science. The legacy of the Malthus-Darwin doctrine is sad indeed. The mandate it gave our rulers was, "Control population and progress . . . or perish." From this mandate arose two political strategies that were to make the twentieth century the most cruel and barbaric on record. One of these strategies was strictly Malthusian: "Do nothing for the masses except that which accelerates their destruction." This was called "laissez-faire" . . . don't interfere. The other strategy saw in totalitarianism, the complete control of society by the state, the only satisfactory answer to the population problem. Most of the "socialisms" of our century fall in this category.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



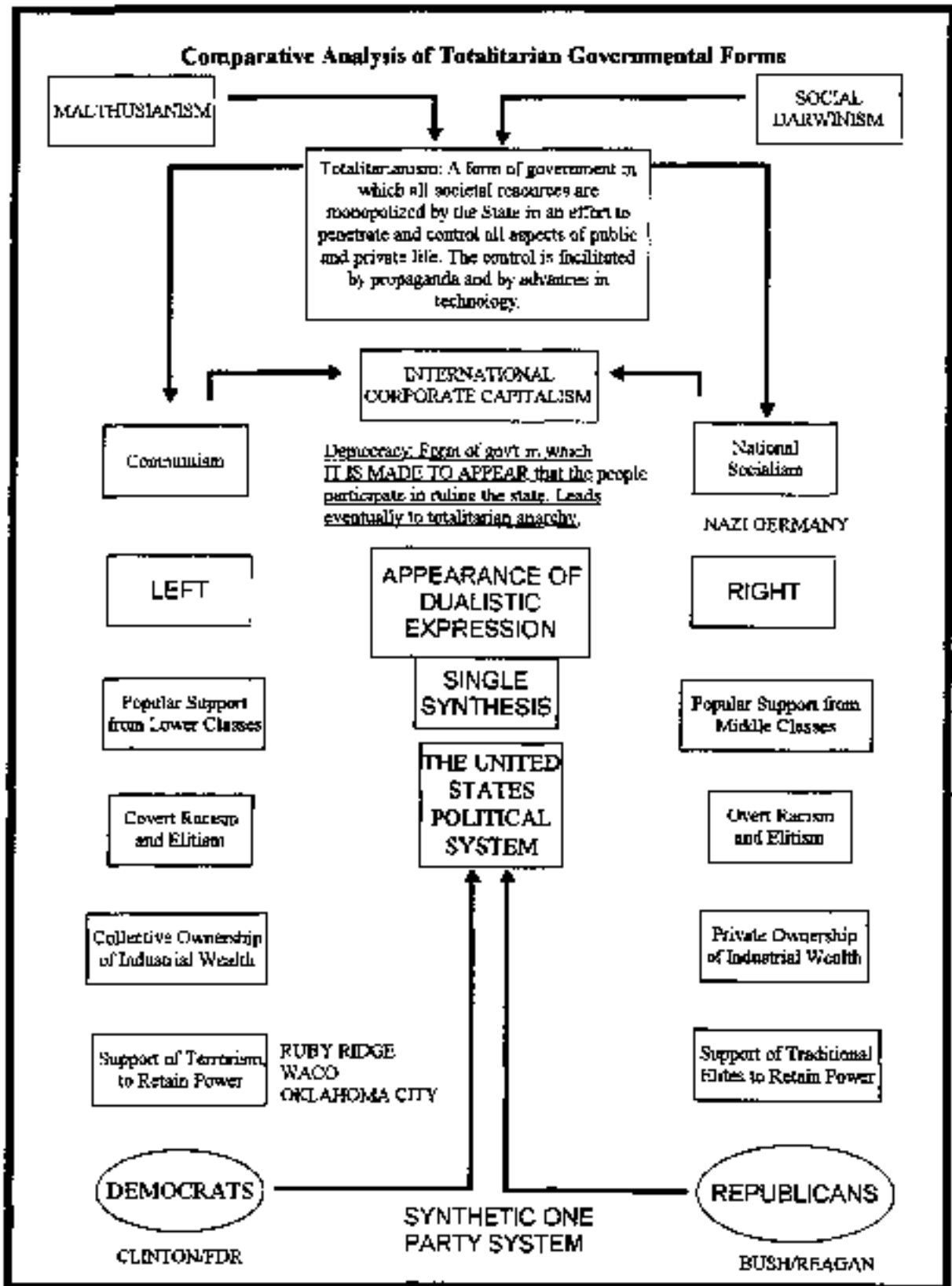
(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

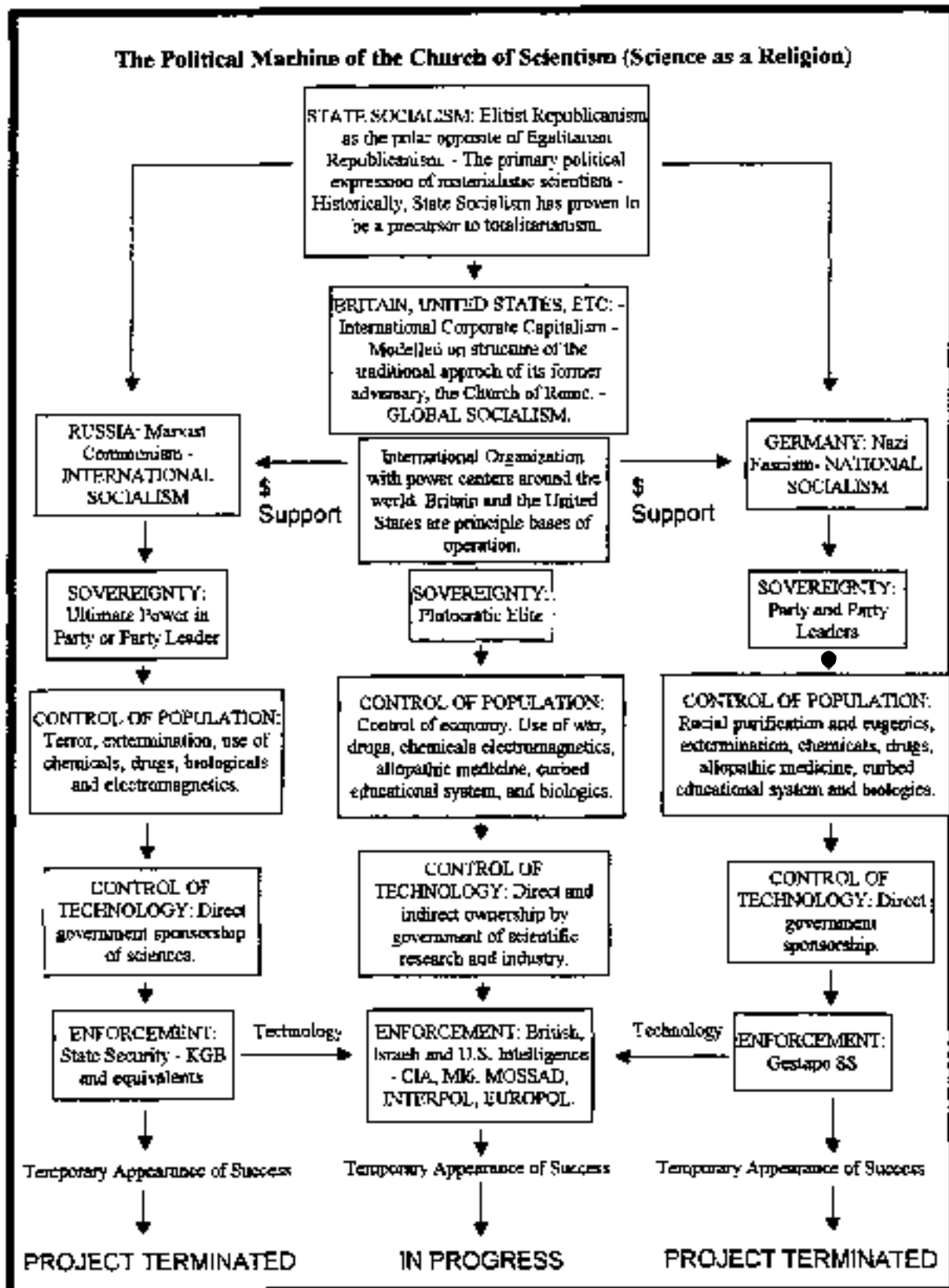


(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

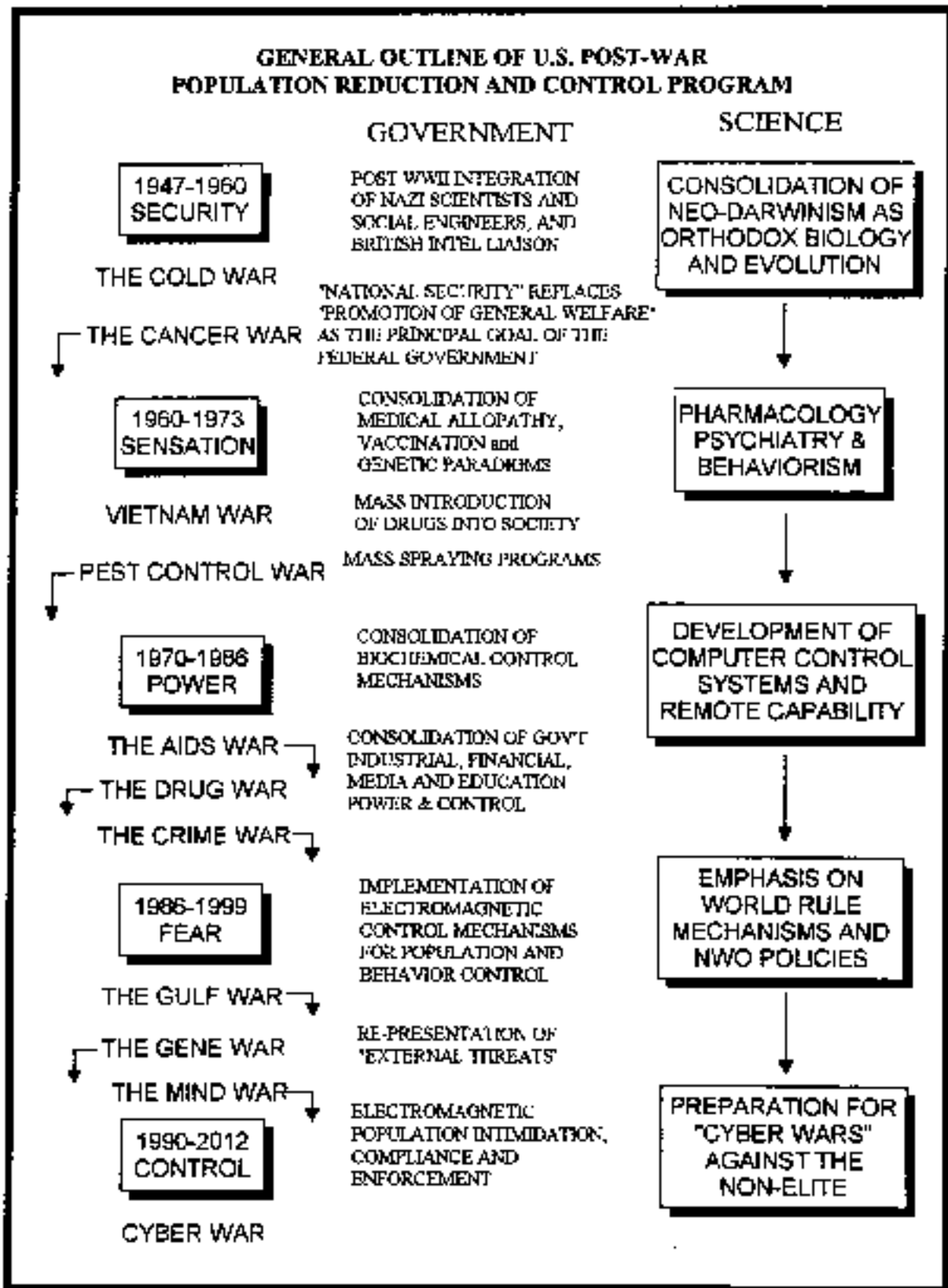


# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



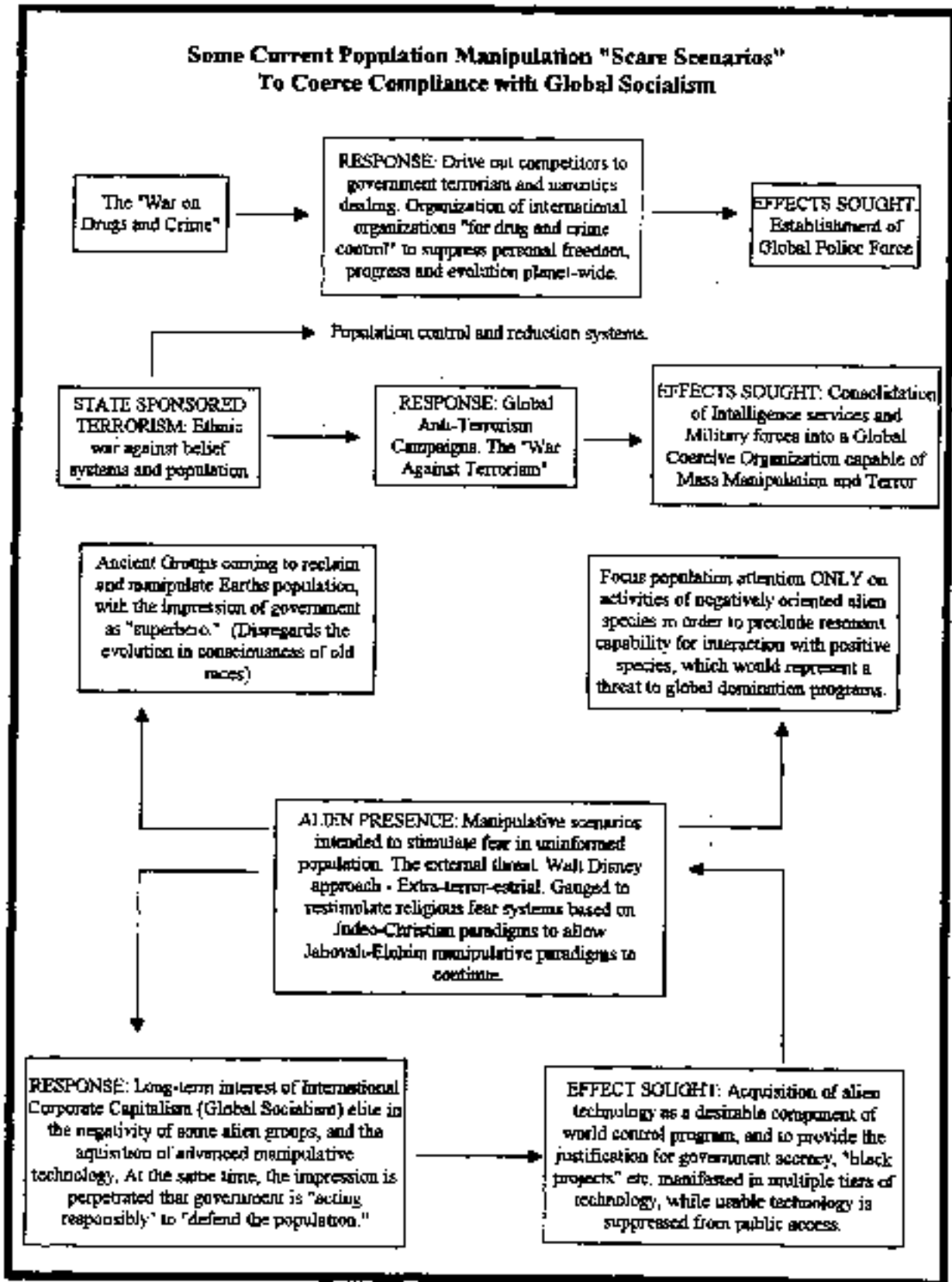
(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



(c) 1995 Leading Edge Research



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Myth of Planetary Overpopulation

Dr. Jacqueline Kasun, professor of economics at Humboldt State University in California, observes in her 1988 book *The War Against Population* that:

- (1) No more than 1-3% of the Earth's ice-free land area is occupied by humans.
- (2) Less than 11% of the Earth's ice-free land area is used for agriculture
- (3) Somewhere between 8 and 22 times the current world population could support itself at the present standard of living, using present technology.
- (4) This leaves 50% of the Earth's land surface open to wildlife and conservation areas

The lower limit of 8 times the current population (about 44 billion) has been considered as being perfectly workable.<sup>1</sup> In addition to the fact that many new strains of food have been developed that can boost food production, there are other indications that food would not be a problem. In the September 1976 issue of *Scientific American*, Dr. David Hopper asserted that the world's "food problem" does not arise from any physical limitation on potential output or any danger of unduly stressing the environment. *The limitations on abundance are to be found in social and political structures of nations and the economic relations between them.* In fact the planet, during its least populous years, suffered from hunger and famine. *It was only when state political controls receded in the late 19th century that hunger also began to recede.* With the rise of Communism, welfare states, fascism and international corporate capitalism (all forms of Darwinist Socialism), many of the destructive controls preventing adequate growth and distribution of resources returned. Since absolute cooperation and free-market planetary economic is counterproductive to global socialist and capitalist goals, it is quite apparent that the myth of overpopulation is a form of attack on this same free market, *even though no more lawlessness and evil use of men and materials exists than under Socialism.*

It is curious that many densely populated countries with relatively free economies are thriving, and *are seldom mentioned in the "over-population" debate*, while sparsely populated nations with oppressive governments are "plagued with problems relating to population." Taiwan, with a population density of five times that of China, produces 20 times as much Gross National Product than China. Similarly, Singapore, with a density of 11,910 per square mile, enjoys a per capita GNP of \$8,782, while Ethiopia, with a density of 101 per square mile, has a per capita GNP of \$121. *The real problem is that big government is the greatest obstacle to the social advancement of the human race.*

---

<sup>1</sup> According to Dr. Kasun, "better yields and/or the use of a larger share of the land area would support over 40 billion persons." Former Harvard Center for Population Studies Director Roger Revelle estimated that the agricultural resources of the world were capable of providing an adequate diet (2,500 kilocalories per day) for 40 billion people, and that it would require the use of less than 25% of the Earth's ice-free land area. Revelle estimated that the less-developed continents were capable of feeding 18 billion people, and that Africa alone was capable of feeding 10 billion people, or twice the current world population, and more than 12 times the 1990 population of Africa.

**Media Propaganda Portraying Water Distribution as a Non-Political Problem, Avoiding the Issue of Lack of Cooperation and Mutual Aid, and Expressing Malthusian Dictates Which Have No Scientific Merit**

► **ENVIRONMENT**

# **World Bank: Population squeezing water supply**

The Associated Press

8-7-95

**WASHINGTON** — The world will spend \$600 billion during the next decade to augment water reserves, as demand spurred by urbanization and agriculture outstrips available supplies, according to the World Bank.

"We are warning the world that there is a huge problem looming out there," said Ismail Serageldin, a bank vice president. "Unless current trends are reversed, we will have a worsening water crisis around the planet."

Water is abundant in many parts of the world, but some 80 countries are experiencing water shortages serious enough to threaten agriculture, said a World Bank report, released Sunday. It was prepared for an international symposium in Stockholm starting Aug. 13.

With the world's population expected to expand from today's 5.6 billion to 8 billion in 2025, demands on water for households, industries and irrigation will grow rapidly.

Meanwhile, the supply is increasingly being contaminated by pollution from industry, domestic waste and farm chemicals, the paper said.

"The water problem in most countries stems not from a shortage of water but rather from its inefficient and unsustainable use," Serageldin said.

Most countries with limited water are in the Middle East, North Africa, central Asia and sub-Saharan Africa, where populations are growing fastest. Other regions facing water scarcity are northern China, southern India, western South America and large parts of Pakistan and Mexico.

**False Malthusian Propaganda on Lack of Ability  
for the Planetary Population to Feed Itself**

[ Compare the media article directed at the public, left, and the actual situation noted in *New American* ]

Since scientific evidence, even from the technocratic shrine of Harvard, indicates that the planet can support more than 40 billion people with an adequate food supply, allowing peaceful migration into space. This rather shoddy attempt at using scare tactics falls quite short on reality:

**World's ability  
to feed itself  
slowly eroding,  
scientists warn**

By Mallory Healy  
Los Angeles Times

8-20-83

WASHINGTON — The world's 5.47 billion people are sharing a dinner table that is slowly shrinking, say agronomists and environmental researchers.

And as 91 million more crowd in per year, the world's farms, ranches, and fisheries are putting less and less on their plates.

Degradation of the world's crop lands and grazing fields and depletion of its fisheries — as well as an ominous decline in the effectiveness of fertilizers — are beginning to slow and in some cases reverse the growth of food supplies that has steadily reduced world hunger since the 1940s.

That is the warning issued by a Washington-based research organization, the Worldwatch Institute, and echoed by U.N. experts.

"The trends raise a fundamental question, said Edward Scauma, director general of the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization: "Are we going to have enough good land to feed the extra 2.4 billion people who will be on this planet by the year 2025?"

According to Worldwatch Institute's latest publication, "Vital Signs: The Trends That Are Shaping Our Future," world grain output per person, which climbed 40 percent between 1950 and 1984, has fallen 8 percent over the last eight years. After a rise of 78 percent over 40 years, world meat production per person has declined nearly 1 percent in the past two years. And the catch of fish, which more than quadrupled from 1950 to 1980, has dropped by 7 percent in three years.

"The needs of the 91 million being added each year can be satisfied only by reducing consumption of those already here," Worldwatch Institute Director Lester Brown wrote in "Vital Signs."

Trends in U.S. food production, in some cases, have mirrored the world's situation. While the United States has long been a leading ex-

porter of such foodstuffs as wheat, exports of the grain have stopped growing, even as the Third World clamors for more.

The reasons for the worldwide decline in production all appear to be the result of reckless exploitation of land and ocean resources.

Ocean-going fishing fleets have netted such high yields that dimmable staples like cod, packer and tuna cannot sustain their populations.

The apparent downturn in meat production comes from a different sort of environmental breakdown.

The grasslands that support herds of cattle and lamb are being pushed to capacity on every continent, including North America, experts say. Because much of it has been overgrazed, the soil has eroded and been robbed of nutrients, which stunts the growth of grasses and eventually turns the grazing range into desert.

The loss of cultivable land to soil degradation also appears to have contributed to a depression in the growth of grain harvests worldwide. And the growth of irrigated land worldwide has fallen since 1978 due to a spreading scarcity of fresh water.

**Feeding the World**

Former Harvard Center for Population Studies Director Roger Revelle estimated in 1984 that the agricultural resources of the world were capable of providing an adequate diet (2,500 kilocalories per day) for 40 billion people,

and that it would require the use of less than one-fourth of the earth's ice-free land area. His figures were based on the assumption that average yields would be only one-half of those realized in the United States Midwest. As Dr. Kasun points out, "better yields and/or the use of a larger share of the land area would support over 40 billion persons." Revelle estimated that the less-developed continents were capable of feeding 18 billion people (more than six times their population at the time), and that Africa alone was capable of feeding 10 billion people,

**The Real Problem**

Writing in *Scientific American* for September 1976, agriculture authority Dr. David Hooper asserted that the

"world's food problem does not arise from any physical limitation on potential output or any danger of unduly stressing the environment. The limitations on abundance are to be found in the social and political structures of nations and in the economic relations among them. The unexploited global food resource is there... The successful husbandry of that resource depends on the will and actions of men."

The essence of the "population problem," then, is that socialism inevitably creates an imbalance between the number of persons living in an area and their basic economic requirements.

Many densely-populated countries with relatively free economies are thriving, and are seldom mentioned in the "over-population" debate, while sparsely-populated nations with oppressive government regimes are plagued with problems related to "overpopulation."

With the rise of communism, welfare states, and other manifestations of big government in the 20th Century, many of the destructive controls returned. Rushdoony maintains that the "myth of overpopulation is a form of attack on the free market, even though no more lawless and evil use of men and materials exists than under socialism." ■

— ROBERT W. LEE

THE NEW AMERICAN / JUNE 1, 1992

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Changing Face of Population in the Media

(Look for the application of Malthusian and Social Darwinian Thought)

8/21/94

"Population conference likely to question consumption" *Austin American Statesman*

- The ultimate danger of overpopulation is described by environmentalists as the exhaustion of Earth's resources.
- The world's population is growing faster than natural resources can be replenished. For the 20 years ending in 2010, the population *probably* will have grown by about a third, but crop lands will have been expanded only 5% and forests will have decreased by 7%.

9/4/94

"Compromise near on Population Control Plan" *Associated Press*

- On the eve of the opening of the United Nations Population Conference in Cairo, a U.S. official said that a compromise on the sensitive issues of abortion and birth control was "very close."
- The world's current population of 5.7 billion people is growing by more than 90 million each year.
- During three preparatory conferences, delegates from 170 countries agreed on more than 90% of the plan for controlling population.

9/6/94

"Muslims Balk At Conference" *USA Today*

- Muslim groups demonstrating in several Islamic countries as religious fundamentalists escalated criticism against the U.N. population conference in Cairo.
- Vice President Gore, walking on crutches because of a sports injury, appealed to the world to overcome differences to resolve population growth problems.
- When the UN Population Conference resumes today, the important work will *take place behind closed doors*, as delegates from 182 nations and 1,000 organizations try to shape population strategy.

10/13/94

"Report Blames Politics, Overpopulation for Continued Hunger" *The Olympian*

- About 800 million people on Earth are hungry even though the world produces enough food to surpass each person's daily calorie requirement, according to a report by the Bread for the World Institute.
- Enough food is produced for each of the 5.7 billion citizens to have 2,500 calories per day.
- Twelve percent of the United States population goes hungry anyway.
- In Africa, 35% went hungry in 1970. In 1990, the figure was up to 37%.
- In Asia and the Pacific, 40% went hungry in 1970. In 1990 the figure was down to 20%.
- In Latin America, 19% went hungry in 1970. In 1990 it was down to 13%.
- In the Middle East, 23% went hungry in 1970. In 1990 it was down to 5 %.
- The point of the report is that *hunger is interconnected with a whole web of social problems*. Hunger in a world of plenty "is an indictment of the moral condition of modern society," the report says, citing in 1991 that Americans spent: Three times more on

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

tobacco than foreign aid, twice as much on toys and sporting goods as on federal housing assistance, and more on household cleaners and polishes than on federal education, training and employment.

10/28/94

"China Ratifies Eugenics Law to Restrict Who Can Marry" *The Olympian*

- China's legislature on October 27th ratified a controversial eugenics law restricting marriages among people suffering from mental problems or contagious diseases
- The eugenics law, innocuously called the Maternal and Infantile Health Care Law, is to go into effect on June 1, 1995. Reports in Hong Kong said the name of the law was changed in an effort to make the law less offensive. The words "eugenics" and "inferior births" reportedly have been stricken from the final version of the legislation.
- The official Xinhua News Agency reported that China currently has more than 10 million disabled people whose births could have been prevented if such a law had been in effect.
- In some provinces, local authorities already have tried to implement eugenics policies by sterilizing retarded people.

11/7/94

"Scientists Discover a Super Rice" *The Olympian* Editorial by Tony Snow

- "Researchers at the International Rice Institute have developed a variety of the grain that produces 25% more food per acre than today's most popular strains - an increase in yield that could feed 450 million people.
- Agricultural experts expect to begin cultivating the rice within five years. If so, not only will they feed the hungry. *They will also discredit the work of the recently completed United Nations Population Conference, who claimed that humans ran out of ingenuity and might not find better food, reduce pollution, house and clothe people, and so on - meaning that the world would be overrun by filthy, starving, oxygen-sucking flecks of humanity. UN Delegates cited the "population bomb" as justification for a program of sustainable development, ie., EuroSocialism. They also used the nightmare scenario to provoke a divisive debate over abortion.*
- In addition to the development of this new rice, the International Maize and Wheat Improvement Center has developed plants that can withstand droughts, tropical climates and acidic soil. The stalks can increase world corn and maize production by 40% and feed 50 million people. Other research centers have developed better brands of wheat, yams, chickens and cows.
- This discourse leads to a crucial point. Whenever a politician wants to hoodwink the American people these days, he or she cites science as the incontrovertible authority for doing stupid things. But most of the science is bogus "

\*Editor Note: Did you notice the presence of the Malthusian doctrine in the paradigm presented at the U.N. Population Conference, as well as Social Darwinism?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Inculcation of the Prussian (German) Educational System in the United States: Preventing Full Thought

After the defeat of the Prussians (Germans) by Napoleon at the battle of Jena in 1806, it was decided that the reason why the battle was lost was that the Prussian soldiers were thinking for themselves on the battlefield instead of following orders. The Prussian philosopher Johann Gottlieb Fichte (1762-1814), described by many as a philosopher and a transcendental idealist, wrote "Addresses to the German Nation" between 1807 and 1808, which promoted the state as a necessary instrument of social and moral progress. He taught at the University of Berlin from 1810 to his death in 1814. His concept of the state and of the ultimate moral nature of society directly influenced both Von Schelling and Hegel, who took an similarly idealistic view. Using the basic philosophy prescribing the "duties of the state", combined with John Locke's view (1690) that "children are a blank slate" and lessons from Rousseau on how to "write on the slate", Prussia established a three-tiered educational system that was considered "scientific" in nature. Work began in 1807 and the system was in place by 1819. An important part of the Prussian system was that it defined for the child what was to be learned, what was to be thought about, how long to think about it and when a child was to think of something else. Basically, it was a system of thought control, and it established a penchant in the psyche of the German elite that would later manifest itself into what we now refer to as mind control.

The educational system was divided into three groups. The elite of Prussian society were seen as comprising .5% of the society. Approximately 5.5% of the remaining children were sent to what was called *realschulen*, where they were partially taught to think. The remaining 94% went to *volkschulen*, where they were to learn "harmony, obedience, freedom from stressful thinking and how to follow orders." An important part of this new system was to break the link between reading and the young child, because a child who reads too well becomes knowledgeable and independent from the system of instruction and is capable of finding out anything. In order to have an efficient policy-making class and a sub-class beneath it, you've got to remove the power of most people to make anything out of available information. This was the plan. To keep most of the children in the general population from reading for the first six or seven years of their lives.

Now, the Prussian system of reading was originally a system whereby whole sentences (and thus whole integrated concepts) were memorized, rather than whole words. In this three-tier system, they figured out a way to achieve the desired results. In the lowest category of the system, the *volkschulen*, the method was to divide whole ideas (which simultaneously integrate whole disciplines - math, science, language, art, etc.) into *subjects* which hardly existed prior to that time. The *subjects* were further divided into *units* requiring periods of time during the day. With appropriate variation, no one would really know what was happening in the world. It was inherently one of the most brilliant methods of knowledge suppression that had ever existed. They also replaced the alphabet system of teaching with the teaching of sounds. Hooked on phonics? Children could read without understanding what they were reading, or all the implications.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1814, the first American, Edward Everett, goes to Prussia to get a PhD. He eventually becomes governor of Massachusetts. During the next 30 years or so, a whole line of American dignitaries came to Germany to earn *degrees* (a German invention). Horace Mann, instrumental in the development of educational systems in America, was among them. Those who earned degrees in Germany came back to the United States and staffed all of the major universities. In 1850, Massachusetts and New York utilize the system, as well as promote the concept that "the state is the father of children." Horace Mann's sister, Elizabeth Peabody (Peabody Foundation) saw to it that after the Civil War, the Prussian system (taught in the Northern states) was integrated into the conquered South between 1865 and 1918. Most of the "compulsory schooling" laws designed to implement the system were passed by 1900. By 1900, all the PhD's in the United States were trained in Prussia. This project also meant that one-room schoolhouses had to go, for it fostered independence. They were eventually wiped out.

One of the reasons that the self-appointed elite brought back the Prussian system to the United States was to ensure a non-thinking work force to staff the growing industrial revolution. In 1776, for example, about 85% of the citizens were reasonably educated and had independent livelihoods - they didn't need to work for anyone. By 1840, the ratio was still about 70%. The attitude of "learn and then strike out on your own" had to be broken. The Prussian system was an ideal way to do it.

One of the prime importers of the German "educational" system into the United States was William T. Harris, from Saint Louis. He brought the German system in and set the purpose of the schools to alienate children from parental influence and that of religion. He preached this openly, and began creating "school staffing" programs that were immediately picked up by the new "teacher colleges", many of which were underwritten by the Rockefeller family, the Carnegies, the Whitney's and the Peabody family. The University of Chicago was underwritten by the Rockefellers.

The bottom line is that we had a literate country in the United States before the importation of the German educational system, designed to "dumb down" the mass population. It was more literate that it is today. The textbooks of the time make so much allusion to history, philosophy, mathematics, science and politics that they are hard to follow today because of the way people are "taught to think."

Now, part of this whole paradigm seems to originate from an idea presented in *The New Atlantis*, by Francis Bacon (1627). The work described a "world research university" that scans the planet for babies and talent. The state then becomes invincible because it owned the university. It becomes impossible to revolt against the State because the State knows everything. A reflection of this principle can be seen today with the suppression of radical and practical technologies in order to preserve State control of life and prevent evolution and independence. *The New Atlantis* was widely read by German mystics in the 19th century. By 1840 in Prussia, there were a lot of "world research universities", in

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

concept, all over the country. All of them drawing in talent and developing it for the purposes of State power and stability.

### The Birth of Experimental Psychology in Germany

By the middle of the 19th century, Germany had developed a new concept in the sciences which they termed "psycho-physics", which argued that people were in fact complex machines. It was the ultimate materialist extension of science that would parallel the mechanistic view of the universe already under way. This new view of people became more or less institutionalized in Germany, and by the 1870's the "field" of *experimental psychology* was born. The ultimate purpose of experimental psychology was to *discover the nature of the human machine and how to program it.*

The main proponent of this new experimental psychology in Germany was Wilhelm Wundt (1832-1920), who is today widely regarded as the "father" of that field. He is described by orthodoxy as having "freed the study of the mind from metaphysics and rational philosophy." Presumably in favor of irrational philosophy. Wundt obtained his PhD in medicine from the University of Heidelberg in 1856, and embarked on the study of sensory perception. His most famous work was "Contributions to the Theory of Sense Perception", done between 1858 and 1862. It is described by orthodoxy as the first work of experimental psychology. In 1875, Wundt was appointed to a chair in philosophy at Leipzig, where he instituted a laboratory for the "systematic, experimental study of experience." Back then, the phrase "get a life" was not in vogue, and evidently he didn't have much interpretable experience of his own. In 1873, he began a year-long writing project which resulted in "Principles of Physiological Psychology", which became a "classic" that was subsequently reprinted through six editions over the next 40 years, establishing psychology's claim to be an "independent science". Wundt also wrote on philosophical subjects such as logic and ethics, but as he did not subscribe to "rational philosophy", his writings presumably yielded irrational interpretations of both areas. It is conceivable that his warped view of humanity and the universe contributed in some small way to the eventual Nazi penchant for experimenting on those they didn't like, producing for them an irrational experience they would never forget.

American students of Wundt who returned to the United States between 1880 and 1910 became the heads of Psychological Departments at major universities, such as Harvard, Cornell, and the University of Pennsylvania, to name a few. Wundt trained James Cattell, who on his return to the United States trained over 300 PhD's in the Wundt world view. The system of "educational psychology" evolved from this. Funded by the Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations, the Wundtian system gains control over educational testing in the United States for soldiers of World War I.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The "Educational System" Expands

The wave of immigration which began in 1848, combined with the visibility of revolutions taking place all over Europe, helped foster uncertainty in the public mind. Laws requiring compulsory schooling were then legislated. It was all very Hegelian. We wouldn't want those little tykes to become reactionaries, would we? In 1890, Carnegie wrote a series of essays called *The Gospel of Wrath*, in which he claimed that the capitalistic free enterprise system was dead in the United States. It really was, since Carnegie, Rockefeller and Morgan, by then, owned the United States. It was about 1917 that a great "Red Scare" was instituted in the United States in order to set up a reactionary movement intended to get the public to accept the idea of compulsory schooling - Prussian compulsory schooling, of course.

The implementation of the German educational nightmare in the United States met some initial resistance. In Carnegie's home town of Gary, Indiana, the system was implemented between 1910 and 1916, mostly through the efforts of William Wirt, the school superintendent. It involved no academic endeavor whatsoever. It worked so well in supplying willing workers for the steel mills that it was decided by Carnegie to bring the system to New York City. In 1917, they initiated a program in New York in 12 schools, with the objective of enlarging the program to encompass 100 schools and eventually all the schools in New York. William Wirt came to supervise the transition.

Unfortunately for Carnegie, the population of the 12 schools was predominantly composed of Jewish immigrants, who innately recognized what was being done and the nature of the new "educational system". Three weeks of riots followed, and editorials in the *New York Times* were very critical of the plan. Over 200 Jewish school children were thrown in jail. The whole political structure of New York that had tried this scheme were then thrown out of office during the next election. A book describing this scenerio, *The Great School Wars*, was written by Diane Ravitch on the subject. Curiously, William Wirt was committed to an insane asylum around 1930, after going around making public speeches about his part in a large conspiracy to bring about a controlled state in the hands of certain people. He died two years later.

In order to make sure that the independence of the one-room schoolhouse and the penchant for communities to hire their own independent teachers would cease, the Carnegie group instituted the concept of "teacher certification" - a process controlled by the teaching colleges under Carnegie and Rockefeller control. No one knew that the Communist revolutions were funded from the United States. The buildup of the Soviet Union, as well as that of Nazi Germany, would also be funded later from the United States in order to get a reactionary public to bend to the will of controlling political factions. It was a plan that worked well in the 1920's, and worked well again in the 1950's in the *psychological creation* of the "cold war", providing funding for the buildup of the military, industrial and pharmaceutical complex. The "non-thinking" American public never suspected a thing. Such a thing would have been "unbelievable."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Because the United States was owned by wealthy businessmen, a *synthetic* free enterprise system was created and anti-trust laws were passed to prevent anyone else from gaining power. Everything that had already been consolidated was "grandfathered" out of the law. It was a brilliant scheme, and it worked very well.

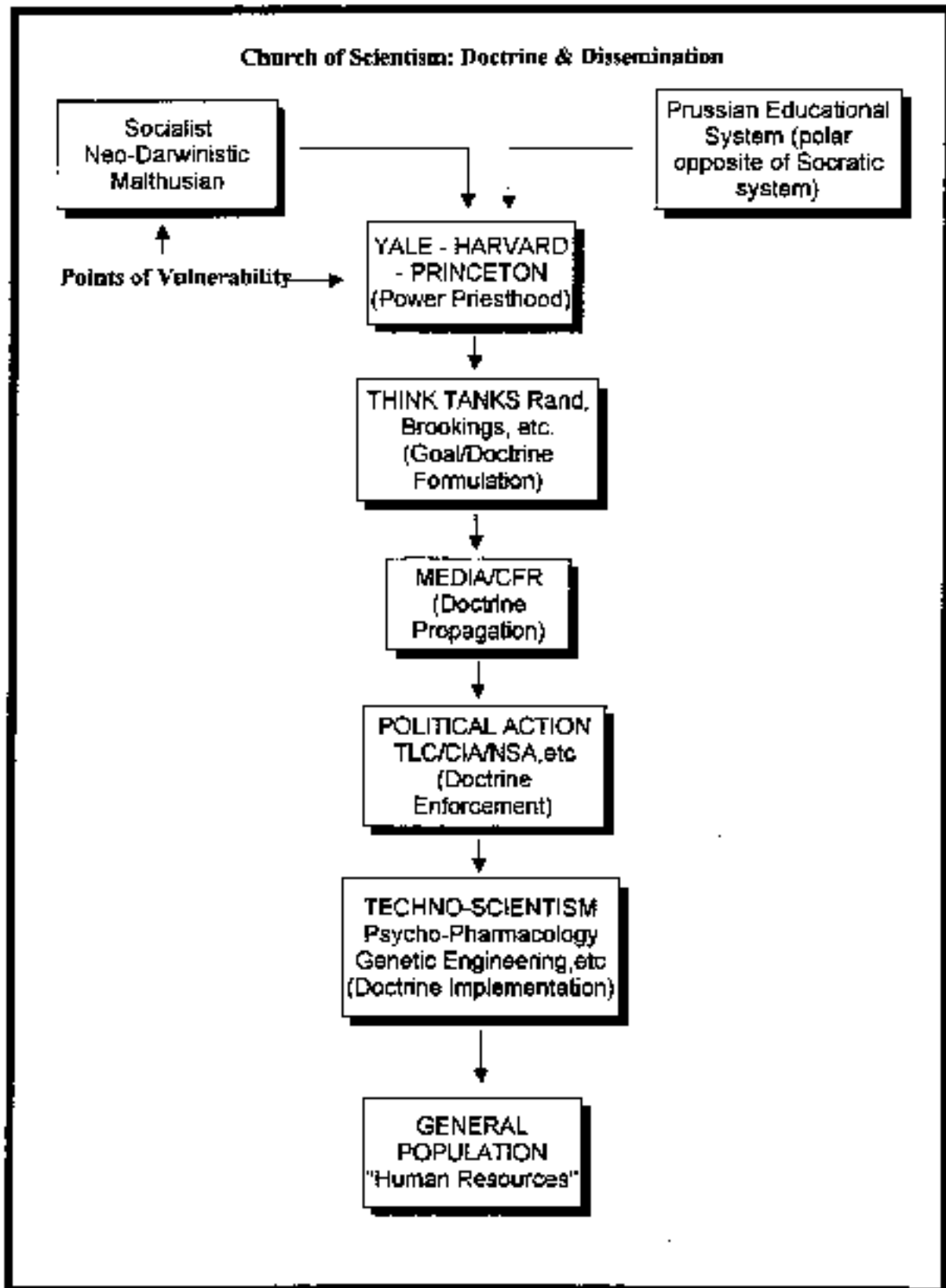
Earlier in the century there were "school boards" in every town. Between 1932 and 1960, the number of school boards dropped from 140,000 to 30,000. Today there are about 15,000 - all controlled by extensions of the Carnegie-Rockefeller educational complex. In 1959, with the advent of the "sputnik" and the public realization that "another country was ahead of us", the embarrassed educational system was forced to temporarily create a *synthetic* focus on science which produced a generation of scientists and technicians in order to resolve the apparent deficit in the public mind.<sup>1</sup>

In retrospect, in 1889 the U.S. Commissioner of Education assured a prominent railroad man, Collis Huntington, when he protested that the schools seemed to be over-educating (producing too many engineers and people who could think), that *schools had been scientifically designed not to over-educate*. It was a reference to the German system of education inculcated into the United States between 1806 and 1819.

---

<sup>1</sup> A short period of space exploration followed, culminating in a moon landing, and then the public show was generally scaled back to just above oblivion. Meanwhile, black space projects and planetary exploration took place out of public view. The fact that Cydonia came into public awareness was a mistake, and they have endeavored to suppress it ever since. The NASA charter forbids revealing any information about other civilizations.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Cobden Club Memo Mandate for Reduction of *Existing* World Population

[ This document was at a meeting of international representatives some months before the Eco-Summit in Brazil]

## CONFIDENTIAL

### COBDEN CLUBS<sup>1</sup>

Secretariat for World Order

September 20, 1991

### INITIATIVE FOR ECO-92 EARTH CHARTER

#### 1. THE PRESSING NEED

a. The time is pressing. The Club of Rome was founded in 1968, *Limits to Growth* was written in 1971, *Global 2000* was written in 1979, but insufficient progress has been made in population reduction.

b. Given global instabilities, including those in the former Soviet bloc, the need for firm control of world technology, weaponry, and natural resources, is now absolutely mandatory. The immediate reduction of world population, according to the mid-1970's recommendation of the Draper Fund, must be immediately affected.

c. *The present vast overpopulation, now far beyond the world carrying capacity, cannot be answered by future reductions in the birth rate due to contraception, sterilization and abortion, but must be met in the present by the reduction of numbers presently existing. This must be done by whatever means necessary.*

d. The issue is falsely debated between a political and a cultural approach to population and resources, when in fact, faced with stubborn obstruction and day-to-day political expediency which make most of the leaders of the most populous poor countries unreliable, the issue is *compulsory cooperation*.

e. *Compulsory cooperation is not debatable* with 166 nations, most of whose leaders are irresolute, conditioned by localist "cultures," and lacking appropriate notions of the New World Order. Debate means delay and forfeiture of our goals and purpose.

---

<sup>1</sup> Historical research revealed that the Cobden Club is an organization created by British Intelligence member Louis Mallet, grandson of Jacques Mallet Du Pan, which still persists today. The Cobden Club led the fight to overturn Abraham Lincoln's economic program in the late 19th century. Louis Mallet's son Bernard Mallet was the private secretary of Britain's Lord Balfour, and became the president of the British Eugenics organization. Bernard Mallet was the honored guest at Averell Harriman's race science celebration at the American Museum of Natural History in 1932, just before Hitler's Nazis took over Germany. The Mallets were one of two oligarchical families which held hereditary seats in the Council of 200 ruling Geneva, Switzerland. The Brother of Theologian Allen M. Dulles, Petit Dulles, married into the Mallet family marrying Julia Mallet-Prevost. The activities of Averell Harriman during the Nazi period between the 1920's and 1930s are stored in a warehouse in Brooklyn and, according to former defense secretary Clark Clifford, whose law firm represented Harriman, those papers and the papers of the Dulles Brothers are barred and sealed for all eternity from public viewing. Thus many of the intricate details of British manipulation of the world, especially the United States, and the funding of Nazi Germany from the United States as a pawn of British Intelligence, shall remain in large part concealed.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO**  
**The Cobden Club Memo Mandate for Reduction of Existing World Population**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

f. The U.N. action against Iraq proves conclusively that resolute action on our part can sway other leaders to go along with the necessary program. The Iraq action proves that the aura of power can be projected and sustained and that the wave of history is sweeping forward.

**2. PERILS TO BE HEEDED**

There is a two-fold opposition which must be eliminated by quick action. There are rumblings among some of the "South" regions, notably Brazil and Malaysia, to thwart the aims of the UNCED Earth Charter and to thwart the international gathering in Brazil in June 1992. There is also the unfortunate vacillation in our own ranks, an argument that the UNCED leaders have made the agenda "too political" and that the way must first be prepared on a less abrasive cultural basis. We present only the most recent evidence:

\* Gilberto Melo Mourao, the Brazilian writer, warned in the August 4 Folha de Sao Paulo that in Munich in 1938, "it won't against the current type of ecological epidemic, unleashed against our country, which threatens the structure of our cultural, spiritual and political values, and against our very national sovereignty ... Messrs. Chamberlain and Daladier, heads of the governments of England and France, calmly offered the Brazilian Amazon to the Fuehrer." Hitler reportedly observed that since the Amazon was in South American, the United States would cite the Monroe Doctrine and reject a German occupation of Brazilian territory. Chamberlain and Daladier responded that the proposal had Washington's backing.

\* The U.N. Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) issued its annual report September 16th, declaring, according to BBC, that the liberal free market is not an appropriate model for developing nations. Finance should serve industry, not the other way around, and government has a key role to play in certain sectors of the economy.

**3. WHAT THE WORLDWIDE FUND FOR NATURE IS SAYING**

\* An official of the World Wide Fund for Nature (WWF) said September 10th that the Geneva UNCED results were "absolutely a serious setback." There will be no convention on forests by June 1992 for Brazil. The situation has reached a deadlock. This is the first casualty for the UNCED process.

\* A senior advisor on ecological affairs to Britain's Prince Philip said September 15th that Eco-92 organizer Maurice Strong had "over politicized" the issue of environmentalism and had raised "ridiculously messianic expectations."

**MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO**  
**The Cobden Club Memo Mandate for Reduction of Existing World Population**

**CONFIDENTIAL**

**THEREFORE THE FOLLOWING POLICY MUST BE IMPLEMENTED:**

A. The Security Council of the U.N. led by the Anglo-Saxon Major Nation Powers, will decree that henceforth, the Security Council will inform all nations that its suffrance on population has ended, that *all nations have quotas for population reduction on a yearly basis, which will be enforced by the Security Council by selective or total embargo of credit, items of trade including food and medicine, or by military force, when required.*

B. The Security Council of the U.N. will inform all nations that *outmoded notions of national sovereignty will be discarded and that the Security Council has complete legal, military and economic jurisdiction in any region in the world and that this will be enforced by the Major Nations of the Security Council.*

C. The Security Council of the U.N. will *take possession of all natural resources, including the watersheds and great forests, to be used and preserved for the good of the Major Nations of the Security Council.*

D. The Security Council of the U.N. will explain that *not all races and peoples are equal, nor should they be. Those races proven superior by superior achievements ought to rule the lesser races, caring for them on suffrance that they cooperate with the Security Council. Decision making, including banking, trade, currency rates and economic development plans, will be made in stewardship by the Major Nations.*

E. All of the above constitute the *New World Order*, in which Order, all nations, regions, and races *will cooperate with the decisions of the Major Nations of the Security Council.*

The purpose of this document is to demonstrate that action delayed could well be fatal. All could be lost if mere opposition by minor races is tolerated and the unfortunate vacillations of our closest comrades is cause for our hesitations. Open declaration of intent followed by decisive force is the final solution. This must be done before any shock hits our financial markets, tarnishing our credibility and perhaps diminishing our force.

-----  
**END OF DOCUMENT**

The above document was passed out at the ECO meeting, and we eventually received a copy after almost two years had transpired. We feel that the above document provides sufficient information as to the design of the NWO relative to world population

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Iron Mountain Report

reflecting

(Social Policy and Intent of those in the Military/Industrial Complex)

A special study group was established in August of 1963 by the Kennedy Administration in order to study the problems involved "in the contingency of a transition to a general condition of peace" and to "recommend procedures in dealing with this contingency." The analysis took three years, and was presented to the U.S. Government in 1966 as "Report From Iron Mountain on the Possibility and Desirability of Peace." Discussion and extracts follow. Capitals and italics are ours.

After a review of the "benefits" that a wartime footing provided for American society, the committee discussed "Substitutes for War" that would presumably provide similar benefits to the military/industrial/chemical/pharmaceutical (MICP) complex, which in turn projected its "needs" as those of society. The proposed "substitutes" would be phased in as other factors were phased out.

### Economic Surrogates for War (ESW)

According to the committee, Economic Surrogates for War must meet two primary criteria: (1) Surrogates must be wasteful, in the common sense of the word, and the magnitude of the waste must be sufficient to "meet the needs of a particular society" and destroy a minimum of 10% of the Gross National Product and (2) Surrogates must operate outside the normal supply-demand system. In essence, all surrogates must be things that the MICP complex can gradually phase in as other operations are phased out.

The ESW were mainly seen in terms of general social welfare programs, and they were listed as:

#### Health

Drastic expansion of medical research, education and training facilities, hospital and clinic construction, and the general objective of "complete government-guaranteed health care for all".

#### Education

The equivalent of the foregoing in teacher training, schools and libraries, the drastic upgrading of standards, with the objective of making a professional degree available to all.

#### Housing

Clean, comfortable and spacious housing space at the level then enjoyed by about 15% of the population.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Transportation

The establishment of a system of public transportation making it possible for all to travel to and from areas of work and recreation quickly, and to travel privately for pleasure rather than necessity.

### Physical Environment

The development and protection of water supplies, forest, parks and other natural resources, and the elimination of chemical and bacterial contaminants from air, water and soil.

### Poverty

The genuine elimination of poverty, defined by a standard consistent with current economic productivity, by means of a guaranteed annual income or whatever system of distribution will best assure its achievement.

Now, the ESW mentioned above were objected to by the committee primarily because "as an economic substitute for war, it is inadequate because it would be *far too cheap*." In fact, they insisted that "the maximum program that could be physically effected along the lines indicated could approach the established levels of military spending only for a limited time - less than ten years." According to the report, "the social welfare programs as a substitute for war would be self-liquidating", despite the application of "arbitrary controls".

### Giant Space Research Programs

Here the report proposes "the development of a long-range sequence of space research projects with largely unattainable goals". The fact that this was in fact established can be seen in the "NASA" space program - a program designed to spend vast amounts of money, produce little and hide discoveries that "might set off religious fundamentalists."<sup>1</sup> According to the authors of the report, "extension of the space program warrants serious consideration." Thus, the creation of the Apollo program and subsequent planetary probe programs.

### Disarmament Inspection Surrogates

At this point, the authors point out that disarmament "elaborate inspection surrogates" are fundamentally fallacious and would ultimately fail as a substitute for the economic function of war *because peacekeeping inspection is "part of a war system, not of a peace system*. It implies the possibility of weapons maintenance or manufacture, which

---

<sup>1</sup> According to Richard Hoagland in 1994, this is the prime reason for hiding discoveries like alien life.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

would not exist in a world at peace as herein defined'. Massive inspection also implies sanctions, and thus war-readiness.

### Defense Conversion Apparatus

The above fallacy is even more obvious in plans to create a patently useless "defense conversion" apparatus (ie. movable MX missile sites, Star Wars), as they are "not substitutes for military spending but merely different forms of it." Another variant mentioned is the creation of an "Unarmed Forces" of the United States that would conveniently maintain the entire institutional military structure, redirecting it essentially toward social welfare activities on a global scale." According to the report, "the practical transitional values of such a scheme would thus be negated by its inadequacy as a permanent economic stabilizer".

### Political Surrogates for War (PSW)

According to the report, 'the war system makes the stable government of societies possible. It does this essentially by providing an external necessity for a society to accept political rule, and in so doing establishes the basis for nationhood and the authority of government to control its constituents."

It is then aptly pointed out that "the end of war means the end of national sovereignty, and thus the end of nationhood as we know it today." This does not mean the end of nations in an "administrative" sense, since "internal political power will remain essential to a stable society." A number of proposals have been made governing nations after total disarmament; all are basically judicial in nature, and contemplate institutions 'more or less like a World Court, or a United Nations, but vested with real authority. They may or may not serve their ostensible postmilitary purpose of settling international disputes." Furthermore, "a well-armed international police force, operating under the authority of such a supranational 'court', could well serve the function of *external enemy*." But, "this would constitute a military operation inconsistent with the premise of an end to the war system," and "the obvious destabilizing effect of any global social welfare surrogate on politically necessary class relationships would create an entirely new set of transition problems at least equal in magnitude." The report further notes that "credibility, in fact, lies at the heart of the problem of developing a political substitute for war. An effective political substitute for war would require 'alternate enemies'."

### Environmental Pollution

"It may be that gross pollution of the environment can eventually replace the possibility of mass destruction by nuclear weapons as the principle apparent threat to the survival of the species. Poisoning of the air, and principal sources of food and water supplies, is already well advanced, and at first glance would seem promising in this

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*respect; it constitutes a threat that can be dealt with only through social organization and political power. But from present indications, it will be a generation to a generation and a half before environmental pollution, however severe, will be sufficiently menacing, on a global scale, to offer a possible basis for a solution. It is true that pollution could be increased selectively for this purpose; in fact, the mere modifying of existing programs for the deterrence of pollution could speed up the process enough to make the threat credible much sooner... it seems likely THAT A PROGRAM OF DELIBERATE ENVIRONMENTAL POISONING COULD BE IMPLEMENTED IN A POLITICALLY ACCEPTABLE MANNER."*

"It is more probable, in our judgment, that a threat of credible quality and magnitude will have to be invented, rather than develop from unknown conditions. There is considerable doubt, in our minds, that any viable political surrogate can be devised, and we are reluctant to compromise, by premature discussion, any possible option that may eventually lie open to our government."

### Sociological Surrogates for War

"In a world of peace, the continuing stability of society will require *an effective substitute for military institutions that can neutralize destabilizing social elements, and a credible motivational surrogate for war that can insure social cohesiveness.* The first is an essential element of social control; the second is the basic mechanism for adopting individual human drives to the needs of society."

### Slavery as a Social Surrogate for War

"*Another possible surrogate for the control of potential enemies of society is the reintroduction, in some form consistent with modern technology and political processes, of SLAVERY.* The traditional association of slavery with ancient preindustrial cultures should not blind us to its adaptability to advanced forms of social organization. It is entirely possible that the development of a sophisticated form of slavery may be an absolute prerequisite for social control in a world of peace."

"As a practical measure, conversion of the code of military discipline to a euphemized form of enslavement would entail surprisingly little revision; the logical first step would be the adoption of some form of 'universal' military service."

"Games theorists have suggested the development of 'blood games' for the effective control of individual aggressive impulses ... more realistically, such a ritual might be 'socialized' for purposes of 'social purification', 'state security', or other rationale both acceptable and credible to postwar societies."

"What is involved here, in a sense, is the quest for William James's 'moral equivalent of war'. It is possible that the two functions considered under this heading may be jointly served, in the sense of *establishing the antisocial, for whom a control institution*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*is needed, as the "alternate enemy" needed to hold society together ... there is again ample precedent, in the treatment meted out to the disfavored, allegedly menacing, ethnic groups in certain societies during certain historical periods."*

### Ecological Aspects

"War has been the principal evolutionary device for maintaining a satisfactory ecological balance between gross human population and supplies available for its survival."

"Considering the shortcomings of war as a mechanism of selective population control, it might appear that deriving substitutes for this function should be comparatively simple. The problem of timing the transition to a new ecological balancing makes the feasibility of substitution less certain. It must be remembered that the limitation of war in this function is entirely eugenic. As a system of gross population control to preserve the species it cannot be faulted. Current trends in warfare - the increased bombing of civilians - suggests that improvement is in the making."

"There is no question but that a universal requirement that procreation be limited to the products of artificial insemination would provide a fully adequate substitute control for population levels. Such a reproductive system would have the added advantage of being susceptible of direct eugenic management. It's predictable further development - conception and embryonic growth taking place under laboratory conditions - would extend these controls to their logical conclusion. The ecological functions of war under these circumstances would not only be superceded but surpassed in effectiveness."

*"The indicated intermediate step - total control of conception with a variant of the 'pill' via water supplies or certain essential foodstuffs, offset by a controlled 'antidote' - IS ALREADY UNDER DEVELOPMENT."*

"Since the eugenic solution cannot be achieved until the transition to the peace system takes place, why not wait? A real possibility of an unprecedented global crisis of insufficiency exists today, which the war system may not be able to forestall. The eugenic substitute for the ecological function of war would also require continuing research in certain areas of the life sciences."

### Recommendations of the Special Study Group

"We propose the establishment under executive order of the President, of a permanent War/Peace Research Agency, provided with nonaccountable funds sufficient to implement its responsibilities and decisions at its own discretion, that will have the authority to preempt and utilize, without restriction, any and all facilities of the executive branch of government in pursuit of its objectives. It will be organized along the lines of the National Security Council, except that none of its governing, executive, or operating personnel will hold other public office or governmental responsibility."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"The fundamental objective of the Agency will be to ensure the continuing viability of the war system to fulfill its essential nonmilitary functions for as long as the war system is judged necessary to or desirable for the survival of society. To achieve this end, groups within the Agency will engage in the following activities: (a) Quantification of existing application of the nonmilitary functions of war. Specific determinations will include, but not be limited to, (1) determination of expenditures assignable to the need for war as a economic stabilizer, (2) *determination of expenditures and destruction of life, property and natural resources* to the need for war as an instrument for political control, (3) determination of the statistical relationship of war deaths to world food supplies, (4) determination of levels of recruitment and expenditures on the draft and other forms of personnel deployment attributable to the *need for military institutions to control social disaffection*, (b) Establishment of a priori modern criteria for the execution of the nonmilitary functions of war. These will include, but are not limited to: (1) *determination of minimum and optimum levels of destruction of life, property and natural resources prerequisite to the credibility of external threat essential to the political and motivational functions* (2) development of a formula governing the relationship between military recruitment and the exigencies of social control (3) calculation of military expenditure necessary to fulfill these functions, (c) Reconciliation of these criteria with prevailing economic, political, sociological, and ecological limitations. It should include an analysis of how to compute the nature and extent of *loss of life and other resources which should be suffered and/or inflicted during any single outbreak of hostilities to achieve a desired degree of internal political authority and social allegiance*. We must learn how to project, over extended periods, the nature and quality of overt *warfare which must be planned* and budgeted to achieve a desired degree of contextual stability for the same purpose. Both programs of the Agency share the same purpose - to maintain governmental freedom of choice in respect to war and peace until the direction of social survival is no longer in doubt."

End of Report - 1966

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Comparative Analysis: Democracy v. Constitutional Republic

### 1928 U.S. Army Training Manual Definition

Democracy: A government of the masses. Authority derived through mass meeting or any form of direct expression. Results in mobocracy, attitude toward property is contemptuous, negating property rights. The attitude toward law is that the will of the majority shall regulate, whether is be based on deliberation or governed by passion, prejudice, and impulse, without restraint or regard to consequence. Results in demagogism, license, agitation, discontent and anarchy. (1928 US Army Training Manual). A democracy is controlled at the top by a ruling oligarchy (rule of a few men), who hire demagogues (those hired to create anarchy or social discontent.) As the oligarchy seeks more control, democracies convert into anarchy and eventual dictatorship, when the oligarchy imposes total control over the population.

Law Restricts People  
Might Makes Right

TOTALITARIAN  
DICTATORSHIP

"Executive  
Orders"

### 1952 Soldiers Guide Definition

"Because the United States is a democracy, the majority of the people decide how our government will be organized and run - and that includes the Army, Navy and Air Force. The people do this by electing representatives, and these men and women then carry out the wishes of the people."

### Constitutional Republic

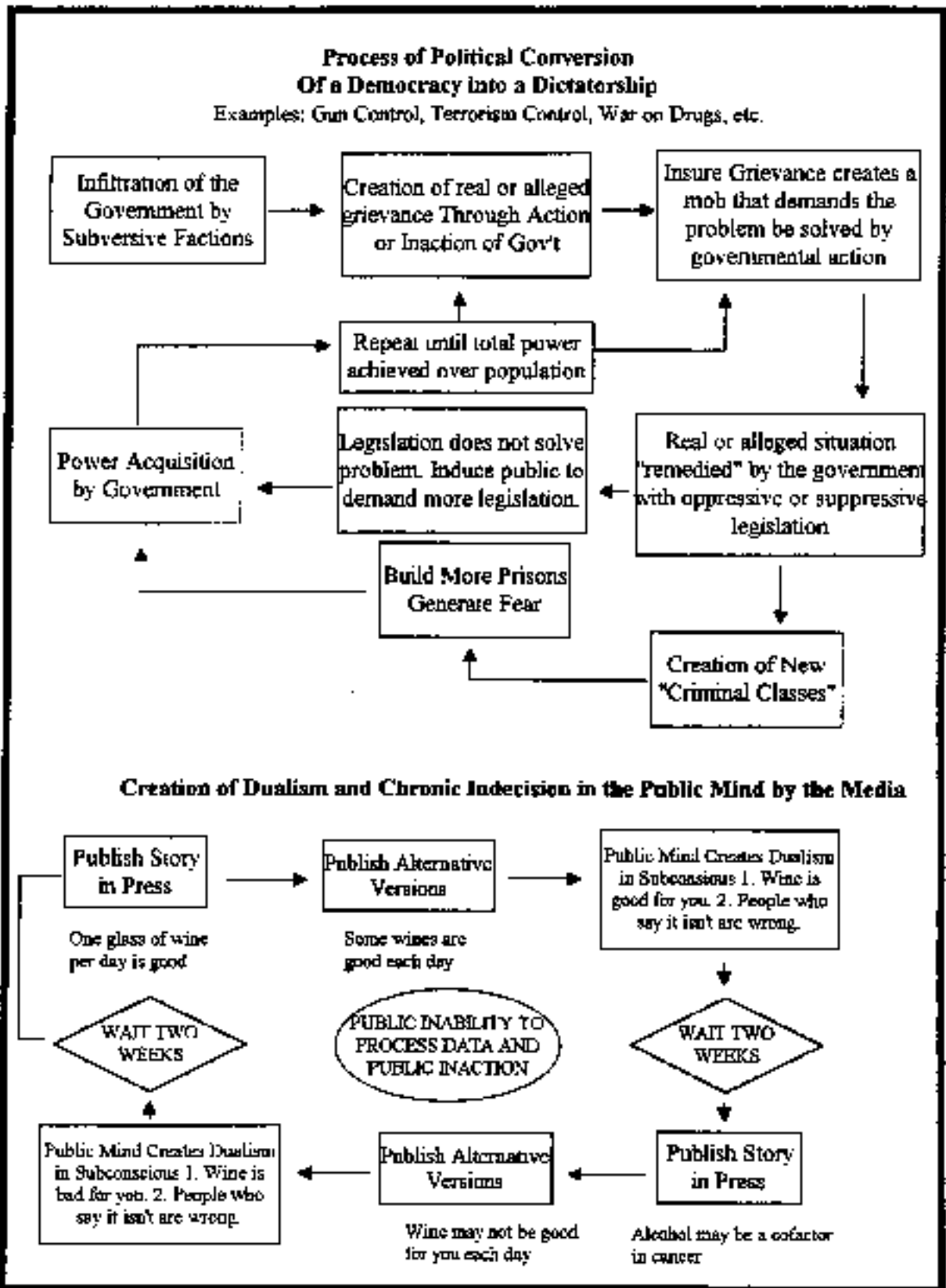
Republic: form of government in which the power rests in a written constitution, wherein the powers of government are limited so that the people retain the maximum amount of power themselves.

Right Makes Might

Law Restricts Government

"A democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of government. It can exist only until voters discover they can vote themselves largesse (a liberal gift) out of the public treasury. From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidate promising the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that a democracy always collapses over a loose fiscal policy, always to be followed by a dictatorship." Alexander Fraser Tyler

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



Attempt by Social Darwinist Geneticists to Avoid  
the Problem of Environmental Contribution to Alzheimer's

# A 3rd defective gene is linked to inherited Alzheimer's

The News Tribune, Friday, August 18, 1995 A7

By Thomas H. Maugh II  
Los Angeles Times

In a discovery that researchers hope will lead to the development of new treatments for Alzheimer's disease, scientists have found the third — and what they believe to be the last — defective gene that causes an inherited form of the disabling neurological illness.

The research focused on a group of German-Russian immigrants known as Volga Germans, who have a very high incidence of Alzheimer's before the age of 65. The studies were based at the University of Washington and the Veterans Affairs Medical Center in Seattle.

The new gene is particularly important, scientists believe, because it is surprisingly similar to another Alzheimer's gene identified only six weeks ago.

The discovery of two nearly identical genes that cause the same disease is virtually unprecedented, scientists said, and strongly suggests that they play a crucial role in the onset of the disorder.

"It is extremely important that the new gene" is similar to a previously discovered gene, and that the proteins they produce are also similar, said neuroscientist Dennis Selkoe of Harvard Medical School, who was not involved in the research.

The existence of two distinct but very similar genes that cause the disease suggests that the genes, or others like them, play a crucial role in other forms of the disease as well, he said.

Inherited Alzheimer's, which strikes victims in their 40s — 10 to 20 years earlier than noninherited Alzheimer's — accounts for as much as 10 percent of the 4 million cases of Alzheimer's among Americans.

Alzheimer's is the fourth-leading cause of death in America, killing about 100,000 annually. More than 90 percent of patients develop the

disease after the age of 65 and some studies suggest that about half of everyone over the age of 85 is afflicted.

But it was the early onset Alzheimer's, before age 65, that led to discovery of a genetic cause.

Two reports on the discovery are being published today in *Science*, the journal of the American Association for the Advancement of Science.

The researchers believe they that have found the final gene in the puzzle that is responsible for inherited Alzheimer's, and that now they will be able to assemble the pieces into a coherent picture of the disorder.

"This is an incredibly important discovery," said neurologist Marcelle Morrison-Bogorad of the University of Texas Southwestern Medical School in Dallas, a member of the Alzheimer's Association's Medical and Scientific Advisory Board.

"This means that genetics has pretty much solved the mystery of early-onset Alzheimer's disease, and it clears the path for scientific research that wasn't there before," Morrison-Bogorad said.

Researchers around the country are now working to figure out the exact function of the two proteins produced by the two genes and how that function is altered by mutations. If they succeed, experts believe that they can quickly find drugs that will restore normal activity of the protein and prevent the progression of Alzheimer's.

"Our knowledge of the molecular culprits in the disease has just increased dramatically," said David Galas of the Darwin Molecular Corp. in Seattle. "The discovery will probably lead to a new class of treatments for the disease."

The new gene, called STN2, was isolated from a small set of closely related families who are descendants of

a small group of Germans who settled along the Volga River in Russia in the 18th century and later migrated to the United States.

Neuroscientist Gerard Schellenberg and his colleagues at the Veterans Affairs Medical Center and the UW have been studying the Volga Germans for more than a decade.

Schellenberg's team discovered the new gene shortly after a University of Toronto team had found another gene on chromosome 14, called S182. Schellenberg found the two mutated genes were 87 percent identical, and when biochemists at Darwin sequenced the genes, they found that it was altered at the same position in all the family members with Alzheimer's and was normal in those who were healthy.

(The Associated Press contributed to this report.)

## Editor Note:

The fact that the "inherited" form of Alzheimer's only accounts for 10% of the 4 million cases does not explain where the 90% of the remaining cases come from. The headlines give the subtle implication that the other 90% may also be genetic in nature. Evidence indicates otherwise. Also note the bold reference to Darwin Molecular Corp., further indicating the neo-Darwinistic material reductionism as a point of reference. The role of the Alzheimer's Association is mentioned in the text of Matrix III.

See following page: Darwin Molecular

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### A Connection Between Microsoft Corporation and Darwin Molecular Corporation

#### Neo-Darwinism's Plan For Your Future

In the September 1995 issue of *Wired*, the subject of Darwin Molecular Corporation came out of the woodwork again. The article examines geneticist Leroy Hood, who has a Ph.D in Immunology from California Institute of Technology and an M.D. from Johns Hopkins University. As a high school student, Hood was so advanced that he ended by teaching his biology class. After getting his doctorate from Caltech in the 1970's, he launched into the field of genetics. Dr. Leroy Hood was the first to use *gene therapy* on mice, injecting DNA from healthy mice into mouse eggs from mice with a degenerative nervous system problem reflecting inability to manufacture myelin protein. Not only was the new, corrected gene passed on to the offspring of the cured mice, it was also passed on to subsequent offspring. In 1981, Hood helped found Applied Biosystems in Foster City, California. In 1983, Applied Biosystems merged with Perkin-Elmer, who produces biomedical instrumentation systems, including the new Model 373 DNA Sequencer, essential to research conducted by the *Institute for Genomic Research*, who has currently sequenced parts of 85% of human genes. Now, the work Hood did with the mice was *the first case of reversing a genetic defect through the intentional manipulation of damaged genetic material.*

According to Barbara Koenig, who directs Stanford University's Center for Biomedical Ethics, "*scientists like Hood have been 'almost lionized' by the public, even when their 'biologized' understanding of individuals is limiting and reductive.*" The article makes the point that "it's bad enough that our own DNA should be tampered with. How much worse will be when the proposed alterations will be made not only to the *somatic cells*, exclusive of the gonads, but to the *germ-line cells*, any changes to which would be passed on to descendents. Those prospects raise not only the nightmarish specter of *eugenics*, but fears about weakening the human organism altogether by narrowing the gene pool." According to Jeremy Rifkin, president of the Foundation on Economic Trends, "monoculturing, narrowing the gene pool, leaves species less able to survive in changing environments and thus more vulnerable. Whenever you eliminate anything in an organism, you disrupt something else." Rifkin, with physicist Daniel Levles, wrote *The Code of Codes* in 1992, on the implications of the human genome project.

As far as Dr. Leroy Hood is concerned, "over the next 25 years, we'll have identified over 100 genes that predispose people to 'the most common diseases': cardiovascular, cancerous, metabolic, immunologic." [Ed. Note that *all* of these areas, as shown in this work, *are all caused by external environmental factors ignored by Neo-Darwinism; this fact is suppressed by the push to genetically modify the human population*]. Hood continues, "we'll be able to do a DNA fingerprint on each individual: the computer will read out your potential future health history, and we'll have preventive measures that will let us intervene whenever there's a probability, that you'll get one of these disease- multiple sclerosis [real possible cause: mercury amalgam], rheumatoid arthritis [relationship to vaccination and fluoridation programs], cardiovascular disease [actual relationship to nutrition and diet], or whatever." Hood continues, "*your entire genome would be read out, your faulty genes found, and then 'corrected' by one or another type of gene 'therapy'.*"



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

What has this got to do with Microsoft? In April 1991, according to the article, Hood was invited up to the University of Washington to deliver a set of guest lectures. Bill Gates attended the lectures. According to the article, Hood and Gates had dinner together at the private Columbia Tower Club. There they were. With the chair of the Washington University bioengineering department and the dean of the medical schools in attendance, "*Hood and Gates plotted out the future of science, medicine, and the new field of molecular biotechnology.*" Six months later, Gates presented the University of Washington with a \$12 million no-strings grant. The university announced that Hood would move from Caltech to Washington and come to the university medical school as the "William Gates III Professor of Molecular Biotechnology," and that he'd be in charge of that department.

In 1992, with money provided partly by Bill Gates, Hood co-founded Darwin Molecular, quoted as being "a new type of drug company" designed to invent "drugs to combat disease at the molecular level." According to David Galas, president and CEO of Darwin Molecular, "*there are genes that predispose people to cancer ; we want to make molecules that can address those genes and interact with the gene products.*" [Ed. A good way to bury the environmentally litigatable causes of cancer - blame it on people's genetic predisposition ]. According to the article, Darwin Molecular is "concentrating specifically on autoimmune diseases: multiple sclerosis, rheumatoid arthritis and AIDS " [Ed. The scam gets bigger and bigger]

According to Dr. Maynard Olsen, "You'll decide what part of the DNA you want to do experiments on, and you'll use the *Hood Synthesizing Machine* to synthesize it. You could go from sitting there browsing through the human genome to *doing experiments on any selected part of the human genome in the laboratory, just a few hours later.*" The article continues, "*You'll be able to hack that code, flawed a buggy, and experiment with it until you get it right—until you get it fully 'optimized and correct,' straightened out, polished, fixed—the way it should have been written from the beginning.*"

**"Leroy Hood and Bill Gates sat there and plotted out the future of science, medicine, and the new field of molecular biotechnology."**

Neo-Darwinism and Genetics in the 1990's

# gene ID linked to schizophrenia

The Olympian  
Sunday, August 1, 1993

By Paul Rieburn  
The Associated Press

BAR HARBOR, Maine — Researchers treading carefully around the errors of an earlier claim of a "schizophrenia gene" say they have new evidence for inherited genetic defects that might cause the psychiatric disorder.

If a genetic link is found, it would be a landmark in mental health research, the first time that a psychiatric disorder has been conclusively traced to a genetic mutation.

"It would be enormously valuable," said Dr. Elliot Gershon, chief of clinical genetics at the National Institute of Mental Health in Bethesda, Md.

In interviews Thursday, two research groups said they had evidence pointing to genetic defects that could cause schizophrenia. But they stopped short of conclusively linking it to genetic defects.

"I have a potential finding and I look forward to what the scientific community is going to do with it," said Ann Pulver of Johns Hopkins University, the leader of one of the research teams.

Pulver and her colleagues have found evidence of a potential link between schizophrenia and a gene on chromosome 22, one of the 22 chromosome pairs that carry human genes. The research was discussed by Stylianos Antonarakis of Hopkins, one of her collaborators, at a meeting of geneticists at The Jackson Laboratory in Bar Harbor.

Dr. William Byrnes of the University of Utah, who is independently doing similar studies, said he has evidence of a half dozen links on other chromosomes, but has found no link on chromosome 22.

"We're going to do everything possible to see whether there is anything on 22," he said in a telephone interview.

Both groups are preparing scientific reports of their work, and both were extremely cautious in claiming a genetic link to schizophrenia because such claims have been made before, and have turned out to be wrong.

Kenneth Kidd, a Yale University researcher who had wrongly reported a genetic link with another psychiatric disorder, said many things could cause a false positive.

"Caution is always in order," he said. "That's not to say they are wrong."

## Tentative genetic component to child bedwetting is found

By Timothy Yu  
Newsday

7-1-93

One of the most embarrassing of childhood conditions — bedwetting — is probably caused by genetic factors beyond a child's control, researchers say.

Doctors have known for years that bedwetting can run in families. But a Danish research team, for the first time, has linked the trait to a specific set of genes on the 13th human chromosome.

The new findings "will legitimize something that has been subject to myth," said Dr. Donald Shifrin, an associate professor of pediatrics at the University of Washington. "We can now say to parents, 'Look, this is not your fault.' ... What the medical profession will get out of this may be less than what the parenting profession will get out of this."

Ten percent of 8-year-olds, Shifrin said, are affected by what doctors call primary nocturnal enuresis — they have never experienced an extended period of dryness. Bedwetting spontaneously disappears in about 15 percent of children each year. By adolescence, it affects only about 1 percent of children.

Bedwetting often is seen as a behavioral problem, stemming from social or emotional difficulties. Some

parents blame themselves; others resort to punishing their children.

But Shifrin said doctors have found that if one parent was a bedwetter, there is a 30 percent to 40 percent chance that a child will be. If both parents were, the probability rises to 60 percent to 70 percent.

Those figures, the Danish team says, match the behavior of a dominant gene.

The researchers at the Danish Center for Genome Research in Copenhagen selected 11 families with a history of severe bedwetting from a pool of 400 in the Copenhagen area. Genetic analysis of five of those families indicated that the gene was located on an arm of Chromosome 13, but researchers were unable to identify the exact gene responsible.

Dr. Hans Eiberg, lead researcher on the study, said the still-identified gene could be responsible for about half to three-quarters of inherited bedwetting. While it's unclear how the gene works, he estimated that it would be precisely located within five years.

Bedwetting is often treated with medications or with conditioning techniques such as alarms that wake a child who is wetting the bed. Doctors said the genetic research will probably have little impact on treatment.

grow potbellies and develop diabetes earlier in adulthood.

The research may quickly yield new ways to fight obesity. Several drug companies already are testing medicines intended to circumvent the flaw by stimulating the body to get rid of calories faster. It also should become possible soon to identify those who have the gene with a simple blood test.

The gene contains the building instructions for a crucial bit of biological equipment called the beta-3 adrenergic receptor. It is part of the chemical machinery that regulates metabolism — the rate at which the body uses calories and stores fat.

## Gene glitch found sabotaging people in war against fat

By Daniel Q. Hooley  
The Associated Press

8-10-93

BOSTON — Reassuring the overweight that obesity is more than just sloth and gluttony, scientists have pinpointed for the first time a genetic flaw that makes people fat.

The defect is in a gene that regulates how fast the body burns calories. Those with the bad gene tend to

Another Example of a Genocidal Approach  
Using a Known Human Toxin to Get Rid of Immune-Compromised Humans

► HEALTH

# Thalidomide cleared for AIDS-related tests

## ■ Birth-defect risk:

Although there is little proof it works, the drug is hoped to counteract AIDS-related wasting.

The Associated Press

WASHINGTON — Thalidomide, the tranquilizer that caused birth defects throughout Europe in the 1950s, will be offered on an experimental basis to U.S. AIDS patients suffering wasting, the drug's maker announced Monday.

The special "expanded access" program, approved by the Food and Drug Administration, represents the broadest use of thalidomide ever allowed in this country.

Celgene Corp. is conducting clinical trials to see if its brand of thalidomide, called Synovir, counteracts the wasting, or severe weight loss, that plagues 150,000 AIDS patients.

There is little proof yet it works. But two other wasting therapies are only moderately effective, so some patients who don't meet the strict criteria for the Synovir clinical studies have demanded the drug.

The FDA is allowing Celgene to

## AT A GLANCE

### Taking part

To participate in the thalidomide study call (800) 896-6766 beginning at 5 a.m. PDT Wednesday.

give Synovir experimentally to any AIDS patient who is wasting and also has infections, malignancies, has failed other treatments or is near death.

Patients will be given one of two doses — 50 milligrams or 200 milligrams — and then will be tracked for weight gain.

Thalidomide, widely used abroad in the 1950s to fight morning sickness, was never approved here because the FDA caught early word of its risks and delayed the drug.

Now thalidomide is being studied to treat several illnesses. The FDA allows special limited access to thalidomide for AIDS patients with a painful type of mouth ulcer and for leprosy, but the Celgene program will allow broader use.

Because of the birth-defect risk, women must sign an agreement to use two forms of birth control, both a barrier method and a hormone, to participate.

8-29-95

1995 Proposal to Use Toxic Chemotherapy Drugs  
to Induce Abortion, aiding Population Reduction Mandates

# New drug method for abortions

Treatment could change  
procedure dramatically

By JANE E. BEODY  
THE NEW YORK TIMES

NEW YORK — A large new study being published in a leading medical journal concludes that abortions can be safely and effectively performed in early pregnancy by administering two prescription drugs that are already widely available.

If even bigger studies bear out that finding, the treatment is expected to transform the practice of abortion in this country by allowing women to obtain abortions without surgery and in the privacy of a doctor's office, specialists in reproductive health said yesterday at a news conference here where the results of the research were discussed.

Each year about 800,000 women in the United States seek surgical abortions before the sixth week of pregnancy, the period during which the drug regimen is effective. In a recent review of studies on women's abortion preferences, the Population Council found that 60 percent to 70 percent would choose a drug-induced abortion over a surgical one.

In the new report, being published today in *The New England Journal of Medicine*, Dr. Richard Hausknecht, a New York City gynecologist who is affiliated with the Mount Sinai School of Medicine, said 95 percent of 178 women had successfully aborted after the drug treatment.

The finding extends the results of smaller studies by other researchers and confirms Hausknecht's statements in

interviews last year that in a series of earlier treatments at his office, he had found that termination of pregnancy with the drugs was safe and effective, though not necessarily cheaper than a surgical abortion.

"This is a very exciting option from a public health perspective," Dr. Eric Schaff, family medicine specialist at the University of Rochester School of Medicine, said in an interview. "It will make abortion more accessible to women, since it can be used by family physicians all over the United States where there may not be surgeons around, especially since an increasing number of gynecologists are unwilling to do abortions."

Although Hausknecht, the Food and Drug Administration and others urged physicians to wait until a larger trial is completed before offering the procedure to women, the ready availability of the drugs and the simplicity of the technique suggest that some doctors will adopt the method before a new study is finished.

The approach uses in succession two inexpensive medications — methotrexate, which interferes with cell growth and division, and then misoprostol, an ulcer drug that causes uterine contractions — to produce abortion within the first nine weeks of pregnancy. The technique is most successful during the first five weeks of pregnancy.

In most cases, it takes seven to 10 days from the start of drug treatment for the abortion to be completed. But unlike surgical abortions, which are best done after six weeks of pregnancy, the drug regimen can be begun as soon as a woman knows she is pregnant, Hausknecht said.

The new method is widely viewed not only as an alternative to surgical abortion, which is completed within minutes and is 99 percent successful but is potentially riskier and usually more expensive than the drug approach, but also as an alternative to the French abortion drug, RU486, which is not yet approved for use in this country.

Schaff said he considered the methotrexate-misoprostol combination to be as effective as RU486 in terminating early pregnancies. That drug has been used in abortions involving about 175,000 women in Europe.

Drugs that are already approved by the FDA, such as methotrexate and misoprostol, can be used by any licensed physician for any purpose, although a doctor who prescribes medications for an "off-label" use may lack insurance coverage for malpractice in that use.

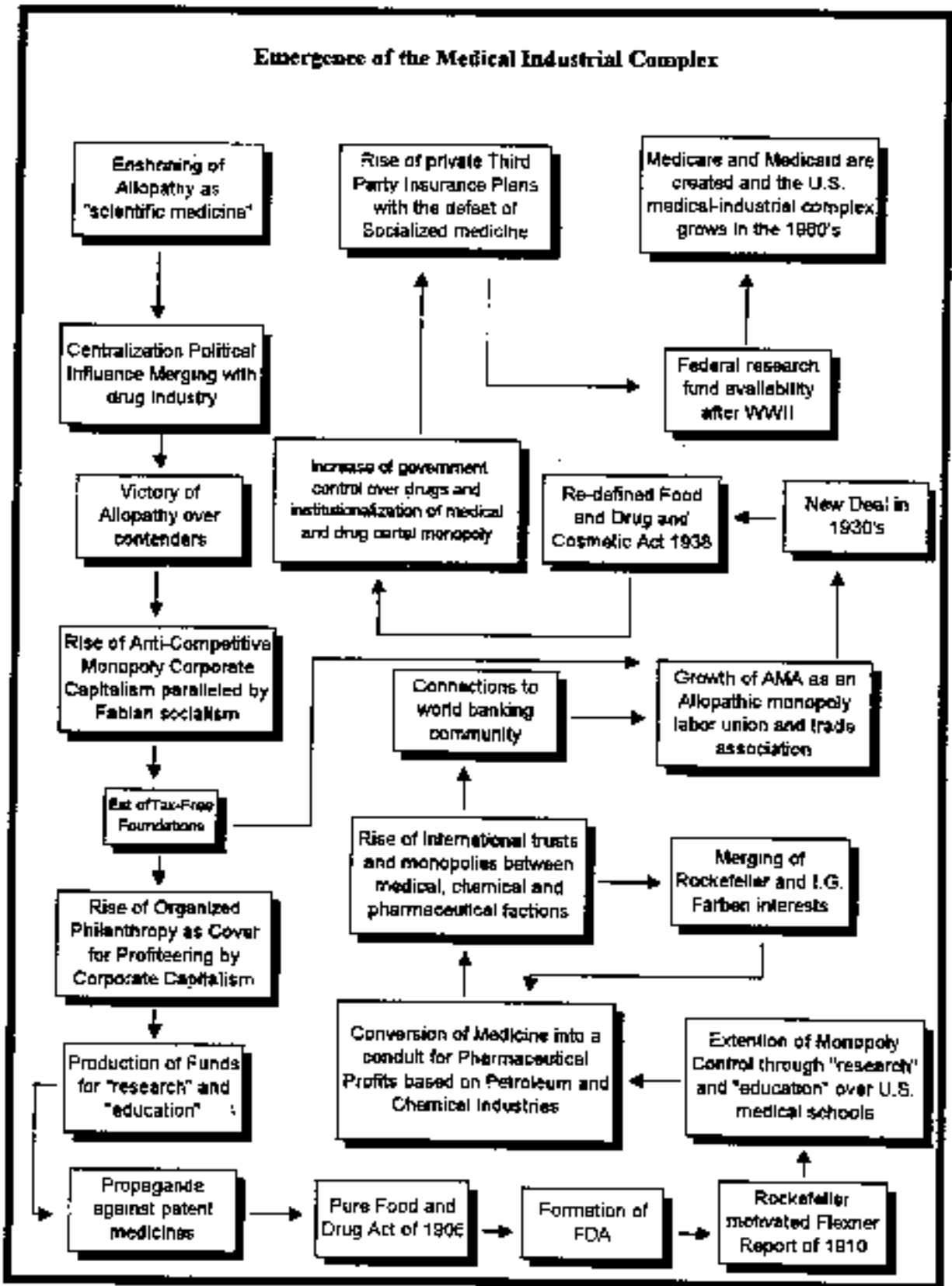
In undergoing an abortion with the drug combination, a woman is first given an injection of methotrexate, a medication widely used in much higher doses to treat some cancers and in lower but chronically administered doses to treat psoriasis and rheumatoid arthritis.

Five to seven days after the methotrexate injection, the woman returns to the doctor's office for insertion into the vagina of a suppository containing misoprostol.

Both drugs are readily available in generic form in local pharmacies for less than \$10, Hausknecht said.

Usually within two days of the suppository insertion, cramping and bleeding occur, resulting in an abortion that closely resembles an early miscarriage, Hausknecht said. Afterward, the woman returns to the doctor's office to confirm that the pregnancy has been terminated. But, he added, some women need a second dose of the vaginal suppository, and the few who fail to abort after that are given a mini-suction abortion.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### BEFORE THE UNITED NATIONS CENTER FOR HUMAN RIGHTS

The Committee for Freedom of Choice in	)	
Medicine, Inc., Petitioner,	)	
	)	
vs.	)	A COMPLAINT AGAINST
	)	MEDICAL TYRANNY AS
United States Food and Drug Administration,	)	PRACTICED IN THE
American Medical Association,	)	UNITED STATES OF
American Cancer Society,	)	AMERICA; AMERICAN
United States National Cancer Institute,	)	MEDICAL GENOCIDE
and all divisions, state and local	)	
affiliates and similar or parallel	)	
organizations, public or private, of the above)	)	

The above organization hereby petitions that the United Nations Center for Human Rights take due notice of the violations of human rights contained within the enclosed document in order that the world in general be made aware of them, and that the Center for Human Rights refer this complaint to the United Nations' pertinent bureaus or divisions for appropriate action.

Attest:

#### Officers

ROBERT W. BRADFORD, President  
MICHAEL L. CULBERT, Chairman of the Board  
BRUCE HALSTEAD, M.D., Vice President  
CAROLE BRADFORD, Secretary-Treasurer  
DONNA SCHUSTER, Member of the Board

#### Partial List of Consultants and Contributors to

#### The Committee for Freedom of Choice in Medicine, Inc.

Ruth Bakker, N.D. (W. Germany), Brian Briggs, M.D. (U.S.A.), Dean Burk, Ph.D. (U.S.A.), James Cason, Ph.D. (U.S.A.), Daniel Clark, M.D. (U.S.A.), Ernesto Contreras, M.D. (Mexico), Harold W. Harper, M.D. (U.S.A.), Curtis Jasper, N.D. (U.S.A.), Dr. Serge Jurasunas (Portugal), Wolfram Kuhnau, M.D. (Mexico), Manuel D. Navarro, M.D. (Philippines), Henk Oswald, Ph.D. (The Netherlands), Rodrigo Rodriguez, M.D. (Mexico), R. Gerhard Schroder, M.D. (W. Germany), Robert Vance, D.O. (U.S.A.), Purificacion Verzosa, M.D. (Philippines).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### A COMPLAINT AGAINST MEDICAL TYRANNY AS PRACTICED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: AMERICAN MEDICAL GENOCIDE

(A complaint to the United Nations Center for Human Rights, Geneva, Switzerland, submitted by the Committee for Freedom of Choice in Medicine, Inc., U.S.A.)

#### Contents

#### PREAMBLE

- I. Human Rights Violations, Evidence of Conspiracy and Harassment as They Relate to Bruce Halstead, M.D.
- II. Examples of Persecution, Prosecution, Intimidation in the Arrests and Entrapments of American Physicians, Pharmacists, Researchers and Clinic Administrators
- III. Continuing Efforts by American Medical Monopoly to Deny Citizens Information and Access to Alternative Therapies
- IV. Evidence of Drug Company-Organized Medicine Conspiracy in the Control and Provision of American Health Services
- V. American Medical Monopoly's Efforts to Thwart the Use of Chelation Therapy in Cardiovascular Disease
- VI. Instances of Kidnappings of and/or Forced Treatment of Infants and Children Against Parental Consent by American Orthodoxy
- VII. Some Historic Examples of Suppression of Potentially Useful Cancer Treatments in the U.S.A.
- VIII. Evidence of Conspiracy in the Suppression of Useful Cancer Treatments in the U.S.A.
- IX. Lactrile as a Paradigm in Cancer Conspiracy
- X. The American Pandemic of Degenerative Disease as a Reflection of the Failure of Monopoly Medicine
- XI. Health Costs in America as End Products of Conspiracy Between the American Medical Association, Food and Drug Administration, Insurance Companies and the Drug Industry
- XII. Iatrogenic Disease as a Lethal Concomitant of American Monopoly Medicine

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

United Nations Center for Human Rights

Palais des Nations 1211

Geneva 10 SWITZERLAND

### A COMPLAINT AGAINST MEDICAL TYRANNY AS PRACTICED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: AMERICAN MEDICAL GENOCIDE

#### PREAMBLE

WHEREAS, the Universal Declaration of Human Rights as set forth under the United Nations Charter and adopted by the General Assembly in 1948, and subsequently endorsed and expanded in 1968 under the International Bill of Rights, provided a catalog of human rights; and

WHEREAS, these rights included the sum of all the important traditional political and civil rights of national constitutions and legal systems (among them are equality before the law; protection against arbitrary arrest; the right to a fair trial, and freedom from ex post facto criminal laws; the right to own property; freedom of thought, conscience, and religion; freedom of opinion and expression; and freedom of peaceful assembly and association); and

WHEREAS, the Declaration has further added economic, social, and cultural rights, including the right to work and to choose one's work freely, the right to earn equal pay for equal work, and the right to education; and

WHEREAS, it is recognized that the Declaration is not an international treaty and was meant to proclaim a common standard of achievement rather than enforceable legal obligations. It is further recognized that the Declaration



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

is used widely by international organizations, conferences, and governments as a means of judging how well governments have carried out their obligations under the United Nations Charter with respect to questions of human rights; and

WHEREAS, the World Medical Association has determined that it is the mission of the medical doctor to safeguard the health of the people with his or her knowledge and conscience being dedicated to the fulfillment of this mission (the Declaration of Geneva of the World Medical Association binds the doctor with the words, "The health of my patient will be my first consideration"); and

WHEREAS, in the United States, the American Medical Association, together with its state and county affiliates, and in parallel or concert with governmental bodies, has sought to allow the statutory existence of only a single school of medical thought (allopathy and surgery), while opposing to the uttermost and attempting to eliminate all competing schools of medical thought, including homeopathy, chiropractic, naturopathy, herbalism and any and all other competitors in the medical marketplace; and

WHEREAS, in the United States, the American Medical Association and its state and county affiliates, in allegiance with such governmental divisions as the National Institutes of Health and the National Cancer Institute, and with influence over or de facto control of the Food and Drug Administration, state health agencies and bureaus, and through control of medical education and licensure in the United States; and, as a representative of a single school of medical thought (allopathy) in conjunction with surgery, has operated since its inception as a gigantic medical union attempting to control health care in the United States, as determined in the matter of the U.S. Federal Trade Commission

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

vs. the American Medical Association et al. (Docket No. 9064, November 13, 1978), with the FTC ruling sustained by the U.S. Supreme Court on March 23, 1982; and

WHEREAS, the U.S. Supreme Court ordered the American Medical Association to cease and desist from the following (47 PR 25118, 112, F.T.C. 701): A) restricting, regulating, impeding, advising on the ethical propriety of, or interfering with the consideration offered or provided to any physician in any contract with any entity that offers physicians' services to the public, in return for the sale, purchase or distribution of his or her professional services, except for professional peer review of fee practices of physicians; B) restricting, interfering with, or impeding the growth, development or operations of any entity that offers physicians' services to the public, by means of any statement or other representation concerning the ethical propriety of medical service arrangements that limit the patient's choice of a physician; C) restricting, interfering with, or impeding the growth, development or operations of any entity that offers physicians' services to the public, by means of any statement or other representation concerning the ethical propriety of participation by nonphysicians in the ownership or management of said organization; and D) inducing, urging, encouraging, or assisting any physician, or any medical association, group of physicians, hospital, insurance carrier or any other non-governmental organization to take any of the actions prohibited by this Part; and

WHEREAS, in the course of the investigations of the activities of the American Medical Association, the federal courts determined that "The AMA has produced a formidable impediment to competition in the delivery of health care services by physicians in this county. That barrier has served to deprive consumers of the free flow of information about the availability of health care

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

services, to deter the offering of innovative forms of health care and to stifle the rise of almost every type of health care delivery that could potentially pose a threat to the income of fee-for-service physicians in private practice. The cost to the public in terms of less expensive or even, perhaps, more improved forms of medical services are great." And

WHEREAS, the attempt by the American Medical Association and its affiliates to impede competition in the delivery of health care services in the United States extends into licensure, federal, state and county court systems, research, and the conduct of scientific endeavors and standards of excellence; and

WHEREAS, the influence of the American Medical Association and its affiliates is not limited to the continental United States, but influences health care throughout the world, and particularly in developing nations of the world; and

WHEREAS, the total impact of the American Medical Association and its affiliates has resulted in escalating American health costs to an astronomical degree to almost the total detriment of preventive medicine and the use of traditional medicine currently practiced to a greater or lesser extent by more than 80 percent of the world's population; and

WHEREAS, the 30th World Health Assembly of the World Health Organization resolved that alternative forms of medical therapy be adopted and mobilized in order to meet the future needs of the peoples of the world and noted that "Western methods" currently available in developed countries were not meeting the world's medical requirements; and

WHEREAS, this combination of vested interests is now operating to the enormous detriment of the American people in general and, by implication, to

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the detriment of many other people of other countries, in that American citizens are denied "alternative" treatments, therapies, devices, modalities, and approaches which could save their lives and/or reduce their suffering; and

WHEREAS, American patients who seek such therapies are forced either to criminalize themselves within their own country or flee their country to other nations where such treatments, therapies, devices, modalities or approaches are offered; and

WHEREAS, American physicians and scientists involved in the use, research or development or proffering or offering of "unapproved" treatments, therapies, devices, modalities and approaches despite the abundance of evidence as to their positive, alleviating, mitigating or curative effects in the management or prevention of disease are criminalized and forced either to cease and desist, risk sanction or imprisonment or forced to flee their own country for professional refuge elsewhere; and

WHEREAS, the total effect in terms of deaths and suffering caused by the restrictive practices of the American monopoly constitute medical genocide; and

WHEREAS, the American medical monopoly in its control of medicine, medical education and medical licensing and through its investiture with state power, has criminally conspired to deprive American patients and physicians and citizens in general of a variety of civil and human rights; and

WHEREAS, American patients and physicians have consistently sought a redress of grievances through their constituted government but this government remains deaf to their outcry and has consistently prostituted itself to the service of the medical monopoly; and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

WHEREAS, present health-care practices in the United States are impeding innovative methods of health care, reduced maintenance costs and improved longevity with reduced morbidity, the following violations of the Declaration of Human Rights are presented. These matters are viewed of the utmost importance to all peoples everywhere because of their global negative impact on human health.

NOW THEREFORE, in the context of the Universal Declaration of Human Rights, the Declaration of the World Medical Association, and also within the context of the World Health Assembly of the World Health Organization, which has stated that alternative forms of therapy be adopted and mobilized to meet the future needs of the peoples of the world, the illicit operations of the American medical monopoly (the American Medical Association, its state, county and regional affiliates; the U.S. Food and Drug Administration and its state-level counterparts; and relevant governmental bureaus, divisions, departments and offices entrusted with the policing of foods, drugs and medicines; the American Cancer Society; the National Institutes of Health; the National Cancer Institute; and similar, parallel and contributing organizations both public and private together with their foreign counterparts or combinations) hereby stand exposed before the world. The following documented violations of universal human rights and the resulting medical genocide and medical tyranny as practiced in the United States are hereby presented.

## POPULATION CONTROL

Population control, the catch word of the 1950s and 1960s, is the silent reality of the 1970s and 1980s. Predictably, Third World populations have borne the brunt of new drug experimentation and resulting population control policies. Experimental contraceptives were sponsored by SEATO in Bangladesh. Women in Puerto Rico and Mexico were used to test contraceptives without their consent. Depo-Provera was used experimentally on 8000 women in San Pablo, Mexico, 120,000 in Sri Lanka, and 250,000 in Bangladesh. Policies of sterilization of native people have been pursued throughout the world. Since 1960 US AID has been a major funder of Third World population control, providing half of the money for internationally funded birth control programs and family planning services, including the PILL, IUD, and sterilization.

### BIRTH CONTROL (BC) PILLS —

The physiological effects produced by oral contraceptives resemble changes that occur during pregnancy. As in pregnancy, hormones alter not only the reproductive system but also many other body functions as well. Thus a simulated pregnancy which continues for more than 9 months extends long-term physiological risks beyond the normal duration of pregnancy.

The risk of dying from blood clots is 7 times greater for women on Birth Control pills. Women over 30 are especially prone to this complication. In the Third World, the combination of long-term pill use into later life and the rise of cigarette smoking among women will predispose large numbers of women to severe clotting disorders. Clotting may result in strokes, blindness, heart attacks, and pulmonary embolism. People who have experienced even mild clotting tendencies prior to BC pill use should avoid the drug altogether. In order to determine a patient's medical history, a close questioning and physical examination by qualified health personnel is required. It is unlikely that all Third World women receive this individualized, time consuming screening.

Blood pressure elevations into the abnormal range occur in more than 5 percent of pill users and some increase is found in the majority of women. Hypertension associated with BC pill use carries the same well established mortality as high blood pressure from any cause. Blood pressure should always be checked two months after BC pill use is started. When elevations occur, the contraceptives should be contra-indicated. In reality, BC pills are dispensed without any provision for blood pressure monitoring.

Many other problems are associated with BC pills. There is a doubling of the risk of gall bladder disease, which is already high in women of childbearing age and can be a fatal disorder in areas where sterile surgical conditions are not always available. A formerly rare liver cancer is found much more frequently in BC pill-users. The risk of contraction increases with higher estrogen pill-use, long duration of use, and older age of the user; precisely the setting for pill use in much of the Third World. BC pills also cause an increase in blood sugar in up to 25 percent of users, who develop criteria for diabetes.

BC pills should never be given to women with breast cancer. Rates of this disease are not known in the Third World, but in the US about 1 in 20 women develop

breast cancer at some point in their life. In areas where periodic medical care or patient education are not available, this disease could easily be overlooked.

Many women fail to resume menstruation promptly after pills are stopped. For some it may take months or years to become fertile, while others are permanently sterile. Predisposition factors include low body weight, late onset of menstruation, and irregular bleeding before BC pill use — conditions which are quite common among Third World women.

BC pills also deplete the body of vitamin B<sub>12</sub> and folic acid. Usual dietary sources for these vitamins cannot compensate for these losses, so that some doctors in the US recommend routine supplementation. Given marginal Third World diets, severe deficiency could result, producing anemia and seizures.

Erratic use of BC pills has the paradoxical effect of increasing fertility. When women are not properly informed about this consequence but only is pregnancy more likely to result, it is less likely to be suspected. Continued exposure of the fetus to BC pills results in a higher incidence of cardiovascular and other birth defects.

BC pills should not be used after delivery because they inhibit the quantity of breast milk produced and decrease its content of protein, fat, sodium, calcium, potassium, and magnesium. This effect is greater with the higher dose pills used in LDCs. Although it is now well established that breast milk is the preferred source of infant nutrition, family planning programs providing BC pills to lactating mothers necessitate a dependence on supplemental formula feedings which may be dangerous to infants.

BC pills also are considered ill advised for women with undiagnosed abnormal vaginal bleeding and stable cell disease, conditions which again are prevalent in the Third World. Moreover, use of BC pills in combination with such common medications as ampicillin, some major anti-TB medicines, and many antileishure drugs, may lead to bleeding or pregnancy.

As more experience is gained about the hazards of these drugs, especially in their most potent forms, it has become clear that their use should be limited to cases with minimum risk, not as population-wide methods. Thus BC pills may be appropriate for closely supervised individual cases, but unsupervised mass distribution campaigns may be extremely dangerous to women and children.



The National Trust, March 15 to 21, 1981

**DEPO-PROVERA (Medroxy Progesterone Acetate) —**

This drug, developed some 20 years ago, provides sustained infertility for periods of three to six months per injection. Although used in 82 countries from West Germany to Bangladesh, it is manufactured for export only as a birth control substance in the US (it is used, however, for treatment of inoperable cancer of the uterus). In laboratory tests it caused cervical cancer in monkeys and breast cancer in beagle dogs. It is thought to cause irregular menstrual disturbances, long-term or permanent sterility, a reduction in the body's resistance to infection, and progressive weight gain. In addition, Depo-Provera may be harmful to the children of nursing mothers who are given the shots, and may interfere with immunoglobulins in human milk as well. "Side effects may include congenital heart defects, abnormal development of the penis or vagina, and the possibility of genital cancers later in life" [Minkin, Mother Jones 1(M)VI(IX):35-36].

Depo-Provera must be given to millions of women over the course of decades before its carcinogenic effects can be judged.

Dr. Malcolm Potts, Director  
International Fertility Research Program

According to Upjohn, Depo-Provera has been given to 10 million women and accounts for one percent of the company's annual sales. From 1971-76, Upjohn admitted spending \$4 million to secure contracts for the sale of its drug in 29 Third World countries; the sale of Depo-Provera increased dramatically. Today, however, the International Planned Parenthood Federation (IPPF) and the UN Fund for Population Activities (UNFPA) are the two largest buyers of the drug. The US has been the major source of funds for both programs. While the US, due to FDA regulations, cannot buy Depo-Provera as a birth control device and send it abroad, US AID can support the IPPF in London, which in turn buys the drug from Upjohn's subsidiary in Belgium. Yet, when confronted with the reality of US funds being spent on Depo-Provera, AID officials claim that they cannot dictate how the IPPF should spend its funds. In 1979, AID, through the IPPF, supplied Depo-Provera to 378,000 women in Mexico, Sri Lanka, and Bangladesh in experimental research projects. AID directed the UNFPA to purchase 800,000 doses for Bangladesh and 1 million for Thailand. Now, AID is reportedly set to support the widespread distribution of Depo-Provera to developing countries.

Dr. Malcolm Potts, medical director of the IPPF (1968-78) and now director of the International Fertility Research Program, spearheads the "Depo-Provera for the masses" campaign. He insists that the drug must be given to millions of women over the course of decades before its carcinogenic effects can be judged. "We are not going to know whether Depo-Provera is safe," he explains, "until a large number of women use it for a very long time. . . . You cannot prove a drug is safe until you use it" [M]VI(IX):37].

The agencies conducting these population control programs assert that the women who receive Depo-Provera do so of their own free will. When there is no consensus of opinion among the experts and when little accompanying information is passed on to women in these programs, it is difficult to believe that the women truly understand the possible immediate and long-term consequences of the drug.

**DEPO-PROVERA IN SOUTH AFRICA AND ZIMBABWE**

In South Africa, where white demographers are increasingly concerned about the accelerating black birth rate, Depo-Provera is being forcibly administered to black women by government-funded family planning agencies.

Dr. Nthato Motlana, one of South Africa's leading Black physicians, charges that "there is no such thing as 'informed consent' here. The agencies are administering Depo-Provera shots to young black girls without even asking their consent."

Until very recently a similar practice existed in Zimbabwe. Under white rule, Depo-Provera was the most widely used contraceptive among Black women. Today, some 100,000 women continue to be injected. Prime Minister Mugabe's government, however, has decided to phase out Depo-Provera use within two years, as it considers the drug unsafe. This decision has caused the resignation of the white director of Zimbabwe's Family Planning Association. □

**DEPO-PROVERA AND AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES**

Depo-Provera is currently being given to Aboriginal women in Western Australia through the Aboriginal Medical Service and the Health and Medical Services Department's Community and Child Health Section. These agencies are responsible for the health services for most of the approximately 50,000 Aborigines in the state. In the white Australian community, where the dangers of Depo-Provera are better known, it is rarely used; however, more than 20 Aboriginal women who had been given injections told a reporter that they had no idea of the potential risks. The fact that Aboriginal women have a genetic tendency to develop diabetes on modern diets poses an additional hazard in their using Depo-Provera: research has shown that Depo-Provera poses special hazards for diabetics and pre-diabetics.

The Aboriginal Medical Service claims to have used Depo-Provera for 7 years on an average of four to five women per month. The Western Australia Family Planning Association claims to use Depo-Provera on "mentally retarded women and those who forget to take the pill." These agencies can easily obtain as much Depo-Provera as they want from the State Health Department.

Forty-two percent of the inmates at Nyandi, the Western Australia maximum security unit for teenage girls, are Aborigines. Depo-Provera is used routinely there on girls judged "promiscuous" or mentally retarded. But why is birth control necessary in a undersex, maximum security facility? Is Depo-Provera being used instead as a tranquilizer? Indications are that the drug is being misused. □



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

At an IPPF-sponsored clinic in Thailand, 80,000 women received injections. Each woman was given the time to make her "free choice" and have the injection — 80 to 90 seconds. At the Khao I Dang refugee camp in Thailand, women who agreed to be injected with Depo-Provera were promised a chicken — a powerful inducement in a camp where refugees are fed about 4 ounces of meat a week. The International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) reported that at the Kamput refugee camp, the injections were simply compulsory [MF-VI(LX):39].

Women are under pressure to participate. For example, in many areas of Bangladesh, those who are sterilized or an injectable receive 5 kg of wheat a month, plus oil, powdered milk and fish meal. These "rewards" are taken from the UN World Food Program's "Vulnerable Group Feeding Program," which is supposed to go to mothers of small children without condition. But part of the international cooperation at a local level is that somehow no one ever officially tells World Food Program Headquarters in Rome that the rules are being bent. [MF-VIII:50].

Recent studies, including a confidential WHO report, have shown that there is a marked increase of breast and cervical cancer among young women in Thailand, particularly at Chiang Mai, where Depo-Provera is or has been used by 58 percent of the women. Complications can take 20 years to develop, either in the women or their children. But as Depo-Provera has generally been used in areas where follow-up is difficult, these complications have been ignored.

*In one Thai camp individuals were given bounties for each woman they brought in for Depo-Provera injections.*

In many Thai refugee camps, according to ICRC personnel, Cambodian women, often members of hill tribes, are required by the authorities to have an injection before they marry. A member of the delegation of the ICRC in Thailand claims that 59 percent of the women who received Depo-Provera had no idea what the shot was for, and only 15 percent were asked beforehand if they were pregnant. In one camp, a volunteer reports, individuals were given bounties for each woman they brought in for injections. Often young boys were slipped through program, and women were processed more than once. When questioned about the possible negative effects of Depo-Provera on refugee women, Thai authorities say that they have been using it for years and see no reason why refugee women should be treated differently than Thai women.

It is commonly accepted that Depo-Provera belongs to the class of drugs which can cause birth defects as well as serious medical problems for women. However, the drug is often given to pregnant women, and Upjohn even promotes it for nursing mothers.

The effects of Depo-Provera can be insidious. In Thailand researchers found that nearly 15 percent of the lactating mothers receiving injections had a reduced milk supply. If we consider that Depo-Provera is often given to the poorest groups in most countries, those already nutritionally at risk, the implications of such findings are grave indeed.

Nor do the social effects stop there. In Bangladesh, after 1 year of use, 60 percent of Depo-Provera users experienced side effects described in *The Lancet* as "menstrual chaos." Abnormal bleeding is a potential health problem and this is significant in cultures where women are excluded from important areas of social life as long as they show signs of menstrual bleeding.

### STERILIZATION

As with other forms of population control, the poor, those politically less powerful, such as those from ethnic minorities or tribal groups, are often considered the prime sources of unwanted population growth. In fact, they may simply be the easiest or most expedient populations to control. Statistics on sterilization are difficult to find and even harder to confirm.

In the mid-1970s the President of United Native Americans estimated that of the total US Indian population of 800,000 as many as 42 percent of the women of childbearing age and 10 percent of the men were sterilized. Another spokesman believes that there are only 100,000 American Indian women of childbearing age still able to have children.

One of four US Indian children will not be raised by its parents. Only one of ten adopted or foster Indian children is raised by Indian parents.

Other sources estimate that as many as 32 percent of all Black women in the US are sterilized by the age of 30.

In the US most women are sterilized just after giving birth. They consent while heavily sedated. They are not given the 72 hours, required by US law, between consent and the operation.

The Committee to End Sterilization Abuse reports that Peace Corps programs sterilized Quechua women in Bolivia without their knowledge or consent. From 1963-65 a Rockefeller Foundation grant funded the sterilization of 40,000 Colombian women. US AID funds indirectly supported the sterilization of a million Brazilian women between 1965 and 1971. Today, sterilization programs are underway in Manaus, Brazil.

WHO is using a birth control substance lasting 3-5 years on women in Thailand although there have been no long-term animal studies of its effects.

### SILASTIC IMPLANTATION —

This birth control device is a solid, time-release substance that is injected under the skin through a large hypodermic needle. The implant, a time-released synthetic progesterone, can make a woman infertile for periods of from three to five years. There have been no long-term animal studies of this substance. In 1980, WHO began to experiment with the drug on women in Chiang Mai Province, Thailand. □

### DALCON SHIELDS

In 1974, after reportedly causing the deaths of 17 women, this intrauterine birth control device (IUD) was banned in the US. In the US these IUD's have led to serious uterine infections in more than 200,000 women.

The overseas sales of the product increased in 1972. Before 1974 the manufacturer offered US AID's Office of Population a 48 percent discount on this IUD to be used overseas in official AID-sponsored population control programs. The company's bulk rate was due to the bulk packaging of the unsterilized devices (the Lippe Loop was also supplied by US AID in unsterilized form). Furthermore, only one set of instructions (in French, Spanish, and English) was given per 1000 shields, although they ended up in at least 42 countries on five continents. Only one inserter per 10 shields was supplied. By 1974 criticism within the US was so severe that AID issued an international recall. An AID official admitted that half of the nearly 700,000 shields distributed were not recovered. □



## DRUG EXPERIMENTATION SHIFTS OVERSEAS

Over the last twenty years, much of the medical experimentation once done in the US has been shifted abroad. The reasons for this shift are numerous — public concern in the US has led to tighter regulations, the value of the dollar has declined, favorable tax and other economic incentives, including government support, have lured research and development (R&D) investments overseas, and many drugs are developed which will never be used in the US.

### NEW REGULATIONS

Between 1959 and 1962, there was a significant decrease in drug innovations in the US. Triggered by the public's response to the thalidomide tragedy, amendments to the Food and Drug Act were finally enacted in 1962 which required proof of the efficacy and safety of new drugs based on tests involving human subjects (Phase 1 testing). Some analysts believe that these amendments reduced by half the number of new chemical entities introduced annually, despite a fivefold increase in pharmaceutical R&D spending during that period.

### New Single Chemicals Produced in the US, 1959-66

1959-63	1963-18
1960-45	1964-17
1961-43	1965-23
1962-28	1966-13

After 1962, it became increasingly expensive to test drugs domestically. Thus, US firms began to spend more money on foreign R&D. In the 1970s, budgets for such spending nearly doubled while domestic R&D spending leveled off. According to the Pharmaceutical Manufacturers Association (PMA), US drug companies spent 5.7 percent of their 1970 R&D budget in foreign countries; in 1978 the figure had climbed to 15.8 percent. From 1974 to 1978 alone, the dollar amounts of foreign R&D budgets of US drug companies nearly doubled.

Concomitant with the 1962 amendments to the Food and Drug Act was the concentration research still undertaken within the US on an inexpensive, captive population, namely, prison inmates. By 1975, from 80 to 90 percent of Phase 1 testing in the US was conducted on prisoners, the remaining 10 to 20 percent on students and the ill. Four years later, following increased public awareness, no more than 15 percent of all new drugs were tested on US prison populations; a 1980 article in *Food, Drug, and Cosmetic Law Journal* [33(8):511,521] stated that "Phase 1 studies are hardly ever done with prison subjects anymore."

The prison programs declined in part as a result of prodding from the federal government. Furthermore, many state legislatures had banned prison research years before, and in other states prison officials had adopted regulations forbidding it. Adverse publicity made prison research politically untenable. Also, the American Correctional Association had established a ban on medical research as one of the standards that institutions must meet to receive ACA accreditation.

It is believed that all federal agencies ceased doing prison medical research in 1978, when an inmate suit brought by the National Prison Project of the ACLU led

to the cessation of research on tropical disease at the Maryland House of Correction. During the ten years or so prior to these suits, many drug companies terminated prison research to avoid bad publicity, even though they had not been directly accused of wrongdoing.

As pressure was brought to end Phase 1 testing in prisons, pharmaceutical companies were already looking abroad for human subjects. Phase 1 testing in developing countries was in progress at an early stage, as prison populations in the US were still more expensive than alternative populations. For example, a move to Canada can result in significant savings in testing costs. Other nations impose fewer restrictions on testing although apparently none permit the use of prisoners in Phase 1, non-therapeutic testing.

In 1973, for the first time more initial human studies of new chemicals occurred outside the US than within. Many of these tests were conducted with patients and volunteers. The prospect of quick clinical trials was one factor that lured many firms into overseas research. The United Kingdom, for example, has no federal regulations covering studies on normal subjects. The shift to overseas experimentation was increased when in 1973 a regulation was proposed, and passed in 1975, which allowed some results from studies in foreign countries to be accepted by the FDA. From 1974 to 1978, R&D budgets of US drug companies abroad nearly doubled.

"Currently there is virtually no available data on the amount of R&D money targeted for Phase 1 testing abroad."

Thus a relatively clear picture emerges — significantly increased pharmaceutical R&D spending on an international scale but substantially reduced numbers of new drugs reaching the market. At the same time, the participation of prisoners in Phase 1 testing dropped drastically. Increasingly, alternative populations have been employed, especially citizens of developing countries.

### DRUG EXPERIMENTATION ABROAD

There is greater latitude for pharmaceutical research on human subjects in most other countries than in the US. The cost of volunteers in underdeveloped countries may be competitive with the expenses incurred in conducting research on prisoners in the US. Certainly the cost is less than hiring nonprison volunteers in this country.

In many countries greater secrecy is possible — both with regard to trade secrets and to possible errors or abuses in the research process. Public pressure, which for lack of access to information failed to address the problems of prison research in the US until the early 1970s, is even less likely to be an effective force where distance, national boundaries, and the veils of foreign affairs and perhaps even of national security work together as barriers to public scrutiny. Currently there is virtually no available data on the amount of R&D money targeted for Phase 1 testing abroad.

Public scrutiny of experimental programs, whether in prisons or in foreign countries, is a necessity, for it provides an element of control that is not otherwise available. That such scrutiny is essential is a lesson clearly taught by the experience with prison research in the US. The history and impact of secrecy with regard to prison testing within the US has involved not only the industry, but the regulatory agency intended to monitor the pharmaceutical experimenting, manufacturing, and marketing processes.

*According to an FDA official, Phase I testing abroad identifies "bad human results" of a given drug. . . Only one in ten drugs tested abroad is ever submitted to the USFDA in a New Drug Application.*

The responsibility for safeguarding human subjects cannot rest with the researchers. Since legal sanctions against testing vary, some American scientists have taken their research projects abroad to escape stringent US restrictions. Once a research project involving human subjects has been located outside the US, it is the responsibility of the foreign government to ensure that protective policies, including the requirement of informed consent, are met. The tenuous chain of responsibility and accountability from testing site back to the pharmaceutical manufacturers makes it unlikely that US companies can be required to assure proper, noncoercive procedures for the informed consent of human subjects in foreign countries. Abuses can be disavowed.

Although the FDA is still reluctant to accept data from foreign Phase I testing, the data can be used to support safety and efficacy investigations conducted in the US. In particular, preliminary investigations on human subjects in foreign countries can determine whether a chemical offers sufficient potential for profit and therapy to merit recognized Phase I testing. According to an FDA official, such initial studies could serve the purpose of identifying at an early state any "bad human results" of a given drug, thereby avoiding further problems without the risk of media coverage and litigation encountered in the US. Only one in ten drugs tested abroad is ever submitted to the US FDA in a New Drug Application.

#### INTERNATIONAL CODE OF ETHICS

Among the international statements of ethics regarding medical research on human subjects are the Nuremberg Code of Ethics in Medical Research and the Declaration of Helsinki. The Nuremberg Code includes a clear requirement of consent in human experimentation.

The voluntary consent of the human subject is absolutely essential. This means that "the person involved should have the legal capacity to give consent and should be so situated as to be able to exercise free power of choice, without the intervention of any element of force, fraud, deceit, duress, over-reaching or other ultimate form of coercion or coercion" (Note 43, 1).

Yet for example researchers have found that most patients receiving experimental cancer drugs in the US to-

day "know little about the drugs they are given, and understand even less about the risks of serious side effects" (The Boston Globe, 20 October 1991).

The Declaration of Helsinki, based on the Nuremberg Code, was adopted by the World Medical Association in 1964. On the issue of coercion the Declaration provides that "the subject of clinical research should be in such a mental, physical, and legal state as to be able to exercise fully his power of choice" (Note 44, III-3-G). An additional clause regarding prisoners who "being captive groups should not be used as subjects of experiments" was deleted, largely because of opposition from the American medical community.

Given the trend to transfer R&D to foreign countries, the question must be asked where public pressure will originate and how public scrutiny can be assured so that the principles articulated in the Nuremberg Code and the Declaration of Helsinki will actually protect human research subjects from coerced, or uninformed, consent to experimental procedures.

In 1978 the National Commission noted that prohibiting research on prisoners in the US might deflect drug research overseas, but that this would only be a relative increase over a considerable amount which was already being conducted abroad. The question was then raised whether it would be ethical to shift risks to subjects in other countries when the benefits would be distributed in the US. Would we not, asked the Commission, be taking advantage of people living in the economically depressed countries? This issue can no longer be consigned to the realm of conjecture, for it is the current reality. Just as prisoners in the US opted for sickness as participants in biomedical experiments in order to achieve a slightly healthier level of day-to-day survival, so, too, will Third World residents become the human subjects of pharmaceutical research.

*" . . . if drugs are to be tested in other countries, they should be related to diseases in those countries."*

The potential for abuses on an international scale is staggering and requires an international response. The creation of an international review board might be one way to pierce the shrouds of secrecy behind which abuse can thrive. There should be steps taken to ensure noncoerced consent by all volunteers. Projects designed to directly benefit the participant population should be developed. For example, if drugs are to be tested in other countries, they should be related to diseases in those countries.

Does coerced participation only damage the individual, or does it assist the survival of the group, of which he or she is a member? It is most appropriate for this judgment to be expressed by inmates at the Maryland House of Correction: "There is no moral way to justify forcing people, already without the minimum necessities to live decently in this country, to bear this added burden." This same concern must be extended to include the populations of the world. □

Condensed from a paper by  
Andrew Stewart  
Franklin Pierce Law Center

## MEDICINAL DRUGS IN THE THIRD WORLD

The most frequently used remedies for health problems in the Third World are drugs and vaccines. Evans, Hull, and Warford, in the *New England Journal of Medicine (NEJM)* [305(19):1120], write, "In looking to the future... [health] problems may [result from the] excessive and [irrational] use of drugs..." The pharmaceuticals industry is a big foreign exchange earner for developed countries. Developing countries, where 70 percent of the world's population lives, produce only 7 percent of the drugs they consume.

The average expenditures on drugs is from 40 to 80 percent of total health care expenditures. From 1953 to 1976, international commerce in pharmaceuticals increased from \$1.2 billion to \$4.5 billion. Today it is in the tens of billions. In Latin America, drug sales amount to more than \$1.5 billion annually, and are doubling every five years. Twenty multinational firms dominate the entire Latin American market, and in Brazil and Colombia control 88 percent of it.

About half of all deaths in Third World countries are of children less than five years of age. Diarrhea, respiratory infections, and infectious diseases (e.g., diphtheria, measles, and whooping cough) are the major causes of death. These ailments can be effectively controlled by inexpensive measures used in developed countries [NEJM 305(19):1117]. Instead, the budgets of many Third World countries go to the purchase of expensive drugs often of dubious utility for the majority of the people.

Dr. Milton Silverman, pharmacologist (U-Cal) and author of *Prescription for Death*, says

The pharmaceutical industry has done far more good than harm... But it is not perfect and the practices that I have been worrying about... are no trifling problems. It concerns hundreds of thousands of people a year in the Third World, and it is a dilemma on an industry which is growing sales in the tens of billions of dollars a year (Richner, *Pesticides and Pills: For Export Only*, 1963:4-9).

Multinational firms have taken advantage of the increasing cobweb for health care in developing countries. Firms have admitted to spending millions of dollars in promotion and "gifts" to secure contracts with government health services. Once companies have secured contracts they sell drugs that are banned or restricted in other countries, and dump drugs on Third World markets whose expiration dates are near. In Tanzania, for example, a British doctor found a 45-year supply of a Hoechst antibiotic that has a shelf life of 2 years under ideal conditions and probably only 6 months in the tropics. In addition, companies mark up the price of their product many times its cost; mark-ups in Colombia have been reported as high as 6000 percent.

Multinationals promote their products not only to governments but also to individual purchasers. In Colombia there is a drug promoter for each doctor; in Brazil there is one for every three doctors.

In an attempt to increase sales, pharmaceutical companies change the maximum recommended dosage of drugs whenever possible. Wellcome, for example, sells its miasmine drug Migeil with a maximum of 10 mg/wk in the US, 12 mg/wk in the UK, and 24 mg/wk in Africa and Asia. Glaxo's combination antibiotic, Gussamycin Suspension Forte, has a maximum dosage twice as high in LDC's as it has in the UK. Moreover, drug companies frequently understate a drug's side effects and in many

instances misrepresent a drug's efficacy. For example, Glaxo's version of Meclizine (Bonine), Anacoloxin, was sold in Malaysia in 1979 for control of morning sickness although research has caused the US FDA to recommend it not be used for pregnant women. In the US, Bonine is recommended for motion sickness; perhaps Malaysian authorities simply misread the indications.

In addition to restricted drugs, birth control devices and medical equipment (such as X-ray machines) banned or severely restricted in the US are often shipped abroad. The US Food, Drug, and Cosmetic Act of 1938, which does not allow the exportation of drugs that are banned in the US, is easily circumvented. Because these regulations do not apply to drugs produced by foreign subsidiaries, developing countries can still provide convenient markets for products that could not be exported directly from the US. Investment by US pharmaceutical firms in other countries increased in the 1970s — precisely when more drugs were banned in the US. (See also *Drug Experimentation Shifts Overseas*.) It was at this time that the international trafficking in drugs began to expand dramatically.

Tracking foreign investments by US drug firms is rather like a shell game: now you see it, now you don't — but mainly you don't. European firms, unencumbered by legislation, are, by and large, free to export unapproved drugs manufactured domestically, and in effect can ship abroad any substance that they can sell. Furthermore, some substances, such as antibiotics, which are not officially classified as drugs, can be banned in the US and still sold abroad. (In Mexico, for example, 2178 brands of antibiotics are sold, including 344 brands of ampicillin and 186 of tetracycline, both of which are available only by prescription in the US.)

Evans, Hull, and Warford (NEJM 305(19):1121-22) write,

The importance of drugs to the quality of health care, to the credibility of community health workers, to the development of infectious disease (for example from bacteria or antibiotic-resistant microorganisms) and to the cost of health services makes it imperative that developing countries establish better mechanisms for assessing drug requirements and for purchasing, quality control, storage, and distribution of drugs. Experience in Tanzania and Ghana indicates that savings up to 70 percent of the budget for pharmaceuticals could be achieved by promoting generic alternatives and introduction of controls against overproduction.

Yet, Third World countries will not or cannot police all the imports. A 1975 Ford Foundation study found that 36 countries did not require drug registration before marketing began; 64 others (including Brazil) insisted only that the drug be licensed and sold in the exporting country. Even lightly restricted drugs are licensed and sold. Pharmaceutical companies can import drugs banned in the US into these 64 countries simply by routing them through countries which require no registration. For example, Guatemala, which has few restrictions, "exports" drugs to Brazil that are banned for use in countries where they were manufactured.

Officials in some countries are willing to accept the health risks that certain drugs represent. Ghanaian officials, for example, see the country's population explosion as potentially more dangerous than the risks of birth control pills with high estrogen levels. Given that



Medicine sold in the public market — Isiro, northeastern Zaire  
© Edward Tronick, Antliru-Phala

population control is necessary, what needs to be measured is the relative health costs of each available form of birth control.

Yet, politicians and planners decide on the national choice of contraceptive methods, winning short-term effects may be dangerous and whose long-term effects remain unknown. Such decisions have their greatest impact on the poor who, in much of the Third World, are ethnically distinct from the ruling elite. Thus this type of population control can be seen as another example of a dominant ethnic group strengthening its control over other groups.

The research efforts of the pharmaceutical companies are geared to the needs of the industrialized countries. In some of the more advanced Third World countries, such as Mexico and Argentina, less than one percent of drug companies' sales are spent on research. Under these circumstances, the Third World receives technology that, even when useful, does not fully meet its needs. For example, although millions suffer from Chagas disease, schistosomiasis, trypanosomiasis and onchocerciasis, little money or effort is spent to find cures. There is little incentive on the part of drug companies to develop new therapies when people are willing to pay, often the equivalent of a family's weekly food bill, for useless or multiple courses of inappropriate medicines.

To date, attempts to confront and change the international drug trade system have been ineffective. Some countries have attempted to counter the high cost of imported medicines, the dumping of thousands of brands, and the inappropriateness of imported medicines for local ailments by nationalizing the pharmaceutical industry. India is a case in point. There, however, serious problems have arisen. There is little quality control — some formulations containing only one percent of the ingredient they are supposed to contain, others have none. Some contain higher proportions than the formulation is to have. Many times no expiration date is fixed on the product. Finally, Third World pharmaceutical companies do not have the resources and rarely the personnel and facilities to develop medicines appropriate to local ailments.

Many people in the Third World still die for lack of medicines, though drugs for illnesses of the wealthy are readily available. In August 1979, 93 babies in a single maternity clinic in Bogota died for lack of medicine. One physician in Tanzania has complained about the promotion of luxury drugs when malnutrition is so much more critical. "Our people do not need vitamins. They need calories, they need protein, they need food. They are starving to death, inducing them to spend their little money on vitamins is indecent." □

## Nepal: The Cure is Worse than the Disease

Almost all drugs have side effects which are undesirable. When modern medicines are misused the cure may often be worse than the disease. In some cases, this may be avoided by knowledge of the predisposing risks such as genetic makeup, concurrent use of other drugs, organ disease (especially kidney or liver), previous allergic reactions to chemically related drugs, etc., so that doses, intervals, or formulations may be adjusted for the individual or other drugs substituted.

Third World drug suppliers often have little experience with these problems. In a remote area of Nepal, a patient thought he had conjunctivitis. A local drug supplier recommended the use of antibiotic eye drops for ten days. During the first three days of therapy the problem steadily worsened; his eyes became red and swollen, there was constant tearing, and the cornea became cloudy, causing blurred vision.

The man returned to the "pharmacy" where he was advised to double the dose. Over the next week, he developed a fever, severe eye pain, and the cornea became opaque, resulting in blindness. After he discontinued the therapy, the fever and pain subsided, but his vision never returned. He had suffered from an irreversible allergic reaction to an unnecessary medication. □

## The Abuse of Antibiotics

The overuse of such antibiotics as penicillin and tetracycline has dramatically reduced their effectiveness. In the US, some doctors overuse antibiotics, prescribing them for such ailments as the common cold, for which the drugs are not effective. In the Third World, antibiotics are a cure-all, and are mostly available without prescription.

Repeated exposure of bacteria to drugs can result in the development of resistant strains. These resistant bacteria can then spread throughout the population. Thus, treatment for some diseases is now more difficult and expensive. For example, one type of penicillin, 100 percent effective in the 1940s against the common *Staphylococcus aureus* bacterium, is now only 10 percent effective.

Doctors at the New England Medical Center in Boston recently called for international controls to halt the indiscriminate use of antibiotics.

When an antibiotic is no longer effective, others must be developed to deal with the new resistant forms of the disease. According to Dr. George Jacoby, Jr., an associate professor of medicine at Harvard, these methods often cost more and have side effects. For example, the new drug needed to successfully treat *Staphylococcus aureus* bacterium is 10 times as expensive as the original penicillin.

Reduced effectiveness of these drugs costs lives. In the Third World, Dr. Jacoby said, "If you don't hit the bacteria with the right antibiotic the first time you don't get a second try. The infant dies." □

(Source: The New York Times 6 August 1981)

## SOME DRUGS COMMONLY MISUSED IN THE THIRD WORLD

**ADRIAMYCIN** — This toxic chemotherapeutic agent was being sold as an antibiotic on a shelf next to such antibiotics as streptomycin by a street vendor in Rangoon, Burma, in 1979. The drugs were sold for the same ailments simply because the names sounded alike.

**CHLORAMADINONE ACETATE** — Banned in the US and Canada because it contains pentazocine (Talwin), which is considered addictive. The labels of four brands sold in Latin America claim the drug does not produce physical or psychological dependence.

**CHLORAMPHENICOL** — An antibiotic, this drug is rarely used in industrialized countries; in the Third World it has been used liberally for common infections when less toxic antibiotics would have been preferable. It is said to cause aplastic anemia (a fatal blood disease) in one of 20,000-40,000 cases. Its use was blamed for the death of 20,000 in 1972-73 when a typhoid epidemic broke out in Mexico City. Chloramphenicol was believed to be the cure for typhoid and 100,000 sick people were treated with it. Some 20,000 died when it proved ineffective because free use of the drug had produced a resistant strain of typhoid.

No hazards were listed on products sold in Colombia and Ecuador. In Latin America the drug is promoted and used for such trivial illnesses as acne and athletes foot.

Nine brands are sold in Malaysia and 30 in Thailand. Advertisements stress its versatility; one brand in Thailand suggests the drug for 50 conditions including measles, chicken pox, tonsillitis, and skin disease. In Africa and Asia the drug is recommended for pneumonia, and liver and stomach diseases. This drug is sold freely. There are no controls in labeling, packaging, or indicating the expiration date.

**CHLOROFORM** — Products containing Chloroform are banned in the US, Canada and most of Europe because they have been linked to liver and kidney damage to humans. In Malaysia, Chloroform is found in at least 6 cough mixtures and 2 brands of toothpaste.

**CLOQUINOL/ENTEROVIOPFORM/MEXASE/MEXAFORM** — In the 1960s, this anti-diarrheal medication was linked to subacute myelo-optic neuropathy (SMON), a crippling, sometimes fatal disease of the nervous system leading to blindness, other eye disorders, and paralysis of the feet and legs. In Japan, SMON reached epidemic proportions, affecting an estimated 10,000 to 20,000 people. Cloquinol, taken in normal or high doses over long periods of time, was found responsible.

In Peru, parents are reported to give the medication to their children on a weekly basis. Although the drug is banned in a number of countries and severely restricted in others, it is still available, under 14 different brand names with 13 different sets of instructions (one brand contains no instructions). Ciba-Geigy, the principal manufacturer, has US \$40 million in sales per year.

**CLONIDINE** — Sold as Catapres, this drug can control high blood pressure. If the drug is delayed for 12 hours

or more after it should be given it can cause extremely high blood pressure and even cerebral hemorrhage. In some Third World countries there is no warning on the label.

**DIANABOL/METHANDROSTENOLONE** — This anabolic steroid is severely restricted in the US and contraindicated for pregnant women, nursing mothers, and children. It is known to stunt the growth of boys and to cause permanent sex changes in girls. In Colombia, Dianabol is sold as an appetite stimulant for children. The African equivalent of the Physician's Desk Reference says that the drug is for the "promotion of growth in underdeveloped children." Recommended doses for children are also listed in Asian and Mexican doctors' manuals, but no mention is made of its possible dangers.

**DIPYRONE** — Banned in the US and much of Western Europe because it can cause serious or fatal blood damage called agranulocytosis — a disease which decreases the body's ability to produce white blood cells for fighting infection. Dipyron is used in the Third World to combat pain and fever; it is about as effective a painkiller as aspirin.

The drug is sold over the counter, in newspaper kiosks, and even in bars, in Mozambique, Brazil, Mexico, Central America, the Dominican Republic, and Colombia. There are more than 100 brand names sold in Latin America, 20 in Malaysia, 23 in Thailand, and 9 in Tanzania. Some brands carry warnings, but many do not. In 1978, a British M.D. reported that enough dipyron was sold in Tanzania that it was likely that 630 people would die. (Reportedly 1 in 100 dipyron users contract agranulocytosis, of whom half die.) Although dipyron was supposedly removed from the market in Bangladesh in 1980, studies show that the manufacturers spent US\$140,000 in advertising that year to clear their stocks.

**FRUSEMIDE/FUROSEMIDE/LASIX** — A drug which reduces excess fluid in the body, it can cause dehydration and is suspected of causing birth defects. In Bangladesh a drug company representative attempted to persuade a doctor to use the drug on malnourished children suffering from kwashiorkor, a condition which causes the body to retain fluids.

**HEXACHLOROPHENE** — This drug took the US market by storm in the 1960s when it was used in toothpaste, deodorant, baby powders, and fruit and vegetable sprays. In one year it netted \$53 million in vaginal sprays alone. In 1972 baby powder was held responsible for a strange neurological disease causing the deaths of more than 30 infants in France. Apparently this drug can be absorbed through the skin, and tests showed that miniscule doses fed to rats could produce major brain damage. As soon as the US marked the drug "by prescription only," a Winthrop Products liquid soap, Fisohex (Fisoohex), containing hexachlorophene became available in Colombia where it is now one of the most popular liquid soaps.

## Culturally Conditioned Nutrition Patterns and Physiological Degeneration

### The Protein Gambit

From the time of early childhood, humans are constantly reminded about "getting enough protein" in the diet. Every child is "educated" about "the basic four food groups" promoted by the National Egg Board, the National Dairy Council, and the National Livestock and Meat Board. There seems to be an odd preoccupation with introducing *foreign animal proteins* into humans, to the exclusive of normal dietary intake of available plant proteins. In a similar manner, a large number of vaccines injected deliberately into humans are based on *foreign animal proteins*, and we will examine the ramifications of that later on.

The belief that animal protein is better than plant protein appears to be based on research in 1914, when Osborn and Mendel did some of the earliest research on protein requirements. Since overt experimentation on humans is discouraged, experiments on rats were conducted. Osborn and Mendel found that rats grew faster on animal protein than they did when they ate plant protein. Of course, rat physiology is different than humans and extrapolation from one species to another is often questionable. Nevertheless, they took these results and declared that animal protein, composed of meat, eggs and dairy products, was classified as a "Class A" protein. Plant proteins were classified as "Class B" proteins.<sup>1</sup> These ideas of rigid classes of proteins were discarded in England in 1959, but the American public is still encouraged to accept this dogma.<sup>2</sup>

Scientists who really seem to understand human physiology do not totally agree on the precise figure for human daily need for protein, but established scientific research put the figure somewhere between 2% and 8% of the diet. These figures contain built-in safety margins and are recommended allowances that are more than adequate for 98% of the population.<sup>3</sup> Human mothers milk, containing human protein and antigens, has a maximum of 5% protein. In comparison, bovine (cow) milk has 15% protein. Rat milk has an astounding 49%.<sup>4</sup>

With what we know about plant protein content, it easily provides *all the protein humans require*. Even if we ate nothing but potato (11% protein), we would get more than enough protein for our needs,<sup>5</sup> but not necessarily all the nutrients we need. The revised edition of *Diet for a Small Planet* by Frances Moore Lappe contains much data on

<sup>1</sup> Osborn, T., "Amino Acids in Nutrition and Growth," *Journal of Biological Chemistry* 17:325, 1914.

<sup>2</sup> Editorial, *The Lancet*, Journal of the British Medical Association, London, Vol. 2, p. 956, 1959.

<sup>3</sup> Scrimshaw, N., "An Analysis of Past and Present Recommended Daily Allowance for Protein in Health and Disease," *New England Journal of Medicine*, Jan 22, 1976, pg. 200.

<sup>4</sup> Bell, G., *Textbook of Physiology and Biochemistry*, 4th edition, 1954, p. 167.

<sup>5</sup> U.S.D.A., *Agriculture Handbook*, No. 456.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

food planning and meals that do not require the usage of *animal protein* which, for a number of reasons, creates considerable problems for human physiology.

The companies and interests who sell *animal protein* (meat, fish, cheese, eggs, chicken, etc.) have for many years disseminated cultural propaganda which raise the amount of protein "you need" by 30%, which of course creates a multi-billion dollar industry which also consumes more than 33% of the fresh water in the United States and leaves behind billions of pounds of animal waste and human disease in its wake.

The fact that plant protein is entirely sufficient for humans was emphasized at an annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement in Science, at which the eminent nutritionist Dr. John Scharffenburg said, "let me emphasize, it is difficult to design a reasonable experimental diet that provides an active adult with adequate calories that is deficient in protein."<sup>6</sup> This brings to mind another aspect of the propaganda of the meat and dairy industry, that an increase in human activity requires a corresponding increase in *animal protein* consumption. According to the National Academy of Science, there is little or no evidence that muscular activity increases the need for protein.<sup>7</sup>

### The Result of Excess Protein in the Human Diet

The average diet in the United States, culturally encouraged by the media who is lobbied and paid by the meat and dairy industries, contains severely high levels of protein, and there are corresponding medical conditions that arise as a result of this "normal" American diet. Since quantities of protein above the 2-8% required has to be processed by the kidneys, it puts additional and unnecessary stress on the body. Along with the process of calcium crystal formation, the kidney also undergoes a gradual process of degeneration, hypertrophy and inflammation.<sup>8</sup> Medical researchers no longer deny the association between excess protein consumption and osteoporosis. In a report published in the British journal *Lancet*, Dr. Aaron Wachman and Daniel Bernstein made significant commentary on work sponsored by the United States Department of Health, as well as work done by Harvard University, which called the association of meat based diets with the increasing incidence of osteoporosis "inescapable."<sup>9</sup>

In fact, *the most important co-factor of osteoporosis is excess dietary protein. The correspondence between excess protein intake and bone reabsorption is direct and consistent. Even with very high calcium intake, the more protein in the diet the greater the*

---

<sup>6</sup> Scharffenburg, J., *Problems With Meat*, Woodbridge Press, 1982, p.90.

<sup>7</sup> National Academy of Sciences, *Recommended Dietary Allowances*, 8th edition, Washington, D.C., 1974, p.43.

<sup>8</sup> Coe, F., "Meat and Renal Stones," *Internal Medicine News*, Vol 12, No.1, 1979.

<sup>9</sup> Wachman, Ammon et al, "Diet and Osteoporosis," *Lancet*, May 4, 1968, pg.938; Ellis, F., et al, "Incidence of Osteoporosis in Vegetarians and Omnivores," *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, No.25, p.555, 1972.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

incidence of negative calcium balance.<sup>10</sup> In other words, the more protein in our diet, the more calcium we actually lose, *regardless of how much calcium we take in*. The result is that high-protein diets in general, and diets based on meat and dairy products in particular, lead to a gradual but definite *decrease in bone density and assist the development of osteoporosis*.

The general correlation between the development of osteoporosis and protein intake has also been observed elsewhere on the planet. Statistics tend to show that osteoporosis is *most common in those countries where dairy products are consumed in large quantities*. This tendency is present in the United States, Finland, Sweden and the United Kingdom.

### High Protein Intake and Lower Serotonin Production

The human body makes use of certain amino acids found in the diet and converts them to specific neurotransmitters. Three primary amino acids in the diet that are important are tyrosine, lecithin (phosphatidylcholine) and tryptophan. The conversion sequences are as follows:

Tyrosine → Dopa → Dopamine → Norepinephrine → Epinephrine  
Lecithin → Choline → Choline Acetyltransferase → Acetylcholine → Cholinesterase  
Tryptophan → Tryptophan Hydroxylase → 5-Hydroxytryptophan → Serotonin

Serotonin is an important substance that inhibits aggression and violence. Most proteins encouraged in the diet contain amino acids other than tryptophan. A high protein meal reduces the plasma ratio of tryptophan to the competing amino acids, and less tryptophan is carried across the blood-brain barrier to the neurons. This fact has socially developed to where those who have a high protein diet (meat, dairy, eggs) are more aggressive. Thus, the high protein diet is encouraged in various sports. Some years ago, a chemical company that made pure tryptophan for inclusion into over-the-counter tablets manufactured a contaminated lot, resulting in the death of several people. The FDA used this as an excuse to ban Tryptophan for sale to the public, removing an important modulator of aggression from public use. This had to be a set-up, because there are scores of other things out there that kill people every day and the FDA ignores them.

### The Dairy Industry Gambit

In an effort to conceal the true nature of what is happening, and to preserve the financial profit margin, the dairy industry fraudulently claims that bone loss is due solely to a diminished intake of dietary calcium. It is quite interesting to note that the *only*

---

<sup>10</sup> Johnson, N., et al "Effect of Level of Protein Intake on Urinary and Fecal Calcium Retention," *Journal of Nutrition*, Vol 100, p.1425, 1970; Allen, L., et al, "Protein-Induced Hypercalcaemia: A longer term study," *American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, Vol.32, p.741, 1979; Solomon, L., "Osteoporosis and Fracture of the Femoral Neck," *Journal of Bone and Joint Surgery*, 50B, p.2, 1968.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

studies that support this contention are those sponsored and paid for by the National Dairy Council (founded in 1915 by dairy farmers), who continue to push the consumption of dairy products containing toxic substances, animal bacteria and viruses, as well as useless nutritional value, on a public conditioned since birth to accept the "party line." The National Dairy Council (NDC) ironically proposes to the public that "bones lose calcium because there is not enough calcium in the diet, so drink milk!" Modern nutritional research clearly indicates a major flaw in this perspective. It is also criminal fraud. Even if bovine milk were good for humans, it no longer represents a viable product once processed by the dairy industry. Experiments have been done feeding calves processed milk. They sickened and died.

This policy of the NDC, in addition to the propaganda of the meat industry, could also be considered criminal negligence and even criminal homicide. Somewhere around 25% of women 65 years old in the United States have bone mineral losses that are really severe, often with bone material density loss that approaches 50-75%. *Almost as many deaths are caused by osteoporosis than cancer of the breast and cervix combined.*<sup>11</sup> While dairy products are not the total cause of this problem, they are one of the most significant co-factors in the diet. Consumption of eggs and meat, which are acidic foods, cause calcium to be withdrawn from the bone structure in order to balance the general systemic pH of the body, which in its natural healthy state is intended to be slightly alkaline. It is a common scientific fact that people who do not eat meat and dairy products are relatively free from osteoporosis.

Another reason they are able to get away with this is that the process of decreasing bone density is hard to detect until it reaches a severely advanced stage. Even in relatively advanced stages of osteoporosis, the calcium level in the blood is usually normal, because calcium is withdrawn from bones to adjust the level in the blood.

### Other Problems Due to Excess Protein Consumption

Various studies have also shown that high animal protein diets measurably shorten the life span of different animals. These findings corroborate world health statistics that show that human meat-eating populations do not, as a rule, live as long as vegetarian populations.<sup>12</sup> It is currently estimated that those who can afford it are eating 20% of their total calories in protein, which guarantees a negative mineral balance, not only of calcium, but of magnesium, zinc and iron.

Getting one's protein from a diet including quantities of meat lends itself to other problems. According to medical research, meat-eaters have higher rates of cancer than do vegetarians. Colin Campbell, a professor in the division of Nutritional Science at Cornell University, and ironically the senior advisor to the American Institute of Cancer Research, said, "there is a strong correlation between dietary protein intake and cancer of the breast,

<sup>11</sup> Barzel, V., *Osteoporosis*, Grune and Stratton, New York, 1970.

<sup>12</sup> Ross, M.H., "Protein, Calories and Life Expectancy," *Fed Proc.*, 18:1190-1207, 1959.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

prostate, pancreas, and colon." Others with similar credentials, like Myron Winick of Columbia University, agree. According to Winick, the data indicates "...a relationship between high protein diets and cancer of the colon."

### **Production of Heart Disease By Consumption of Meat and Dairy Products**

Virtually the entire human intake of cholesterol and saturated fats is derived from consumption of meat, dairy products, eggs and some type of fish. There is considerable evidence that narrowing of the arteries, otherwise known as arteriosclerosis or atherosclerosis, is not a consequence of aging, but is rooted in the dietary intake of saturated fats and cholesterol. The first evidence of this growing problem surfaced during the Korean war, when it was discovered that 77% of U.S. soldiers had blood vessels already narrowed by these deposits.

As a result of this wartime discovery, a worldwide study was commissioned from 1963 to 1965 which focused on patterns of heart disease and stroke. It was called the International Artherosclerosis Project (IAPP, and under the auspices of the project an examination of arteries in over 20,000 autopsied bodies took place. The findings suggested that people who lived in areas where consumption of saturated fat and cholesterol existed also suffered more heart attacks and strokes. Other massive studies soon followed which confirmed these results.

### **Other Studies Relating Heart Disease with Saturated Fats and Cholesterol**

- 1961 - American Heart Association US National Health Education Comm.
- 1968 - Scandinavian Gov't Medical Boards (Finland, Sweden, Norway)
- 1970 - US Inter-Society Commission on Heart Disease
- 1971 - National Heart Foundation of New Zealand
- 1971 - US Task Force on Arteriosclerosis
- 1972 - American Health Foundation American Medical Association
- 1972 - National Academy of Sciences Food and Nutrition Board
- 1973 - International Society of Cardiology
- 1973 - National Advisory Council on Nutrition of the Netherlands
- 1973 - Report of the White House Conference on Food, Nutrition/Health.
- 1974 - National Heart Foundation of Australia
- 1974 - United Kingdom Dept of Health and Social Security
- 1975 - Australian Academy of Science
- 1975 - Federal Republic of Germany Report
- 1975 - California Society of Pediatric Cardiology
- 1975 - California Heart Association
- 1976 - New Zealand Royal Society
- 1976 - Royal College of Physicians of London
- 1976 - British Cardiac Society

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

1977 - Food and Agricultural Organization/ World Health Organization  
1977 - Quebec Department of Social Affairs  
1979 - Surgeon General of the United States  
1980 - U.S. Department of Agriculture, Dept of Health and Human Services

Obviously, the meat, dairy and egg industries were not amused by these results, and they financed numerous studies (which automatically invalidates them) in an attempt to vindicate their products. The only organic lifeforms able to handle a diet high in saturated fat and cholesterol without developing substantial arteriosclerosis are the natural carnivores that have a relatively straight digestive tract. Studies at the Maiominides Medical Center, according to Dr. William S. Collins in an article in *Medical Counterpoint*, indicate that carnivorous animals have an almost unlimited capacity to handle these substances, whereas the human body has a very restricted capacity in this manner.

Despite all of this scientific evidence, much of which is kept out of the public eye, the lobbies that support these industries in the United State still push for increased consumption of the very foods that contribute so heavily toward medical problems. It is unfortunate that these industries have such powerful allies in medicine, which is a business that depends on the suppression of this data from the public in order to extend their financial line of profit.

### The Great Cholesterol Gambit

These same industries follow the same pattern seen no matter which paradigm we are examining - the psychosocial, chemical, biological or electromagnetic manipulation of human consciousness. They set up interconnected innocent-sounding factions or concerns in order to provide the public with some form of bland assurance that public health is a legitimate concern to them. A good example of this that fits right into the discussion is called the National Commission on Egg Nutrition (NCEN). In 1971, after the American Heart Association (AHA) stood its ground on the subject of dietary cholesterol and heart disease, the egg producers formed NCEN for the specific purpose of fighting medical evidence that they were, in essence, committing activities that constituted criminal negligence in the promotion of a known health hazard. They took our expensive ads in the *Wall Street Journal* stating "there is absolutely no scientific evidence that eating eggs, even in quantity, will increase the risk of heart attack." It was a bold-faced lie constituting criminal fraud.

The AHA did not find this terribly amusing, and asked the Federal Trade Commission (FTC) to prohibit the NCEN from printing blatantly "false, deceptive and misleading advertising". Naturally, to save face, the NCEN responded with a lawsuit, and a court battle followed in which the NCEN tried to defend their false advertising using the First Amendment of the Constitution, which guarantees free speech. The judge, however, was not amused at this vain attempt at Constitutional humor, and himself referred to the NCEN advertisements "false, misleading, deceptive and unfair." There exists a substantial

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

body of competent and reliable scientific evidence that eating eggs increases the risk of heart attacks and heart disease. This evidence is systematic, consistent and congruent in nature.<sup>13</sup>

Undaunted by their ideological defeat in court, the egg industries continued to search for other devious ways to promote their unhealthy product. Now, it is well known that the human body itself produces a *form* of cholesterol from basic enzymes and amino acids to use in internal cellular processes. Cellularly, this naturally-produced cholesterol bears no relationship or resemblance to the cholesterol in chicken eggs, but the egg industry attempted to make the comparison anyway, claiming that "the cholesterol in eggs was necessary for bodily function." The courts were not amused by this either, and quickly put a stop to it. However, even today, the NCEN, meat and dairy producers *supply "educational materials" to schools that assert "cholesterol is indispensable to human life processes,"* which takes advantage of the legitimacy in the public mind of the concept of "educational materials." The court, while deliberating this latest NCEN advertising ploy, found that there is not a single case in human medical history of anyone suffering from a deficiency in dietary cholesterol.<sup>14</sup> All this is amusing, because prior to the claim by the egg industry that "cholesterol is good for you", they ran a campaign in which they placed flyers in egg cartons declaring "eggs don't raise cholesterol." Stupid is as stupid does.

In a similar vein, the National Dairy Council (NDC) has active chapters in 128 cities in the United States, and invests millions of dollars each year for the sole purpose of getting the public to spend money on dairy products. It is interesting that *milk products are priced by federal law in such a way that provides the dairy industry more profit on products that have higher fat content.* This the NDC pushes those products which make the greatest contribution to heart disease and strokes. Lobbying in the same way that the tobacco industry did, the dairy industry makes sure that their criminal activities become sanctioned by statutory law, make the government (which turns a blind eye to this) an equally liable partner in collusion with these industries. How many Congressmen get donations from these industries? Another organization promoting continuation of this overtly criminal practice is the National Livestock and Meat Board, who has historically run campaigns in an attempt to discredit the American Heart Association, and have tried to make it appear as if the "vast majority of reputable scientists" never heard of this "supposed" connection between saturated fat, cholesterol and heart disease.

### **Examples of Collusion Between the Government and Dairy-Meat Industries**

In 1961, the American Heart Association publicly urged Americans to substitute products containing "polyunsaturated fats" for products containing saturated fats in their

---

<sup>13</sup> *New York Daily News*, "Orders a Stop on Egg Claims," Dec 12, 1975, p.62.

<sup>14</sup> According to Dr. Robert Levy, Director of the National Heart, Lung and Blood Institute, "there is no evidence that low-cholesterol diets are harmful, or that dietary cholesterol is an essential nutrient in any human condition."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

diet. The dairy industry was not amused, and colluded with the Federal Drug Administration, who arranged for a new law that said that no product could be labelled as polyunsaturated, even if it was 100% polyunsaturated.

In 1982, during the infamous Reagan-Bush administration, the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA) was about to publish an article in its magazine *Food* which was mildly critical of diets high in saturated fat and cholesterol. The meat, dairy and egg lobbies got wind of this and brought the matter to the attention of Deputy Secretary of Agriculture Richard Lyng, who was a former president of the American Meat Institute, and the article was deleted from that issue of *Food*. Eventually, Lyng weasled his way upward and became the Secretary of Agriculture, which placed him in an even better position to oversee what the government told the public and what it did not. The point is, the fact that Lyng worked with or knew industries whom he was bound by law to regulate placed him in a position of conflict of interest. He should have never been allowed to become part of any agency regulating these industries. It is a common pattern that permeates every government on Earth, especially in the United States. The public is not calling the government to task on these issues. Any regulatory body should be staffed by people who have never, or will ever, have contact with representatives of those they oversee. Anything else is unethical. Then again, the entire government of the United States, including Congress, is unethical in this way, isn't it? It stays that way because the people of the United States do not take them to task, en masse. Do it, and do it now.

### The 1984 Government Study on Cholesterol

In 1984, the government announced the result of a ten-year study costing over \$150 million on the subject of cholesterol. It concluded "the more you lower cholesterol and fat in your diet, the more you reduce the risk of heart disease."<sup>15</sup> Some people say the government indulged in collusion far too long. More than 20 years earlier, the AMA was quoted as saying, "a vegetarian diet can prevent 97% of our coronary occlusions."<sup>16</sup> It is also a matter of record that Dr. Charles Glueck, director of the University of Cincinnati Lipid Research Center, one of the centers that participated in the ten-year study, noted that "for every 1% reduction in total cholesterol level, there is a 2% reduction of your risk of heart disease." Columbia University cardiologist Robery Levy, who directed the entire study, stated "if we can get everyone to lower cholesterol by 10-15% by cutting down on fat and cholesterol in the diet, heart attack deaths in this country will decrease by 20 to 30%". This would save more lives in one year than are lost to motor vehicle accidents over a ten year period.

---

<sup>15</sup> Waller, C., "Hold the Eggs and Butter: Cholesterol is proved deadly and our diet may never be the same," *Time Magazine*, March 26, 1984, p.56.

<sup>16</sup> "Diet and Stress in Vascular Disease", *Journal of the American Medical Association*, June 3, 1961.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Cancer and the Diet

In 1976, the United States Senate held a Select Committee on Nutrition and Human Needs under the chairmanship of Senator George McGovern. The hearings were convened to determine the health effects of the American diet on the population. After listening to the testimony of the nation's leading "cancer experts", McGovern pointedly asked National Cancer Institute director Arthur Upton how many cancers he thought were caused by the nature of the American diet. He replied, "up to 50 percent". Dumbfounded, McGovern asked, "how can you assert the vital relationship between cancer and diet and then submit a preliminary budget that only allocates slightly over 1% of your funds to this problem?" Dr. Upton responded, "that is one question which I am indeed concerned about myself".

Organizations like the National Cancer Institute do not encourage much focus on prevention, because there is vastly more *profit* to be made in treatment. Attention is further drawn away from prevention by food industries whose products are known to be involved, and they keep pressure on a spineless government, Congress, and public "health" organizations to keep them from informing the public as to what is known about dietary prevention. In essence, people are not informed how to keep dietary-related cancer from happening. Willfull criminal negligence? Yes. Two-time Nobel Prize winner physicist Linus Pauling once said, "Everyone should know the war on cancer is largely a fraud."

Somewhere around 1,400 people are dying (in reality murdered through willfull criminal negligence) of cancer every day. *During the Senate hearings on diet and cancer, it was determined that the dietary factors responsible are principally meat and fat intake.* Dr. Mark Hegstead, a nutritional scientist from Harvard University, was called in by the Federal Trade Commission to determine whether the same diets that caused heart disease also caused cancer. He testified that the same diet is "now found guilty in terms of many forms of cancer: *prostate cancer, cervical cancer, breast cancer, cancer of the colon, and others...*" In light of these developments, the meat, egg and dairy industries have joined hands with the tobacco industry to do whatever they can to confuse the issue and make the public think "anything can cause cancer".

### Colon Cancer

In the 1970's a number of studies were published in the Journal of the National Cancer Institute which indicated *a direct relationship between meat consumption and cancer of the colon.* The meat industry countered by claiming that the people were genetically predisposed to get colon cancer. Studies were undertaken by the National Cancer Institute where people that did not eat meat and did not have colon cancer were brought to the United States and fed the standard American diet. They got colon cancer. The meat industry then countered with the comment that anything in the diet could be responsible. *Other studies were then undertaken at NCI that correlated colon cancer rates with intake patterns for no less than 119 specific foods. Of all the foods tested, meat was most*

Deliberate Delay on Enforcement of Food Safety

## House panel votes to delay regulations on meat safety

By Les Blumenthal *6-28-95*  
 News Tribune Washington (D.C.) Bureau

WASHINGTON - New meat safety regulations designed to protect the public from E. coli and other deadly bacteria would be postponed under a measure approved Tuesday by the House Appropriations Committee.

The proposal calls for creating a special panel composed of representatives of the meat-packing industry, consumer groups, organized labor and others to negotiate new regulations.

Critics said the Appropriations Committee had sold out to the meat packers.

"I think it is really sad," said Diana Nole of Tacoma. Nole's 2-year-old son, Michael, was the first to die during a January 1993 outbreak of E. coli in the Northwest.

Two other children also died and more than 600 others were sickened because of poisoning from E. coli served in undercooked hamburgers.

"They are playing with our children's lives," Nole said. "They don't care who it hurts. I'm so tired of this. Even if there was another outbreak, it wouldn't change their thoughts. No one cares, no one really cares."

On a 26-15 party-line vote, the Republican-dominated committee approved a delay in implementing the regulations as part of the agriculture appropriations bill.

Just months after the Washington state outbreak, then-Secretary of Agriculture Mike Espy traveled to the state and promised to move quickly to adopt new meat and poultry

inspection procedures. But the administration moved slowly, and its new regulations wouldn't start being phased in until next year.

The current system of meat and poultry inspections is based primarily on sight, touch and smell. The proposed regulations would involve microbial tests and institute a system to identify potential food safety hazards and build in science-based preventive controls.

The proposals would affect about 2,900 plants nationwide.

Republicans, led by Rep. James Walsh of New York, insist there is little agreement on the new regulations, which could spawn a round of lawsuits.

"This is just a modest approach to get the groups talking," Walsh said of his proposal for a delay to negotiate rules.

Rep. Norm Dicks opposed Walsh's proposal, citing Agriculture Department data showing that food-borne pathogens account for 7 million cases of illness per year and up to 7,000 deaths. Of those, the department estimates that 5 million cases and more than 4,000 deaths may be associated with meat and poultry products.

"Kids die because of this," Dicks said. "I'm upset it has taken this long. People's lives have been at risk. To delay it further is unacceptable."

While Dicks opposed Walsh's plan, Washington Republican Rep. George Nethercutt supported it.

"Instead of an edict from the department, I hope we can sit down and hammer things out," Nethercutt said. "It's in the best interest of the meat and poultry industry to have a safe product."

Carol Tucker Foreman, coordinator of the Safe Food Coalition said the committee's action was just another sign of business as usual.

"I would like to know how those members of Congress can confront the parents of children sick with E. coli," Foreman said. "I don't know what they can say to them."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*strongly associated with colon cancer. Dr Berg, who headed the NCI study, said "risks of beef, pork, and chicken all rose with frequency of use, and the composite picture suggests an underlying dose-response relationship."*<sup>17</sup> When it was found that high blood cholesterol causes heart disease, there was a rush to find ways to lower it. When it was discovered that the intake of polyunsaturated fats could accomplish this, many felt that the answer was to replace the intake of saturated fats with polyunsaturated fats. However, what they did not realize is that *polyunsaturated fats lower the level of cholesterol in the blood by drawing it out of the blood and into the colon.*<sup>18</sup>

### Relationship of Fiber Consumption to Colon Cancer

Researchers have discovered that the less fiber in a person's diet, the more likely colon cancer (depending on the diet) is likely to occur. Since meat, eggs and dairy products are high in fat and provide absolutely no fiber at all, they are prime candidates for production of dietary-related cancer. The human intestine has a very hard time handling the putrefying bacteria, high levels of fat, and lack of fiber that characterize these foods. The human intestine is convoluted, and requires fiber to move things along. In contrast, the intestines of a carnivore are almost straight tubes, which shorten the transit time for material and do not require fiber to move things along. Vegetarians need to aware that not only meat, eggs and dairy fats are harmful to health, but also vegetable fats such as salad oils and margarine. Certain nuts, seeds, olives and avocados contain fats which should be consumed in moderation.

### Diabetes and Diet

Although millions of people undergo problems with diabetes, they are not generally aware that their problems could greatly be relieved by adjusting their diet. Diabetes is the 8th leading cause of death in the United States, because diabetics are extremely vulnerable to arteriosclerosis and are highly prone to heart attacks and stroke. Most diabetics eat the standard diet that most other people eat. As a result most of them, during a seventeen year period which follows discovery of their diabetic condition, undergo major health problems, including heart attack, kidney failure, strokes, and blindness. In *Lancet*, the British medical publication, Dr. Inder Singh reported a study in which 80 diabetic patients were restricted to very low fat diets - 20 to 30 grams per day - and forbidden any sugar. By the time six weeks had elapsed, more than 60% of the patients no longer required insulin. The figure eventually rose to 70%, and those who were left only required a small fraction of the

---

<sup>17</sup> Reddy, B., "Metabolic Epidemiology of Large Bowel Cancer. *Cancer*. 42:2832, 1978 Wynder, E., "Dietary Fat and Colon Cancer," *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, 54:7, 1975 Wynder, E., "The Dietary Environment and Cancer", *Journal of the American Dieticians Association*, 71:385, 1977 Weisberger, J., "Nutrition and Cancer - On the Mechanisms bearing on Causes of Cancer of the Colon, Breast, Prostate, and Stomach," *Bulletin of the New York Academy of Medicine*, 56:673, 1980 Committee on Diet, Nutrition and Cancer: Assembly of Life Sciences, *National Research Council*, "Diet, Nutrition and Cancer". National Academy press, Washington D.C, 1982.

<sup>18</sup> Nestel, P. "Lowering of Plasma Cholesterol...With Consumption of Polyunsaturated Fats". *New England Journal of Medicine*, 288:379, 1973.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

insulin formerly needed. All 80 cases were monitored for periods ranging from six months to over five years, and the success of the dietary change was confirmed over time.<sup>19</sup>

*This knowledge has been known for 38 years, yet diabetics are not generally informed about this dietary matter, and this results in much needless suffering, tremendous profits for the medical and pharmaceutical industry, and needless early death for many people. Willful criminal negligence? Yes. There is a rare and very serious form of diabetes called childhood onset diabetes which in many ways is a different disease. It is a situation in which the pancreas has been injured and cannot make enough insulin, or in some cases any insulin at all. Despite this kind of problem, *maintaining a meat/egg/dairy free diet and having fiber in the diet reduces the need for external insulin by as much as 30%.**

### Diabetes and the Presence of Trace Minerals in the Diet

In 1972, Dr. Walter Metz informed the Council for Advancement of Science that he was willing to bet that a majority of diabetes-prone patients at two VA hospitals, if given supplementary amounts of chromium in their diets, would be able to better handle their body glucose. The point was to test a theory that chromium deficiency contributed to the condition. The work of Dr. Metz has never been contested. Chromium is apparently one of the trace minerals, along with zinc, that is essential to the proper functioning of insulin in the body. According to Kühnau and Von Holt, zinc is necessary for the binding of insulin to the islets of Langerhans in the pancreas - binding which is necessary for the functional and morphological integrity of B-cells. In the advanced treatise on *Mineral Metabolism*, C.L. Comar and Felix Bronner also call attention to the zinc-insulin relationship. Cobalt and selenium may also be involved, since they vary in concentration with both glucose and insulin administration, according to Dr. D. Behne, of Berlin's Hahn-Meitner Institute. The clinical importance of such findings was underscored in an article on juvenile diabetes appearing in the April 1971 issue of *Nutrition Today*, which suggested that the metabolism of trace elements such as chromium and zinc may be altered in those who have this condition. Since the dubious practice of refining wheat flour leads to a marked loss of such trace elements, this is an area which needs to be addressed. Both trace elements are available in a plant based diet.

### Other Degenerative Conditions Impacted by Alteration in Diet

Elimination of sugar, meats, eggs, dairy products and fats in the diet, plus the inclusion of fiber and adoption of more of vegetarian diet, can improve at least the following conditions: Hypoglycemia, Multiple Sclerosis, Ulcers, Constipation and Intestinal Problems, Obesity, Arthritis, Gallstones, Hypertension, Anemia, Asthma and Salmonellosis.<sup>20</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Singh, I., "Low Fat Diet and Therapeutic Doses of Insulin in Diabetes Mellitus," *Lancet*, 263:422, 1955.

<sup>20</sup> Hollenbeck, C., "The Effects of Variations...", *Diabetes*, 34:151, 1985. Olevsky, J., "Reappraisal of the Role of Insulin in Hypertriglyceridemia," *American Journal of Medicine*, 57:551, 1974. Miranda, P., "High-

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Use of Valuable Plant Protein to Produce Hazardous Animal Protein

Because 90 percent of the protein invested in feeding livestock is lost to the environment, it is extremely wasteful. For every 16 pounds of grain and soybeans (which could feed starving people), only one pound of contaminated meat is produced. The other 15 pounds is animal waste which further pollutes the environment, eventually working its way into human beings as well. In terms of acreage, it takes 3.75 acres to supply a human with meat and only .5 acre to supply a human with dairy and vegetables only .16 acre is needed for a complete vegetarian. If Americans were to reduce their meat consumption only ten percent, it would free 12 million tons of grain annually for human consumption that is enough grain to feed 60 million people. One acre of land can grow 20,000 pounds of potatoes, but only 165 pounds of beef. The cattle of the world, taken all together, consume a quantity of food equal to the caloric needs of 8.7 billion people - which is nearly double the current population of the planet!

In a world where a child dies of starvation every two seconds, the whole system in the United States (designed by the Rockefeller Eastern establishment and the NWO proponents) is a criminal enterprise and indeed constitutes a "holocaust" of a different nature - these people are criminals and the crimes are against humanity. Because of the nature of American farming, we will experience food shortages in the 1990's as there were gasoline shortages twenty years before. Over four million acres of crop land are being lost to erosion each year, which is an area the size of Connecticut. Eighty-five percent of this is directly associated with raising livestock!

The Production of meats, dairy products and eggs accounts for 33% of all the raw materials used for all purposes in the United States. In contrast, growing grains, vegetables and fruits for human consumption uses less than 5% of the raw material used for the production of meat. If the whole planet were to eat according to the practices used by the United States, the entire petroleum reserve of the planet would be exhausted within 13 years.

---

Fiber Diets in the Treatment of Diabetes," *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 88:482, 1978 Alter, M., "Multiple Sclerosis and Nutrition", *Archives of Neurology*, 23:460, 1970 Malhotra, A., "A Comparison of Unrefined Wheat and Rice Diet in the Management of Duodenal Ulcer," *Lancet*, 2:736, 1982 Burkitt D., "Dietary Fiber and Disease," *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 229:1068, 1974 Blaw, S., and Schultz, D., *Arthritis*, Doubleday, 1974 Donegan, W., "The Association of Body Weight with Recurrent Cancer", *Cancer*, 41:1590, 1978 Kellgren, J., "Osteo-arthritis..." *Annals of Rheumatic Disease*, 17:388, 1958 Lucas, P., "Dietary Fat Aggravates Rheumatoid Arthritis," *Clinical Research*, 29:754A, 1981 Parke, A., "Rheumatoid Arthritis and Food", *British Medical Journal*, 282:2027, 1981. Derrick, F., "Kidney Stone Disease: Eval and Medical Management" *Postgraduate Medical Journal*, 66:115, 1979 Kannel, W., "Should All Hypertension be Treated? Yes" *Contra verstes in Therapeutics*, Lasagna, L. (ed) W.B. Saunders, 1980 *National Academy of Sciences*, "An Evaluation of the Salmonella Problem", a report to the US Dept of Agriculture and FDA, prepared by the Committee on Salmonella, *National Research Council*, 1969 Stoller, K., "Feeding an Epidemic" *Animals Agenda*, May 1987 pg 32-33 Lindahl, O., "Vegetarian Regimen with Reduced Medication in the Treatment of Bronchial Asthma" *Journal of Asthma*, 22:44, 1985.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Animals wastes account for more than ten times as much water pollution as the total amount attributable to the entire human population, and the meat industry accounts for more than three times as much harmful organic waste water pollution than the rest of the industries in the United States combined. The livestock of the United States produce 20 times as much fecal matter as the entire human population of the country - over one billion tons per year. A feedlot with 20,000 cattle produces the same amount of organic waste as a city of 320,000 people. Every 24 hours, the poisoned animals destined for America's dinner tables produce 20 billion pounds of waste (250,000 pounds of waste per second). We're knee-deep in the shit of the New World Order.<sup>21</sup>

In terms of water consumption, to produce one days food for a meat eater takes 4,000 gallons of water for a vegetarian diet it takes only 300 gallons. The amount of water a 1,000 pound steer uses over its brief lifetime, according to Newsweek Magazine, is enough to float a standard battleship in the US Navy. Over 50% of the water consumed in the United States goes to irrigate land to grow feed and fodder for livestock.

The rainforests of the world are being wiped out at an astonishing rate in order to raise livestock. Besides wiping out the main source of the oxygen supply for the human population, an incredible array of medicinal plants that could help the human species are being wiped out. The irony is that the jungle terrain has been leached of minerals by the rain forests that were cleared, and they are not very suitable for growing artificially transposed crops. The desertification of the planet is in progress, and the transformation into a hot, carbon-dioxide rich planet suitable for any Reptilian species is happening right before our eyes.

### Refined Foods and Degenerative Physiological Processes

As if the fiasco with meat, eggs and dairy products wasn't enough, the consumption of specific kinds of "food additives" has been slowly but inexorably programmed into the public. Many of these substances were initially met with public outcry between lobby-

---

<sup>21</sup> Maidenburg, H.J., "The Livestock Explosion," *New York Times*, July 1, 1973 Lappe, F., *Diet For a Small Planet*, Ballantine Books, NY, 1982 Altschul, A., "Proteins: Their Chemistry and Politics", Basic Books, 1965 Wolfbaust, C., "Mineral Resource for Agricultural Use", *Agriculture and Energy*, 1977 U.S. Bureau of Mines, Facts and Problems, 1975 pg 758-868 *USDA Economics and Statistics Service*, Natural Resource Capital in U.S. Agriculture: Irrigation, Drainage and Conservation Investments Since 1900, ESCS Staff Paper, March 1979 Myers, N., "Cheap Meat Vs. Priceless Rainforests," *Vegetarian Times*, May 1982 DeWalt, B., "The Cattle Are Eating the Forest," *The Bulletin of Atomic Scientists* "World Conservation Strategy in Brief", *World Wildlife Fund*, 1980 "The Browning of America", *Newsweek*, Feb 22, 1981 Fields, R., "America's Appetite For Meat is Ruining Our Water", *Vegetarian Times*, January 1985 Myles, B., "U.S. Anti-Pollution Laws May Boost Cattle-Feeders Cost - and Meal Prices," *Christian Science Monitor*, March 11, 1974 Raw Materials in the U.S. Economy, 1900-1977, Technical Paper 47, U.S. Department of Commerce, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines Har. R., "How Meat Robs America of Energy," *Vegetarian Times*, April 1983 Roller, W.L et al, "Energy Costs of Intensive Livestock Production" *American Society of Agricultural Engineers*, June 1975, Paper 75-4042 *Scientific American*, February 1974

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

ridden government legislation and mass-media battering over decades, the public has sunk to a state of apathy about the quality of the very food they eat. It has not become clear in the public mind that the nature of the "foods" they provided with are the source of a whole plethora of physiological problems. As a result of this public apathy, immense profits are being made at the expense of human beings. Consciousness is the only answer to this problem. Einstein once said that the answers to problems do not come from the same state of consciousness that created them. That is the key, and the growth in consciousness begins with awareness about the nature of what is happening. Virtually ALL the credibility of the mass media about food, and the companies that supply food, is based on public ignorance.

### **Refined Sugar Products and Their Effect on the Body and Mind**

All natural substances, when refined and purified synthetically, undergo a basic change in character. Refined sugar is an excellent example. Because refined sugar causes physiological changes in the body of a temporary pleasant nature (which mask significant degenerative effects), it has been relatively simple to push this substance on an unsuspecting population. It is estimated that refined sugar production is approximately 200 billion pounds per year, and personal consumption, in well-to-do countries, often exceeds 100 pounds per year.

Consumption of processed foods (which are laced with sugar) cost the American public more than \$54 billion in dental bills each year, so the dental industry reaps huge profits from the programmed addiction of the public to sugar products - not that the public is being given much of a choice in the selection of processed food. In 1948, a \$57,000 ten-year study was awarded to Harvard University by the Sugar Research Foundation to find out how sugar causes cavities in teeth and how to prevent it. In 1958, *Time* magazine reported the findings, which were reported in the *Dental Association Journal*. They discovered there was no way to prevent the problem and their funding immediately disappeared.

Physiological symptoms from over-consumption, according to the best medical evidence available, produces diabetes, obesity, and heart problems. Coronary disease has been regarded as a complication of diabetes both coronary disease and diabetes have a common cause - the consumption of white refined sugar and white refined flour. Of all the foods processed by humans, refined carbohydrates like sugar and flour and altered the most. In order to get five ounces of refined sugar, over 2.5 pounds of sugar beets are processed, removing 90 percent of the fibrous material. The result is an eight-fold concentration of sucrose. Yes, sugar is made *from* natural ingredients (sugar cane or sugar beets) so is heroin.

The word "carbohydrate" is the security blanket for the sugar pushers, and it is deliberately misleading. On packaged ingredient labels sugar (as a *refined* carbohydrate) is lumped in with all the other carbohydrates in order to hide the effective sugar content from the buyer. In addition, chemists use the word "sugar" to describe an entire group of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

substances that are *similar but are not identical*. The substance called *glucose* is a sugar found in fruits and vegetables that is the key material in the metabolic processes of all organic life forms. It is always present in the blood and is often referred to as "blood sugar". *Dextrose* is derived synthetically from starch, *fructose* is found in fruit, *maltose* is a sugar present within malt and fermented products, *lactose* is a natural sugar found in milk, and *sucrose* is a refined synthetic sugar made from sugar cane and the sugar beet.

When plants containing sucrose are refined, they are stripped of their life force, vitamins and minerals. What remains is a sterile, pure carbohydrate that the human body cannot use. When ingested, there is incomplete metabolism, resulting in the formation of *toxic compounds*, such as pyruvic acid and sucrose structures containing five carbon atoms. The pyruvic acid accumulates in the brain and nervous system and the abnormal sucrose structures accumulate in the blood, interfering with the normal respiratory processes of the cell and depriving them of oxygen. *In order to even absorb this "pre-digested" carbohydrate, the body has to deplete its store of vitamins and minerals (thiamine and B vitamins), creating an imbalance.* Sugar is, in effect, an *antinutrient* it increases the need for nutrients in the body. A shining example is a pre-sweetened cereal with vitamins added to it. The product is entirely self-defeating and injurious to the body. Realizing this to some degree, the Federal Trade Commission made sugar advertisers cease their claims that sugar was an "energy builder" and a "nutrient". If sugar consumption continues, a gradual process of cell death occurs that leads to a degenerative condition.

Since upwards of 70% of the human diet is composed of refined carbohydrates (refined sugar, white flour, polished rice, macaroni, and most breakfast cereals), it is not hard to understand why the population is developing a host of degenerative diseases. Truth in advertising would be the end of three major television networks, five hundred magazines and several thousand newspapers, plus several thousand parasitic businesses that thrive off a deluded public and depend heavily on false, misleading and deceptive practices. This is to some degree recognized, but is anyone taking their Congressmen to task and demanding some action? Obviously not. The more you see a product advertised, the more of a ripp-off and health hazard it represents. Coca-Cola, for example, contains substances that are known poisons it also causes degeneration of the teeth and stomach lining it's the "real thing".

About 45 companies, including the American Sugar Refining Company, Coca-Cola, General Foods, General Mills, Nestles, and Pet Milk have as their "front organization" a group called The Nutrition Foundation. It would appear that from the evidence and historical record, the mass media and advertising companies always tell you the opposite of what is actually the case - in other words they lie to you. Because those lies involve the physiological degeneration of the human population, it constitutes criminal negligence and a situation of deliberate genocide (albeit a long-term slow genocide) that is not immediately recognized by the "now" generation. They can get away with it because the human body can tolerate a lot of abuse before it becomes obvious that something is wrong, but why allow abuse to continue in the first place?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Just as the military industrial complex will not promote research into the effects of the electromagnetic emanations they produce on the human being, in truth, so it has been with the case of refined sugar products. In 1957, Professor E.V. McCollum published *A History of Nutrition* in order to write the work, he reviewed over 200,000 published scientific papers. He found that between 1816 and 1940, *there was not one controlled experiment within the framework of establishment science performed with refined sugar to indicate the health effects on human physiology.*

Sugar taken every day in processed foods produces a continuously over-acid condition, and more and more minerals are required from deep in the body in an attempt to rectify the balance. Eventually, so much calcium is taken from the bones and teeth that decay and a condition of generalized weakening manifests itself.

During the process of continuous sugar consumption, especially with today's processed foods, excess sugar is stored in the liver in the form of glucose until the capacity of the liver to do so is reached. During this process, the liver becomes somewhat enlarged, and excess glucose is returned to the blood in the form of fatty acids, which are stored in the inactive muscular areas of the body, which is everywhere they people gain weight (stomach, buttocks, breasts, thighs, etc). When these areas have been filled to capacity, the fatty acids are then sent to organs (heart, kidneys, etc), which causes them to begin a process of degeneration. Abnormal blood pressure begins to occur, the brain functions are affected, the structural quality of the cellular structures within the blood decline, an overabundance of white cells occurs, creation of new tissue declines, and the immune system is affected.

One of the keys to orderly brain function is glutamic acid, and this compound is found in many vegetables. When sugar is consumed, the bacteria in the intestines which manufacture B vitamin complexes begin to die - these bacteria normally thrive in a symbiotic relationship with the human body. When the B vitamin complex level declines, the glutamic acid (normally transformed into "go" "no-go" directive neural enzymes by the B vitamins) is not processed and sleepiness occurs, as well as a decreased ability for short term memory function and numerical calculative abilities.<sup>22</sup> The removal of B vitamins when foods are "processed" makes the situation even more tenuous. *The activity of removing precious vitamins from food during processing, which makes it nutritionally worthless and a medical hazard, and then establishing a multi-billion dollar market on "supplementary vitamins" in order to further compound the already bulging medical profits gained from people eating the food, constitutes another intentional criminal act.* Processing one hundred tons of brown rice, removing all the nutrients, yields seventy tons of white polished rice it lessens the quantity of real food and replaces it with a lesser quantity of a substance which is a physiological hazard. The fact that polishing rice removed the essential nutrients was known in 1912, after the experiments by Dr. Casimir Funk at the Lister Institute in London.

---

<sup>22</sup> This is one of the keys for understanding the effect of MSG on the human brain, discussed later.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **The Deliberate Use of Refined Sugar to Assist Degenerative Disease**

You can immediately see the effect that consumption of refined sugar has on a population, and *since these effects are known, the distribution of refined sugar to a population constitutes a criminal act.* In Vietnam the U.S. Government instituted a very successful program of selling the Vietnamese processed polished rice (which you can see at the supermarket) as a replacement for their whole grain rice which contains the B vitamin (thiamine) complex. Immediately the general health of the Vietnamese began to suffer, especially when they were exposed to American processed foods and soft beverages. The combination of white rice and white sugar was a lethal combination for the Vietnamese. U.S. medical officials in Vietnam in 1971 pretended to be stumped, and decided to announce that a mysterious disease was being coming rampant and a vaccine had to be found. Warnings were broadcast over radio and television and millions of leaflets were dropped. The Vietnamese government was then stuck with the bill for blood plasma and IV fluids which the U.S. Government airlifted in to "solve the problem". I remember it because I was there when this was going on.

### **Refined Sugar, Diabetes and Hypoglycemia**

Dietary causes are not the only cause of a malfunction of body insulin production, but dietary relationships are what we will focus on here.

From World War I to the Vietnam era, physical examinations of draftees points to a steady increase of diabetes among teenagers and the population in general. Diabetes is the leading cause of blindness, as well as a major contributor to disability and death from disease of the kidney and the heart. The current estimate of those with diabetes in the United States is more than twenty million people. The number of people suffering from pre-diabetic symptoms, hypoglycemia (low blood glucose, very often the precursor of full diabetes) is estimated to be over 100 million people the number is going up each day because of the criminal practices of the American food industry and the spineless government beset with payoffs and constant lobbying for increased profits.

According to a September 1973 letter from the Department of Health, Education and Welfare (an organization that exists, like others, to ensure the exact opposite), *unpublished* data shows that out of 134,000 people interviewed in 1973, 66,000 (49.2%) reported the symptoms of hyperglycemia (sweating, shakiness, trembling, anxiety, rapid heartbeat, headache, weakness, and occasionally seizures and coma). According to the *Journal of the American Medical Association* in 1973, "the majority of people with these symptoms do not have hypoglycemia". The fact they they do not state *what* they have is significant, yet they cannot claim to know *unless* they really know what is happening and they are not telling anyone.

Since the HEW study remains unpublished the AMA can claim not to know about it, and say that the claims of widespread hypoglycemia in the United States are "not supported by medical evidence", since the HEW study reported statistical epidemiological

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

evidence. The patients reported the evidence, not the doctors. Therefore, it is not "medical" evidence.

Hippocrates never described a case of diabetes. The only country where actual statistics relating to diabetes and the consumption of sugar is Denmark. In 1880, the average Danish citizen consumed over 29 pounds of refined sugar annually. At that time, the recorded death rate from diabetes was 1.8 per 100,000. In 1911, consumption more than doubled to 82 pounds per person, and the death rate from diabetes rose to 8 per 100,000. In 1934, sugar consumption rose to 113 pounds per person and the death rate from diabetes rose to 18.9 per 100,000. Before World War II, Denmark has a higher consumption of sugar than any other European country. It is interesting that one out of five people in Denmark also have cancer. In Sweden, annual consumption per person of refined sugar rose from 12 pounds in 1880 to over 120 pounds per person in 1929. One out of six people in Sweden has cancer. The conclusion is inescapable: as refined sugar consumption increases, the incidence of fatal disease increases to match it.

The discovery of *synthetically produced insulin* meant that the pharmaceutical industry had another financial windfall, and the surge in refined sugar production in the United States in the 1920's ensured that the profit would escalate dramatically. Taking too little or too much insulin can cause insulin shock. In 1924, low levels of glucose in the blood were declared to be a symptom of excessive insulin. Dr. Seale Harris of the University of Alabama began to notice symptoms of insulin shock in many people who were neither diabetic nor taking any insulin. These people were diagnosed as having low levels of glucose in their blood (diabetics have high levels of glucose). Dr. Harris pointed out that the cure for low blood glucose was self-government of the body by giving up refined sugar, candy, coffee and soft drinks. Needless to say, neither the medical establishment nor the food industry was amused by this fact, because patients with hyperinsulin situations could never be made to be dependent on the medical system when they could take care of the problem themselves by watching their diet.

Furthermore, in 1929, Dr. Frederick Banting, the discoverer of insulin, informed the medical establishment that the way to prevent diabetes was to cut down on "dangerous" sugar bingeing.

There is sufficient evidence that the introduction of externally applied insulin by the medical establishment really exacerbates the problem in that it really does not seem to solve anything. A case in point is England, where the deaths because of diabetes in 1925 were 112 million people. After the introduction of insulin shots in 1925, deaths rose to 115 million in 1926, and have continued to rise: 131 million in 1928, 142 million in 1929, and 145 million in 1931.

In the 1930's researchers in the United States discovered that Chinese and Japanese who take rice (natural, not polished) as their principle food had very little diabetes. They also noticed that Jews and Italians had a high incidence of diabetes, as their sugar intake was correspondingly higher. Other statistics in the United States show that the outbreak of



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

diabetes dropped sharply during World War I when sugar was rationed (except it was not rationed to the soldiers who were doomed anyway and the military incidence of diabetes went up).

Refined sugar was introduced to Japan after the U.S. Civil War, and the Japanese used it as a medicine. By 1906, 45,000 acres of sugar cane were cultivated in Japan. As the Japanese consumed more sugar, the onset of "western" diseases increased.

When we eat, the process of digestion converts food into glucose, which is carried in the blood to the pancreas, where the increased blood glucose level stimulates the production of insulin to balance the glucose level. The insulin is carried in the blood to the liver, where excess glucose is converted to glycogen, which is then stored in the liver. A decrease in blood glucose, on the other hand, stimulates secretion of cortical hormones in the adrenal gland and hormones in the pituitary gland (ACTH) which raise the blood glucose level by converting some of the stored glycogen in the liver to glucose. In a healthy body, the blood glucose level is maintained by the interplay of insulin, cortical hormones, and ACTH.

Consumption of refined sugar products (as well as honey and fruits) overstimulates the pancreas, causing over-production of insulin, converting too much glucose into glycogen, depressing the blood glucose level and producing a condition of hyperinsulinism, or hypoglycemia. As the pancreas tires of producing insulin to counteract the consumption of sugar, the blood sugar begins to rise significantly. When the insulin supply becomes inadequate in this manner, the liver cannot effectively convert excess glucose to glycogen. This condition is known as diabetes.

The fact that the recommendation exists in the medical community for a diabetic to consume glucose tablets or sugar cubes when they feel an incident of insulin shock coming on is incredible and counter to established scientific data on the physiological operation of the human body, yet the public meekly accepts this in a blind trust of those "who know better than we do". Mass media commercials continually create the atmosphere that the public is a collective bunch of imbeciles, and one that suggests that the medical community and the pharmaceutical companies only care about the welfare of the public. The Department of Health, Education and Welfare should be renamed for what it really stands for, based on its activity and accomplishments over the years: The Department of Disease Production, Mind Control of the Young and Sociological Dependency.

In 1960, Japanese doctor Nyoiti Sakurazawa noted, "no Western doctor can cure diabetes, even thirty years after the discovery of insulin. Physicians have continued to recommend insulin, condemning diabetics to walk with an insulin crutch for the rest of their lives, yet on the 25th anniversary of the discovery of insulin, the inefficiency of insulin as a treatment or cure for diabetes was publicly admitted. In the meantime, millions of diabetics have paid millions of dollars for this ineffective remedy. The number of diabetics is increasing every day. Once they begin taking insulin, they can expect to feed the pockets of the doctors and pharmaceutical corporations as long as they live."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1964, Sakurazawa said, "I am confident that Western medicine will admit what has been known in the Orient for years: *sugar is without question the number one murderer in the history of humanity* - much more lethal than opium or radioactive fallout. Sugar is the greatest evil that modern industrial civilization has visited upon the countries of the Far East and Africa (genocide)...foolish people who give or sell candy to babies will one day, to their horror, that they have much to answer for."

In 1991, according to the 1993 World Almanac and Book of Facts, the United States exported \$12.1 million dollars of sugar and imported \$713 million dollars worth of sugar, much to the delight of the medical and pharmaceutical industries, and the detriment of the population. Increased sugar consumption and the resulting symptoms of hypoglycemia have also contributed toward an increasing number of accidents on the highways of the world - the carnage continues. Consult the composite chronology in Appendix A to research *how sugar as a population modifying drug* has been historically handled, and by whom. It is some of the same people who later were involved in opium trafficking and today traffick in heroin and cocaine worldwide.<sup>23</sup>

### **The Introduction of Chemical Food Additives into the Food Supply and the Effect on Human Behavior and the Brain**

Food additives are substances added to processed food to allegedly improve taste, color, smell, flavor and preservability. In many cases, "processed foods" represent wholesome food that has been degraded through processing, often resulting in "foods" that contain substances that have cumulative toxic effects that produce disease and degeneration in humans that eat them. Additives; some of which are cumulatively toxic, are added to conceal the poor quality and nature of the food provided for us while at the same time effecting the human brain and behavior. Although substances that affect the human body in this way must by law be regulated, lobbied loopholes by food manufacturers allow consistent assault of the mental capacity of children and adults, promote and encourage aberrant behavior patterns and interfere with the capacity to learn and process information.

---

<sup>23</sup> Abrahamson, E.M., Mind Body and Sugar *Journal of the American Medical Association*, 83:729, 1924  
Hinsworth, H., *Clinical Science*, 2:117, 1935  
Fredericks, C., "Low Blood Sugar and You" *Campbell, G., Nutrition and Diseases*, 1973  
New York Times, "Ailment Striking Young in Vietnam", July 22, 1973  
Duffy, W., "The Sugar Blues", 1975  
Deeri, D., *The History of Sugar*  
Strong, L., *The Story of Sugar*,  
Colum, E., *A History of Nutrition*  
Roberts, H., "Sugar Unmasked as a Highway Killer", *Prevention Magazine*, March 1972  
*Medical World News*, January 1972/March 1973  
Price, W., "Nutrition and Physical Degeneration" *Academy of Applied Nutrition*, 1948; *Dope Incorporated and the Unseen Hand*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **The Canyon Verde School Study on Additives**

After the use of saccharin was marginally addressed in 1976, many people began to look at the use of chemical food additives more closely. After a school nutritionist met with student resistance on food guidelines, a study was conducted 1982 at the Canyon Verde School in California. The study was performed by students, who used three groups of rats to demonstrate the effect of additives. The control group of rats was fed natural food and clean water. The second group was fed natural food, clean water and hotdogs. The third group was fed sugar-coated cereal and fruit punch. The fourth group was fed doughnuts and cola.

It was immediately apparent that the different diets had different effects on behavior in the three groups. The rats receiving natural food and clean water remained attentive and alert. The rats receiving natural food and hotdogs *became violent and fought aggressively*. The third group of rats subsisting on products containing sugar-coated cereal and fruit punch were *nervous, hyperactive and behaved aimlessly*. The fourth group subsisting on doughnuts and cola *were unable to function as a social unit. They were fearful and had trouble sleeping*.

### **The Effect of Paternal Consumption of Additives on Newborn Behavior**

During the 1982 study with four groups of rats and food consumption, many of the rats became pregnant in each group. The students had the opportunity to see the extended result of diet on newborn organisms. *The newborn rats displayed the same traits as the mothers in each separate group, which meant that (1) chemical additives may have passed to the newborns in the mothers milk, or (2) chemical additives may be capable of passing through placental membranes, or (3) chemical additives may be capable of passing through the blood-brain barrier, as the fetal organisms shared the same blood with the mother.*

### **Change of Diet and Reversal of Physiological Symptoms**

When students in the Canyon Verde Study reverted to natural food for the groups who had received food with additives, it took several weeks for the rats to return to a natural state of behavior. It is unknown whether this same time period applies to humans, especially after sustained consumption of these chemicals by the time a child becomes an adult, but there are encouraging indications that symptoms can be reversed by altering human diet. When the children at Canyon Verde school began eating foods without chemical additives (BHT, BHA, TBHQ and artificial flavors and colors), profound changes began to take place. Students formerly disruptive and hyperactive became civilized, calm and attentive.<sup>24</sup> We will discuss some of these other additives in detail later.

---

<sup>24</sup> It is these same students who would be candidates for psychological therapy and intervention with psychotropic drugs such as Ritalin, Cylert or Dexidrine, when all the time the problem was in the diet of the children. This is discussed in another chapter.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Effect of Sugar, Synthetic Colorings and Flavours on the Brain

Although the effect on *behavior* of these chemicals can be quite dramatic, the effect on *brain processing and intelligence* can also be shown to be significant. Three years before the Canyon Verde study in 1979, the schools in New York City made a basic change in the school lunch program that excluded foods with a high sugar content, as well as eliminating foods with two synthetic coloring chemicals. Within one year, the scores on standardized California achievement tests went up 8%. The school system then banned all synthetic food colorings and flavoring. The scores went up another 4%. Three years later in 1983, all foods containing BITT and BHA were removed from school lunch programs. The scores increased an additional 4%. *This means that school lunch programs are decreasing the mental capacity of children by at least 16%.*

### Food Additives and Hyperactivity in Children

A school study on rats and the experience of the students in New York City is not the only indicator that artificial colors and preservatives are causing behavioral hyperactivity in children. *Lancet*, the journal of the British Medical Association, despite its allopathic orientation, reported that these substances are capable of producing hyperactivity. The journal once focused on Yellow No. 5, chemically known as tartrazine, and the preservative benzoic acid, commonly found in processed foods. These two chemicals produced dramatic reactions in 79% of children.<sup>25</sup> Although a direct reference could not be located, it is claimed that the Surgeon General of the United States claimed that 8,000 people die of cancer each year from synthetic chemicals in food.

### Testing of Additives: A Commentary

If manufacturers bother to test synthetic chemical additives at all, they test them on animals which are insulated from the environmental co-factors that people are normally exposed to which are known to aggravate cancer and other degenerative disease. Given that sufficient research has been conducted worldwide on the physical and psychological effect of these chemicals, combined with the known fact that they are immune from regulation because of loopholes, one can only conclude that *they continue to be added to processed foods deliberately in order to increase the likelihood of degenerative disease requiring medical intervention, producing financial gain and incentive for the medical complex, which constitutes criminal negligence and, in some cases, deliberate criminal homicide for those who directly die as a result of these chemicals. The fact that one of the items on the agenda of the 1995 Congress is to scale down manufacturer liability claims*

---

<sup>25</sup> A book on this specific subject was written by Dr. Benjamin Feingold entitled "Why Your Child is Hyperactive". Feingold was an allergist as Kaiser Permanente in San Francisco who asserted that synthetic colors, flavorings and preservatives were a major co-factor in both childhood learning disorders and behavior/conduct disorders. He started national clearinghouses known as "Feingold Groups" and his known for the "Feingold Diet", in use by families worldwide. For information, contact the Feingold Association, P.O. Box 6550, Alexandria, Virginia 22306, or call 703-768-3287. A newsletter is also available.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

is indicative of a pre-emptive attempt to limit future litigation on this and related issues affecting the health and welfare of the world population, especially in the experimental testing ground known as the United States.

### Artificial Sweeteners

When sugar is mutely recognized by medical doctors and patients alike as being the source of some problem, artificial sweeteners are often recommended. These synthetic substances have been widely documented as causing a variety of problems in those that are sensitive to them (lack of sensitivity in others may be due to the fact that any symptomology that might be caused by them is overwhelmed by symptoms caused by other factors) it is analogous to replacing heroin addiction with methadone addiction. The programmed addiction to sweetness takes a lot to overcome. The fact that it cannot be overcome easily by a population that is basically unconscious is no surprise.

### Saccharin

In 1977, Canada's Health Protection Branch (the equivalent to the FDA), released a major study indicating that saccharin causes bladder cancer in rats. This prompted the FDA to "propose" a ban. Studies carried out by the National Cancer Institute (which relies on the existence of cancer for its own existence) "indicated" that saccharin use "is not associated with an increased risk of bladder cancer." The National Academy of Science also echoes that position. It might be stated that the effect of saccharin on the unborn fetus is unknown. It is a well known fact that today, more people make a living from cancer than die of it - and the death rate is increasing.

### Cyclamates

In 1937 a scientist at the University of Illinois, as the story goes, happened to lay a lit cigarette on a pile of crystal-like powder he was experimenting with. When he picked up the cigarette and inhaled he noticed that the powder on the cigarette tasted sweet. What scientist Michael Sveda had discovered was the sweet taste of cyclamates, acid derivatives 30 times sweeter than sugar. Abbott Laboratories in Chicago became aware of this and began to market cyclamates in the early 1950's. It reigned as the foremost sugar alternative until 1970, when the FDA banned it after learning it caused bladder tumors in laboratory animals. In 1973, Abbott asked the FDA to allow cyclamates back on the market. The FDA, after reviewing Abbotts research, indicated to Abbott that it had not indicated to a "reasonable certainty" that cyclamate was safe for human consumption. Not one word was said about the biased conflict of interest in allowing Abbott to present safety data on its own product.

In 1982, Abbott "arrived" at more data and again petitioned the FDA to allow its sale, oblivious of any potential risks inherent in the compound. The FDA called on its

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Cancer Assessment Committee (CAC) to review the data. In 1984, the CAC concluded that "the evidence on cyclamate indicated it was safe". It is not known if members of the CAC were paid by Abbott, or influenced in any way to disregard known scientific information, in order to come up with this criminally negligent decision. However, a separate review of cyclamates by the National Academy of Sciences in 1985 stated that while cyclamate "did not appear to be carcinogenic in and of itself", "some evidence suggested that it may promote the growth of tumors when it combines with other carcinogens." Abbott Laboratories is still in the process of petitioning the government to reintroduce cyclamates into the food supply.

### Sucralose

The substance called *sucralose* is approximately 600 times sweeter than regular sugar (sucrose). Sucralose is a derivative of refined sugar, making it even more insidious insofar as its effect on the body. In 1992, the FDA was in the process of studying a petition for use of sucralose in 15 foods and beverages, including fruit spreads, milk products and salad dressings. At the same time officials in Canada, Australia and the EFEC were also considering its use. The current status of sucralose is unknown. *Manufacturer: Johnson & Johnson. May have effect on thymus gland, important to the immune system.*

### Stevia Leaves (natural) and the extract Stevioside

Currently used in 10 countries, including Japan, Paraguay and Brazil, stevioside is an extract from the leaves of the stevia plant. The leaves are 300 times sweeter than sugar. The leaves are known to be non-toxic and benign. The stevia is a South American shrub also grown in Asia and parts of California. Indian tribes in South America have used stevia for centuries as a digestive aid and as a topical dressing for wound healing. Recent studies indicate that it can increase glucose tolerance and decrease blood sugar levels. Stevia gained great popularity in the 1980's in the United States. Celestial Seasonings used it as a flavoring for many of their teas. In 1986, without warning, the FDA came into their warehouse and seized their stock of stevia. No reason was given for the seizure; the company was simply told they could not use it in their teas. The extract stevioside is presumed safe, although it slightly alters the taste of food and can leave an aftertaste. In 1991, the FDA banned stevia, claiming it was "an unsafe food additive", even though it is available in many other countries, presumably to prevent it from competing with aspartame and other synthetic chemical sweeteners. The American Herbal Products Association (AHPA) has petitioned the FDA to lift the ban on stevia, based on the fact that stevia is not a food additive, but a food with a long record of safety.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> Despite the apparent ban, stevia is still available: White Stevia powder is available from The Body Ecology Diet in Atlanta, Georgia, at 800-896-7838 or 404-266-1366. Two ounces of powder are about \$20 plus S&H and lasts about 3-9 months. A company called Consumer Direct has Stevia tea at about \$18.20 plus S&H, 80 bags, and a 60ml bottle of concentrated liquid for \$16 plus S&H. 800-899-9908.(AZ).

### **Alitame**

This substance is made from amino acids, like aspartame. The manufacturer is Pfizer, Inc. Alitame is 2,000 times sweeter than sugar. Pfizer, a pharmaceutical company known for making some drugs with serious side effects, petitioned the FDA in 1986 for approval. As of 1992, the approval is still pending. *Manufacturer: Pfizer, Inc.*

### **Acesulfame K (ACK)**

Acesulfame K has come under fire as a possible cancer promoter. It is marketed as "Sunette" in a sugar substitute called "Sweet One", and is found in foods such as pudding and gum. Soon after the substance was approved in 1988, during the Bush administration, critics charged that some evidence suggested it might cause tumors in rats. When the FDA reviewed the studies conducted on the sweetener (studies paid for by the maker, which constitute a conflict of interest, invalidating the safety of the product) it found that "over time", rats who consumed AK "ended up with no higher incidence of tumors than would be expected to occur naturally during their lifetime". *Manufacturer: Hoechst Celanese Labs. (German company). Used in some flavors of Trident sugarless gum.*<sup>21</sup>

### **Aspartame**

**(L-aspartyl L-phenylalanine methyl ester)**

Today we have "Nutra-Sweet®", which is widely used in a plethora of consumables, despite a demonstrated neurological reaction in some people. It is estimated that as many as 20,000,000 people cannot metabolize phenylalanine, and this inability is genetically inherited by children. The inability to metabolize phenylalanine can lead to mental retardation in children. This means a risk of retardation for millions of children. A multi-billion dollar enterprise, this substance is said to be "refined" from "natural" substances. Like other "refined" substances, it represents a health threat to the general public. No long term studies have been performed to evaluate the physiological effects of this substance, yet the public is lead to believe it is absolutely safe. Technically, the chemical is called aspartame, and *it was once on a Pentagon list of biowarfare chemicals submitted to Congress*.<sup>22</sup> Aspartame is in over 4,000 products worldwide and is consumed by over 200 million people in the United States alone. What follows is a skeletal examination of the chronology related to aspartame. A more detailed chronology is given later in this chapter based on information provided to us by the Aspartame Consumer Safety Network.

Aspartame is produced by G.D. Searle Company, founded in 1888 and located in Skokie, Illinois. It is about 200 times sweeter than the refined sugar that it is meant to replace, *and it is known to erode intelligence and affect short-term memory. It is*

<sup>21</sup> *Dallas Morning News*, July 6, 1991, p8. "New Artificial Sweeteners Rekindle Debate..."

<sup>22</sup> According to Alex Constantine in his essay entitled "Sweet Poison"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*essentially a chemical weapon designed to impact populations en masse.* It is an rDNA derivative made from two amino acids, L-phenylalanine, L-aspartic acid and methanol. Originally discovered during a search for an ulcer drug in 1966, it was "approved" by the FDA in 1974 as a "food additive". Approval was followed by a retraction based on demonstrated public concern over the fact that the substance produced brain tumors in rats. According to the 1974 FDA task force set up to examine aspartame and G.D.Searle, "we have uncovered serious deficiencies in Searles operations and practices, which undermine the basis for reliance on Searle's integrity in conducting high quality animal research to accurately determine the toxic potential of its products." The task force report concluded with the recommendation that G.D. Searle should face a Grand Jury "to identify more particularly the nature of the violations, and to identify all those responsible."<sup>29</sup>

In 1976, an FDA "task force" brought into question all of G.D. Searle's aspartame testing procedures conducted between 1967 and 1975. The final FDA report noted faulty and fraudulent product testing, knowingly misrepresented product testing, knowingly misrepresented findings, and instances of irrelevant animal research. In other word, illegal criminal activity. Understandably scared, Searle officials sought to suppress the FDA findings and obstruct justice. They turned to Nixon and Ford administration operative Donald Rumsfeld and elected him "chairman of the Searle organization." In 1977, the *Wall Street Journal* detailed the fact that Rumsfeld made efforts to "mend fences" by asking "what Searle could do" in the face of the changes. Also in 1977, Dr. Adrian Gross, a pathologist working for the FDA, uncovered evidence that G.D.Searle might have committed criminal fraud in withholding adverse data on aspartame.<sup>30</sup>

The FDA requested that U.S. Attorney Samuel Skinner be hired to investigate Searle's aspartame testing procedures in January 1977. Samuel Skinner was the federal prosecutor responsible for convincing the Grand Jury to investigate whether Searle willfully and criminally withheld data that cast doubt on the safety of aspartame. In February 1977, Skinner met with Searle attorneys at the Chicago law firm of Sidney & Austin. Suddenly, newly elected President Carter announced that Skinner would not remain in office, and Skinner thereafter announced that he would be hired by Sidney & Austin. Obviously, Skinner then had to recuse himself from the Searle prosecution. The case was taken over by U.S. Attorney William Conlon, who essentially sat on the case, despite complaints from the Justice Department, which was urging that a grand jury be convened to prosecute Searle Company for falsifying Nutra-Sweet test data. Failing to preform his duty, Conlon also joined Searle's law firm in January 1979.

Skinner's defection from the FDA might have been prompted by the results of the review of the Searle studies. David Hattan, deputy director of the FDA Division of

---

<sup>29</sup> *The Guardian*, England, July 20, 1990. *The Guardian* also published articles that prompted the NutraSweet Company in Deerborn, Illinois to file a lawsuit for libel, maintaining that "safety issues were resolved long ago". The *Guardian* cited documents submitted to a British government committee reviewing artificial sweeteners.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Toxicological Review and Evaluation, concedes that anyone reading the original FDA investigation reports is likely to be "shocked" by what they reveal. He says that the ensuing review of the Searle studies, in which he was involved from the time of his arrival in 1978, was one of the most thorough in the agency's history. It included an unprecedented hearing before a public board of inquiry composed of experts from outside the agency. Arthur Hayes, Jr., then Commissioner of the FDA appointed by Reagan, agreed with Searle and the FDA's Bureau of Foods (now the Center for Food Safety and Applied Nutrition) that "an appropriate analysis of the data showed no significant increases in tumor incidence in rats exposed to aspartame or DKP, one of the breakdown products of aspartame. The board of inquiry rejected concerns that aspartame's components could cause neurological damage."<sup>31</sup>

In 1981, under pressure from the soft drink lobby, FDA Commissioner Hayes approved the initial use of aspartame in dry foods and as a tabletop sweetener, discounting public complaints as anecdotal and ignoring three FDA scientists<sup>32</sup> who voiced the fact that there were serious questions concerning brain tumor tests after having done an in-house study. Hayes was widely profiled as a man who believed that approval for new drugs and additives was "too slow" because "the FDA demanded too much information." Hayes also ignored the fact that the biased scientific studies paid for by Searle were faulty.<sup>33</sup> *After leaving the FDA, Hayes took the post of senior medical consultant for the public relations firm retained by Searle.*<sup>34</sup> A subsequent inquiry "found no impropriety".

In July 1983 it was approved for use in soft drinks in the United States, followed three months later by approval in Britain by the Ministry of Agriculture. All this was done despite the fact that the Department of Defense knew that aspartame was neurotoxic and harmful to human health. These facts were deliberately suppressed by the government. It is also interesting that in 1981 FDA scientist Dr. Robert Condon, in an internal government document, said "I do not concur that aspartame has been shown to be safe with respect to the induction of brain tumors." All safety was thrown aside because of pressure from Searle. *Considering the connections the drug companies have to the medical and intelligence community, it would not be surprising that there were other factors involved in the pressure to adopt aspartame into the diet of the population.*

In 1984, the Arizona Department of Health began testing soft drinks to ascertain the level of toxic deterioration by-products in soft drinks. It was determined that soft drinks stored in elevated temperatures promoted more rapid deterioration of aspartame into

---

<sup>31</sup> *Food Magazine*, Vol 1, No.9, April/June 1990, "Artificial Sweetener Suspicions" (England).

<sup>32</sup> Two former FDA scientists involved in the Searle investigations, Jacqueline Verrett, a former FDA toxicologist who reviewed data from three key studies, and Adrian Gross, who was part of a team of FDA investigators that spent three months at the Searle laboratories - say the irregularities they discovered were serious enough to invalidate some of the studies. In an interview, Verrett called the FDA's final decision to approve aspartame "a giant cover-up." *Food Magazine*, Vol 1 No.9, April/June 1990. (England)

<sup>33</sup> *Science Times*, February 1985, described the studies as "scientifically lacking in design and execution."

<sup>34</sup> Burston-Marsteller.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

poisonous methyl alcohol (methanol). The FDA decided to ignore these results. Public complaints about the effects of aspartame began to come in. People complained of headaches, dizziness, vomiting, nausea, blurred vision, seizures, convulsions and a host of other reactions to aspartame.

Also in 1984, the Centers for Disease Control made the fraudulent announcement that "no serious, widespread" side effects of aspartame had been found. It was an outright lie, and this announcement was quickly followed by another from PepsiCo that it was dropping saccharin and adopting aspartame as the sweetener in all its diet drinks. Others followed suit, despite the January 1984 broadcast on CBS *Nightly News* where the chief scientist for the FDA task force investigating Searle publicly stated that Searle company officials made "deliberate decisions" to cloak aspartame's toxic effects.

When a human consumes "Nutra-Sweet®", it breaks down above 85° not only into its constituent amino acids, but into methanol, which further breaks down into formaldehyde, which is carcinogenic<sup>35</sup> and very toxic, as well as formic acid and a brain tumor agent called diketopiperazine (DKP). In a meek attempt to ward off further public inquiry, the FDA in 1984 announced that "no evidence has been found to establish that aspartame's methanol by-product reaches toxic levels". This was a direct lie, since Medical World News reported in 1978, six years earlier, that the methanol content of aspartame is 1,000 times greater than most foods under FDA control. Furthermore, the methanol in aspartame is "free methanol", which is never found in nature. Methanol in nature is always accompanied by ethanol and other compounds which mitigate the methanol when introduced into the body.

In 1985, Searle Company was bought by Monsanto, the maker of other insidious substances that manage to find their way into human food, including Bovine Growth Hormone (BGH). Senator Metzenbaum, commenting on the FDA relative to the aspartame issue in 1985 said, "the FDA is content to have Searle conduct all safety tests on aspartame. That's absurd."

In 1986, the *Washington Post* reported that the Supreme Court refused to consider arguments that the FDA had not followed proper procedures in approving aspartame, despite arguments that the product "may cause brain damage." (Supreme Court obstructing Justice). Since Clinton-appointed Supreme Court Justice Clarence Thomas is a former attorney for Monsanto<sup>36</sup>, it is unlikely that hundreds of millions of people will find redress. There are also indications of ties between Monsanto and elements in the CIA.

In August of 1987, the University of Illinois, a recipient of funding from Monsanto, issued a study "exonerating aspartame of causing seizures in laboratory animals." The fact that they were paid by Monsanto automatically invalidates the results. U.S. Senate hearings in 1987 showed that G.D.Searle used "psychological strategy" to get regulators

<sup>35</sup> Formaldehyde is also a prime ingredient in vaccinations/immunizations given to humans.

<sup>36</sup> *Extraordinary Science*, Vol 7, No.1, Jan/Feb/Mar 1995, p.39.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

at the FDA "into a yes-saying habit" to "bring them into a subconscious spirit of participation."<sup>37</sup> More than half of 69 medical researchers polled by the FDA in 1987 said they were concerned about aspartame's safety.<sup>38</sup>

In 1989, the FDA received over 4,000 complaints from people who described adverse reactions. Because the FDA conveniently lists aspartame as a "food additive", it removes the legal requirement for adverse effect reporting to any Federal agency and the necessity for safety monitoring processes Research also indicates that aspartame, when combined with glutamine products (such as MSG, widely used in foods) increase the likelihood of brain damage occurring in children.<sup>35</sup>

Some of the more interesting developments in 1989 surfaced in the *Palm Beach Post* on October 14th, where an article by Dr. H.J. Robert described several recent aircraft accidents involving confusion and aberrant pilot behavior caused by ingestion of products containing aspartame.<sup>40</sup> Soft drink makers were notified of this problem in 1991. It is interesting to note that after Samuel Skinner left Sidney & Austin, Searle's law firm, he was appointed Secretary of Transportation. Hence, he was in charge of the FAA, just in time to head off complaints from pilots affected by aspartame. His wife was employed by Sidney & Austin. Later as George Bush's Chief of Staff in 1991, during the Gulf War, he was in a position to head off all inquiries relative to aspartame, no matter where they were directed - to the FDA, FAA or Department of Defense. This constitutes criminal negligence and racketeering. George Bush, of course, was an ex-director of the Central Intelligence Agency

On July 20, 1990, an article in the national British newspaper *The Guardian*, entitled "NutraSweet test results 'faked'", revealed that the British government had finally been persuaded to review the safety of aspartame after "receiving a dossier of evidence highlighting its potential dangers." According to *The Guardian*, the dossier alleged that laboratory tests were falsified, rumors were removed from laboratory animals and animals were 'restored to life' in laboratory records<sup>41</sup>. The dossier against NutraSweet was compiled by Erik Millstone, a lecturer at the Science Policy Research Unit at Sussex University and author of two books on food additives. It was based on thousands of pages of evidence, much of which was obtained under the Freedom of Information Act. The

<sup>37</sup> *The Guardian*, April/June 1990 "Laboratory Animals Back from the Dead in Faulty Safety Tests."

<sup>38</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>39</sup> Study by Dr. John Olney, professor of neuropathology and psychiatry, Washington School of Medicine in St. Louis, Missouri. Interestingly, Japan's Ajinomoto Company, a maker of MSG, is a licensee of Searle Company. Note: (Nutra-Sweet = MSG = Brain damage in children = Behavior disorders = crime = perceived control necessity = totalitarian surveillance and control Mind control is a reptilian paradigm.

<sup>40</sup> Dr. Robert published a report detailing 157 persons with aspartame-induced confusion and memory loss.

<sup>41</sup> The full investigation was known as the "Dressler Report". An example from the report: "Animal A23LM was alive at week 88, dead from week 92 through 104, alive at week 108 and dead at week 112." Lab animals were not permanently tagged to avoid identification mixups. Turbats were removed from animals which were returned "healthy" to the study. Animals were allowed to decompose before post mortem exams were conducted.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

COT, Committee on Toxicity, was at the time looking into consumption of artificial sweeteners and did not possess the key documents covering alleged mishandling of the safety tests which Millstone was asked to provide.

The British Ministry of Agriculture and Department of Health have never revealed the evidence upon which approval was given in England for the distribution of aspartame, maintaining that "these are matters of commercial confidence." The British government does not test of its own but relies on safety tests provided by the manufacturer, which of course constitutes a conflict of interest. The 1990 article quoted the British Department of Health as saying "NutraSweet is not a health hazard on the available evidence, but people do suffer 'idiosyncratic reactions' to food additives." Interestingly, it was pointed out that three out of 14 members of the Committee on Toxicity have direct or indirect links with the artificial sweetener industry, according to David Clark, the Labour Party Agriculture spokesman, who requested a Parliamentary Answer to address questions of conflict of interest. Aspartame is also sold in England under the product name "Canderel." In 1990, the market for aspartame in England was estimated at £800 million.

During the 1991 Gulf War, all military personnel were provided free supplies of aspartame-laced soft drinks together with experimental vaccines, nerve gas antidotes and personal insecticides. They were also treated to direct biochemical warfare compounds. The result is Gulf War Syndrome, which is communicable and deadly, and 50,000 military personnel and their dependents are wasting away before our eyes. Criminal negligence? Of course. Criminal conspiracy? Yes. Genocide? Probably - we're waiting to see.

Independent tests on animals have shown that aspartame alters brain chemicals that also affect behavior. The chemical nature of aspartame was also shown to defeat its own alleged "purpose" as a "diet aid", since high doses instill a craving for calorie-laden carbohydrates. Then, the aspartame-carbohydrate combination further increases the effect of aspartame on the brain.<sup>42</sup>

Interestingly, even the American Cancer Society confirmed that users of artificial sweeteners gained more weight than those who didn't use the products, further undermining the supposed "purpose" for the existence of aspartame in the food.<sup>43</sup> Haven't we heard this kind of criminal fraud before?

In 1991, the National Institutes of Health listed 167 symptoms and reasons to avoid the use of aspartame<sup>44</sup>, but today it is a multi-million dollar business that contributes to the degeneration of the human population, as well as the deliberate suppression of overall intelligence, short-term memory<sup>45</sup> and the added contribution as a

---

<sup>42</sup> Studies by MIT neuroscientist Richard Wurtman.

<sup>43</sup> American Cancer Society six-year study which tracked 80,000 women.

<sup>44</sup> *Adverse Effects of Aspartame*.

<sup>45</sup> In the 1985 FDA hearings instigated by Senator Meitzenbaum, a sample case was revealed in which a woman's memory rapidly slipped into oblivion until she stopped consuming aspartame-laced products.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

carcinogenic environmental co-factor. The FDA and the Centers for Disease Control continue to receive a stream of complaints from the population about aspartame. It is the only chemical warfare weapon available in mass quantities (should keep the cone-heads happy) on the grocery shelf and promoted in the media. It has also been indicated that women with an intolerance for phenylalanine, one of the components of aspartame, may give birth to infants with as much as a 15% drop in intelligence level if they habitually consume products containing this dangerous substance.<sup>46</sup>

The March 1995 issue of *The Pacific Flyer* published a pro-aspartame article in which it stated, "the Federal Aviation Administration conducted its own cognitive research and, according to experts, found no contraindications that would prevent pilots, or anyone, from ingesting aspartame." This flies in the face of consistent reports from pilots who maintain they have suffered severe and dangerous repercussions in the air after drinking soft drinks containing aspartame. Virtually every time, symptoms disappeared when aspartame-laced drinks were discontinued.<sup>47</sup> Over 600 pilots have reported this problem

So, the faked Searle tests remain. The FDA bases its findings on the faked Searle tests, and the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, examining the FDA findings, based on the faked Searle tests, announced "the consumption of aspartame poses no health risk for most people." Searle officials argue that the use of aspartame as an artificial sweetener "has been officially approved not only by the FDA, but by foreign regulatory agencies and the World Health Organization" - based on Searle-sponsored aspartame research, not independently conducted tests.

The major selling point of aspartame is as a diet aid, and it has been demonstrated that the use of this product actually causes people to consume more food. Normally, when a significant quantity of carbohydrate are consumed, serotonin levels rise in the brain. This is manifested as a relaxed feeling after a meal. When aspartame is ingested with carbohydrates, such as having a sandwich with a diet drink, aspartame causes the brain to cease production of serotonin, meaning that the feeling of having had enough never materializes. You then eat more foods, many containing aspartame, and the cycle continues. Monsanto's profit from its NutraSweet Division was \$993 million in 1990.

The symptoms of aspartame intoxication include severe headaches, nausea, vertigo, insomnia, loss of control of limbs, blurred vision, blindness, memory loss, slurred speech, mild to severe depression often reaching suicidal levels, hyperactivity, gastrointestinal disorders, seizures, skin lesions, rashes, anxiety attacks, muscle and joint pain, numbness, mood changes, loss of energy, menstrual cramps out of cycle, hearing loss or ringing in the ears, loss or change of taste, and symptoms similar to those in a heart attack. In addition, aspartic acid chelates (combines) with chromium - which is a necessary element for proper operation of the thyroid gland. People who consume large quantities of aspartame may

---

<sup>46</sup> Steinman, "Diet for a Poisoned Planet", p.190. University of California study.

<sup>47</sup> PILOTS: For more information, contact the Aspartame Safety Network at 214-352-4268

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

end up with a false diagnosis of Graves disease and suffer allopathic irradiation of their thyroid gland for no reason. Complaints about aspartame represent 80-85% of all food complaints registered with the FDA. More than 6,000 complaints have been made concerning the effects of aspartame. Thirty independent doctors and scientists have conducted research on the adverse effects of aspartame or have compiled supporting data against its use. The use of NutraSweet® or Equal® should be seriously curtailed or stopped.

*The fact that tons of aspartame is pumped into the world population each year, knowingly and deliberately, especially with the historical and documented record of fraud and misrepresentation, constitutes a conspiracy of the highest order, as well as criminal negligence. The rewards of continued use are increased profits for the medical and pharmaceutical industries and chemical companies who produce aspartame and treat people suffering from the effect of it. Aspartame is the only biochemical warfare product on grocery shelves. And, the band plays on ....*

### Partial List of Studies on Aspartame

*National Cancer Institute Statistics Review, 1973-87, Bethesda, NIH Pub 89-2789; Roberts, H.J., "Does Aspartame Cause Human Brain Cancer?", *Journal of Advancements in Medicine*, Vol 4 No. 4, Winter 1991; W.C.Monto, "Aspartame: Methanol and the Public Health", *Journal of Applied Nutrition* Vol 36, No.1, 1984; T.J. Maher and R.J. Wurtman, "Possible Neurologic Effects of Aspartame, a Widely Used Food Additive," *Environmental Health Perspectives*, Vol 75, p.53-57, 1987; M.F. Drake, "Panic Attacks and Excessive Aspartame Ingestion", *The Lancet* (Journal of the British Medical Association), Sept 13, 1986, p.631; *Congressional Record, Senate*, "Aspartame Safety Act of 1995," August 1, 1985, p.S10820-10847; Ishu II, "Incidence of brain tumors in rats fed aspartame", *Toxicological Letters*, 1981, Vol 7, p.433-437; R.G.Walton, "Seizure and Mania after high intake of Aspartame," *Psychomatics*, Vol 27, 1986, p.218-220; R.J. Wurtman et al, "*Dietary Phenylalanine and Brain Function*". MIT Press, May 1988; D Remington et al, "*The Bitter Truth About Artificial Sweeteners*", Vitality House Press, 1987; H.J. Roberts, "*Aspartame, NutraSweet...Is It Safe?*", The Charles Press, Dec 1989; B.A.Mullarkey, *Bittersweet Aspartame, A Diet Delusion*, NutriVoice, Inc, 1992; R.L.Blaylock, M.D., *Excitotoxins...The Taste That Kills*, Health Press, Santa Fe, 1994.*

### Denials in Literature Relative to the Effect of Aspartame on Humans and an Analysis of the Methodology of Information Suppression

One thing that you will readily discover after many trips to libraries, both local and state, with their computer databases and access lines, if you know anything about a specific subject, you can always see things you know to be verified truth cloaked in corporate denials in literature. It sounds strange, but it is absolutely a fact. Check it out yourself. After spending literally hundreds of hours doing this book, and previous books, it is a quirk in the system that becomes quite evident. Aspartame is a really good example to

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

use, because we know so much about it, and we have verified historical data in government records to prove all the charges against Searl, the falsified testing, etc. It is a good way to locate who is colluding with who to cover up the existence of data

### Examples:

#### **I.**

Business Index Search: Aspartame.

Article Title: "Sugar and aspartame have no effect on children's behavior, study finds"

Journal: *Wall Street Journal*, Feb 3, 1994, p86.

Source of Data: *Vanderbilt University, University of Iowa College of Medicine joint rpt.*

#### **II.**

Business Index Search: Aspartame.

Article Title: "Aspartame and Memory Loss (Questions and Answers).

Journal: *Journal of the American Medical Association*, Nov 16, 1994, V272, No. 19.

Source: Marietta Nelson, M.D., writing for AMA

Data: Q: Is there any evidence aspartame causes memory loss?

A: "Aspartame does not cause memory loss. The question may well have been based on anecdotal information, such as reports to the FDA Adverse Reaction Monitoring System (ARMS), which has been maintained since 1984. Linda Tollefson, DVM, of the FDA Division of Marketing Studies has written, "It is not possible to overcome the inherent biases of anecdotal reports, and this limitation underscores the need for controlled scientific studies to resolve questions regarding aspartame and adverse reactions." Numerous such randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled studies have been conducted with aspartame during the past 20 years. There has been no observation of memory loss. Such studies included children with attention deficit disorder, children with known epilepsy, children and adults who were thought to have seizures related to aspartame, adults who were convinced that aspartame was related to allergic disorders or headaches, and pilots. Based on the results of these studies, there is no scientific basis to believe that aspartame causes adverse experiences, including neurobehavioral disorders and memory loss. Aspartame is a dipeptide composed of two amino acids, L-aspartic acid and L-phenylalanine as the methyl ester. Aspartame is completely digested into its components, which enter the portal blood and are rapidly incorporated into the metabolic cycles of the body. A 12 oz can of diet soda contains 90mg of phenylalanine, 3 oz hamburger contains 819mg, and 8 oz of skim milk contains 403mg of phenylalanine. Thus, the end products of aspartame digestion are normal food components found in much greater amounts in common foods."

#### **III. (Same article contains the following)**

\* I am a consultant to The Nutrasweet Company and have been for the past 8 year, and I have reviewed the world literature on this subject. As a clinician, I have learned the virtue of "never say never" in clinical medicine, but when outstanding investigators at prestigious U.S., Canadian, British and German

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

medical schools have been charged to study specific anecdotal allegations regarding aspartame by conducting controlled clinical tests, they have not been able to substantiate the claim that aspartame causes memory loss. I would be pleased to provide a bibliography of pertinent articles.”

(Signed by an MD from the *University of New Mexico School of Medicine*)

The patterns of verbiage and denial in this issue parallel that found on the subjects of fluorides, vaccines, pesticides and more. It is always the same, and always full of fraudulent statements. Let's look at the preceding statements:

- Statement I:** The statement that aspartame, and sugar, have no effect on childrens behavior is clearly not the case, based on reams of experiential data and scientific reports. I don't know who these people are trying to fool more, the public or each other. The evidence presented in a partial list of studies previously proves article in the *WSJ* to be absolute bunk.
- Statement II:** The first thing that strikes me is the comment that adverse reports about aspartame constitute “anecdotal” information. The word “anecdotal” means simply “an unpublished account of a personal event containing little known facts”. In other words, if you experience a reaction to a drug, and word of the reaction needs to be suppressed from the public, even though it is valid information reported with an established adverse event reporting system, then the people who are trying to suppress the information *will not publish it*. Because it is not published, even if the information is absolutely true, the word “anecdotal” is used by allopathic medicine and materialist science to dismiss that which does not fit into their paradigm. Secondly, the author of the article fails to mention that aspartame breaks down into methanol, or wood alcohol, which is toxic to humans, at temperatures above 85 degrees. Thirdly, the familiar phrase “because it is in the body already”, which has been used before in defense of irrationality, does not apply to the *combination* of L-aspartic acid and L-phenylalanine (aspartame), over and above the fact that *phenylalanine is not described as being in the body naturally, but only as a consequence of its presence in things we should not be eating anyway*. Two wrongs do not make a right. Furthermore, the stated use of brain damaged humans to evaluate if aspartame causes memory loss is a bit ludicrous. The facts are already in. The studies have been done. The maker of aspartame has already been slapped on the hand for doing fraudulent studies. So, my dear AMA, don't give us that crap about 20 years of studies, double-blind and placebo-controlled bullshit regarding aspartame.
- Statement III:** This is a good one, indeed. The fact that this doctor is a consultant to the maker of aspartame *automatically disqualifies him from making any*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*valid comment because of conflict of interest.* He is paid to say good things about aspartame. The scientific evidence refutes everything these people are saying. The fact that U.S., Canadian, British and German medical schools have been charged to "study anecdotal allegations" and have "not been able to substantiate the claims" simply means that those charged to do this are guilty of incompetence, criminal neglect, conspiracy and racketeering - it doesn't mean that the truth is not true. It is a fact that "asking the fox to guard the henhouse" has never worked. Furthermore, there is no way that this MD could have possibly "reviewed the world literature", which is also a commonly used phrase by participants of many kinds of coverups. First of all, the "world literature" he is referring to, I am sure, is literature compiled by U.S. Canadian, British and German doctors who are part of the problem. I have earlier provided part of the "world literature" that dismisses what this doctor says in its entirety. You will find great numbers of U.S., Canadian, British and German scientists all through the paradigm of the psychosocial, chemical, biological and electromagnetic manipulation of human populations. Lastly, there is no world standard for publication of scientific information, no standard language for publication and no standard place where it is all collected, so how could this doctor "review world literature"? Stupid is as stupid does.

### **Commentary on Scientific Testing of Aspartame in Animals to determine Fetal Effects**

Much testing on the safety of chemical substances is done on rodents, specifically rats. Rodent physiology is quite different than humans, and rodents metabolize chemicals differently. Rats in the aspartame tests had to be fed 60 times more aspartame to approximate the equivalent effect on humans. Tests using rodent species relative to aspartame have also been conducted with guinea pigs, because much of the brain development occurs *in utero*, much like humans, and the guinea pig metabolizes phenylalanine in a manner more similar to humans than rats. During experiments published in 1989 by Diana Dow-Edwards et al, in *Neurotoxicology and Teratology*, Vol 11, entitled "Impaired Performance on Odor Aversion Testing Following Prenatal Aspartame Exposure in the Guinea Pig"<sup>45</sup>, it was revealed that fetal aspartame exposure during gestation disrupts odor-associative learning patterns. In other words, the fetal brain was affected negatively by aspartame in areas responsible for learning tasks, e.g. the amygdala.

This particular scientific experiment was conducted at the Laboratory of Cerebral Metabolism, Department of Neurosurgery, State University of New York, Health Science Center, Brooklyn, New York, and the Department of Psychology, San Diego State University, San Diego, California. Even though the experiments were conducted on guinea

---

<sup>45</sup> This report is on file at *Leading Edge*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

pigs, the report mentioned that aspartame, particularly phenylalanine, has been shown to be developmentally neurotoxic even in rats.

### **Aspartame and Seizures: Scientific Research**

There have been many reports of seizures in humans which have been initiated by consumption of aspartame. The pro-pharmaceutical faction calls these reports "anecdotal", essentially meaning that it is a phenomenon whose knowledge must be suppressed to preserve the "status quo". A double-blind controlled study conducted at the Kingston General Hospital and Queens University Medical School in Ontario, Canada, entitled "Aspartame exacerbates EEG spike-wave discharge in children with generalized absence epilepsy" revealed that the duration of spike-wave discharge per hour was significantly increased after aspartame,<sup>49</sup> with a 40% increase in the number of seconds per hour of EEG recording that the children spent in spike-wave discharge. The report was published in the May 1992 issue of *Neurology*, Vol 42, page 1000. In other words, aspartame has an effect on the electrical activity of the brain in humans. The report also revealed that "aspartame might be a proconvulsant, lowering the threshold for chemically induced convulsions."

### **A True Life Story of the Effect of Aspartame on the Unborn Child**

A very interesting report was published in the Fall 1989 issue of the *Association of Birth Defect Children*, Vol 14, relating the story of Karen Mills in Georgia. Her son Brandon was born with serious neurological impairment and developmental delays. Karen was exposed to excessive doses of aspartame and phenylalanine during her pregnancy.

"According to my obstetrician, I had a very normal pregnancy. I was in very good health, did not smoke, drink alcohol or take any drugs. I had a prenatal test to rule out any genetic birth defects they can test for and had sonograms early and late in pregnancy. At the time of pregnancy, I had not seen any proof of harmful effects of aspartame and no consumer warning was given on the use of NutraSweet products during pregnancy. In order to avoid sugar intake and weight gain, and the fatigue resulting after drinking sugared beverages, I chose to drink beverages containing NutraSweet. I drank on the average four to six 12-oz cans a day, including Diet 7-Up and Diet Coke, NutraSweet sweetened tea and lemonade. Six weeks into my pregnancy, I also started taking capsules containing 500 to 1000 mg of phenylalanine a day, because I had read that this amino acid could help relieve fatigue. Brandon was born by C-section without any birth trauma or lack of oxygen. I was one week post full-term and was not in labor when the C-section was done."

"Brandon has severe neurological problems, causing vocal chord paralysis and swallowing dysfunction. A heart condition was apparent at birth and decreased

---

<sup>49</sup> At a dosage of 40mg/kg. Report on file at *Leading Edge*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

myelination of the white matter of the brain was discovered. His muscle spasms and vocal chord paralysis are caused by the brain signals to the muscles being "static" or distorted. He is also diaphoretic, meaning that he has excessive perspiration. Recently, Brandon has been diagnosed as severely retarded due to the severity of the neurological problem. He has had numerous MRI tests, CAT scans, X-rays, a genetics study, and blood tests. I am suspicious that NutraSweet could be a contributing factor in Brandon's situation since there are no physical or genetic causes revealed for his neurological problems. I hope that Brandon's situation can be a reason to focus more testing on NutraSweet regarding the possible effects it could have on a developing fetus during pregnancy."

Senator Howard Metzenbaum was a very vocal critic of aspartame and has chaired hearings on its safety. Metzenbaum put Karen Mills in touch with Dr. Louis J. Elsas II, the Director of Medical Genetics at Emory University School of Medicine. Dr. Elsas has co-authored numerous papers on aspartame research. According to Dr. Elsas, considering the amount of aspartame and phenylalanine Karen was taking, Brandon's developing brain cells could have been chronically exposed to 500-600uM phenylalanine. (Micro-moles)

### **The PKU Syndrome: New Evidence of Extended Genetic Effects**

It is well known that certain individuals are unable to metabolize phenylalanine in their diet. These people are termed phenylketoneurics, and the condition is termed an autosomal recessive disease called PKU. This condition causes excessive levels of phenylalanine to build up in the blood, which can damage the nervous system and cause retardation. Babies born with PKU must be placed on diets which restrict levels of phenylalanine found in the ordinary diet, and must avoid any products containing aspartame. About one in very 50 people carries the *gene* for PKU, *even if they do not have the disorder themselves*. Whereas 20 million people in the United States have been assessed to *have* PKU, according to the genetic extension of the problem, as many as 50 million people may have a problem. Why? Because new research indicates that even if an unborn child does not have PKU, but carries the *gene* for the disease, he/she might be affected by excessive exposure to aspartame during prenatal development. If a woman who carries the *gene* for PKU marries a man with the same recessive *gene*, she could give birth to a baby with the condition. If she consumed too much aspartame during pregnancy, her baby could be born retarded.

The most disturbing research of all is found in recently published studies of the effect of phenylalanine on the normal human brain. These studies show that elevated levels of phenylalanine cause significant, wide-spread EEG slowing in neurologically normal subjects. The effects are reversible when the phenylalanine levels are lowered. Additional research by Dr. Woodrow Monte, the director of the Food Science and Nutrition Lab at Arizona State University, shows that when aspartame breaks down in the body, it releases

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

methyl alcohol (a brain toxin) into the bloodstream. Dr. Monte thinks the neurological problems reported by aspartame consumers might be caused by this toxic by-product.

### References Relative to the Above Research

- ◆Diamond, Pamela, "Sweet Talk", *Working Mother*, p.78, October 1987.
- ◆Federal Register, Vol 49, No.36, Wednesday, February 22, 1984.
- ◆Elsas, J.L. and Trotter, J.F., "Changes in Physiological Concentrations of Blood Phenylalanine Produce Changes in Sensitive Parameters of Human Brain Function", Division of Medical Genetics, Department of Pediatrics, Emory University School of Medicine, Atlanta, Georgia 30322.
- ◆Krause et al, "Biochemical and Neuropsychological Effects of Elevated Plasma Phenylalanine in Patient with Treated Phenylketonuria", *Journal of Clinical Investigation* Vol 75, January 1985, pp 40-48.
- ◆Krause et al, "Phenylalanine Alters the Mean Power Frequency of EEGs and Plasma L-DOPA in Treated Patients with Phenylketonuria", *Pediatric Research*, Vol.20, No.11, 1986, pp112-116.
- ◆Paul, I.D. et al, "Phenylketonuria Heterozygote Detection in Families with Affected Children", *American Journal of Human Genetics*, Vol 30, 1978, pp293-301.
- ◆Griffin, R.F, et al, "Classic Phenylketonuria: Heterozygote Detection During Pregnancy", *American Journal of Human Genetics*, Vol 25, 1973, pp646-654.
- ◆Epstein, C.M., et al, "EEG mean frequencies are sensitive indices of phenylalanine effects on normal brain" *Electroencephalography and Clinical Neurophysiology*, 1989, Vol 72, pp133-139, Elsevier Scientific Publishers, Ireland, Ltd.

### Aspartame Sensitivity for those Prone to Mood Disorders

In 1993, a study was published in the *Journal of Biological Psychiatry*, Vol 34, entitled "Adverse Reactions to Aspartame: Double Blind Challenge in Patients from a Vulnerable Population", done by Walton, Hudak and Green-Waite<sup>50</sup>. According to the study, "the FDA and multiple clinical studies attest to its safety, yet reports of adverse reactions abound. It has been reported that 66% of such reactions involve neurologic or behavioral symptoms, particularly headaches. Two widely quoted studies that have failed to duplicate these reactions (Leone et al, 1988; Steinman and Kunkle, 1988) have been criticized on methodological ground, and because they were supported by grants from the NutraSweet Company." Anyway, back to the study:

"This study was designed to ascertain whether individuals with mood disorders are particularly vulnerable to adverse effects of aspartame. Although the protocol required the recruitment of 40 patients with unipolar depression and a similar number of individuals without a psychiatric history, *the project was halted by*

---

<sup>50</sup> This scientific report is on file at *Leading Edge*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*the Institutional Review Board after a total of 13 individuals had completed the study because of the severity of reactions in individuals with mood disorder. We conclude that individuals with mood disorders are particularly sensitive to this artificial sweetener and its use in this population should be discouraged."*

### **Interesting Observations in the Walton, Hudak and Green-Waite Study on the Effects of Aspartame on Those With Mood Disorders**

This is a very telling scientific report. These scientists work for the Department of Psychiatry, Northeastern Ohio Universities College of Medicine and the University Hospitals of Cleveland, as well as the Western Reserve Care System in Youngstown, Ohio. *When they approached NutraSweet to obtain aspartame for the study, the company refused to give them any. They ended up purchasing analytically certified USP grade aspartame from Schweizerhall, Inc in Piscataway, New Jersey.*

The statement that "the FDA and multiple clinical studies attest to safety, yet reports of adverse reactions abound," ought to tell you something right away. That *the FDA conducted no studies of its own but based its approval on corporate intimidation* is a known fact. Why else would two top FDA officials, after going along with the program, go to work either for Searle, or a Searle-connected company? *The fact that according to a "Senate investigation" this constituted "no impropriety" suggests either something is seriously wrong with the system, or that a cover-up and criminal conspiracy exists, or both.* The "clinical studies" were bought and paid for by NutraSweet. Two of those bought-and-paid-for studies, Leone et al (1988) and Schiffman et al (1987) are often quoted as attesting to the safety of the compound. There are plenty of studies that do *not* attest to the safety of this compound.

Now, when one examines the Leone study of 1988 that was funded by Searle, it is presented as a "long-term" study. So is the Searle-funded study of Schiffman, although they consider "long term" as being "1 or 2-day challenges". Data in the Walton study showed that *most symptoms began to appear after the time periods represented by the studies that attest to safety have transpired.*<sup>51</sup> This means that tests funded by Searle which attempt to show the safety of aspartame are rigged to avoid the period when effects manifest themselves - this is of course fraudulent research, over and above the conflict of interest factor.

Data from the Walton report reveals that 63% of the depressed patients experienced memory loss with aspartame (0% on the placebo), 75% of the patients experienced an increase in nausea, 25% reported an increase in temper, 37% experienced an increase in depression. In the patients with pre-existing depression, with no change produced by a placebo, 13% experienced the *manifestation of negative thought patterns*, a

---

<sup>51</sup> This presents an interesting parallel to the Evidentiary Standards for Vaccine Damage Compensation, which specify cut-off periods for adverse vaccine reactions *that are less than known time periods in which adverse reactions occur.* One can see this pattern in almost every area under investigation in this book.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

bad taste in the mouth, swollen lips, facial numbness, conjunctival hemorrhage and weight gain.

In the control group of patients who were normal, in that they did not have mood disorders, 20% who had no reaction with a neutral placebo *experienced memory loss after taking aspartame*, and 40% who got no reaction from a placebo experienced *nightmares after taking aspartame*.

### Use of Aspartame By Pharmaceutical Companies

Aspartame is not only used in food, per se, but is also used in pharmaceutical products. You might be surprised by the number of products that contain aspartame. A sample research project was initiated in April 1994, with requests to companies that produce pharmaceuticals. A number of companies failed to respond to a request for information. Some companies did respond. Pumping aspartame into children is a priority:

Johnson and Johnson Pharmaceuticals: The only product made by J&J/Merck Consumer Pharmaceuticals containing aspartame is *Mylanta Natural Fiber Supplement, Sugar Free*.

Lederle Laboratories: *Centrum, Jr* vitamins contain aspartame.

McNeil Consumer Products: The following McNeil Products contain aspartame:

*Childrens TYLENOL acetaminophen Fruit Flavored Chewable Tablets*  
*Childrens TYLENOL acetaminophen Grape Flavored Chewable Tablets*  
*Childrens TYLENOL acetaminophen Cold Multi-Symptom Chewable Tablets*  
*Junior Strength TYLENOL acetaminophen Fruit Flavored Chewable Tablets*  
*Junior Strength TYLENOL acetaminophen Grape Flavored Chewable Tablets*  
*PEDIACARE Cold-Allergy Tablets for Ages 6 to 12*  
*PEDIACARE Cough-Cold Tablets for Ages 6 to 12*  
*PEDIACARE Childrens Cold Relief Tablets*  
*TYLENOL Cold and Flu Hot Medication*  
*TYLENOL Cold and Flu No Drowsiness Formula Hot Medication*  
*Childrens Chewable CO-TYLENOL*

Miles Incorporated: The following Miles products contain aspartame:

*ALKA-SELTZER PLUS Night-time Cold Medicine*  
*ALKA-SELTZER PLUS Cold and Cough Medicine*  
*ALKA-SELTZER PLUS Sinus Allergy Medicine*  
*BUGS BUNNY Vitamin Products (ALL)*  
*FLINTSTONES Plus Calcium Multivitamin Supplement*  
*FLINTSTONES Complete Multivitamin Supplement*  
*FLINTSTONES Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

A.H. Robbins Company, Inc: The following Robbins product contains aspartame.

*DMETAPP Cold and Allergy Chewable Tablets*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Bristol-Myers Squibb Company: The following BMS product contains aspartame.  
*CEFZIL*

Mead Johnson Nutritionals: The following MJN products contain aspartame.  
*TEMPRA 3 Chewable Tablets, 80mg acetaminophen tablet (3.3mg phenylalanine/tab)*  
*TEMPRA 3 Double Strength Chewable Tablets, 160mg acetaminophen (6.6mg Phen/tab)*

Glaxo Pharmaceuticals: The following Glaxo product contains aspartame.  
*Zantac Efferdose*

Bio-Pharmaceutics: The following Bio-Pharmaceutics products contain aspartame.  
*Childrens Chewable Acetaminophen*

Pennex Products: The following Pennex Products subsidiaries manufacture products containing aspartame: (Most introduced in 1987)

American Stores: *SKAGGS ALPHA BETA Childrens Pain Reliever*  
Consumer Value Stores: *CVS Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Drug Guild Dist: *DRUG GUILD childrens anti-pain Chewable Tablets*  
First Nat'l Supermarkets: *FINAST Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Greenbox Enterprises: *PRICE-WISE Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Hannaford Bros: *SHOP 'N SAVE Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
J.C.Penny: *TRFASURY Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Kinney Drugs: *KINNEY'S Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
LaVerdiere's Super Drug: *LV ACTION SOOTHESALL Childrens Non-Aspirin*  
Legend Pharmaceuticals: *LEGEND Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin P.R.*  
Malone & Hyde: *HYDE PARK Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Marsh Supermarkets: *MARSH Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Osco Drug: *OSCO Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Pay'n Save Stores: *PAY'N SAVE Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Penned Products: *GOOD HEALTH Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Peoples Drug Stores: *PEOPLES Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Piggly Wiggly Corp: *PIGGLY WIGGLY Childrens Chewable Non-Aspirin P.R.*  
Rite Aid Corp.: *RITE AID Childrens Acetaminophen Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever*  
Scriber: *SUPER TRU Childrens Non-Aspirin Pain Reliever (Acetaminophen)*  
Wegman's Food Markets: *WEGMANS Childrens Chewable Acetaminophen*

Whitehall Labs: The following Whitehall Labs product contains aspartame.  
*Childrens Anacin-3 Chewable Tablets*

Cenci Powder: The following Cenci products contain aspartame.  
*NATURLAX Natural Fiber Laxative*  
*LIFE LINE Natural Fiber Laxative*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

H & PC Products: The following H&PC product contains aspartame.  
*SUGAR FREE METAMUCIL*

L.Perrigo: The following subsidiary product lines contain aspartame.

Eckerd: *ECKERD Sugar Free Natural Fiber Laxative*

Fay's: *FAY'S Sugar Free Natural Vegetable Laxative*

Longs: *LONGS Sugar Free Natural Vegetable Powder Laxative*

Payless: *PAYLESS Sugar Free Natural Vegetable Powder Laxative*

Perrigo: *Sugar Free Natural Vegetable Powder*

Perry: *PERRY Drug Stores Sugar Free Natural Veg. Powder Bulk Laxative*

Raley's: *RALEY'S Sugar Free Natural Vegetable Powder*

Rite Aid: *RITE AID Sugar Free Regular Flavor Nat.Veg. Bulk Powder*

Squibb: *SQUIBB CARE Sugar Free Natural Fiber Laxative*

Thrifty: *THRIFTY Sugar Free Natural Vegetable Laxative*

Hall Laboratories: The following Hall Labs products contain aspartame.

*HEALTH BALANCE Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

*ZOO CHEWS Animal-Shaped Chewable Multivitamin*

Mediguard: The following Mediguard product contains aspartame

*MEDIGUARD Childrens Multivitamin Supplement (Cherry, Orange and Grape)*

Equate: The following Equate product contains aspartame

*EQUATE Chewable Vitamins Animal-Shaped (with Iron)*

Meijer: The following Meijer product contains aspartame.

*MEIJER CIRCUS SHAPES (Complete with Calcium, Iron and Minerals)*

*MEIJER CIRCUS SHAPES (with Iron)*

Perrigo: The following additional Perrigo product contains aspartame.

*ANIMAL SHAPES Chewable Vitamins Plus Extra C*

*ANIMAL SHAPES Chewable Vitamins Complete*

*ANIMAL SHAPES Chewable Vitamins With Iron*

Raley's: The following Raleys product contains aspartame.

*Childrens Chewable Vitamins With Iron*

Lifeline Nutritional: The following subsidiary lines contain aspartame.

Lucky Stores: *Mediguard Childrens Multivitamin Supplement with Iron*

P.Leiner: The following Leiner subsidiary products contain aspartame.

Carls Drug Co: *CARLS DRUG Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

Malone & Hyde: *HYDES PARK Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

Hills Dept. Stores: *HILLS Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

Kent Co: *DART Children's Chewable Multivitamin*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Big B Discount Drugs: *BIG B Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

LKS Products, Inc: *MEDI-GUARD Childrens Chewable Multivitamins*

Reveco Drug Stores: *REVCO Childrens Chewable Multivitamins*

Longs Drug Stores: *LONGS Children's Chewable Multivitamin*

Gray Drug Fair, Inc: *GRAY DRUG FAIR Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

Pharmavite Corp: *ECKARD DRUG Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

*LONGS DRUG Childrens Chewable Multivitamin*

### **A More Detailed Examination of the Aspartame Legacy**

Based on data provided to *Leading Edge* by the Aspartame Consumer Safety Network

In 1969, Dr. Harry Waisman<sup>52</sup> was approached by Searle to conduct a study on the phenylketoneuric (PKU) effects of aspartame using primates. In the study, seven infant monkey's were fed aspartame mixed with milk. One died after 300 days and five others experienced grand mal seizures. Searle *deleted the negative finding* before they submitted Dr. Waisman's study to the FDA as evidence of aspartame's safety. Later in 1975, when an FDA Investigative Task Force discovered that Searle had withheld information, Searle's incredible and convoluted reply was that *"the study was done by an independent scientist and therefore was not valid,"* and that *"there was no evidence that aspartame caused seizures."* The concept that safety studies done by manufacturers are not valid never entered the picture. The fact of the matter is that studies on safety must be done by independent unconnected scientists in order to be valid. One gets the impression that the hierarchy at Searle must have been sucking on too much aspartame to come up with the convoluted logic they use as an excuse to poison the population.

Dr. Waisman "died unexpectedly" in March of 1971, before he could complete all of his studies. However, the testing that was done by him was considered "pivotal" by the FDA in 1975 that it prompted the creation of the aforementioned Task Force. As one might expect, the FDA "lost all interest" in Waisman's work by 1980. After Waisman's untimely and unexpected death, Searle awarded a grant to Ann Reynolds "to do a primate study to refute Waisman's findings."<sup>53</sup> However, Reynolds only evaluated aspartic levels in plasma and *not* aspartame neurotoxicity or seizure potential, which reflected Waisman's actual findings. Evidently, the conspiracy was too much, because Reynolds refused to testify at Congressional Hearings.

Because the use of primates was a key to uncovering the damaging potential effect of aspartame on humans, *primates were never used again in subsequent tests paid for by Searle.* Most of the studies subsequently submitted to the FDA used rodents, which must be fed sixty times more aspartame to approximate the equivalent intake effect in humans,

<sup>52</sup> Dr. Waisman is a physician, biochemist and professor of pediatrics at the University of Wisconsin, a Director of the University's Laboratories for Mental Retardation Research and an expert on PKU.

<sup>53</sup> If a company manufactures a product which is independently found to be harmful, and then pays for a fraudulent study to prove it isn't harmful, isn't that a criminal conspiracy as defined by *Block's?* Of course.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

over and above the fact that rodent metabolism is different than humans and biochemical effects cannot accurately be extrapolated to reflect human exposure. Rodent physiology is geared toward the consumption of substances that would immediately damage humans, so it takes more of some substances to affect them. What affects a rodent will affect a human even more.

In 1970, the FDA banned cyclamates. It was also a time when the subject of Saccharin was under public discussion, leaving a gap to be filled by aspartame. In 1971, Dr. John Olney<sup>34</sup> informed Searle that *aspartic acid caused holes in the brains of mice he was testing*. Ironically, Ann Reynolds, the researcher hired by Searle to refute Waisman's research work, confirmed Olney's work in a similar study. She would not work for Searle again. Dr. Olney and consumer-interest attorney James Turner met with Searle representatives in early 1974 to discuss Olney's 1971 study. The Searle representatives, in characteristic convoluted logic, grounded in conspiratorial denial, stated that Olney's animal studies "raised no health problems."

Later in 1974, the FDA "approved" the "limited use" of aspartame on humans. Searle did not even notify the FDA of Olney's tests until *after* the FDA "approved" NutraSweet. In fact, *no tests were submitted to the FDA by Searle that would have ruled out neurological damage*. In other words, the FDA approved aspartame even though it had not been proved safe for human consumption. This violated the FDA's own internal policy that it must be established "to the FDA's satisfaction" that a product is safe for human consumption. Searle had one or more moles in the FDA. It is clear that the FDA was intimidated into becoming a willing partner in this aspect of the plan to neurologically damage the world population to stimulate allopathic corporate profits. It still is a willing partner today. In contrast to David Kessler's comment that the FDA is the "arbiter of truth", they are and continue to be the arbiter of lies, deceit and criminal conspiracy.

Searle had submitted 13 tests in an attempt to establish that aspartame did not cause *genetic damage*, but memos from public records show that FDA scientists who reviewed the tests found serious deficiencies in all of them. These same FDA scientists, some who have been mentioned previously, were pushed aside. The FDA then violated the public trust and announced that "the tests could be relied on to establish the safety of aspartame," despite the fact that documents clearly show the admissions of existing problems with the Searle research and the veracity of the tests. After approval was granted in 1974, certain factions in the FDA became suspicious because of the appearance of adverse side effects in the population. It is this suspicion that led to the 1975 Hearings.

### The 1975 FDA Task Force on Aspartame

The 1975 Task Force was formed, headed by the FDA lead investigator, Philip Brodsky, and assisted by FDA toxicologist Dr. Adrian Gross. They were assigned the

---

<sup>34</sup> Dr. Olney was a research psychiatrist at the Department of Psychiatry, Washington University School of Medicine.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

examination of the original test materials submitted by Searle. After 16 months of investigation, they submitted a 15,000 page document with a summary of over 80 pages.

According to the report of the Task Force, "we have uncovered serious deficiencies in Searle's integrity in conducting high quality animal research to accurately determine or characterize the toxic potential of its products. We have found instances of irrelevant or unproductive animal research where experiments have been poorly conceived, carelessly executed or inaccurately analyzed or reported. The cumulative findings of problems within and across the studies we investigated *reveal a pattern of conduct which compromises the scientific integrity of the studies.*"

It has already been mentioned that Searle removed animals who developed tumors as a result of aspartame from the study, cut out the tumors and returned them to the study as "healthy". In most cases, the tumors were not even examined for malignancy or reported to the FDA. *When questioned about these irregularities, Searle representatives stated, "these masses were in the head and neck areas and prevented the animals from feeding."* Additionally, some of the tumors reported in the original autopsy notebooks were deleted from the final report submitted to the FDA. As mentioned before, animals first reported as dead were reported to be alive later.

Ironically, the Task Force was only directed to discover whether Searle had lied about the data in its tests. They were *not* directed to examine the methodology since the FDA had already accepted the validity of the the tests. It was a useless exercise to politically appease certain factions who complained about the fraud.

The results of the Task Force Investigation of Aspartame *and several other Searle drugs* were presented and discussed in a Senate Subcommittee on Labor and Public Welfare on April 8, 1976. Senator Edward Kennedy, a member of the Senate Subcommittee, stated "the extensive nature of the almost unbelievable ranges of abuses discovered by the FDA on several major Searle products is profoundly disturbing." The FDA decided to investigate 15 other questionable studies submitted by Searle. This is when things began to break down.

A five member FDA task force, headed by FDA inspector Jerome Bresler, were given three studies to examine. *The other 12 studies were given to UAREP<sup>55</sup>, a private group in Rockville, Maryland, to whom Searle had previously paid \$500,000 to validate their studies,* which guaranteed that the investigation on those 12 studies would be quashed. So, this means that whoever doled out the studies was part of the conspiracy to silence opposition to aspartame. The FDA team examining the three studies, however, came up with some very interesting conclusions

Some of the test animals had developed many *uterine tumors* that Searle admitted were due to DKP, one of the breakdown products of aspartame. Some of the blood tests

---

<sup>55</sup> Universities Associated for Research and Education in Pathology (UAREP).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

by Searle had been falsified. Searle also claimed equipment breakdown was the reason that substituted results from *unrelated experiments* into the aspartame tests. It was also discovered later that UAREP pathologists charged with examining test results *withheld negative findings from the FDA*.

In 1977, the FDA requested that U.S. Attorney Samuel Skinner conduct a Grand Jury investigation of the tests on aspartame and Aldactone, both Searle products. We explained before what transpired with Skinner, who removed himself from the case within 60 days of the assignment and announced his upcoming employment with Searle's law firm. The Justice Department had instituted proceedings against Searle in 1975 based on findings in animal studies for Flaygl and Aldactone, both of which involved false reporting of tumorigenic properties. Both drugs are still on the market today, causing malignant tumors in the population and profits for the medical-pharmaceutical complex. Dr. Marvin Legator, Director of Environmental Toxicology at the University of Texas, who helped pioneer the mutagenicity testing at the FDA, is quoted as saying "all of the Searle tests are scientifically irresponsible and disgraceful." *Ironically, the FDA used guidelines recommended by Searle in developing the industry-wide FDA standards for Good Laboratory Practices.* We also mentioned that William Conlon, Senior Assistant U.S. Attorney was assigned to the Searle case in 1977, took no action, and was subsequently employed by a firm working for Searle. Is Searle a front for a covert intelligence operation dabbling in science? How else could top government organizations be coerced into abandoning public safety? Is this why Searle was eventually purchased by Monsanto, a company with known connections to U.S. intelligence organizations? You decide.

Mr. Thomas Sullivan was appointed U.S. Attorney on July 1, 1977 and took no action on the Searle case, despite a letter from Richard Merrill, Chief Counsel to the FDA, reminding him of the repeated requests to start legal action against Searle. Also in 1977, Donald Rumsfeld, a former member of Congress and *Chief of Staff in the Ford Administration*, was hired as the president of Searle. Rumsfeld said he could handle aspartame as a "legal, rather than scientific problem." In 1980, shortly after Reagan came into power, Rumsfeld was quoted as saying that "he would call in all of his markers and that no matter what, he would see to it that aspartame would be approved that year." It sounds like a criminal intelligence operation and racketeering to me. Why would they want to distribute a chemical with known neurotoxic effects, "no matter what", into the food supply of the world population? Rumsfeld was paid \$3.5 million in salary and bonuses between 1979 and 1984.

As president of Searle, Donald Rumsfeld hired John Robson as Executive Vice President of Searle. Robson was a former lawyer with Sidney and Austin, Searle's law firm, and also served as Chairman of the Civil Aeronautics Board, then connected to the Department of Transportation. Rumsfeld hired Robert Shapiro, Robson's Special Assistant at the DOT, as General Counsel for Searle. He eventually became head of Searle's NutraSweet Division. Rumsfeld hired William Greener, Jr., a former spokesman in the Ford White House, as Chief Spokesman for Searle. What a crew

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1978, Howard Roberts, the acting director of the FDA Bureau of Foods, was given the position of Vice-President of the "National Soft Drink Association", which today markets a huge volume of soft drinks doped with aspartame.

Several interesting research projects having to do with aspartame came to a close in 1978. Some of them bore interesting results. Studies at the Department of Psychology, Northeastern Illinois University, found that (1) aspartame causes reproductive dysfunction in male and female animals, (2) aspartame causes endocrine dysfunction in the pituitary, thyroid, ovaries and testicles, (3) aspartame causes an increase in body weight and (4) it causes a decrease in locomotor function. *The first two items appear to support a Malthusian population control paradigm, in that they interfere with the birth of humans to either preclude birth, or allow birth of dysfunctional humans requiring medical intervention and profiteering by the medical industrial complex.* The same year in 1978, the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences completed a study which revealed that aspartame causes a rise in blood phenylalanine which has the potential to affect fetuses of mothers who carry the PKU gene (we discussed part of this already), *causing them to have a lower IQ and a higher incidence of developmental abnormalities.*

In 1979, an article was released in *Science* which pointed out that free methanol, (one of the internal breakdown products of aspartame) is linked to fetal alcohol syndrome and *diminished intellectual capacity in newborn rats*. Dumb that population down. An article in the New England Journal of Medicine in 1979 revealed that *elevated levels of blood phenylalanine levels in PKU women result in a high incidence of birth defects*. It is interesting that Dr. Daniel Azarnoff, head of Searle's R&D Division, stated that rats eating "the required amount" of DKP (aspartame breakdown product) had a statistically significant number of *tumors in their wombs*.

In 1980, the National Collaborative Study for Maternal PKU recommended that during pregnancy, blood phenylalanine levels should not exceed 6 mg per kilogram of body weight per day. Translated, a 150 pound pregnant woman should not receive more than 409 mg of phenylalanine per day. In truth, she should not receive *any*, but we'll put that astute observation aside for the moment. Over 20 years earlier in 1963, researchers Kang and Paine reported in the *Journal of Pediatrics* that normal metabolism is altered during pregnancy and phenylalanine may rise to triple pre-conception levels. Within three years, the FDA would raise the minimum acceptable daily intake of aspartame to an amazing 50 mg/kg/day, which translates to 17 cans of diet drink for a 150 pound person - an amazing 3,230 mg of aspartame per day. A two-liter bottle of Diet Coke contains 1200 mg of aspartame. Back to the sequence of events.

Meanwhile, Searle was pressing for an expanded use of aspartame, tiring of the "limited use" designation the FDA had given them. In 1980, during the administration of ex-CIA director George Bush, the FDA suggested that a Public Board of Inquiry be formed, made up of three scientists instead of the Administrative Law Judges normally used. A Public Board of Inquiry was impaneled in 1980, and it consisted of Peter J. Lampert, M.D., Professor and Chairman of the Department of Pathology at UCAL San

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Diego, Vernon R. Young, Ph.D., from the University of Nutritional Biochemistry at MIT, and the Chairman, Dr. Wallc Nauta, Institute Professor at the Department of Psychology and Brain Science at MIT.

The board said they had to rely on findings of the UAREP members of the 1977 Task Force *because they were denied access to the complete Task Force reports by FDA officials*. Intrigued with the misrepresentation and anecdotal reports of safety from Searle, and aggravated by an incoherent FDA, *they voted unanimously to recommend banning aspartame for human consumption*. According to Dr. Nauta, "the evidence suggested that aspartame might *induce brain tumors*."

The fact that the legally required Public Board of Inquiry did their job properly and found aspartame to be potentially hazardous irritated everyone else, and a five-member "Commissioners Team of Scientists" was impaneled. Three members were asked to investigate the brain tumor issue and two others were asked to look at the problems of neurological damage, mental retardation and endocrine problems. After examining all the scientific data, these three members expressed serious concern because the data showed that aspartame caused all of these problems. The remaining two members, apparently without examining much data, expressed satisfaction that "aspartame did not seem to cause any brain damage." This would have meant a majority opinion against aspartame for a second time in a row, which could not be tolerated, so a sixth member was "appointed" to the team, apparently to make it look like a deadlock. The end result was that three members who had actually examined the data pronounced aspartame dangerous and the remaining two members (and the add-on pro-aspartame yes-man) pronounced it "safe".

This conspiratorial effort to achieve what appeared externally as a "deadlock" carried great weight in getting "full use" of aspartame approved by the FDA. Not everyone was happy with the conspiracy. Dr. Jacqueline Verrett, whom we have mentioned before, was extremely critical of the way the "review" was done. She stated, "it was pretty obvious that somewhere along the line, the Bureau officials were *working up to a whitewash*," and that "the Bureau of Foods, under Howard Roberts, *discarded or ignored problems and deficiencies outlined by the Team Report*." In part, she stated "It is unthinkable that any reputable toxicologist, giving a *completely objective evaluation* of the data resulting from the study, could conclude anything other than *the study was uninterpretable and worthless*, and should be repeated, as *the safety questions remain unanswered*." Sounds like a criminal conspiracy to me. Despite the effort to get Searle's petition for "full use" approved, it was denied in 1980.

It is interesting that the effect of both aspartame, aspartate (a salt of aspartic acid) and glutamates (i.e., MSG) may not be apparent until the cumulative effect breaches a physiological threshold. At least, that is what the scientific evidence seems to indicate. A report released in 1980, published in *Neurobehavioral Toxicology* and entitled "Brain Damage in Mice from Voluntary Ingestion of Glutamate and Aspartate" revealed that aspartate is glutamate's close structural analog: "We cannot take comfort, therefore, in the fact that humans have been exposed for many years without apparent harm. If harm did

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*occur, we would not detect it except perhaps years later, in the form of obesity or neuro-endocrine disturbances such as are known to occur in rodents following glutamate treatment in infancy."*

Searle's strategy would become obvious the next year. After a 1981 memo from Satya Dubey, a Senior FDA Statistician, that stated, "the brain tumor data was so worrisome that he could not recommend approval of NutraSweet", Dr. Arthur Hayes, Jr was appointed the new FDA Commissioner by the new President, Ronald Reagan. After Reagan was in office, Searle resubmitted its request for "full use" on the human population. Oddly, Reagan himself voiced doubts about aspartame. He was quoted as saying, "we quit using the stuff 'cause we don't know what's in it." It would appear that Reagan wasn't the only one historically confused. In the push for approval, Searle's own representatives couldn't get their stories straight. Denise Ertell, Searle's Public Affairs Director, said "Phenylalanine is a fermentation by-product of soybeans and corn, and aspartic acid is a total synthesis from *hydrocarbons, petrochemical derivatives*". This is interesting, because Fairbanks and Copel, nutrition counselors for Burson Marsteller, Searle's Public Relations firm, said that "neither one is a petroleum derivative". Gerry Gaul, Searle's Vice-President of Nutrition and Medical Affairs, said, "Phenylalanine might not come from soybeans and corn." What a crew.

So, in 1981, Reagan appointee Arthur Hayes overruled the Public Board of Inquiry's recommendation that "aspartame not be approved for marketing until further animal testing was conducted to resolve the brain tumor issue", and granted Searle approval of aspartame for use in dry foods and as a table sugar substitute, *ignoring the fact that, according to law, if tests are found to be inconclusive, an additive is not supposed to be approved by the FDA*. Hayes cited as supporting research a study done by a Japanese firm, Ajinomoto, who was a Searle licensee, justify his decision, *even though this study had never been reviewed or examined*. Commissioner Hayes violated the law and public trust and became an accessory to criminal conspiracy and criminal negligence.

Approval of the use of aspartame worldwide in 60 countries is based on the fraudulent tests conducted by Searle. Searle and the FDA frequently point to the fact that aspartame has been "approved in 60 countries" and by the notorious World "Health" Organization *as evidence of safety*. Robert Shapiro, head of NutraSweet, confirmed that the approvals had "essentially" been based on the inconclusive and controversial tests that Searle had submitted to the FDA. Dr. Alexander Schmidt, FDA Commissioner from 1972 to 1976, said in a 1984 interview that "*Searle's tests were poorly conceived, carelessly executed and inaccurately reported*." So, it would appear that the allopathic medical facilities in 60 countries and the WHO are part and parcel of the effort to neurologically "stick it" to the world population. All of this is quite plausible, based on the total picture of evidence presented historically in all of the paradigms.

As previously mentioned in the beginning of the discussion on aspartame, the FDA approval of aspartame as a "food additive" makes it *exempt from continued safety monitoring* (thus insuring the coverup), and Searle (and its parent company Monsanto) is

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

not obligated to monitor adverse reactions associated with NutraSweet, not submit reports to the FDA or anyone else of such adverse reactions. By 1985, over 16,000,000 pounds of this biochemical warfare compound had been added to the world food supply.

Since it was originally "discovered" while searching for a "new ulcer drug", aspartame obviously falls into the categorically of a drug. FDA criteria which defines a drug includes anything that "structurally or functionally affects the body or mind". So, aspartame is a drug that has had its label as a drug removed in order to ensure its addition to the world food supply. According to a memo dated August 20, 1973, by Martha M. Freeman, M.D., FDA Division of Metabolic and Endocrine Drug Products, sent to Dr. C.J. Kokosi, Division of Toxicology, concluded that the administration of aspartame, as reported in studies a high dosage levels for prolonged periods, constitutes clinical investigational use of a new drug substance.

In 1982, Senator Heflin, Chairman of the Senate Ethics Committee, proposed an amendment *altering laws* covering the U.S. Patent extension for aspartame. Senator Hatch led a five minute discussion on the Senate floor advocating the extension. The Patent for NutraSweet was extended by an amendment to the Orphan Drug Act, enacted specifically with Searle in mind. It is no secret that Senator Robert Byrd, who brought the amendment up for vote on Heflin's behalf, Representative Henry Waxman, who sponsored the Orphan Drug Act, Senator Orrin Hatch, and Senator Howard Heflin *all received campaign contributions from Searle, maker of aspartame.*

In 1983, the National Soft Drink Association, dedicated to putting sugar and phosphoric acid into human physiology, had a momentary attack of conscience and wrote to the FDA, "warning" them that aspartame breaks down in unexplained ways in warmer climates (a factor that would have later significance in the Persian Gulf War). Two months before FDA Commissioner Hayes left office (because of an investigation of his acceptance of gratuities from General Foods, a major user of aspartame), he approved the use of aspartame in soft drinks. No further resistance was heard from the National Soft Drink Association, who proceeded to include aspartame in all diet soft drinks. Upon leaving office, Hayes accepted a position as "Senior Medical Advisor" to Searles' Public Relations firm, Burson Marsteller, representing NutraSweet and seven major users of aspartame. Here in 1995, after 12 years, there is no surprise at the "mysterious" rise in brain disease all around the world, especially in the United States. It is certain that the aluminum ions leached off by the phosphoric acid in the soft drinks also contributes to this, as do the fluorides often present in the water to make the soft drinks. A real chemical cocktail for the brain. Will we end up with a nation where everyone expresses themselves like Dan Quayle? Probably.

It is amazing how many FDA officials have taken jobs connected with the aspartame industry. In addition to all of the above, between 1979 and 1982, more FDA officials joined the club: S.M. Pape, Sherwin Gardner, Mike Taylor and Albert Kolbye, to name a few. Anthony Brunetti, the FDA Consumer Product Officer who drafted the notice



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

approving NutraSweet in soft drinks, later accepted a position with the Soft Drink Assn as a "science writer."

### **Arizona Legislature Bars State Regulation of Food Additives Preventing the Public from Excluding Dietary Neurotoxins**

In 1984 Dr. Woodrow Monte, whose report on aspartame is included in *Matrix III*, asserted that "there are no human or mammalian studies to evaluate the possible mutagenic or carcinogenic effects of chronic intake of methyl alcohol (a component of aspartame. Dr. Monte attempted to force a petition on the state of Arizona to ban aspartame, but amazingly, the Arizona State Legislature used a rare maneuver to *change State Law without public notice, barring state regulation of FDA-approved food additives*. The measure passed under the misleading (and ironic) title of a "Toxic Waste Bill." Dr. Monte's efforts to force Arizona restrictions on NutraSweet were crushed by Searle. Interestingly, Arizona governor Bruce Babbitt's former Chief of Staff, Andrew Herwitz, was hired by Searle as a lobbyist. So were Charles Pine, Roger Thies and David West. Between 1979 and 1984, Searle hired up to a dozen lobbyists. A UPI inquiry traced over \$200,000 in campaign contributions relative to Arizona officials from Searle. Babbitt was later appointed as Secretary of the Interior in the Clinton Administration.

By 1984, 7 million pounds of aspartame were being pumped into the bodies of Americans annually. The USDA estimated worldwide use at 82,950,000 pounds, with sales of \$600 million. In 1984, aspartame was approved for use in children's chewable vitamins (as if the chlorinated and fluoridated water, sugar, vaccines, and diet drinks weren't enough). By 1985, sales reached over \$1 billion. Sale figures for aspartame are no longer available to the public. In 1987, NutraSweet petitioned the FDA for approval to insert aspartame in baked goods and to supply it for baking uses. The petition is still pending. The company claims it has perfected a way to stop aspartame from breaking down under oven temperatures. If they have, it must be composed of an entirely new chemical structure - a structure that has not been approved for human use by the FDA.

### **The "Aspartame Technical Committee"**

The infamous ATC consists of NutraSweet Company, Ajinomoto Company (Searle's Japanese licensee), Coca Cola Company, Pepsico, Royal Crown Cola Company, Seven-Up, General Foods and other manufacturers and users of aspartame, who grant research funding for the purpose of generating fraudulent assurances of safety for aspartame. The International Life Sciences Institute (ILSI), a tax-exempt group awarding grants to research scientists, is also involved. Samuel Molinary, Co-Chairman of ILSI's Panel, is Searle's former Director of Scientific Affairs and is now a research director for Pepsico. Peter Dews, a Harvard University psychology professor named to ILSI's original Board of Trustees in 1978, has served as an ILSI consultant ever since. Dews has stated that NutraSweet is safe.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Research Studies Beginning in 1984

In 1984 the FDA, Dr. Richard Wurtman (Department of Brain and Cognitive Science at MIT) and Dr. Woodrow Monte (Director of Science and Nutrition Laboratory at Arizona State University) *received over 1,000 complaints relative to aspartame consumption. The most numerous complaints were dizziness, visual impairment, disorientation, ear buzzing, pancreatitis, tunnel vision, loss of equilibrium, severe retinal hemorrhaging, menstrual flow changes and depression.*

In 1985, Dr. Louis J. Elsas, M.D. (Director of Medical Genetics, Emory University School of Medicine) did a study which found the effects of phenylalanine on two groups ranging in age from 8 to 24 years involved interference with reaction time, and also reduced the production of adrenaline-like chemicals in the brain. He stated that both pregnant women and infants should not consume foods containing aspartame because of the danger of it causing brain damage to the fetus or infant. Keith Conners, M.D. (from the Children's Hospital in Washington, D.C) reported a case of two children suffering extreme agitation when consuming the amount of aspartame equivalent in a 6 oz serving of Kool-Aid sweetened with NutraSweet. Dr. Roger A. Colombe (from the Center for Environmental Toxicology, Utah State University) demonstrated in a study that it is possible for aspartame to produce nervous system and behavioral effects, particularly in children and susceptible individuals. Dr. Ronald Gautieri and Dr. Michael Mahalik (from the Department of Psychology, Temple University) demonstrated in a study that aspartame produced brain dysfunction in newborn mice. William Pardridge, M.D. (from the University of California, Los Angeles), together with Dr. Richard Wurtman, testified before a Senate Committee on Labor and Human Resources, urging that labeling requirements for aspartame be amended to include quantity, maintaining that children might suffer brain damage from excessive intake of aspartame. Aspartame consumed at the same time as carbohydrates would have double the effect on the brain as aspartame alone.

In 1986, Dr. William Pardridge restated that the two constituent amino acids in aspartame, aspartic acid and phenylalanine, are *neurotoxic*, and that there is a drop in IQ of babies born to mothers with elevated phenylalanine levels. In 1986, the Quarterly Report from the Department of Health and Human Services reflected approximately 3,000 *known* complaints about aspartame, mostly relating to brain function and behavior, that have been evaluated by the FDA and the Centers for Disease Control (and Prevention - recently added in 1995). A 1986 issue of *Food Chemical News* revealed that the Community Nutrition Institute petitioned the FDA to ban the use of aspartame, presenting many cases of *seizures and visual problems*. The petition was denied.

In 1987, James Turner, a consumer interest attorney, stated "individual scientists cannot do their best and most objective work when financially beholden to the companies who stand to make millions or billions of dollars based on the outcome of their research." One Searle-supported aspartame researcher is reported to have received \$1.3 million for his laboratory.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The General Prevalence of Mood Disorders in the General Population

We have seen that aspartame, besides *creating* mood disorders, has an especially severe effect on those who have *preexisting* mood disorders, including depression. How prevalent are mood disorders in the United States alone? How many people could be affected just on that account? An interesting study was conducted by the Department of Psychiatry, Harvard Medical School, the National Institute of Medical Health, Duke University Medical Center and the Department of Psychiatry at Massachusetts General Hospital in support of the National Depression Screening Day Project.<sup>1</sup> One of the operative methods of surveying the degree of depression in the general population was to set up an automated telephone screening survey. The survey lasted two weeks. A total of 1,812 participants called the system. Of these, 278 were students and faculty at a large midwestern state university, 725 were employees of a large northeastern high-technology firm, and 809 did not identify which site they were calling from. The telephone questionnaire was fully automated and utilized touch-tone responses, and consisted of a 20 question multiple choice Zung Depression Scale. No technical problems were experienced during the two week survey.

Of the 1812 callers, 1597 (88.1%) completed all questions. Of these, 522 callers (32.7%) met criteria for minimal or mild depression, 412 callers (25.8%) met criteria for "moderate or marked" depression and another 194 (12.1%) met criteria for "severe or extreme" depression. The majority of callers scoring positive for depression had received no previous treatment for depression. The AMA analysis of the survey yielded the observation that the rate of positivity for depression was 70.6% of the people contacted. This percentage was compared to the 1993 studies conducted under the program, which yielded an amazing 76.6%. By extrapolation, out of a total population of 250 million in the United States, over 187 million people would potentially qualify as meeting the criteria for depression. Most of the population of the United States is potentially suffering from mild to severe emotion depression. If the rate was even 20%, that would involve over 50 million people. As the allopathic system treats symptoms instead of causes, self-responsibility (adjusting nutritional intake) is the only thing that will make a real difference in people's lives. The chemical cocktail known as the "diet" must be abandoned and replaced by a healthy regimen.

In the United States, depression is considered by allopathy as being a major mental health problem, with an estimated cost to the United States alone in 1990 of approximately \$43.7 billion, which is approximately equal to the economic burden of coronary heart disease. According to the American Medical Association, the cost to the health care system of lack of recognition of depression is high, since depressed patients are among the highest users of health care in the United States.<sup>2</sup> The implications relative to the high use of aspartame in the U.S. alone are immense.

---

<sup>1</sup> Published in the June 28, 1995 issue of the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, pp1943-44.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1987, Dr. Alfred Miller in San Antonio noted in his clinical observations that aspartame use is linked to mood swings and headaches in patients. Scientists at the Kings College Department of Biochemistry in London (Spencer, Nunn, Hugon, Ludolph, Ross, Roy and Robertson) demonstrated that two chemically related amino acids of external origin are linked to human motor system diseases.

### Scientists and Doctors Who Have Done Research on the Adverse Effects of Aspartame

Roger A. Coulombe, Jr. Ph.D.  
Center for Environmental Toxicology  
Utah State University  
Logan, Utah 84322-4620

Ron Gautieri, Ph.D.  
Temple Univ. Dept. of Pharmacology  
3307 N. Broad Street  
Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19140

William Partridge, M.D.  
University of California  
Los Angeles, California 90024

Richard Wurtman, M.D.  
Dept. Brain & Cognitive Science  
MIT  
Cambridge, Massachusetts 02139

Ruben Matalon, M.D., Ph.D.  
Univ of Illinois at Chicago  
Dept of Pediatrics  
601 South Morgan  
Chicago, Illinois 60680

Jacques Hugon  
Dept of Neurology  
University of Limoges  
France

Peter S. Spencer  
Dept of Biochemistry  
Kings College, London  
England

Louis J. Elsas, M.D.  
Director of Medical Genetics  
Emory Univ. School of Medicine  
Atlanta, Georgia 30322

Tim H. Maher, Ph.D.  
Dept of Pharmacology  
Mass College of Pharmacy  
179 Longwood Avenue  
Boston, Massachusetts 02115

H.J. Roberts, M.D.  
300 27th Street  
West Palm Beach, Florida 33407

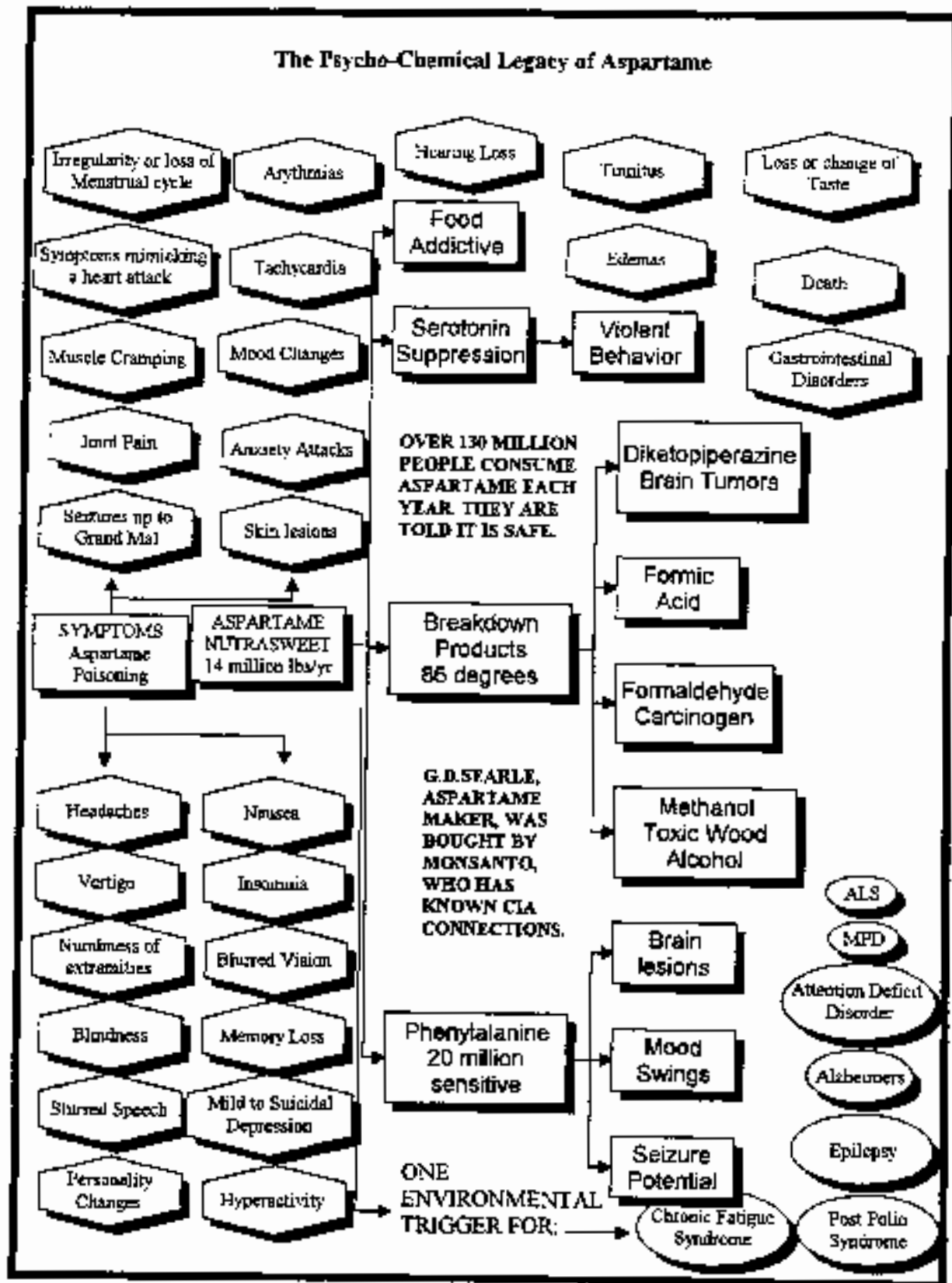
Woodrow Monte, Ph.D., R.D.  
Director of Sc and Nutrition Lab  
Arizona State University  
Tempe, Arizona 85287

John Olney, M.D.  
Dept of Psychiatry  
Washington Univ Sch of Medicine  
4940 Audubon Avenue  
St. Louis, Missouri 63110

Albert C. Ludolph  
Dept of Neurology  
University of Muenster  
Germany

Dr. Robert Steinmetzer  
Dr. Robert S. Kunkel  
Cleveland Clinic Foundation  
Cleveland, Ohio

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## ASPARTAME: METHANOL AND THE PUBLIC HEALTH

Woodrow C. Moniz, Ph.D., R.D.

### ABSTRACT

Aspartame (L-aspartyl-L-phenylalanine methyl ester), a new sweetener marketed under the trade name NutraSweet<sup>®</sup>, releases into the human bloodstream one molecule of methanol for each molecule of aspartame consumed.

This new methanol source is being added to foods that have considerably reduced caloric content and, thus, may be consumed in large amounts. Generally, none of these foods could be considered dietary methanol sources prior to addition of aspartame. When diet sodas and soft drinks, sweetened with aspartame, are used to replace fluid loss during exercise and physical exertion in hot climates, the intake of methanol can exceed 250 mg/day or 32 times the Environmental Protection Agency's recommended limit of consumption for this cumulative toxin<sup>1</sup>.

There is extreme variation in the human response to acute methanol poisoning, the lowest recorded *lethal* oral dose being 100 mg/kg with one individual surviving a dose over ninety times this level<sup>23</sup>. Humans, due perhaps to the loss of two enzymes during evolution, are more sensitive to methanol than any laboratory animal; even the monkey is not generally accepted as a suitable animal model<sup>23</sup>. There are no human or mammalian studies to evaluate the possible mutagenic, teratogenic, or carcinogenic effects of chronic administration of methyl alcohol<sup>23</sup>.

The average intake of methanol from natural sources varies but limited data suggests an average intake of considerably less than 10 mg/day<sup>4</sup>. Alcoholics may average much more, with a potential range of between 0 and 600 mg/day, depending on the source and in some cases the quality of their beverages<sup>13</sup>.

Ethanol, the classic antidote for methanol toxicity, is found in natural food sources of methanol at concentrations 5 to 500,000 times that of the toxin (Table 1). Ethanol inhibits metabolism of methanol and allows the body time for clearance of the toxin through the lungs and kidneys<sup>20, 24</sup>.

The question asked is whether uncontrolled consumption of this new sweetener might increase the methanol intake of certain individuals to a point beyond which our limited knowledge of acute and chronic human methanol toxicity can be extrapolated to predict safety.

<sup>®</sup>NutraSweet is a trademark of G.D. Searle & Co.

Director of the Food Science and Nutrition Laboratory  
Arizona State University  
Tempe, Arizona 85287

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### ASPARTAME

Aspartame (L-asparagi-L-phenylalanine methyl ester) has recently been approved as a sweetener for liquid carbonated beverages. It has had wide acceptance as an additive in many dry food applications after Food and Drug Administration approval on July 24, 1981<sup>44</sup>.

The Food and Drug Administration, Dr. Richard Wurtman and myself have received well-over a thousand written complaints relative to aspartame consumption. By far, the most numerous of these include dizziness, visual impairment, disorientation, ear buzzing, high SGOT, tunnel vision, loss of equilibrium, severe muscle aches, numbing of extremities, pancreatitis, episodes of high blood pressure, retinal hemorrhaging, menstrual flow changes, and depression. The validity of these complaints has yet to be scientifically evaluated. However, a thorough knowledge of just what makes this new sweetener stand apart from other nutritional substances might aid physicians in making dietary recommendations for their patients.

Aspartame (NutraSweet)<sup>45</sup> is a small molecule made up of three components: Phenylalanine, aspartic acid, and methanol (wood alcohol)<sup>42</sup>. When digested, these components are released into the bloodstream<sup>46</sup>.

Phenylalanine and aspartic acid are both amino acids which are found in natural proteins<sup>47</sup>, and under normal circumstances are beneficial, if not essential, for health. Proteins are complex molecules which contain many chemically bonded amino acids. It takes several enzymes to break these bonds and liberate the amino acids. This is a slow process and the amino acids are released gradually into the bloodstream<sup>48</sup>. The quaternary structure of protein also slows the digestion of these amino acids; the amino acids in the center of the protein molecule aren't released until the outer layers of amino acids on the surface have been swept away. This natural time release process saves the body from large numbers of any one of these 21 amino acids being released into the bloodstream at any one time.

Aspartame requires the breaking of only two bonds for absorption<sup>49</sup>. This happens very quickly with the potential to raise component blood levels rapidly<sup>50</sup>. The methyl ester bond of phenylalanine is the first to cleave due to its susceptibility to pancreatic enzymes<sup>40</sup>. This is highly unusual; the methyl esters associated with pectin for instance are completely impervious to all human digestive enzymes<sup>6</sup>.

### AMINO ACID COMPONENTS

#### Phenylalanine

Phenylalanine is an essential amino acid, the daily consumption of which is required to maintain life. However, Dr. Richard J. Wurtman, Professor of Neuroendocrine Regulation at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, presented data to the FDA demonstrating that in humans the feeding of a carbohydrate with aspartame significantly enhances aspartame's positive effect on plasma and brain phenylalanine and tyrosine levels (48 Federal Register at 31379). There are sound scientific reasons to

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

44

WOODROW C. MONTE, PH. D., R.D.

believe that increasing the brain levels of these large neutral amino acids could affect the synthesis of neurotransmitters and in turn affect bodily functions controlled by the autonomic nervous system<sup>41</sup> (e.g., blood pressure). The proven ability of aspartame to inhibit the glucose-induced release of serotonin within the brain may also affect behaviors, such as satiety and sleep<sup>41</sup>.

### Aspartic acid

Aspartic acid, is not an essential amino acid but is normally easily utilized for human metabolism. However, under conditions of excess absorption it has caused endocrine disorders in mammals with markedly elevated plasma levels of luteinizing hormone and testosterone in the rat<sup>42</sup> and release of pituitary gonadotropins and prolactin in the rhesus monkey<sup>43</sup>. The amount of luteinizing hormone in the blood is a major determinant of menstrual cycling in the human female<sup>44</sup>.

### METHANOL

Methanol (methyl alcohol, wood alcohol), a poisonous substance<sup>45</sup>, is added as a component during the manufacture of aspartame<sup>47</sup>. This methanol is subsequently released within hours of consumption<sup>48</sup> after hydrolysis of the methyl group of the dipeptide by chymotrypsin in the small intestine<sup>49</sup>. Absorption in primates is hampered considerably if the methanol is ingested as free methanol<sup>46</sup> as it occurs in soft drinks after decomposition of aspartame during storage or in other foods after being heated<sup>48</sup>. Regardless of whether the aspartame-derived methanol exists in food in its free form or still esterified to phenylalanine, 10% of the weight of aspartame intake of an individual will be absorbed by the bloodstream as methanol within hours after consumption<sup>47</sup>.

Methanol has no therapeutic properties and is considered only as a toxicant<sup>48</sup>. The ingestion of two teaspoons is considered lethal in humans<sup>48</sup>.

Methyl alcohol produces the *Methyl alcohol syndrome*, consistently, only in humans and *no other test animal*, including monkeys<sup>42, 49</sup>. There is a clear difference between "toxicity", which can be produced in every living thing, and the "toxic syndrome"<sup>48</sup>.

The greater toxicity of methanol to man is deeply rooted in the limited biochemical pathways available to humans for detoxification. The loss of uricase (EC 1.7.3.3), formyl-tetrahydrofolate synthetase (EC 6.3.4.3)<sup>42</sup> and other enzymes<sup>42</sup> during evolution sets man apart from all laboratory animals including the monkey<sup>42</sup>. There is no generally accepted animal model for methanol toxicity<sup>42, 49</sup>. Humans suffer "toxic syndrome"<sup>48</sup> at a minimum lethal dose of < 1 gm/kg, much less than that of monkeys, 3-6 g/kg<sup>42, 49</sup>. The minimum lethal dose of methanol in the rat, rabbit, and dog is 9.5, 7, and 8 g/kg, respectively<sup>42</sup>; ethyl alcohol is more toxic than methanol to these test animals<sup>42</sup>. No human or experimental mammalian studies have been found to evaluate the possible mutagenic, teratogenic or carcinogenic effects of methyl alcohol<sup>42</sup>, though a 3.5% chromosomal aberration rate in testicular tissues of grasshoppers was induced by an injection of methanol<sup>41</sup>.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The United States Environmental Protection Agency in their Multimedia Environmental Goals for Environmental Assessment recommends a minimum acute toxicity concentration of methanol in drinking water at 3.9 parts per million, with a recommended limit of consumption below 7.8 mg/day<sup>18</sup>. This report clearly indicates that methanol:

"is considered a cumulative poison due to the low rate of excretion once it is absorbed. In the body, methanol is oxidized to formaldehyde and formic acid; both of these metabolites are toxic."<sup>19</sup>

### Role of Formaldehyde

Recently the toxic role of formaldehyde (in methanol toxicity) has been questioned<sup>24</sup>. No skeptic can overlook the fact that, metabolically, formaldehyde must be formed as an intermediate to formic acid production<sup>24</sup>. Formaldehyde has a high reactivity which may be why it has not been found in humans or other primates during methanol poisoning<sup>25</sup>. The *localized retinal* production of formaldehyde from methanol is still thought to be principally responsible for the optic papillitis and retinal edema always associated with the toxic syndrome in humans<sup>26</sup>. This is an intriguing issue since formaldehyde poisoning alone does not produce retinal damage<sup>26</sup>.

If formaldehyde is produced from methanol and does have a reasonable half life within certain cells in the poisoned organism the chronic toxicological ramifications could be grave. Formaldehyde is a known carcinogen<sup>27</sup> producing squamous-cell carcinomas by inhalation exposure in experimental animals<sup>28</sup>. The available epidemiological studies do not provide adequate data for assessing the carcinogenicity of formaldehyde in man<sup>22,26,27</sup>. However, reaction of formaldehyde with deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) has resulted in irreversible denaturation that could interfere with DNA replication and result in mutation<sup>27</sup>. Glycerol formal, a condensation product of glycerol and formaldehyde (which may be formed *in vivo*), is a potent teratogen causing an extremely high incidence of birth defects in laboratory animals<sup>22</sup>. Even the staunchest critic of formaldehyde involvement in methanol toxicity admits:

"It is not possible to completely eliminate formaldehyde as a toxic intermediate because formaldehyde could be formed slowly within cells and interfere with normal cellular function without ever obtaining levels that are detectable in body fluids or tissues."<sup>24</sup>

### Acute Toxicity in Man "Toxic Syndrome"

A striking feature of methyl alcohol syndrome is the asymptomatic interval (latent period) which usually lasts 12 to 18 hours after consumption. This is followed by a rapid and severe acidosis caused partially by the production of formic acid<sup>19</sup>. Insufficient formic acid is generated to account for the severity of metabolic acidosis produced and, therefore, other organic acids may also be involved<sup>21</sup>.

Patients may complain of lethargy, confusion, and impairment of articulation, all

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

frequently encountered signs in moderate central nervous system (CNS) intoxications resulting from other toxic compounds<sup>20</sup>.

Patients may also suffer leg cramps, back pain, severe headache, abdominal pain, labored breathing, vertigo and visual loss, the latter being a very important clue to making a diagnosis of methanol poisoning<sup>20</sup>. Other striking clinical features associated only with the oral administration of methanol are elevated serum amylase and the finding of pancreatitis or pancreatic necrosis on autopsy<sup>20, 21</sup>.

In fatal cases liver, kidneys and heart may show parenchymatous degeneration. The lungs show desquamation of epithelium, emphysema, edema, congestion and bronchial pneumonia<sup>12</sup>.

### Chronic Human Exposure

This is the most important aspect of methanol toxicity to those who are interested in observing the effect of increased methanol consumption on a population.

The data presented here were compiled by the Public Health Service. The individuals studied were working in methanol contaminated environments. It is interesting to note that the visual signs always associated with acute toxicity often do not surface under chronic conditions<sup>20</sup>.

Many of the signs and symptoms of intoxication due to methanol ingestion are not specific to methyl alcohol. For example, headaches, ear buzzing, dizziness, nausea and unsteady gait (inebriation), gastrointestinal disturbances, weakness, vertigo, chills, memory lapses, numbness and shooting pains in the lower extremities hands and forearms, behavioral disturbances, and neuritis<sup>20</sup>. The most characteristic signs and symptoms of methyl alcohol poisoning in humans are the various visual disturbances which can occur without acidosis<sup>21</sup> although they unfortunately do not always appear<sup>20</sup>. Some of these symptoms are the following: misty vision, progressive contraction of visual fields (vision tunneling), mist before the eyes, blurring of vision, and obscuration of vision<sup>20, 21</sup>.

### ALCOHOLICS: CHRONIC METHANOL CONSUMPTION

Alcoholics in general, but particularly those who consume large quantities of wine or fruit liqueur, would seem, from the available evidence, to be the only population thus far exposed to consistently high levels of methanol ingestion (Table I). The high ethanol/methanol ratio of alcoholic beverages must have a very significant protective effect, though enzyme kinetics mandate some constant but low level of methanol metabolism. One could speculate that the delicate balance which maintains this defense might be jeopardized by the general nutritional neglect and specifically the folic acid deficiency<sup>21</sup> associated with the meager food intake of some alcoholics. Alcoholics have a much higher incidence of cancer and other degenerative diseases, none of which can be attributed to ethanol alone<sup>22</sup>. The fascinating similarities linking unusual clinical features of methanol toxicity and alcoholism are worth noting.

#### Neuritis

Chronic occupational exposure to methanol often produces human complaints of neuritis with paresthesia, numbing, prickling and shooting pains in the extremities<sup>21</sup>.

Alcoholic polyneuropathy<sup>22</sup> or multiple peripheral neuritis<sup>23</sup> differs symptomatically from the methanol induced syndrome only in its first and often exclusive affinity for legs. The unpleasant sensations of intolerable pain associated with slight tactile stimulation<sup>24</sup> is not an uncommon anecdotal consumer complaint following long term consumption of aspartame. In one such case reported to me, my interpretation of an electromyogram indicated the signs of denervation indicative of alcoholic polyneuropathy<sup>25</sup>. The individual's ischemic lactate pyruvate curve, before and after fasting, was flat. Less than six weeks after aspartame consumption ceased the major symptoms subsided and repetition of these tests produced normal responses, although the individual still experienced intermittent pain.

#### Pancreatitis:

Methanol is one of the few etiologic factors associated with acute pancreatic inflammation<sup>16,26</sup>. Microscopic findings of pancreatic necrosis on autopsy have been reported after acute oral methanol poisoning<sup>27</sup>. In fact, pancreatic injury probably accounts for almost universal violent epigastric pain<sup>17</sup> and occasional elevated serum amylase levels<sup>28</sup> which marks the end of the latent period.

There is a generally accepted association between alcoholism and pancreatitis. Most patients, however, give a history of 5 to 10 years of heavy drinking before the onset of the first attack<sup>18</sup>. The fact that 40% of all cases of acute pancreatitis complaints are attributable to alcoholics<sup>21</sup>, however, must be taken into consideration to avoid artifactual association. Pancreatitis has been a complaint associated with aspartame consumption.

#### Methanol and the Heart:

A 21-year-old non-drinking male who had been exposed daily to the fine dust of aspartame at the packaging plant he had worked for over a year, was complaining of blurred vision, headaches, dizziness, and severe depression before his sudden death. An autopsy revealed (aside from the organ involvement one might expect from methanol toxicity) myocardial hypertrophy and dilatation with the cardiomyopathy and left ventricle involvement reminiscent of alcoholic cardiomyopathy. Alcoholic cardiomyopathy however typically occurs in 30-55 year old men who have a history of alcohol intake in quantities comprising 30 to 50 percent of their daily caloric requirement over a 10 to 15 year period<sup>29</sup>.

It has been suggested that alcohol is the etiologic factor in at least 50 percent of the cases of congestive cardiomyopathy<sup>30</sup>. The significantly lower hospitalization incidence for coronary disease among moderate drinkers than among nondrinkers and the protection to coronary risk afforded the moderate drinker (less than two drinks a day) over the nondrinker<sup>31</sup> seems contradictory. However, if we implicate methanol as the etiologic factor, then clearly the nondrinker is at a disadvantage with a

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

much lower ethanol to methanol ratio (Table I) when consuming naturally occurring methanol in a diet otherwise equivalent to the drinkers. The chronic alcoholic for reasons already proposed might sacrifice this protection.

As mentioned below, high temperature canning as developed late in the 19th century should increase significantly the methanol content of fruits and vegetables. The increased availability and consumption of these food products in various countries over the years may parallel better than most other dietary factors the increase in incidence of coronary disease in their populations. Cigarette smoke, a known coronary risk factor, contains four times as much methanol as formaldehyde and only traces of ethanol.

### *ETHANOL AND FOLIC ACID*

The importance of ethanol as an antidote to methanol toxicity in humans is very well established in the literature<sup>44,45</sup>. The timely administration of ethanol is still considered a vital part of methanol poisoning management<sup>11,12,14,20,40</sup>. Ethanol slows the rate of methanol's conversion to formaldehyde and formate, allowing the body time to excrete methanol in the breath and urine. Inhibition is seen *in vitro* even when the concentration of ethyl alcohol was only 1/16th that of methanol<sup>42</sup>. The inhibitory effect is a linear function of the log of the ethyl alcohol concentration, with a 72% inhibition rate at only a 0.01 molar concentration of ethanol<sup>42,46</sup>.

Oxidation of methanol, like that of ethanol, proceeds independently of the blood concentration, but at a rate only one seventh<sup>28</sup> to one fifth<sup>12</sup> that of ethanol.

Folic acid may play an important role in the metabolism of methanol by catalyzing the elimination of formic acid<sup>41</sup>. If this process proves to be as protective for humans as has been shown in other organisms<sup>20,28</sup> it may account, in part, for the tremendous variability of human responses to acute methanol toxicity. Folic acid is a nutrient often found lacking in the normal human diet, particularly during pregnancy and lactation<sup>47</sup>.

### *METHANOL CONTENT OF ASPARTAME SWEETENED BEVERAGES*

An average aspartame-sweetened beverage would have a conservative aspartame content of about 555 mg/liter<sup>48,49</sup> and therefore, a methanol equivalent of 56 mg/liter (56 ppm). For example, if a 25 kg child consumed on a warm day, after exercising, two-thirds of a two-liter bottle of soft drink sweetened with aspartame, that child would be consuming over 732 mg of aspartame (29 mg/kg). This alone exceeds what the Food and Drug Administration considers the 99 + percentile daily consumption level of aspartame<sup>44</sup>. The child would also absorb over 70 mg of methanol from that soft drink. This is almost ten times the Environmental Protection Agency's recommended daily limit of consumption for methanol.

To look at the issue from another perspective, the literature reveals death from consumption of the equivalent of 6 gm of methanol<sup>13,28</sup>. It would take 200 12 oz. cans of soda to yield the lethal equivalent of 6 gm of methanol. According to FDA regulations, compounds added to foods that are found to cause some adverse health

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

effect at a particular usage level are actually permitted in foods only at much lower levels. The FDA has established these requirements so that an adequate margin of safety exists to protect particularly sensitive people and heavy consumers of the chemical. Section 170.22 of Title 21 of the Code of Federal Regulations mandates that this margin of safety be 100-fold below the "highest no-effect" level. If death has been caused by the methanol equivalent of 200 12 oz. cans of aspartame sweetened soda, one hundredth of that level would be two cans of soda. The relationship of the lethal dose to the "highest no-effect" level has tragically not been determined for methanol<sup>11</sup>, but assuming very conservatively that the level is one tenth of the lethal dose, the FDA regulations should have limited consumption to approximately 2.4 ounces of aspartame sweetened soft drink per day.

The FDA allows a lower safety margin only when "evidence is submitted which justifies use of a different safety factor." (21 C.F.R. 170.22) No such evidence has been submitted to the FDA for methanol. Thus, not only have the FDA's requirements for acute toxicity not been met, but also, no demonstration of chronic safety has been made. The fact that methyl alcohol appears in other natural food products increases greatly the danger of chronic toxicity developing by adding another unnatural source of this dangerous cumulative toxin to the food system.

### NATURAL SOURCES OF METHANOL

Methanol does appear in nature.

To determine what impact the addition of a toxin will have on an environment it is very helpful to accurately determine the background levels of consumption.

Fruit and vegetables contain pectin with variable methyl ester content. However, the human has no digestive enzymes for pectin<sup>12</sup>, particularly the pectin esterase required for its hydrolysis to methanol<sup>13</sup>. Fermentation in the gut may cause disappearance of pectin<sup>4</sup> but the production of free methanol is not guaranteed by fermentation<sup>5</sup>. In fact, bacteria in the colon probably reduce methanol directly to formic acid or carbon dioxide<sup>6</sup> (aspartame is completely absorbed before reaching the colon). Heating of pectins has been shown to cause virtually no demethoxylation; even temperatures of 120°C produced only traces of methanol<sup>7</sup>. Methanol evolved during cooking of high pectin foods<sup>7</sup> has been accounted for in the volatile fraction during boiling and is quickly lost to the atmosphere<sup>8</sup>. Entrapment of these volatiles probably accounts for the elevation in methanol levels of certain fruit and vegetable products during canning<sup>11,13</sup>.

In the recent denial by the Food and Drug Administration of my request for a public hearing on this issue<sup>14</sup>, the claim is made by them that methanol occurs in fruit juices at an average of 140 parts per million (a range of between 15-640 parts per million). This often used average originates from an informative table in a conference paper presented by Franco<sup>15</sup> and Geoffroy<sup>15</sup>. The authors explain that the data presented in the table "may not" represent their work but "other authors"<sup>15</sup>. There is no methodology given nor is the original source cited and only the identity of the lowest

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

methanol source, grape juice (12 ppm), and the highest, black currant (680 ppm), are revealed. The other 22 samples used to generate this disarmingly high average are left completely to the imagination. The authors conclude their paper by insisting that "the content of methanol in fermented or non-fermented beverages should not be of concern to the fields of human physiology and public health." They imply that wines "do not present any toxicity" due to the presence of certain natural protective substances<sup>13</sup>. When they present their original data relating to the methanol content of French wines (range 14-265 ppm) or when the methanol content of any alcoholic beverage is given, the ratio of methanol to ethanol is also presented. Of the wines they tested, the ratio associated with the highest methanol content (265 ppm) indicates over 262 times as much ethanol present as methanol. The scientific literature indicates that a fair estimate of methanol content of commonly consumed fruit juices is on the order of 40 parts per million (Table I). Siegink, et al. points out that some neutral spirits contain as much as 1.5 grams/liter of methanol<sup>14</sup>; what is not mentioned is the fact that if these spirits are at least 60 proof (30% ethanol) this still represents the presence of over 200 molecules of ethanol for every molecule of methanol that is digested. An exhaustive search of the present literature indicates that no testing of natural substances has ever shown methanol appearing alone; in every case ethanol is also present, usually, in much higher concentrations<sup>15, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 44, 45</sup>. Fresh orange juices can have very little methanol (0.8 mg/liter), and have a concomitant ethyl alcohol content of 380 mg/liter<sup>29</sup>. Long term storage in cans has a tendency to cause an increase in these levels, but even after three years of storage, testing has revealed only 62 mg/liter of methanol, with an ethanol content of 484 mg/liter. This is a ratio of almost eight times ethanol/methanol<sup>29</sup>. Testing done recently in Spain showed orange juice with 33 mg/liter methanol and 651 mg/liter ethanol (20/1 ratio)<sup>34</sup>. The range for grapefruit juices are similar, ranging from 0.2 mg methanol/liter<sup>27</sup> to 43 mg methanol/liter<sup>27</sup>. The lowest ratio of any food item was found in canned grapefruit sections with 50-70 mg/liter methanol and 200-400 mg/liter ethanol<sup>27</sup>, thus averaging six molecules ethanol for every molecule of methanol.

This high ethanol to methanol ratio, even at these low ethanol concentrations, may have some protective effect. As stated previously, ethanol slows the rate of methanol's conversion to formaldehyde and formate allowing the body time to excrete methanol in the breath and urine. Inhibition is seen *in vitro* even when the concentration of ethyl alcohol was only 1/16th that of methanol<sup>42</sup>. The inhibitory effect is a linear function of the log of the ethyl alcohol concentration, with a 72% inhibition rate at only a 0.01 molar concentration of ethanol<sup>42</sup>. Therefore if a liter of a high methanol content orange juice is consumed, with 33 mg/liter of methanol and a 20/1 ratio of ethanol/methanol, only one molecule of methanol in 180 will be metabolized into dangerous metabolites until the majority of the ethanol has been cleared from the bloodstream. If a similar amount of methanol equivalent from aspartame were consumed, there would be no competition<sup>43</sup>.

Another factor reducing the potential danger associated with methanol from natural juices is that they have an average caloric density of 500 Kcal/liter and high

TABLE I  
AVAILABLE METHANOL IN VARIOUS BEVERAGES

	METHANOL mg/liter	METHANOL (mg.) CALORIC DENSITY Calories/Liter	RATIO Consumed per 1,000 Calories	*Methanol (mg.) Equivalent (wt.) Methanol (wt.)	Consumption per day	
<b>Juices</b>						
*Orange, fresh <sup>1a</sup>	1	470	2	475	1	
*Orange, fresh <sup>1b</sup>	33	470	70	20	6 mg	
*Orange, fresh <sup>1c</sup>	34	470	72	16	6 mg	
*Orange, canned <sup>2a</sup>	31	470	66	13	6 mg	
*Grapefruit, fresh <sup>1a</sup>	1	400	1	2000	1 mg	
*Grapefruit <sup>1b</sup>	43	400	108	5	7 mg	
*Grapefruit, Canned <sup>1c</sup>	27	400	68	9	5 mg	
Grape <sup>1d</sup>	12	660	18	—	—	
<b>Alcoholic Beverages</b>						
Beer (4.5%)	0	400	—	—	—	
Grain Alcohol <sup>1e</sup>	1	2950	1	50000	—	
Bourbon, 100 proof <sup>1f</sup>	35	2950	19	9090	—	
Rum, 80 proof <sup>1g</sup>	73	2300	32	5000	—	
<b>Wines (French)<sup>1h</sup></b>						
White	32	800	44	2500	—	
Rose	78	800	98	1000	—	
Red	125	800	160	667	—	
Pear	188	1370	137	250	—	
Cherry	276	1370	201	294	—	
<b>Wines (American)<sup>1i</sup></b>						
Low	50	800	62	2500	—	
High	125	800	406	185	—	
<b>Aspartame Sweetened Beverages<sup>1j</sup></b>						
					2 liters	3 liters
Uncarbonated Drinks <sup>1k</sup>	55	8	4875	0	110 mg	275 mg
Cola (Carbonated) <sup>1l</sup>	56	8	7000	0	112 mg	280 mg
Orange (Carbonated) <sup>1m</sup>	91	8	11375	0	182 mg	455 mg
Aspartame, pure			25000			

<sup>1</sup>17.6% of U.S. Population consume an average of 125.5 gm. of Orange Juice a day<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup>1.1% of the U.S. Population consume an average of 173.9 gm. of Grapefruit Juice a day<sup>1</sup>

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

osmolarity which places very definite limits to their consumption level and rate.

Data obtained in a Department of Agriculture survey of the food intake of a statistically sampled group of over 17,000 consumers nationwide<sup>1</sup>, indicate that the 17.6% of the population that consume orange juice daily take in an average of 185.5 gm of that juice. These statistics indicate that 1.1% of the population consume an average of 173.9 gm of grapefruit juice while only 1.8% drink approximately 201 gm of tomato juice daily. Table 1 shows that under normal conditions these individuals would only be expected to consume between 1 and 7 mg of methanol a day from these sources. Even if an individual consumed two juices in the same day or a more exotic juice such as black currant, there would still be some protection afforded by the ethanol present in these natural juices. Consumption of aspartame sweetened drinks at levels commonly used to replace lost fluid during exercise yields methanol intake between 15 and 100 times these normal intakes (Table 1). This is comparable to that of "wines" but without the metabolic reprieve afforded by ethanol. An alcoholic consuming 1500 calories a day from alcoholic sources alone may consume between 0 and 600 mg of methanol each day depending on his choice of beverages (Table 1).

The consumption of aspartame sweetened soft drinks or other beverages is not limited by either calories or osmolarity, and can equal the daily water loss of an individual (which for active people in a state like Arizona can exceed 5 liters). The resultant daily methanol intake might then rise to unprecedented levels. Methanol is a cumulative toxin<sup>2</sup> and for some clinical manifestations it may be a human-specific toxin.

### CONCLUSION

Simply because methanol is found "naturally" in foods, we can not dismiss the need for carefully documented safety testing in appropriate animal models before allowing a dramatic increase in its consumption.

We know nothing of the mutagenic, teratogenic or carcinogenic effect of methyl alcohol on man or mammal<sup>3,4</sup>. Yet, if predictions are correct<sup>5</sup> it won't be long before an additional 2,000,000 pounds of it will be added to the food supply yearly<sup>6</sup>.

Must this, then, constitute our test of its safety?

### References

1. Agricultural Research Service, U.S. Department of Agriculture, Portion sizes and daily intake of selected foods. ARS-NE-67 (1975).
2. Barriett, G.R., Inhibition of Methanol Oxidation by Ethanol in the Rat. *Am. J. Physiol.* 163:619-621 (1950).
3. Braverman, J.B.S. and Lifshutz, A., Pectin Hydrolysis in Certain Fruits During Alcoholic Fermentation. *Food Tech.*, 356-358, July, (1957).
4. Browing, E., Toxicity and Metabolism of Industrial Solvents. New York: Elsevier Publishing Company, (1965).
5. Bylinaky, G., The Battle for America's Sweet Tooth. *Fortune*, 28-32, July (1982).
6. Campbell, L.A., Palmer G.H., Pectin in Topics in Dietary Fiber Research, Edited Spiller, G.A. and Amer. R.J., Plenum Press, NY (1976).



---

**DIET DRINKS - DESERT STORM SYNDROME IN A CAN!**

---

Dallas — When stored or heated above 85 degrees F, as in desert heat, Aspartame in Diet Drinks breaks down into neurotoxic substances: Methanol, Formaldehyde, Formic Acid and DKP (brain tumor agent). All the soft drink companies shipped free Diet Drinks to our Desert Storm troops, where they broke down in storage into highly toxic substances. The symptoms reported by the sufferers of "Desert Storm Syndrome" mimic the ones reported by those reporting the problems associated with diet drink use here ... but, the military personnel symptoms are greater because they were drinking/eating "expired Diet Pepsi and then some!" Aspartame was also liberally served to them in their M.R.E.s as well. Since Aspartame is capable of changing the DNA in lab tests, birth defects in offspring can be readily addressed. Family members are also experiencing illness, probably from their continued use of these products. Let's try to find the real reason behind Desert Storm Syndrome. Based on our research, we believe it was what they were eating and drinking in extreme desert heat.

Stoddard is available from her Dallas office to answer questions and support allegations regarding this important issue and how it is adversely affecting 3 out of 5 who use it. ACSN's special Pilot's Hotline has logged over 500 pilot-related calls. Some pilots are having *grand mal seizures* in the cockpits of commercial airline flights, and others are crashing the flight simulator at training facilities while in seizure. Dozens have lost their flying status because of reactions. Seizures, loss of vision, vertigo, suicidal depressions, heart problems, etc. are routinely reported. Reactions in many consumers are reported to cause bizarre psychological symptoms as well, due to a depletion of a critical brain chemical, Serotonin. The US Air Force has formally warned all pilots to abstain from consuming Diet Drinks in their *Flying Safety* publication.

**80% of all consumer complaints to the FDA are about  
adverse reactions to Aspartame!**

---

**For more information contact: Mary Stoddard, Founder**  
**Aspartame Consumer Safety Network**  
**PO Box 780634 - Dallas, TX 75378 - (214)352-4268 Book Order Desk: 1-800-969-6050**

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **Glutamates and Glutamic Acids - Development and Use of MSG and the Effect on the Human Brain**

Glutamates are generally defined as salts of glutamic acids, and have been shown to be potent nerve toxins in laboratory cell cultures. Glutamates can cause a nerve to swell 90 seconds after contact. The mechanism for this is not entirely clear, but it is generally thought that exposure to glutamates causes a calcium influx in the nerve cell. The most common glutamate used in food is monosodium glutamate (MSG), one of the world's most widely used food additives. According to Dr. John Olney, a psychiatrist at Washington University in St. Louis, "over twenty years ago glutamate was shown to cause brain damage to infant animals. Since then, it has become increasingly evident that glutamate and closely related substances are neurotoxins that can cause human neurodegenerative diseases."<sup>56</sup> As mentioned previously, MSG in combination with aspartame can be especially damaging. Not only may glutamates and aspartates cause degenerative nerve damage in adults, but there is growing evidence that the immature brain in children is more vulnerable than the brain of an adult since nerve myelination has not progressed very far. See the chapters on vaccines and vaccination.

Monosodium glutamate was developed in 1908 by a Japanese chemist. In 1925 James E. Larrowe, who owned a milling company in the United States, contacted Suzuki Spice Company in Japan for help in disposing of glutamate-containing waste water from sugar beet processing. Prior to 1918, glutamate waste water had been a source of industrial potash, but by 1925 it was beginning to pile up in waste tanks. Larrowe got no firm advice from Suzuki, so he went to Carnegie Mellon Institute of Industrial Research and also to Johns Hopkins University, where Dr. Elmer McCollum advised him to use the waste water to manufacture monosodium glutamate (MSG). Larrowe changed the name of his company to Amino Products Corporation, which was eventually sold to the International Minerals and Chemicals Company.

By 1930, production of MSG in China reached 400,000 pounds per year. In 1933, Japanese production reached 10 million pounds per year. In 1948, the processed foods industry was introduced to MSG at a conference in Chicago as a solution to the problem of poor-tasting food containing other additives. Both the canned and frozen food industries eventually became the largest users of MSG.

One of the first major indications that something was seriously wrong with MSG occurred in 1957, when Dr. D. Newhouse and Dr. J.P. Lucas did rat studies which revealed that ingested glutamates result in rapid irreversible destruction of retinal cells. After the observation was validated, Dr. John Olney of Washington University did further studies with rodents that revealed that MSG damages dendrites in the brain, causes damage to the hypothalamus, causes obesity, behavioral disturbances, endocrine changes, stunted bodies, seizures and infertility. If MSG could "solve" the rodent population problem, it could also

---

<sup>56</sup> *Society for Neuroscience 15th Annual Meeting, Phoenix, Arizona, October 1989.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

help "solve the population problem for humans" - in theory, that is. Damage to the hypothalamus, a part of the brain critical for both memory and learning<sup>57</sup>, is unquestionable.

### MSG Effects on the Reproductive System

Dr. Olney's discovery about how MSG affects the hypothalamus is extremely important, because the hypothalamus controls growth regulation, puberty onset, many of the endocrine glands, appetite, sleep cycles, waking patterns and the biological clock. Dr. Olney did other studies on various species of animals concerning MSG, and it was found that MSG, when fed in doses *similar to that in human diets, destroys hypothalamic neurons*. In animals, destruction of these neurons causes them to be short in stature and to have reproductive problems (MSG therefore qualifies as a population control co-factor). Later experiments determined that MSG causes the hypothalamus to excrete excessive amounts of luteinizing hormone, associated with an early onset of puberty. *Many of these endocrine effects are not immediately apparent and manifest later.*

In 1968, the *New England Journal of Medicine* published a study on the effects of MSG in humans, a documented symptoms which included headache, flushing of the skin, asthma and life-threatening heart irregularities. The effect on humans also included extreme mood swings, irritability, depression and paranoia. *In other words, MSG is technically a behavior modification drug.* In 1969, Dr. Herbert Schamberg at the Albert Einstein School of Medicine began a careful study of MSG after cases of "Chinese Restaurant Syndrome" began to manifest, with symptoms of tingling and tightness in the chest among those who ate Chinese food heavily laced with MSG. He discovered that symptoms can occur with ingestion of less than 3 grams. Schamberg published a paper in *Science* stating that MSG can "produce undesirable effects in the amounts used in the preparation of widely consumed foods." Dr. Olney and others testified before Congress concerning the dangers of MSG. It was then that manufacturers decided to exclude MSG from baby foods in 1969.

In 1974, Dr. Olney demonstrated that MSG, when fed to pregnant Rhesus monkeys, *could cause brain damage to their offspring.*<sup>58</sup> Despite the fact that Congress was informed in 1969 that MSG could be hazardous to the developing human fetus, no action has been taken in the last 26 years by anyone, and MSG has been added in *increasing amounts* into human food. The FDA remains suspiciously silent on this issue, and gynecologists and pediatricians have apparently been told not to warn pregnant mothers of this problem. After children are born, they eventually are fed with table food, and Dr. Olney discovered that children typically receive enough MSG that was proportionally equal to the dose used experimentally to produce severe brain cell

<sup>57</sup> Science Service report 1993. Ref: Studies by James Golomb of New York University, using MRI on patients 55 to 87, on the results of atrophy of the hypothalamus, memory and learning.

<sup>58</sup> Olney, J.W. "Toxic Effects of Glutamate and Related Amino Acids on the Developing Central Nervous System", *Inherited Disorders of Amino Acid Metabolism*, W.N. Nyhan, New York, Wiley, 1974.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

destruction in animals. How much is that? Apparently, *the amount of MSG in a single bowl of commercially available soup is enough to cause blood glutamate levels to rise higher in human children than levels predictably causing brain damage in immature animals.*<sup>49</sup>

The next major study of MSG was in 1977, when a noted researcher at Harvard Medical School, Dr. Liane Reif-Lehrer, conducted a study involving 1,529 people. More than 30% reported symptoms after consuming MSG-tainted food. Later in 1977, a questionnaire was published in the *Proceedings for the American Society for Experimental Biology* which revealed that 30% of adults and 20% of children have some reaction to foods containing MSG. This points to the fact that *billions of people* are affected worldwide by MSG as its use is international.

An account of MSG toxicity was published in the *American Journal of Medicine* in 1978 detailing the case histories of two persons who developed both physical and psychiatric symptoms, including severe depression, whenever they ate foods containing MSG. It was revealed that emotional disturbances can begin within 48 hours after MSG is consumed. Many end up with symptoms being treated allopathically with psychotropic drugs.

One of the most serious problems with MSG is the effect on children in schools. Along with artificial colors and flavorings, MSG simply adds to hyperactivity and other chemically caused behavioral problems already made worse by consistent vaccinations. There are no federal regulations or policies which prohibit the use of MSG in the National School Lunch program or any of the USDA federally funded programs. More than 80 million pounds of MSG are used yearly in the United States. Glutamates in food are known by many names: monosodium glutamate, monopotassium glutamate, hydrolyzed vegetable protein, "natural flavorings", accent, ajinomoto, zest, vetsin, gourmet powder, chinese seasoning, glutavene, glutacyl, RL-50, hydrolyzed plant protein, kombu extract, mei-jing, and wei-jing.

### **More on the Mechanism of Excitotoxin Effect on the Brain**

Processed human foods contain three primary *brain cell toxins*: glutamate, aspartate and cysteic acid. They are called excitotoxins because they "excite" neurons due to their chemical similarity to neurotransmitters. Natural variations of glutamate and aspartate are in fact found normally in the spinal chord, and are subject to a very delicate level within the body. Excess levels are immediately removed by counterbalancing mechanisms that transfer excess glutamate back into surrounding glial cells, which

---

<sup>49</sup> Olney, J.W., "Excitotoxic Food Additives: Functional Teratological Aspects", *Progressive Brain Research*, Vol 18, 1988, p.283. It is important to note that an amount of MSG that raises blood glutamate level 20 times in a child only raises it fourfold in mice. *All initial glutamate studies were done with mice in order to minimize the appearance of effect on humans.* All the while, scientists knew that MSG would contribute to the neural degeneration of the population. Furthermore, rhesus monkeys are more resistant to the effect of excitotoxins than mice or humans, because of the poor absorption of glutamate in monkeys.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

surround the neurons and supply them with energy. When the concentration rises above a critical level, they become neural toxins to cells containing receptors for them. Excessive glutamate levels will not only kill the neurons with the receptors for glutamate *but will also kill any neurons that happen to be connected to it*, even if that neuron uses another type of receptor. This fact is very important relative to the contribution glutamates and aspartates make toward development of both Alzheimer's syndrome and Parkinson's disease.

Experimental evidence has shown that within 15-30 minutes after being exposed to excessive levels of glutamate, such as that acquired by eating processed foods, neurons suspended in tissue culture swell up like balloons. The organelles begin to degenerate and the chromatin begins to clump. Within three hours these neurons are dead. However, when lower doses of MSG are used for two hours, and then removed, the cells remained viable for 18 to 24 hours, after which they suddenly died. Apparently, glutamate acts as a trigger that opens the sodium channel on the cell membrane and allows calcium to enter the neuron, triggering an enzyme called *phospholipase C* within the cell, which then triggers the release of *arachidonic acid*, damaging the cells interior. The arachidonic acid is attacked by two enzymes called *lipoygenase* and *cyclo-oxygenase*, further triggering an explosive release of free radicals (superoxide and hydroxyl radicals) which brings on cell death. The normal concentration of antioxidants in the brain is not enough to handle the excess free radicals produced in this way.

Since humans concentrate ingested glutamate in their plasma in higher concentrations *than any other animal*, this fact must figure into the equation as to why glutamates have been *increasingly* added to human processed food, *despite scientific evidence presented to Congress*, in order to achieve the desired neurological degeneration in line with both Malthusian population reduction mandates, allopathic fund generation and neurological behavior modification programs.

### Some Questions ...

After reading extensive literature on the MSG problem, I have some questions. Why was the FDA pamphlet concerning "consumer facts about glutamate safety" compiled and published by the Glutamate Association? Why was the pamphlet *quietly* withdrawn when this was pointed out? Why was the FDA Food Protection Committee composed of members who were funded by the food industry? Why did most of the committee members charged with investigating glutamate safety have strong financial ties to the glutamate and food industry? Why are studies that purportedly demonstrate the safety of MSG end up in toxicology journals that are editorially controlled by either the authors of those studies or their cronies? Why has the FDA accepted such studies uncritically? Because the effects of MSG are known, this equates to a criminal conspiracy.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Fraudulent Testing for Safety of Glutamates

In 1971 a Dr. W.A. Reynolds and coworkers published a report that they were "unable to confirm Dr. Olney's previous findings" that MSG fed to infant monkeys consistently resulted in injuries to specific areas of the hypothalamus. They maintained that large doses of MSG fed to newborn monkeys "had no toxic effect" on infant monkey brains. Dr. Olney became suspicious of the study because in his experience, large doses of MSG fed to animals always caused the animals to vomit. No mention was made in the Reynolds study indicating any vomiting. If there was in fact vomiting, it would invalidate the study because the MSG would not have been absorbed.

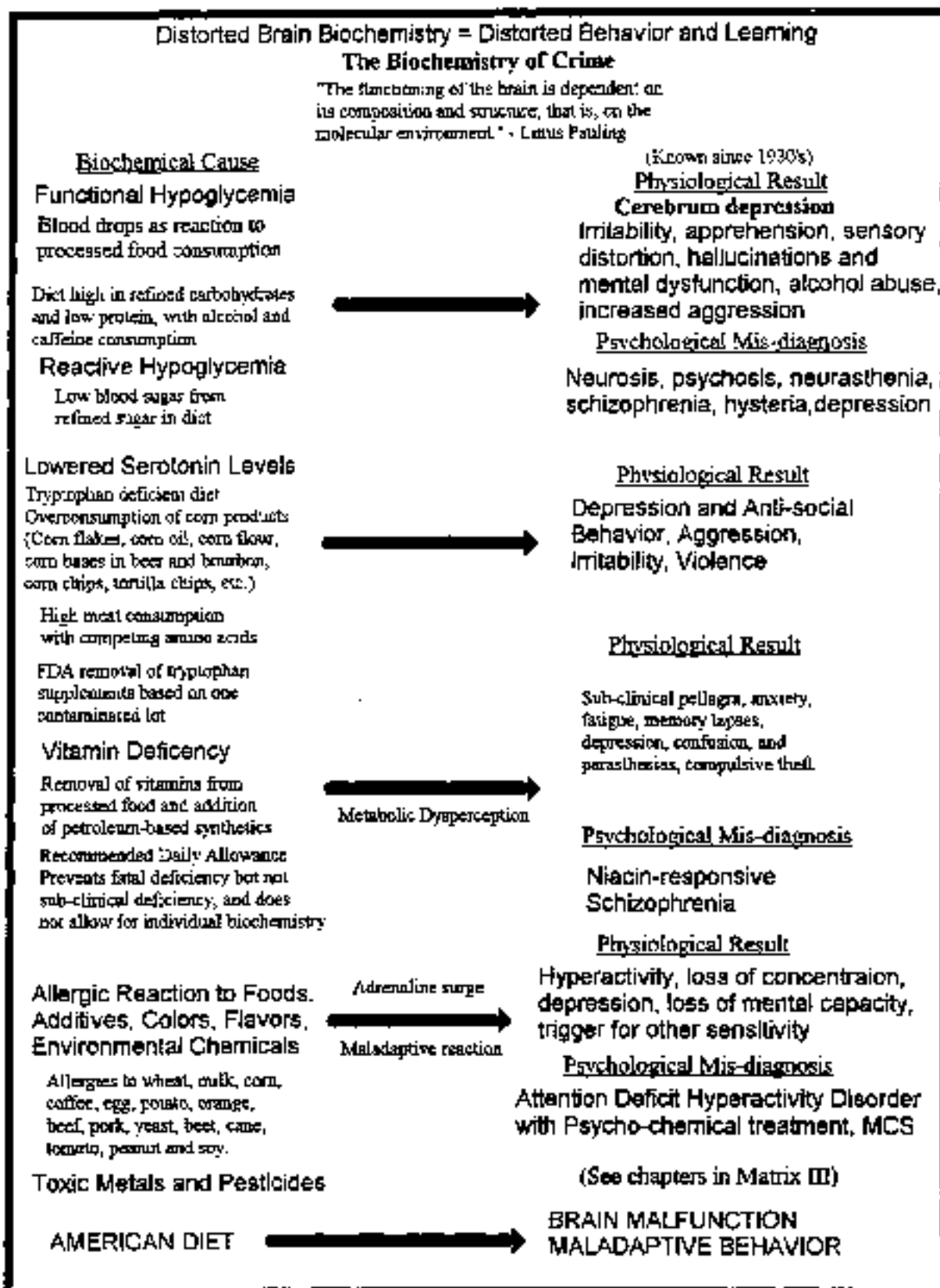
Later at a public hearing, Dr. Olney asked Dr. Reynolds if the monkeys in her study vomited up the MSG. In front of a large audience, she admitted that the monkeys had done so. Yet, *when Reynolds report appeared some months later in Science magazine, the publication of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, no mention of the vomiting was made.* A cover up was in progress. Dr. Olney wrote Science magazine asking why this vital data was omitted. They referred his letter to Dr. Reynolds. This time, *she denied that the animals had ever vomited.*

In 1975, Reynolds published another paper admitting that the monkeys had vomited after feeding them large doses of MSG, and also admitting that *these monkey's were under anesthesia for the experiment using phencyclidine.* It is a well known scientific fact that *phencyclidine* is one of the most potent known antagonists for glutamate receptors, and *is known to totally prevent MSG lesions of the hypothalamus,* resulting in total invalidation of Reynolds experiment. Furthermore, slides taken by Reynolds of monkey brain tissue *were taken from areas of the brain known to be not affected by MSG.* Reynolds used these photographs to offer "proof" that MSG was safe. In all probability the Reynolds study was paid for by the food industry, who stands to loose a great deal of money should the *truth* be known about MSG.

### The FDA Joins the Conspiracy Relative to MSG

Furthermore, *the FDA uncritically accepted, cited, promoted, and relied heavily on the falsified Reynolds et al study as a basis for continuing to classify glutamate in the GRAS (generally recognized as safe) category of additives.* The FDA had, essentially, decided also to participate in *this* criminal conspiracy, adding it to the dozens of cases already a matter of historical fact. It is no wonder that the current FDA administrator, David Kessler, is held in such universal public contempt for once declaring, "the FDA is the arbiter of *truth*, trust us." Right.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



Examples of Media Propaganda on MSG

# FDA study finds MSG reactions not severe enough for restrictions

By Lauran Neergaard *9/1/95*  
The Associated Press

WASHINGTON — Although many people say they get sick from MSG, the flavor enhancer in Chinese food, the government concluded Thursday that it is safe for almost everyone and causes only mild, temporary reactions in a few people.

Scientific advisers to the Food and Drug Administration couldn't determine just who would experience these reactions — generally headaches and numbness or tingling — but said some asthma patients may be more susceptible.

The report by the panel also declared that there is no scientific evidence that any "free glutamate," the chemical family to which MSG belongs, causes or exacerbates severe diseases.

Still, the FDA said it would change the way some foods are labeled to include the free glutamate content, so that people who fear MSG and its relatives will know how much they're eating.

"For most people, this (glutamate) is

not going to pose a problem," FDA commissioner David Kessler said. However, he said, "We believe consumers should have information so they can avoid high quantities of glutamate."

The report infuriated some people who say MSG, or monosodium glutamate, makes them severely ill.

"When an individual only reacts when they ingest MSG, it's pretty clear" what is to blame, said Jack Samuels, 60, of Chicago, who says MSG causes his blood pressure to plummet suddenly to life-threatening levels.

He and 29 other MSG-sensitive people sued the FDA earlier this week, seeking to force food manufacturers to label the exact amounts of glutamate and bear a warning about MSG.

MSG is a salt form of the amino acid glutamate that is present in almost every food. MSG is commonly added to Oriental cooking, snack chips and other processed foods to enhance flavors. But "free glutamate" occurs naturally in everything from cheese to tomatoes.

**■ Chemical reactions:**  
The FDA plans to require the chemical to be listed among ingredients anyway.

*9-1-95*

The Associated Press

WASHINGTON — Although many people say they get sick from MSG, the flavor enhancer in Chinese food, the government said Thursday it is safe for almost everyone and causes only mild, temporary reactions in a few people.

Scientific advisers to the Food and Drug Administration couldn't determine just who would experience these reactions — generally headaches and numbness or tingling — but said some asthma patients may be more susceptible.

The report by the panel also declared that there is no scientific evidence that any "free glutamate," the chemical family to which MSG

## AT A GLANCE

### The facts of MSG

MSG is a salt form of the amino acid glutamate that is present in almost every food. MSG is commonly added to Oriental cooking, snack chips and other processed foods to enhance flavors. But "free glutamate" occurs naturally in everything from cheese to tomatoes. MSG has been blamed for headaches, asthma, seizures, Alzheimer's disease and even death. But in 1980, scientists began declaring that MSG wasn't the culprit after studies showed people who reacted to MSG-laced drinks had the same symptoms when given a placebo.

belongs, causes or exacerbates severe diseases.

Still, the FDA said it would change the way some foods are labeled to include the free glutamate

content, so that people who fear MSG and its relatives will know how much they're eating.

"For most people, this (glutamate) is not going to pose a problem," said FDA Commissioner David Kessler. However, he said, "We believe consumers should have information so they can avoid high quantities of glutamate."

The report infuriated some people who say MSG, or monosodium glutamate, makes them severely ill.

"When an individual only reacts when they ingest MSG, it's pretty clear" what is to blame, said Jack Samuels, 60, of Chicago, who says MSG causes his blood pressure to plummet suddenly to life-threatening levels.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Consumers Calling for Accurate Labeling of Monosodium Glutamate (MSG)

A group of researchers, physicians and consumers filed a citizen petition with the FDA December 13, 1994, asking that Monosodium Glutamate (MSG) be clearly labeled when used in food. The petition asks that consumers have full disclosure of the MSG in foods and that groups considered by FDA to be most at risk from MSG consumption receive appropriate cautionary information.

MSG is a food additive with many reported harmful side effects, some of which can be debilitating, or life threatening. According to the petitioners, the FDA has ignored public health concerns in favor of the food industry.

Spokesperson for the group, Jack Samuels, himself MSG-sensitive, stated that it has been identified with far more ill effects than merely the "post-restaurant syndrome" experienced by many. MSG, which has been found to be used in large quantities in some restaurants as a flavor enhancer, may cause tingling, tightness, numbness, headache, diarrhea or fatigue within two hours after eating in as much as a third of the population. However, some may suffer life-threatening reactions including severe asthma, heart fibrillation, and severe depression. Many people do not recognize where the source of their symptoms originated. Reactions to MSG are dose-related, i.e., some people react to even very small amounts of MSG while others usually only react to larger quantities.

The FDA has been aware of complaints about MSG sensitivity since 1968. Indeed, FDA does require that MSG be labeled as monosodium glutamate when added to food in its 99% pure form. However, most of the MSG used in foods is below the 99% concentration level, permitting it to be labeled as "natural flavor," "flavoring," or some other term that does not adequately warn people that MSG is present.

The goal of the petition is to incite the FDA to take immediate action to change its regulations pertaining to MSG, requiring that all food labels list the amount of MSG present, accompanied by a simple caution to those groups most at risk. The following caution was recommended by the group: "CAUTION: this product contains monosodium glutamate (MSG) and may adversely affect pregnant women, infants, children, women of child bearing age, and individuals with affective (mood) disorders." The MSG caution that the petitioners advocate precisely mirrors the conclusions and recommendations of the FDA's 1992 FASEB MSG study.

MSG has no nutritional value and it has never been determined to be safe in any FDA proceeding. Its commercial use is permitted only due to its marketing before the 1958 Food Additive Amendments to the Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act, which in effect "grandfathered" hundreds of substances which had never been tested for safety.

#### Food label descriptors that contain enough MSG to serve as common MSG-reaction triggers

##### These always contain MSG:

glutamate  
monosodium glutamate  
monopotassium glutamate  
glutamic acid  
calcium caseinate  
sodium caseinate  
gelatin  
textured protein  
hydrolyzed protein  
autolyzed yeast  
yeast extract  
yeast food  
yeast nutrient

##### These often contain MSG:

malt extract  
malt flavoring  
barley malt  
bouillon  
stock  
broth  
carrageenan  
maltodextrin  
whey protein, whey protein isolate,  
whey protein concentrate  
pectin  
anything "protein fortified"  
flavor(s) & flavoring(s) (including "natural" flavors)  
natural pork flavoring  
natural chicken flavoring  
seasonings  
soy sauce  
soy protein, soy protein isolate,  
soy protein concentrate  
smoke flavoring

### **The Use of Pharmaceuticals, Genetically Engineered Products and Hormones on Animals for Human Consumption**

Today's factory farmed animals are also subject to vast quantities of toxic chemicals and artificial hormones. Most of these substances have been developed since World War II and include pesticides, growth and sexual stimulant hormones, insecticides, tranquilizers, radioactive isotopes, herbicides, antibiotics, appetite stimulants, and larvicides. What happens when these enter the human body when these animals are eaten? The FDA allows thousands of unapproved drugs to be sold for veterinary use on animals destined for human consumption. Some drugs identified as causing tumors in animals have been allowed by the FDA to be used by farmers. According to Dr. Gerald Guest, director of the FDA Center for Veterinary Medicine, a provision of the Delaney anti-cancer clause of the Food, Drug and Cosmetic Act stipulates that "a carcinogenic compound can be used in food-producing animals if the drug will not harm the animals and no residue of the compound will be found in any edible tissues of the animal when tested by the approved methods." However, in many cases, no methods for monitoring the retention of drugs in animal tissues were sensitive enough to detect low levels of chemical contamination. Now that analytical methods have become more advanced, the Delaney anti-cancer clause is getting in the way. Hence, the tendency of the government to hover between laxity and negligence with regard to this matter. At the beginning of 1986, the House Government Operations Subcommittee accused the FDA of failing to protect consumers from traces of veterinary drugs in meat, dairy products and eggs, of neglecting its legal obligations by allowing the sale of thousands of unapproved animal drugs, and of *failing to restrict or ban some drugs identified as causing tumors in animals*. The Subcommittee recommended that the FDA "establish an independent office to insure that regulations regarding animal drugs were implemented", and failed to indict anyone or hold the FDA or the government accountable for decades of laxity in this manner.

### **The Use of Hormones on Animals Used for Human Food**

In the United States cattle industry, six hormones have been sanctioned by the government for use with animals destined to be consumed by humans. All are designed to increase the growth rate of animals in order to maximize profit. Three hormones are natural *human* hormones, specifically testosterone, progesterone and estradiol. They are injected under the skin in order to provide a time-release action. One hormone *genetically engineered*. Known as *bovine somatotrophin* or *bovine growth hormone (BGH)*, it is produced by Monsanto, American Cyanamid and two other companies, and came under public scrutiny around 1989. It is still the subject of heavy debate. The two remaining hormones, *zeranol* and *trenbolone*, are also synthetic. According to scientific analysis,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

meat from animals injected with hormones has an appreciably higher level of *estrogen*<sup>40</sup>, and this has been proven to affect human sexuality, reproduction and stimulate cancer.<sup>41</sup>

The producers of BGH have been involved with other controversial substances, and according to an ex-FDA veterinarian, there were flaws in safety studies with BGH pointing to probable hazards for both humans and cattle.<sup>42</sup> The market for BGH is estimated to exceed \$400 million annually. The FDA maintains that BGH is safe "because it is produced by the cows *pituitary gland* and has always been present in milk." Yes, but the BGH produced is *genetically engineered*, and there is no reliable scientific unbiased data available on human safety. Tests for safety done by manufacturers who stand to make a large financial profit are not considered to be valid as they constitute a conflict of interest. Considering the testimony from the FDA veterinarian, published in the *New York Times*, we have another problem here.

### Premature Sexual Maturation of Human Children Due to the Use of Veterinary Hormones

In 1982, two years after the Reagan-Bush administration was elected, the February issue of the *Journal of the Puerto Rican Medical Association* reported on a growing number of cases of premature sexual development of children, which included cases of children from one to five years old, male and female, with enlarged breasts, accelerated puberty, vaginal bleeding in five year old girls, and other similar problems. If this happened to one of your children, how would you feel?<sup>43</sup>

They discovered that when they took these children off *meat and fresh milk*, the symptoms would often regress. According to the report, it was "clearly observed in 97% of the cases that the *appearance of abnormal breast tissue was related to the consumption of whole milk in the infant group and to the consumption of local whole milk, poultry and beef in the older group*. Obviously, regulations regarding livestock are not as well enforced in Puerto Rico as in other parts of the United States, so the dose might have been higher, but these substances are also present in varying quantities in all meat, egg and dairy products in the continental United States.<sup>44</sup>

It is apparent by the research reports that the concept of drugs and other substances in animals affecting humans has been known about for almost 30 years, yet these substances and many more are added to animal feed and injected into animals today in the United

---

<sup>40</sup> Dr. Gary Smith, Department of Animal Science, Texas A&M University, Ruth Winter, *Poisons in Your Food*, Crown Publishing, 1991, p.102.

<sup>41</sup> *Associated Press*, June 15, 1995; "Study links estrogen and breast cancer". "Study discovers estrogen, cancer link". It is also known that estrogen-mimicking chemicals affect human sexuality. *Associated Press*, June 15, 1995, "Study suggests DDT may affect male sex organs". Report suggests impact on sperm levels, which have fallen 50% over a 50 year period, and on testicular cancer.

<sup>42</sup> Winter, p.103.

<sup>43</sup> Saenz de Rodriguez, Dr. C. A., *Journal of the Puerto Rican Medical Association*, Feb 1982.

<sup>44</sup> "Drugs in Animals Affect Human Growth," *Health Bulletin*, Nov 6, 1965 pg. 6.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

States. The European Economic Community banned \$130 million of U.S. beef imports in 1989 because of hormone implants.<sup>45</sup> Yet, in spite of this, *the public is not told*, and they continue to consume these substances, much to the benefit of the meat, egg, dairy, medical and pharmaceutical industries. It also tends to cut down on the population, which is one of the premises of Matrix III, especially the second volume herein.

Even in the continental United States, we are seeing more and more premature sexual development in our children. Along with this, doctors are also seeing an expanding assortment of sexual aberrations. Other countries are also experiencing the same trend. Analysis of the problem in Britain resulted in the determination that hormone traces in the meat of chemically fattened livestock are causing British school girls to mature sexually at least three years earlier than in the past.

Invariably, doctors (not knowing what the problem really is) blame the problem on a *dysfunction of the child's endocrine system*, which is not the case at all. The problem does not stop with children. *Both adults and children in the United States are experiencing a plethora of behavior disorders connected to uncertain and confused sexual identities that arise partially from externally induced hormonal imbalances. We are seeing an increase in sexual abuse of children.* It might be noted here that *vaccines* are also contributing to the growing problem of aberrant behavior, conduct disorders, learning disabilities and crime, including sexually related crimes. This is discussed in another chapter.

### DES and Its Effect on Humans

After World War II diethylstilbestrol (DES), a female hormone, was introduced into the livestock industry to artificially fatten cattle, chickens and turkeys between 1947 and 1959, when its use was technically banned. You might remember that DES was responsible for incredible birth defects some years ago in humans. Since DES provided an easy way to increase the profits of the meat industry, it was hailed as a "miracle". The fact that farmers who used DES on their animals came down with symptoms of impotency, infertility, elevated and tender breasts, and changes in their voices was ignored. Despite this, tons of DES were administered routinely to animals whose flesh is destined for human consumption.

It was discovered that DES causes cancer. Lab animals developed cancer from daily doses of DES as low as one-quarter of a hundred-millionth of an ounce. Federal Drug Administration biochemist Jacqueline Verret reported that the National Cancer Institute was *asturging Congressmen* that "it might be possible for only one molecule of DES in the 340,000,000,000,000 present in a quarter pound of beef liver to trigger human cancer."<sup>46</sup> Indeed.

---

<sup>45</sup> Europe's concern about hormonal implants surfaced after a scandal in Italy in which a baby food maker injected hormones into beef, made baby food from it and babies of both sexes developed breasts.

<sup>46</sup> Verret, J., and Carper, J., "Eating May be Hazardous to Your Health", Simon and Schuster, 1974, pg 170. Schell, O., *Modern Meat*, Vintage Books, Random House, 1985.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

After a fierce battle, it was finally made illegal to administer DES to livestock, but *the meat industry continues to ignore the law*, and does it anyway. Several years after the ban, the FDA discovered that no less than 500,000 cattle in their sample check were found to have illegal DES in their systems. Because of the general ban on DES, factory farms now use *other substances which have the same effect on the human system*, such as Steer-oid, Ralgro, Compudose, and Synovex they are used in virtually every feed lot in the United States. Willful criminal negligence? Yes. As of 1983, it was still bought on the black market by elements of the cattle industry.

### Antibiotic Drug Use in Animals and Development of Drug Resistant Bacteria in Humans

There are approximately 750 drug products approved for use in food animals.<sup>47</sup> Antibiotics comprise a significant corner of the market, especially those approved for use in synthetically increasing the growth rate of animals. The scope of antibiotic use is absolutely stunning. Among the antibiotic drugs approved for use on animals are bacitracin<sup>48</sup>, bambamycin, *chlortetracycline*<sup>49</sup>, erythromycin, lincomycin, monensin, oleandomycin, *oxytetracycline*, tylosin, virginiamycin, *penicillin*<sup>50</sup>, *tetracycline*<sup>51</sup>, and nitrofurans<sup>52</sup> (nitrofurazone, furazolidone). *Almost 50% of the antibiotics in use in the United States are used on animals.*<sup>53</sup> It is now known, but generally ignored by the FDA, USDA and food industry that *the use of antibiotics with food animals results in the development of anti-biotic resistant bacteria, rendering human treatment with other antibiotics ineffective*. That is exactly what is happening out there, isn't it? Both animals and humans now have this new problem to deal with. The medical, pharmaceutical and food industries are literally "making a killing."

<sup>47</sup> About 30% of the chickens, 60% of the cattle and 80% of veal calves and pigs are routinely given drugs in their feed.

<sup>48</sup> Bacitracin can cause an allergic cross-reaction in humans that may prevent the effective use of other antibiotics for the treatment of infection, especially neomycin and streptomycin. *Physicians Desk Ref.*

<sup>49</sup> In 1968, the FDA proposed revocation of the residue tolerance of this drug in fish and poultry, but it is used today with a tolerance of 7ppm for uncooked poultry and 5ppm for raw marine products.

<sup>50</sup> Penicillin is given to 6,500,000 cattle or cows at any one time to treat the mastitis which appears as a result of the use of other substances. It is added to the feed or drinking water of salmon, catfish, lobsters, chicken, pigs and turkeys. *Food Additives Status List*, Jan 1, 1988. FDA. Humans who have developed allergic reactions to penicillin become sensitized to the antibiotics in animal food. People who are in this category should avoid dairy products entirely.

<sup>51</sup> In December 1994, it was announced in *Science News*, Vol 146, that scientists were using *Tetracycline* to turn genes "on and off". *The technique was developed in 1992 by Hermann Bujard of the University of Heidelberg in Germany. Tetracycline binds to DNA structures. The implications are enormous considering the use of these compounds in both animal and human allopathic medicine.*

<sup>52</sup> The government was advised to stop the use of nitrofurans in 1979, but ignored the warnings. Human reactions to these can involve allergic reaction, respiratory effects and resistance to medical application of nitrofurans to treat urinary tract infections.

<sup>53</sup> *The Effects on Human Health of Subtherapeutic Use of Antimicrobials in Animal Feeds*, National Academy Press, 1980.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Meat samples surveyed by the National Research Council between 1979 and 1983 indicated high levels of illegal antibiotics in the American meat supply. NRC research revealed that only 1% of animal carcasses were subject to USDA laboratory tests. *The British were smarter, and curbed the use of antibiotics with animal feed in 1969, after studies found possible hazards to human health.* The FDA reacted to the publicity generated by the British study in 1970 by appointing a committee to "investigate the matter." Nothing was done. In 1987, it was indicated that the creation of an anti-biotic resistant strain of Salmonella was a problem that was growing out of proportion.<sup>54</sup> In 1989, after receiving a risk assessment from the National Academy of Science Institute of Medicine that was "unable to find data implicating antibiotics given to animals with illness in people", the FDA buried both knowledge of the 1969 British scientific studies and the whole discussion. Meanwhile, the number of bacteria that are becoming resistant to antibiotics are increasing. All the public media has done since 1990 is present the public with a "mystery" with "no apparent cause." Criminal negligence? Yes. *The end result is that conditions are being deliberately created where humans suffering from the general decline of the immune system of the population, due to biological and chemical contamination, can no longer be treated by known antibiotic drugs, insuring increased medical profits and increased death rates filling population trimming mandates.*

### The Use of Sulfur-based Antibiotics on Animal Food

Sulfamethazine is an anti-biotic used in both food animals and wine destined for human consumption.<sup>55</sup> The USDA has also found quantities of Sulfamethazine in pork, sometimes in quantities exceeding those legally allowed. Research on the effect of Sulfamethazine on animals is disturbing. A study by the National Center for Toxicological Research (NCTR) revealed that the substance, even in moderate doses, can cause *thyroid cancer* in rodents. Sulfamethazine has been used *since the 1950's* to treat the respiratory problems food animals acquired because of their living conditions and the effect of other drugs used on them. Sulfamethazine is supposed to be discontinued in animals at least fifteen days before slaughter, but evidence suggests this rule is not complied with. In 1988 the FDA informed manufacturers of Sulfamethazine that data from the NCTR was undergoing peer review. After the NCTR data passed review, FDA commissioner Dr. Frank Young stated that the FDA *might* either lower the legal limit for Sulfamethazine residues or decide that the use of Sulfamethazine in food producing animals was a health hazard. So, the FDA knew in 1988 that Sulfamethazine was hazardous and could promote the development of thyroid cancer, and the carcinogenic drug has been in the food supply for about 40 years without opposition.

Nothing happened for a year. In 1989 commissioner Young wrote an editorial in which he stated that a survey of milk in 10 major cities had been conducted and that Sulfamethazine had been found in 73% of the samples. This meant that Sulfamethazine

---

<sup>54</sup> *New England Journal of Medicine*, March 1987. Cattle also develop Salmonella infections that cannot be treated. They are slaughtered and turned into hamburger for human consumption.

<sup>55</sup> 1988 FDA Consumer.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

was being used illegally in milk cows. Young met with representatives of dairy trade associations and informed them that the situation was not to be tolerated. A survey conducted seven months later revealed a 9% decrease of the presence of Sulfamethazine in the national milk supply. One month later, in December 1989, the *Wall Street Journal* and the Center for Science in the Public Interest (CSPI) did separate surveys of milk collected in ten major cities. Over 37% were found to be contaminated with Sulfamethazine, other sulfa drugs or antibiotics by the *Wall Street Journal* survey, and 20% were found to be contaminated by the CSPI survey. A third survey was done in New York in January 1990 with similar results. Feeling outgunned and intimidated, the FDA was forced to conduct another survey and found residues of Sulfamethazine in 51% of the samples tested. The dairy industry had deliberately ignored the warning given to it by the government and had allowed carcinogenic Sulfamethazine into the milk supply anyway. It and other sulfa drugs are still there, acting as one of the many environmental co-factors in the production of cancer in the population, with subsequent windfalls in medical and pharmaceutical profit, with the full knowledge of the FDA, EPA and other government agencies.

### Additives Added to Animal Feed

Algae Meal	Amprolium
Aterrimin	Bacitracin
Zinc Bacitracin	Manganese Bacitracin
Bacitracin Methylene Disalicylate	Chloromycetin
Choline Chloride	Dienestrol Diacetate
Diethylstilbestrol (DES)	Erythromycin Thiocyanate
Ethoxyquin	Furaltadone
Glycine	Hydromydin B
Iodinated Casein	Neomycin
Nihydrazone	Novobiocin
Nystatin	Mycostatin
Methionine	Oleandomycin Chloroform
Penicillin	Promazine Hydrochloride
Reserpine	Streptomycin
Tetracycline	Tetrahydrozoline
Tylosin	Zoalene
Oxytetracycline	Lincomycin
Monensin	Barnemycin
Virginamycin	Nitrofurazone
Furazolidone	Hydroxyl Methionine

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Defining the Problem of Neurotoxicity and Environmental Neurotoxicology

The recognition that exposure to chemicals can cause neurologic injury evolved from studies of acute illnesses in people exposed to high doses of environmental toxicants. These illnesses included encephalopathy in children who ate chips of lead-based paint, blindness in persons who consumed wood alcohol (methanol, which is also produced in the body as a breakdown product of aspartame), and the resultant coma, convulsions, and respiratory paralysis after exposure to organophosphate pesticides. Epidemics of neurotoxic diseases related to environmental exposures have also occurred. Blindness and ataxia were caused in people who ate fish contaminated with organic mercury in fish in Minamata Bay, Japan, and in fungicide-treated grain in Iraq. Spinal chord degeneration and peripheral neuropathy caused by TOCP-contaminated cooking oil in Morocco severely disabled many people. In Hopewell, Virginia, people suffered anxiety, tremors, and severe motor disturbances caused by the pesticide Kepone (chlordecone). All in all, these epidemics affected thousands of people and established clearly that toxic chemicals in the environment can cause *neurologic and psychiatric illnesses*.

Somewhere around 70,000 chemicals are used commercially. Research indicates that the effect of most of them is unknown, as they have never been assessed in terms of safety in the human environment. Several hundred are known to be neurotoxic. Less than 10% of the total number of chemicals in use have been tested for neurotoxicity, and resources are not available to perform these tests. The fact that 63,000 chemicals are permitted in the human environment without testing constitutes *criminal negligence*.

Technically, *neurotoxicity* is the capacity of a chemical, biological, or physical agent to cause adverse functional or structural change in the nervous system. According to current FDA standards, *any* substance that causes a functional or structure change in the systems of the body *must be regulated* (unless, in foods, it is designated an *additive*). The fact that these chemicals are *not* regulated, despite the presence of these regulations, translates to *deliberate* sanction of neurotoxic substances in the environment, which constitutes *convincing proof* of criminal conspiracy, criminal gross negligence, and criminal homicide on the part of the military, industrial, pharmaceutical and intelligence "industries", worldwide, against the planetary population, under color of law and government.

Possible effects of biological and chemical toxicants on the nervous system are quite varied. Neurotoxicity can occur at any time in the life cycle, from gestation to old age, and *its manifestations can change with age. The developing nervous system in the fetus, babies, young children and adolescents is extremely vulnerable. The results of early injuries to the nervous system may become evident only as the nervous system*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*matures and ages.<sup>1</sup> It is for this very reason that those who poison the food, water and air deliberately are not immediately held accountable. Any time you hear companies deny long term effects (chemicals, electromagnetic fields, etc), you know you are on the right track to detecting a time-dependent, cumulative process (TDCP) that is being taken advantage of by the system in order to produce financial gain at the expense of the population, covertly. All of this is not some sporadic paranoid fantasy. It is a matter of record and history. Anyone who spends enough time researching these subjects will immediately recognize the patterns inherent in the system of insanity governing this planet. We spend over 3,000 hours a year researching these things, amongst others.*

The observation that some neurological and psychiatric disorders have their origin in the environment is not new. The association between lead accumulation in the body and subsequent neurological problems has been known since Roman times. The fact that the tetraethyl lead in gasoline produces *toxic psychoses* when inhaled was noted in 1946. In 1954, the association between suicide, depression and contact with carbon disulfide in workers was documented. The association between neuropathy and contaminated cooking oil in Morocco was in 1959. In 1964, behavioral anxiety, irritability and pathologic shyness was linked with exposure to elemental mercury. The list seems endless.

### The Nervous System and Toxicant Access

The nervous system is composed of cells of several types, each with its own function and characteristic vulnerabilities. Several unique features of the nervous system influence its *reaction* to toxic agents, including interference with nerve regeneration, the structural anatomy (especially with long axons), the interconnections with other cellular structures, the dependence on glucose as an energy source, the mechanisms in highly specialized neuronal subsystems, and the wide variety of highly localized neurotransmitter and neuromodulation systems. In addition, environmental toxicants can disturb the complex interactions between the nervous system and other organs. The accessibility of a particular part of the nervous system to a specific chemical is a function of both the tissue and the chemical itself. Many chemicals are kept from entering the brain by what is called the "blood-brain barrier," which is the collectively of the tight junctions formed by endothelial cells surrounding capillaries that supply brain tissue, and by endothelial cell and astrocyte interactions. The importance of the blood-brain barrier (BBB) in all the paradigms discussed in Matrix III demands a definitive discussion of it. The BBB as a totality is composed of a 400 mile network of capillaries. If the walls of these capillaries were laid flat, the BBB would cover an area of 1000 square feet.

---

<sup>1</sup> Redier et al., 1975. In 1986, Calne et al. Hypothesized that various environmental agents contribute to Alzheimers, Parkinson's, and amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS) by depleting neuronal reserves to an extent that becomes observable in the context of aging. For instance, a syndrome combining the symptoms of ALS and Parkinson's has a high incidence in Guam, and results from the early ingestion of large amounts of Sago palm. The seeds of these *cycads* contain a chemical with neurotoxic properties. The total extent to which chemicals in the environment contribute to medical and psychiatric problems is unknown.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Blood-Brain Barrier

The capillaries in the BBB are more discriminating than those elsewhere in the body. While allowing passage of oxygen and other essential chemicals, the anatomical *arrangement* shields the brain from toxins in the circulatory system and from biochemical fluctuations that would be overwhelming if the brain had to continually respond. A steady chemical environment is important in the brain because specific levels of neurotransmitters are important for survival of the brain and body. The BBB fortunately blocks many allopathic drugs from access to the brain.

The BBB can be crossed by *lipophilic* substances, and has a series of specific transport mechanisms through which required nutrients, hormones, amino acids, peptides, proteins, fatty acids and other molecular arrangements reach the brain. Toxicants can gain access to the brain if they are *lipid soluble*<sup>2</sup> or if they *structurally resemble substances normally taken up by the nervous system*. The BBB is less effective in immature biological organisms than in adults - another reason why the young are so vulnerable. In fact, it is totally absent in parts of the brain, such as around the olfactory nerve, which runs directly from the nose to the frontal cortex<sup>3</sup> - a fact that every cocaine addict knows so well.

Some cells in the nervous system cannot reproduce themselves once damaged and cannot be replaced. Many of these cells are ordinarily present in excess numbers as a buffer against damage, and substantial loss does not immediately affect function or behavior. Again, this is why the effects of many substances introduced into the environment are not noticed right away. *The temporal distance between the cause and effect increases until cumulative effects break the threshold of noticeability. This principle, as I explained before, is taken advantage of by the biological, chemical and electromagnetic sources of pollution to avoid accountability for the problem.* This is why I mentioned that denial of long-term cumulative effect, as a concept, is a front to avoid confrontation on this issue. Look for it

Back to the issue. The exact degree of redundancy in specific brain areas, i.e., the number of excess cells acting as a buffer, is not known, but there are indications that the degree of "buffering" decreases with age. So, both the very young (because of the immaturity of the nervous system) and the old (because of the generalized atrophy of the brain and the loss of the "buffer" over time) are the most susceptible to environmental influences. The end result is a non-linear dose-response relationship, which is not surprising, since most body systems are non-linear in function.

---

<sup>2</sup> All cell membranes are composed chiefly of lipid molecules. The lipid content of the nervous system is especially high - the myelin sheaths constitute 25% of the brain's dry weight. Cross-reference this fact to the chapters on vaccines and vaccine-caused social psychopathy. More data on chemicals and lipids is discussed later.

<sup>3</sup> Broadwell, 1989.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The interaction between exposures to neurotoxicants and age-related cell loss, then, explains the frequently seen delay in manifestations of toxic consequences. If several processes (electromagnetic or chemical damage, normal aging, and cellular death) are proceeding simultaneously, it is difficult to isolate "the lone assassin" responsible for functional impairment.

Manifestations of neurotoxic response can be progressive, with small functional deficits becoming more serious as the latency period expires. Because of the nature, structure and function of the human body, it becomes almost impossible to define the onset of impairment. The demarcation between an "unimportant" environmentally-induced change and a "health-damaging" change is unclear. A small change might be a marker of exposure, a moderate change might signal preclinical disease, and a large change might (and usually does, as in cancer or leukemia) indicate advanced degeneration.

With few exceptions (e.g., proteins), substances that are carried in the bloodstream can pass from capillaries to surrounding extracellular fluid (in nearly all regions of the body). That is not true in the central nervous system.<sup>4</sup> Chemical access to cells varies in different regions of the nervous system and at different stages of development. Besides the area of the olfactory nerve previously mentioned, the circumventricular area of the brain has no BBB. *In developing animals monosodium glutamate (MSG) selectively kills cells in the arcuate nucleus and the retina, where the barrier is insufficient to exclude it.* The subject of MSG as a food additive is discussed elsewhere in this book. Other areas have *incomplete* barriers, e.g., the dorsal root ganglion is vulnerable to penetration. Most nuclei in the nervous system, particularly the central nervous system (CNS), have relatively intact barriers and thus are protected from some classes of chemicals.

Although those barriers exclude many chemicals from the brain, some neurotoxic chemicals can gain access to the CNS via normal uptake mechanisms, *if they are structurally similar to endogenous substances normally taken into the brain.* Such variable protection places some anatomic regions at particular risk and gives rise to different expressions of neurotoxicity in response to various agents.

### Pharmaceuticals, Drugs and the Nervous System

Some materials, particularly pharmaceuticals, produce different responses in the nervous system at different doses or have adverse side effects at "therapeutic" doses. For example, tricyclic antidepressants perform the desired allopathic function at a low dose, but higher doses produce life-threatening effects. Antipsychotic drugs can produce disabling motor disorders. Some antibacterial drugs can result in loss of hearing and balance.<sup>5</sup> Some substances "valued" for their relatively selective neurotoxicity, such as ethanol, are particularly likely to have simultaneous neurotoxicity. Plainly put, alcoholics

---

<sup>4</sup> Betz et al., 1989.

<sup>5</sup> Lim, 1986; Boettcher et al., 1987; Dajsi et al., 1984.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

also suffer brain damage. The encephalopathic effect of all vaccines was noted by the AMA in 1926, especially in reference to the DPT vaccine. Today, vaccines are routinely given to babies and young children before brain myelination is completed. Refer to those chapters for specifics.

### Exposure to Chemical Mixtures and Interactive Effects

Exposure to combinations of chemicals can produce interactive effects. An example would be the cumulative exposure to both occupational and environmental solvents.<sup>6</sup> The general population is exposed to chemicals with neurotoxic properties in foods, cosmetics, perfumes, colognes, aftershaves, household products<sup>7</sup>, furniture, drugs (both prescribed and otherwise), vaccines (aluminum and mercury adjuvants), water (halogen and petroleum compounds), and naturally occurring neurotoxins in fish and plants in the environment.<sup>8</sup> The very fact that there is a multitude of voluntary and unintentional exposures to neuroactive substances that characterize the daily lives of most people *ought* to be a good reason to test the other 63,000 chemicals for neurotoxicity, wouldn't you think? Again, the very fact that nothing is done about it is telling.

In general terms, neurotoxic injury involves functional or structural change. The different vulnerabilities of various cells to injury by a given toxicant and the normal roles of susceptible cells determine the biologic markers of effect or clinical manifestations of exposure to a particular neurotoxic chemical. For example, myelin degeneration after exposure to triethyltin or hexachlorophene is manifested as spasticity. The effect on neurons in the hippocampus are associated with learning and memory deficits.

Many classes of toxicants, such as chlorinated hydrocarbons pesticides and industrial solvents, *dissolve readily in lipids*. Since molecules dissolved in membrane lipids are relatively protected from enzymatic degradation and sheltered from the general circulation, lipids act as depots where various toxicants can accumulate and reach high local concentrations. Toxicants can gradually leach out of lipid depots, such as liver and adipose (fat) tissue, to such an extent that *the exposure of the nervous system itself to a toxic chemical last much longer than the external exposure of the organism*.

### The Potential Magnitude of Environmental Neurotoxicity

In 1977, the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) estimated that from 1972 to 1974, there were 197 chemicals to which a million or more Americans were exposed in their occupational setting for all or part of each day. In a

---

<sup>6</sup> Cramer and Goldberg, 1986.

<sup>7</sup> The National Research Council estimates 15% of the population experiences hypersensitivity to common household chemicals. Allergic reactions and hypersensitivity affect 35 million Americans.

<sup>8</sup> In 1994, the National Academy of Sciences reported that 95% of chemicals used in fragrances are synthetic compounds *derived from petroleum*. The cosmetic industry is *unregulated* by law and exempt from listing product ingredients. Over 5,000 natural and synthetic compounds are involved.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

review of secondary sources in the research literature<sup>9</sup>, it was found that more than 33% of those 197 chemicals had demonstrated the potential for adverse effects on the nervous system. Since the collection of data necessary to estimate the overall magnitude of the problem would point too many fingers toward the source of the problem, it has not been done. As mentioned before, only 10% of the 70,000 chemicals in commercial use have been tested for neurotoxicity. Even among the most extensively regulated classes of chemicals (drugs) and the marginally regulated chemicals (pesticides and food additives), the information needed for a thorough health-hazard assessment was available on only 5-18%. Few compounds have been assessed for selective toxicity to vulnerable groups in the population, i.e., the young and the old. Furthermore, there is little information on the nature and extent of human exposure to even the materials that *have* been tested and identified as neurotoxic. Is that criminal negligence, or what?

Of the 588 chemicals listed by the American Conference of Government Industrial Hygienists (an oxymoronic-sounding organization) in 1982 as both widely used in industry and having toxicological significance, 167 (28%) had neurologic effects as one basis for recommendations on maximal exposure concentrations. Work by O'Donoghue in 1986 indicated, on the basis of a small, unselected sample of chemicals, that 5% of *all* industrial chemicals are neurotoxic (excluding pesticides, which are by function neurotoxic). In 1987, Diener noted that O'Donoghue's calculation could be an underestimate and should not be considered a firm basis for extrapolation of risk until broader and more systematic surveys of the neurotoxicity of chemicals in commercial use have been undertaken. Of course, that will either never happen, since it would mean the end of certain factions in the military/industrial/pharmaceutical complex. The EPA certainly isn't going to do it, for an end to toxicity would void the necessity for its existence. Prudent public policy would dictate that all chemicals and pharmaceuticals be tested for safety and neurotoxicity by independent labs operated by people not connected to anyone outside the lab. To have the government oversee the process and have the manufacturers conduct these tests constitutes both bias and a conflict of interest. The fact that this process has been allowed to continue constitutes criminal conspiracy, negligence and homicide, in many cases. Why do you think that legislation was put forth in 1995 to limit liability awards? The cat has to get out of the bag eventually. It's preemptive damage control.

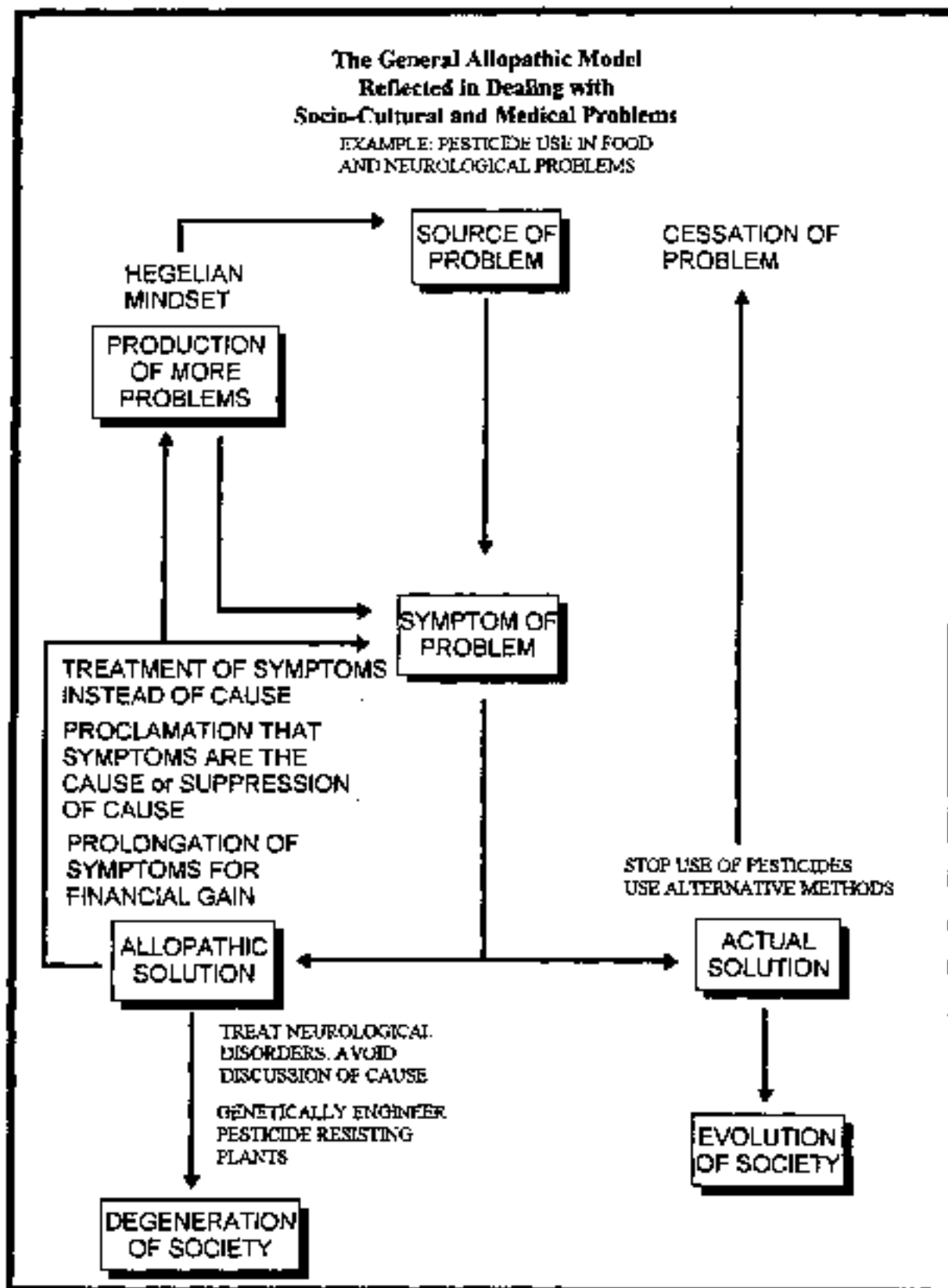
### Examples of Neurotoxic Mechanisms

The range of examples in literature of neurotoxic mechanisms is rather large. A sampling of the mechanisms involved can be seen in the *pyrethroids*, synthetic analogues of *pyrethrins*, the active substance in the flower of the Chrysanthemum. These insecticides, made from the dried flowers, were used extensively *until the end of World War II*. During and after the war, mostly with expertise derived from scientists transferred from Nazi Germany's biochemical warfare program<sup>10</sup> under Operation Paperclip, neurotoxic insecticides such as DDT, lindane, dieldrin, parathion and malathion (sprayed over

<sup>9</sup> Anger, 1986.

<sup>10</sup> The infamous Zyklon B was developed as an "insecticide" by I.G. Farben.

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

California on a regular basis) made pyrethrum obsolete. In the 1960's the biological persistence of these neurotoxins became evident. Many pyrethrin derivatives were synthesized after W.W.II and tested as insecticides. The pyrethroid insecticides now in use are characterized generally by potent insecticidal activity, relatively low acute mammalian toxicity, little known chronic mammalian toxicity (although information is not complete), and environmental biodegradability.

Among insecticides, both pyrethroids and organophosphate-carbamate anticholinesterases have been studied most thoroughly for their mechanisms of action. Pyrethroids can be classified into two large groups. Type I pyrethroids include allethrin, tetramethrin, permethrin and phenothrin. Type II pyrethroids include newer compounds, such as deltamethrin, cyphenothrin, cypermethrin, and fenvalerate. The two types of pyrethroids cause somewhat different types of mammalian poisoning. Poisoning by Type I pyrethrins is characterized by hyperexcitation, ataxia, convulsions, and eventual paralysis; poisoning with Type II pyrethroids is characterized by hypersensitivity, tremors and paralysis. Despite slight differences in the symptoms, *both have the same major target site: the sodium channel of the nerve membrane, i.e., the channel directly responsible for generating action potentials. Only a small fraction of sodium channels need to be modified to cause severe signs of poisoning.*

In contrast, a toxicant like *n*-hexane (a glue solvent) causes dizziness and irritation of the eye, throat and skin. Biopsies of humans and careful morphologic studies of rats have demonstrated that *n*-hexane results in *neurofilament-filled swellings of axons*, swollen nerves, with subsequent degeneration distal to the swellings developing over time, especially in the peripheral nervous system as opposed to the CNS. Other neurotoxic actions may involve *formation of toxic by-products*, such as pyrroles, which may lead to cross-linking of neurofilaments, causing formation of neurofilament masses too large to pass through the constrictions in axonal diameter that occur at every node of Ranvier. See illustrations for depiction of nervous system components.

### Trends in Neurodegenerative Brain Disease

Neurodegenerative diseases and those associated with advancing age are becoming more prevalent as the population ages. Brain tumor incidence has increased in parallel to improved survival rates for patients with other cancers, which later can spread to the brain. According to the National Cancer Institute, each year 15,000 people are diagnosed with cancer that *begins in the brain*, and cancer *spreads to the brain* in 150,000 others. A link to the AIDS syndrome relative to petroleum derivatives (benzene, xylene, etc) permitting thymus infestation by parasites, cutting down T-cell production<sup>11</sup>, seems to be supported by the fact that 30,000 people with the syndrome now have the *brain infections* cryptococcal meningitis (caused by a fungus) and toxoplasmosis encephalitis (caused by a protozoan organism); both are caused by infestation by primitive organisms<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>11</sup> Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., "The Cure for HIV and AIDS", ISBN 0-9636328-3-3. ProMotion Pub.

<sup>12</sup> American Institute of Biological Science, 1994, "Gateway to the Brain"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Allopathic Efforts to Bypass the Blood-Brain Barrier

Allopathic physicians and biologists have been fascinated by the apparent sanctity of the vertebrate brain for more than 100 years. In 1885, a German bacteriologist Paul Ehrlich discovered that a dye called Evan's Blue, when injected into a animal, appeared throughout the bloodstream but was excluded by the brain. Since that time, allopathic investigators, in true reptilian form, wondered how this mechanism worked. In 1969, Thomas Reese and Milton Brightman, neurobiologists at the National Institutes of Health,<sup>13</sup> viewed the process through an electron microscope. They saw that cells forming capillary walls elsewhere in the body were pocked with vesicles and portals called fenestrations, but the capillary walls of the blood-brain barrier have few vesicles, no portals and continuous junctions forming a tight sheet that curves to form the capillary tubule. Capillary regeneration processes also perpetuate the barrier when new epithelial cells align, forming the characteristic tight fit. It is thought that the cells called astrocytes, previously mentioned, the supportive neuroglial cells that wrap around the capillaries, might exude a substance that regulates the specialization that allows this process to take place.

As mentioned previously, lipid soluble substances readily move across the blood-brain barrier. *Many psychoactive drugs are lipid soluble.* Heroin, the refined form of opium, traverses the BBB over 100 times faster than its precursor, morphine. Some psychoactive drugs, such as Valium, simply dissolve in the lipid of the membrane and cross it, without binding to a specific receptor. Nicotine, cocaine and alcohol readily pass from blood to brain.

A substance called *mannitol* is frequently injected into patients. It has the effect of temporarily shrinking the endothelial cells of the BBB, providing a 15 minute window when an injected substance can be allowed to pass to the brain. Mannitol is frequently used to deliver chemo "therapy" drugs, but the downside is that other substances normally excluded from the brain also rush in - the results can be very negative.

Researchers at Brown University and CytoTherapeutics Corporation in Rhode Island are experimenting with an *implant* containing cells genetically engineered to release large amounts of specific proteins, including nerve growth factor (NGF) and dopamine.<sup>14</sup>

Biochemical compounds are also being used to force open the BBB. Alkermes Inc in Cambridge, Massachusetts has developed what they call a "receptor-mediated permeabilizer" or RMP, consisting of a family of compounds based on bradykinin, a peptide that dilates blood vessels. It has the effect of loosening junctions enough to allow certain other molecules through. RMP derivatives have been used to permit antibiotics to soak into the brain in an attempt to treat cryptococcal meningitis. Chemotherapy drugs, which are mostly water soluble, have been transported using RMP methodology.

<sup>13</sup> More properly, in view of the evidence, called the National Institutes of Health and Aging.

<sup>14</sup> *Experimental Neurology*, July 1993.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Partial List of Neurotoxicants

Acetone	Acetonitrile
Acrylamide	Adriamycin
Aliphatic hydrocarbons	Alkanes
Alkyl styrene polymers	Aluminum
Ammonia	N-Amyl acetate
Aniline	Antimony sulfide
Aromatic hydrocarbons	Benzene
Butanol	Buryl acetate
Cadmium	Carbon disulfide
Carbon Monoxide	Carbon tetrachloride
Chlordane	Chlordecone
Chlorinated hydrocarbons	Chlorobenzene
$\beta$ -Chloroprene	Chromium oxides
Cresol	Cyclohexane
Diacetone alcohol	<i>o</i> -Dichlorobenzene
Dichlorofluoromethane	1,2-Dichloroethane
Dichlorotetrafluoroethane	Dicyclopentadiene
Dinitrobenzene	Dyes
Ergot	Ethanol
Ethyl acetate	Ethylene glycol
Excitatory amino acids (phenylalanine, etc.)	Formaldehyde
Glycerol	Gold salts
Hexane	2,5-Hexanedione
Lead and lead-containing compounds	Isophorone
Lithium grease	Manganese
Mercury and mercury compounds	Methanol (Nutra-Sweet decomposition)
Methyl acetate	Methyl nitrate
Nitrous oxide	6-OH-Dopamine
Organophosphates	Oubain
Ozocerite	Petroleum distillates
Pine oil	Polymethacrylate resin
Products of combustion	1-Propanol
Propylene glycol	Propyl (anything starting with)
Pyrethroids (Pyrethrins, insecticides)	Ricin
Selenium	Shellac
Styrene	Tetrachloroethylene
Toluene	Trichlorobenzene
Trichloroethylene	Trichlorofluoromethane
Tricresyl phosphate	Triethyltin, Trimethyltin
Tungsten oxides	Turpentine
Victristine	Vinyl Chloride, Xylene

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Common Toxic Environmental Chemicals

Substance Name	Began	Used on # Foods	Cancer Causing	Remarks
Acephate	1972	34	Y	Weak carcinogen
Acifluorfen	1980	n/a	Y	Herbicide, Peanuts, Soybeans
Alachlor	1969	25	Y	Prenatal damage
Alar	1967-1989	n/a	Y	apples, peanuts
Aldicarb	1970	Potatoes	Y	Neurotoxin, Immune system
Aldrin	1950	BANNED	Y	Liver Toxin
Atrazine	1963	Herbicide	Y	Genetic damage, liver toxin
Azinphos-methyl	1956	78 Fruits	Y	Liver tumors in animals
Baygon	1960	Insecticide	Y	Cholinesterase Inhibitor
Benomyl	1972	43 Citrus	Y	Decreased Sperm Counts
Benzene	1940	n/a	Y	Immune System Depression
Benzene Hexachloride	1945	Banned 1976	Y	Human carcinogen
Bromacil	1970's	Citrus	Y	Thyroid/Liver changes
BHA/BHT	1947	Preservative	N	Behavioral Disturbances
Captan	1951	Fruits	Y	Birth Defects
Carbaryl	1958	Citrus/nuts	Y	Immune System Depression
Carbofuran	1969	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin, CNS affects
Carbon Tetrachloride	1945	Banned 1985	Y	Liver cancer, leukemia
Carbophenothion	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Chloramben	1960	Herbicide	Y	Mutagenic in animals
Chlordane	1960	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Chlorobenzene	1960	Pesticide	Y	Neurotoxin, Liver damage
Chlorobenzilate	1956	Insecticide	Y	Reproductive Toxin
Chlorothalonil	1961	Fungicide	Y	Kidney Damage
Chloropropham	Unk	Herbicide	Y	Mutagenic properties
Chlorpyrifos	1965	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin
Cyanazine	1971	Herbicide	Y	Developmental Toxicity
Dacthal	Unk	Herbicide	Y	Liver damage
DDT	1942-1972	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin
DEF	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Demeton-s	1955	Insecticide	Y	Nervous system toxin
Diallate	1963	Herbicide	Y	Reproductive damage
Diazinon	Unk	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin
DBCP	1970	Insecticide	Y	Stomach cancer
Dicamba	1967	Herbicide	Y	Cervical gland swelling
2-4-D	1948	Herbicide	Y	Nervous system toxin
Dicloran	1961	Fungicide	Y	Liver toxin
Dieldrin	1948	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin
Dimethoate	1963	Insecticide	Y	Birth defects, Neurotoxin

### MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dioxin	Unk	Chlorine by product		Potent Carcinogen
Disulfoton	1958	Insecticide	Y	Toxic Mutagen
Endosulfan	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate CNS
Endrin	1979	-----	Y	Neurotoxin
EPN	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate CNS
EPTC	1969	Herbicide	Y	Mucus membrane irritant
Ethion	Unk	Insecticide	Y	Mutagenic toxin
EDB	1920's	Insecticide	Y	Reproductive toxin
Fenitrothion	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate CNS
Fonofos	1967	Insecticide	Y	Blood system toxin
Heptachlor	Unk	Insecticide	Y	Organophosphate Mutagen
Hexachlorobenzene	1950's	Fungicide	Y	Mutagen
Lindane	Unk	Insecticide	Y	Liver/Kidney damage
Linuron	1966	Herbicide	Y	Carcinogen
Malathion	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate CNS
MCPA	1952	Herbicide	Y	Developmental toxin
Methamidophos	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Acutely toxic
Methidathion	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Carcinogen
Methiocarb	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Central Nervous System
Methomyl	1963	Insecticide	Y	Liver/Bone marrow damage
Methoxychlor	Unk	87 crops	Y	Nervous system acute toxin
Methy Ethyl Ketone	Unk	Solvent	Y	Central Nervous System
Methyl Parathion	1954	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin, Birth Defects
Metolachlor	1976	Herbicide	Y	Reproductive/Liver damage
Metribuzin	1973	Herbicide	Y	Neurotoxin
Mevinphos	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Acutely toxic
Nitrates/Nitrites	Unk	Additive	Y	Carcinogen
Octachlor/Chlordane	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Birth defects/Reproduction
Ometoate	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Nervous system effects
Oxamyl	Unk	Insecticide	Y	Neurotoxin
Parathion	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Pentachlorophenol	Unk	Wood Preserv	Y	Neurotoxin
Permethrin	1978	Insecticide	Y	Carcinogenic
Pertchloroethylene	Unk	Cleaner	Y	Nervous system damage
Phorate	1959	Insecticide	Y	Carcinogen
Phosalonc	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Phosphamidon	Unk	Insecticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Picloram	1963	Herbicide	Y	Nervous system poison
Pirimphos-methyl	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Propachlor	1965	Herbicide	Y	CNS/Liver damage
Ronnel	Unk	Pesticide	Y	Organophosphate toxin
Simazine	1957	Herbicide	Y	Mutagen and tumors
Styrene	Unk	Plastics	Y	Nervous system toxin
Toluene	Unk	Solvent	Y	Nervous system toxin
Toxaphene	1948	Insecticide	Y	Tumor production

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Analysis of Stick Deodorant

**Propylene Glycol:** 1,2-Propanediol. Chemical with better permeation through the skin than glycerin. Solvent capabilities. *Effectively carries other substances in the product through the skin and into the body.* It's use is supposedly being reduced. In 1992 the FDA proposed a ban on propylene glycol in louse-killing products because it has not been shown to be safe and effective for its stated claims, but it never enacted the ban.

**Sodium Stearate:** Compound composed of 98.82% steric acid. A fatty acid. A possible sensitizer for allergic people.

**Fragrance:** Unknown natural or synthetic substance.

**Triclosan:** Broad-spectrum anti-bacterial agent. Can cause allergic contact dermatitis.

**FD&C Red No.4:** Monoazo color and *coal tar dye*. Carcinogenic properties. Banned by the FDA in 1964, when it was shown to damage the adrenal glands and bladders of dogs. The FDA relented and gave it a provisional license for use in maraschino cherries. Banned in all food in 1976 because it was shown to cause urinary bladder polyps and atrophy of the adrenal glands in animals. Also banned in orally taken drugs but is still permitted in cosmetics for external use only.

**D&C Orange No.4:** Also called acid orange #4. A monoazo color. Listed 1977.

**D&C Green No.5:** Also called acid green #25. Anthraquinone color. Listed in 1982. May cause skin irritation and sensitivity.

**FD&C Yellow No.5:** Tartrazine. A coal tar derivative. Carcinogenic properties. Pyrazole color. In 1966, the FDA proposed the listing of this color with a maximum rate use of 300 ppm in food. After the color industry objected, the FDA permanently listed it as a color additive without restrictions.

### Analysis of Shaving Gel

**Triethanolamine:** Coating agent for fresh fruit and widely used in surfactants. It's principle toxic effect in animals has been attributed to over-alkalinity. Gross pathology has been found in the intestinal tract in fatally poisoned guinea pigs. It is an irritant. It is the most frequent sensitizer among the common emulsifiers used in cosmetics.

**Pentane:** Aliphatic hydrocarbon derived from petroleum. Used as a solvent. Narcotic in high doses.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Isobutane:** Constituent of natural gas. Propellant used for cosmetic sprays

**Fatty Acid Esters:** Compound made from fatty acids and alcohol. Fragrant liquid used for artificial perfumes and flavors. Toxicity depends on the ester. Unknown esters.

**Sorbitol:** Humectant or moisturizer. Used to increase the absorption of vitamins in pharmaceutical preparations. May alter absorption of other substances, making them less effective or more toxic.

**Cellulose Polymer:** Long-chain cellulose. No toxicity.

**FD&C Blue #1:** Also known as brilliant blue FC&C. Coal tar derivative, and as such is a potential carcinogen. On the FDA permanent list of color additives. Rated completely acceptable for nonfood use by WHO, despite the fact that it produced malignant tumors at the site of injection and by ingestion in rats. May cause allergic reactions.

**D&C Yellow #10:** Also called Acid Yellow#3 or Quinoline Yellow. Chemically classed as a quinoline color. Potential allergen. It may crossreact with other quinoline colors used in drugs.

**Palmitic Acid:** Mixture of solid organic acids obtained from fats, chiefly of palmitic acid with varying amounts of stearic acid. Used as texturizer. No known toxicity, provided no salts of oleic or lauric acids are present

### Analysis of Peach Essence Shampoo

**Ammonium Lauryl Sulfate:** Ammonium salt of lauryl sulfate, derived from natural coconut alcohols. Mild anionic surfactant, a cleanser widely used at mild acidic pH values.

**Ammonium Laureth Sulfate:** Compound that breaks up and holds oils and soil for removal on rinse.

**Lauramide DEA:** Widely used mixture of ethanolamides of lauric acid used as a wetting agent in soaps and detergents.

**Citric Acid and Fragrance:** Citric acid is nontoxic. Fragrance chemical unknown.

**Hydroxy-propyl-Methylcellulose:** A cellulose gum used as emulsifier, resistant to bacterial decomposition.

**Tetrasodium EDTA:** Sodium Edtate. Powdered sodium salt that reacts with metals. A sequestering and chelating agent. Can deplete the body of calcium if taken internally.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Ammonium Chloride:** A natural ammonium salt. Lethal as intramuscular dose in rats, if ingested, can cause nausea, vomiting and acidosis. Used as stimulating skin wash externally.

**Benzophenone-4:** There are 12 benzophenones. They are used as fixatives, have a roselike odor, and prevent deterioration of ingredients that might be affected by UV light. May cause hives and contact sensitivity and photoallergic reactions. Toxic when injected.

**Methylchloroisothiazolinone:** A preservative used in shampoo taken from industry to replace toxic and carcinogenic formaldehyde. Swells in water. A dose injected into the abdomens of rats caused cancer. Non-toxic on the skin.

**Methyl-isothiazolinone:** Used with the above chemical as a preservative. Sensitizer in animals.

**DMDM Hydantoin:** A preservative *that may release formaldehyde*, which is a toxic carcinogen. Hydrantoin is derived from toxic methanol, wood alcohol. It is used as an intermediate in the synthesis of lubricants and resins. It caused cancer when injected into the abdomen of rats.

**Ammonium Xylenesulfonate:** Ammonium salt of xylene, a lacquer solvent used in nail polishes. Flammable. May be narcotic in high doses. Chronic toxicity or skin effects are not known.

**D&C Red No.33:** Acid red #33. Monoazo color. Was to be permanently listed in 1988, but a ruling has been postponed to "allow the FDA additional time to study complex scientific and legal questions about it." Sounds suspicious.

**D&C Orange No.4:** Listed in 1977. Monoazo color. No toxicity data available.

### Analysis of Peach Essence Conditioner

**Cetearyl Alcohol:** Mixture of cetyl alcohol and steryl alcohol used as emulsifier.

**Distearyldimanium Chloride:** A quaternary ammonium compound which is a synthetic derivative of ammonium chloride. Irritating to eyes and mucous membranes. Ingestion can be fatal.

**Hydroxyethylcellulose:** Thickener. No toxic effects known.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Cetrimonium Chloride:** A quaternary ammonium compound which is a synthetic derivative of ammonium chloride. Irritating to eyes and mucous membranes. Ingestion can be fatal.

**Disodium EDTA:** Coloring agent. EDTA is on the FDA list for study relative to toxicity. Possible cause of tumors in rats, according to available research.

**Methylchloroisothiazolinone:** A preservative used in shampoo taken from industry to replace toxic and carcinogenic formaldehyde. Swells in water. A dose injected into the abdomens of rats caused cancer. Non-toxic on the skin.

**Methyl-isothiazolinone:** Used with the above chemical as a preservative. Sensitizer in animals.

**DMDM Hydantoin:** A preservative that may release formaldehyde, which is a toxic carcinogen. Hydantoin is derived from toxic methanol, wood alcohol. It is used as an intermediate in the synthesis of lubricants and resins. It caused cancer when injected into the abdomen of rats.

**D&C Orange No.4:** Listed in 1977. Monoazo color. No toxicity data available.

**D&C Red No.33:** Acid red #33. Monoazo color. Was to be permanently listed in 1988, but a ruling has been postponed to "allow the FDA additional time to study complex scientific and legal questions about it." Sounds suspicious.

### Recommended Books for Chemical and Additive Analysis

Winter, Ruth, "A Consumer's Dictionary of Medicines". Random House, New York, 1993, ISBN 0-517-88046-6, \$20.00

Winter, Ruth, "A Consumer's Dictionary of Cosmetic Ingredients", Random House, New York, 1994, ISBN 0-517-88196-9, \$14.00. Contains 5,000 entries. Also, by Crown Trade Paperbacks.

Winter, Ruth, "A Consumer's Dictionary of Food Additives", Random House, New York, ISBN 0-517-88195-0, \$14.00. Contains 8,000 entries. Also, by Crown Trade Paperbacks.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Some Compounds in Use Causing Biochemical Neurotoxicity and Mental/Behavioral Imbalances

Substance	Industry/ Use	Year	Neurophysiological Effect	Est at Risk
Carbon Monoxide	Combustion Processes	BC	Reduced Attention Span Cerebral vascular degeneration	
Lead, inorganic	Smelters, paints, pipe manufacturing	BC	Disorientation, blindness and nerve damage, hands & feet	4,305,000
Mercury, inorganic	Hat manufacturing	1587	Tremors in hands, face, legs	33,600
Carbon Disulfide	Rubber Vulcanization	1856	Nerve damage to hand/feet psychosis	24,200
Thallium	Glass making Rodenticides	1862	Nerve damage to lower limbs	853,000
Mercury, organic	Chemical research Dental fillings	1865	Visual field constriction, nerve damage, brain damage	280,000 130,000,000
Methyl Bromide	Fumigation	1899	Nerve damage, hands/feet	105,000
Carbon Tetrachloride	Fire Extinguishers Clearing Compounds	1909	Visual Field Constriction Sensory-motor degeneration Ataxia, Parkinsonism	1,379,000
Methyl Chloride	Rubber and Plastics	1914	Nerve damage, hands/feet Blurred vision, short term memory loss	40,500
Trichloroethylene	Degreasing, dry cleaning, additive to public water supplies	1915	Loss of facial sensation Impaired Memory and concentration, tremors, heart attacks in elderly	3,600,000
Cadmium	Metalworking	1930	Loss or Impairment of sense of smell	1,400,000
Trichlorocresyl-phosphate	Pesticides	1930	Nerve damage in hands/feet	
Manganese	Mining	1944	Psychosis, impaired speech tremors, loss of coordination muscular weakness	41,000
Acetone	Cellulose production Cosmetics	1955	Vertigo, weakness neurological damage	20,000,000
Dieldrin/Aldrin	Pesticides	1957	Epileptic convulsions Loss of coordination Blurred vision, birth defects, brain damage	10,400
Perchloroethylene	Degreasing, dry cleaning	1957	Memory loss, confusion, lack of coordination, tremors, brain damage	1,596,000
n-Hexane	Ching, shoe making	1960	Nerve damage in lower limbs	764,000
Toluene	Paints, explosives Food contaminant	1961	Tremors, lack of coordination Bizarre behavior, emotional instability, brain damage, sensory-motor damage	4,800,000
Aluminum	Mining, refining, cookware, toothpaste tubes, antacids, Adjuvant in vaccines	1962	Mental deterioration, aphasia, convulsions, co-factor in Alzheimers disease	130,000,000



MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Substance	Industry/ Use	Year	Neurophysiological Effect	Est at Risk
Acetylene Tetrachloride	Multiple Use Solvent	1963	Tremors, vertigo Neurological damage	20,000
Styrene	Plastics manufacturing	1963	Short term memory loss Nerve damage hands/feet	329,000
Methyl Isobutyl Ketone	Centrifuge operations	1966	Muscular weakness	7,200
Acrylamide	Chemical manufacture	1966	Nerve damage, ataxia	7,000
Paraquat	Pesticide	1966	Tremors, mental disturbances	1,130
Methylene Chloride	Multiple Use Solvent	1967	Delusions/Hallucinations	2,200,000
Pentachlorophenol	Pesticide	1971	Autonomic nervous system impairment, corneal numbness and damage	Unknown
Tetrachloro- biphenyl	Food (cooking oil contamination)	1971	Nerve damage hands/feet	1,100
Methyl N-Butyl Ketone (MBK)	Dyeing	1973	Nerve damage in lower limbs	Unknown
Polybrominated Biphenyls (PBB)	Fire extinguishers	1973	Poor concentration, irritability, numbness in extremities, blurred vision, eye impairment	Unknown
Chlordecone (Kepone)	Pesticide	1977	Tremors, nervousness	Unknown
Dimethylamino- Propionitrile	Polyurethane	1977	Impotence, lack of urination control, tingling in hands/feet	Unknown
Industrial Alcohols	Manufacturing, painting	1887	Neurasthenic syndrome, CNS depression	3,851,000
Aliphatic Hydrocarbons	Industrial uses "Inert ingredients"	1887	Neurasthenic syndrome, CNS depression, Psychomotor impairment, Narcosis	2,776,000
Aromatic Hydrocarbons	Industrial uses "Inert Ingredients"	1887	(Same as above)	3,611,000
Pesticides	Chlorinated insecticide Carbonates, etc.	1930	Nerve damage hands/feet, CNS damage, visual damage, Respiratory failure, endocrine liver and kidney damage	1,275,000
Rubber Solvents Benzene, lacquer	Rubber and rubber products, solvents, food contaminant	1880	CNS excitement, depression, euphoria, hallucinations	600,000
Xylene	Multiple use solvent Food contaminant	1960	Neurasthenic syndrome, CNS depression, psychomotor impairment, narcosis, cancer initiator	140,000
Gasoline, leaded	Inhalant abuse	1910	Sensory motor degradation	Unknown
Formaldehyde	Glues, resins, carpets, furniture, plywood, building materials, adjuvant in vaccines	1986	CNS depression hypersensitivity cancer initiator	Unknown
Silicone	Breast implant, body enhancement	1993	Poor memory recall, CNS damage, psychological prob	2,000,000

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Occupation for Neurotoxic Risk	Neurotoxic Substance
Agriculture and Farm Workers	Pesticides, herbicides, insecticides, rodenticides, fungicides, fumigicides
Chemical and Pharmaceutical Workers	Industrial and pharmaceutical substances
Construction Workers	Volatile and aromatic hydrocarbons, solvents, formaldehyde, isocyanates, tri-mellitic anhydride, phthalic anhydride
Degreasers	Trichloroethylene
Dentists and dental hygienists	Mercury, anesthetic gases, polymers, fluorides
Dry cleaners	Perchloroethylene, trichloroethylene, gen solvents
Electronics workers	Lead, methyl ethyl ketone, methylene chloride, tin, trichloroethylene, glycol ether, xylene, chloroform, freon, arsine
Hospital personnel	Alcohols, anesthetic gases, ethylene oxide, volatile hydrocarbons, formaldehyde, isocyanates, tri-mellitic anhydride, phthalic A.
Laboratory workers	Solvents, mercury, ethylene oxide
Painters	Lead, toluene, xylene, isocyanates, phthalic A
Plastic workers	Formaldehyde, isocyanates, tri-mellitic and phthalic anhydrides, styrene, PVCs
Printers	Lead, methanol, methylene chloride, toluene, trichloroethylene, other solvents and plasticizers
Rayon workers	Carbon disulfide
Steel workers	Lead and other metals
Transportation workers	Lead, organophosphates in fuel, carbon monoxide solvents, phosgene gas from catalytic converters
Hobbyists	Lead, toluene, hexane, glues, solvents

### Common Neuropsychological Symptoms of Neurotoxicity

#### General Intellectual Impairment

- Intelligence capability
- Attention span
- Concentration
- Abstract Reasoning
- School learned skills (math, reading, spelling, etc.)
- Cognitive efficiency
- Dementias

#### Motor Impairments

- Fine Motor Speed
- Fine Motor Coordination
- Gross Motor Coordination and Strength

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Sensory Impairments

- Visual Disturbances
- Hearing Disturbances
- Numbness, "pins and needles"
- PNS and CNS disorders

### Sensory Impairments

- Short Term Memory (verbal and nonverbal info)
- Learning (encoding of new information)
- Long Term Memory (verbal and nonverbal)

### Visuospatial Impairments

- Inability to draw or build simple constructions

### Personality Impairments

- Anxiety, depression, delirium
- Organic brain syndrome
- Organic affective disorder
- Psychotic disorders
- Anger
- Irritability
- Fatigue
- Tension
- Mental confusion
- Inability to relate to other human beings

### Other Physiological Effects

- Immune system dysfunction or dysregulation
- Difficulty with food assimilation

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Contamination of Human Neurophysiology With Heavy Metals

Human physiology contamination with heavy metals makes a significant contribution toward both physical and neurological degeneration, and has been condoned since the late 19th century. Heavy metals involved include mercury, aluminum, lead, chromium, bismuth, iron, cadmium, arsenic, cerium, antimony, cobalt, copper, gallium, gold, manganese, nickel, platinum, silver, tellurium, thallium, tin, uranium, vanadium and zinc. In the first volume of *Matrix III* we discussed both aluminum and mercury in some detail, including some cursory data on the relationship between Alzheimer's syndrome and aluminum deposition in the brain. We will supplement that information with new information gained since the publication of volume one, as well as information on some of the other compounds, as well as data on *processes of detoxification* in order to get rid of heavy metals in your system.

#### Contamination with Mercury Compounds

##### Background

Mercury is a highly toxic metal that is more dangerous than lead, cadmium and arsenic in relation to its effect on the body. The basic psychology and mentality associated with the use of metal implants as a 'dental aid' began in the year 1819. The fact of its use at that time is believed to have been entirely practical - the malleability of an amalgam made with mercury (45-60%) was quite attractive in terms of its bonding power and mechanical reliability. The fact remains that mercury is even more toxic than lead or arsenic. The use of it today in over 80% of the cavities that develop in the United States, primarily because of the degenerative diet of processed foods and ironically the use of fluorides by dentists on adults, despite mountains of scientific information gathered since 1926 that indicates its toxic effect on the brain and the body, is not justified. The fact that the American Dental Association and establishment science knows it is having this effect, and is promoting its use, contributes toward the process of slow deterioration of the population while at the same time producing large profits for a special interest group - ironically, crimes punishable by death under the Crime Bill of 1994 and United Nations rules under the category of genocide<sup>1</sup>. Despite the existence of over 1400 scientific articles dealing with the toxicology of mercury, the problem continues. Hundreds of millions of people endure sub-clinical illness, degradation of immune system capability, and neurological damage because this practice is condoned by the population. A simple list of symptoms include premature aging (similar to that caused by fluoride), cardiovascular disease, gastrointestinal disturbances, allergies and psychological/behavioral effects often

---

<sup>1</sup> The United States is exempt from the March 1988 UN Genocide Treaty, as it signed only under the proviso that "no nation shall sit in judgement of the United States." Any form of genocidal activity is technically legal in the US under UN mandates - thus, the Nazi biomedical genocide continues.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Use of Mercury Implants in Dentistry

The use of mercury amalgam for dental purposes quickly followed its invention by a chemist named Bell in 1819. By 1826, its use had expanded to England and France. A dentist named Taveau invented a "silver paste" for tooth fillings, combining melted silver coins and mercury. It was first introduced in the United States in 1833 in the city of New York. Dentists rebelled. They refused to use the "silver" because it caused *immediate symptoms of mercury poisoning*. It only took ten years before most dentists denounced the use of the material because of its poor filling qualities and its toxic nature. In that year, 1840, most dentists in the United States contributed towards the formation of the American Society of Dental Surgeons. At the first dental college in the United States, the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, all members were required to sign a pledge promising not to use mercury in fillings "because the use of lithodecten mineral paste and all other substances of which mercury is an ingredient were hurtful both to the teeth and to all parts of the mouth." In 1859, a group of wealthy businessmen formed the American Dental Association. The ADA promoted the use of mercury amalgam from the very beginning.

### A Chronology of Research and Studies

Active scientific research relative to the effect of mercury implants was stimulated in the early 20th century by the general change in the health of the population. German chemist Dr. Alfred Stock researched mercury poisoning in 1926 and proved that the "silver" amalgam filling was a source of mercury vapor contaminating the human body. The research was generally suppressed, and years of patient poisoning transpired. In 1935, the work of Stock in Germany proved that some of the mercury vapor coming from dental amalgams entered the nose, was absorbed by the mucosa and passed rapidly into the brain. It was found in the olfactory lobe and in the pineal gland.

The first issue of *Environmental Research* magazine in 1967 (p323) featured the research of L. Magos, "*Mercury-blood interaction and mercury uptake by the brain after exposure*". His experiments with mice indicated that elemental mercury reaches the brain after inhalation. We already know that mercury amalgam continuously gives off vapor. Mercury vapor inhaled has an incredible heavy metal absorption rate between 70 to 100 percent. Since mercury oxidizes into its elemental form once in the brain, the blood-brain barrier works in reverse, preventing the escape of elemental mercury from the brain. In 1980, the WHO admitted, "The most hazardous forms of mercury to human health are elemental mercury vapor and the short-chain alkylmercurials."<sup>2</sup>

The FDA in 1976 pronounced "acceptance" of the mercury amalgam, due to the fact that "it had been in use since 1840." It was added to the Generally Recognized As Safe (GRAS) listing of pre-1930 drugs. It is still there, because of pressure from the ADA

---

<sup>2</sup>The 1980 WHO publication "*Recommended Health-based Limits in Occupational Exposure to Heavy Metals*".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

and dental lobby groups, who fear massive retribution should the true nature of dental practices become known to the general public. Revelations about the use of mercury amalgams would cause a vast series of lawsuits, and possible demands for no-cost replacement of amalgam fillings by *less toxic* composites - there are currently no safe non-toxic dental fillings materials, although some plastic compounds are only mildly toxic.

In 1979, perhaps as a reaction to the FDA ruling, research began appearing that documented the fact that mercury vapor is constantly released from fillings, especially when the fillings were stimulated by chewing, brushing, or subject to swingings in temperature. Three times a day there are periods when mercury leaching into the body is at a peak. Every time you eat and brush your teeth.

By 1984, autopsy studies were published that demonstrated that the amount of mercury found in brain and kidney tissue directly relates to the amount of mercury amalgam fillings in the teeth. Research at the *University of Calgary School of Medicine* demonstrated that mercury from dental fillings could be found in the blood and tissues of pregnant mothers and their babies within a few days of insertion. Perhaps as a reaction to those reports, the National Institute of Dental Research held an international workshop on the "Biocompatibility of Metals in Dentistry".

### **The 1984 Workshop on Biocompatibility of Metals in Dentistry**

The workshop on biocompatibility was held in Chicago in July 1984. It was sponsored by the American Dental Association and held at the national headquarters building. When it was over, it was apparent that the ADA was slowly giving way to the increasing pressure from the results of scientific research. The usual policy of the ADA had been such that they denied any possibility of negative effect from the presence of mercury amalgam in the mouth. Now, the ADA publically admitted that *mercury vapor is released from amalgam fillings during the process of eating*. They also admitted that *analysis of blood or urine does not show the true higher level of mercury toxicity in the body*.

The ADA further qualified their statement by saying, 'the amount of mercury vapor released is 'so small' that it cannot be considered a health hazard except in a few individuals who are 'hypersensitive to mercury' - the incidence of such sensitive people is estimated to be 1% of the population.' We might at this point comment on this statement by the ADA:

(1) The American Dental Association admitted that mercury amalgam is a health hazard for "mercury sensitive" individuals. *If, however, after making this statement in 1984, they did not immediately put a general screening policy for all dental patients nationwide to check for 'mercury sensitivity', they would probably be guilty of gross negligence, having knowingly permitted people to have amalgam inserted without testing for sensitivity you admit is there constitutes*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*knowingly implanting a hazardous toxic substance. This constitutes criminal activity.* Obviously, this is the case from 1984 to 1994.

(2) The ADA stated that the number of people who were sensitive to mercury was estimated to be 1%. Estimated by who? *They presented absolutely no scientific data to back up this statement.* In fact, literally hundreds of scientific studies indicate otherwise. Here, the ADA was guilty of presentation of fraudulent and unsupported data. The ADA later admitted that the figure was an "opinion" of a presenter.

(3) As the existence of the ADA has been integrated into public awareness, the standard public perception is that ADA statements represent scientific truth. The ADA knows this, and they also know that a conditioned and ignorant public will rarely question any statement made by the ADA. When the ADA utters false statements that put the public health in jeopardy by permitting implantation of a toxic substance in the body, they are considered to be party to a criminal act. Having a third party dentist do the deed does not excuse the ADA from guilt in this case. Dentists spend years going to approved schools and a lot of money. Dentists that go against the ADA could lose their license to practice. This constitutes a form of *extortion* and *racketeering* punishable under RICQ. I suppose the same would be true for the other connected agencies.

In October of 1984, a group of dentists, physicians and scientists formed the International Academy of Oral Medicine and Toxicology. One of the items first on the agenda was to address the ADA statement that mercury amalgam was "safe". The ADA felt that the "Workshop on Biocompatibility" had reaffirmed the "safety" of dental amalgam. A committee was formed to determine the validity of the ADA position. After a year of study, a critical evaluation was produced and mailed back to the ADA. The recommendation of the IAOMT was that "the governments of the United States and Canada declare an immediate prohibition on the further use of dental mercury amalgam fillings until primary scientific documentation can be provided proving that the mercury released from dental fillings is not harmful to the public."<sup>3</sup>

In 1985, a study at Oral Roberts University involved pediatric dental patients between the ages of five and twelve. The object of the study was to measure levels of mercury vapor in the mouth before and after installation of amalgam fillings. The study concluded that "dental amalgam restorations and mercury vapor exposure were shown to be related" and "chewing increases the evaporation of mercury from dental amalgams that are only 1 week old."<sup>4</sup> A further study in August 1985 measured the mercury content in

<sup>3</sup> International Academy of Oral Medicine, #615-401 9th Avenue SW, Calgary, Alberta, Canada T2P 3C5.

<sup>4</sup> Emiler and Cardone, "An assessment of mercury in mouth air", Oral Roberts University, March 1985.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the air of the mouth before and after chewing gum. The study revealed that once you stop chewing, it takes another 90 minutes before the oral mercury level returned to the pre-chewing level.<sup>5</sup>

### **The 1990 CBS "60 Minutes" Program on the use of Mercury Amalgam**

On December 16, 1990, the CBS "60 Minutes" television program did a major story on the amalgam issue. That one program generated the second highest response for additional information in the history of the program. Most who viewed the program thought that it would produce a change in the system. Instead, it prompted a vast campaign to counter the knowledge given to the public.

In response to the 1990 "60 Minutes" program and the immense public response, the American Dental Association and "responsible" government agencies invested "huge" sums of money to counter the tremendous effect of the program. Special letters and news releases were sent to every dentist in the United States denouncing the scientific information presented on the program and assuring the dentists that "amalgam has been used for 150 years and therefore had to be safe." They also countered with press releases to all the major media, and even fabricated a program for the dentist entitled "What to tell your patients when they ask about amalgam."

Also in 1990, the first controlled research on the effects of amalgam implants were published. The research cited significant effects of mercury amalgam on various tissues and organs in experiments with monkeys and sheep. We review the study on sheep later. Also in 1990 the EPA, in recognition of the toxicity of mercury vapor, banned the use of mercury in latex interior paints.

In March 1991, the FDA recommended "further studies", and consumer groups and legislators began introducing *informed consent legislation* where dentists would be required to inform patients of the content of amalgam fillings (implants) and the potentially harmful effects of mercury. In May 1991, a medical research team at the University of Kentucky established "a probable relationship of mercury exposure from mercury amalgam fillings to both *Alzheimer's disease* and *cardiovascular disease*. We will review the University of Kentucky study later. University of Georgia microbiologists have determined that *mercury from fillings inhibits the effectiveness of antibiotics* (which probably should not have been used in the first place). In 1991, the World Health Organization (WHO) reported that exposure to mercury from amalgams is higher than that of other environmental sources, and that each amalgam filling releases from 3.0 to 17 micrograms of mercury every day while chewing food. Americans average about eight fillings. The WHO audited all available scientific data on the subject and concluded that

---

<sup>5</sup>Vimy M.J., and Lorscheider F.L. "Intra-oral mercury released from dental amalgam". Journal of Dental Research , Vol 64:1069-1071, 1985, and "Serial measurements of intra-oral air mercury and the estimation of daily dose from dental amalgam". Journal of Dental Research Vol 64:1072-1075, 1985.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

mercury from dental fillings is the greatest source of human exposure, exceeding intakes from fish by about 200%.

In August of 1991 the Washington Dental Disciplinary Board, in an effort to stem the growing awareness of the toxicity of mercury amalgam, proposed "dental ethics" legislation that would have made it "unethical and a punishable offense for any dentist to replace a 'clinically serviceable' dental amalgam filling for health purposes." The proposal did not pass. Even today, for a dentist to recommend removal of fillings for health reasons places his or her ADA license at risk.

In February 1992 at the annual meeting of the Society of Toxicology, medical students presented five studies demonstrating adverse health effects of mercury exposure from amalgam fillings. Also in 1992, the California State Senate passed an *informed consent* bill regarding the use of dental amalgam, and the German Federal Department of Health banned the manufacture and sale of some dental amalgam materials.

In 1993, the International Academy of Oral Medicine and Toxicology (IAOMT) developed a Certification Program for Biocompatible Dentistry. Dentists certified by the IAOMT will have "demonstrated proficiency in replacing amalgams safely and properly. Swedish researchers discovered that gastrointestinal function improves after amalgam is removed. A citizens petition requesting a ban on the use of amalgams is filed with the FDA. The Swedish Health and Welfare System demanded in 1993 that the Swedish government submit a five-year plan for permanently discontinuing the use of amalgam. Also in 1993, the State of California passed a law requiring the Board of Dental Examiners to develop, distribute and update a fact sheet describing and comparing the risks and efficacy of the various types of dental restorative materials. Prior to this, *a dentist risked losing his or her license if such detailed information was given to a patient. It was considered unethical to present both sides of the dental mercury issue to a patient!*

In January of 1994, the government of Ontario demanded a probe of mercury dental fillings. In February, Sweden announced a total ban on the use of mercury amalgam fillings. Dr. Fritz Lorschieder, professor of physiology at the Calgary Medical School, stated "given the evidence, the continued use of mercury dental amalgam fillings is indefensible." (*Second Opinion*, William C. Douglas, M.D., ed. 1350 Center Dr. Ste100, Dunwoody, Georgia 30338).

### **The 1994 British "Panorama" Broadcast on the Use of Mercury Amalgam**

On July 11, 1994 the British channel BBC-I featured an episode of the documentary program "Panorama" that dealt with the amalgam issue. Interviewed on *Panorama* was Dr. Lars Friberg, Chief Advisor to the World Health Organization (WHO) on metals poisoning. He told the documentary crew that "the use of mercury in dental fillings is not safe and should be avoided." The program also reported on new scientific research which demonstrated clear links between the mercury released from dental fillings and serious illness, including Alzheimer's disease.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr. Friberg told *Panorama* that he 'did not know why' the British Dental Association considers mercury levels in amalgam 'safe', and that 'I think they are wrong.' He was concerned particularly about deposition of mercury in the brains of children from fillings. According to Dr. Friberg, "we know that children are especially vulnerable to the amalgam. We know that it takes a few years after birth until the brain is developed and we know the brains in children are much more sensitive than those of adults. I think that you should try to avoid the implantation of toxic metals in the mouth. There is no safe level of mercury, and no one has actually shown that there is a safe level. I say mercury is a very toxic substance. I would like to avoid it as far as possible.

*Panorama* investigated a number of new independent studies, some as yet unpublished, which point inexorably towards the health risks of amalgam fillings. The first is a new study by Dr. Boyd Haley, Professor of Biochemistry at the University of Kentucky. This study discovered that small quantities of mercury from amalgams can produce changes in the brain that are identical to changes caused by Alzheimer's disease. The mercury inhibits the efficiency of tubulin, a protein vital to brain cells.

According to Dr. Haley, "To the best that we can determine with these experiments, mercury is a time bomb in the brain. We need to have an effect - if it's not bothering someone when they are young, especially when they age, it could turn into something quite disastrous. I still have one amalgam filling. When I had the others replaced, I had them replaced with non-amalgam fillings. I would not make the statement that mercury causes Alzheimer's disease, but there is no doubt in my mind that low levels of mercury, present in the brain, could cause normal cell death that could lead to a dementia which would be similar to Alzheimer's disease."

*Panorama* also reported on a unique ongoing study of a group of nuns by Dr. William Markesbery, Professor of Pathology and Neurology and Director of the Sanders Brown Center for Aging at the University of Kentucky, which is investigating the link between mercury and Alzheimers. Dr. Markesbery told *Panorama*, "Mercury is a toxic substance. It is a neurotoxin - that is to say it causes nerve cells to degenerate if there is enough mercury present in the brain. The major problem in Alzheimers disease is the degeneration of nerve cells. It is possible that mercury could add to the degeneration of nerve cells - to the death of nerve cells.

The reaction of the British Dental Association to the 1994 *Panorama* program was predictable. The BDA told *Panorama* that they were unaware of the work of Haley and Echeverria, and also unaware of the work of Professor Aposhian at the University of Arizona, who discovered that 66% of the mercury deposits in the body come from fillings. They rejected the work of Dr. Drasch as "*not proving that mercury deposits in the body are hazardous to health*" - a position that is transparently ludicrous and scientifically false. In fact, Mr. John Hunt, Chief Executive of the BDA told *Panorama* that he 'believed amalgam was safe'. The BDA fact sheet made available to dentists states 'the scientific evidence available to the BDA does not justify banning the use of amalgam in young

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

children." Says Hunt, "I've treated my children with amalgam and have no doubt that when they have their own children, they will do the same." Asked about any link between Alzheimer's and mercury, he said, "As far as I know, there is no association with mercury and Alzheimer's. We rely on expert advice. *There is no evidence to suggest that merely because mercury is found in the kidneys of the fetus and young children, that it is a hazard to health.* I don't see why we should necessarily worry the population at large if there are no proven arguments one way or another. The fact that it is there and it is detectable doesn't mean to say that it's potentially doing any damage. *You can probably find a whole lot of substances in the brain that perhaps should not be there.*" As Forrest Gump says, "stupid is as stupid does."

### The Effect of Mercury Compounds on Dental Personnel

An unpublished study revealed by *Panorama* illustrated that dentists themselves are suffering neurological damage from daily handling of amalgam. Dr. Diana Echeverria, a neurotoxicologist at the University of Washington, working with the cooperation of the American Dental Association, has shown that under rigorous testing, dentists exhibit classic signs of mercury poisoning. Dr. Echeverria believes that the mercury dose dentists receive is not substantially different from that received continually by their patients with metal fillings in their mouths. She told *Panorama*, "The kinds of things that we have found are losses in function associated with the ability to manually move very small things with your hands. A manual dexterity problem. Another distinct feature of mercury poisoning is the inability to concentrate."

The November 18, 1988 issue of the *Wall Street Journal* reported that research in Sweden had revealed that the pituitary glands of Swedish dentists contained 40 times the average level of mercury found in the general population. The article also mentioned that in the United States, 70% of dentists with elevated mercury levels suffer from depression, anxiety and insomnia.

### Mercury Amalgam Fillings and Periodontal Disease

Dental fillings and prostheses are common causes of gingival inflammation. The fact that toxic mercury is used to fill teeth causes more problems. Mercury accumulation results in a depletion of free-radical scavenging enzymes *glutathione peroxidase, superoxide dismutase (SOD) and catalase.*<sup>6</sup> The connective tissue matrix is particularly sensitive to free radical damage. The use of *sodium fluoride* destroys connective tissue and collagen structures within the gum. The status of the collagen matrix of the periodontium determines the rate of diffusion and permeability of inflammatory mediators, bacteria and their byproducts, and destructive enzymes from the oral cavity. The collagen matrix is

<sup>6</sup> Addya S., Chakravarti, K., Basu, A., et al., "Effects of mercuric compounds on free-radical scavenging enzymes and influence of vitamin E supplementation". *Acta Vitaminol. Enzymol.*, 1984, 6, Pp103-7.; Bartold, P., Wiebkin, O. And Thonard, I., "The effect of oxygen-derived free radicals on gingival proteoglycans and hyaluronic acid", *Journal of Periodontal Res.*, 1984, #19, pp.390-400.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

extremely vulnerable to atrophy when the necessary nutrients for collagen synthesis are absent or deficient.

Vitamin E and Selenium function synergistically as anti-oxidants and seem to potentiate each other's effect. Vitamin E alone has proven to be of some help with periodontal disease, and its anti-oxidant effects are particularly needed if mercury amalgam fillings are present. In animal studies, the toxic effect of mercury appears to be somewhat offset by supplementation with vitamin E.<sup>7</sup>

Mercury is cytotoxic, which means that it acts as a toxin or an antibody and has a specific poisonous effect on the cells. Bleeding gums and alveolar bone loss, which results in loosening of teeth, are both classic signs of mercury toxicity. Of course some of these symptoms are aided by bacteria. In 1978, a German study was conducted (Till) with germ free animals and mercury amalgam. It was found that mercury in amounts released from amalgam fillings could produce the same signs, in addition to inflammation of the tissues which surround the tooth.

### **Mercury Amalgam Fillings in Pregnant Humans: The Placental Barrier and the Fetal Brain**

Another piece of research featured by *Panorama* was conducted by Professor Gustav Drasch, a forensic toxicologist at the University of Munich in Germany. This research shows that mercury from a woman's amalgam fillings crosses the placental barrier and travels into the brain of the unborn child. According to Professor Drasch, "Well, I think the implications are serious. It is a question of whether or not we have to restrict the application of dental amalgam to women, not only in child bearing age, but before. If for instance, a girl of 15 gets an amalgam filling, this filling lies in her mouth for 10 years. All this time this filling releases mercury. If this girl got pregnant when she has the filling, the mercury passes to the brain of the child. It's really the question that is being discussed in Germany right now, to speak about restriction of amalgam fillings for women from, let me say, 15 to 50 years." Learning disabilities also seem to be characterized by a general pattern of high levels of mercury in the body.

### **American Dental Association Recommendations to Dental Personnel Handling Mercury Amalgam**

When the metals of dental amalgam are mixed together to produce 'filling material', not all of it is used. This 'scrap amalgam' is considered a toxic waste disposal hazard by OSHA, the EPA and the ADA. The American Dental Association has published rigid recommendations to dental personnel for the handling of dental amalgam and the disposal of 'scrap amalgam'. The recommendations were published in the *Journal of the*

---

<sup>7</sup> Kim, J., and Shklar, G., "The effect of vitamin E on the healing on the healing of gingival wounds", *Journal of Periodontal Res.* 1985, #54, pp 305-8.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*American Dental Association* under the category of *Recommendations in Dental Mercury Hygiene* in 1984 issue 109, pages 617-619. An extract from this reads as follows:

"All amalgam scraps should be salvaged and stored in a tightly closed container. The scrap should be covered by a sulfide solution such as X-ray or photographic fixer solution. A no-touch technique of handling amalgam should be used. Skin that is exposed to mercury should be cleaned. Precapsulated alloy should be used. A face mask should be used to avoid breathing amalgam dust."

Seven years ago in 1988 the EPA labelled scrap dental amalgam is a hazardous waste. The Occupational Safety and Health Administration (OSHA) mandates that a "materials handling sheet" must be present in every dental office. Once used amalgam is removed from a patient's mouth, it becomes hazardous waste. Dentists are subject to fines of thousands of dollars if they do not follow strict procedures.

### **An Amalgam Manufacturer's Warning**

Kerr Manufacturing Company provides the following statement on their amalgam product, "WARNING: Alloy amalgam capsule products contain mercury. Since mercury is a potentially hazardous substance, proper care should be taken to prevent exposure to mercury. The wearing of gloves, good ventilation and proper disposal is essential." Remember that warning as your dentist fills a tooth and small pieces of amalgam fall on the tongue, lips and face - and go down your throat.

### **Merck on Mercury: The Psyching of a Poisoned Public**

The *Merck Index*, a physicians guide, lists under *human toxicity to mercury* the following symptoms: Severe nausea, vomiting, blood diarrhea, kidney damage, brain tissue damage, spasms of extremities and death. Early signs of mercury poisoning are numbness of fingers and toes, depression, anxiety and nervous instability.

Since the advent of post World War II *psychology* and its masking function relative to the connection between environmental substances and neurobiological effects, these symptoms are usually treated by allopathic physicians with chemical tranquilizers (often derived from the very same petroleum products which replaced the natural substances suppressed today by the Medical/Pharmaceutical/Industrial Complex and its agents, the FDA, CDC, the Drug Trust, et al.) and viewed as "*psychosomatic*" problems which often culminate in *incarceration* in a rest home or a mental hospital - either way, the game is financial profit at the expense of public health.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Mercury Metabolism and Detoxification in Humans

Chronic exposure to mercury through dental amalgam fillings involves several factors. It was discovered in 1964 that each individual micro-dose of mercury behaves independently in the body relative to processes of absorption, deposition in tissue and excretion.<sup>8</sup> Further experimentation resulted in the discovery that there seemed to be three distinct phases in the process of elimination of mercury from body tissues.<sup>9</sup>

How long does mercury persist in the body? Studies by Sugita in 1978 indicates that the biological half-time of the slowest component of the three phases would be 18 to 20 years in the forebrain and midbrain.<sup>10</sup> Furthermore, there was evidence that when the dose is small, the biological half-time is longer than after a large dose. In other words, how long it lasts is inversely proportional to the dose size. Studies by Bernard and Purdue in 1984 suggest that the slowest component of elimination would take 27 years.<sup>11</sup> Chronic exposure to micro doses of mercury will cause a process of accumulation in various organs over the lifetime of an individual. There appears to be no level above which symptoms can be expected, or below which symptoms cannot occur.<sup>12</sup>

### Age and Mercury Content in Brain Tissue

Studies published in Germany in 1984 suggest a clear correlation between age and mercury content in brain tissue.<sup>13</sup> A study done in Sweden at the Department of Hygiene in 1986 by Lars Friberg, one of the most capable researchers on mercury, was published in the Swedish Medical Journal. The study showed that mercury in the central nervous system (CNS) can be related to the number of fillings in the mouth. The study also showed a directly proportional relationship between the number of amalgam fillings and the amount of mercury deposited in the cortex. Considering that mercury has a half-time of some 20 years in areas of the brain, there a lot of people in serious trouble. Dr. Friberg was quoted as saying, "There are no permissible limits on this. It is known that mercury is one of the most poisonous substances that exist." In other words, there is no scientific evidence anywhere which proves that the level of mercury found in the human brain is safe

<sup>8</sup> Rothstein A., and Hayes A.D., "The turnover of mercury in rats exposed repeatedly to inhalation of vapor". *Health Physics* Vol 10: 1099-1113, 1964.

<sup>9</sup> Rothstein A., and Hayes A.D., "The metabolism of mercury in rats studied by isotope techniques" *Journal of Pharmacology and Experimental Therapeutics*, Vol 130: 166-176, 1960.

<sup>10</sup> Sugita M., "The biological half-time of heavy metals", *International Archives of Occupational and Environmental Health*, Vol 41:25-40, 1978.

<sup>11</sup> Bernard S.R. and Purdue P., "Metabolic models for methyl and inorganic mercury". *Health Physics*, Vol 46, Issue 3:695-699, 1984.

<sup>12</sup> Cassar-Pullicino V.N. et al. "Multiple metallic mercury emboli" *The British Journal of Radiology*, Vol 58:470-474, 1985.

<sup>13</sup> Shrele R. et al. "Studies on the mercury content in brain and kidney related to number and condition of amalgam fillings" *Institute of Occupational and Social Medicine*, University of Erlangen-Nuremberg Symposium, March 1984, Cologne, Germany.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

or that no damage occurs because of it.<sup>14</sup> It sort of makes you wonder why the establishment is fighting "tooth and nail" to defend the self-declared "right" to implant a poison in the human body in the face of overwhelming scientific evidence contraindicating such action. If they know about it and do it anyway, it proves that it is intentionally being done to reap the financial benefit from a population that is rotting away before their eyes. Theoretically, it could fall under the genocide laws the United States has so cleverly sought to exempt itself from. In a staggering parallel to the other paradigms in Matrix III, out of more than \$88 million in dental research scheduled for 1985 and 1986, only \$48,000 was spent investigating the "biocompatibility" of mercury amalgam fillings.

### Detection of Mercury in the Human Body

Mercury in the body is sometimes measured by its presence in *creatinine*, a substance found in blood, urine and muscle tissue that is a measure of kidney function. Mercury levels are typically measured in micrograms per gram (mcg/g) of creatinine. Ten minutes of chewing by a person with a mercury amalgam filling will release 4 mcg/g into the system, or 0.4 mcg/min from each filling<sup>15</sup>. Symptoms begin to appear with levels as low as 40-50 mcg/g, but between 50 mcg/g and 100 mcg/g is generally the range for sub-clinical illness, manifesting itself in the form of delayed response in nerve conduction, brain wave activity and verbal skills. A person living in a house recently painted with latex paint containing mercury (banned by the EPA in 1990) can show urine mercury levels as high as 118 mcg/g. At 400 mcg/g contamination there will be mild to moderate nerve and brain disease, with the person exhibiting psycho-behavioral symptoms including depression, irritability, memory loss, signs of disturbed kidney function, minor tremors and other neurological problems. Sub-clinical illness is transformed into overt clinical illness at a level of about 750 mcg/g. The smallest amount of mercury that will not cause damage is unknown.<sup>16</sup> In fact, the release of mercury from dental amalgams makes the *predominant contribution* to human exposure to inorganic mercury, including mercury vapor, in the general population.<sup>17</sup> Amalgam fillings lose 72% of the mercury content in 5 years.

---

<sup>14</sup> Friberg L., Kullman L., Birger L., Nylander M., "Mercury in the central nervous system in relation to amalgam fillings" *Läkertidningen* Vol.83, Issue 7:519-521, 1986.

<sup>15</sup> Dental researchers at the University of Iowa in 1979, using a mercury vapor analyzer and new measurement techniques, found that chewing does release tiny amounts of mercury vapor from fillings, which ran counter to the prevailing belief that no vapor escapes once the mercury has hardened. Levels of mercury in the blood and urine correlate with the number of amalgam fillings. Furthermore, autopsies have indicated that there is more mercury in the brain tissue of corpses with fillings, proving that mercury finds its way into the brain and body tissues from amalgam fillings. Ref: David Eggleston et al. "Correlation of dental amalgam with mercury in brain tissue" *Research and Education* Vol 36, No.6, Dec 1987; Nylander et al., "Mercury Concentrations in human brain and kidneys in relation to exposure from dental fillings", *Swedish Dental Journal*, Vol 11, 1987.

<sup>16</sup> Denton, Sandra, "The Mercury Coverup." *Health Consciousness Magazine*, June 1989.

<sup>17</sup> University of Rochester School of Medicine (Thomas Clarkson, D.D.S., John Hursh, M.D.) and the Karolinska Institute in Stockholm, Sweden (Magnus Nylander, D.D.S. and Lars Friberg, M.D.), the world's foremost researchers on mercury toxicity.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Based on the known toxic potentials of mercury and its documented release from dental amalgams, usage of mercury-containing amalgam increases the health risk of patients, dentists and assisting dental personnel.<sup>18</sup> The overt effect on dental personnel is in evidence by the general lack of calmness, irritability and tension observed in the general dentistry population.

### Correlation Between Mercury and Multiple Sclerosis

There is some degree of evidence that the presence of mercury in the brain is a co-factor in the development of multiple sclerosis. Interestingly, patients having multiple sclerosis are found to have mercury levels eight times higher than neurologically healthy controls. It is a matter of scientific fact that inorganic mercury is capable of producing symptoms that are indistinguishable from those of multiple sclerosis.<sup>19</sup>

### Categories of Mercury-induced Pathology

Physicians, dentists and toxicologists who have treated the increasing number of people with problems associated with mercury have identified six general categories of pathology: (1) Allergies. Mercury combines with allergens to more readily rupture white blood cells than with allergens alone. (2) Immunological diseases, (3) Collagen diseases (further accentuated when dental fluorides are administered), (4) Cardiovascular diseases, (5) Neurological degeneration and (6) Psychological and behavioral disorders caused by systemic physiological or neurological damage. It is also interesting that each of the first five areas uses the element manganese - the action of which is blocked by mercury.

### Physiological Toxicology of Mercury in the Human Body

Mercury atoms have a distinct tendency to combine with organelles within the neuron, eventually killing it. Because of this tendency, mercury rates as a primary co-factor in dementia, especially as expressed in Alzheimer's syndrome. How do the mercury ions end up in the brain in the first place? Because amalgam fillings contain mercury, silver, zinc, tin, copper and nickel, electrolytic action is induced in the mouth, which frequently maintains an acid pH. Electrical charges induced free metallic ions which escape both in liquid (saliva + mercury atoms) and vapor form. Bacteria, both in the mouth and the intestinal tract, interact with elemental mercury to form methyl mercury compounds, which are more than 100 times more toxic than the original mercury in the fillings.

Mercury vapor which makes its way into the nasal sinuses makes its way to the brain via axonal transport when mercury ions become part of the electrical transport

---

<sup>18</sup> International Conference of Biocompatibility of Materials, Colorado Springs, Nov 1988 Tacoma, Washington: Life Sciences Press, Nov 1988.

<sup>19</sup> Ahlrot et al., *Nutrition Research*, 1985 supplement. Second Nordic Symposium on Trace Elements in Human Health and Disease, Odense, Denmark, Aug 1987.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

mechanism between neurons. Vapor inhaled into the lungs enters the bloodstream via the capillaries and spreads systemically throughout the body.

Curiously, when a pregnant human female also has mercury amalgam fillings, the fetus tends to absorb systemic mercury in a process ironically designed to protect the mother. Unfortunately in this situation, the human baby emerges with a red blood cell count 30% higher than the mother, and as mercury readily combines with hemoglobin the baby is more highly contaminated with mercury. This presents an additional cofactor for learning disabilities and minimum brain damage, to which vaccines (especially DPT) contribute once the baby is born. Hemoglobin and hemocrit elevation from mercury exposure, combined with depleted oxygen transport because of the tendency of mercury to displace oxygen by taking its place in hemoglobin, results in fatigue - chronic fatigue. It is certain that mercury is a co-factor in chronic fatigue/immune depression syndrome, as reversal of fatigue related symptoms and immune depression is known to have been mediated within two weeks of amalgam removal.

### **Animal Tests of Systemic Mercury Absorption**

In 1989 and 1990, tests were conducted with pregnant sheep in which radioactive mercury amalgams were inserted. Each sheep had 12 molars filled. Radioactivity was detected within two days in the jaw bone, lungs, and intestines. Within 140 days, mercury was detected in the liver, kidneys, spleen, thyroid and pituitary glands, as well as in other tissues. Mercury was also detected in lambs born to pregnant mothers in the tests, and the milk of the mothers contained mercury at levels eight times higher than in the blood. The sheep were fed twice a day, allowing the chewing action to release mercury. The amalgams implanted in the sheep were smaller than those typically implanted into humans, indicating that human-size implants cause an even greater problem. This study on sheep was featured in an episode of *60 Minutes* on CBS. Dentists in charge of the American Dental Association (ADA) predictably reacted to publication of the study and the presentation on *60 Minutes*, as detailed earlier in this chapter. Doctors at the ADA complained that "sheep chew more than humans" and that unlike humans, the sheep had all 12 fillings installed at once. However, at the 1992 Seattle Conference of Clinical Toxicologists, a Dr. Lorscheider reported finding similar data on mercury toxicity in monkeys, which chew the same as humans, and found evidence that standard methods used by dentists to measure mercury exposure (blood, urine) do not look for the presence of mercury where it resides the most - in tissues and organs. Other speakers at the Seattle Conference supported these findings.

### **Further Data on the 1991 University of Kentucky Study correlating Mercury Deposition as an Alzheimer Co-factor**

Scientists at the University of Kentucky examined autopsied brains of ten Alzheimer's patients, compared with ten age-matched non-diseased controls, and found increased ratios between mercury and selenium, as well as increased ratios of mercury and zinc. Selenium and zinc are utilized by the human brain in a process that serves to protect

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the neurons from mercury. The brains of Alzheimer patients had higher levels of mercury, especially in the cerebral cortex and areas relating to memory retention. Studies conducted in 1990 and 1991, however, showed results that were even more interesting relative to trace element imbalances in Alzheimer patients.

### **The 1991 Study on Trace Element Deficiencies in the Alzheimer Syndrome Brain**

In a study similar to the University of Kentucky that analyzed autopsied brains of Alzheimer patients and age-matched disease-free controls,<sup>20</sup> trace element concentrations were analyzed using a technique called instrumental neutron activation analysis. The elevation of mercury in the Alzheimer patient was the most noticeable difference, especially in an area of the brain called the nucleus basalis of Meynert (nbM), a primary area involved with retention of memory. This research yielded other interesting results which may indicate additional mechanisms relating to mercury-caused neurological alteration in the brain. It was noticed that (1) the interaction of mercury with the essential trace elements selenium and zinc, which diminish in the presence of mercury, result in a deficiency of these two essential elements and lead to cellular dysfunction, (2) cell membranes of neurons become bound up with mercury, interfering with enzyme activity and causing increased membrane permeability and leading to an altered ability to regulate the flow of elemental or molecular ions, morphological changes or cell death,<sup>21</sup> (3) mercury binds to *tubulin*, a protein subunit of microtubules in the brain<sup>22</sup>, causing cytoskeletal abnormalities which functionally clog the microtubules between brain cells, and (4) a decrease in protein synthesis, as well as RNA and DNA levels, takes place, cutting down the informational transfer for the growth of new brain cells, inhibiting the growth of new brain cells. All in all, mercury in dental amalgams destroys the existing brain, the existing memory and prevents new brain cells from being made. The fact that this research is known and the process is allowed to continue indicates that it is being done intentionally. By the year 2020 we will have 60 million people in the United States over the age of 65, 12 million of whom will probably have Alzheimer's syndrome from deposition of mercury and aluminum, according to the latest projections.

### **The 1990 Brain Research Study on Alzheimer's and Heavy Metals**

A study carried out in 1990 by three psychiatrists<sup>23</sup> was conducted to determine the trace elements composition and imbalances in the brains of patients with Alzheimer's

---

<sup>20</sup> Bjorkland, G. "Mercury as a potential source for the etiology of Alzheimer's disease." (1991).

<sup>21</sup> Could this be a covert reason why both mercury and aluminum salts are used as adjuvants in vaccines?

<sup>22</sup> Tubulin is a protein substance that is essential for the formation of neurofibril matrix between neurons consisting of finger-like dendrite spines believed to play a part in long-term memory. If tubulin processes are interfered with, neurofibrillary tangles are produced - which is exactly what is found in the brain of Alzheimer patients. Studies with rats have also confirmed this mechanism and the role mercury in this process.

<sup>23</sup> Wenstrup et al, "Trace element imbalances in isolated subcellular fractions of Alzheimer's disease brains", *Brain Research*, Vol 553, p125-131. 1990.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The brains from ten autopsied Alzheimer's patients and 12 control patients of the same age without Alzheimer's were evaluated. The most significant imbalance of metals found in the Alzheimer patients *was an elevated mercury level and an elevated level of bromine.*

Levels of mercury were especially significant in the *cerebral cortex*, especially in an area called the *nucleus basalis of Meynert*, a primary center of memory retention. Short term memory loss is initially the most common complaint. Researchers have also found significant levels of mercury in the hippocampus and amygdala, which are also structures that relate to memory.

### Mechanisms of Neural Alteration from Mercury

Intensive scientific research on this subject has revealed the nature of neural alteration that occurs because of the long-term presence of heavy metals, especially mercury, in the human brain. (1) The elevation of mercury in the brain interferes and inhibits protein synthesis, and causes a general reduction in the neural levels of DNA and RNA, which are the carriers of genetic information, (2) Since mercury binds to a substance called *tubulin*, a protein subunit of microtubules that run between brain cells, the microtubules become clogged<sup>24</sup>, (3) Mercury binds with the cell membranes of the neurons themselves, interfering with sodium and potassium enzyme function, causing excess membrane permeability, especially in terms of the blood-brain barrier<sup>25</sup>, which promotes entry of materials into the brain that would not ordinarily be a problem. *It is for this reason that vaccines contain adjuvant compounds containing mercury (and aluminum).* It is one of the revelations that supports the concept that the medical industrial complex has known about this all along and has been intentionally pumping heavy metals into the population. (4) Mercury interacts with trace elements zinc and selenium, causing shortages of these important trace elements which subsequently diminish neural and immune system capabilities. There is no doubt in the minds of scientists that mercury, acquired mostly from seafood (from industrial pollution) and mercury amalgam dental implants, plays a definitive role in neurological deterioration in Alzheimers syndrome

### Interesting Parallels with the Early German discovery of Mercury Effects and the Inculcation of the Prussian Educational System in the United States

It is interesting that much of the *early* (1920's) definitive research that determined the effect of mercury on the brain was done in Germany, indicating that mercury implantation might have later been included as part of the generalized plan to inhibit

<sup>24</sup> In fact, when mercury binds with tubulin, it results in neurofibrillary tangles between neurons instead of clear microtubules. Neurofibrillary tangles are always seen in the brain of Alzheimer's patients. Extensive studies have also been conducted on rats to check this evidence.

<sup>25</sup> Less than 1ppm mercury absorbed into the bloodstream can impair the blood-brain barrier. Ref: Koller, L.D. "Immunotoxicology of heavy metals" *International Journal of Immunopharmacology*, Vol 2, p.269, 1980; Koller L.D., "Immunosuppression produced by lead, cadmium and mercury" *American Journal Vet. Res.*, Vol 34, p1457. 1973.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

neurological activity in the population. It is also interesting to note that the Prussian system of education inculcated into the United States was designed to reduce the thought capacity of the general population, while preserving an *elite* one percent at the top. Coincidence? I don't think so. It is also interesting, in light of this, that Germany has banned the use of mercury amalgam implants, but the German-based scientific technocracy in the United States encourages it. They can ban mercury in paint (1991) but they can't ban it from the mouth.

### Federal Drug Administration Collusion in the Mercury Coverup

One of the interesting statements by the American Dental Association is that "*the Food and Drug Administration in 1987 classified mercury amalgam as a Class I dental device.*" The FDA rules state that all "dental devices" must be certified as safe and effective. Class I is the safest. Class II requires general performance standards. Class III requires *special controls* to insure a reasonable degree of safety.

The fact of the matter is that the ADA statement is not accurate. Research indicates that the FDA does not certify mercury amalgam as safe - only the *alloy* that the dentists mixes with it. Amazingly, the FDA certifies liquid mercury itself as a Class I "device." The U.S. Department of Health and Human Services states that "*the available research evidence is not specific enough or strong enough to make sound pronouncements about the human health risks from dental amalgam. The potential for effects at levels of exposure produced by dental amalgam restorations has not been adequately studied.*" According to FDA mandates, a device where insufficient information exists must be classified under Class III. *The fact that mercury liquid is classified as Class I and amalgam itself actually remains unclassified, means that the manufacturer is not required to furnish proof of safety. Without scientific proof provided by the manufacturer, complaints about mercury amalgam end up nowhere.* In 1991, the FDA Dental Products Panel agreed with the HHS determination that "*sufficient scientific data does not exist to allow a conclusion*" as to whether mercury amalgam is a health risk to patients." A Health and Human Services report in 1993 refers to the existence of hundreds of complaints about adverse reaction to mercury amalgam as "anecdotal" and "bogus." Conspiratorial criminal negligence? Yes. The only thing to be gained is the gradual mental degeneration of the population. But, why would they want to do that?

### The Swedish Conclusion

Several determinations made by Sweden in 1986 and the 1990's have already been mentioned, but one determination not yet mentioned occurred in 1987. Sweden's National Department of Health engaged an expert committee in 1987 to review the *safety* aspects of mercury amalgam. According to the committee, "*from the toxicological point of view, mercury is too toxic for use as a filling material, and dentists should use other materials as soon as they are available.*" It is this determination which contributed heavily to the Swedish ban on the use of mercury in dental restorations.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **The American Dental Association position on amalgam is condemned by the International Academy of Oral Medicine**

The ADA's "Special Report", in fact, is so ludicrous that it attracted the attention of the International Academy of Oral Medicine and Toxicology, who in 1990 published a "Scientific Response to the American Dental Association's Special Report and Statement of Confidence for Dental Amalgam" in their publication *In Vivo*, No. 9. According to the International Academy's response, "It is the conclusion of this Academy that the ADA Special Report misinforms dental patients regarding the potential risks, and could leave dentists at risk of legal liability and guilty of negligent misrepresentation. Given the inconsistencies between scientific facts and this ADA Special Report, the International Academy of Oral Medicine and Toxicology has serious concerns regarding the ADA's lack of scientific rigor and the tendency to misinform the dental profession and, thereby, the public at large, regarding the established scientific facts about amalgam safety. This failure has resulted in inadequate protection to the public and inadequately protects the membership of the ADA from personal liability due to amalgam usage."

### **The American Dental Association Promotes Poisoning the Population as an "Ethical Act"**

The American Dental Association does not care. They recently changed the "ADA Principles of Ethics and Code of Professional Conduct" to say, "*the removal of amalgam restorations from the non-allergic patient for the alleged purpose of removing toxic substances from the body, when such treatment is performed solely at the recommendation or suggestion of the dentist, is improper and unethical.*" In other words, to the ADA a dentist is "being unethical" if he dares to remove a toxic substance from the body, implying that the ADA considers implanting toxic substances as being "ethical."

What kind of a mind set would consider it ethical to poison 100 million people a year? The mind set born in the biomedical technocracy of Nazi Germany and imported to the United States. Since the toxic effect of mercury amalgam was known *in Germany* in 1926 (just as the fact that vaccines produce encephalitis was known by the AMA in 1926 and published in their journal of that year), one can only conclude that to knowingly poison 100 million people a year is contributory to genocide and constitutes a criminal offense. When will the people band together as a *community* and "just say no" and demand a halt to this process?

### **Written Consent to Be Poisoned**

Another by-product of ADA dictates is that it puts the dentist in a very tenuous positions. Dentists are prohibited from making scientific knowlege available to patients, which has them essentially violating their own code of ethics and violating the right of the patient to fully informed consent. California has now passed legislation to require dentists to acquire written informed consent from patients. If patients are truly given accurate scientific information, why would *anyone* consent?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The American Dental Association on Mercury Amalgam April 1990 ADA Journal

#### Special Report: "When Your Patients Ask About Mercury in Amalgam"

1. "Scientific studies of dental amalgam in tooth restoration have been carefully conducted for more than 100 years."

Note: The implication of the above statement is that they have been studying the *safety* of mercury amalgam for 100 years. No such studies exist. Only studies of strength and durability have been done. The reason? Mercury is toxic and it is impossible to have a valid study that proves it to be non-toxic. When dentists first grouped together in 1830 and formed the American Society of Dental Surgeons, dentists were required to sign a pledge affirming the scientific reality of the toxicity of amalgam fillings. In general, dentists who were kicked out of the ASDS because they used the cheap and toxic amalgam ended up forming the American Dental Association in 1859. A German study in 1926 affirmed the toxicity of mercury amalgam.<sup>1</sup> Why does the ADA persist in its unqualified endorsement of a toxic substance? Because of its contribution to human disease and the coffers of the medical, pharmaceutical and chemical industries, and of course the pocket of the dentist.

2. "Amalgam restorations continue to be shown safe for the vast majority of dental patients. For the vast majority of patients, the benefits of using amalgam restorations far outweigh any risks."

Note: This statement is a direct fabrication. No one has ever or will ever show that mercury amalgam fillings are safe. Ironically, *the benefits to the medical industrial complex outweigh any risks* to the patient. The whole issue of the use of toxic substances and suppression of effects is an issue of gross criminal negligence and criminal conspiracy.

3. "If there were any proven health hazard, dentists would immediately stop using amalgam."

Note: A study published in the December 12, 1990 issue of the *CRA Newsletter* of 10,000 dentists revealed that only 39% are concerned about mercury amalgam implants but 94% continue to insert them into patients. Why? So as not to buck the ADA and draw attention to themselves. The ADA receives over \$27 million in annual dues from 140,000 members (72% of all licensed dentists). It contributed \$897,000 to both Republican and Democratic candidates in 1988 - specific candidates that would help defend the continued use of toxic fluoride and mercury implants. Another survey conducted in 1990 found that *half of all Americans think mercury from amalgams is dangerous*. It is a well known fact that dentists deliberately price non-amalgam fillings higher than amalgam fillings in an effort to *keep the mercury being pumped into the population*. If you look closely, *the*

---

<sup>1</sup> Stock, A. "Die Gefährlichkeit des Quecksilberdampfes" Z Angew Chem, 1926, Vol 39, pp461-488.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*ADA does not certify dental amalgam as safe - they only certify the alloy that the dentist mixes with mercury as safe. Because the ADA cannot and does not certify the amalgam but only the alloy, the ADA seeks to evade accountability. According to the ADA, "we cannot certify a reaction product made by the dentist." So, the dentist is the "fall guy" for the ADA and also suffers from the effect of the mercury.*

4. "After more than a century of thorough testing, no scientifically reliable study has found the mercury component of amalgam to present a threat to the general health of dental patients."
5. "There is no scientifically sound evidence linking amalgam restorations to any general medical disorder."

Note: Both of these statements are outright lies. Mercury from dental amalgam has been linked to dozens of physiological problems in hundreds of studies worldwide. I have seen literally hundreds of references with indicate the severe physiological damage that mercury amalgam causes to the human body, both on a short term and long term basis - especially on the human brain.

6. "Mercury is made virtually harmless when it combines with the other metals used to produce amalgam."
7. "Mercury is not poisonous when used in dental amalgam. Alone, in the form scientists call elemental mercury and the public sometimes calls quicksilver, mercury is toxic at high concentrations. However, when mercury is combined with other metals, such as silver, tin and copper, it reacts with them to form a biologically inactive substance."

Note: Both of the above statements have absolutely no scientific validity and constitute outright fraud and deception.

8. "We absorb mercury all the time. It enters the body through the foods we eat, as well as through the air we breathe and through out drinking water "

Note: Even the WHO's expert committee on mercury in 1991 found that dental fillings are the *primary source of exposure to mercury in the general population, exceeding exposure to mercury from all other sources.* The ADA statement is deceptive fraud and negligent.

9. "Eventually, the body rids itself of mercury through the urine, but there is always a very low level of mercury present in the human system."

Note: The presence of mercury in the body actually depresses the viability of the kidneys - as much as 60%. The ADA even contradicts the above statement in the ADA

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*Journal*, Vol 4, 1990, on page 396. "there appears to be little correlation between mercury levels in urine, blood, or hair, and toxic effects."

10. "An allergic reaction to amalgam is so uncommon that it involves less than 1% of the general population. Unless a patient is truly allergic to dental amalgam, dental researchers caution concerned patients not to have their amalgam restorations replaced."

Note: The above statement misleads the public by equating absence of allergic reaction with safety, which is absurd. It is also interesting that the 1974 ADA approved textbook said, "a toxic reaction from absorption of mercury from dental amalgam has been reported in a number of cases." Anyway, mercury poisoning is the problem - not allergic reaction. Allergic reaction to mercury, according to published studies, increases with the length of time of exposure to mercury. Mercury poisoning begins right away.

11. "The strongest and most convincing support we have for the safety of dental amalgam is the fact that each year more than 100 million amalgam fillings are placed in the United States."

Note: This sounds like a statement from Forrest Gump. The implication here is that something that poisons a person slowly over time, because its effect is not necessarily immediate or obvious, qualifies it as safe. It is a stupid, ignorant statement indicative of a very childlike mentality. The degree of the crime does not excuse or justify the crime.

12. Research given in support of the position of the ADA:

- 1) Reinhardt, J.W., "Risk Assessment of Mercury Exposure from Dental Amalgams", *Journal Public Health Dentistry* Vol 48, pp172-177, 1988.
- 2) Langanm D.C., Fan, P.L., Hoos, A.A. "The Use of Mercury in Dentistry: A Critical Review of the Recent Literature." *Journal of the American Dental Association*, Vol 115, pp. 867-880, 1987.
- 3) Fan, P.L., "Safety of Amalgam", *Canadian Dental Assn Journal*, Vol 15, p34-36, 1987.
- 4) "The Mercury Scare". *Consumer Reports*, March 1986.
- 5) "Council on Dental Materials, Instruments, and Equipment and Council on Dental Therapeutics. Safety of Amalgam: An update." *Journal of the ADA*, Vol 119. p.204. 1989.

Note: According to experts, none of the studies above contain any original research, but consist of media reports or review articles discussing other people's research papers. No primary research papers cited concluded that mercury amalgam was safe. An interesting thing is that the same ploy is used by "experts" in defense of electromagnetic fields, fluorides and just about every other area we have examined.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Some Effects of Mercury on Human Physiology

1. Research indicates that mercury will penetrate the blood-brain barrier around the brain - the thin membrane which acts to separate the blood from the functional elements of the central nervous system. The blood-brain barrier, as well as being a physical barrier to undesirable metabolic materials outside the brain, also has other regulatory functions which control passage of select biological substances from the blood to the nervous system. Impairment of the blood-brain barrier can occur with absorption of less than 1 part per million (<1.0ppm) of mercury ions. The impairment occurs literally within hours of exposure, permitting entry of substances in the blood that would otherwise be excluded.

2. Studies of biochemical changes in the nervous system resulting from mercury seem to indicate a selective inhibition of protein and a great reduction of amino acids being incorporated into brain tissue.

3. All mercury compounds cause the same type of structural damage to the brain, but to different extents.

4. Methyl mercury released from amalgam produces complex changes in the metabolic response of the brain, suggesting impairment of metabolic control. *The alterations in brain metabolism occur at doses far below those producing toxicity in rats.*

5. Human autopsy studies have revealed brain damage in persons exposed to both organic and inorganic mercury compounds.

6. Neurological disturbances from mercury amalgam consist mainly of mild tremor, failure of muscle coordination and irregular movement, sensory and visual loss of acuity.

7. The central nervous system appears to be the first to exhibit functional disturbance. The toxic effects are produced after the body converts the elemental mercury vapor into mercuric ions.

8. Progressive *constriction of the visual fields, often progressing to blindness*, has been reported repeatedly in almost all significant exposures of humans to mercury.

9. Even at low concentrations, methyl mercury *inhibits the synaptic uptake of the neurotransmitters dopamine, noradrenaline and serotonin*. These substances are effectively prevented from getting into the CNS and performing their functions. It is interesting to note that *Parkinsons disease* results from an impairment of dopamine in the brain. A study in 1981 reviewed six cases of mercury exposure and subsequent development of Parkinsons disease.

10. The effect on the kidneys from mercury is well documented in scientific literature. Mercury, therefore, is "*nephrotoxic*" (toxic to the kidneys). Pathological

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

biochemical damage was found in the kidneys of various animals who had been exposed to mercury in concentrations below those levels presently considered as "safe" by WHO. Another significant fact is *the animals appeared to be outwardly healthy.*

11. Chronic exposure to mercury may cause an excess of serum proteins in the urine which may progress to *nephrotic syndrome*, a condition characterized by massive edema, heavy proteinuria and *peculiar susceptibility to infections that break into and modify the course of any pre-existing disease.*

12. Mercury fillings can contribute to a higher level of mercury in the blood.

13. Mercury adversely affects the functioning of the heart. In many cases the vascular response to norepinephrine and potassium chloride is blocked by the presence of mercury compounds. Mercury also blocks the entry of calcium ions into the cytoplasm.

14. Exposure to mercury compounds has been found to increase cardiovascular impairment.

15. Electrocardiograph (ECG) readings are abnormal in cases of organic mercurial poisoning.

16. A study in 1983 reported that chronic mercury exposure in rats led to interference with catecholamine (adrenaline, epinephrine, dopamine, norepinephrine) reactivity levels.

17. Mercury appears to have a pronounced effect on the endocrine system. Endocrine substances are excreted by various glands in the body, and these glands control or influence almost all of the body processes. Some of the endocrine secretions are hormones (steroids, peptides, and amino acids). The steroid and peptide hormones have a half-life varying from 5 to 100 minutes and circulate in the blood plasma. Some of the glands that excrete endocrine substances are the pituitary, thyroid, adrenals, parathyroid, pancreas, gonads, pineal body and the paraganglia. Research indicates that *the pituitary and thyroid glands display an amazing affinity for the accumulation of mercury.* Concentrations of mercury in the pituitary and thyroid glands were much higher than that found in the kidney, brain or liver tissues in humans. Evidence seems to indicate a drastic decrease in the production of thyroid hormones when mercury is in evidence. Low mercury concentrations result in hormonal shifts and thyroid dysfunction.

18. *The thyroid gland will absorb an increasing amount of nuclear radiation from all sources under the influence of the presence of mercury.*

19. Animals poisoned with methyl mercury exhibit *stress intolerance and decreased sexual activity.* The data *indicates impairment of the adrenal and testicular steroid hormone secretions.* The level of mercury in tissue required to cause the endocrine abnormalities is lower than those levels associated with overt neurological dysfunction.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

20. Methyl mercury is known to diminish sexual activity in birds and mammals. It also causes subnormal fertility and spermatogenesis (sperm production) in rats and impaired growth.

21. Mercury can produce contact dermatitis and Addison's disease (reduced function of the adrenal glands). Some of the symptoms are progressive anemia, low blood pressure, diarrhea and digestive disturbances.

22. Mercury has distinct effects on the immune system, especially the white blood cells (leukocytes) referred to as lymphocytes, of which there are two types, T cells and B cells. T-cells are produced in the thymus gland and B-cells are thought to be produced in the bone marrow. High frequencies of chromosomal aberrations have been observed in lymphocytes exposed to mercury ions. In other words, the presence of mercury alters the genetic code in the immune system. Other effects of mercury on white blood cells include chromosomal breakage, alteration of mitosis (cell reproduction) and death of white blood cells, as well as a drop in T-cell production.

23. Methyl mercury has an injurious effect on the fetal nervous system even at levels far below that considered to be toxic in adults. The concentration of methyl mercury in fetal blood is about 20% higher than that of the mother. Still births and the incidence of fetal birth defects exhibit positive correlation with background levels of mercury.

24. Symptoms of congenital disease from methyl mercury include: intelligence disturbances, primitive reflexes, disturbances in body growth, speech difficulties, limb deformity, and hyperkinesia (hyperactivity resulting from brain damage). Abnormally small heads and mental retardation were present in 60% of cases.

25. During the 1971 incident in Iraq where mothers were exposed to methyl mercury through contaminated food, mothers were studied for a five year period following the exposure. Defects in babies whose mother had been exposed to methyl mercury included CNS damage, cerebral palsy, a greater death rate among babies, delayed mental development, delayed motor development, small head circumference, exaggeration of reflexes and delayed speech development.

26. The reaction of adults during the 1971 Iraqi incident included headache, sleep disturbances, dizziness, irritability, emotional instability, mania and depression. Mercury binding compounds did not seem to have an effect in enhancing recovery from depressive states caused by mercury toxicity.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Scientific Facts and References on Biological Effects of Mercury Amalgam

1. Mercury penetrates the blood-brain barrier around the brain, and as little as one part per million can impair this barrier, permitting entry of substances in the blood that would otherwise be excluded. (Chang and Hartman, 1972; Chang and Burkholder, 1974).

2. The effect of mercury on the nervous system selectively inhibits protein and amino acid absorption into brain tissue. (Yoshino et al., 1966; Steinwall, 1969; Steinwall and Snyder, 1969; Cavanagh and Chen, 1971).

3. Mercury inhibits the synaptic uptake of neurotransmitters in the brain and can produce subsequent development of Parkinson's disease.

Ohlson and Hogstedt, "Parkinsons Disease and Occupational Exposure to Organic Solvents, Agricultural Chemicals and Mercury" Scandinavian Journal of Work Environment Health Vol 7 No.4 : 252-256, 1981.

4. Mercury is nephrotoxic (toxic to the kidneys) and causes pathological damage.

Nicholson et al, "Cadmium and Mercury Nephrotoxicity" Nature Vol 304:633, 1983.

5. Chronic exposure to mercury may cause an excess of serum proteins in the urine which may progress to nephrotic syndrome and peculiar susceptibility to infections that break into and modify the course of any pre-existing disease.

Friberg et al, 1953 "Kidney Injury after chronic exposure to inorganic mercury" Archives of Environmental Health Vol 15:64, 1967; Kazantzis et al, 1962 "Albuminuria and the Nephrotic Syndrome Following Exposure to Mercury" Quarterly Journal of Medicine Vol 31: 403-418, 1962; Joselow and Goldwater, 1967 "Absorption and Excretion of Mercury in Man and Mercury Content of "normal" Human Tissues" Archives of Environmental Health Vol 15:64, 1967.

6. Mercury fillings can contribute to a higher level of mercury in the blood, and can affect the functioning of the heart, change the vascular response to norepinephrine and potassium chloride, and block the entry of calcium ions into the cytoplasm.

Abraham et al, 1984 "The Effect of Dental Amalgam Restorations on Blood Mercury Levels" Journal of Dental Research Vol 63 No.1:71-73, 1984; Kuntz et al, "Maternal and Cord Blood Background Mercury Levels: A Longitudinal Surveillance" American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology Vol 143 No. 4: 440-443, 1982; Joselow et al, 1972; Mantyla and Wright, 1976; Trakhtenberg, 1968; Oka et al, 1979.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**7. Mercury exposure from amalgams leads to interference with brain catecholamine reactivity levels, has a pronounced effect on the human endocrine system, and accumulates in both the thyroid and pituitary glands, reducing production of important hormones.**

Carmignani, Finelli and Boscolo, 1983; Kosta et al, 1975; Trakhtenberg, 1974.

**8. Mercury induces the thyroid gland to absorb an increasing amount of nuclear radiation from the environment.** (Trakhtenberg, 1974.)

**9. Mercury can impair the adrenal and testicular steroid hormone secretions, cause intolerance for stress and decreased sexual ability. In rats, it causes subnormal fertility and sperm production.** (Burton and Meikle, 1980; Khara, 1973; Stoewsand et al, 1971; Lee and Dixon, 1975; Thaxton and Parkhurst, 1973.)

**10. Mercury in the body can produce contact dermatitis and reduced function of the adrenal glands (Addison's disease), producing progressive anemia, low blood pressure, diarrhea and digestive disturbances.** (Alomar et al, 1983.)

**11. Mercury has a distinct effect on the human immune system, especially the white blood cells. Mercury ions have been observed to cause chromosomal aberrations and alters the cellular genetic code. Mercury has the ability to induce chromosomal breakage, alter cellular mitosis, cause a drop in T-cell production and kill white blood cells.**

Vershaeve et al, 1976; Popescu et al, 1979; Skerfving et al, 1970,1974; Fiskesjo, 1970.

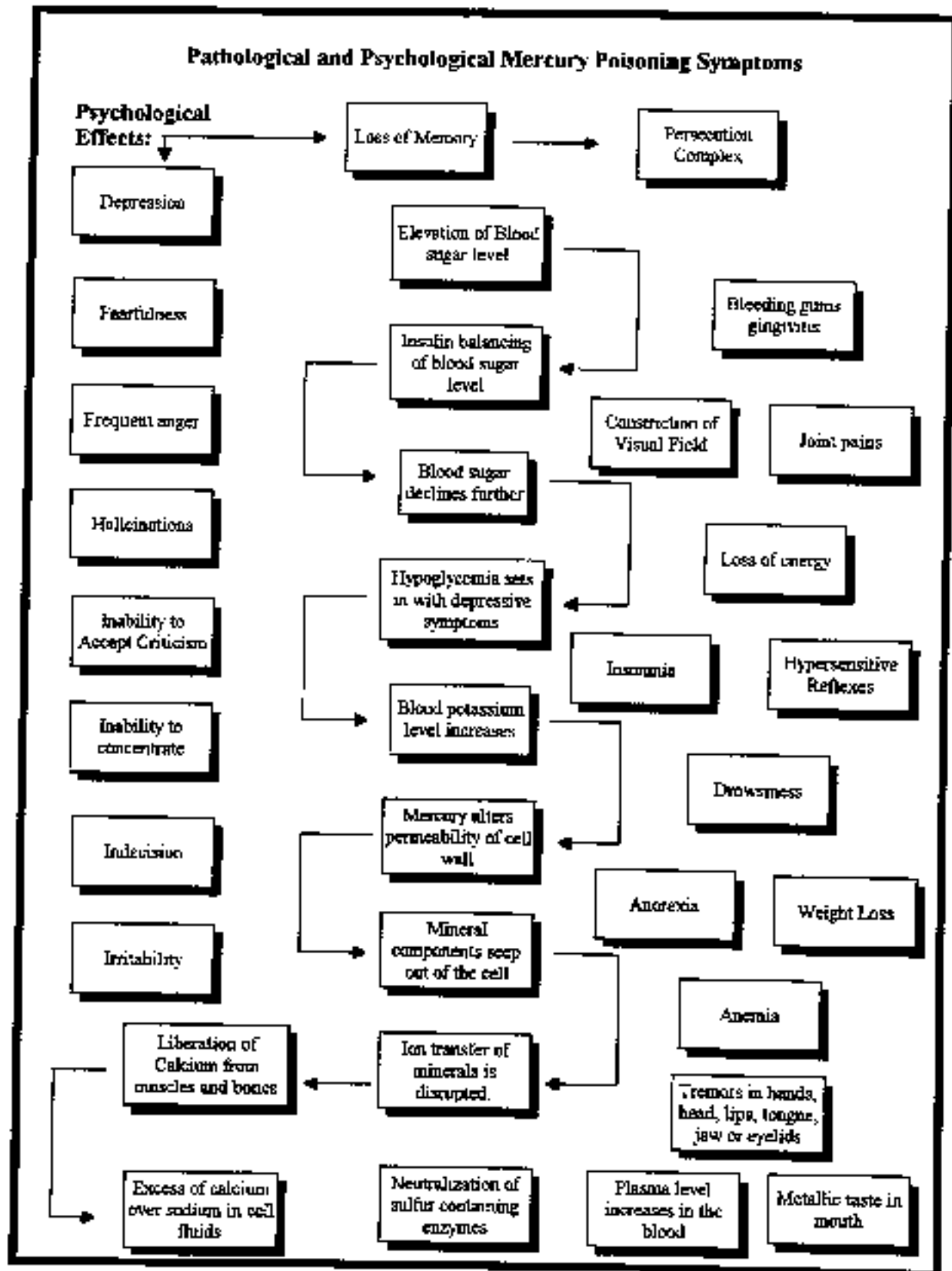
**12. Mercury has an effect on the fetal nervous system, even at levels far below that considered to be toxic in adults. Background levels of mercury in mothers correlate with incidence of fetal birth defects and still births.**

Reuhl and Chang, 1979;Clarkson et al, 1981; Marsh et al, 1980, Tejning, 1968; Kuntz, W.D., Pitkin, R.M., Bostrum, A.W., and Hughes M.S., The American Journal of Obstetrics and Gynecology Vol 143 No.4:440-443,1982.

**13. Mercury in the human body can contribute to intelligence disturbances, speech difficulties, limb deformity, and hyperkinesia (hyperactivity resulting from brain damage). Abnormally small heads and retardation were present in 60% of cases.**

Amin-Zaki and Clarkson, et al, 1979

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



20-SPOTLIGHT December 11, 1989

Little did these people realize that the US would ignore foreign actions on mercury amalgam

# Ban on Mercury Around Corner

EXCLUSIVE TO THIS PUBLICATION  
By ARLINE BRECHER

On October 6 the Swedish government took action banning "silver" (mercury amalgam) fillings for tooth decay after 1991—a move that many hope will trigger similar action in other countries, especially the United States.

"The question is not if, but how soon, we can ban mercury amalgam," said Kerstin Nilblaus, director of Sweden's Chemical Inspection Division which has sent the government a list of 10 hazardous chemicals—mercury included—which should be removed from public access.

For more than two years, The SPOTLIGHT has alerted readers to the toxicity and ensuing health dangers of so-called silver fillings. More than 50 percent of all the amalgams that dentists routinely put into people's mouths is mercury—more poisonous to humans than lead. According to Sweden's Mats Hansson, PhD, a leader in the anti-amalgam movement, some people react so severely to mercury they are almost totally incapacitated. Not long ago, Dr. Hansson reported the link between micromercurialism and multiple sclerosis.

In his recent press release, Hansson stated as follows:

The use of amalgam as a dental filling must cease. Amalgam contains mercury, which when dissolved into the human body, even in minimal amounts, is associated with such health problems as tiredness, lack of appetite, infections, joint and muscle pain, gastrointestinal and concentration disturbances. At higher levels of toxicity, there will be behavioral and personality changes. Also the immune system can be affected since certain white blood cells are reduced in number. And there is potential for reduced kidney function.

In 1985, the Swedish Health and Welfare Board appointed a group of experts to examine the risk of low-level exposure to mercury. Their determination: Mercury amalgam is an unsuitable dental filling from a toxicological point of view and should be discontinued—especially for pregnant women where there is a strong risk of fetal damage.

## LONG-LASTING DAMAGE

Other European investigators studying the problem have confirmed the long-lasting damage traceable to mercury. In one German study of 200 patients who had from one to 22 fillings, clear evidence of chronic poisoning started after six years. Patients with 10 or more fillings have suffered the most tormenting problems. Among other serious side effects of amalgam-induced mercury poisoning are the likelihood of zinc deficiency and that other poisonous metals like lead, cadmium and arsenic will also be retained in the body to a higher degree.

According to previously unpublished data, 88 percent of patients with amalgam fillings suffer some detrimental effect. Among case reports: A nine-year-old girl who had five amalgam fillings in one year became extremely agitated, suffered seizures and lost contact with her surroundings; a 30-year-old female suffered continuous and debilitating headaches and low back and abdominal pain until removal of 11 amalgam fillings and chelation treatments.

A 53-year-old female with 14 amalgam fillings over a 25-year period felt very tired, old, depressed, had constant vertigo, sick feelings, concentration difficulties and related problems. She complained about bad taste and smell, abdominal pain, diarrhea and periodic arrhythmias and



*Arlene Brecher is a journalist specializing in health issues.*

tachycardias and developed a chronic bronchitis. Her health did not improve until removal of all amalgam fillings and chelation.

Even after amalgam removal health problems frequently persist. In certain treated cases, for instance, severe migraine headaches continued for four months.

The danger of mercury toxicity does not end with the dental patient, the experts noted, pointing out the occupational health problems related to amalgam handling affecting all dental personnel working with the substance. Polishing of amalgams, which generates friction and heat, greatly escalates mercury vapor release according to one dental school study.

When University of Minnesota School of Dentistry researchers screened 1,166 (1,002 males and 163 females) dentists for undetected cardiac arrhythmias at the 1988 World Dental Meeting as part of the Annual Health Evaluation Program, they found 14 percent of those dentists screened had an abnormal EKG showing one or more arrhythmias, while 4 percent screened were identified as having an arrhythmia that

needed further medical follow-up: Two dentists were hospitalized with potentially life-threatening disorders that had not been previously identified.

In addition, there is considerable environmental damage. Data collected in Hamburg and Berlin has revealed at least 13 percent of the mercury in refuse water originates from dental clinics. The 100 dental clinic in Hamburg dump 800 pounds of mercury into local waters each year—an alarming report that should be called to the attention of American environmental officials, considering the ever-increasing contamination of U.S. rivers and lakes.

One prominent Berlin internist, Dr. Max Daunderer, has stated that the evidence against amalgam fillings is so conclusive their use should immediately be considered evidence of malpractice.

And where stands the American Dental Association (ADA)?

Despite all the scientific validation documenting the seriousness of mercury vapor toxins released from fillings, and the very real potential for irreversible damage, the ADA has categorized the issue as a "frivolous concern" and persistently supports the continued use of mercury amalgam fillings with fanatical devotion.



# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Material Safety Data Sheet from Dental Mercury Provider

The mercury will later be mixed into an amalgam by the fill-guy- the dentist

### Material Safety Data Sheet

MERCURY

QUICKSILVER  
(Caution: Harmful if inhaled and skin)

May be used in compliance with OSHA's Hazard Communication Standard, 29CFR 1910.1200. Standard must be consulted for specific requirements.

OCT 18 1985

#### SECTION 1 -

Manufacturer's Name <b>D.F. GOLDSMITH CHEMICAL &amp; METAL CORP.</b>		Emergency Telephone No. (312) 869-7800
Address <b>909 Pittier Ave.</b>		Other Information Same
City, State, and ZIP <b>Evanston, IL 60202</b>		Date Prepared 10/10/85
Signature of Person Responsible for Preparation (Optional)		

#### SECTION 2 - HAZARDOUS INGREDIENTS/IDENTITY

Chemical Component (chemical & common names)	OSHA PEL	AIRBN TLV	Other Exposure Limit	Q (Optional)	CAS No.
MERCURY (METALLIC MERCURY) (QUICKSILVER) Hg	U. ING. (MS) / 0.05 MG (HS) / 7H3 TWL			100	7439-97-6

#### SECTION 3 - PHYSICAL & CHEMICAL CHARACTERISTICS

Boiling Point <b>675 F (357 C)</b>	Specific Gravity (H <sub>2</sub> O = 1)	Vapor Pressure (mm. Hg) @ 20 F
	<b>13.6</b>	<b>0.0022 mmHg</b>
Solubility in Water <b>Insoluble</b>	Reactivity in Water	
Appearance and Odor <b>Silver-White, Heavy Metal, Liquid Metal</b>	Melting Point <b>-38 F (-39 C)</b>	

#### SECTION 4 - FIRE & EXPLOSION DATA

Flash Point <b>N/A</b>	Method Class <b>C</b>	Flammable Limits in Air % by Volume <b>N/A</b>	LEL Upper
Auto-ignition Temperature <b>N/A</b>	Extinguishing Media <b>CO<sub>2</sub> Chemical, Carbon Dioxide, Water Spray or Foam (1984 Emergency Response Guidebook, DOT P 5800.3)</b>		

Special Fire Fighting Procedures: For larger fires, use water spray, fog or alcohol foam (1984 Emergency Response Guidebook, DOT P 5800.3). Firefighting: Move containers from area if possible. Cool containers exposed to flames with water from side until well after fire is out (1984 Emergency Response Guidebook, DOT P 5800.3). Use agents suitable for type of fire; use water in flooding amounts as a fog. Avoid breathing corrosive and poisonous vapors. Keep upwind.

#### SECTION 5 - PHYSICAL HAZARDS (REACTIVITY DATA)

Stability Unstable Stable	Conditions to Avoid May burn but does not ignite readily. Flammable, poisonous gases may accumulate in tanks & boiler cars. May ignite combustibles (wood, paper, oil)
Hazardous reactions with water Violent Reaction: Acetylenic Compounds; Ammonia; Boron; Dithiophosphide; Ethylene Oxide; Metals (Aluminum; Potassium; Lithium; Sodium; Rubidium); Methyl Azide; Methylsilane; Oxygen; Oxidants (Bromine; Peroxyformic Acid; Chlorine Dioxide; Nitric Acid; Tetraacetylnickel; Nitromethane; Silver Perchlorate)	
Hazardous Decomposition Products Thermal decomposition products include toxic mercury vapors & oxygen.	
Hazardous Polymerization None Known	

Continued next page ...

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### HEALTH HAZARDS

Elemental Hg, liquid and vapor, is toxic due to its liquid solubility, lack of charge, and membrane permeability. Inhaled vapors (80%) diffuse rapidly through alveolar membranes into the blood and are systematically transported to body tissues, including the brain. Exposure to high conc. (>1.2 mg/m<sup>3</sup>) of vapors for brief periods can cause pneumonitis, chest pains, dyspnea, coughing. Later stomatitis, gingivitis, and salivation occur. Hg can be absorbed slowly through the skin. Chronic exposures involve the CNS with tremors and various neuropsychiatric disturbances. The TLV would be exceeded if the contents of a small Hg clinical thermometer were dispersed in a closed 100' x 100' x 15' room. GI uptake of Hg is low (5%).

#### FIRST AID:

**EYE Contact:** Flush with running water for 15 min, including under the eyelids.  
**SKIN Contact:** Remove contaminated clothing. Wash affected area with soap and water.  
**Inhalation:** Remove to fresh air. Restore and/or support breathing as needed. Administer O<sub>2</sub> for chm. pneumonitis.  
**Ingestion:** Gastric lavage with 3% solution of sodium formaldehyde sulfoxylate, followed by 2% NaHCO<sub>3</sub>, and finally leave 250 cc of the sodium formaldehyde sulfoxylate in the stomach.

Seek medical assistance for further treatment, observation and support.

**SKIN CONTACT:** Irritant/Sensitizer/Neurotoxin/Nephrotoxin.

Acute Exposure - May cause redness and irritation. Sensitization Dermatitis may occur in previously exposed workers. Substance may be absorbed through intact skin causing anuria.

**EYE CONTACT:** Irritant. Acute Exposure - Contact may cause irritation. Solutions are corrosive and may cause corneal injury or burns. Chronic Exposure - Mercury may be deposited in the lens of the eye, causing visual disturbances.

ROUTES  
OF  
ENTRY

**INGESTION:** Neurotoxic/Nephrotoxic. Acute Exposure - When ingested, necrosis begins immediately in the mouth, throat, esophagus, and stomach. Within a few minutes, violent pain, profuse vomiting, and severe purging may occur. Patient may die within a few minutes from fluid/electrolyte losses and peripheral vascular collapse, but death (from uremia) is usually delayed 5 to 12 days.

**INHALATION:** Irritant/Sensitizer/Neurotoxin... 20 mg/m<sup>3</sup> immediately dangerous to life or health.

Acute Exposure - Inhalation of a high concentration of mercury vapor can cause almost immediate dyspnea, cough, fever, nausea and vomiting, diarrhea, stomatitis, salivation and metallic taste. Symptoms may resolve or may progress to necrotizing bronchiolitis, pneumonitis, pulmonary edema, and pneumothorax. This syndrome is often fatal in children. Acidosis and renal damage with renal failure may occur. Inhaling volatile organic mercurials in high concentrations causes metallic taste, dizziness, clumsiness, slurred speech, diarrhea, and sometimes fatal convulsions. Chronic Exposure - Inhalation of mercury vapor, dusts, over a long period causes mercurialism. Findings extremely variable & include tremors, salivation, stomatitis, loosening of teeth, blue lines on gums, pain & numbness in extremities, nephritis, diarrhea, anxiety, headache, weight loss, anorexia, mental depression, insomnia, irritability & instability, hallucinations and evidence of mental deterioration.

### SECTION 7 - SPECIAL PRECAUTIONS AND SPILL/LEAK PROCEDURES

Store in closed unbreakable containers (polyethylene) in a cool, dry, well-ventilated area away from sources of heat. Protect containers from physical damage.

Mercury evaporates very slowly. Spilled Hg forms many tiny globules that will evaporate faster than a single pool and can develop a significant concentration of vapors in an unventilated area. Such vapors can be poisonous, especially if breathed over a long period of time. Heated Hg evolves high levels of toxic vapors.

DO NOT TOUCH SPILLED MATERIAL. STOP LEAK IF YOU CAN DO IT WITHOUT RISK. FOR SMALL SPILLS, TAKE UP WITH SAND OR OTHER ABSORBENT MATERIAL AND PLACE INTO CONTAINERS FOR LATER DISPOSAL. A MERCURY SPILL KIT MAY ALSO BE USED FOR SMALL SPILLS IN THE WORKPLACE. FOR LARGER SPILLS, DIKE FAR AHEAD OF SPILL FOR LATER DISPOSAL. KEEP UNNECESSARY PEOPLE AWAY. ISOLATE HAZARD AREA AND DENY ENTRY.

### SECTION 8 - SPECIAL PROTECTION INFORMATION/CONTROL MEASURES

Provide adequate exhaust ventilation to meet TLV requirements in the workplace. Operations requiring an exposed Hg surface should reduce the temp. of Hg to limit vaporization and minimize vapor exposure by using a local exhaust.

Self-contained breathing apparatus can be used up to 5 mg/m<sup>3</sup> with a full facepiece above 1 mg/m<sup>3</sup>. Positive pressure-type air supplied breathing equipment has been recommended above 5 mg/m<sup>3</sup>.

Avoid eye contact by use of chemical safety glasses. Wear rubber gloves and protective clothing appropriate for the work situation. Separate work and street clothing. Store work clothing in special lockers. Showers to be taken before changing to street clothes. Provide preplacement and periodic medical exams for those regularly exposed to Hg, with emphasis directed to: CNS, skin, lungs, liver, kidneys and G.I. tract.

# Dental "silver" tooth fillings: a source of mercury exposure revealed by whole-body image scan and tissue analysis

LESZEK J. JAHN, REINHARD KLOIBER, MURRAY J. VIMY,<sup>1</sup> YOSHIMI TAKAHASHI,<sup>1</sup> AND FRITZ L. LORSCHIEDER<sup>1,2</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Departments of Radiology, <sup>2</sup>Medicine, and <sup>3</sup>Medical Physiology, University of Calgary, Faculty of Medicine, Calgary, Alberta, T2N 4N1, Canada

## ABSTRACT

Mercury (Hg) vapor is released from dental "silver" tooth fillings into human mouth air after chewing, but its possible uptake routes and distribution among body tissues are unknown. This investigation demonstrates that when radioactive <sup>203</sup>Hg is mixed with dental Hg/silver fillings (amalgam) and placed in teeth of adult sheep, the isotope will appear in various organs and tissues within 29 days. Evidence of Hg uptake, as determined by whole-body scanning and measurements of isotopes in specific tissues, revealed three uptake sites: lung, gastrointestinal, and jaw tissue absorption. Once absorbed, high concentrations of dental amalgam Hg rapidly localize in kidneys and liver. Results are discussed in view of potential health consequences from long-term exposure to Hg from this dental material. — JAHN, L. J., KLOIBER, R., VIMY, M. J., TAKAHASHI, Y., LORSCHIEDER, F. L. Dental "silver" tooth fillings: a source of mercury exposure revealed by whole-body image scan and tissue analysis. *FASEB J.* 3: 2641-2646; 1989.

**Key Words:** dental amalgam • mercury • tooth fillings • mercury vapor • mercury exposure

MERCURY (Hg) HAS BEEN THE major component of tooth filling materials for the past 150 years (1) and its use has met with continuing controversy, as clear experimental evidence regarding its safety has not been demonstrated (2). Dental "silver" tooth fillings typically have a weight composition that is approximately 50% pure elemental Hg, 35% silver, 13% tin, 2% copper, and a trace amount of zinc when mixed as an amalgam (3). A newly placed multifurface dental silver filling involving an occlusal (grinding) surface of a molar tooth contains between 750-1000 µg of Hg and has an average serviceable life span in the human mouth of 7-9

years (4, 5). Approximately 80% of all tooth restorations employ this Hg/silver dental amalgam (6).

The traditional view in dentistry maintains that the Hg component of dental amalgam becomes inert once the fillings have been allowed to set for several days, and that long-term danger to the patient from Hg vapor is therefore remote (7). However, more recent clinical studies in subjects with amalgam fillings who chewed gum for 10 min have demonstrated that quite substantial amounts of Hg vapor are released into intra-oral air from dental amalgam, being sixfold higher than pre-chewing levels (8). The intra-oral Hg vapor concentration remained elevated during 30 min of continuous gum chewing; and after cessation of chewing, the mouth Hg vapor concentration declined slowly to pre-chewing levels over a period of 90 min (9). Control subjects with no amalgams had insignificant intra-oral air Hg vapor levels that did not change as a function of chewing (8). Brushing the teeth with commercial toothpaste will also stimulate the release of Hg vapor from amalgam surfaces (10). Although a positive correlation has been demonstrated between the number of dental amalgams and the levels of Hg vapor in the mouth (8, 9), it remains uncertain how much of this Hg is absorbed into body tissues. A current review, addressing whether Hg usage in dentistry constitutes a potential public health hazard, has concluded that further experimental evidence is needed, particularly regarding the metabolic fate of Hg vapor (2). The objective of this investigation was to determine possible sites of uptake and patterns of tissue distribution for Hg released from in situ dental amalgams. Qualitative information by whole-body scanning and quantitative tissue measurements by scintillation detection were determined using radioactive <sup>203</sup>Hg in a sheep experimental model.

To whom correspondence should be addressed, at Department of Medical Physiology, Faculty of Medicine, Health Sciences Centre, University of Calgary, 3330 Hospital Dr. N.W., Calgary, Alberta T2N 4N1, Canada.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### METHODS

In the present study a 9-year-old ewe that weighed 61 kg was anesthetized with halothane administered through an endotracheal tube fitted to a Narxover-2 gas anaesthetic machine. Dental surgery was performed with the preparation and placement of occlusal amalgam fillings according to standard procedure (11) into 12 molar teeth (4 molars on each side of the upper and lower jaws). This particular number of teeth was chosen because previous attempts to estimate the daily dose of Hg and body burden in humans had focused on subjects having 12 or more teeth with occlusal amalgam fillings (9, 12). The amalgam mass placed in each finished molar tooth of this ewe was approximately 850 mg, of which 50% was elemental Hg. Figure 1 shows the placement of nonradioactive dental amalgam fillings in teeth of a sheep from a preliminary study with a lateral view of the skull (A), an occlusal view of amalgam restorations in the right lower jaw (B), and radiograph images of the upper and lower right jaws before (C) and after (D) amalgam placement. Before mixing the amalgam, 7.5 mCi of radioactive  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  (New England Nuclear, Boston, Mass.), which had a specific activity of 12 mCi/g, was diluted 11-fold with nonradio-

active Hg. At the conclusion of the dental surgery, the oral cavity was flushed with  $\text{H}_2\text{O}$  and rinsed several times by vacuum aspiration to remove any amalgam particle trimmings.

After surgery the ewe was provided free access to water and fed fresh hay twice daily for 29 days. During the course of the study intra-oral Hg vapor measurements were taken intermittently after chewing as previously described (8). On day 29, the animal was killed with sodium pentobarbital/saturated KCl. The tooth structure above the gum line containing the entire amalgam filling was individually sectioned and removed intact from each of the 12 molars to reduce the high background from  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  remaining in the fillings. The animal was then imaged using a Technicare Omega-500 large-field-of-view gamma camera equipped with a medium energy collimator (13, 14). An image of the sheep was obtained in the right lateral projection, using the 279 ± 28 KeV gamma rays of  $^{203}\text{Hg}$ . In addition, transmission images were obtained using a 60:30-cm diameter  $^{252}\text{Cf}$  source that outlined the contours of the sheep's body. A posterior projection image was repeated after removal of the gastrointestinal tract. Tissue and fluid specimens were weighed at autopsy and analyzed for radioactivity. Isotope measurements were taken for

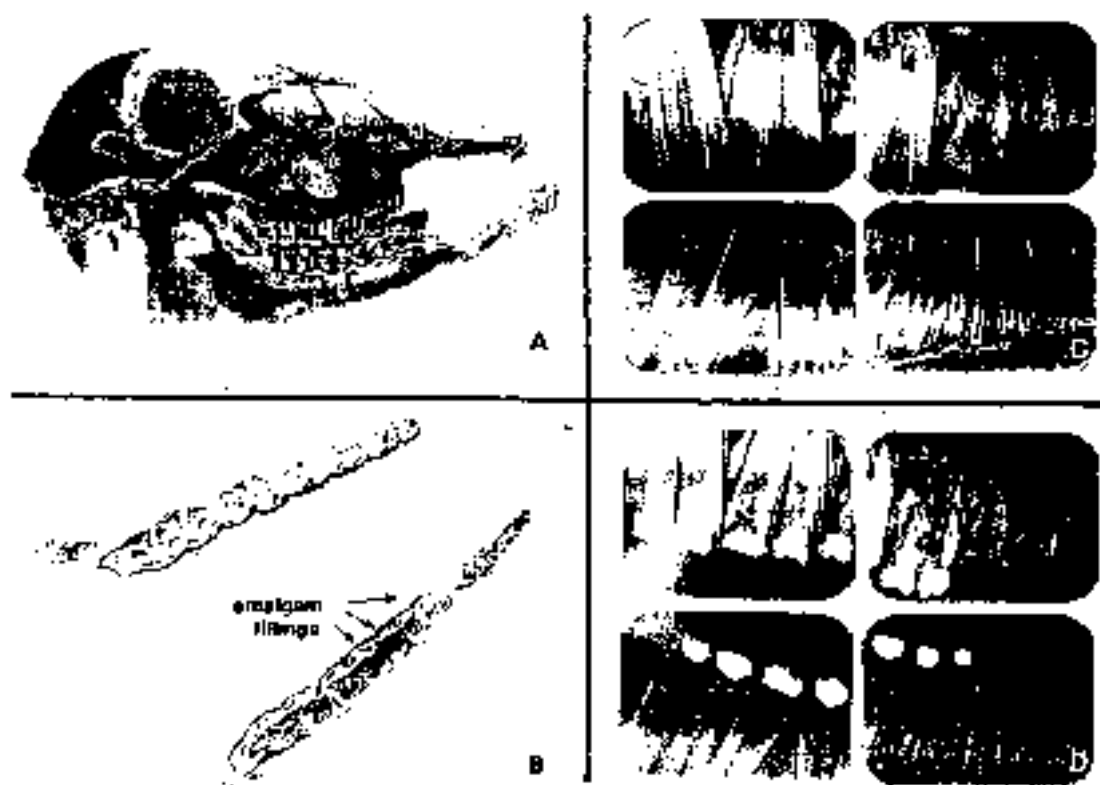


Figure 1. Placement of dental amalgam fillings in sheep teeth: A) lateral view of sheep skull; B) occlusal view of sheep mandible showing occlusal amalgam restorations in the quadrants right quadrant; C) pre-amalgam radiographs of the upper and lower right quadrants before amalgam placement; D) post-amalgam radiographs of the upper and lower right quadrants after amalgam placement. The x-ray views indicate that anchorage of these fillings has been achieved with appropriate solleciti.

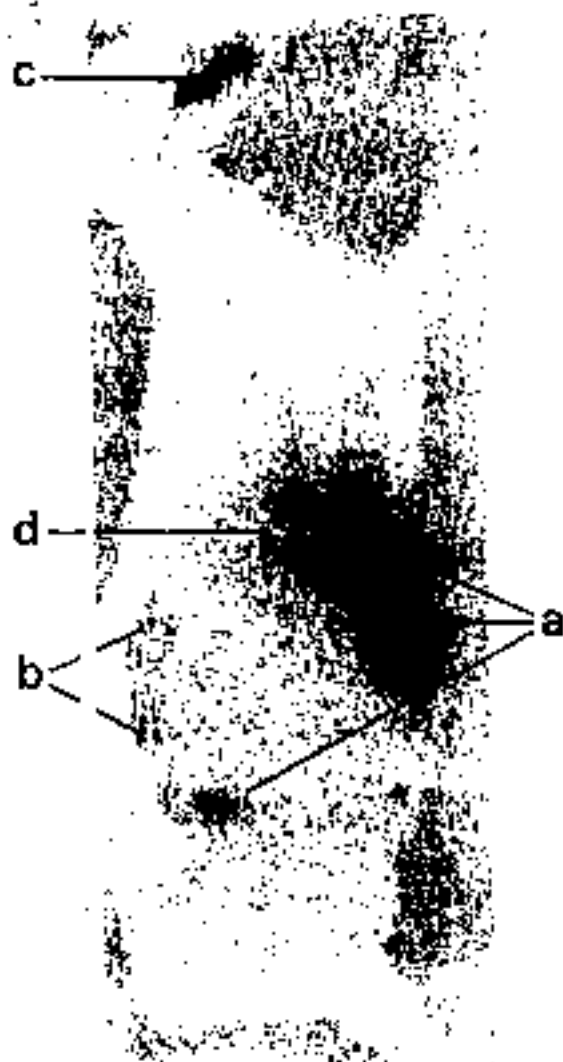


Figure 2. Right lateral image of amalgam  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  distribution in the intact sheep, after removal of the dental amalgams, with superimposed transmission scan showing the body contour. The greatest concentrations of  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  are in the gastrointestinal tract (a), kidneys (b), and in the gum and alveolar base of the jaws (c). Lower activity (d) is obtained by large quantities of Hg in the gut on this image.

10 min per specimen (approximately 2% SD counting error) or 100 min per specimen for tissues with low counts (<10% SD counting error) in a Picker gamma well-counter calibrated to an energy range window of 249–309 KeV. Background counts  $\pm 15\%$  were set automatically for subtraction after a blank reading was taken for 100 min. This instrument subtraction level was sufficiently high so that no net counts were detectable during a repeat 100-min background measurement. At an 80% instrument counting efficiency, 1  $\mu\text{Ci}$  equals 1,776,000 cpm. Data, initially expressed as net radioactive cpm, were corrected for the physical half-life (47 days) of  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  decayed to 29 days (65% remaining), for

the specific activity of  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  (83,300  $\mu\text{g}/\mu\text{Ci}$ ), and for the dilution of  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  with nonradioactive Hg (11-fold). The final calculation represented the total amalgam Hg ( $\mu\text{g}$ ) per g (wet wt) of tissue or fluid as follows:  $(\text{cpm}/65\%) \times (83,300 \mu\text{g}/\mu\text{Ci} \times 11\%) / 1,776,000 \text{ cpm}/\mu\text{Ci/g}$ .

RESULTS

Figure 2 demonstrates the  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  distribution from amalgam within the body of the sheep as viewed from the right side. The transmission image obtained without moving the animal is superimposed to facilitate orientation. Primary sites of Hg concentration are in the abdominal cavity, specifically in the gastrointestinal tract, liver, and kidneys. A second major site is in the upper and lower jaws, even though the tooth structure containing the radioactive amalgam has been removed in its entirety.

Figure 3 is the posterior image of  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  distribution from amalgam in the sheep's abdomen after removal of the gastrointestinal tract. The left kidney is clearly identified. The larger area of activity on the right side of the animal represents the liver and the right kidney, from which some tissue had been removed for well-counting.

Table 1 lists the total concentration of amalgam Hg in various tissues at autopsy 29 days after placement of dental amalgam fillings. Whole blood and urine contained 9.0 and 4.7  $\mu\text{g Hg/g}$ , respectively. Muscle concentration of Hg was similar to blood, but concentration in fat remained low. In the oral/nasal tissues, Hg was concentrated primarily in gum mucosa (323  $\mu\text{g/g}$ ) and tooth alveolar bone (348  $\mu\text{g/g}$ ). In the gastrointestinal tract the washed stomach lining (929  $\mu\text{g/g}$ ) and

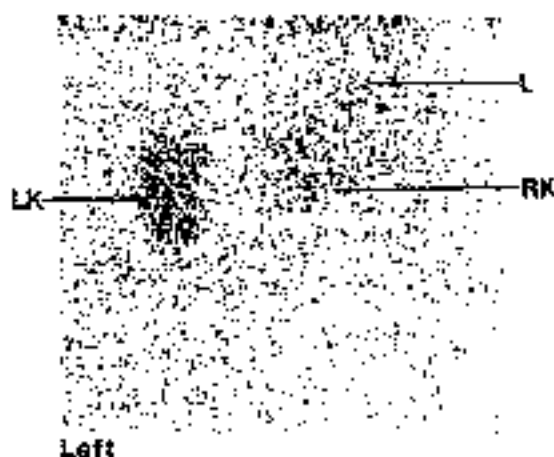


Figure 3. Posterior image of amalgam  $^{203}\text{Hg}$  distribution in the abdomen after removal of the gastrointestinal tract which demonstrates Hg within the kidneys and liver. The left kidney (LK) is clearly identified. The large area of Hg deposition on the right side of the animal represents a combination of liver (L) and right kidney (RK). Some tissue had been removed from the right kidney, which had been unutilized and placed further from the detector, explaining the lower intensity compared with the left.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE 1. Concentration of amalgam Hg in sheep tissues 29 days after placement of dental amalgam fillings

Tissue	ng Hg/g
Whole blood	11.0
Urine	4.7
Skeletal muscle (gluteus)	60.1
Fat (pancreatic)	0.4
Cortical maxillary bone	3.6
Tooth alveolar bone	318.2
Gum mucosa	225.7
Mucosa papilla	19.7
Tongue	13.0
Parotid gland	7.0
Extracranial (maxilla) bone	10.7
Stomach	929.0
Small intestine	38.0
Large intestine	63.1
Colon	49.1
Bile	19.3
Feces	4489.1
Heart muscle (ventricle)	13.1
Lung	30.8
Tracheal lining	121.8
Kidney	7438.0
Liver	772.3
Spleen	48.3
Frontal cortex	10.9
Occipital cortex	3.5
Thalamus	14.9
Cerebrospinal fluid	2.3
Pituitary gland	44.4
Thyroid	44.2
Adrenal	37.8
Pancreas	45.7
Ovary	25.7

feces (4489 ng/g) contained the most Hg, although Hg concentration in other washed intestinal tract tissues was three- to sixfold higher than in blood, and bile concentration was more than twice that of blood. Heart muscle contained Hg levels that were similar to skeletal muscle. However, lung concentration of Hg (30 ng/g) was threefold higher than blood, and tracheal lining was much higher at 121 ng/g. Abdominal organs demonstrating the greatest concentration of Hg were kidney (7438 ng/g) and liver (772 ng/g). Spleen contained 48 ng Hg/g, which was fivefold higher than blood content. In the central nervous system the brain frontal cortex and thalamus concentrations of Hg were higher than in either blood or cerebrospinal fluid. Endocrine gland concentrations of Hg were three- to fivefold higher than blood. There is not a direct correlation between the intensity of Hg-203 localization on the whole-body scan and absolute radioactivity counts in autopsied tissues because of attenuation and geometry factors that affect the image.

### DISCUSSION

The results of this study clearly demonstrate that substantial quantities of Hg from amalgam will appear in various body tissues as early as 29 days after placement of amalgam fillings in teeth. This Hg can be readily visualized by scintigraphy and can be easily quantified by analysis of tissue radioactivity. The experimental design of this *in vivo* isotope study has the advantage that all of the Hg measured originates only from dental amalgam and cannot be attributed to food, water, or background environmental sources.

Our findings indicate at least three principal sites for absorption of Hg from amalgam. First, the lungs absorbed Hg as did the cilia lining the trachea because of continual breathing of inspiratory air that had a Hg vapor concentration ranging from 19-50  $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$  throughout this study. In humans, approximately 80% of inhaled elemental Hg vapor is absorbed into blood and becomes available for tissue retention (15). Second, the gastrointestinal tract contained a large amount of Hg likely due to mixing of intra-oral Hg vapor, amalgam microparticles, and dissolved mercuric ions with saliva and food before swallowing. About 10% of the elemental Hg in the human gastrointestinal tract can be absorbed into blood (16). Even though the efficiency of Hg absorption in the gut is low, large amounts of Hg in feces seen in the present study may signify a substantial pathway for uptake of Hg in its elemental or vapor forms. Amalgam microparticles containing Hg would not likely be susceptible to gut absorption. Third, some tissues in the jaw such as gum mucosa and the tooth root and surrounding bone also absorbed Hg. The Hg absorbed into the jaw could be transported from bone marrow directly into blood by venous routes radiographically demonstrated for human circulation (17). The highly vascularized oral mucosa may likewise afford a route for some Hg vapor transport directly into the systemic circulation.

We are confident that the Hg uptake observed in this animal was not the result of procedural contamination during dental surgery because serial blood measurements taken for 24 h after surgery had no measurable radioactivity. This indicates that the endotracheal tube prevented inhalation of Hg vapor. Any amalgam particles not removed from the mouth by surgical rinsing would have passed through the gastrointestinal tract well before 29 days when the imaging was performed.

After the Hg released from dental amalgam is absorbed into blood, the two principal target organs of rapid accumulation are kidney and liver. Based on organ weights for kidneys (250 g) and liver (1000 g) in the adult ewe, the total Hg concentrated in the kidney in this animal was 1.86 mg, and in the liver it was 0.77 mg, after only 29 days. Even during this relatively short time, the brain and several endocrine glands (pituitary, thyroid, adrenal, pancreas, and ovary) also showed evidence of Hg accumulation from the dental amalgams.

Since Hg/silver fillings remain in human teeth for 8-10 years, this would allow an extended opportunity for body tissues to be continuously exposed to Hg. Other investigators have recently reported that Hg concentrations in autopsied human brain and kidney are significantly higher in those subjects with dental amalgams than in subjects with no amalgams (18).

Each molar tooth of this sheep contained approximately 425  $\mu\text{g}$  Hg, only one-half the amount of Hg used in the average human occlusally involved molar filling. In humans, occlusally involved Hg/silver dental fillings frequently encompass additional tooth surfaces such as buccal, lingual, mesial, and distal aspects. Thus, such complex human tooth restorations have a greater surface area exposed to grinding forces from which Hg may vaporize. This is in contrast to occlusal restorations in this sheep that are limited only to the occlusal surface and are totally supported circumferentially by solid tooth structure. The natural ovine molar is multidigged for forage grinding. Technical reproduction of these ridges to their original exact functional occlusal level in the amalgam fillings was not possible. Therefore, the restorations were purposely over-curved, which created a concave occlusal surface, ensuring that the amalgams would not be functionally too high and thus subject to abnormally rapid wear. None of the Hg/silver fillings were lost from the mouth during the course of this study.

We believe the sheep is a suitable experimental model for the purpose of our investigations because it exhibits molar chewing mechanics that are similar to those of humans. Moreover, intra-oral air Hg vapor levels in the sheep are very similar to those reported in humans with the same number of amalgams (9). Although sheep may chew more than the average human does, it is likely that humans who are chronic gum chewers or who exhibit bruxism (chronic grinding of teeth) would have daily periods of chewing that are comparable to sheep for two meals per day. The sheep body weight also compares favorably with humans, and the sheep is the most widely used obstetrical model in research today.

In other studies of sheep that were not imaged (19), we have established that Hg vaporized from dental amalgam fillings will progressively accumulate in both maternal and fetal tissues as a function of time, and tissue Hg levels will remain elevated in experiments run for as long as 140 days. Exposure of newborn lambs to milk suckled from ewes with dental amalgams results in Hg uptake into tissues of the young.

In North America 3.4% of the population display contact hypersensitivity to Hg (20). The pathogenesis of a variety of immediate or delayed Hg induced hypersensitivity responses by the immune system resulting in glomerulonephritis has been postulated (21). Experimental evidence supports this contention because Hg is capable of inducing autoreactive T lymphocytes and specific autoantibodies resulting in Hg-induced autoimmunity (22, 23), indicating a potential for Hg to precipitate antibody-mediated tissue injury and autoimmune disease. The kidney and endocrine glands are

known sites of autoimmune disorders, which brings into question the long-term implications of Hg concentration in these tissues from dental amalgams as demonstrated by the present study.

Our laboratory findings in this investigation are at variance with the anecdotal opinion of the dental profession, which claims that amalgam tooth fillings are safe. Experimental evidence in support of amalgam safety is at best tenuous (2). From our results we conclude that dental amalgam can be a major source of chronic Hg exposure. As it has been estimated that in North America 100,000 kg of Hg are used each year in dentistry (7), continuing research in this area is essential and may have an effect on public health. □

The authors thank J. E. Fewell, Director of the Reproductive Medicine Research Group, and the Clinics Unit for the Study of Human Reproduction, for providing facilities and assistance with materials to conduct this investigation. Nuclear medicine facilities were kindly supplied by the Postle's Provincial Hospital Department of Nuclear Medicine, Calgary. Partial support was provided by a grant from the International Academy of Oral Medicine and Toxicology. The authors are also grateful to S. Haatz and M. Seckwell for their assistance with the dental surgery, S. Kelly for assistance with animal management, and C. McKay and R. Wise for assistance with the nuclear medicine imaging procedures.

#### REFERENCES

1. American Academy of Dental Sciences (1876) *History of Dental and Oral Science in America*. Samuel S. White Publ., Philadelphia.
2. Erwinsohn, G. O. (1987) Potential health hazard of the use of mercury in dentistry: critical review of the literature. *Environ. Res.* 42, 257-274.
3. Silbantz, E. W., and Phillips, R. W. (1969) Dental amalgam alloys. Metallurgy of amalgam. (Chapt. 20, p. 308); Dental amalgam: technical considerations (Chapt. 22, p. 332) in *The Science of Dental Materials*, 6th Ed. W. B. Saunders Co., Philadelphia.
4. Peterson, H. (1984) The longevity of restorations. *Br. Dent. J.* 157, 23-25.
5. Phillips, R. W., Hammon, A. J., Jendryaszek, M. D., McHarris, W. H., and Schallhorn, F. C. (1986) Report of committee on scientific investigation of the American Academy of Restorative Dentistry. *J. Prosthet. Dent.* 55, 735-772.
6. Haatz, J. G., and Firth, H. A. (1982) The toxicity of mercury in dental amalgams. *Calif. Dent. Assoc. J.* 10, 47-51.
7. Rupp, N. W., and Follenberger, G. O. (1975) Significance to health of mercury used in dentistry: a review. *J. Am. Dent. Assoc.* 82, 1401-1407.
8. Viny, M. J., and Lorscheider, F. L. (1985) Intra-oral air mercury released from dental amalgam. *J. Dent. Res.* 64, 1009-1027.
9. Viny, M. J., and Lorscheider, F. L. (1985) Serial measurements of intra-oral air mercury: estimation of daily dose from dental amalgam. *J. Dent. Res.* 64, 1072-1075.
10. Peterson, J. E., Weisberg, R., and Demarco, P. J. (1985) Mercury in human breath from dental amalgam. *Bull. Environ. Contam. Toxicol.* 34, 439-460.
11. Hinshelwood, E. L. (1980) Amalgam restorations. In *Textbook of Operative Dentistry*, 4th Ed., pp. 19-13, Wm. Heinemann Medical Books Ltd., London.
12. Viny, M. J., Lull, A. J., and Lorscheider, F. L. (1986) Estimation of mercury body burden from dental amalgam: computer simulation of a metabolic compartmental model. *J. Dent. Res.* 65, 1415-1419.
13. Anger, H. O. (1967) Radioisotope cameras. In *Automation in Nuclear Medicine* (Hine, G. J., ed) Vol. 2, pp. 485-552, Academic Press, New York.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

14. Simonson, J. A., and Phelps, M. E. (1987) The Anger camera: basic principles. In *Physics in Nuclear Medicine*, 2nd Ed., pp. 298-341, Grune & Stratton Inc., Orlando, Florida.
15. Nielsen-Kudsk, E. (1965) Absorption of mercury vapor from the respiratory tract in man. *Acta Pharmacol. Toxicol.* 25, 250-262.
16. Task Group on Metal Accumulation (1973) Accumulation of toxic metals with specific reference to their absorption, excretion and biological half-time. *Environ. Health Studies* 3, 65-107.
17. Spornebecker, P. (1967) Dental significance of pathways for dissemination from infectious foci. *J. Can. Dent. Assoc.* 33, 301-301.
18. Nylander, M., Ericberg, L., and Lind, B. (1967) Mercury concentrations in the human brain and kidneys in relation to exposure from dental amalgam fillings. *Swed. Dent. J.* 11, 179-187.
15. Vamy, M. J., Takahashi, Y., and Lorscheider, F. L. (1990) Maternal-fetal distribution of mercury (<sup>203</sup>Hg) released from dental amalgam fillings. *Am. J. Physiol.* In press.
20. North American Contact Dermatitis Group (1973) Epidemiology of contact dermatitis in North America: 1973. *Arch. Dermatol.* 108, 537-540.
21. Draet, P., Jernand, A., Hirsch, P., Weening, J. J., Geogous, P., Mahieu, P., and Berckelaad, S. (1982) Immunologically mediated glomerulonephritis induced by heavy metals. *Acta. Toxicol.* 30, 187-194.
22. Hirsch, P., Kuhn, J., Ventura, M., Vial, M-C., Pourme, G., and Draet, P. (1986) Autoimmunity induced by HgCl<sub>2</sub> in Brown-Norway rats. I. Production of mesoclonal antibodies. *J. Immunol.* 136, 3277-3276.
23. Vellente, L., Pasquier, R., Hirsch, P., Sapia, G., and Draet, P. (1986) Antireactive T cells in mercury-induced autoimmunity disease: *in vitro* demonstration. *J. Immunol.* 137, 2548-2554.

*Forward for publication June 22, 1989  
Accepted for publication August 28, 1989*



## DOCUMENTED CLINICAL SIDE-EFFECTS TO DENTAL AMALGAM

M.F. Zarr  
Private Practice  
Orlando, FL

*Adv Dent Res 6:131-134, September, 1992*

**Abstract**—Since all dental restorative materials are foreign substances, their potential for producing adverse health effects is determined by their relative toxicity and bioavailability, as well as by host susceptibility. Adverse health effects to dental restorations may be local in the oral cavity or systemic, depending on the ability of released components to enter the body and, if so, on their rate of absorption.

The medical scientific community is now in general agreement that patients with dental amalgam fillings are chronically exposed to mercury, that the average daily absorption of mercury from dental amalgam is from 3 to 17 micrograms per day, and that the amalgam mercury absorption averages 1.25-6.5 times the average mercury absorption from dietary sources (World Health Organization, 1991). The health significance of this chronic mercury exposure is now being investigated by several medical research groups.

### ORAL ADVERSE EFFECTS TO DENTAL AMALGAM

There are several published investigations of oral side-effects to dental amalgam. Investigators have documented the harmful effects of various dental materials, including amalgam, on dental pulp tissue. This topic will not be addressed, since proper handling and pulpal protection have minimized this problem.

It has been well-documented in the dental literature, beginning with Chase (1878), that electrical currents are generated when amalgam fillings are placed in teeth. Investigations conducted in Sweden failed to find a correlation between the degree of electrical current generated by dental amalgams and the occurrence of general oral and systemic symptoms thought to be attributed to "oral galvanism". There have been no investigations of the potential impact of these vagrant currents on oro-facial neuromuscular function.

### EFFECTS OF DENTAL AMALGAM ON PERIODONTAL DISEASE

It has been well-documented and referenced that classic signs of chronic mercury exposure include gingivitis, alveolar bone loss, loosening and loss of teeth, bruising, metallic taste, oral ulceration, and excessive salivation (Shafer *et al.*, 1958.)

Several early reports attributed periodontal pathology to electrogalvanism resulting from dissimilar metals. Phillips (1973) has stated: "When contacting dissimilar base metal alloys are present in the oral cavity, spectacular examples of corrosion and soft and hard tissue destruction have been reported." This position was affirmed by Lennson at the 1984 NIDR Workshop on the Biocompatibility of Metals in Dentistry (NIDR, 1984).

The first formal investigation of the effect of dental amalgam on the periodontal structures was by Zaeder (1957). Clinical and histologic examination confirmed inflammatory response in gingival tissue adjacent to amalgam fillings. The author concluded: "Clinical observations of a chronic inflammatory reaction of the gingival tissues around restorations are confirmed by the present investigation... There is no doubt that not only dental calculus but also the materials used in restorative dentistry may be a contributing factor in gingival disease"; and "In patients in whom such clinical symptoms as chronic gingivitis, recurrent necrotizing ulcerative gingivitis and periodontal pockets do appear, such conditions can sometimes be treated successfully only by removal of gingival tissues to below the margin of dental restorations."

These findings were confirmed by App (1961), who concluded: "The amalgam restoration produced a chronic inflammation of the adjacent gingival tissues. The tissue response to amalgam is the same as the tissue response to calculus. Since calculus is an etiological factor in periodontal disease and the suboral epithelium responds to amalgam as it

*This manuscript is published as part of the proceedings of the NIDR Technology Assessment Conference on Effects and Side-effects of Dental Restorative Materials, August 26-28, 1991, National Institutes of Health, Bethesda, Maryland, and did not undergo the customary journal peer-review process.*

does to calculus, these restorative materials must also be considered etiologic factors in periodontal disease."

At this point, it was not certain if the adverse effects were a result of plaque accumulation on the amalgam fillings or from components in the fillings themselves. Trott and Sberkar (1964) conducted a controlled clinical study on 82 medical and dental students. Oral hygiene was strictly monitored, and the study criteria ruled out several factors which can cause gingival disease, either alone or in combination. Thirty-five of the 82 subjects had significant gingival disease. Results showed a correlation between gingival disease and amalgam fillings as compared with contralateral amalgam-free sites in the same subjects.

These findings were confirmed by Sanchez-Sotres *et al.* (1969), who conducted a histologic analysis of gingival tissue adjacent to amalgam fillings and of control tissues. The inflammation intensities were 1.6 for control tissues, 1.8 for tissues adjacent to polished amalgam, and 2.5 for tissues adjacent to unpolished amalgam. The authors concluded that the inflammation resulted from chemical factors, rather than from the mechanical characteristics or texture of the restorations.

Trivani and Talim (1973) also conducted a histologic analysis of gingival tissue adjacent to dental restoratives, including amalgam. An inflammatory reaction occurred at 62.5% of the tissue sites in contact with amalgam, and proliferation of epithelium occurred in 68.7% of the sites adjacent to amalgam.

Turgeon *et al.* (1972) conducted a clinical investigation on 16 children between the ages of 11 and 17. Thirty amalgam Class II fillings provided 32 experimental papillae and 44 proximal surfaces to be studied. Corresponding contralateral sites without amalgam fillings served as controls. Their findings were: "Clinical procedures involved in restoring posterior teeth with Class II amalgam restorations caused an immediate gingival inflammation characterized by erythema and increased crevicular depth, but without significant migration of the epithelial attachment." After eight months, the experimental areas showed significantly more erythema than did the control areas.

Freden *et al.* (1974) biopsied gingival tissue adjacent to dental amalgam fillings and control tissue in contact with intact tooth structure. The tissues were analyzed for mercury content by flameless atomic absorption spectrophotometry. All of the biopsies which had been in contact with amalgam fillings showed markedly higher mercury contents than did the control biopsies. Mercury content in subject sites was 19-380  $\mu\text{g/g}$  (mean = 147) and 1-10  $\mu\text{g/g}$  (mean = 3) in control sites.

Using three independent criteria, Goldschmidt *et al.* (1976) confirmed that from  $10^{-2}$  to  $10^{-4}$  molar concentrations of corrosion products liberated from dental amalgam produced injurious effects on human gingival fibroblasts *in vitro*. Inhibition of amino acid incorporation into protein-like material was seen with eluates of amalgam and with ionic solutions of most metals comprising dental amalgam. Mercury, silver, copper, and zinc ions in  $10^{-4}$  molar concentrations caused damage. Compound cytotoxic effects occurred at  $10^{-4}$  molar concentration.

Fisher *et al.* (1984) confirmed several earlier reports in finding alveolar bone resorption to be significantly higher

under Class II amalgam fillings than in control sites after four years. Fifty-four paired interproximal amalgam fillings, extended subgingivally vs. unextended, were placed in 43 subjects and compared with control sites. The rate of alveolar crest resorption for the unextended fillings was similar to that of controls but was significantly higher for those amalgams extended subgingivally.

Siberud (1990) compared oral health parameters of 50 subjects with amalgam fillings with those of 51 subjects without amalgams. Amalgam subjects displayed more gingival bleeding, periodontal disease, metallic taste, and foul breath than did the amalgam-free group. An additional 86 subjects were surveyed before and after amalgam removal. In this group, 86% of the oral cavity symptoms were either eliminated or improved after amalgam removal.

#### DENTAL AMALGAM AND ORAL LICHEN PLANUS

Finn *et al.* (1982) tested 29 patients with oral lichen planus for contact allergy to dental materials and found 62% of the subjects to be allergic to mercury. All of the subjects had amalgam fillings. The amalgams were removed in four of the subjects, with total remission of the lesions occurring in three of these and considerable improvement in the fourth.

Mohaecken *et al.* (1984) found 16% of 67 subjects with oral lichen planus to be allergic to mercury. Of the 67 subjects, 64 had amalgam fillings. Bolewska *et al.* (1990) found high levels of mercury in lichen planus lesions adjacent to amalgam fillings.

#### DENTAL AMALGAM AND MERCURY ALLERGY

Djerassi and Berova (1969) investigated the incidence of allergy to dental amalgam and its components in 180 subjects with amalgam fillings and 60 controls with no amalgams. None of the controls exhibited positive reactions to amalgam or its components. Of the subjects, 16.1% exhibited an allergic response to amalgam and 11.0% were allergic to mercury. Of subjects with amalgam fillings for up to five years, 5.8% showed positive reactions, while 22.52% of the subjects with amalgam fillings for more than five years had positive reactions.

White and Brandt (1976) patch-tested 396 dental students and found a weak correlation of increasing incidence of mercury allergy to length of time subjects had amalgam fillings. Of subjects having amalgam fillings for two years or less, 3.8% had positive mercury patch tests, while 6.0% of those with amalgam fillings for more than five years were positive.

Müller *et al.* (1987) tested 171 dental students and found a greater correlation to the number of amalgam fillings subjects had than to the length of time the fillings were in place. The percentage of subjects testing positive to mercury ranged from 26.9% to 38.7% by class.

#### CLINICAL REPORTS OF DENTAL AMALGAM AND SYSTEMIC PATHOLOGY

The medical scientific community is now aware of the chronic exposure to mercury that patients receive from dental amalgam fillings. Controlled investigations are now under way, and

some preliminary results have appeared in medical and dental journals. Attempts to correlate the pathophysiologic effects of mercury from dental amalgam to measurements of mercury in blood or urine will not be addressed, since the National Institute of Dental Research formally acknowledged these parameters to be invalid in 1984 (NIDR, 1984.)

Ahliquist *et al.* (1988) reported no difference in 30 special questionnaire symptoms in 1024 women with amalgam fillings. The subjects were divided into two groups, one with fewer than five surfaces of amalgam and the other with 20 or more surfaces of amalgam. The number of amalgam surfaces was determined by panoramic x-rays, and there was no control group of amalgam-free references.

Larsson and Sundberg (1989) surveyed 1204 subjects by means of 14 questions and four clinical tests. Subjects were divided into five groups, with mean numbers of amalgam surfaces being 6.4, 21.1, 32.6, 39.2, and 37.9. No positive correlations were found.

Siblerud (1989) compared psychological parameters of 50 subjects with amalgam fillings (average, 10.1 amalgams in males and 9.8 in females) with those of 51 subjects without amalgam fillings. Two mental health questionnaires and two laboratory tests for evaluation of tissue mercury burden were utilized. An additional 86 subjects were surveyed by health questionnaire after amalgam removal. The findings suggested that inorganic mercury exposure from dental amalgam fillings does adversely affect the mind and emotions.

In a second study, Siblerud (1990) investigated cardiovascular parameters in 50 subjects with and 51 subjects without amalgam fillings. Subjects with amalgams had significantly higher blood pressure, lower heart rate, lower hemoglobin, and lower hematocrit. Hemoglobin, hematocrit, and red blood cells were significantly lower when correlated to increased levels of urine mercury. The amalgam subjects had a greater incidence of chest pains, tachycardia, anemia, fatigue, and tendency to tire easily to be tired in the morning.

In a preliminary study on two subjects, Eggleston (1984) reported alterations of T-lymphocyte percentages after removal of amalgam fillings and opiate-cessation of amalgams. Mockert *et al.* (1991) investigated total numbers of leukocytes, percentage of lymphocytes, absolute numbers of lymphocytes, and lymphocyte subset populations in 21 subjects with an average of 7.8 ( $\pm 3.7$ ) occlusal surfaces of amalgam and 16 subjects with no amalgam fillings. He found no immune system differences in subjects with and without amalgam fillings.

Mollis (1990) investigated several health parameters by means of blood tests and found no correlations to the presence of amalgam fillings. The investigation was conducted in four parts:

Part I compared 12 subjects having a mean number of 34.6 amalgam surfaces with 12 controls having a mean number of 30.5 amalgam surfaces. All of the controls had amalgam fillings. The 12 subjects had symptoms thought to be attributed to oral galvanism.

Part II studied two groups of dental personnel with no indication that any subject in either group lacked amalgam fillings. Eighteen subjects in the high-urine-mercury group

had a mean urinary value of 6.5  $\mu\text{g/g}$  creatinine and a mean number of 39.9 amalgam surfaces. Thirteen subjects in the low-mercury-urine group had a mean urinary value of 2.0  $\mu\text{g/g}$  creatinine and a mean number of 31.5 amalgam surfaces.

Part III consisted of eight recent immigrants to Sweden, none of whom had ever had dental amalgam fillings and were in need of dental care. Amalgam fillings (16.1 mean surfaces) were placed in one sitting on each subject, and the subjects were followed for three months. After amalgam placement, the erythrocyte glutathione peroxidase level in the study's lone female elevated to twice the level of the other seven subjects, so she was dropped from the study. The remaining subjects exhibited a significant increase in plasma selenium and urine beta 2-microglobulin, but both indicators remained within the reference interval. During the short duration of this study, the plasma and urine mercury levels of the subjects failed to reach levels found in the subjects in the other three studies.

In Part IV, all amalgam fillings were removed from ten healthy subjects, with a mean number of 19.9 amalgam surfaces. Parameters were compared before amalgam removal to 12 months after amalgam removal and to a control group of ten subjects with a mean number of 24.7 amalgam surfaces.

Mollis (1990) concluded that dental amalgam contributes to the mercury concentration in plasma and urine, but that the mercury exposure does not influence selenium status or organ functions.

#### CASE REPORTS OF ADVERSE SYSTEMIC EFFECTS TO DENTAL AMALGAM

Current documentation of case reports of adverse systemic effects of dental amalgam has also appeared. The time limitations of this presentation do not permit discussion of earlier reports. Katsumura *et al.* (1990) reported a case of exercise-induced anaphylaxis that corrected only after removal of the patient's amalgam fillings. Zamon (1990) documented 22 patients with multiple severe immune dysfunctions that were resistant to standard therapies. After removal of dental amalgam fillings, an improvement of 63% of the specific symptoms was noted.

Since April of 1991, 320 Adverse Reaction Reports to dental amalgam have been filed with the United States Food and Drug Administration (1991), with more continuing to be filed each day. After replacement of dental amalgam fillings, 303 patients reported improvement of illnesses or symptoms, seven reported worsening, and 10 reported no changes. Relief from numerous symptoms is being reported, with the preponderance related to neurologic or immune dysfunction.

#### CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

##### Benefit/Risk Ratios

The total absence of data on the incidence and severity of adverse reactions, oral or systemic, to dental amalgam prevents identification of benefit/risk ratios.

##### Dental

Sufficient documented evidence exists to warrant thorough investigation of possible adverse effects of dental amalgam on

the periodontal structures and to possible allergic responses, such as oral lichen planus. Potential influences of vagrant electric currents generated by dental amalgam, particularly in combination with other dental alloys, on oro-facial neuromuscular function should be investigated.

#### Medical

A significant contribution of mercury from dental amalgam fillings to the body burden of subjects has now been confirmed (WHO, 1991). Investigations of possible adverse health effects should be conducted by multi-disciplinary teams, with emphasis placed on review and publication in qualified medical journals. Attention should be directed to organs and systems known to be targets of mercury accumulation, particularly the nervous system, the kidneys, the endocrine glands, and the cardiovascular system.

#### REFERENCES

- Ahquist M, Bengtsson C, Furunes B, Hollender L, Lapidus L (1988). Number of amalgam tooth fillings in relation to subjectively experienced symptoms in a study of Swedish women. *Community Dent Oral Epidemiol* 16:227-231.
- App GR (1961). Effect of silicone, amalgam and cast gold on the gingiva. *J Prosthet Dent* 11:522-532.
- Bolowska I, Holmstrup P, Moller-Madsen B, Kexrud B, Danesh G (1990). Amalgam associated mercury accumulations in normal oral mucosa, oral mucosal lesions of lichen planus and contact lesions associated with amalgam. *J Oral Pathol Med* 19:39-42.
- Case HS (1878-79). Some observations and experiments connected with oral electricity. *Am J Dent Sci* 12:18-23.
- Djerassi E, Berova N (1969). The possibilities of allergic reactions from silver amalgam restorations. *Int Dent J* 19:481-488.
- Eggleston DW (1984). Effect of dental amalgam and nickel alloys on T-lymphocytes, preliminary report. *J Prosthet Dent* 51:617-623.
- Farme K, Gocansson K, Wjemark L (1982). Oral lichen planus and contact allergy to mercury. *Int J Oral Surg* 11:236-239.
- Fisher D, Markitziu A, Fishel D, Brayer L (1984). A 4 year follow-up study of alveolar bone height influenced by two distalilar class II amalgam restorations. *J Oral Rehabil* 11:395-405.
- Food and Drug Administration (1991). Adverse reaction reports (dental amalgam). Rockville (MD): OBGYN-ENT Dental Devices (HFZ-470).
- Freden H, HeDde L, MilLeding P (1974). Mercury content in gingival tissues adjacent to amalgam fillings. *Odontol Revy* 25:207-210.
- Goldschmidt PR, Cogen RB, Tribman SB (1976). Effects of amalgam corrosion products on human cells. *J Periodont Res* 11:108-115.
- Katsunuma T, Iikura Y, Nagakura T, Saich H, Akimoto E, Akasawa A, Kiodaichi S (1990). Exercise-induced anaphylaxis: improvement after removal of amalgam in dental caries. *Ann Allergy* 64:472-475.
- Lavstedt S, Sundberg H (1989). Medical diagnoses and symptoms related to amalgam fillings. *Tandlakartid* 81:81-88.
- Mackert JR, LefeB MS, Wagner DA, Powell BI (1991). Lymphocyte levels in subjects with and without amalgam restorations. *J Am Dent Assoc* 122:49-53.
- Miller EG, Perry WL, Wagner M (1987). Prevalence of mercury hypersensitivity in dental students. *J Prosthet Dent* 58:225-237.
- Mobergen H, Herste K, Sjöberg K, Thilander H (1984). Oral lichen planus: hypersensitivity to dental restoration material. *Contact Dermatitis* 10:11-15.
- Molin M (1990). Mercury release from dental amalgam in man. *Swed Dent J* 71 (Suppl):3-73.
- National Institute of Dental Research (1984). Workshop: Biocompatibility of metals in dentistry. *J Am Dent Assoc* 119:469-471.
- Phillips RW (1973). Skinner's science of dental materials. 7th ed. Philadelphia (PA): W.B. Saunders, 299.
- Sanchez Soares L, van Huysen G, Glimore H (1969). A histological study of gingival tissue response to amalgam, silicone and resin restorations. *J Periodontol* 40:543-546.
- Shafer WG, Hine MK, Levy BM (1958). A textbook of oral pathology. Philadelphia (PA): W.B. Saunders Co., 443-445.
- Sjobern RL (1989). The relationship between mercury from dental amalgam and mental health. *Am J Psychother* 43:575-587.
- Sjobern RL (1990). The relationship between mercury from dental amalgam and oral cavity health. *Ann Dent* 49:6-10.
- Sjobern RL (1990). The relationship between mercury from dental amalgam and the cardiovascular system. *Sci Total Environ* 99:23-35.
- Trivedi SC, Talim ST (1973). The response of human gingiva to restorative materials. *J Prosthet Dent* 29:73-80.
- Tren JR, Swerick A (1964). Effect of class II amalgam restorations on health of the gingiva: a clinical survey. *J Can Dent Assoc* 30:766-770.
- Turgeon J, Lemay L-P, Cleroux R (1972). Periodontal effects of restoring proximal tooth surfaces with amalgam: a clinical evaluation in children. *J Can Dent Assoc* 37:255-256.
- White RR, Branch RL (1976). Development of mercury hypersensitivity among dental students. *J Am Dent Assoc* 92:1204-1207.
- World Health Organization (1991). Environmental health criteria 118: inorganic mercury. Geneva (Switzerland).
- Zamm AV (1990). Removal of dental mercury: often an effective treatment for the very sensitive patient. *J Oromaxillofac Med* 5:138-142.
- Zander HA (1957). Effect of silicate cement and amalgam on the gingiva. *J Am Dent Assoc* 55:11-15.

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

190  
97-12

This is the legal case where the American Dental Association, on 9/10/92, admitted that it "owes no legal duty of care to protect the public", and makes the dentist the liable party for damages [applies to both fluorides and mercury].

1 ROBERT S. LUFT, ESQ.  
2 ROYERS, MAJESKI, KOHN,  
3 BENTLEY, WAGNER & KANE  
4 80 North First Street  
5 San Jose, California 95113  
6 (408) 287-6262

Attorneys for Defendant THE AMERICAN DENTAL ASSOCIATION

7  
8 IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA  
9 IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF SANTA CLARA

10 \*\*\*\*\*

11 WILLIAM H. TOLKURST,  
12 Plaintiff,  
13 vs.  
14 JOHNSON & JOHNSON CONSUMER  
15 PRODUCTS, INC.; ENGELHARD  
16 CORP.; ABE DENTAL, INC.; THE  
17 AMERICAN DENTAL ASSOCIATION, et  
18 al.  
19 Defendants.

Case No. 719228  
DATE: October 22, 1992  
TIME: 9:00 a.m.  
DEPT: 2  
HONORABLE READ AMBLER  
MEMORANDUM OF POINTS AND  
AUTHORITIES IN SUPPORT OF  
DEMURRER OF DEFENDANT, THE  
AMERICAN DENTAL ASSOCIATION  
TO PLAINTIFF'S SECOND AMENDED  
COMPLAINT FOR DAMAGES

20 I.

21 INTRODUCTION

22 This is the second demurrer filed by the AMERICAN DENTAL  
23 ASSOCIATION ("ADA"). The first demurrer was sustained pursuant to  
24 the plaintiff's stipulation with 10 days leave to amend. The  
25 plaintiff timely filed a second amended complaint on August 14,  
26 1992. The plaintiff alleges personal injuries resulting from  
27 mercury toxicity through exposure to his mercury amalgam fillings.  
His first cause of action is for strict products liability against  
his dentist, Thomas Fitzgerald, and various manufacturers and

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

1 The second and third causes of action are against the same  
2 defendants for breach of warranty and negligence, respectively.  
3 Plaintiff's fifth cause of action is for negligence against  
4 defendant Fitzgerald only.

5 The plaintiff's fourth cause of action is the only claim  
6 alleged against the ADA. The complaint alleges that the ADA was  
7 negligent in informing or failing to inform the public about the  
8 alleged dangers of mercury-containing amalgams. We have found no  
9 authority in any jurisdiction that a professional service  
10 association, like the ADA, is liable for injuries to the public  
11 caused by products used by its members. The plaintiff attempts  
12 here to create a new legal duty where none exists. He asks this  
13 Court to formulate a new law which could impose liability on the  
14 ADA for every dental related injury suffered by any person in the  
15 United States.

16 The ADA owes no legal duty of care to protect the public from  
17 allegedly dangerous products used by dentists. The ADA did not  
18 manufacture, design, supply or install the mercury-containing  
19 amalgams. The ADA does not control those who do. The ADA's only  
20 alleged involvement in the product was to provide information  
21 regarding its use. Dissemination of information relating to the  
22 practice of dentistry does not create a duty of care to protect  
23 the public from potential injury. Therefore, for the reasons  
24 expressed above, the demurrer must be sustained without leave to  
25 amend as no duty to the plaintiff has or can be alleged.

26 Moreover, the demurrer must be sustained because the  
27 plaintiff's cause of action is uncertain. The fourth cause of  
28 action is captioned as one for "negligence".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### ADA BAILS OUT ON DENTAL AMALGAM - LEAVES DENTISTS HANGING!

A civil lawsuit has been filed in Santa Clara, California, by a plaintiff claiming that he sustained injuries stemming from exposure to the mercury contained in his dental amalgams. He named as defendants his treating dentist, two amalgam manufacturers, an amalgam distributor, and the American Dental Association (ADA). The ADA, abandoning its frequently stated obligation to practicing dentists and the public health, has adroitly eliminated itself from responsibility.

In a legal brief filed with the court, attorneys for the ADA made the following argument: "The ADA owes no legal duty of care to protect the public from allegedly dangerous products used by dentists. The ADA did not manufacture, design, supply or install the mercury-containing amalgams. The ADA does not control those who do. The ADA's only alleged involvement in the product was to provide information regarding its use. Dissemination of information relating to the practice of dentistry does not create a duty of care to protect the public from potential injury." [W.H. Tolhurst vs. Johnson & Johnson Consumer Products, Inc., Engelhard Corp., ABE Dental, Inc.; The American Dental Association, et al. In the Superior Court of the State of California, In and For the County of Santa Clara, Case No. 758228]

The Court agreed with the ADA and dismissed it from the case, leaving the defendant dentist, manufacturers, and distributor adrift. This information, if it ever reaches them, should send chills down the spines of amalgam-using dentists. In the face of ever increasing scientific documentation casting doubt on the safety of dental amalgam, the only defense for its use has been the unwavering support of organized dentistry. This support has functioned rather like a security blanket, ostensibly offering assurance of protection. Now, comes the revelation that - in a court of law - organized dentistry washes its hands of legal responsibility for the potential adverse effects from the use of dental amalgam. The ADA has also issued formal notification that, as a voluntary professional organization, it has no legal authority to regulate the use of any dental material (ADA, Letter from Executive Director J.M. Coady, D.D.S., 19 Feb 1985). Further, the ADA has admitted that there is no scientific documentation establishing the safety of dental amalgam and the defense of safety is based only on the fact that it has been used for over 150 years (ADA, Division of Scientific Affairs, When Your Patients Ask About Mercury in Amalgam, JADA, 120:395-8, 1990).

The hope that use of dental amalgam can be defended on the basis that it is a legally approved dental device, accepted and classified by the Food and Drug Administration (FDA), is also a hollow dream! Contrary to popular belief, the FDA has never accepted and classified mixed dental amalgam. Instead, the FDA has accepted "Dental Mercury" and "Amalgam Alloy" as "Safe and Effective" dental devices (Food and Drug Administration, Dental Devices: General Provisions and Classification of 179 Devices; Final Rule, Federal Register, 52(155)30082-30106, 12 Aug 1987). In 1993, in the widely acknowledged Public Health Service (PHS) document on dental amalgam, the FDA admitted that it had never accepted and classified mixed dental amalgam (United States Public Health Service, Dental Amalgam: A Scientific Review and Recommended Public Health Service Strategy for Research, Education and Regulation, Committee to Coordinate Environmental Health and Related Programs, Regulatory Work Group Report (FDA), Pages V1-2, 1993).

Interestingly, the ADA also refuses to certify mixed dental amalgam. Like the FDA, the ADA certifies "Dental Mercury" and "Amalgam Alloy" separately, not requiring biocompatibility testing for either product (American Dental Association, ANSI/ADA Specification No. 1 "For Alloy for Dental Amalgam"; ANSI/ADA Specification No. 6 "For Dental Mercury," 211 E. Chicago Ave., Chicago, IL 60611). It should not surprise anyone that the Chairman of the FDA Dental Device Panel that recommended this policy to the FDA in 1980 was also the Director of the ADA Council on Dental Materials, Instruments and Devices (CDMIE) at the time (Food and Drug Administration, Medical Device Classification Procedures, Federal Register, 40(97)-21848-21851, 19 May 1975).

This same person - John W. Stanford, Ph.D. - has written a letter stating that dental amalgam is a "reaction product" manufactured by the dentist (ADA, Letter from John W. Stanford, Ph.D., Director, Council on Dental Materials, Instruments and Equipment, 22 May 1986). Therefore, according to Dr. Stanford, mixed dental amalgam cannot be certified by the ADA and is solely the responsibility of the dentist. Once again not surprisingly, the FDA has also put the same wording into writing (Food and Drug Administration, Letter from Lillian Yin, Ph.D., Director, Division of Ost-Gyn, ENT, and Dental Devices, Office of Device Evaluation, 2 April 1991). The ADA, by the way, has not hesitated to certify other "reaction products," such as composites, cements and impression materials.

All of this adds up to one conclusion, if there ever is a legal liability for placing dental amalgam into humans, the practicing dentist has been left holding the bag! This is further compounded by another factor. The FDA has categorized mercury as a "drug" in its regulations for First Aid Materials. Since scientific documentation has clearly proven that mercury is released from in vivo dental amalgam on a daily basis and does accumulate in human tissues over time, the placement of dental amalgam constitutes implantation of a time-released, highly toxic drug into humans. This particular drug, mercury, has been scientifically proven to be more neurotoxic than lead, cadmium, or even arsenic (Sharma, R.P.; Okenstein, E.J. Metals and Neurotoxic Effects. J Comp Pathology, 91:235-244, 1981b). Legal precedent has established that in any other medical circumstance, this cannot be done without informed consent.

The statement "the ADA owes no legal duty of care to protect the public from allegedly dangerous products used by dentists," which was filed in the legal brief by the ADA, raises another important question. That is, who does have the legal duty of care to protect the public? The answer is obvious - besides the practicing dentists themselves - the Boards of Dentistry of the several states! This has been established by law, by the State Dental Practice Act in each state.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

To this point, Boards of Dentistry in many states have totally ignored the burgeoning published scientific evidence questioning the safety of dental amalgam. Their argument has been, solely and exclusively, the position of organized dentistry. The ADA has even published encouragement to Boards of Dentistry to discipline dentists opposed to the use of dental mercury (ADA, 1986 Annual Session, JADA, 114:23, Jan 1987).

Now that the ADA has formally and legally removed itself from responsibility for the use of dental amalgam, the Boards of Dentistry have no defense for disciplining mercury-free dentists. Indeed, in view of the FDA's refusal to accept and classify dental amalgam, the Boards are faced with defending punishment for opposition to a dental device that has no legal acceptance.

In view of the increasing tendency for Dental Boards in some states to discipline mercury-free dentists, the situation with the Boards is especially important. Some dentists have been severely, and tragically, punished.

Instead of disciplining dentists opposed to dental amalgam, the Boards of Dentistry actually have a legal duty of care to protect the public from allegedly dangerous products used by dentists. This duty has been established by law in each state!

Unfortunately, these same laws have clauses obviously designed to protect the Boards (and the dental establishment). For example, Board members are usually immune from civil prosecution, unless "malice" can be clearly proven. As a result, the Boards of Dentistry have evolved into a conception that they are above the law. They believe, quite apparently, that they can do whatever they wish, so long as it is in accordance with organized dentistry.

Now, in the case of dental amalgam, this "security blanket" from organized dentistry has been eliminated. The Boards of Dentistry must now face the prospect of addressing the documented scientific evidence on amalgam-derived mercury exposure without the benefit of supporting scientific documentation or establishment position.

Contrary to the belief of members of the Boards, they are not above the law. They are answerable to State Law, through the Legislature and the Governor of the State! If a Dental Board disciplines a dentist simply because of opposition to chronic mercury exposure from dental amalgam, the case can be reported to the Governor and to the State Legislature. The Board must then defend its actions from charges of malfeasance and misfeasance in office, without benefit of scientific documentation or the support of organized dentistry.

The final element in this issue is that of "Standard of Care." In the event of charges of "malpractice," the Standard of Care concept has been very potent. However, in the case of use of dental amalgam, a new factor is evolving.

The scientific documentation has clearly established that mercury from in vivo dental amalgam fillings continuously transfers to body tissues and accumulates with time. Published medical research is now showing that this mercury exposure is not without risk. The Standard of Care defense for use of dental amalgam now amounts to this: "I am not guilty of harming my patient with amalgam mercury because most of the dentists in my area are doing the same thing." Whether this specious argument holds up in Courts of Law remains to be seen; the Courts will decide.

\*\*\*\*\*

### CANADIAN DENTAL ASSOCIATION BLAMES GOVERNMENT FOR DENTAL AMALGAM!

The Canadian Dental Association (CDA) sent an assailing letter to its membership on 21 June 1995. The opening paragraph stated: "The Canadian Dental Association has learned that more questions may soon be raised by the news media about the safety of dental amalgam. This may come in the wake of release of news, confirmed by the German Dental Association, that Germany is placing further limitations on the use of amalgam, including banning its use for pregnant women as of 1 July 1995. Closer to home, amalgam safety may again be questioned following the release of a Health Canada report scheduled to be made public in July."

The last sentence is in reference to an announcement that Health Canada may limit the number of amalgam fillings its citizens can have (reported in Bio-Probe Newsletter, 11(3):6, May 1995). With this letter, the CDA has apparently admitted that the question of Health Canada cannot be stopped.

The letter stated: "Through its on-going contact with Health Protection Branch, CDA's most repeated and consistent advice to government has been to support further definitive research into dental amalgam. This advice has not been heeded. Instead, Health Canada has only recently launched a review of the literature. The researcher reviewing this issue is attempting to establish a recommended total daily intake for mercury. With this, his report may recommend placing a limitation on the number of amalgam fillings an individual should receive."

Accompanying the letter, the CDA included a new "wrap-around" addendum to its current position on dental amalgam, which clearly attempts to demonstrate a responsible concern on its part over the years and pointing to the Canadian Government as being unresponsive regarding the safety of dental amalgam issue. The addendum also accuses the scientific community of playing a role "in the dissemination of one-sided and incomplete information in recent years." This information, the letter stated, provides a very worthy recommendation, specifically, "an increased emphasis on informed consent is good advice for the dental profession to follow, whether the procedure involves dental amalgam or any other restorative material." The CDA is apparently warning its membership to anticipate a drastic change in the status of the use of dental amalgam and trying to plead that this is the fault of everyone else but them.



## Dental Mercury: A Factor That Aggravates and Induces Xenobiotic Intolerance

Alfred V. Zamm, M.D.<sup>1</sup>

*I know that most men, including those at ease with problems of the greatest complexity, can seldom accept even the simplest and most obvious truth, if it be such as would oblige them to admit the falsity of conclusions which they have delighted in explaining to colleagues, which they have proudly taught to others, and which they have woven thread by thread into the fabric of their lives.*

— Leo Tolstoy

### Abstract

Individuals who are xenobiotically sensitive to chemicals comprise a living indicator system that enables us to identify that group in the population that is also mercury sensitive.

There is a spectrum of xenobiotic intolerance in the general population that is a function of, among other things, the spectrum of efficiency of the cytochrome P-450 system that exists in the population due to a spectrum of genetic polymorphism.

Dental mercury inactivates this group, whose function is protection of the cytochrome P-450 system. This inactivation and consequent loss of protection induces xenobiotic intolerance in individuals who are already compromised due to genetic polymorphism and who are the most susceptible individuals in the genetic population to further compromise. These compromised individuals will exhibit a variety of diagnostically confusing heterogeneous symptoms.

On March 15, 1991, the Food and Drug Administration convened a hearing on the "Potential Toxicity of Dental Amalgam". I was one of the invited speakers. The following is based on the speech I delivered at that meeting.

My purpose in this presentation is to

make three points:

1. Mercury from dental amalgam induces symptoms in a sensitive group of the population that has also been observed to be sensitive to xenobiotic substances. (Xenobiotic substances are substances which are foreign to the natural state of an organism. Examples of such foreign substances are petrochemical vapors, chlorinated hydrocarbons, sulfites, and metals which are not metabolically useful.)

2. This sensitive group serves as a marker that warns of the potential danger of dental mercury to the rest of the population who are also at risk but may not yet exhibit symptoms.

3. Dental mercury should be banned.

### 1. Symptomatology

The following is a small sample of common symptoms that I have observed to improve when mercury fillings are removed: fatigue, headache, central nervous system dysfunction, inappropriate coldness, sugar intolerance, sugar cravings, gastrointestinal disturbances, myalgia, arthralgia, rhinitis, dermatitis, asthma, and genitourinary dysfunction.<sup>1</sup> These symptoms are so varied and seemingly disconnected that misdiagnosis or no diagnosis is more often the rule. These and many other symptoms can also be produced as will in these sensitive patients by exposure to xenobiotic substances.

These symptoms of xenobiotic intolerance often develop after dental mercury has been inserted into a patient's mouth and remit after the filling has been removed. The duration of time before the onset of symptoms subsequent to the insertion of dental mercury and the duration of time before the remission of symptoms after the mercury has been removed varies from individual to individual due to genetic polymorphism. The great variability of these two time-oriented factors, the

onset of symptoms and the remission of symptoms, makes for difficulty in identifying a cause-and-effect relationship and adds to the confusion in making a diagnosis. This clinically evident cause-and-effect relationship indicates that the protective mechanism against xenobiotic poisoning has been compromised by the presence of mercury in the tissues.

In the words of Gerstner and Huff, as quoted in Goodman and Gilman's classic textbook *The Pharmacological Basis of Therapeutics*, mercury poisoning is often "misdiagnosed for months and even years." The reasons for these tragic delays included the insidious onset of the affliction, vagueness of early clinical signs, and the medical profession's unfamiliarity with the disease.<sup>2</sup>

One of my clinically observed findings is that the mercury intolerant, xenobiotically intolerant group often exhibit sugar cravings and sugar intolerance. In some cases even the smallest amount of table sugar will produce a temporary "high" followed by one to two days of symptoms such as those mentioned above. These symptoms gradually improve to some extent over a one to two year period after complete removal of dental mercury. The following is one of the possible explanations for this observed phenomenon.

Thiamine is important in the decarboxylation process of cellular respiration.<sup>3</sup> There is a critical step at the entrance into the aerobic oxidation cycle (Krebs cycle) from the anerobic (Embden-Meyerhof) pathway. This step involves "coenzyme A." Coenzyme A contains a sulfhydryl group (-SH). These "-SH" groups are susceptible to being inactivated by mercury,<sup>4</sup> and, hence, unable to produce acetyl-coenzyme A. Some molecules will escape the poisoning, depending upon how much mercury is available, and only limited amounts of functional coenzyme A will be available.

Adding more thiamine will enhance an impaired area of the metabolic cycle and compensate for its inefficiency by pushing the reaction "to the right", as follows: The patient will more efficiently utilize whatever limited amounts of still unpoisoned coenzyme A are available by a greater amount of thiamine provided to the decar-

boxylation process.

In regard to the interference of thiamine's action by poisons, there is a similarity between the toxic reactions of mercury and arsenic. Selenium is protective against both mercury and arsenic poisoning. Both mercury and arsenic interfere with thiamine-dependent enzymes (and excess thiamine can be protective, to some extent, against poisoning from both metals). Arsenic poisoning can imitate thiamine deficiency disorders, as it interferes with the thiamine-dependent conversion of pyruvate to acetyl coenzyme A.<sup>6</sup>

These relationships also add weight (but no absolute proof) to the concept that thiamine could be taken in a predictive way to determine if mercury intoxication is present and benefit could ensue from the removal of amalgam dental fillings. Such benefit from taking thiamine is a frequent finding in my practice.

#### Clinical Cases of Dental Mercury Poisoning that Parallel Laboratory Investigation

1. The T-4 helper cells perform a major function in the immunological protective process that defends against invading pathogenic organisms and cancer cells. David Eggleston, D.D.S., at the University of Southern California School of Dentistry showed that when he removed the mercury amalgam fillings from four volunteers, the number of T-4 helper cells increased by 50%. He was then able to depress the level of T-4 helper cells by 50% by reinserting mercury fillings. When he finally removed these last mercury fillings and replaced them with a non-mercury substitute, the T-4 helper cells recouped this 50% loss.<sup>7</sup>

The following two clinical case studies parallel Dr. Eggleston's laboratory work and show that dental mercury does suppress the immune response.

#### Case of Mr. J.S.

This is a 60-year-old man who for 30 years suffered from generalized eczema. He was able to obtain some relief and control by avoiding various allergenic foods. At age 57 he developed intractable staphylococcal furunculosis. Despite almost constant antibiotics for two years, the condi-

tion persisted Mr. J.S. was investigated by a board certified hematologist/oncologist who could find no reason for his illness. Subsequent questioning of Mr. J.S. revealed that his furunculosis began about three months after two mercury fillings were installed. Within one month after these fillings were removed, his condition started to abate. By three months he was entirely free of furuncles, and the antibiotics were stopped. He has been off antibiotics and has remained free from furuncles this last year and-a-half. Over the last year his chronic eczema of 30 years' duration has practically disappeared, and he is now able to eat foods that were previously allergenic, if they are not eaten in excess.

Case of Ms. M.C.

This is a 22-year-old woman who at age 11 developed a variety of symptoms which later became so incapacitating that she had to leave college. Numerous medical investigations failed to reveal the reason for her illness. History revealed that her illness started at age 11, one year after she had her first mercury filling installed. When I first saw her four months ago, I recommended that her nine mercury fillings be removed.

The following notes are from a letter I received from Ms. M.C. when she was five weeks mercury-free: sleeping well - I wake up rested, fatigue gone, physically stronger, mental acuity recovered, food reactions less severe, pain on side no longer constant or extreme, memory restored, no more diarrhea, headaches rare and not severe, appetite improved, no longer constantly cold, co-ordination returned, immune system strengthened - had cut healed quickly with no infection. (Ms. M.C. always developed an infection whenever her skin was broken. She described that even when she used prophylactic topical antibiotics, she still developed infections. This represents a manifestation of immune dysfunction. Eggleston is right!) Her complexion improved, menstrual problems were all but eradicated, her overall health improved, not only physically and mentally, but also emotionally, and her self-confidence was restored.

2. The rapidity with which mercury pervades the body is demonstrated in the

following experiment. Fritz Lorscheider, Ph.D., of the University of Calgary School of Medicine, inserted ordinary mercury dental amalgam into the teeth of sheep. Radioactive mercury was used as a marker. Within 29 days, mercury could be found in every organ in the sheeps' bodies.

A parallel case study that clinically confirms this experiment is that of Ms. S.B. This 22-year-old female was in good health until age 20. Within weeks of having a single mercury filling installed, she developed a progressive illness. Most of her symptoms were similar to those of Ms. M.C. (above). I advised her to have this single mercury filling removed. Within 17 days after removal, she reported that her symptoms started to abate. By three months her general health had improved, and she was able to eat most foods without difficulty, provided they were not eaten in excess. I reported to the Food & Drug Administration 30 similar cases out of the hundreds that I have seen. These were filed as "Adverse Reaction Reports". The following is a summary of these 30 cases:

- Four cases of interstitial cystitis responding to removal of dental mercury, one of whom was one week away from having her bladder excised as the only therapy her board-certified urologist could offer to relieve her 20 to 30 bloody urinations a day.

- One case of the recalcitrant sequelae of Lyne Disease in a patient who was fully treated and who only improved after her mercury fillings were removed.

- Five cases of patients who were exposed to excessive amounts of xenobiotic vapors and who subsequently developed immune dysfunction. They improved only after removal of their mercury fillings.

- Thirteen cases of patients who had various intolerances to exogenous substances such as inhalants (particles and vapors) and ingestants (foods and chemicals). These patients were also often intolerant to endogenous organisms, most prominently Candida albicans. These cases include a 62-year-old female (Ms. C.R.) who for about ten years suffered from Meniere's syndrome. She had been investigated by a small army of physicians including two extensive investigations at the Lahey Clinic — all without benefit.

After her mercury fillings were removed, it took nine months for her to experience some benefit. She subsequently became practically symptom-free and is now able to tolerate previously provocative allergenic foods.

- One case of asthma and dyslexia who recovered after removal of her mercury fillings.

- One case of epilepsy initiating at age ten, i.e., a time when his first mercury filling was installed. He improved only after his mercury fillings were removed at age 40.

- One case of two sisters who had multiple sensitivities and who improved only after their mercury fillings were removed. This suggests to me a genetic biologic predisposition for susceptibility to mercury poisoning.

### II. Mercury, Selenium and Cadmium

Mercury is immunosuppressive and immunodisregulatory.<sup>1 7 9 10 11 12 13 14 15</sup> Because mercury also combines with and inactivates selenium, it may be a contributory factor to the development of cancer.

Selenium is protective against cancer.<sup>17 11 18</sup> Schamberg has shown that the incidence of cancer is high in areas where the selenium content of the soil and water is low (and vice versa). The lowest cancer rate (34 cancer deaths per 100,000) was found in Rapid City, South Dakota, which had the highest soil and water levels of selenium in the United States. The highest cancer rate was found in Lima, Ohio, which had the lowest soil and water levels of selenium in the United States. Other U.S. cities fell in between these extremes in a similar pattern when the cancer rate was compared to the selenium levels. Blood selenium levels were used in these studies as an accurate measure of the actual ingestion of selenium resulting from these soil and water levels.<sup>19</sup>

Selenium binds mercury and is protective against mercury poisoning.<sup>11 21 22 23 24 25 26</sup> Is one of the mechanisms by which selenium protects against cancer the inactivation of mercury?

Selenium is a component in glutathione peroxidase. Selenium enhances xenobiotic tolerance by increasing the available glutathione.<sup>27 28 29</sup> Glutathione via glutathione peroxidase and glutathione reductase is

involved in the protection against xenobiotic substances and free radicals. The primary function of glutathione peroxidase is the reduction of hydrogen peroxide in organic hydroperoxides via the oxidation of glutathione.<sup>29 30</sup> Glutathione peroxidase is also protective against lipid peroxides.<sup>31</sup>

Glutathione is also utilized by the cytochrome P450 enzyme system in the phase II reaction for detoxifying xenobiotic substances.

Selenium is protective against free radical damage and carcinogen-induced chromosomal breakage.<sup>26 29 32 33 34</sup> Free radicals are thought to be involved with the generation of neoplasms. The absorption of dental mercury will lead to a reduction in biologically available selenium because the selenium will bind to mercury,<sup>27</sup> thus reducing the potential benefits of protection against free radicals by selenium, since less selenium will be available.

Just as arsenic interferes with selenium activity,<sup>32 33 34</sup> so does mercury interfere with selenium activity. The result is diminished availability of selenium and loss of protection against free radical damage. This results in greater potential risk for the development of neoplasms.

Dental mercury may also be a contributory factor in the development of cardiovascular disease. Cadmium has been incriminated in the development of cardiovascular disease.<sup>35</sup> Hypertension in animals was able to be modulated at will, by Schroeder by removing cadmium by chelation and then adding it back.<sup>37</sup>

Coronary artery disease is adversely affected by low blood and tissue selenium levels<sup>36</sup> and was benefited by increased intake of selenium.<sup>41 42</sup>

When selenium binds to cadmium both atoms become biologically inactivated.<sup>21</sup> The additional load of mercury from dental amalgam will bind additional amounts of selenium and render it biologically inactive; thus, less selenium will be available for inactivation of cadmium. The result will be an increased biological availability of cadmium and a greater potential for cardiovascular disease.

Cadmium is encountered as an environmental contaminant. Cadmium is routinely leached out of copper water pipes.<sup>43 44 45</sup>

### III. Xenobiotic Intolerance and the Cytochrome P-450 System

#### *Evidence of Xenobiotic Intolerance in the General Population*

A segment of the population is intolerant to xenobiotic substances. My findings reveal that this segment often develops intolerance or has existing intolerance aggravated by the presence of dental mercury. It appears that the cytochrome P450 enzyme system may be involved in this hypersensitivity via its "assigned" role as a protective mechanism against poisoning from xenobiotic substances.

The ability of a subset of the population to resist toxicity from exposure to xenobiotic chemicals is, among other things, proportional to the quantity and quality of cytochrome P450 present. There are individual differences in these two factors, and the effective protection in a population varies with the frequency distribution curve. The intensity of clinical symptoms of xenobiotic intolerance similarly varies with this curve and is a function of genetic polymorphism,<sup>40 41 42 43 44</sup> making for a wide variety of confusing symptoms.

Work at the Department of Molecular Carcinogenesis at the National Institutes of Health demonstrated that these extremes in xenobiotic intolerance in individuals exist, and that these extremes are a function of the effectiveness of cytochrome P450, which is a result of genetic differences.<sup>41</sup>

#### *The Metabolism of Debrisoquine Serves as a Prototype for Other Cases of Xenobiotic Intolerance*

The occurrence in the general population of a human autosomal recessive trait for P450db1 is about one in twelve.<sup>41</sup> The P450db1 enzyme presides over the hydroxylation of debrisoquine, an antihypertensive agent used in Europe and Canada but not in the United States (hence the "db" suffix). This enzyme also inactivates a variety of other xenobiotic molecules.

Individuals with this defective gene metabolize the debrisoquine at 1/10 to 1/200 of the rate found in the normal population. Thus they are much less able to deal with exposure to this and other xenobiotic substances. Through this prototype one can get a glimpse into the potential danger

of dental mercury.

Dental mercury further compromises these individuals by adding to their metabolic burden by inactivation of the thio groups that protect their cytochrome P450 system. These genetically compromised individuals will be damaged by even so-called "small quantities" of mercury. It is tantamount to compounding a misdemeanor into a felony.

My clinical observations confirm this relationship; that there is a similar wide variety in the ability of individuals to resist poisoning from chemicals and dental mercury. Thirty years of observations have convinced me that these two groups, the chemically sensitive and the mercury sensitive, are in fact one group.

#### *Some Specifics About the Cytochrome P450 System*

This system contains a variety of enzymes, all with the common characteristic of containing an oxygen-binding heme group. All of these enzymes deal with oxidative (electron transfer) reactions. The mechanism by which cytochrome P450 system protects against xenobiotic substances involves a two-phase reaction: Phase I - Oxidation of the xenobiotic molecule; Phase II - The oxidized intermediate form of the xenobiotic molecule is hydrated or conjugated with glutathione or glucuronic acid or sulfate. The result is a water-soluble end product that can be excreted through the kidneys.

#### *Laboratory Confirmation of the Clinical Observation that Mercury Aggravates and Induces Xenobiotic Intolerances*

It is well known that there are protective -SH groups, i.e., protective thio groups which function to protect the cytochrome P-450 system.<sup>45 46</sup> The affinity of mercury for -SH groups is ten times greater than its affinity for oxygen and chlorine.<sup>46</sup> Mercury will bind firmly to and inactivate these critical -SH groups, which protect the cytochrome P-450 system.<sup>45 46</sup> It is by this process that the unique protective function of these -SH groups is lost due to mercury poisoning and the cytochrome P-450 enzyme system becomes compromised.

This laboratory evidence confirms my clinical observation that mercury is capable

of inducing xenobiotic intolerance. The following is from a personal communication to me from Harry V. Gelboin, Ph.D., Chief, Laboratory of Carcinogenesis, National Institutes of Health: "There are several references in the bibliography which indicate that mercury may interact with some P450s and also may interact with some of the second phase enzymes. Mercury is also a very good candidate for interaction with glutathione through the SH group and thereby reducing the concentration of this compound which has a very high detoxification role. In addition to these enzymes, a host of other metabolic enzymes would contain SH groups sensitive to mercury toxicity."

*The Clinical Aspects of Xenobiotic Intolerance*

There are certain universally accepted examples of subpopulations that are xenobiotically intolerant by virtue of a genetic inability to deal with foreign substances. Examples of these non-allergic intolerances are sulfite intolerance, monosodium glutamate intolerance, and aspirin idiosyncrasy.

Do not confuse hypersensitivity with allergy. Allergy is an antigen-antibody reaction. Hypersensitivity includes not only antigen-antibody reactions but also non-antigen-antibody chemical reactions such as enzyme deficiency and enzyme inactivation.

The incidence of allergy to mercury is low, as proven by patch tests. This low incidence contrasts with the higher incidence of hypersensitivity to mercury, as suggested by the commonplace finding of xenobiotic intolerance. This relationship is depicted in the common clinical finding of intolerance among patients to petrochemical vapors, such as solvents, cleaning agents, gasoline fumes, kerosene heater fumes, i.e. vapors of incompletely oxidized hydrocarbons from gas stoves used for cooking and automobile exhaust.

*Sulfite Intolerance*

Individuals collapse and even die on ingestion of sulfite-laden salads in restaurants. Guidelines and warnings have been issued for the use of sulfites in foods, thereby acknowledging that a subset of the

population exists that is genetically different.

*Monosodium Glutamate Intolerance and Aspirin Idiosyncrasy*

Patrons of Chinese restaurants are alerted on menus that foods without MSG are available on request. Warnings are given to aspirin consumers on labels concerning their possible aspirin idiosyncrasy. Yet no warnings are offered to purchasers of dental mercury amalgam.

The contents of mercury amalgam dental fillings have been kept secret from the consumer. The aforementioned warnings are all acknowledgements of society's responsibility to respect and warn this genetically different group. Dental patients are not informed that their so-called "silver" fillings are really 50% mercury — and that mercury is a health hazard. This is mislabeling — or non-labeling.

A juice vendor who sells a 50% orange juice solution as orange "juice" rather than orange drink would be liable for misrepresentation and fraud. Yet fraudulent dental mislabeling persists, with the canard that these amalgam fillings are called "silver" because they are silver-colored. Why not call them mercury fillings? Mercury is the same color.

To call them "amalgam" fillings is even more misleading. It is the equivalent of calling them a "soup" of metals without mentioning the ingredients of the soup. "Soup" means nothing to the average consumer.

The following are some clinical observations that the identical symptoms found in these two groups (the xenobiotically intolerant group and the mercury-intolerant group) are in fact the symptoms of a single group. The xenobiotically sensitive group routinely develops many symptoms from exposure to mercury following either a simple dental cleaning or the removal of a mercury filling. The mercury "normally" released during these procedures provides an indicator system for identifying this mercury-sensitive group.

*Dental Cleaning and Amalgam Polishing*

During the abrasive cleaning process mercury is released and then absorbed by the patient. I have used dental cleaning as

a diagnostic test for mercury intolerance by observing that significant symptoms are routinely produced in this group shortly after the cleaning and may last up to two weeks.

After the cleaning process symptoms are further produced by exposure to small amounts of mercury that are subsequently released when the mercury fillings are polished. This polishing removes a layer of previously reacted metal that was in a higher state of oxidation (i.e., it was less reactive and thus more stable). The polishing reveals the shiny unreacted, unoxidized and more reactive metal below. Following the cleaning process, this shiny, more reactive metal is additionally released by mastication over the next few weeks. The release of mercury provides symptoms throughout this period.

*The Process of Removal of Mercury Fillings via Dental Drilling*

A cloud of mercury vapor and particles is dispersed by the abrasion of the drill. Even with all the precautions taken by using multiple simultaneous suction, it has been my experience that this group of xenobiotically intolerant patients routinely get markedly ill from exposure to mercury. The symptoms of mercury poisoning are identical to the symptoms developed from exposure to xenobiotic chemicals. I have seen these symptoms last from days to weeks after removal of a single mercury filling.

That these symptoms from cleaning and drilling are due to mercury poisoning is proven to my satisfaction by the fact that

administration of selenium produces abrupt relief of symptoms within hours. The protective effect of selenium against mercury is the most likely reason for this beneficial effect.

*Selenium and the "Tuna Obscuration"*

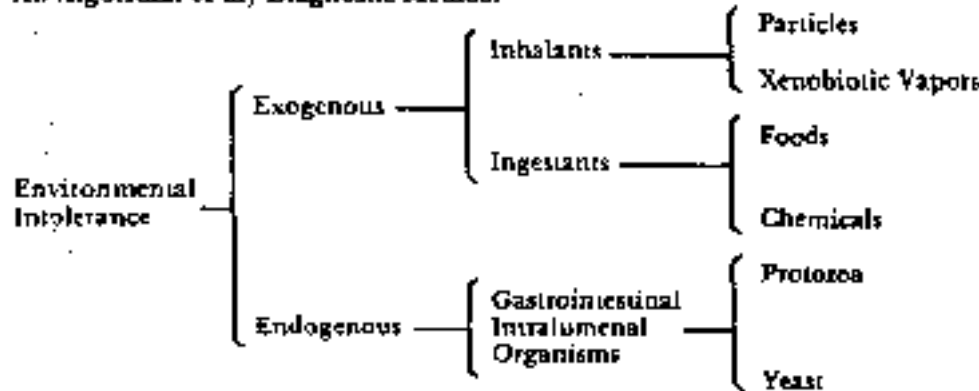
Some mercury advocates say that there is more mercury in tuna than from dental mercury exposure. They leave out the important fact that the tuna protects itself from poisoning by selectively absorbing two molecules of selenium for every molecule of mercury.<sup>21, 26</sup> Thus, the consumer of tuna ingests both the poison and the selenium antidote and is thereby protected, despite the presence of the mercury. No such protection via a selenium antidote is afforded by the dental mercury filling.

**Diagnosis**

The method I use to determine that a clinical-pathological relationship exists between dental mercury and xenobiotic sensitivity is as follows. I am a dermatologist. Dermatologists are uniquely able to observe the skin as a visible and objective indicator of disease. The skin shows us a relation between the presence and severity of an external eruption vis-a-vis the presence and severity of an internal disease.

The patient's skin condition and his internal medical symptoms get better and worse when I remove and then reintroduce a causative agent, such as an inhalant, a food, or a chemical. Thus, as a dermatologist, I am able to clinically identify the responsible substances causing the disease and then produce and verify a cure.

**An Algorithm of my Diagnostic Method:**



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

I divide the patient's world into exogenous and endogenous substances and then make a detailed, customized inventory, item by item, of these substances. A scheme of omission and reproduction is used, using customized elimination diets as well as environmental controls.

The patient keeps a detailed record of ingestants and inhalants encountered and relates them to symptoms by time of day and geographical location. Preprinted, grid-like guidance forms are provided to the patient as well as printed instructions, books, and detailed verbal guidance. Patients are often studied for months and soon learn to do much of this detective work themselves.

This detailed clinical method contrasts with the usual practice of dentistry.

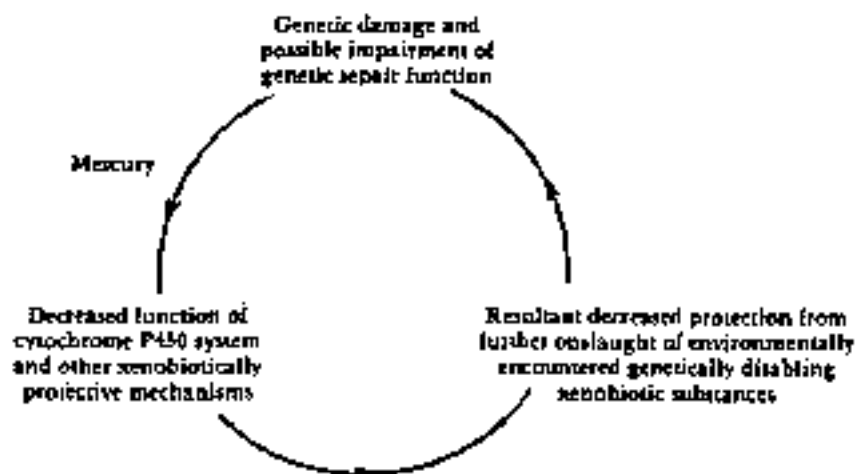
Dentists are not in a position to make a decision as to whether dental mercury does or does not represent a danger to the patient, because they do not routinely

follow the patient's medical health in non-dental parameters after they have inserted mercury into the patient's body.

It is evident that clinical observations have value, and one could not practice medicine without them. Medicine is as much an art as it is a science. The value of clinical observation is that it is a first step toward providing an index of suspicion. It is a starting point for the creation of a protocol that may lead to a statistically valid proof. A reasonable clinical index of suspicion now exists that incriminates dental mercury as a poison.

Not all xenobiotically intolerant individuals (including universal reactors) exhibit this intolerance at birth. The following diagram summarizes the previous discussion and illustrates a possible explanation of how a genetically disposed individual can go on to develop xenobiotic intolerance.

### A Vicious Circle of Ever-Increasing Dysfunction



Do these genetically predisposed xenobiotically intolerant individuals leave the world further genetically compromised than when they arrived?

#### The Dental Mercury Controversy

What are the essential elements of this controversy? The points of agreement are:

1. Mercury is a poison.
2. Mercury is released from the amalgam fillings.

3. The amount of mercury released is only a very small amount.

So why the disagreement? Some believe that this small amount of mercury released from the mercury fillings is not clinically significant. Others believe that this small amount of mercury is clinically significant. The belief that a small amount of mercury is not clinically significant is the result of a major error in analysis. It assumes a binary function: either something is clinical



ally significant (to all) or is not clinically significant (to all). The error lies in assuming a yes or no answer.

The truth is that intolerance in a large population is not binary, but analog. It indicates "shades of gray" rather than "black or white". The degree of illness developed by an individual is a function of that part of the frequency distribution curve in which he finds himself by virtue of his genetic sensitivity.

To the most sensitive patient this so-called "only small" amount of mercury will be clinically significant. To the least sensitive patient this small amount of mercury may not produce clinical symptoms. The rest of the population will fall somewhere in between these two poles.

The magnitude of disease (MD) induced by mercury in a particular individual is directly proportional to the concentration of mercury (Hg) times the magnitude of his sensitivity (MS). Bear in mind that both of these measurements must be made: the concentration of mercury and the magnitude of his sensitivity:

$$[Hg] \times [MS] = MD$$

It is not scientific to dismiss an exposure to mercury as "only a little bit" (and therefore not important), if only one measurement (mercury) is made. It is mandatory to also measure the sensitivity of the patient, so that two factors are available and a multiplication process can take place. No scientific conclusion can be reached under circumstances in which only one variable is measured.

In other words, you cannot predict what will happen to an individual patient just because you measure the little bit of mercury in his mouth. You need to know "who" he is — genetically.

The concentration of mercury can be measured easily enough. But how does one objectively measure the other variable, the sensitivity of a patient? How many more grams does a severe headache weigh than a mild headache? How many more centimeters does severe fatigue measure than mild fatigue? This is where clinical experience and observation are valuable tools.

We must acknowledge, by using clinical observation, that a sensitive subset of the

population does exist; and, like the canaries used in the coal mines, they serve to warn the rest of us. We should apply common sense and remember the cardinal rule of medicine: Before you attempt to do good, first do no harm.

In summary, dental mercury is a dangerous substance. It is a 170-year-old anachronistic mixture of crude coin filings and mercury. It has been grandfathered in without scientific proof of safety and should be banned.

#### Bibliography

- Zamm A: Removal of dental mercury: Often an effective treatment for the very sensitive patient. *J. of Orthomolecular Medicine* 5: 138-142, 1990.
- Gilman AG, Rail TW, Niew AS, et al (eds): *Goodman and Gilman's The Pharmacological Basis of Therapeutics*, ed 8. New York, Pergamon Press, 1990, pp 1598-1602.
- Martin D, et al: *Harper's Review of Biochemistry*, 12th ed. Los Altos, Lang Medical Publications, 1985, pp 101-103.
- Lonsdale D: Thiamine. *Journal of Orthomolecular Psychiatry* 13:197-209, 1984.
- Goljan K, et al: Mercury and dental amalgam in *Bio-Probe*, Orlando, 1984. Section VII, p. 21.
- Beaugrand M: Thiamine-dependent beriberi (letter). *N. Engl. J. Med.* 312:7, 1985.
- Eggleston DW: Effect of dental amalgam and nickel alloys on T-lymphocytes: Preliminary report. *J. Prosthet. Dent.* 51:617-623, 1984.
- Hahn LJ, Kloiber R, Vimy MJ, et al: Dental "silver" tooth fillings: a source of mercury exposure revealed by whole-body image scan and tissue analysis. *The FASEB Journal* 3:2641-2646, 1989.
- Pelletier L, Pasquier R, Kossert J, et al: Autoreactive T cells in mercury-induced autoimmunity. *J. Immunol.* 140:750-754, 1988.
- Sapin C, Druet E, Druet P: Induction of anti-glomerular basement membrane antibodies in the Brown-Norway rat by mercuric chloride. *Clin. Exp. Immunol.* 28:173, 1977.
- Bellon B, Capron M, Druet E, et al: Mercuric chloride induced autoimmune disease in Brown-Norway rats: sequential search for anti-basement membrane antibodies and circulating immune complexes. *Eur. J. Clin. Invest.* 12:127, 1982.
- Druet P, Druet E, Poidevin F, et al: Immune type glomerulonephritis induced by HgCl<sub>2</sub> in the Brown-Norway rat. *Ann. Immunol. (Inst. Pasteur)* 129C:777, 1978.
- Pelletier L, Pasquier R, Hlitch F, et al:

Autoactive T cells in mercury-induced autoimmune disease in vitro demonstration. *J. Immunol.* 137:25-68, 1986.

14. Pelletier L, Pasquier R, Hirsch, et al: In vivo cell reactivity of mononuclear cells to T cells and macrophages exposed to HgCl<sub>2</sub>. *Am. J. Immunol.* 15:450, 1985.

15. Pelletier L, Pasquier R, Vial MC, et al: Mercury-induced autoimmune glomerulonephritis: requirements for T cells. *Nephrol. Dial. Transplant.* 3:311, 1987.

16. Willett WC, et al: Prodiagnostic serum selenium and risk of cancer. *Lancet* II:150-4, July 18, 1983.

17. Shamberger R J: Relationship of selenium to cancer: Inhibiting effect of selenium on carcinogenesis. *J. Natl. Cancer Inst.* 44:341-36, 1970.

18. Selenium may act as cancer inhibitor. *Medical News* JAMA 246:1510, 1981.

19. Shamberger R.J, From DY: Possible protective effect of selenium against human cancer. Letter to the editor. *Can. Med. Assoc. J.* 100:682, 1962.

20. Shamberger R.J, Willis CE: Selenium distribution and human cancer mortality. *Crit. Rev. Lab. Sci.* 2:211-21, 1971.

21. Parizek J, Ostadalova J: The protective effect of small amounts of selenium in sublethal intoxication. *Experientia* 25:142-143, 1967.

22. Gansher HE, Goudie C, Sunde ML, et al: Selenium: Relation to decreased toxicity of methyl-mercury added to diets containing zinc. *Science* 173:1122-1124, 1972.

23. Gansher HE, Byrdonno CA: Selenium metabolism: I. Effects of diet, arsenic and cadmium. *J. Nutr.* 77:210-16, 1962.

24. Koeman JH, Peeters WHM, Koudaal-Hol CHM, et al: Mercury-selenium correlations in marine mammals. *Nature* 245:385-386, 1973.

25. *Selenium in Nutrition*. National Academy of Sciences, 1971.

26. Kozal L, Byrne AR, Zelenko V: Correlation between selenium and mercury in man following exposure to inorganic mercury. *Nature* 234:238-239, 1975.

27. LeBeaud RA, Zinner KL, Hooker WG: Effect of dietary selenium concentration and duration of selenium feeding on hepatic glutathione concentrations in rats (42187). *Proceedings of the Society for Experimental Biology and Medicine* 160:348-352, 1983.

28. Levine SA, Parker J: Selenium and human chemical hypersensitivities: Preliminary findings. *Int. J. Bioc. Res.* 3:44-47, 1982.

29. Levine SA, Kidd PM: *Antioxidant Adaptation: The Role in Free Radical Pathology*. San Leandro, Biocross Division, Allergy Research Group, 1985.

30. Spalholz JE, Marin JL, Gansher HE: *Selenium in Biology and Medicine*. Westport CT, AVI Publishing Company, Inc., 1981.

31. Leander GA: Selenium and chromium in human nutrition. *J. Amer. Diet Assoc.* 66: 358-60, 1975.

32. Boric C, et al: Selenium and vitamin E inhibit radiogenic and chemically induced transformation in vitro via different mechanisms. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 85:1499-1494, 1986.

33. Shamberger R.J, Baughman FF, Kalkert SL, et al: Carcinogen-induced chromosomal breakage decreased by antioxidants. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 70:1461-63, 1973.

34. Tappel AL: Free-radical lipid peroxidation damage and its inhibition by vitamin E and selenium. *Fed. Proc.* 24:73-78, 1965.

35. Levine SA: Oxidants/anti-oxidants and chemical hypersensitivities (Part One). *Int. J. Bioc. Res.* 45:1-54, 1983.

36. Levine SA: Oxidants/anti-oxidants and chemical hypersensitivities (Part Two). *Int. J. Bioc. Res.* 4:102-105, 1983.

37. Kopp SJ, Glonek T, Petty HM Jr, et al: Cardiovascular lesions of cadmium at environmental exposure levels. *Science* 217:837-839, 1982.

38. Schroeder HA, Buckman J: Cadmium hypoparathyroidism reversal in rats by a zinc chelate. *Arch. Environ. Health* 14:693-697, 1967.

39. Kok FJ, Hofman A, Willeman JCM, et al: Decreased selenium levels in acute myocardial infarction. *J. Amer. Med. Assoc.* 261: 1151-1164, 1989.

40. Korpeka H, Ruuspaalinen J, Jussila E, et al: Effect of selenium supplementation after acute myocardial infarction. *Res. Commun. Chem. Pathol. Pharmacol.* 65:249-252, 1989.

41. Selenium and heart disease. *Medical News* JAMA 255:2387, 1976.

42. Schroeder HA: Relation between mortality from cardiovascular disease and treated water supplies. *J. Amer. Med. Assoc.* 172:1902-8, 1960.

43. Schroeder HA, Nason AP, Tipson CH, et al: Essential trace metals in man: Zinc. Relation to environmental cadmium. *J. Chronic Dis.* 20:179-210, 1967.

44. Schroeder HA: *The Poisons Around Us*. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1974.

45. Schroeder HA: *The Trace Elements and Man*. Old Greenwich, The Devin-Adair Company, 1973.

46. Nebert DW, et al: Genetic mechanisms controlling the induction of polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbon (P-450) activities. *Ann. Rev. Pharmacol. Toxicol.* 21:431, 1981.

47. Nebert DW: Possible clinical importance of genetic differences in drug metabolism. *Br. Med. J.* 283:857, 1981.

48. Nebert DW: Clinical pharmacology: Possible clinical importance of genetic differences in drug metabolism. *Br. Med. J.* 283:557-562, 1981.

49. Davies DS, Kahn GC, Murray S, et al: Evidence for an enzymatic defect in the 5-hydroxylation of debrisoquine by human liver. Letters to the Editor. *Br. J. Clin. Pharmacol.* 11:89-91, 1981.

50. Mahgoub A, Joffe JR, Dring LG, et al: Polymorphic biotransformation of debrisoquine in man. *Lancet* September 17, 1977: 584-586.

51. Nebert DW, Conzelmann FJ: P450 genes and evolutionary genetics. *Hosp. Pract.* March 15, 1987: 63-74.

52. Gelboin HV: Personal communication.

53. Le Blanc GA, Waxman DJ: Interaction of anticancer drugs with hepatic monooxygenase enzymes. *Drug Metab. Rev.* 10:415, 1980.

54. Berrigan MJ, Marinello AJ, Pavelic Z, et al: Protective role of thiols in cyclophosphamide-induced mutagenicity and disposition of hepatic drug metabolism. *Cancer Res.* 42: 5685-5690, 1982.

55. Aichner M, Aichner JL: Mercury neurotoxicity: Mechanisms of blood-brain barrier transport. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews* 14:171-172, 1990.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Foundation For Toxic Free Dentistry

#### SELECTED HEALTH SYMPTOM ANALYSIS OF 1569 PATIENTS BEFORE AND AFTER ELIMINATION OF THEIR MERCURY-CONTAINING DENTAL FILLINGS

% of Total	SYMPTOM	Total No.	No. Improved or Cured	% of Cure or Improvement
14%	ALLERGY	221	196	89%
5%	ANXIETY	86	80	93%
5%	BAD TEMPER	81	68	84%
6%	BLOATING	88	70	88%
6%	BLOOD PRESSURE PROBLEMS	99	53	54%
5%	CHEST PAINS	79	69	87%
22%	DEPRESSION	347	315	91%
22%	DIZZINESS	343	301	88%
45%	FATIGUE	705	603	86%
15%	GASTROINTESTINAL PROBLEMS	231	192	83%
8%	GUM PROBLEMS	129	121	94%
34%	HEADACHES	531	460	87%
3%	MIGRAINE HEADACHES	45	39	87%
12%	INSOMNIA	187	146	78%
10%	IRREGULAR HEARTBEAT	159	139	87%
8%	IRRITABILITY	132	119	90%
17%	LACK OF CONCENTRATION	270	216	80%
6%	LACK OF ENERGY	91	88	97%
17%	MEMORY LOSS	265	193	73%
17%	METALLIC TASTE	260	247	95%
7%	MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS	113	86	76%
8%	MUSCLE TREMOR	126	104	83%
10%	NERVOUSNESS	158	131	83%
8%	NUMBNESS ANYWHERE	118	97	82%
20%	SKIN DISTURBANCES	310	251	81%
9%	SORE THROAT	149	128	86%
6%	TACHYCARDIA	97	68	70%
4%	THYROID PROBLEMS	56	44	79%
12%	ULCERS & SORES (ORAL CAVITY)	189	162	86%
7%	URINARY TRACT PROBLEMS	115	87	76%
29%	VISION PROBLEMS	462	289	63%

The above statistics involve a total of 1569 patients in six different studies: 762 patients utilized the FTFD Patient Adverse Reaction Report to individually report changes

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Contamination with Aluminum Compounds

#### General Information

Aluminum is the third most abundant element (8%) in the Earth's crust, exceeded by oxygen (47%) and silicon (28%). Because of its strong affinity to oxygen, aluminum never occurs as a metal in nature but is found only in the form of its compounds, such as alumina. This strong affinity to oxygen also explains why it withstood all attempts to prepare it in its elemental form until well into the 19th century. The metal's name is derived from *alumen*, the Latin name for alum. In 1761 the French chemist Guyton de Morveau proposed the name *alumine* for the base in *alum*, and in 1787 Antoine Lavoisier identified *alumine* as the oxide of a then-undiscovered metal. In 1807 Sir Humphry Davy assigned the name *aluminum* to the metal and later agreed to change it to *aluminium*. Shortly thereafter, the name *aluminium* was adopted to conform with the *-ium* ending of most elements, and this spelling is now in general use throughout the world, except in the United States (where the second *i* was dropped in 1925) and Italy (where *alluminio* is used). The role aluminum plays in human physiology is not known. The metal is ingested through food and water. Aluminum has been detected in the brain cells of Alzheimer's Disease patients.

#### Physical Properties of Aluminum

Aluminum, symbol *Al*, is a silvery-white metal in Group IIIA of the periodic table. Its atomic number is 13, its atomic weight 26.9815. It constitutes between 8 to 14% of the Earth's crust, depending on the location. It is ductile, nonmagnetic, and an excellent conductor of heat and electricity. The density of aluminum at 20 deg C is 2.699 g/cu cm (0.1 lb/cu in); it melts at 660.24 deg C and boils at 2,450 deg C. Aluminum is widely used in many kinds of products because a combination of properties gives it special advantages over other materials.

Aluminum's electrical alloy has the highest conductivity per pound of any commercially sold conductor. Because aluminum is only one-third as dense as copper, it supplies about twice the conductivity per pound. For this reason more than 90% of the transmission and distribution lines in the United States are made from aluminum. Aluminum is an excellent conductor of heat as well. It is about 1.8 times as thermally conductive as copper by weight, depending on the alloy, and about 9 times as conductive as stainless steel. For this reason it is widely used in automobile radiators; cooling coils and fins; heat exchangers in the chemical, petroleum, and other industries; and heater fins in baseboard and other types of heaters.

The aluminum industry, founded in 1854, is the newest of the nonferrous metal industries. In the United States, commercial production began in 1859 at a cost of \$17 for a pound. Not until the late 1890s was a method found to bring prices down and permit aluminum to be used in a wide range of applications. The aluminum industry is now worldwide.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The United States is the world's largest aluminum producer, followed by Canada, Australia, Norway, Brazil, and Germany. The United States is also the world's largest aluminum consumer. The U.S. aluminum industry consumes 1% of the nation's energy, largely in the form of electricity. The amount of electricity used per pound of metal in smelting, which accounts for about two-thirds of the industry's total energy consumption, has decreased steadily, and today the average is about 7 kWh. Aluminum can be recycled for less than 5% of the energy required for producing virgin metal. U.S. aluminum-can recycling provides over half the aluminum used in making new cans, and recycling of aluminum scrap equals almost half of total aluminum production. In 1963, the United States produced about 11.5 billion aluminum beverage cans. In 1985, over 70 billion were produced. The phosphoric acid in soft drinks, which leaches aluminum from the walls of the can, guarantees that each can of beverage delivers aluminum metal to the drinker. In addition, one of the most toxic by-products of aluminum manufacture, sodium fluoride, is added to many public water supplies.

### Aluminum in the Human Diet

The majority of the human population in the industrialized nations ingest a minimum of 30 to 50 milligrams of aluminum metal per day. An examination of labels on consumer products will reveal that many of them contain the metal. Most foods contain aluminum products. Beverage cans, aluminum foil in contact with food, aluminum pots and pans and aluminum in drugs (including most antacids) insure that the cumulative load of aluminum in the human body eventually reaches critical level.

Aluminum in consumer drugs is a big problem. Aspirin is commonly buffered with *aluminum hydroxide, aluminum glycinate and other aluminum compounds*. Vaginal douches contain *potassium aluminum sulfate, ammonium aluminum sulfate, and alum*. Antacids contain *aluminum hydroxide, magaldrate, dihydroxyaluminum, and aluminum oxide*. Antidiarrheal drugs contain *aluminum magnesium silicate and kaolin, an aluminum salt*. Cake mixes, self-rising flour, processed cheese, baking powder, food starch modifiers, pickling salts and anti-caking agents provide additional aluminum in the form of *sodium aluminum, sodium aluminum sulfate, aluminum ammonium sulfate, and sodium aluminum silicate*. Aluminum contaminates drinking water, milk and other products.

### Analysis of Deliberate Aluminum Dosing of Humans

A curious practice arose for gold miners in Ontario, Canada, that involved deliberate inhalation of aluminum metal dust. One of the side effects of mining gold is a lung condition called *silicosis*, from the silica dust inherent in gold ore. At the McIntyre Porcupine Gold Mine, someone got the warped idea that miners should inhale aluminum dust, which would coat their lungs, and then when they coughed up the aluminum they would also expel the silica inhaled during the working day. Stupid is as stupid does. It was an absolutely insane practice - so insane that it lasted until 1980, when officials "decided" there was no evidence that the aluminum dust was doing any good against silicosis.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1980, after this dubious practice was discontinued, an epidemiologist at Clark Institute of Psychiatry in Toronto, Dr. Sandra Rifat, heard about these miners and decided to study them to understand the effects levied on the men. She eventually tracked down over 1,300 men who had been miners since the 1940s. Of those, 647 agreed to participate in the study. After putting these men through cognitive tests (examining *memory* and *logical thought*), it was apparent that all the miners tests scored in the "impaired" range.<sup>26</sup>

You don't have to be a miner to inhale aluminum compounds. Dust from talcum powder, baby powder, cat-box litter, cement, asphalt mixes, tobacco smoke and ashes contain aluminosilicates. Complex ionic aluminosilicates go directly to the brain through the olfactory system.<sup>27</sup> Much of the damage typical of Alzheimer's disease, coincidentally, is found in the olfactory regions of the brain. Metal particulates are a significant constituent of the general atmosphere in many industrialized countries. These particulates are typically 1/50 the width of a human hair. The miniscule size of these particles enables them to join other elements floating in the blood. A darkfield microscopic examination of your blood will show heavy metals floating around. They also travel through cell walls and into the nucleus and directly affect the DNA. Yale University researchers in 1978 published a paper that estimated that 140,000 deaths a year are related to all forms of metallic air pollution compounds<sup>28</sup>. Metallic air pollution now kills almost 300,000 people each year, and the toll is rising, despite the scientific evidence. No one is taking industry to task. The legislation during the administration of George Bush actually allowed an increase in industrial metallic particle emission, *beginning in 1995*.<sup>29</sup> Toxic metals in the atmosphere include nickel, aluminum, titanium, beryllium, cadmium, arsenic, lead, mercury, iron, and manganese. The converted sulfur and nitrogen oxides, plus the hydrocarbon emissions, constitute *antigens* that can *cause cellular mutation*. The net effects of this process *suppress the human immune system*, reduce cell-mediated and humoral immunity, depress

---

<sup>26</sup> *The Advocate*, "Is aluminum related to Alzheimers disease?", Dec 11, 1990, p.B-2., Walsh, M.W.

<sup>27</sup> According to neurobiochemist Eugene Roberts, PhD, a research physician at the City of Hope National Medical Center.

<sup>28</sup> Noble, H., "The air: Unsafe at any site", *New York Times Magazine*, Nov 4, 1979, p. 122.

<sup>29</sup> Bush created the *Council on Competitiveness*, a front for industry and manufacturing to head off EPA sanctioned environmental restraints. It was overseen by Dan Quayle. The *Council* altered standards and issued operating permits to over 35,000 polluting businesses. Quayle's *Council* reviewed EPA administrator William Reilly's Clean Air Act proposals and added a provision to allow manufacturers and chemical companies to increase pollution levels *without public review*. In 1991, EPA General Counsel Donald Elliott wrote a memo declaring the *Council's* proposal to be illegal. William Reilly called for the public to be notified. The *Council* rejected the EPA proposal, and Bush directed the EPA to issue the rule. Reilly refused to do so, unless the Department of Justice declared it to be legal. Attorney General Barr issued a legality memo. On June 25, 1992, the new pollution rule was in. Now, under the "Clean Air Act of 1990", industries are allowed to actually *increase atmospheric pollutants*. Bill Clinton scrapped the *Council of Competitiveness* as soon as he got into office. It had already served its function - to subvert all existing environmental legislation that would interfere with the process of causing degeneration of the physical and mental capabilities of the population. In 1995, television commercials appeared for small pocket recording devices to help those with poor memories find their parked cars. Curious.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

white cell (phagocyte) response, increase susceptibility to infection and stimulate fibrillary tangles in the brain<sup>30</sup> - the same tangles that are found in Alzheimer's disease

### The Advent of Alzheimer's Front Organizations

Because of the tremendous amount of accumulating evidence relating to aluminum and Alzheimer's disease, an eventual collision with the public is inevitable, along with litigation that promises to bankrupt the industries involved.<sup>31</sup> In 1982, the "Alzheimer's Disease and Related Disorders Association" (ADRDA) was created. The research grant programs of ADRDA coincidentally parallel those of the U.S. Public Health Service. By the end of 1990, 365 grants and awards totaling more than \$18 million were funded by ADRDA. The seriousness of the problem is attracting the attention of both the government and industry - both are becoming concerned that the dimensions of the problem will become too obvious in society. In 1991, Congress appropriated \$247 million for "Alzheimer's research" - a 67% increase over 1990. Will "Alzheimer's research" do any better than "cancer research", "AIDS research", "EMF research" or any other program? No. All industries are beginning to cloak themselves in protective mantels of financial contributions and political moves. The aluminum manufacturers have taken a lesson from the past successful activities of the tobacco industry, and are paying attention to the current troubles of the tobacco industry. The writing is on the wall.

Is ADRDA an independent organization really concerned about Alzheimers and related disorders, or is it a front for industry destined to act as a buffer for pending public concern about the *real causes*? It is a matter of record that Edward Truschke, the executive director of ADRDA, has admitted that ADRDA has received unrestricted grant monies from the Aluminum Association of Canada (ALCAN) and the Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA). The international Alzheimer's disease meeting in Italy, held in July 1992, was sponsored in part by ALCAN. Research indicates that the two major aluminum companies take radically different approaches to the issue. ALCAN is aggressively funding research (which can direct the outcome of findings, of course) in order to permit the possibility of claiming (in the end) that they were looking for evidence that aluminum contributes toward Alzheimer's. ALCOA, on the other hand, takes the typical approach of U.S. companies with something to lose - denial. They will not do the research because they want to be able to say that such research is not valid, and that they do not do research because they do not believe that their product could be implicated.

Interestingly and predictably, ADRDA's "research" continues to find "no connection" between aluminum toxicity and Alzheimer's disease. No surprise there.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>30</sup> *Osteopathic Annals*, Vol 11, 1983, p.38-59; Weiner, M., *The Way of the Skeptical Nutritionist*, New York, MacMillan, 1981.

<sup>31</sup> It is perhaps with this in mind that Congress in 1995 began to work on legislation to limit damage and liability awards levied against corporations in the United States.

<sup>32</sup> Alzheimer's Disease and Related Disorders Assn, 70 East Lake St., Chicago, Illinois 60601, 1-800-621-0379. Call them up and ask them to explain their cozy relationship with the aluminum industry.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The aluminum industry, following the neo-Darwinian paradigm of material scientism as a model for suppression of the truth, argues against environmental factors as a prime cause for the growing prevalence of Alzheimer's disease<sup>33</sup>. The evidence, whether they like it or not, is unrefutable.

### Environmental Considerations: Aluminum and Alzheimer's Disease

There is an interesting parallel between the incidence of Alzheimer's disease and similar memory disorders, and the amount of aluminum in drinking water. A study published in *Lancet*, the journal of the British Medical Association, involved an evaluation of the geographical relationship between the aluminum content of drinking water and the prevalence of Alzheimer's over a ten year period. The study reported a 50% increase in the risk of Alzheimer's disease in areas with high concentrations of aluminum. Even a small presence of aluminum in water has an affect.<sup>34</sup> These studies have been corroborated by studies done in other countries (other than the United States, in which such a study would be a conflict of interest and labelled "irresponsible"), especially in Norway and Australia.<sup>35</sup> It is also interesting that studies of motorneuron diseases in Guam, where a tremendous increase in amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (ALS) has occurred, found parallels between ALS and high concentrations of aluminum in drinking water. Swedish studies of the Guam ALS problem conclude that mortality from motorneuron disease, especially among women, varies with the local water concentration of aluminum.<sup>36</sup>

In England, the estimate of the average adult intake of aluminum is 6mg/day, mostly from tea<sup>37</sup>, although the tannin in tea tends to reduce the aluminum content somewhat.<sup>38</sup> Research conducted in 1988 conducted by the Medical Research Council

---

<sup>33</sup>The essence of this paradigm is to steer attention away from the environment, wherein lies litigation and accountability, and steer the public toward a "genetic predisposition" or similar arguments.

<sup>34</sup> Researchers learned that the risk of Alzheimer's was 1.5 times higher when the aluminum concentration exceeded 0.11 mg/l than in areas where the concentration was 0.01 mg/l. There was no evidence of any relationship between any other form of dementia, including epilepsy, and the presence of aluminum in drinking water. *The Lancet*, Jan 14, 1989, pp.59-62, "Geographical relation between Alzheimer's disease and aluminum in drinking water." It is interesting that about 50% of British drinking water is also treated with iron, which is also suspected of being a co-factor in dementia.

<sup>35</sup>Vogt, T., "Water quality and health - a study of possible relationship between aluminum in drinking water and dementia" Central Bureau of Statistics of Norway, 1986; Jorm A., et al., "Differences in mortality from dementia in Australia, an analysis of death certificate data".

<sup>36</sup>Yase, Y., "Environmental contribution to the ALS process" *Neuromuscular Diseases*, New York, Raven Press, 1984, p.335; Lindegard, B., "Aluminum and Alzheimer's disease", *Lancet*, Feb 4, 1989, pp.267 and 268.; Yase, Y., "Pathogenesis of ALS", *Lancet*, Vol 2, 1972, pp.292-296. ALS is also called "Lou Gehrig's Disease".

<sup>37</sup> Studies in England reveal that 91% of the filterable aluminum in tea infusions is bound to organic matter. Large molecules of aluminum shift toward mineral salt species of lower molecular weight, and cross-link to form destructive free radicals in protein complexes that become quite influential in biological processes.

<sup>38</sup> Coriat, A. et al, "Beware the cups that cheer", *Nature*, Vol 321, 1986, p.570.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

revealed that long-term exposure to aluminum contributed to plaque deposits in the cerebral cortex and aluminum deposition in neurons.<sup>39</sup>

### Aluminum in Infant Formula and Bovine Milk

One wonders, after examining all the different areas covered in this book (vaccinations and encephalopathy, electromagnetics, etc) if orthodox science is really ignorant of the sensitivity of infants and children to environmental contamination, or know about it and they don't care because there is another agenda afoot. I am convinced of the latter. The same parallel follows with heavy metals and the physiology of young humans, who are more sensitive than adults. Any good physiologist or physician would be able to tell you that the permeability of the gastrointestinal tract of the infant is quite great, as protective mechanisms have not yet fully developed. It is this very fact that allows many of the substances in human mother's milk to systemically permeate the body of the infant.

Unfortunately, the same lack of protection seriously impairs an infant who consumes infant formula, especially soy formulas, and bovine (cow) milk. Whether the pasteurization process (aluminum vats and piping) contributes to the amount of aluminum in milk, or it involves the feed the animal is eating, is unknown. A 1985 British report in *Lancet* documented an infant with a case of severe kidney failure where the absorption and retention of aluminum from a cow's milk-based formula resulted in clinical toxicity. By one month of age, the baby had a aluminum concentration in its brain in the neurotoxic range.<sup>40</sup> In 1986, another British report detailed levels of aluminum in milk formulas for infants.<sup>41</sup> Other clinical papers followed. Research indicates that aluminum concentrations in most cow milk is 20 times greater than human breast milk (5-20 mcg/l) and 100 times greater in soy-based formulas.<sup>42</sup>

Since aluminum is to some degree excreted by way of the action of the kidney, the undeveloped kidney in infants (especially premature infants<sup>43</sup>) guarantees greater systemic deposition of heavy metals.<sup>44</sup> Deficiencies in zinc will also cause children to absorb more aluminum into their systems, because aluminum competes with zinc in

---

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>40</sup> Aluminum deposition in an infants brain can cause a degree of mental retardation, learning disabilities and pave the way for early onset of Alzheimer's. Freundlich, M. Et al., "Infant formula as a cause of aluminum toxicity in neonatal anaemia", *Lancet* ii, 1985, p.527.

<sup>41</sup> McGraw, M., et al., "Aluminum content of milk formulae and intravenous fluids used in infants" *Lancet* i:157, 1986.

<sup>42</sup> Bishop et al., "Aluminum in infant formulas" *Lancet*, Mar 4, 1989.

<sup>43</sup> A sentiment echoed by the American Committee on Nutrition, which suggests avoiding soy-based formulae for premature infants and those with impaired kidney function. "Aluminum toxicity in infants and children", *Pediatrics*, Vol 78, 1986, p. 1150-1154. Also, a 1988 report of the Department of Health and Social Security committee, advising on infant feeding, said that soy-based milks qualify as "borderline substances" for established forms of milk intolerance. DHSS Committee on Medical Aspects of Food Policy. *Present Day Practice in Infant Feeding*, London, HM Stationary Office, 1986.

<sup>44</sup> Sedman et al., "Evidence of aluminum loading in infants receiving intravenous therapy", *New England Journal of Medicine*, Vol 312, p.1337-1343, 1985.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

binding sites on ligands, organic molecules in the body that attach to a single metallic ion. Systemic reduction of zinc is especially prevalent in infants fed with soy formulas<sup>45</sup>

### The Problem of Aluminum Cookware

One wonders why aluminum cookware, as opposed to stainless steel, was introduced in the United States in the first place. Along with aluminum foil, cookware made of aluminum is a significant source of excess aluminum in the diet. Boiling water in aluminum containers, especially water containing acidic substances, causes aluminum to leach into the water and food. Water containing *fluorides* encourages the leaching process from aluminum cookware. Water containing 1ppm fluoride<sup>46</sup>, boiled for ten minutes in an aluminum pot, will increase the concentration of aluminum to 200 ppm. Prolonged boiling can increase the concentration to 600 ppm<sup>47</sup>. Add acidic food (tomato sauce, for example) and it even goes higher. In addition, as we see in the chapter in fluorides, the presence of aluminum increases the negative effects of fluorides (which is why fluoride toothpaste comes in aluminum tubes). Since the scientific data has been around for some time on all these issues, *it cannot be anything but intentional*. Aluminum cookware has been around since the late 1920's.

### The Effect of Aluminum on the Human Brain

In order to prove that all of this is *intentional*, we have to prove that it was known *early enough* that aluminum causes a problem. One would assume that indications of negative effect would preclude introduction of aluminum cookware. Not in the United States. If you examine *Matrix III* as a totality you will understand why. The fact of the matter is that German experiments done in 1897, where aluminum was analyzed for pathological reaction in animals, showed that *aluminum is a selective neurotoxin* and a nerve cell poison of *specific affinity for the brain*.<sup>48</sup> Exposure of the central nervous system to aluminum salts produces a *progressive encephalopathy*.<sup>49</sup>

---

<sup>45</sup> Settle et al., "Effect of phytate: zinc molar ratio and isolated soy bean protein on zinc bioavailability", *Journal of Nutrition*, Vol 111, 1981, p.2223-2235.

<sup>46</sup> The usual level of fluoride in public water supplies.

<sup>47</sup> Tennakone et al., "Aluminum leaching from cooking utensils" *Nature*, Vol 325, January 15-21, 1987.

<sup>48</sup> Doellken, P. "Über die Wirkung des aluminium mit sonder berücksichtigung der durch das aluminium verursachten lationen im zentralnervensystem" *Naunyn-Schmiedebergs Arch Exper Path Pharmacol* 40:58-120, 1897.

<sup>49</sup> Munoz-Garcia et al, "An immunocytochemical comparison of cytoskeletal proteins in aluminum-induced and Alzheimer-type neurofibrillary tangles." *Acta Neuropathology* Vol 70, 1986, p.243-248. Now we see that aluminum deposition produces encephalopathy, vaccines produce encephalopathy, fluorides and mercury amalgams produce encephalopathy, and they knew about all of it early on. Someone or some group in high position, more than 70 years ago, intentionally planned to use the United States as a testing ground for all of this, ultimately resulting in a sociopathic society pleading for totalitarian control. They knew about the effect of mercury and vaccines in 1926. It's in the medical literature. All of this is *not* an accident. Are you going to stand by and *not* take responsibility for your health and the health of those you love? The government isn't, because it's a conflict of interest.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Earlier we mentioned the fact that a great number of cases of degenerative brain diseases in Guam drew the curiosity of researchers. Ten percent of the total population of native Guamanians die of brain disease. Fifteen percent of the natives in the Mariana Islands die of neurodegenerative disease. Why? Part of the answer is that there are high levels of aluminum in the drinking water. There are also high levels of aluminum in the food.<sup>50</sup>

### The Neurological and Physiological Effect of Aluminum Deposition

Aluminum is known to be a significant cross-linking agent that acts to immobilize reactive molecules within brain cells. It also causes free-radical pathology inside the neurons, bringing on molecular cross-linkage throughout the brain's tissues, resulting in neurofibrillary tangles so characteristic of those seen in autopsies of brains of those with Alzheimer's syndrome.<sup>51</sup> The process is highly complex, and is outside the scope of our general examination.

Research has been conducted to *intentionally* induce and replicate the sequence of symptoms of Alzheimers in animals. Using cats, and injecting 100 nanomoles (1 billionth of a mole) of aluminum chloride into the hippocampic space (brain ventricle) a dementia similar to Alzheimers developed.<sup>52</sup> It takes very little aluminum to actually begin the process of degeneration. Progressive dementia also developed within ten days of a subcutaneous injection of aluminum chloride under the skin. Neurodegeneration is proportional to long-term accumulation and specific sites of accumulation.<sup>53</sup>

Interestingly, *concentrations of aluminum that are toxic to many biochemical processes are found in at least ten human neurological conditions.*<sup>54</sup> Animals in these experiments typically develop symptoms within two weeks, including shaking (ataxia) and

---

<sup>50</sup> Perl, D., et al., "The association of aluminum, Alzheimer's disease, and neurofibrillary tangles" *Journal of Neural Transmission*, Vol 24, 1987, pp.203-211; Dalton et al, "Aluminum and calcium in soil and food from Guam, Palau and Jamaica: implications for ALD and Parkinsonism-dementia syndromes of Guam", *Brain*, Vol 112, 1989, p. 45-53.

<sup>51</sup> Bjorksten, Johan, "The crosslinkage theory of aging", *American Journal of Geriatrics Society*, Vol 16, No.4, 1968, p.408-427; Pryor, W., "Free radical reactions and their importance in biochemical systems", *Federal Proceedings*, Vol 32, 1973, p.1862-1869; Demopoulos, H., "The basis of free radical pathology", *Federal Proceedings*, Vol 32, 1973, p. 1869-1861.

<sup>52</sup> The work of Dr. Donald McLachlan, Professor of Physiology and Medicine, University of Toronto, Centre for Research in Neurodegenerative Diseases, Toronto, Canada; McLachlan et al, "Neuronal correlates of an encephalopathy associated with aluminum neurofibrillary degeneration." *Brain Research*, Vol 97, 1975, p.253-264.

<sup>53</sup> If you have mercury amalgam fillings, drink fluoridated water, get vaccinations and cook in aluminum pots, then remote viewing your future will no doubt bring a picture of a nursing home in view, as you dribble all over your shirt, and your grandchildren, whom you don't recognize, draw pictures on the bald spot at the top of your head.

<sup>54</sup> Senile and presenile dementia of the Alzheimer type, Down's syndrome with Alzheimer's disease, Guam parkinson-dementia complex, Guam ALS. McLachlan et al, "Aluminum in human brain disease: an overview" *Neurotoxicology*, Vol 1, 1980, pp.3-16; McLachlan et al, "Aluminum: a role in degenerative brain disease associated with neurofibrillary degeneration", *Progress in Brain Research*, Vol 70, 1986.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

unsteady gait.<sup>55</sup> The same symptoms are exhibited by humans, and also include the inability to correctly pronounce words, lack of coordination of movements with the senses (sensory ataxia).

When aluminum enters the body it is systemically metabolized. Some of it, depending on the status of the kidneys and the intestinal system, is excreted. The rest is absorbed into the brain.<sup>56</sup> The absorption rate of aluminum in various tissues depends on the age of the individual. Generally, uptake of aluminum is greater the older a person becomes. Aluminum absorbed in food enters the blood and then breeches the blood-brain barrier, which is often effectively weakened by other environmental factors, such as mercury or petrochemical derivatives, and enters the brain. Very often, natural peptides present in the brain, such as beta endorphin, actually *combine* with heavy metals and *themselves* become toxic<sup>57</sup>. Other neural enzymes are *inhibited* by the presence of aluminum and other heavy metals, resulting in an overall decrease in brain cell *energy*, fatigue and progressive loss of reasoning ability.

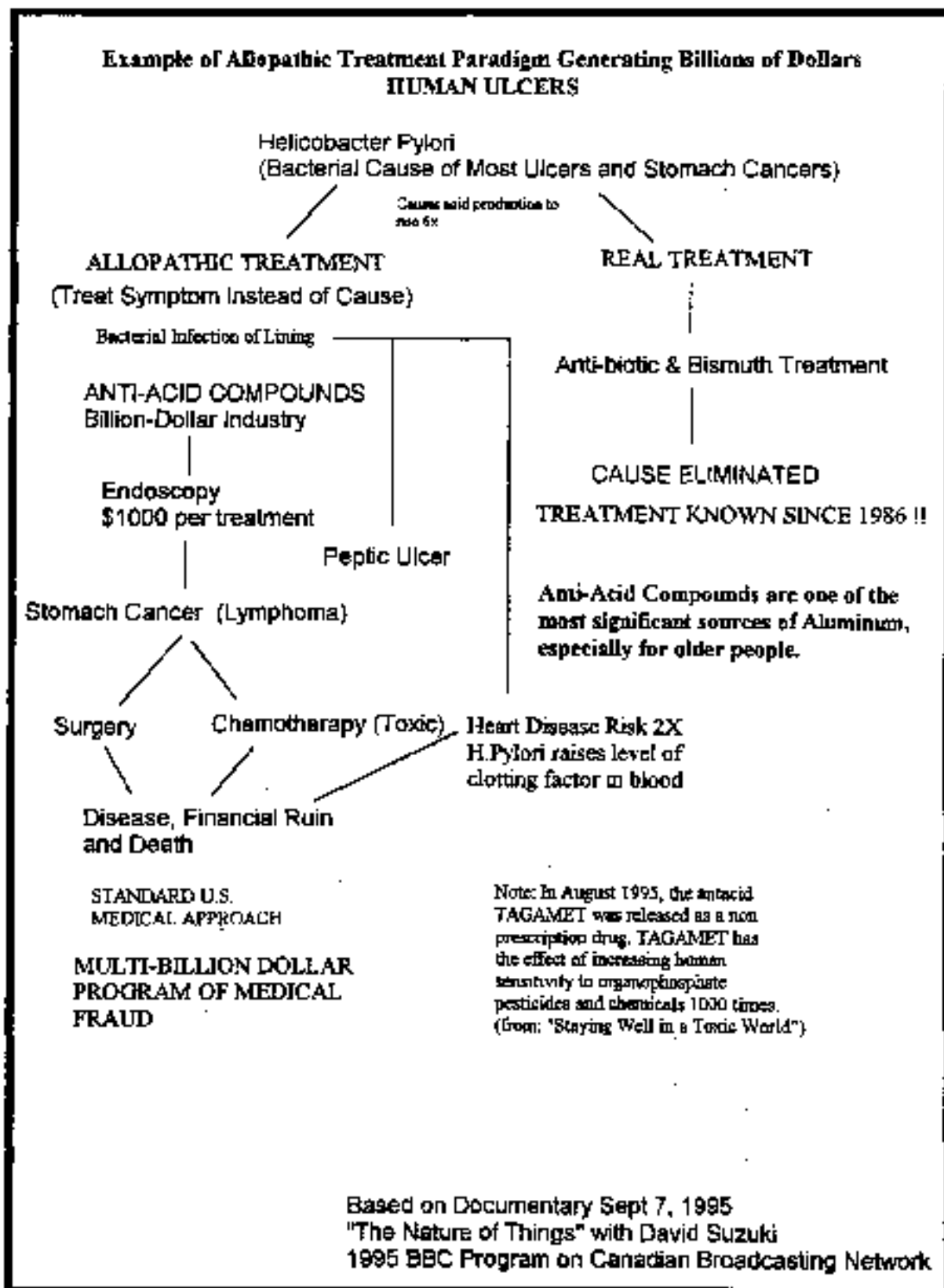
---

<sup>55</sup> Lewis et al, "Chromatin structure in dementia" *Annals of Neurology*, Vol 15, 1984, pp.329-334.

<sup>56</sup> King, S.W., "The clinical biochemistry of aluminum" *CRC Critical Reviews in Clinical Laboratory Sciences*, Vol 14, 1981, pp.1-20.

<sup>57</sup> Keiser, J., et al., "Aluminum absorption and distribution: effect of parathyroid hormone" *Science*, Vol 197, 1977, pp.1187-1192.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Injection of Lead Compounds into the Human Environment

#### Sources of Lead in the Environment

The element lead is found naturally in the crust of the earth at a concentration of 12.5 ppm, but natural background levels pale in significance to the amount of lead injected knowingly into the human equation through corporate intransigence. The use of lead by human civilization approaches 4 million tons per year - a level exceeding ancient ambient levels by a factor of 500<sup>1</sup>. Lead is present in drinking water in homes that still have lead water pipe, estimated to be 20% of the home in the United States, and is present in many models of newly installed dripless faucets that are made of metal alloys which contain lead.

Output of lead compounds from exhaust are heavier than air and eventually settle to the ground. Before they settle, they present a hazard to humans through breathing. Much of the lead in the blood of humans comes from the lead solder in food containers<sup>2</sup>, lead-based paints, lead water pipes and the manufacturing of consumer products<sup>3</sup> by companies who lack stringent emission controls that eliminate heavy metals. Lead from industry and transportation that settles to the ground, especially in or near cities, can raise soil lead levels to very high levels, contaminating food grown in such soil.<sup>4</sup>

It is estimated that petroleum industry injected over 200 million pounds of lead per year into the atmosphere every year prior to 1972, when the use of leaded fuel was discouraged. Industry added another 3 billion pounds per year to the human environment.

#### The Physiological Effect of Lead in the Human Brain and Body

Obviously, no amount of lead is appropriate in the human body. Any level above 10 micrograms per 100 milliliters of blood is dangerous<sup>5</sup>. A condition known as "lead poisoning", where the effects become really obvious, occurs at a level of 60 micrograms per 100 ml. *The most profound effect of lead is found in the brain.* Once lead levels exceed 25 micrograms, *a child may suffer chronic memory loss and be deprived of motor coordination.* Levels above 50 micrograms cause *kidney problems and iron deficiencies*, and levels above 100 micrograms is *lethal*.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Archives of Environmental Health*, Vol 11, page 344, 1965. Patterson, C.C., "Contaminated and natural lead environments of man."

<sup>2</sup> Incredibly, industry waited until 1991 to begin to eliminate lead solder in food cans! Why?

<sup>3</sup> The manufacture of the following products produce lead in the environment: Varnishes, batteries, solder, roof coverings, pottery glaze, porcelain enamel, paints, pigments, noise barriers, metal alloys, linotype metal, lead shot and bullets, insecticides, heavy-duty greases, flint glass, electric cable insulation, bearing metals, cable covering, acid containers and general products containing lead or lead pigments.

<sup>4</sup> USDA soil tests in Baltimore, Maryland found lead levels as high as 5,000 ppm. Soil with more than 500 ppm is considered "hazardous waste" by the EPA. The natural lead level in soil is 15-40ppm.

<sup>5</sup> An amount the size of a pencil tip.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

For approximately *forty years*, until about 1975, children in the United States were intentionally exposed to high levels of lead. Those children growing up during that period are some of the Alzheimer patients of today.<sup>6</sup> Only 28 out of 50 states in the United States require testing children for lead exposure. Most of the 28 states who do test for lead do not supply enough data for researchers to arrive at a total picture of the extent of the problem of lead contamination in the population of the United States. New studies show that *even 10 micrograms of lead can lower a child's IQ several points, resulting in semi-retardation, or adults that have retarded thought capacity.*

When lead enters the body and combines with tissue fluids, it forms a soluble diphosphate compound, since lead combines with phosphorus molecules in much the same way that calcium does. Lead diphosphate follows calcium metabolic pathways and precipitates in the bones as tertiary lead phosphate after molecular lead enters the bloodstream. *Lead, like fluorides and AZT, is a protoplasmic poison with an affinity for the gray matter of the brain, invading the neurons, damaging synapses and dendrites, and seriously reducing the number of red blood cells in the body.* Curiously, adult human bodies absorb only about 10% of the metal to which they are exposed, while children absorb more than 50%. Those under seven years of age are most at risk because the nervous systems and organs are still developing.

### Analogies With Other Toxicological Paradigms

The sensitivity of the nervous system of the infant and child is also pointed out in the chapter that relates vaccination practices and resulting encephalopathy due to the immaturity of the myelin sheath. Another interesting fact is that *lead poisoning presents no discernible symptoms in its early stages. In a similar parallel to the problems caused by electromagnetic fields, aluminum poisoning, slow viruses and bacteria gained through vaccination practices and the use of fluorides, this effectively limits provability of causal relationship and removes accountability from corporate industry.* Lead just adds to the slow death and physiological/mental degeneration that the population must endure while enormous profits are made by the medical, pharmaceutical and industrial complexes, while at the same time actual *accountability* is hidden in the ever-tightening spiral of time. We have chronologically shown in this book that the *effect* of all these substances was *known* early enough that it *proves* that it was done *intentionally, with an agenda in mind*, since international corporate entities have fought tooth and nail to suppress this data in an atmosphere of historically documented criminality that is a matter of public record.

### Lead Pathways and the Importance of a Balanced Diet

After absorption, much of the lead shows up in the spleen, liver and kidneys. After a few days of metabolization, the lead moves to the bones and remains there unless the individual eats a diet low in phosphates. Phosphate deficiency is a main factor in the

---

<sup>6</sup> Alzheimer's Syndrome is primarily caused by heavy metal poisoning, including aluminum, lead, cadmium and iron.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

development of lead poisoning, since it forces the lead to combine with phosphates already in the body. So, poor nutrition leads to increased pathology with respect to lead. A diet deficient in phosphorus will liberate toxic lead from the bones, causing it to permeate the lymphatic system and blood stream and poison other tissues, often resulting in anemia. A diet high in calcium *without a corresponding elevation of nutritional phosphates* will also cause lead to migrate from the bones. Once lead has left the bones and enters the blood, it easily passes the blood-brain barrier and enters the brain. Provided there is sufficient phosphorus in the diet, Vitamin A assists the retaining of accumulated lead in the bones. A *deficiency in calcium* intensifies the toxicity of lead. Another reason to eat a balanced diet.

### Physiological Signs of Lead Toxicity

The initial symptoms of lead toxicity are fatigue, irritability, abdominal pain, constipation and lack of hunger. The neurotoxic effect of lead exposure in-utero, through breast feeding, and during childhood causes developmental problems and neurological deficit. It reduces nerve cell development in the cerebral cortex, and has been specifically shown to reduce nerve cell size in the optic nerve. Lead toxicity also delays growth, impairs motor skill development, and alters the level and utilization in the brain of dopamine, norepinehrine, serotonin, and gamma-aminobutyric acid, which inhibits nerve cells from overfiring. Lead toxicity has also been linked as a contributor to SIDS. In 1943, one study showed that children exposed to lead made unsatisfactory progress in school due to sensorimotor deficits, short attention span, and behavioral disorders. Even relatively low levels will cause a reduced IQ. Children with the highest lead levels had the greatest risk of dropping out of school. Sociological result of lead in society: decreased mental capacity and increase in sociological behavioral problems and violence. Lead toxicity can also be a causative factor in developing osteoporosis in women.

Progressive lead poisoning can develop successively as pain in the bones, gout, high blood pressure, iron-deficiency anemia, neurological problems, and numbness or tingling in the extremities. In young children progressively exposed to lead, there will be a decrease in play activity and an increase in irritability that may be falsely interpreted as a "behavior disturbance" requiring drugs or psychological intervention.<sup>7</sup>

Exposure to lead produces clear-cut progressive and chronic encephalopathy (mental deterioration due to brain damage) in children, which is most noticeable in children over the age of three. Upon examination, these children appear to be hyperactive and often manifest aggressive behavior disorders. All of this is prone (as the footnote below delineates) to allopathic misdiagnosis, often with application of neurologically damaging drugs or psychologically damaging therapy. Stupid is as stupid does.

---

<sup>7</sup> Interestingly, the same parallels occur with synthetic food additives and colorings, which can result in diminished intellectual capacity, as well as hyperactivity, psychologically misdiagnosed as "attention deficit hyperactivity disorder", resulting in the misapplication of drugs or psychotherapy - all the while, the problem was in the food or the environment. See the pattern of treating effect instead of cause?



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

With adults, remembering that lead absorption is less, progressive lead poisoning manifests itself as motor abnormalities, typically involving the extensor muscles of the hands and feet. With acute adult lead encephalopathy, there is progressive irreversible damage to the kidneys, *often appearing many years after toxic exposure* - this fact gave rise to the term "late nephropathy" (kidney damage).

### Treatment for Lead or Other Heavy Metal Toxicity

The most effective treatment for heavy metal toxicity is EDTA chelation therapy. It is recognized even in allopathic medicine as being the most effective solution. Chelation therapy, unfortunately, is expensive and time-consuming. The end result is detoxification, so the choice remains clear. During one clinical study with *succimer*<sup>8</sup> chelation therapy, 15 children with lead poisoning achieved a 78% decrease in blood lead levels. EDTA produces a slightly lesser decrease in blood levels and requires a higher amount of infusion. There are many kinds of chelating agents and many variations. Check with a professional chelation therapist for the best method to suit you. I personally know one such professional. Oddly, no children who know him are into heavy metal music. Curious but true.

Seriously, if you decide that you would like to investigate the use of chelation therapy, we have a list of physicians, both in North America and Canada, who offer chelation therapy. All are licensed physicians who follow the program put forth by the American College of Advancement in Medicine. Write to us at *Leading Edge* for information.

### Introduction of Leaded Fuels, Unleaded Fuels and Catalytic Converters: Production of Neurotoxic Compounds

In a series of articles in *Nexus* during 1995, there was an extensive discussion about apparent chicanery involving the petroleum industry with regard to both the use of leaded gasoline and its subsequent replacement with unleaded gasoline and the use of catalytic converters.<sup>9</sup>

When internal combustion engines were first developed, they ran on a highly refined product known as "motor spirit." By today's standards, it was a clean fuel that produced few harmful by-products. The engines of yesterday ran at very low compression ratios because of the highly refined fuel. As consumers were entrained to desire engines with more compression and *power* (not surprising in a culture where ego functions of *security, sensation and power* are inculcated), the petroleum companies decided to increase profits by spending less refining the product. This combination of more

---

<sup>8</sup> Succimer is a relatively new lead-removal drug. FDA reports that clinical experience is limited to about 300 cases. It is not generally recommended as a substitute for EDTA chelation therapy.

<sup>9</sup> *Nexus Magazine*, Vol. 2 No.25, Apr/May 95 and Vol 2, No. 26, Jun/Jul 95. "The Lies of Unleaded Petrof" *Nexus Magazine*, P.O. Box 177, Kempton, Illinois 60946-0177. (\$5 apiece). Subscription \$20/yr.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

compression and less refining of fuel led to the problem of "pinging". Rather than return to the production of engines with lower compression ratios or more refined fuel, companies decided to add tetraethyl lead in order to combat the "ping" problem. Petroleum companies have gone out of their way to claim that the lead levels in human blood have paralleled the use of tetraethyl lead.<sup>10</sup>

### The Phase-in of "Unleaded Fuel"

In addition, the cost of oil low in sulfur and nitrates that was easy to process began to skyrocket. Companies decided to pursue oil high in nitrates and sulfur, refining it using the same old processes, and this led to higher atmospheric levels of sulphur dioxide and nitrogen oxide - smog. Instead of using refining processes to remove the contamination in the fuel, companies decided to opt for the catalytic converter. In order to use the converter, though, cars must burn *unleaded* fuel as to not render the converter, containing platinum, useless. Unleaded fuel, in order to combat the "pinging" problem that was the cause for the original addition of tetraethyl lead (which created significant airborne lead contamination in the environment), needed to contain other substances to combat the "ping". For this reason, unleaded gasoline contains *MTBE* (methyl-tert-butyl ether), an anti-knock substance to replace tetraethyl lead. MTBE is dubbed an *oxygenate*, and it has been especially used in the winter months. Other substances added to gasoline are *aromatics*: benzene, toluene, xylene, dimethylbenzene and mesitylene. All of these so-called "ring compounds" are extremely carcinogenic and make up about 40% of the fuel composition. Furthermore, substances called *olefines* are added - organic double-bond compounds - which when burned yield toxic compounds, one of which is 1,3-butadiene. The EPA has targeted both benzene and 1,3-butadiene as two of the top five air pollutants.

### The Production of Nerve Gases from the Catalytic Converter

Now, engine oil contains a substance known as *ZDTP* (zinc dithiophosphate) in order to increase the longevity of engine oil. Now comes the problem. *When MTBE and ZDTP interact, phosphoric ester and similar compounds are created which fit into the same group of chemicals as Sarin, Tabun and F-605 - nerve gases.* Since chlorine compounds are also used as additives in both gasoline and engine oil, *when these compounds are passed over platinum in the catalytic converter, phosgene gas begins to come out the exhaust.* Phosgene (COCl<sub>2</sub>) was a poison gas used in World War I.

According to Dr. Hans Neiper, who consulted a qualified full professor at the Medical School at Hannover, Germany, besides phosphoric esters and phosphines, the MTBE-ZDTP reaction could generate *enols*, which block vital human enzymes. Diesel fuels do not contain MTBE.

---

<sup>10</sup> Although the use of tetraethyl lead has contributed to the overall load of lead in the blood, the most significant loading of the blood has been due to lead content in foods (from the solder in cans, only recently scaled back in 1991) and in water supplies.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Chemical Toxins Table - Metals

Metallic Substance	Common Sources	Toxicological Symptoms	Counteracting Nutrients
Aluminum	Cans, foil, antacids, pots and pans, baking powder, some cheeses, deodorants, moustils, plant foods, tap water, gardening additives, buffered aspirin, bleached white flour, refined junk foods	Colitis, constipation, skin ailments, Alzheimers, head aches, memory loss, hyperactivity, skin ailments, loss of appetite/energy or hair, thyroid disorders, learning disorders, and learning disorders	Calcium Fiber Lecithin Magnesium Vitamin C Zinc
Cadmium	Batteries, cigarette smoke, coffee, gasoline, metal pipes, plastics, refined foods, solders, steel, water contaminant	Anemia, dry skin, hair loss, headaches, impotence disorders, kidney damage, liver damage, low blood pressure, protein in urine, sugar in urine	Cabbage family vegetable Calcium, copper, fiber, iron, manganese, pectin, selenium, vitamin C, vitamin D, zinc
Carbon Monoxide	Auto exhaust, smog, cigarette smoke	Anemia, angina, asthma, bronchitis, emphysema, headaches, memory loss, respiratory disorders	Eleuthero, vitamin A, vitamin B, vitamin C, vitamin E, cystine, bee pollen, nutritional yeast
Chlorine	Water disinfectant Household chemicals	Vitamin deficiencies, heart problems	Vitamins C and E
Copper	Water contaminant from plumbing	Mineral deficiencies: zinc, potassium, magnesium, iron and molybdenum, GI disorders, mental disorders	Manganese, Molybdenum Vitamin C Biosflavonoids Zinc
Fluoride	Dental treatments, water contaminant, bottled water, fertilizers, mouthwashes Fluorinated hydrocarbons Toothpastes	Abnormal hardening of bones and teeth, cancer, accelerated aging, brain damage, immune disorders vitamin deficiencies Mongolism, various thyroid disorders, kidney disorders, genetic damage	Calcium Manganese Vitamin C Vitamin E
Hexavalent Chromium	Air and water pollution Tobacco smoke	Cancer Gastrointestinal disorders	Vitamin C
Industrial and Agricultural Chemicals	Plant and animal tissues Air, water, soil and food	Vitamin depletion Brain damage Memory disorders, coma Death	Bee pollen Lecithin Vitamin A,B and C Fermented foods Sauna Therapy
Lead	Dyes, paints, gasoline, insecticides, plumbing pottery, solder, insecticides scrap metal, tobacco smoke textiles	Cramps, nausea, fatigue, headaches, insomnia, nausea, vomiting, weakness cancer, nerve disorders, brain damage	Chlorophyll, cysteine Eleuthero, iron, legumes, beans, pectin, lecithin, phosphorus, cabbage family vegetables Selenium, zinc, vitamins A, B1, B2, B Complex, C, D, and E. Sodium alginate.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Chemical Toxins Table - Metals

Metallic Substance	Common Sources	Toxicological Symptoms	Counteracting Nutrients
Mercury	Amalgam fillings, fish, soil, fungicides, cosmetics, pesticides, film, plastics, paint	Allergies, arthritis, birth defects, cataracts, vision loss, depression, dizziness, epilepsy, fatigue, fever, headaches, insomnia, kidney damage, memory loss, nervousness, paralysis, seizures, weakness	Cabbage family veggies, calcium, fiber, lecithin, pectin, selenium, sodium alginate, vitamins A, C, B complex, and E, cysteine, nutritional yeast
Nitrates and Nitrites	Processed meats Fertilizers Water contaminant	Cancer of the bladder Cancer of the liver Cancer of the stomach Heart disease High blood pressure	Bee pollen, lecithin, Vitamins A, B complex, C and E, nutritional yeast
Nitrogen Dioxide and Ozone	Smog	Cancer Emphysema Respiratory disorders	Bee pollen Eleuthero Panax ginseng Vitamins A, PABA with B complex, C and E.
Polynuclear Aromatic Hydrocarbons	Smoke from tobacco, wood, coal, oil and most commercial incense.	Cancer	Calcium, iron, selenium, pantothenate, vitamins A, B1, B2, B complex, C and E, zinc.
Synthetic and Chemical Drugs	Antibiotics, painkillers, barbiturates, cocaine, heroin, crack, etc.	Birth defects, cancer, vitamin and mineral defic. Metabolism, disruptions, liver damage, mental disorders, sexual disorders, kidney damage, disruption of metabolism	Bee pollen, eleuthero, multiple minerals, vitamins A, B complex, C, bioflavonoids and E, fermented foods, lecithin
Tobacco Smoke	Cigars, pipes, cigarettes	Various cancers, immune disorders, lung problems	Selenium, vitamins A, C, and E, zinc

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Deliberate Contamination of Human Consumables with Toxic Halogen Compounds

#### Fluoride Compounds

Since the original material on Fluoride was published in the first volume of *Matrix III*, a lot more research has been done - probably as a response to the increase in propaganda by the American Dental Association and the Aluminum Trust (of which Federal Reserve Chairman Greenspan is a member) gauged to offset the increasing public awareness about the lethal medical dangers of fluoride. As mentioned in the first volume, fluoride is in your toothpaste and in the water not because it is beneficial, but because someone decided that you should be *medicated*. In the first volume of *Matrix III*, we saw that the same people in the United States who backed Germany's rise to power (and saw their use of fluoride to *behaviorally modify* certain groups of people) are using fluoride in the United States and other countries for the same purpose - *to offset the questioning of authority and to create long-term medical problems for financial gain of the medical and pharmaceutical industry.*

Many chemicals are added to the water supply "to counteract pollutants" (and some of these cause more harm to human physiology than good), but fluoride is an exception - it is put there intentionally to *behaviorally modify the population*. Let's examine the nature of fluoride in a little more detail.

#### More on the Nature of Fluorides

One of several compounds is used to add fluoride ions to the public water supply. Sodium fluoride, the most frequently used, is one of the most lethal forms of what are called halogen salts. In some cities, the fluoride is added in the form of *sodium stlivo fluoride*. Another form of fluoride, *calcium fluoride*, is also used. Whatever the compound used, the purpose is add free fluorine ions "to act on the enamel of the teeth of children below the age of 12, in an attempt to harden it against the invasion of decay." As mentioned in volume one, this philosophy is based on erroneous information, and we will go into the background of this erroneous information in a little more detail in a little while. Sodium fluoride is a compound that has many industrial uses. Merck's Index, the standard reference book of the pharmaceutical profession, lists the industrial uses of fluoride compounds as "an insecticide, particularly for roaches and ants." Under the heading "Human Toxicity", the Index says "Severe symptoms result from ingestion of 0.25 to 0.45 grams, and death results from ingestion of 4 grams. Sub-lethal symptoms are nausea and vomiting, abdominal distress, diarrhea, *stupor and weakness*. Lethal symptoms consist of muscular weakness, tremors, convulsions, collapse, dyspnea, respiratory and cardiac failure and death. Chronic symptoms are mottling<sup>1</sup> of tooth enamel and osteosclerosis."

---

<sup>1</sup> Mottling characterizes chronic fluoride poisoning of the teeth

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Dental Fluorosis

An article in the *Journal of the American Dental Association*<sup>2</sup> revealed that Grand Rapids, Michigan, whose water supplies were fluoridated in 1945, showed 23% tooth mottling among children as the result of fluoridation. Allen London, D.D.S. stated "dental fluorosis now has the largest incidence of any waterborne disease in the United States. Since mottling is permanent disfigurement, and there is an unending accretion of new cases in all fluoridated water areas, it is only with time that we can witness the full tale of this affliction."<sup>3</sup>

### Fluorides as a Toxic Protoplasmic Poison

Fluoride has been described by Dr Charles A. Bruschi, former director of the Massachusetts Medical Center in Cambridge, as a "highly toxic protoplasmic poison that is 15 times stronger than arsenic." The *U.S. Dispensary*, 24th edition (used by pharmacists) states further that "fluorides are violent poisons to all living tissue because of their precipitation of calcium. They cause a fall in blood pressure, respiratory failure and general paralysis. Continuous ingestion of nonfatal doses (as in the water supply and fluoride in toothpaste) causes permanent inhibition of growth." Calcium metabolism is also affected by fluorine. Since bone picks up 30 percent less calcium in the presence of fluorine, it produces an increasing level of osteoporosis. We will examine more about fluoride and the bones later. Fluoride is an insidious poison, toxic and cumulative in its effects, even when ingested in minimal amounts, and that fact remains unchanged no matter how many times it is repeated in print that the fluoridation of the water supply is safe. Why has the American Dental Association and the U.S. Public Health Service suppressed this information? I think you know the answer to that question by reading the previous volume of *Matrix III*, but let's take a closer look at the history of the idea of fluoridation of the water supply.

### The Beginning of the Fluoridation Movement

For many years, the dental condition known as "mottled teeth" has been recognized in both human beings and in domestic animals in many parts of the American Southwest. In 1930, it was discovered that natural fluorine in the water was the cause. From 1930 to 1940, *public health researchers and industrial engineers sought to devise methods for the removal of fluorine or mitigation of its toxic effects from domestic water supplies.* Odd that the U.S. "Public Health" Service would later campaign for its *addition* to the water supply, isn't it? The explanation for that, as mentioned in volume one, was that a gentleman named Oscar Ewing ( a lawyer for Alcoa Aluminum, who was seeking ways to get rid of toxic fluorine by-products from the manufacture of aluminum) was appointed director of the US Public Health Service. A way was found to dump the toxic fluorides into the water supply by taking advantage of misinformation resulting from an

<sup>2</sup> *Journal of the American Dental Association*, Vol. 68, 1962.

<sup>3</sup> *Journal of the Medical-Dental Committee on the Evaluation of Fluorides*, 1963.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

event that took place in Deaf Smith county Texas that was reviewed in the *American Journal of Public Health* in April 1925.

Shortly before World War I, Hereford, Texas was heralded as the "town without a toothache" because of the excellent condition of the teeth of the children. An assumption was made that the natural fluorine in the water was responsible for this, despite the fact that the teeth of many of the children were mottled in appearance. The possible effects of the superior mineral content of the foods in the area and the fact that the region produced a lot of citrus fruit high in vitamin C was ignored there were even studies done by MIT that proved that animals fed the food from the area developed only half as much tooth decay as those fed food from New England. The MIT study also found that riboflavin, a non-toxic B vitamin, was effective in preventing dental decay. The precipitous conclusion regarding the relation of fluorine to dental health quickly led to agitation (headed by Oscar Ewing and the Aluminum Trust) for *mass application of artificial sodium fluoride* to domestic water supplies in an effort to duplicate the supposedly "favorable effect" of the fluorine found in natural waters. The result was that millions of people are *compelled to partake of toxic fluorine*.

While the strong affinity of fluorine for calcium results in deposition in dental tissues and increased hardness (brittleness), *it is conducive to periodontal disease, including gingivitis and pyorrhea*. This is precisely why the American Dental Association promotes the use of fluoride - it helps to increase the profit margin of dentists. Remember that fluoride is a protoplasmic poison? There was a study by Dr. H.K. Box, a periodontist of international reputation at the University of Toronto, who checked the status of a number of people who had been using naturally fluoridated water for several decades and found appalling periodontal (gum) disease, with marked *morphological changes*, such as enlargement of the roots and narrowing or closure of root canals and pulp chambers, *indicating premature aging of the tooth structure*, making extraction very difficult. Many of these cases had severe gum disease and premature need of dentures.

### Natural vs. Artificially Fluoridated Water

The proponents of water fluoridation claim that water to which industrial fluorides are added at one part per million (1ppm) has the same effect as water in which fluorine is naturally present. They also maintain that a fluorine ion is a fluorine ion no matter where it comes from. All that is simply not the case at all. Leading water toxicologists and biochemists do not question the identity of the fluoride ion, but maintain that in naturally fluoridated water (calcium fluoride) there are other minerals which unite with it and affect its absorption and toxicity. The naturally occurring calcium-fluoridated water has been proven to be *85 times less toxic than sodium-fluoridated water*. For obvious reasons, the effect on dental decay of other minerals in water has been denied by the proponents of using industrial fluorine compounds in drinking water. One questionable premise upon which the case for fluoridation has been built - that artificially fluoridated waters are biologically identical to naturally fluoridated water - has been seriously questioned by

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

many informed and responsible experts. In a 1957 AMA report it was stated " It is too early to know what the effects of artificial fluoridation will be. What is reported as a reduction in dental decay may in fact be a delay in recognition of decay, and reasons given for believing that artificially fluoridated water will have the same effects as water with natural fluoride are not valid." The claim that fluoridation is one of "nature experiments" is not valid, because the salts put into the water supply, sodium fluoride or silicofluoride, are industrial products never found in natural water or in organisms. They are notoriously toxic to the degree that they are used to poison rats and insects ... and humans.

### The Claim of Fluorine as a "Nutrient"

One of the other tenets that the proponents of the use of industrial fluorine in the public water supply use is the assertion that "good teeth require fluorine supplements in the diet". This rather bizarre thought pattern is in fact denied by a number of scientists who have conducted research on this very subject. An article by Drs. Mauer and Day in the August 1957 *Journal of Nutrition*, reported that animals in their laboratory in a highly purified *fluorine-free diet* showed no signs of a fluorine deficiency, much less any tooth decay. Decay-free teeth have been observed in areas where there is no fluorine in the water. On the other hand, the 1957 records for New Britain, Connecticut (where the use of industrial fluorides had been in use for 6 years) showed that some of the children's teeth had been damaged beyond repair where the water is fluoridated, even when the percentage of industrial fluorine is kept at or below 1 ppm, mottling is produced in 10-15% of the children examined. Mottled teeth are teeth showing symptoms of fluorosis, and the enamel of mottled teeth is brittle and subject to mechanical injury which is difficult or impossible to repair.

Fluorine is classified as a trace mineral by nutritionists. Very small traces are deemed desirable, for some reason, in the diet. There is no such thing, however, as a "fluorine deficiency symptom." Even in communities where the water is completely free of calcium fluoride (natural fluoride), residents get enough fluorine in their diet. An analysis of some common foods indicates the following average calcium fluoride content (keeping in mind that some areas medicate the drinking water with 1 ppm fluoride already):

Food	Parts Per Million
Beef	2.0 ppm
Beets	17.7 ppm
Butter	1.50 ppm
Cheese	1.62 ppm
Corn	2.10 ppm
Mackerel	26.0 ppm
Peanuts	1.36 ppm
Wheat	7.2 ppm
Yams	8.2 ppm



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In an article in the *Belgian Dental Journal* for March-April 1960, Dr. L.N. Peacock said "Ninety percent of the enamel in human teeth consists of calcium phosphate with a trace of calcium fluoride, 4.5 percent of calcium carbonate and 1.5 percent of magnesium phosphate. It is obvious that the double salt of calcium phosphate and calcium fluoride is the most important part of the tooth structure. The calcium and phosphorus atoms are well supplied to children by intake of milk products and the magnesium atoms by the intake of vegetable and fruits. Owing to the present-day refining and processing of foods, it cannot be expected that there will be an adequate atomic packing of tooth structures, resulting in structures which are easily broken down by contact with refined sugars, which are the main cause of dental decay. The author has no faith in adding inorganic fluorides to the drinking water as a decay-preventing measure, but relies on a supply of fluorine from the complex organic molecules obtained from vegetables and fish "

In fact, the most important cause of dental decay is a deficient diet, not a deficiency in fluorine. Serious consideration should be given to the results of experiments conducted by Dr. A. Aslander in Stockholm in 1958 (*Tooth Formation in the Light of Plant Nutrition*) that indicates that food supplementation with bone meal has a most profound decay protective effect in children. Bone meal is a wholesome food there is evidence that fluorine is not an absolutely essential nutrient. One of the more interesting theories regarding the reason that some people are free of cavities is that the *saliva* itself may contain an antibacterial substance the research comes as a result of the work of Dr. Gordon E. Green of the Henry Ford Hospital that was presented at the ADA meeting in November 1962. According to Dr. Green, one percent of the US population is cavity free because of the nature of their saliva.

### "But a Small Amount of Fluoride Can't Hurt You ..."<sup>4</sup>

Claims made by the food industry that additives cannot harm humans or have any cumulative effects is also parroted by proponents of using toxic fluoride compounds in the public water supply and toothpaste. For the food industry, according to the FDA, calculations of the amount of additive chemicals which may be added to food are based on the amount which is toxic "to the average person". After the toxic amount is determined, it is divided by 100 to determine the amount "which will be safe for almost everybody". It is unfortunate that this procedure, which uses aberrant logic, is not applied to the addition of toxic fluoride to substances human consume directly.

Like some food additives, the fluorides from artificially fluoridated drinking water build up in the body. Dr. Jonathan Forman, formerly a professor at Ohio State University and former editor of the *Ohio State Medical Journal*, explained this to the Medical-Dental Committee on Evaluation of Fluoridation. In the transcript of the meeting, Dr. Forman is quoted as saying "It is now known that such vital organs as the kidneys, thyroid, the aorta,

---

<sup>4</sup> The issue is not just one of "concentration" - it is the substance itself. Viewed from another scientifically valid perspective, fluorine has a certain "frequency" as a substance which is incompatible with biological organisms.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

liver and lungs, as well as other organs, can be the sites of unusually high fluoride build-up. No matter how small the amount of fluoride in the diet, a part of it tends to accumulate in the body. When the water supply is fluoridated, the intake of the individual is considerably increased and the accumulation in the body increases accordingly. There is no clear-cut pattern as to the degree of retention among individuals. Further, it accumulates in certain organs in an unpredictable way. Some individuals may store up to 100 times more fluoride in certain tissues than others. This has given rise to concern over fluoride's possible role in chronic disease. Fluoride is an enzyme poison and medical authorities recognize that disturbances of the enzyme system are a cause of disease." In addition, it might be mentioned that fluoride in some drugs - calcium preparations, steroids, tranquilizers, vitamins and in certain baby foods exceeds by itself what is called "the safe daily dose".

In fact, fluorides are used in biological laboratories to block the action of enzymes, and can be used in this manner because it can interfere with so many different enzymes. Fluorides switch off enzymes by attacking its weakest links - the delicately balanced hydrogen bonds surrounding the active site.<sup>5</sup>

### Fluorine Pollution in the Environment

In urban areas, we regularly inhale almost 20% of the so-called "safe dose" on a daily basis. Dr. F.B. Exner of Seattle once published a heavily documented report, *Economic Motives Behind Fluoridation*, in which he lists innumerable industrial uses of fluorides which result in *fluoride air pollution*. Superphosphate fertilizer is one of them, with chronic fluorine poisoning in the region of manufacturing plants commonplace. Insect sprays may contain up to 7ppm of fluorine, and these are used on fruits and vegetables destined for human consumption. Although "fluoridationists" claim there is only 0.3 milligrams per day of fluorine in the average total diet, Dr. Exner quotes a Department of Agriculture (another criminally negligent agency) toxicologist, Dr. Floyd DeEds, as claiming that the daily intake of fluorine from baking powder alone might amount to more than 2.5 milligrams. Although *aluminum* is the chief culprit, the manufacture of practically all metal seems to produce fluorine wastes which are *dumped into rivers* as the easiest way to get rid of them. Wherever there is a factory creating pollution, people, animals and vegetation suffer for it. Crops coming from such regions assay as containing many times the 1 to 1.5 ppm that government authorities have stated as the "acceptable tolerance for fluorine". According to Dr. Exner's report, there is a possibility that a large portion of the American population is already ingesting far too much fluorine in its daily diet, without any addition to its water supply. Thank you Alan Greenspan, for ruining our lives in as many ways as possible.

---

<sup>5</sup> *Chemical and Engineering News*, Vol 66, Aug 1, 1988, p.40.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Fluorides and Cancer

An article in an independent newspaper called *The Tribune*<sup>6</sup> stated, "the biochemical basis of fluoride's possible link to cancer has been demonstrated in a wide variety of experiments indicating that fluoride inhibits enzyme activity essential to protein formation and the synthesis of DNA, the basic building block of genes. Fluorides are highly toxic, quite aside from the tendency to cause or *promote* cancer. A few grams will kill you."

In Great Britain, Dr. R.A.Holman of the Royal Institute of Pathology discussed fluoride poisoning in an article in the April 15, 1961 issue of the *British Medical Journal*. He noted that the *long-term effects* of sodium fluoride ingestion needed much more investigation, and continued, "*Fluoride is a well-known inhibitor of several enzyme systems, and can form spectroscopically recognizable compounds with the enzyme catalase, resulting in its inhibition. Catalase poisoning has been linked with the development of viruses and the causation of a number of diseases, including cancer.*" Many observers have suggested that the agents (fluorides and other toxic environmental substances) which decrease the catalase the cells may predispose those cells to *tumor formation*. Voisin has said, "the method most likely to solve the problem of cancer is to *ask why the cancer cell is lacking in catalase* and try to prevent its impoverishment from taking place. Did the American Cancer Society ever ask that? No. They are too busy scamming billions of dollars from under the nose of a dying public who doesn't know anything. Now you do. A class action suit against the ACS for criminal negligence would be interesting to watch.

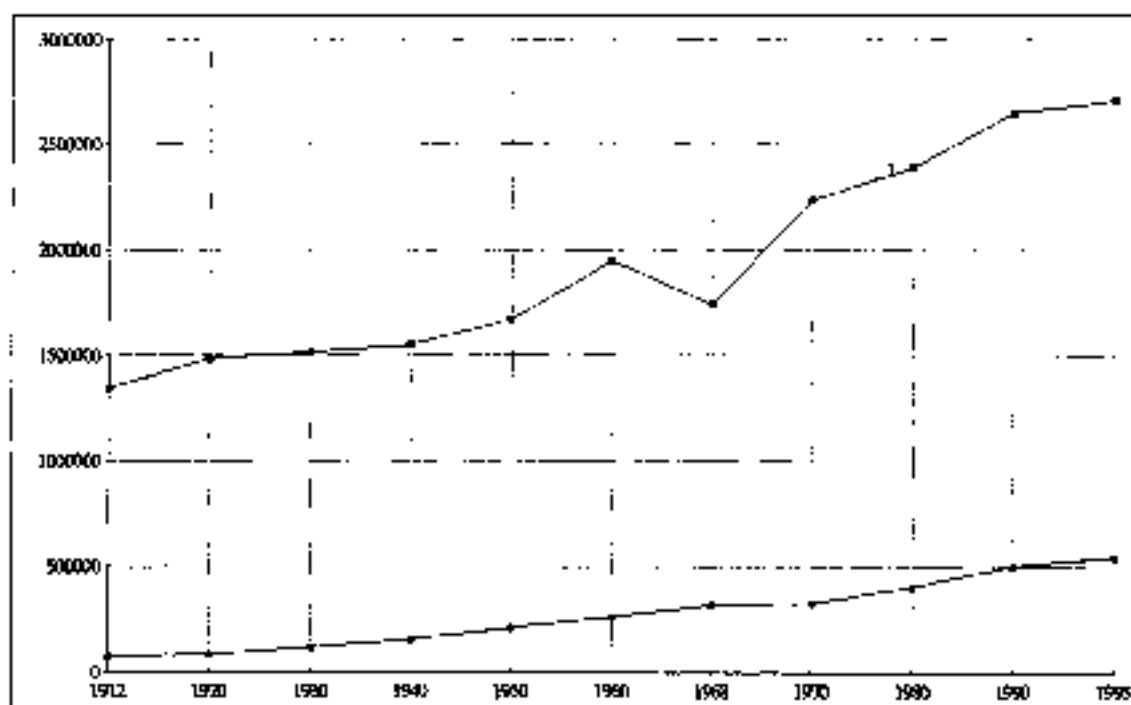
Dr. Holmans article was questioned a short time after publication in a letter published in the same journal by Dr. A.J. Dalzell-Ward, of the British Central Council for Health Education. Dr. Dalzell-Ward's objections were based on the fact that workers inhaling large amounts of fluorides in cryolite dust exhibited bone and gastric symptoms, but no "microscopically recognizable organic lesions apart from the bone changes". Also, he noted that in the aluminum industry there were no figures (no studies were done) to link fluorides with cancer, even though the workers were proven to *excrete more than 9 milligrams of fluorine daily*. It is a comment typical of what you hear by *those who have a lot to loose if the truth comes out* - that "there are no figures..." or "there are no studies". Do you seriously think that they would undertake such studies? Of course not. What Dr. Dalzell-Ward did not mention was the paradoxical effect noted by Schatz and Martin, in which *calcium and fluorides sometimes interact to bring about opposite enzyme stimuli*. According to their conclusions, "more work should be done on this matter before fluorides are dismissed as a cause for cancer." Current scientific research seems to indicate that *fluorides contribute to the deterioration of the body, and that this serves to promote disease*.

---

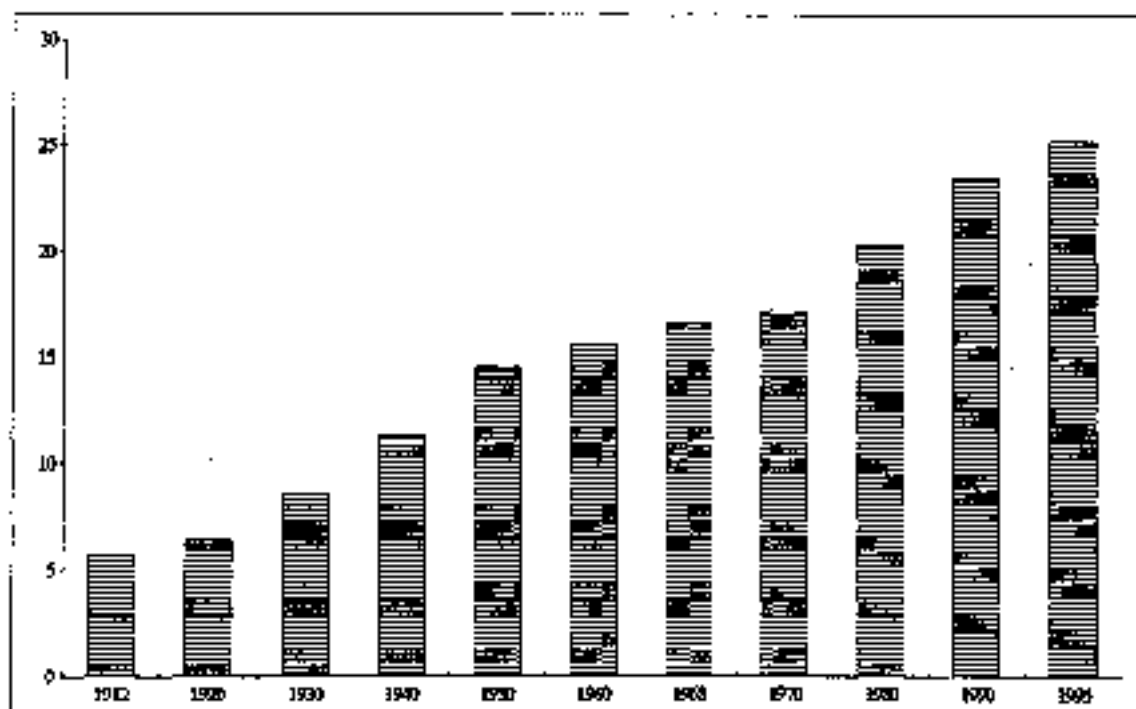
<sup>6</sup> February 16, 1990.; *Fluorides and Truth Decay*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Progression of Cancer Deaths Vs. Total Deaths in the United States



Cancer Deaths as a Percentage of Total Deaths



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

According to Dean Burk, Chief Chemist Emeritus at the United States National Cancer Institute. *"In point of fact, fluoride causes more human cancer death, and causes it faster, than any other chemical."*<sup>7</sup> *Scientific evidence indicates that fluoride causes genetic damage* (one of many *mutagenic* substances). Mutagenic substances also tend to be cancer-causing (*carcinogenic*).

### Research on Fluoride-Induced Human Cancer

As early as 1984, researchers in Japan were achieving some degree of understanding about fluorides consumption and human cancer. Dr. Takeki Tsutsui of the Nippon Dental College showed in 1984 that *"fluoride caused not only genetic damage but was also capable of transforming normal human cells into cancer cells."* In Dr. Tsutsui's study, the level of fluoride used was the same level that the United States National Cancer Institute suggested should be used in a study to determine whether fluoridation of public water supplies causes cancer. The level of fluoride deemed "safe" by the United States is 1 ppm. The researchers in Japan found that cells treated with fluoride produced cancer.<sup>8</sup>

The work in Japan was confirmed four years later in 1988 by researchers at the Argonne National Laboratory, who also discovered that *fluoride promotes and enhances the carcinogenicity of other cancer-causing chemicals in the food and environment.* Interestingly, this work confirmed studies sponsored by the United States National Cancer Institute conducted back in 1963 by Herskowitz and Norton at Saint Louis University<sup>9</sup>. More than 30 years ago, these scientists showed that *low levels of fluoride increased the incidence of melanotic tumors in living organisms from 12 to 100% - often these tumors were induced by fluoride over a period of days*<sup>10</sup>. These studies were further amplified by work done by the Taylor's at the University of Texas which found that *1 ppm fluoride in drinking water increased tumor growth rate in mice by 25%*<sup>11</sup>. Fluoride, like mercury and lead, suppressed the immune system. According to John Yiamouyiannis, Ph.D., *studies in the United States and Canada have shown the cancer death rates from 4 to 40 percent higher in areas where the water is fluoridated than in areas where it is not*<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> Burk, Dean, testimony before Congress. *Congressional Record*, Dec. 16, 1975.

<sup>8</sup> Takeki Tsutsui, et al, "Sodium Fluoride-Induced Morphological and Neoplastic Transformation, Chromosomal Aberrations, Sister Chromatid Exchanges, and Unscheduled DNA Synthesis in Cultured Syrian Hamster Embryo Cells", *Cancer Research*, Vol 44, pp. 938-941, (1984).

<sup>9</sup> Herskowitz, I., et al, "Increased incidence of melanotic tumors following treatment with sodium fluoride", *Genetics*, Vol 48, p.307, (1963).

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>11</sup> Taylor, A., et al, "Effect of Fluoride on Tumor Growth", *Proceedings of the Society on Experimental Biology and Medicine*, Vol 65, p.252, (1965).

<sup>12</sup> Yiamouyiannis et al. "Fluoridation of Public Water Systems and Cancer Death Rate in Humans", *67th Annual Meeting of the American Society of Biological Chemists*, June 1976.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Yiamouyiannis Study

Based on all of this research, Dr. John Yiamouyiannis began a series of studies relative to public water fluoridation and cancer. The study compared the cancer death rate of the ten largest fluoridated cities (Chicago, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Cleveland, Washington, Milwaukee, St. Louis, San Francisco, Pittsburgh and Buffalo) with the cancer rate of the ten largest non-fluoridated cities (Los Angeles, Boston, New Orleans, Seattle, Cincinnati, Atlanta, Kansas City, Columbus, Newark and Portland) that had comparable cancer death rates from 1940 to 1950, a period of time during which neither group of cities had fluoridated water supplies. During the period from 1940 to 1950, the cancer rates of both groups rose identically. From 1952 to 1956, the cities on the "fluoridation list" began to fluoridate their water supplies. *As the process of water fluoridation continued, the cancer death rate of the fluoridated cities began to far exceed the rate of the unfluoridated cities*<sup>13</sup>. By 1969, the fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 225 per 100,000 people, while non-fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 195 per 100,000. *The data indicates a fluoride-linked increase of cancer of 10% in only 13-17 years.* These figures were checked and confirmed in 1979 by the United States National Cancer Institute. The increase in cancer death observed in fluoridated cities occurred primarily in people ages 45 and over; this fact is explainable because *both the immune system and the normal DNA repair process (the two major defense systems against cancer) decline with age.*

*In 1977, Congressional Hearings were held in which Dr. Yiamouyiannis and Dr. Burk were able to show that the increase in deaths were due to water fluoridation*<sup>14</sup>. At the conclusion of the hearings, Representative Fountain and his committee instructed the United States Public Health Service (well known by now for questionable and dangerous medical advisory practices which benefit the medical and pharmaceutical industries) to conduct animal studies to "determine whether or not fluoride causes cancer". As a result, the USPHS retained Battelle Memorial Institute (also well known for NWO technical activities and is considered by many to be part of the cancer cover-up) to perform a study on mice and rats - *unfortunately rodent physiology differs considerably from humans, making the transfer of data between species relatively meaningless.*

### Results of the Battelle Study on Cancer and Fluorides: Liver and Oral Cancer

Despite the study by Battelle, which the USPHS thought would vindicate fluoride, interesting data about mice, rats and fluoride materialized. On February 23, 1989, Battelle released the results of the mouse study. The most curious result of the study, from the USPHS point of view, was that *fluoride induced the occurrence of an extremely rare*

<sup>13</sup> Ibid.

<sup>14</sup> Burk, D., et al. "Fluoridation and Cancer: Age Dependence of Cancer Mortality Related to Artificial Fluoridation", *Fluoride*, Vol 10, No.3, p102, (1977).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*form of liver cancer, called hepatocholangio carcinoma, in fluoride-treated male and female mice<sup>15</sup>.*

Two months later in April of 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides and rats. The study showed *a dose-dependent relationship between the incidence of oral cancerous tumors and fluorides*. It is interesting to note that mice and rats yielded different results with fluoride - different types of cancer. As a response to the Battelle study, the National Cancer Institute from examined the incidence of oral cancer in fluoridated and non-fluoridated countries over the period from 1973 to 1987. *The National Cancer Institute study found that as exposure to fluoridation increases, so does the incidence of oral cancer, sometimes as much as a 50% increase in oral cancer rates occur in fluoridated areas - this translates to 8,000 new cases of oral and pharyngeal cancer per year, needless pain and suffering and a financial windfall to the medical and pharmaceutical factions that concern themselves with treatment.*

If fluorides contribute to oral cancer, then why is it in toothpaste? In 1989 Dr. Yiannouyiannis used the Freedom of Information Act to obtain carcinogenicity studies conducted by Proctor and Gamble (one of the makers of fluoridated toothpaste) that were submitted to (and covered up by) the United States Public Health Service. Subsequent studies showed dose dependent cell abnormalities caused by fluoride<sup>16</sup>. These results were reported in the February 22, 1990 issue of the Medical Tribune. *Additional studies by Proctor and Gamble scientists confirmed the link between oral precancerous growth and fluoride, as well as an increase in osteomas (bone tumors) and osteosarcomas (bone cancer). In fact, the National Cancer Institute found in 1991 that the incidence of bone cancer was 50% higher in men ages 0-19 years of age exposed to fluoridated water compared to those who were not.* The continued use of fluorides in toothpaste is clearly somewhere between criminal negligence and genocide -- but the profits are immense and profits make strange bedfellows.

It is estimated that over 10,000 people die each year due to fluoridation of public drinking water and from 30,000 to 50,000 deaths from various causes attributable to fluoridation ( which includes the 10,000 to 20,000 deaths attributable to fluoride-induced cancer each year)<sup>17</sup>. *Because fluoride disrupts the DNA repair enzyme activity, causes genetic damage, causes cancer and damages the immune system, it can be seen that in truth fluoridation is being promoted to deliberately accelerate the aging process in the population and contribute to the welfare of the medical and pharmaceutical industries.*

<sup>15</sup> Toft, J., "Sodium Fluoride: Individual Animal Tumor Pathology", *Battelle Memorial Institute*, 1989.

<sup>16</sup> USPHS, "Dose determination and carcinogenicity studies of sodium fluoride in mice and rats", *Review of Fluoride, Benefits and Risks*, 1991.

<sup>17</sup> Grandjean, et al., "Mortality and Cancer Morbidity after Occupational Fluoride Exposure" *American Journal of Epidemiology*, Vol. 121, 1985.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### United States Public Health Service Coverup of the Battelle, National Cancer Institute and Proctor & Gamble Studies

In 1980, the United States Public Health Service contracted with the Battelle Research Institute to perform studies on fluoride and cancer. The study took an amazing *eight years*. In 1988, the Battelle studies showed that *fluorides cause a rare form of liver cancer, oral cancers and bone cancer*. The U.S. Public Health Service *covered up many of the results of the study and announced that "fluoride might cause bone cancer," and assigned former FDA Commissioner Frank Young to "reevaluate" fluoride. They then declared to the public that "fluoride does not cause cancer."* The USPHS ironically had data from the National Cancer Institute, as well as toothpaste maker Proctor and Gamble, that indicated fluoride causes bone cancer, but also chose to cover up these studies. It is a case of pure criminal negligence. The Proctor and Gamble study showed that as little as 0.5 ppm fluoride in water *causes genetic damage<sup>18</sup>, tumors and precancerous growths<sup>19</sup>.*

### Fluorides and Thyroid Problems

A number of years ago, it was discovered that iodine deficiency contributed to a condition known as goiter. Because of the condition of the soil in the Midwestern United States, Europe and Switzerland, iodine was added to salt (check out *Morton Iodized Salt* in the grocery store) in an attempt to "overcome this shortage". In portions of the United States where fluorine is being added to the water, it may represent an additional threat to the *stability of the thyroid gland*. Dr. D T. Gordonoff, professor of pharmacology in Bern, Switzerland, did some marvelous research which indicates that *fluorides decrease the function of the thyroid gland by 30 to 40 percent*.

### The Effect of Fluoride Consumption on Bone Growth

The fact that fluorides can cause *brittleness and malformation of bones in children* is not disputed, even by the apologists for fluoridation, but the pro-fluoridationists deny that fluoride has this effect at the standard prescribed dosage. Unfortunately for the proponents of fluoridation, bodily storage of fluorides taken in drinking water or food takes place principally in teeth and bones. Amounts stored in other parts of the body vary per unit of time *depending on the individual*. In a report on fluoridation to the Department of Biochemistry at the Nobel Institute of Physiology and Medicine in Stockholm, Nobel prize winner Hugo Theorell stated: *"even if the risks from the viewpoints of enzyme chemistry with water fluoridation up to 1ppm are not be exaggerated, the distance to toxic doses is so short that hesitation should be justified."*<sup>20</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M.J. Aardema et al, "Sodium fluoride-induced chromosome aberrations in different stages of the cell cycle: a proposed mechanism," *Mutation Research*, Vol 223, p.191-203, (1989).

<sup>19</sup> J.Toft, "Sodium fluoride: individual animal tumor pathology table for mice" *Battelle Memorial Institute*, 1989 ; Proctor and Gamble, "Carcinogenicity studies with sodium fluoride" *National Institute of Environmental Sciences*, July 27, 1985 ; J.K. Maurer et al, "Two year carcinogenicity study of sodium fluoride in rats", *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, Vol 82, p.1118, 1990.

<sup>20</sup> Rodale, J., *Our Poisoned Earth and Sky*, p.437, 1964



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Osteosclerosis is one of the conditions that may be found in people who have subsisted for a number of years on water containing fluorides. Osteosclerosis is a disease of the spinal column in which the tissues between the vertebrae harden. It may also affect the joints and extremities. It is no surprise that in an era of premeditated medical genocide and "ethnic cleansing", that *the water in South Africa contains up to 13ppm of sodium fluoride, and that it is affecting growing children differently from the way it affects adults*. The children are affected with *pain in the legs, disturbances in bone growth and severely mottled teeth*<sup>21</sup>. Their bones become chalky, white and porous. For those in doubt, consult the March 1956 issue of the *Journal of the American Dental Association* where H.C. Hodge remarks, "skeletal deposition of fluoride is a *continuing process* in which a considerable portion of the ingested fluoride, perhaps 25 to 50%, is deposited in the skeleton."

When the long-continued ingestion of fluoride results in mottling of the teeth, it is only logical to assume the existence of *remote systemic effects*. Such findings have been reported by Danish researchers among workers in cryolite mining who were inhaling fluorine in dust. Not only did these subjects exhibit dental defects (thickened roots and narrowed pulp chambers), but *supercalcification* was manifested in osteophyte (bony outgrowth) formations on bones, osteosclerosis, calcification of tendons and fixation of the thoracic wall. These same effects have been noted also in parts of Africa and India where the natives have long been using naturally fluoridated water. *Associated malnutrition seems to accentuate the effects*.

Another study was done in England in 1948 where bone defects in three groups of school boys were studied. Two groups were from districts where the water supply was practically free of fluorine. The third group was from the town of Launton, where the natural water supply contains 1ppm of fluorine (the same as the level deemed "safe" by the U.S. Public Health Service). X-ray examination revealed that 20 percent of the first two groups had mild non-specific spinal irregularities. In the third group, *the one consuming 1ppm fluoride in their water*, 64% were found to have spinal defects, and lesions were more severe.

A study was done by Brandl and Tappeiner where very small amounts of sodium fluoride were fed to young growing puppies for 21 months. Their bones were then examined microscopically. Deposited in the bones were *crystals of calcium fluoride*. The soluble fluorine salts combine with the calcium of the bones, causing increased brittleness. The bones of the fluorine-fed animals were chalky, white and fragile, as were the teeth.

### The Consumption of Fluorides and Pregnancy

Studies of the effect of consumption of minute doses of fluoride salts and its effect on fetal development have not been done on humans, as yet, but only on animals. The

---

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, p.458

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

results of these studies confirm that the consumption of fluorides has a profound effect on cellular growth, chromosomal stability and a host of other factors.

One such study was done in Japan<sup>22</sup> that involved examination of fluoride deposition in the fetuses of dogs. It was found that the quantity of deposited fluorine was especially large in bones, *largest in the cranial bone* as well as the lower leg bone. The quantity of fluorine deposition was parallel with the progression of the calcification. They also proved that *the deposit of fluorine on teeth and bones starts through the placenta as early as the embryo period, and then takes place through the mothers milk through the infancy period, and through food, as well as directly through the inside of the oral cavity.* As fluorine is a known active enzyme poison, it is known to affect cell division (mitotic) in the fetus, resulting in *anatomical anomalies* (teratism).

Fluorides were used as an enzyme inhibitor in a study by J.D. Ebert that was published in 1959 on the metabolic pathways by which organs in an embryo are formed. In low concentrations, he found that sodium fluoride blocked almost completely the regions destined to form muscle, primarily affecting the heart muscle. In higher concentrations, it caused the entire embryo to disintegrate in a clear-cut pattern, starting with the heart-forming region<sup>23</sup>. *Could there be a connection between these facts and the rise in still births in cities with fluoridation?* In research conducted on the incidence of Mongolism in cities in Wisconsin, Illinois and the Dakotas published in 1959 in the official publication of the *French Academy of Medicine*, it was found that *as the percentage of fluorides in the water rose, there was a parallel rise in the incidence of Mongoloid births the age of the mothers giving birth to Mongoloid babies also declined with rising fluoride levels.* It is interesting that, in the first three years of fluoridation, New Britain, Connecticut experienced a 150% rise in still births, while in nearby Waterbury (unfluoridated), the stillbirth rate remained the same during the same time period.

### **Acceleration of Strontium 90 Absorption Due to Physiological Presence of Fluoride Salts**

As early as 1959, the knowledge existed that the presence of fluoride in human bodies hastens the absorption of radioactive substances present in the environment. In a report to the Atomic Energy Commission's Division of Biology and Medicine entitled "The Metabolism of Alkaline Earth Metals by Bone" by F.W. Lengemann, professor of chemistry at the University of Tennessee on March 23, 1959, it was scientifically shown that the presence of fluorine and other environmental substances such as lead and cyanide in the human body increased the ratio of strontium 90 to calcium in bone. Keep in mind that the U.S. Government, during this time period and for years afterward, conducted numerous above ground nuclear tests. In addition, radioactive substances are routinely released into the atmosphere by nuclear power plants and other government facilities. What is the relevance of this? *The presence of fluoride in the water and food affects the*

<sup>22</sup> G.Minoguchi and Y. Iwamoto, Kyoto Medical School, 1960. Dept of Stomatology.

<sup>23</sup> Rodale, p.459.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*growth of bones in children, and additionally causes accumulation of radioactive material from the environment which impacts the bone marrow, contributing to the rise in childhood leukemia, which is already spurred on by ambient electromagnetic fields.*

A year earlier in 1958, another scientist arrived at an independent conclusion very similar to Lengemann, but this time relative to the growth of cancers within the body. In October 1958, Dr. J.F. Montague, a medical doctor, published material reflecting his growing concern over fluoridation in the *Journal of the International College of Surgeons* connecting the presence of fluorine in the human body to cancer. Also in 1958, an interesting piece of work was done by Dr. James Kerwin, a dentist, in which it was shown that *the simultaneous presence of fluorine and strontium 90 in the human body may result in a greater accumulation of both substances in which compounds like strontium fluoride are formed.* Because of the low solubility of these substances, the body has a very hard time getting rid of them. His report was published in *Dental Digest* in February 1958.

### **Additional Data on the Effect of Fluorides on the Adult Human Body**

Two years after Kerwin's report in 1960, the American Dental Association issued a pamphlet for public consumption called *Fluoridation Facts: Answers to Criticisms of Fluoridation.* In defense of the use of toxic fluoride compounds in public water supplies (which is a grievous crime against humanity, since it means mandated involuntary public medication), they used the logic that "people have been known to live to a ripe old age" in areas where the water supply is fluoridated. Unfortunately, they neglected to mention that the addition of fluoride to the water supply correlated directly with the number of still births, mongoloid children, brittle teeth and enlarged dental root structures, adverse spinal conditions, osteomalacia (softening of the bones) and osteoporosis (abnormally porous and spaced structure inside bone) in the medicated population as opposed to control populations that were unmedicated (see Matrix III, VI). In other words, it contributes toward getting "to a ripe old age" rather quickly, well ahead of your time.

### **Fluoride- Induced Collagen Breakdown, Arthritis, Deformed Teeth and Bones**

*Fluoride at levels as low as 1 part-per-million (ppm) in the drinking order give rise to an increase in the urine concentration of certain biological chemicals that signal the breakdown of collagen, as well as the irregular formation of collagen in the body.* Collagen is important, making up more than 30% of the protein of the body. It is the most abundant of all the proteins in the body, and serves as the major structural component of skin, ligaments, tendons, muscles, cartilage, bones and teeth. Fluoride disruption of the nature of collagen in the body results in premature wrinkling of the skin, weakening of ligaments, irreversible arthritis (as the collagen in cartilage is affected) and stiffness of the joints

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Dissent on Fluoridation from within the American Dental Association

Within any faction or group, as has been profusely illustrated in the Matrix books, there is always dissent from factions who do not agree with policy not ultimately in the public interest. One such example that applies to the subject under discussion is that of John R. Lilliendahl, D.D.S., who wrote a pamphlet in the 1960's entitled *My Reasons for Opposing Fluoridation*. In this pamphlet, which discusses the issue of safety and water fluoridation, Lilliendahl says:

"Failing to demonstrate safety for fluoridation are the mortality statistic comparisons in the 32 paired cities (paired meaning fluoridated vs. unfluoridated) discussed in *Public Health Reports* in May 1954. In the case of the 32 cities, 5 more deaths per 100,000 observed in fluoridated areas was deemed 'insignificant'. In the Illinois survey, 98 more deaths per 100,000 seemed 'insignificant' to evaluators. These 'evaluations' were discussed in a report entitled *Mortality in Fluoride and Non-Fluoride Areas* subsequently published in *Health and Statistical Bulletin 21* in 1952. Criticism eventually surfaced relative to this study in technical article in the *Journal of the Maine Water Utilities Assn.* in March 1956 by B.C. Nesin, which stated that "the erratic nature of these surveys is such that a death rate of 600 per 100,000 is deemed insignificant. We have noted that studies of naturally fluoridated areas prove nothing relative to artificially fluoridated places. Since mortality statistics rarely, if ever, list chronic fluorine intoxication as a disease entity, and since physicians generally know little of the symptomology of fluoride poisoning, the value of mortality statistics in proving anything about it seems slight."

In other words, there is an assertion by Dr. Lilliendahl here that not only are there no figures to prove conclusively that fluoridation is unsafe, but also there are no figures which prove it is safe. Since the proponents of fluoridation are the ones asking for its use, the burden of proof should be on them, just as the burden of proof of the safety of a food additive is on the processor who proposes it. In Canada, there were observations of this nature as early as 1959. In that same year, the Ontario Minister of Health, Dr. Dymond, announced that no further fluoridation would be permitted there, because "no one knows for sure what the effect is to persons given fluoride throughout a lifetime." In the *Edmonton Journal* of the same year, Dymond was quoted as saying, "when I prescribe treatment for my patients, I prescribe a stated amount. It is not possible to prescribe a stated amount by introducing it into the water supply." This is the case because of the technical difficulties involved in the water fluoridation process.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Technical Aspects to Water Fluoridation Why a "standard dose" is impossible to achieve

Many authorities have pointed out the difficulties involved in "ensuring equal doses of fluorides" to all members of a community simply by adding the toxic chemical to water supplies. Some people drink more water than others. Some obtain more fluorine from food cooked in fluoridated water. Even if the population could be "persuaded" to take a daily dose of a stated amount of water, the dosages would vary in different parts of the population. Problems also arise with fluoridation equipment. A good example of this arose in the town of Red Deer, Alberta, Canada. In Red Deer, 1ppm was the intended dosage of fluoride. Because of faulty mechanical operation of the fluoridation equipment, the fluoride levels in the first three months of 1961 fluctuated between .32 and 2.30 ppm. In the United States, there was a problem in Morristown, New Jersey in the 1950's when fluoridation was first attempted. Fluoridation attempts were discontinued when it was found that despite efforts to obtain a fluoridation level of 1.2ppm, actual values taken at points in the city ranged from 0.0 to .41 ppm (fortunately for the population). Concord, New Hampshire discontinued fluoridation after it was found that the sludge in the water maintains a concentration of fluorides ranging from 1,693 ppm to 4,491 ppm. In DeKalb County, Georgia, where the intended level was .7 ppm, actual concentrations were found to fluctuate between .7 and 1.0 ppm.

In 18 locations in West Virginia, fluoride concentrations were found to fluctuate between .2 and 1.6 ppm. Milwaukee's fluorine concentration, when examined, was found over a period of 4 years to vary from .25 to 1.5 ppm. The New York State Department of Health study on this problem found that this problem happens in every location where fluoride is added to public water supplies. In the report of the proceedings of the 3rd Medical-Dental Conference on the Evaluation of Fluoridation, held on March 7, 1959 in New York City, the committee concluded that "It is apparent that the practice of fluoridation is not the simple, trustworthy procedure that the promoting authorities have given the profession and the public to believe. Added to the lack of control of fluorides at the consumers tap are these major uncertainties: the gross variation in individual water consumption, the varied intake of fluorides in food and the fluoride intake from atmospheric and occupational exposure. These unpredictable issues make meaningless any talk about "controlled individual fluorine intake." Most, if not all of this research has been buried by the authorities, who maintain glibly that "fluoride compounds are safe in the water supply". It is an absolute lie, a distortion of the truth and constitutes criminal negligence.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Fluoridation Status of some Large United States Cities in 1988

City	Population	Fluoridation Status	Date
New York City	7,263,000	Artificial	1965
Los Angeles	3,259,000	None	----
Chicago	3,010,000	Artificial	1956
Houston	1,729,000	Artificial + Natural	1982
Philadelphia	1,643,000	Artificial	1954
Detroit	1,086,000	Artificial	1967
San Diego	1,015,000	Discontinued 1954	1952
Dallas	1,004,000	Artificial	1966
San Antonio	914,000	None	----
Phoenix	894,000	None	----
Baltimore	753,000	Artificial	1952
San Francisco	749,000	Artificial	1951
Indianapolis	720,000	Artificial	1951
San Jose	712,000	None	---
Memphis	653,000	Artificial	1970
Washington, D.C.	626,000	Artificial	1952
Jacksonville	610,000	Natural	----
Milwaukee	605,000	Artificial	1953
Boston	574,000	Artificial	1978
Columbus	566,000	Artificial	1973
New Orleans	554,000	Artificial	1974
Cleveland	536,000	Artificial	1956
Denver	505,000	Artificial	1954
El Paso	492,000	Natural	---
Seattle	486,000	Artificial	1969
Nashville	474,000	Artificial	1953
Oklahoma City	443,000	Artificial	1954
Kansas City	441,000	Artificial	1981
Fort Worth	430,000	Artificial	1965
St. Louis	426,000	Artificial	1955

Sources: Bureau of the Census, National Institute of Dental Research

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Use of Sodium Fluoride for Population Behavior Control

It is a matter of record that sodium fluoride has been used for behavior control of populations. In an "Address in Reply to the Governor's Speech to Parliament"<sup>24</sup>, Mr. Harley Rivers Dickinson, Liberal Party Member of the Victorian Parliament for South Barwon, Australia made a statement on the historical use of fluorides for behavior control

Mr. Dickinson reveals that, "At the end of the Second World War, the United States Government sent Charles Elliot Perkins, a research worker in chemistry, biochemistry, physiology and pathology, to take charge of the vast Farben chemical plants in Germany. While there, he was told by German chemists of a scheme which had been worked out by them during the war and adopted by the German General Staff. This scheme was to control the population in any given area through mass medication of drinking water. In this scheme, sodium fluoride occupied a prominent place. Repeated doses of infinitesimal amounts of fluoride will in time reduce an individual's power to resist domination by slowly poisoning and narcotising a certain area of the brain, and will thus make him submissive to the will of those who wish to govern him. Both the Germans and the Russians added fluoride to the drinking water of prisoners of war to make them stupid and docile."

The book *Fluoride - The Freedom Flight* also makes reference to the work of Perkins. The author, Dr. Hans Moolenburgh of Haarlem, Holland, relates:

"The story I read gave one the cold shivers. It told of a chemical engineer, Mr. Perkins, who related how immediately after the Second World War, he was the one the Americans put into the well-known I.G. Farben Company in Germany. There, he discovered that I.G. Farben had developed plans during the war to fluoridate the occupied countries, because it had been found that fluoridation caused slight damage to a specific part of the brain. This damage had a very particular effect. It made it more difficult for the person affected to defend his freedom. He became more docile towards authority. Scientists in the camps of both proponents and opponents of fluoride have always dismissed this story as mere poppycock, but it had a life of its own and reared its head again and again. It fed the suspicions of many people that 'there was more to fluoridation than meets the eye.' As far as I know, there is no one who has done any serious research into whether the fluoridated person is really more docile, easier to rule, more impressed with authority than the non-fluoridated one. There is, however, one peculiar thing. Every Dutch doctor has a medical reference book for 1984. One chapter is entitled 'Tranquillisers'. Looking at the heading 'Major Tranquillisers', there are 27 compounds listed. Seven of them are a fluoride compound. One of those is called Semap, and it is one of the strongest anti-psychotic compounds we know. This means that 25% of the major tranquillisers are connected with fluoride."

<sup>24</sup> Victorian Hansard, August 12, 1987; Nexus, Aug/Sep 1995.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

It is interesting that Dr. George Estabrooks, an advisor to the United States Government on hypnotism and psychological behavior control, later became chairman of the Department of Psychology at Colgate University. Internationally, Colgate was and remains today the most ardent producer and advocate for fluoridated toothpaste.

The use of chemicals by the government to modify behavior of select population groups is not new. During the first two World Wars, bromides were administered to service men to dim the libido in an attempt to inhibit forays into local bordellos. Today, in Australia, the military fluoridates the drinking water of the soldiers, ostensibly to protect the teeth. However, since the mythical ability of fluorides "to prevent tooth decay" only exists for those under the age of 12, it is certain that the real purpose is less altruistic.

In volume one of *Matrix III*, we discussed the role of Alcoa Aluminum in the production of fluoride, the role of Alcoa lawyer Oscar Ewing, who eventually gained control of what was to become the United States Public Health Service, his promotion of fluoridation and the use of advertising and false propoganda in an attempt to sell water fluoridation to an unsuspecting public. Interestingly, it turns out that Alcoa transferred its sodium fluoride production technology to Germany in 1939 under the Alted Agreement, and Dow Chemical Company transmitted its experience and technology to Germany during the same period. So, we have the U.S. transmitting technology to Germany before the war that allows Germany to experiment on select elements of the European population, and then after the war Nazi scientists and the results of experiments are brought back to the United States under Operation Paperclip. Curious, isn't it?

A little research turned up the fact that I.G. Farben developed organophosphate nerve agents, Zyklon B cyanide-based extermination gas used on the Jews during the war, and many other interesting substances. I.G. Farben, financially supported by the United States, was the first to develop and process *heroin* and *cocaine*. They also developed *fluorinated nerve gases Sarin and Soman*. Farben had many interconnections with companies in the United States and Britain. Consult the illustrative chart in this book.

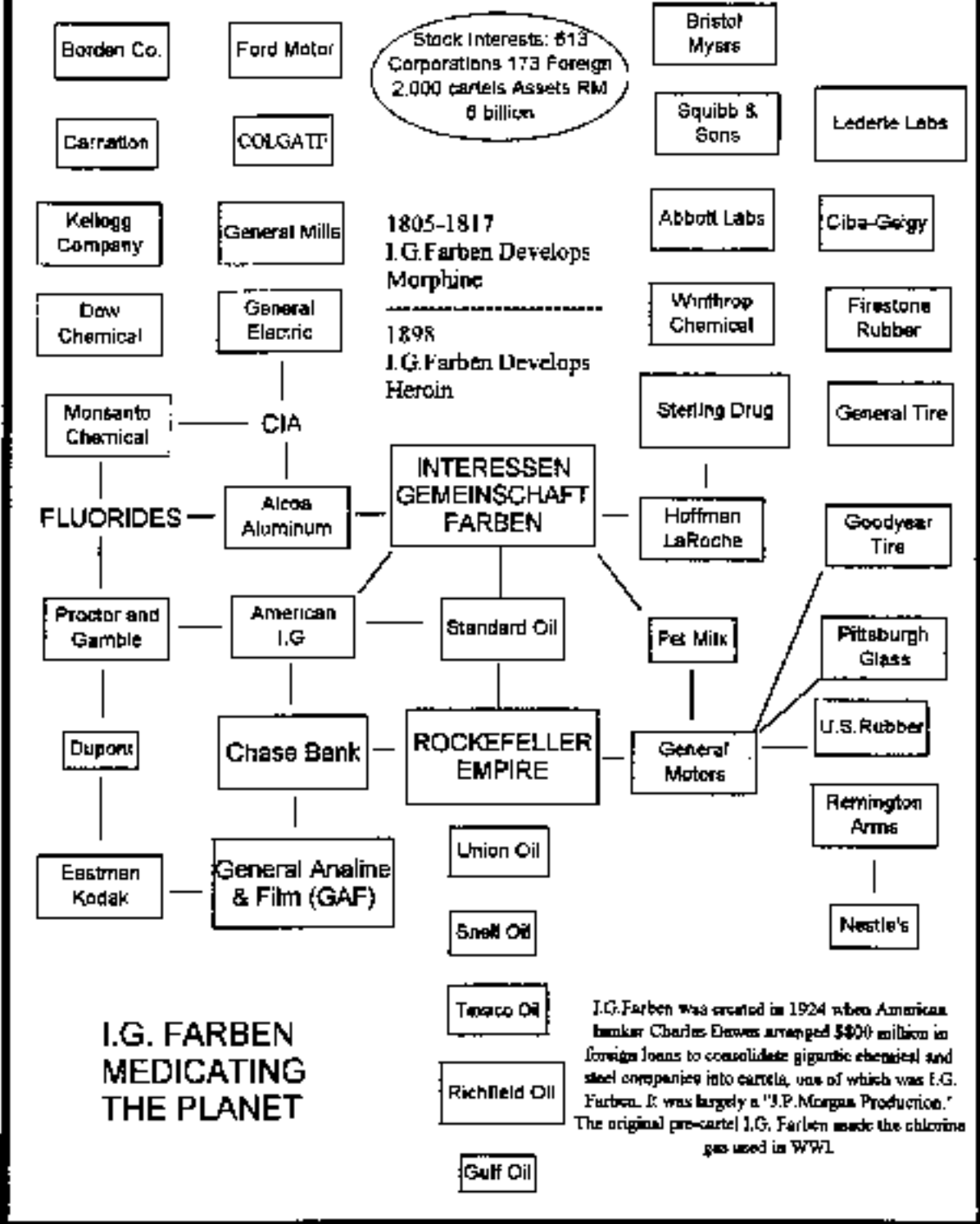
In a letter abstracted from *Fluoridation and Lawlessness*, published by the Committee for Mental Health and National Security (with obvious implications) from the aforementioned Charles Perkins, U.S. appointed post-war head of I.G. Farben, to the Lee Foundation for Nutritional Research, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, October 2, 1954, we read the following:

"We are told by the fanatical ideologists who are advocating the fluoridation of the water supplies in this country that their purpose is to reduce the incidence of tooth decay in children, and it is the plausibility of this excuse, plus the gullibility of the public and the cupidity of public officials that is responsible for the present spread of artificial water fluoridation in this country. However - and I want to make this very definite and positive - *the real reason behind water fluoridation is not to benefit children's teeth.* If this were the real reason, there are many ways in which it could be done which are much easier,



# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## INTER-CONNECTIONS WITH I.G.FARBEN FOLLOWING WORLD WAR II



The News Tribune, Thursday, August 10, 1995

'The existence of (I.G. Farben) makes a mockery of its victims.'

# A Nazi corporate ally under fire

By Arthur Allen  
The Associated Press

8-10-95

FRANKFURT, Germany — The SS was abolished, the Nazi brown shirts, too. But I.G. Farben, a company whose name evokes the thousands it worked to death at Auschwitz, still exists, much to the rage of its victims.

An annual meeting Wednesday featured shouting matches between the company's managers and several protesters, who demanded that I.G. Farben be liquidated immediately and the proceeds paid to surviving slave laborers.

A dozen other people demonstrated outside the meeting at a Frankfurt airport hotel. Peter Gingold, a 79-year-old Jew whose family died at Auschwitz, wore a sandwich board that read, "My brother and sister were murdered with poison gas from I.G. Farben."

"The existence of this company makes a mockery of its victims," said Gingold, who has protested at the company's annual meetings for the past 10 years. "Their shares are stained with blood."

Many big German corporations have shown a willingness recently to more frankly face their Nazi past. Deutsche Bank, Germany's largest private bank, recently helped publish a history that described the bank's role in stripping Jews of their property in the 1930s. Hoechst chemicals pledged a large sum to help maintain German Holocaust

memorials.

I.G. Farben's war-related factories included a notorious synthetic-rubber plant at Auschwitz where 30,000 people worked until they died or were deemed unfit for work and sent to the gas chambers. A subsidiary produced the Zyklon-B cyanide tablets used to gas hundreds of thousands of concentration camp inmates.

In 1953, I.G. Farben's assets were divided among Hoechst, BASF, Bayer and other firms, and the company remains basically as a trust to settle claims and lawsuits from the Nazis.

I.G. Farben managers say the firm has paid its debt to the victims and that its first duty now is to creditors and stockholders. But survivor groups see the continued existence of I.G. Farben — 42 years after it was stripped of its assets — as an insult.

Many of the 350 shareholders at Wednesday's meeting shouted at fellow shareholder Eduard Bernhard when he demanded the company's dissolution. "I won't allow it, you blockhead," said Ernst Krienke, head of the supervisory board.

Six young leftists stood up and shouted, "Down With Fascism!" and were wrestled out of the hall as some shareholders yelled, "Throw them out!"

Krienke pointed out that the company paid \$8 million in 1957 to the U.S.-based Jewish Claims Conference, which compensated an estimated 10,000 Western European, Israeli and U.S. Jews.

It didn't pay Eastern European Jews and non-Jewish victims, including thousands of Poles. Krienke said that was because there was no bilateral German treaty with the eastern states authorizing such payments.

About 8,000 claims have been filed, said Henry Mathews, a shareholder who, like Bernhard and others, bought a small amount of Farben stock to be able to voice objections at stockholders' meetings.

Krienke said the company is only worth \$21 billion and has no cash for such payments.

"The Holocaust isn't our problem, it's all of Germany's problem," he said. "We're just the company that everyone hangs it on."

The board decided instead to ask the government to compensate the survivors and count the payments against some 58 square miles of land in Eastern Germany that the company claims belongs to it.

Gingold and Mathews were skeptical, saying the plan was vague, put the burden on taxpayers and would take too long.

"It's nothing more than a stalling tactic until the last survivor dies," Gingold said.

Requiring all the company's former holdings in Eastern Germany would make I.G. Farben the largest property owner in Germany. That is not going to happen, but recovery of even a few old claims in Berlin could put money in the pockets of its 8,000 shareholders.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

cheaper and far more effective. *The real purpose behind water fluoridation is to reduce the resistance of the masses to domination, control and loss of liberty.*"

Furthermore, "When the Nazis decided to go into Poland, the German General Staff and the Russian General Staff exchanged scientific and military ideas, plans and personnel. The scheme of mass control through water medication was seized upon by the Russian Communists *because it fitted ideally into their plans to Communize the world.* I say this in all earnestness and sincerity of a scientist who has spent nearly 20 years research into the chemistry, biochemistry, physiology and pathology of fluorides. *Any person who drinks artificially fluoridated water for a period of one year or more will never again be the same person, mentally or physically.*"

When Major General Racey Jordan was in charge of the massive lend-lease airlift operations from Great Falls, Montana to Russia, via Alaska, he queried the transshipment of considerable amounts of sodium fluoride. He was told frankly that *it was to put into the drinking water of the prisoner of war camps to take away their will to resist.*<sup>25</sup>

It is also interesting that former British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, who has a background in academic chemistry, *initiated a program involving astronomical expenditures of UK revenue on a fluoridation campaign in Northern Ireland.*

### **The United States as the Most Medicated Nation on Earth**

According to Chemical Engineering News in 1988, each year in the United States 80,000 tons of hydrofluosilicic acid, 60,000 tons of sodium silicofluoride and 3,000 tons of sodium fluorides are put into public water supplies<sup>26</sup>. In view of all known research, it would be safe and accurate to rephrase the previous sentence and say that each year the United States Government allows 143,000 tons of fluoride products to be added to public water supplies in order to numb, disempower, and render docile a large percentage of the population. Present estimates in 1995 run about 200,000 tons annually. Now, why on Earth would any oligarchic group (a small group) want to do this to tens of millions of people, deliberately and knowingly?

### **General Suppression of Scientific Research on Fluorides**

All of these fluoride chemicals are by-products of the aluminum and chemical fertilizer industries that are considered to be *hazardous wastes* by the EPA. Robert J. Carton, an environmental scientist at the EPA, says the scientific assessment of the health risks of fluorides in 1985 "omits 90% of the literature which suggests fluoride is a mutagen - causes cellular and genetic mutation."<sup>27</sup> Several scientists in the United States

<sup>25</sup> *Nexus*, Vol2, No.27, Aug/Sept 1995, p.28.

<sup>26</sup> *Chemical Engineering News*, Vol 66, Aug 1st 1988, p 39.

<sup>27</sup> *Water Fluoridation: A Case of Truth Decay*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

and other countries who have done research or written reports questioning the benefits of water fluoridation, or suggesting health risks, were discouraged by their employers from actually publishing their findings.<sup>28</sup>

In recent years, several dentists who have testified against fluoridation have been reprimanded by state dental officers. The American Dental Association and the United States Public Health Service, who are supposed to be scientifically, not politically motivated, have actively discouraged research into the health risks of fluoridation of public water supplies. Public funds have been spent to fight anti-fluoridation efforts.

John A. Colquhoun, a former dental officer in the Department of Health in Auckland, New Zealand, did a study intended to show the advantages of fluoridation. He carefully compared decay rates in fluoridated and non-fluoridated regions. Unfortunately, he failed to find any difference in decay rates between the areas studied. *After his final report was written, his supervisors refused to let him publish it.*<sup>29</sup>

### **Institutions Subject to Government Extortion on the Issue of Fluorides**

W B. Hartsfield, mayor of Atlanta, Georgia, stated in *Dental Survey* in 1961 that "no school, college or independent medical research institution dares to be critical of fluoridation because they receive grants from the U.S. Public Health Service. Likewise, no big food, beverage or drug company will dare speak critically of fluoride because they are under the supervision of the FDA, a branch of the USPHS. One brewery official told me that *their own research indicated grave questions about fluoridation*, but they dare not speak out. *As you know, the Food and Drug Administration can bankrupt any national food, beverage or drug company with a little adverse comment.*" Now, why would the truth be so threatening to institutions that are supposed to protect public health and safety? Because these institutions are involved in the overall genocide against the population of the United States. The proof is a matter of historical record. That the Food and Drug Administration is a suppressive organization is a matter of record.

### **Massive Corruption, Collusion and Conflict of Interest**

The same individuals promoting the addition of fluorides to the water supplies also serve on the FDA Dental Products Advisory Board. Fluoridation equipment makers, fluoride suppliers, and federal and state health department staff serve on the American Water Works Association's "Fluoride Standards Board." The American Dental Association, who receives public funds, also receives hundreds of thousands of dollars from Proctor and Gamble, Lever Brothers, Colgate, Warner Lambert, Johnson & Johnson, and others in the fluoride business. After the American Dental Association endorsed "Crest" toothpaste in October 1960, it became known that *the officials responsible for the endorsement of Crest toothpaste had personally profited financially from the immediate*

<sup>28</sup> Ibid.

<sup>29</sup> *Schenectady Gazette*, "Suppressed Science, A Stain on Society", Aug 5, 1989.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*rise of \$8 per share in Proctor and Gamble Stocks*<sup>30</sup> Take another look at the front of this book and examine again the legal definition for criminal conspiracy and gross criminal negligence.

### Countries Outside the United States Reject Fluoridation

In 1977, the Minister of the Environment in Denmark recommended that water fluoridation not be allowed, primarily that no adequate studies had been carried out on its long-term effects on both human organ systems and fresh water ecosystems. In 1978, the West German Association of Gas and Water Experts rejected fluoridation for legal reasons and because "the so-called optimal fluoride concentration of 1 mm/L is close to the dose at which long-term damage to the human body is to be expected." In France, the Chief Council of Public Health rejected water fluoridation after he decided in 1980 that it was dangerous.

American fluoridation spokesmen go to great lengths to deny the fact that most of the countries of medically advanced Western Europe have actively *rejected* fluoridation of public water supplies and the use of fluorides altogether. Fluoridation in Western Europe is now down to less than 2%. To illustrate how misleading fluoridation promoters in the United States can be, consider an article which appeared in the *ADA News* on January 23, 1978

The ADA article, titled "*Public Health Service (PHS) Refutes Claims of Fluoride Ban in Europe*," discusses a *pro-fluoridation resolution* which was voted on in the World Health Organization in 1969. The article states, "Among the nations cited by anti-fluoridationists as those which have banned fluoridation, West Germany, France, Italy, the Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, Switzerland and Yugoslavia, actually supported the 1969 WHO resolution." What this 1978 *ADA News* article does *not* mention is that, *subsequent* to their 1969 vote supporting fluoridation, several of these countries *reversed* their stand, either by discontinuing fluoridation or by explicitly *refusing* to fluoridate in the first place.

For example, Sweden banned fluoridation in 1971 after 11 years of testing it; the Netherlands banned fluoridation in 1976 after 23 years of "experimentation" involving 9 million people; Norway rejected a Parliamentary bill to introduce fluoridation in 1975, and West Germany discontinued all fluoridation in 1971. Nor does the ADA article point out that, by the time it was written in 1978, the only one of the countries listed that still had any fluoridation whatever was Switzerland, which maintains a single "experimental station." This Swiss "experimental program," which serves 4% of the population, constitutes the *only* fluoridation in Switzerland from 1959 to the present. Finland also has one small "experimental program," which has been operating since 1959, "serving" about 1.5 % of the total population. In addition to all of the above, the countries of Holland, India, and Egypt permit no fluoridation of their populations.

---

<sup>30</sup> *Tampa Tribune*, Aug 4, 1960, Phillip E. Zanfagna, M.D., F.A.C.A.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In the United States, however, the U.S. Public Health Service, long a pawn of the industries producing toxic fluorides certified by the EPA as hazardous waste, prematurely endorsed fluoridation of public water supplies in 1950. Since that time the PHS has criminally promoted fluoridation throughout the United States, and actively promotes water fluoridation worldwide. Using a twisted logic born out of a Nazi biomedical orientation, the PHS believes that, if other countries can be convinced, blackmailed or extorted into fluoridating their populations, it would help reduce the American public opposition to involuntary medication. This is, of course, consistent with PHS attempts to conceal the refusal of most European countries to fluoridate. How can the PHS ever dream of succeeding in their plans to intimidate other countries into compliance with the plans of global socialism to medicate the planet into compliance with a totalitarian planetary system of rule?

### **International Fluoride Politics, Intimidation and Bribery**

The United States Public Health Service (USPHS), which historically has functioned in an Orwellian position exactly opposite to its title, exerts great influence on foreign countries *through the World Health Organization (WHO), which it heavily funds, as well as through its numerous grants (bribes) to foreign Health Ministries, as well as to medical and dental researchers in those countries.* For this reason, many European nations, desiring major research and healthcare grants from the United States, *and unwilling to fund their own research, avoid explicitly banning fluoridation and antagonizing the United States medical oligarchy.* Instead, such a country quietly refuses fluoridation for itself whenever the question comes up. This normal policy of European countries to *reject fluoridation without overtly declaring a ban on it* has been deceptively used, on its face, by the ADA.

For example, in the 1978 ADA article previously mentioned, the ADA refers to the "mistaken assumption by anti-fluoridationists that fluoridation has been banned in European countries." While the article is technically correct in denying that many European countries have *banned* fluoridation, *it fails to point out that most European countries can and do reject fluoridation without formally banning it, i.e., without expressly prohibiting it by law.* The fact of the matter is that Austria, Belgium, Denmark, France, West Germany, Greece, Holland, Italy, Luxemborg, Norway, Spain and Sweden do not fluoridate public water supplies.

Another very important fact *never brought out* by fluoridation spokesmen is that *even those countries that introduce or vote in favor of a pro-fluoridation resolution in the World Health Organization will usually not permit fluoridation for their own people.* In order to understand this apparent "paradox," it is necessary to point out the following important fact. Always included, *as part of the fluoridation resolution package, is the recommendation for WHO funding to assist member states in their cavity-prevention program* (which of course does not address the actual cause of dental caries, i.e., processed foods, etc.), *even if they decide not to fluoridate.* This means that a country could not gracefully accept such "assistance" *unless it votes for the resolution package.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

To cite another example of pressure techniques, it should be pointed out that WHO has long-assisted member nations in improving their water supply systems, independently of any considerations relative to involuntary medication of populations through the water supply itself. However, the 1975 WHO fluoridation resolution contained a reminder of the Water Supply Assistance Program (WSAP), *with the suggestion that water fluoridation be tied to this program*. A country receiving aid under WSAP, but not fluoridating, would at least feel obligated to vote for the pro-fluoridation resolution.

Further, such pro-fluoridation resolutions, which the WHO voted on in 1969, 1975 and 1978, *have always been "watered" down in an attempt to make them acceptable*. For instance, the resolutions never state that fluoridation should be implemented, but countries are subjected to a continuing plea for *consideration*.

In 1969, when the WHO first voted in favor of such a fluoridation resolution, fluoridation promoters hailed the vote as a "unanimous endorsement" of fluoridation. In fact, the promoters *did not publicize the fact that the vote was taken when only about 60 of the 1,000 delegates were present* (shadows of the passage of the Federal Reserve Act in the United States). Out of the 60 members present, only 45 actually voted. Most of the member nations were, in fact, not represented at all. Neither did fluoridation proponents point out the *economic inducements* built into the resolution, for its weak non-committal wording.

The *ADA News* article, often referred to by proponents of mass fluoridation, infers that the European countries which reject fluoridation do so against the recommendations of their respective "health authorities", so that such rejections "cannot be interpreted as a confirmation that fluoridation poses health hazards." The reply to this inference should be prefaced with the remark that, in any case, the scientific community should indeed *not* have the right to *impose medication* on the public when no "danger of contagion" is involved. But, as it turns out, *an extensive examination of European medical and dental journals shows the great majority of the European scientific community is in fact opposed to fluoridation*.

Consider, for example, Sweden, which is one of the most medically advanced countries on the planet. Sweden banned fluoridation by Parliamentary vote in 1971. The fluoridation proponents erroneously claim that the Swedish scientific community opposed this ban. In an article written by two pro-fluoridationists in the *British Dental Journal* of July 18, 1972, the Swedish dental profession is attacked for not supporting fluoridation. The British government, who has a history of drugging populations in order to subjugate them, starting with the opium trafficking in the 17th century, have not lost their touch.

The key fact remains that *most medically advanced countries of Western Europe now have no fluoridation*, not because they have neglected to consider it, but because of their own previous experiences with it or as a result of detailed and objective studies of the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

scientific evidence of its hazards and biophysiological effect on both the human body and human behavior. In contrast to the United States, *which is almost 50% fluoridated*, less than 2% of the population of Western Europe is subject to involuntary medication through their water supplies.

### **The Goal of Global Socialism is Planetary Fluoridation by the Year 2000**

According to the Centers for Disease Control and the United States Public Health Service, *the federal goal is to have universal fluoridation of public water supplies by the year 2000*. This goal was detailed in the CDC *Morbidity and Mortality Report* on May 29, 1992 and the *American Dental Association News* on January 3, 1994. It is an interesting parallel that the political agenda dictates establishment of a New World Order by 2002, moved up two years on analysis of political setbacks.

### **Political Suppression of Scientific Information on Fluorides in the United States by Medical Journals and Associations**

In 1974 Sohan Manocha, now a lawyer, and Harold Warner, professor emeritus of biomedical engineering at Emory University Medical School in Atlanta, submitted a report summarizing a study of enzyme changes induced in monkeys by the consumption of water containing fluorine compounds for publication in the *AMA Archives of Environmental Health*. The editor passed the report around for review. It did not take long before he wrote a letter of rejection back to the authors. One of the peer reviewers had written a comment, "I would recommend that this paper not be accepted for publication at this time, because this is a sensitive subject and any publication in this area is subject to interpretation by anti-fluoridation groups."<sup>31</sup> After the rejection of their paper, Manocha and Warner were told by the director of their department, who had been warned by the National Institute of Dental Research that the research "would harm the cause of fluoridation," *not to try to publish their findings in any other United States journal*. Eventually the authors were granted permission to publish in a foreign journal, as indicated in the footnote below.

In 1979, the *American Dental Association* issued a White Paper which includes the following statement, "*dentists nonparticipation in fluoride promotion is overt neglect of professional responsibility*." According to an ADA spokesperson, this is *still* the organization's policy. Dentists who have a grain of conscience are reprimanded by their respective state dental officer.<sup>32</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> *Chemical Engineering News*, Aug 1, 1988, p.36. These same papers, however, were published in prestigious British journals, *Science Progress* (Oxford) and *Histochemical Journal*.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid*.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1980, a toxicologist Brian Dementi at the Virginia Department of Health, wrote a comprehensive report on "Fluoride and Drinking Water" that suggested possible health risks from fluoridation. The 36-page study has been *purged* from the department's library even though it is the only one the department has prepared on the subject. Spokesmen apparently say the report was "thrown away because it was old", while maintaining that "the department will be preparing another report on the subject soon."

In 1982, John Colquhoun, former principle dental officer in the Department of Health in New Zealand was told after writing a report that showed *no benefit from fluoridation in New Zealand*, that the department refused him permission to publish it. He now teaches the history of education at the University of Auckland, and notes that "the editorial policy of scientific journals has generally been not to publish material which overtly opposes the *fluoridation paradigm*." According to Colquhoun, *scientific journals employ a referee system of peer review, and when the overwhelming majority of experts in an area from which the referees are selected are committed to the shared paradigm of fluoridation (or any other paradigm), the system lends itself to preservation and continuation of the traditional belief that fluoridation is safe and effective. This results in a "single-minded promotion (materialist reductionism), but poor-quality research, and an apparent inability to flexibly reassess in the presence of unexpected new data."*<sup>33</sup> It is quite obvious that the same problem is apparent within the other paradigms (EMF effects, etc.) mentioned in *Matrix III*.

In 1984, after receiving a letter for publication on fluorides from Geoffrey E. Smith, a dental surgeon from Melbourne, Australia, the editor of the *New York State Dental Journal* replied, "Your paper was read here with interest, but it is not appropriate for publication at this time because the opposition to fluoridation has become virulent again."<sup>34</sup>

After the WHO released its study on fluorines and fluorides in 1985, it immediately drew criticism from scientific circles. In a letter from Phillippe Grandjean, a professor of environmental medicine at Odense University in Denmark (see illustration page) to the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency on June 6, 1985, Grandjean wrote, "information which could cast any doubt on the advantage of fluoride supplements was left out by the Task Group. *Unless I had been present myself, I would have found it hard to believe.*"

The 1985 WHO report was not the only thing under fire. Criticism of reports on fluorides authored by the EPA were also under scrutiny. According to Robert J. Carton, an environmental scientist at the EPA, the scientific assessment of fluorides health risks written by the agency in 1985 "omits 90% of the literature on mutagenicity, most of which suggests fluoride is a mutagen."<sup>35</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> Ibid. p.36

<sup>34</sup> Ibid. p.37

<sup>35</sup> Ibid. p.36

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Tucson Study Finds Fluoride Promotes Tooth Decay - 1992

Those promoting the concept of water fluoridation maintain that the presence of fluoride in the human diet, whether in public water supplies, food, beverages or from other sources, assists in the prevention of dental caries (cavities). After conducting two years of research on the subject, contacting numerous organizations and pouring through mountains of scientific reports and documents, I could find no credible data supporting this conclusion. In fact, I found exactly the opposite was the case. It explains why the American Dental Association and the National Institute for Dental Research have always supported fluoridation of the population. Aside from the issues of cancer, mutagenicity, osteoporosis and behavior control, one of the results of fluoridation is that it actually *creates more cavities in order to support the dental profession. Where's the proof?*

According to Cornelius Steelink, professor emeritus at the Department of Chemistry at the University of Arizona, who was intimately involved in the debate to fluoridate the water of Tucson, when the incidence of tooth decay versus fluoride content in a child's drinking water was examined in Tucson, a city with discrete geographic areas of groundwater with both high fluoride content (0.8ppm) and low content (0.3ppm), *a positive correlation was revealed*. Dental screening was conducted of 26,000 elementary school children. When the incidence of tooth decay was plotted against the fluoride content of the water, it was discovered that *the more fluoride a child drank, the more cavities appeared in the teeth*

The fluoride debate in Tucson started when the local county board of health, soon joined by state and federal "public health" organizations, requested that the city of Tucson add fluoride to the drinking water. The city referred the matter to the subcommittee chaired by Dr. Steelink. The subcommittee also discovered that a large population of poor children would get no benefit from optimum fluoride in the water, as the largest factors in tooth decay (besides processed foods and sugar) were lack of access to dental facilities, poverty and poor oral hygiene. In its final report, the subcommittee stated that "there was no obvious relation of fluoride content in municipal water to the prevention of tooth decay in Tucson" and "because there are multiple causes of tooth decay, a decision to fluoridate would still leave pockets of poor dental health."<sup>36</sup> Furthermore, it was reported that "children, who lived in a fluoridated community, had 11 times the odds of developing fluorosis."<sup>37</sup>

Studies of young males and fluoridated water have produced some interesting results. A February 1991 U.S. Public Health Service study linked fluoridated water to bone cancer in young males in Seattle, Washington and Iowa. A New Jersey Department of Health Study in November 1992 found bone cancer rates among young males to be six times higher in fluoridated than in non-fluoridated communities.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Townsend Letter for Doctors, October 1994.

<sup>37</sup> Clinical Pediatrics, Nov 1991.

<sup>38</sup> Safe Water Coalition of Washington State, West 5615 Lyons Ct., Spokane, Wash. 509-328-6704.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Environmental Fluoridation of Indian Tribes: A Case History

It is of interest that many of the facilities producing environmental pollution containing significant amounts of fluorides are located in areas also inhabited by native peoples. Although an exhibit is included regarding this matter in Australia with the aborigine people [who operate in a different basal paradigm threatening to material scientism, as do American native peoples and those in many Third World countries], it is necessary to illustrate a significant case in point relative to the United States.

In 1980, the Mohawk tribe, located on the New York-Canadian St. Regis Reservation, filed a \$150 million lawsuit for damage to themselves and their property against the Reynolds Metals Company and the Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA). Between 1960 and 1975, industrial pollution devastated the tribes cattle herd and the complete way of life of the tribe. The cattle were so crippled because of the fluorides that would settle on the land, that they would crawl around the pasture on their stomachs--a pitiful sight. Birth defects were common. After five years, legal costs bankrupted the tribe, and they settled for \$650,000 in damages to their cows.<sup>1</sup> The courts, however, allowed future action by the Mohawks for damage to their own health. The judge was apparently not in the mood to approve annihilation of the tribe by fluoride emissions--the same industrial toxic pollutant that is dumped into public water supplies as a convenience to escape complex EPA regulations for disposal of toxic wastes. This has been admitted by the EPA [see the exhibit provided in this book].

Today, the Mohawk tribe fishes in the St. Lawrence river. The catch is comprised of fish with ulcerated spinal deformities. Mohawk children also exhibit damage to their bones and teeth. No one outside the tribe seems to care. After all, hasn't the most important consideration been the annihilation of indigenous people in support of the Darwinian-Malthusian mandate?

### Fluorides as a Toxic Industrial Pollutant Impacting Human Physiology

Although the main focus relative to the subject of fluorides is its direct administration to humans, an *equally* important and significant issue is the effect on humans from *intentional<sup>2</sup> and continuous* exposure of the human population to airborne toxic industrial emissions, fluoride being the subject of immediate discussion. According to the EPA, *fluoride remains one of industry's largest pollutants*. In 1988, the EPA estimated at *least* 155,000 tons each year<sup>3</sup> are being released into the year by United States industrial plants. Emissions into water (over and above fluoridation of public water supplies) have been estimated to be as high as 500,000 tons a year. That's a lot of

---

<sup>1</sup> Robert Tomsbo, "Dumping Grounds," *Wall Street Journal*, Nov 29, 1990.

<sup>2</sup> It is *intentional* because the effects have been known for a great many decades and it is still being done with reckless negligence and abandon.

<sup>3</sup> "Summary Review of Health Effects Associated with Hydrogen Fluoride and Related Compounds," EPA Report No. 600/8-29/002F, December 1988, p 1-1

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

behavior modification--it would have made the Nazis proud, to have so many so obedient and responsive to authority. Fluorides, by the way, are *not* biodegradable; with that in mind it is both curious and understandable why the *cumulative* effect is never discussed

### Environmental Sources of Fluoride Compounds

The atmosphere in the United States is contaminated by fluoride emissions from the production of iron, steel, aluminum, copper, lead, zinc, phosphates (the main source for water fluoridation chemicals), plastics, gasoline, brick, cement, glass, ceramics and clay products, electrical power generation, combustion processes, and uranium processing (a double whammy for uranium workers).<sup>4</sup>

In terms of pollution of water, the leading industrial fluoride polluters are the producers and processors of glass, pesticides and fertilizers, steel and aluminum, chemicals and metals.<sup>5</sup> Obviously, industry and government have a powerful motive for claiming, even falsely, that "increasing doses of fluoride are safe for the population," despite the absolute fact that fluoride is by far the most toxic to vegetation, animals and humans.<sup>6</sup> As a matter of fact, fluoride is one of the most toxic substances known.<sup>7</sup> The United States Department of Agriculture, who has for years been involved in dosing both the population and the environment with neurotoxins [see pesticide discussion], ironically admits that "airborne fluorides have caused more worldwide damage to domestic animals than any other air pollutant."<sup>8</sup>

How early did science and industry know that fluorides can negatively affect the environment? As early as 1901, studies found that "*fluoride compounds are much more toxic than the other compounds that are of significance in the industrial smoke problem.*"<sup>9</sup>

So, evidence that industrial fluoride has been killing and crippling not only animals but humans has existed at least since the 1930's. Not only has the United States government, as mandated by the basal paradigm, dismissed the danger and left industry free to pollute [causing disease and medical profit], but it has promoted the intentional addition of fluoride [industrial waste] to the drinking water of the population. The problem of fluoride pollution of crops, livestock and people was known as early as 1850 because of the emissions of iron and copper industries. *Because of this, lawsuits and regulation* threatened the existence of these industries in Germany and England. Tall

<sup>4</sup> *Engineering and Cost Effectiveness Study of Fluoride Emissions Control*, U.S. EPA Report, Volume 1, No. SN16893.000, Jan 1972, p.1-3, *et seq.*

<sup>5</sup> "Treatment and Recovery of Fluoride Industrial Wastes," EPA Report No. PB-234447, Mar 1974, p.5.

<sup>6</sup> E. Gerard and J.B. Parrick, "The Summing of Fluoride Exposures," *International Journal of Environmental Studies*, Vol 3, 1973, p 143.

<sup>7</sup> G.J. Cox, "New Knowledge of Fluorine in Relation to Dental Caries," *Journal of American Water Works Association*, Vol 31:1926-30, 1939. It is interesting that 1939 is the same period in which the Nazis were using fluorides for behavior modification of prisoner populations.

<sup>8</sup> *Air Pollutants Affecting the Performance of Domestic Animals*, U.S.D.A. Handbook No.380, Aug 1970.

<sup>9</sup> Kaj Rohnm, *Fluorine Intoxication* (London: H.K. Lewis & Co, 1937), pp.64-65.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

smokestacks might have pushed the emissions into the upper atmosphere in the 1850's, but the sheer magnitude of the emissions today have no solution.

In the earlier, more honest days of the U.S. Department of Agriculture, the senior toxicologist in 1933, Lloyd DeEds, was quoted as saying, "It is a well-established fact that chronic intoxication [with fluorides] may manifest itself in man as *recognized abnormalities after constant, or at least frequent, exposure ... the possibility of fluoride hazard should be recognized in industry, where this element is discharged into the air as an apparently worthless by-product.*"<sup>10</sup> Aluminum had a critical role during World War II, and by 1938 the aluminum industry had been placed on a wartime schedule, producing an ever-increasing by-product of toxic fluorides. *The cover-up of the effects of fluorides was necessary to allow the growth of U.S. industries and to suppress knowledge of the "benefit" of its behaviorally modifying qualities learned from the Germans.*

With the birth of the military-industrial complex, mandated by the basal paradigm discussed at the beginning of this book, along with its concomitant public misinformation campaigns, there was understandably a blitz to convince the unknowing American public that "fluoride is safe, and good." The realization by the military-industrial complex that knowledge about fluorides had to be suppressed was mirrored in the 1939 announcement by Gerald J. Cox, a scientist funded by the Aluminum Company of America, that "*the present trend toward complete removal of fluoride from water and food may need some reversal.*"<sup>11</sup> Reversal? Yes, they knew the danger of fluorides and they had begun to plan the removal of fluoride wastes from the environment.

Well, reversal was taken to the extreme. The first "fluoridation experiments" were undertaken between 1945 and 1946, in true Malthusian style, on indigent, mentally retarded children at state-run schools, one of which was the Wrentham State School for Feebleminded Children. The "experiment" was conducted by the Massachusetts Department of Health *without the knowledge of the school administration.* According to 1954 Congressional testimony of school "trustee" Florence Birmingham, "I found in the files a letter revealing that a health department representative had come to the school, and in a conference with administration officials, warned them that there should be no publicity on the fluoride program there."<sup>12</sup> Well, we know where the Nazi expertise ended up after the war, don't we, and the methodology remained the same. The same as at Hadamar, where the Nazi's began their killing with the indigent and mentally retarded. Interesting coincidence.

The same year, in 1946, the "official fluoridation experiment", publicly slated to last 15 years and compare results with an unfluoridated city, began in Michigan. At the same time that this publicly-declared "experiment" began, six other cities were fluoridated.

---

<sup>10</sup> Lloyd DeEds, "Chronic Fluorine Intoxication," *Medicine*, Vol. 12, 1933, pp.1-60.

<sup>11</sup> G.J. Cox, "Discussion," *Journal of the American Medical Association*, Vol. 113, 1938, p.1753.

<sup>12</sup> Congressional Hearings, May 25-27, 1954, pp.46-48. Birmingham's testimony was confirmed by John Small, Information Specialist, Fluorides and Health, National Institute of Dental Research, in 1992.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The "experiment" was ended after two years, and the control city, which had been unfluoridated, was then fluoridated, making it impossible to prove that fluoridation had no effect on "preventing tooth decay," the actual source of which was the sugar and processed food—but, of course, no one was made aware of that fact. In 1947, ex-ALCOA lawyer Oscar Ewing<sup>13</sup> was appointed head of the Federal Security Administration, which at the time was also in charge of the U.S. Public Health Service. Ewing, who was aware of the fluoride disposal problem of the aluminum industry, hired Edward Bernays.

### The "Genius" of the Fluoridation Plan

Bernays<sup>14</sup> was a public relations specialist who specialized in "programming the public mind,"<sup>15</sup> and very soon a "national fluoridation campaign" was introduced to the public, who at the same time were beginning to realize that decay problems with teeth (because of the processed food) were becoming rampant. It was a miracle solution. Feed the public fluorides, save money on processing hazardous waste, make the public more compliant and less resistant to authority by affecting their brains, and lastly, reap tremendous medical profits because of the genetic damage and general degeneration caused by the fluorides. The same rationale was applied to chemical wastes as food additives and the medical profits gained by the cancer industry, who periodically gained additional funds by soliciting the public in the "war against cancer." All of it was a brilliant plan, and it was just the tip of the iceberg. It was the old Malthusian paradigm again—to increase the mortality rate of the non-elite. As with Hitler, nobody would believe anyone could do such a thing. But it was true, and we have more than demonstrated the proof of it. Why should it be any different—the paradigm was the same.

One of the champions against fluoridation was Frederick Exner, who accumulated voluminous files that were a source of pivotal evidence in lawsuits decided against industry and promoters of fluoridation. He was the first to document government and industry complicity in the suppression of the hazardous nature of fluorides. After his death in 1978, his files were destroyed in a very "mysterious" fire. Despite the fact that tens of thousands of people, government, and industry have lied to us for the last 60 years, remember that it is the paradigm that is the problem. They all bought into the paradigm. Do you?

---

<sup>13</sup> After his stint at the U.S. Public Health Service, Ewing invested his ill-gotten gains in the establishment of a government research facility in North Carolina, *Research Triangle Park*.

<sup>14</sup> Bernays was a nephew of Sigmund Freud. See also *Murder By Injection* by Eustace Mullins.

<sup>15</sup> Bernays wrote *Propaganda* in 1928, and explained the "structure of the mechanism which controls the public mind, and how it was manipulated by the special pleader (public relations counsel), who creates public acceptance for a particular idea or commodity. According to Bernays, "those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true power of our country...our minds are molded, our tastes formed, our ideas suggested, largely by men we have never heard of, either with or without their conscious cooperation." [Edward Bernays, *Propaganda* (New York: H. Liveright, 1928), p.18] Bernays also pushed other socialist control paradigms, such as nationalized medicine. Many recognized the socialism involved, but were dubbed "crazies" and "cummys", which was ironic, because Communism is international socialism in an extreme form.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Last Minute Bullets on Fluorides

#### Fluorides Block Telepathic Reception in Humans

I realize that the above statement is no less than amazing, but it is something I stumbled on in September 1995 quite by accident. I started out more than 25 years ago in the field of parapsychology, before I became interested in free energy devices and their suppression (which originally got me started on this whole adventure). One of the books I still have from that era, called *Beyond Telepathy*, by Andrija Puharich,<sup>1</sup> relates a tremendous amount of scientific research to do with telepathic states. An incredible piece of work, and very well documented. Anyway, Andrija discusses that fact that *telepathic transmission* is dependent on the sympathetic nervous system, which is activated by adrenalin-like compounds. Thus the telepathic transmission state is called a state of *adrenergia*. Now, the state of *telepathic reception* is dependent on the parasympathetic nervous system, which released acetylcholine, and is called the *cholinergic state*. In September 1995, I was reading scientific papers on fluoride, and the statement was made that fluorides are *anti-cholinergic* in nature. This, of course, means that a side function of fluoridation is suppression of telepathic reception in the population. I'm probably the only one who's discovered this curious fact, but I thought I would pass it on to you. Presuming that development of telepathic functions in a population is itself a function of the evolution of the morphogenetic field [Sheldrake, *Matrix III Vol I*], and such development would be a threat to the current basal paradigm [as I mentioned before with the vicious suppression in Canada of a drug that promoted telepathy], and the fact that developed drugs like *telepathin*, and native plants which have a cholinergic effect are suppressed in the paradigm, "it would make good sense" for the power elite to suppress the general awakening of the population that would occur as the morphogenetic field evolved. In a way, it sort of explains why *the efforts to suppress the human brain have been inordinately accelerated as we approach the interesting period ahead*. Also, take a look at the rest of the information in the *Matrix III* volumes, match parasympathetic and sympathetic effects of various substances mentioned, and you will arrive at additional data relative to this curious and amazing discovery.

#### More Comparisons Between Fluoridated and Unfluoridated Populations

An interesting bit of news has come from the Netherlands comparing two cities, Tiel and Culemborg. On November 5, 1994, Dutch television broadcast an interview with Dr. Josephien van den Berg, a dentist, who related the following. Tiel was fluoridated in 1952, and a control city, Culemborg, was not fluoridated. No provisions were made to compare various health aspects of the two cities. In 1973, the High Court of the Netherlands, after 20 years, came to the conclusion that *fluoridation of the water supplies had been an illegal act*. Tiel then stopped adding fluoride to the drinking water. Van den Berg wanted to know if differences in health had occurred between Tiel and Culemborg after the 20 year period ending in 1973. She chose the people between 40 and 60 years of

<sup>1</sup> Andrija Puharich, *Beyond Telepathy* (New York: Anchor Press/Doubleday, 1973) p.5.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

age to examine, as these people had consumed fluoridated water from birth onwards for 20 years. The study involved 14,200 inquiry forms. There was a 46% response back to Dr Van den Berg. The results were as follows:

<u>Study Item</u>	<u>Tiel (Fluoridated)</u>	<u>Culemborg (not fluoridated)</u>
<u>Brain and Nervous Diseases:</u>		
Women .....	18.6%	7.0%
<u>Memory Loss:</u>		
Women 56-60 years .....	4.4%	NONE
All Women .....	3.4%	0.9%
Men and Women .....	3.3%	1.8%
<u>Cancer:</u>		
Women 56-60 years .....	11.1%	3.1%
<u>Arthritis:</u>		
Men 56-60 years .....	41.4%	26.7%

### Fluorides In India: An Update

A draft copy of the new Health Amendment, February 1995, states, "Toothpastes containing fluorides must contain a *warning* that children below 7 years should not use them." According to medical scientists in India, "nearly 25,000,000 people are effected by endemic fluorosis in 15 regions."

#### All U.S. Indian Reservations, Fluoridated, Have Higher Cavity Rates

The *Journal of the American Dental Association*, on October 17, 1994, under the heading "Council sees need for more staff at Indian Dental Health Offices," was the following statement: *Native American children have a much higher incidence of dental caries and other oral health problems than children in the U.S. population as a whole.*"

#### University of Arizona Study: Fluorides Create More Cavities

A University of Arizona study, published in *Chemical and Engineering News*, July 27, 1992, stated that "the more fluoride a child drinks, the more cavities appeared in the teeth."

#### Researchers at Colgate and Palmolive Labs Working on New Compounds

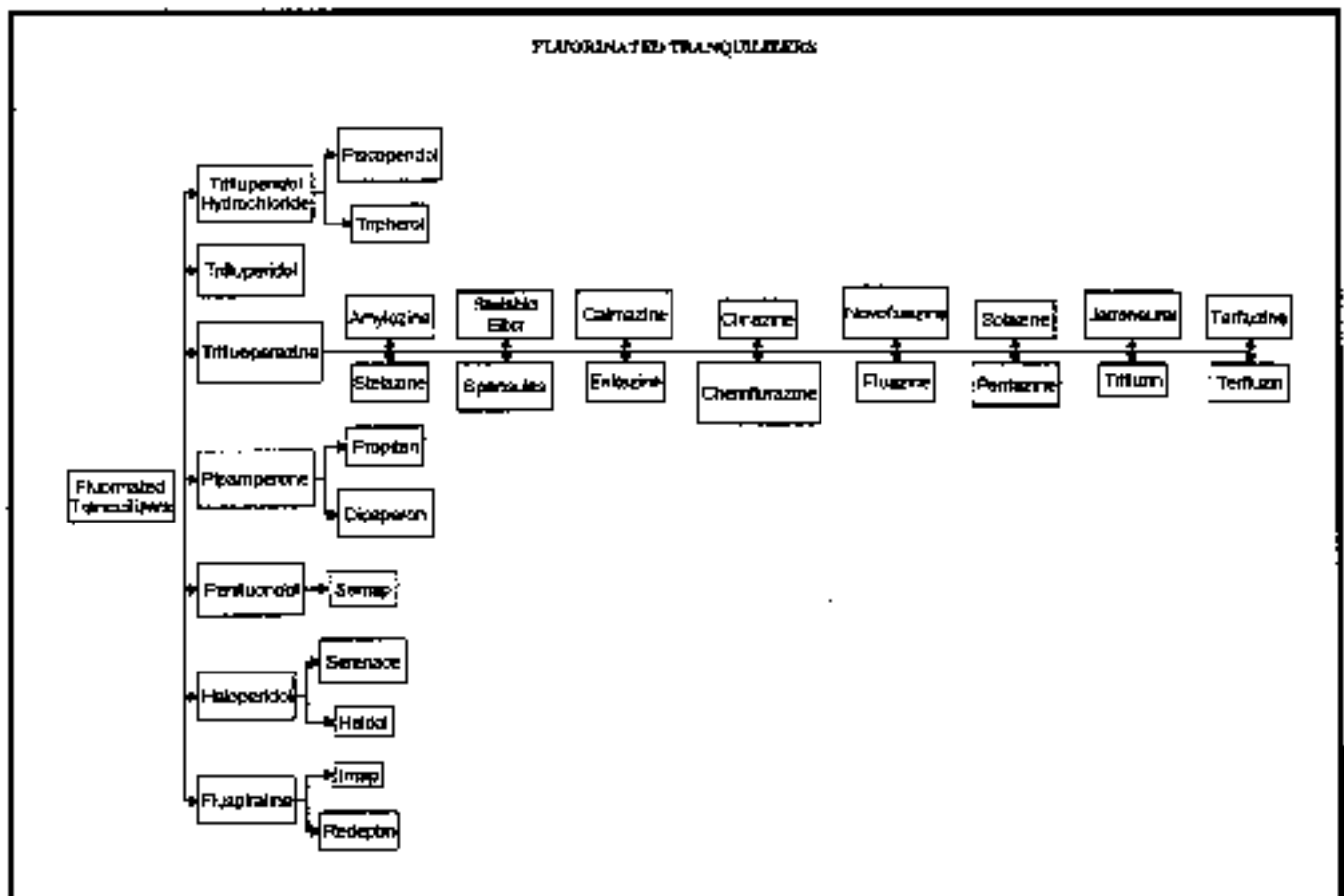
In the *International Express*, April/May 1995, it was reported that "researchers at Colgate and Palmolive are working on new compounds to reduce decay further." [Of course, now they have been caught in a boldfaced lie, unsupported by any scientific evidence not provided by studies paid for by the industry. Gross criminal negligence on the part of companies, to continue this scientific fraud.]



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

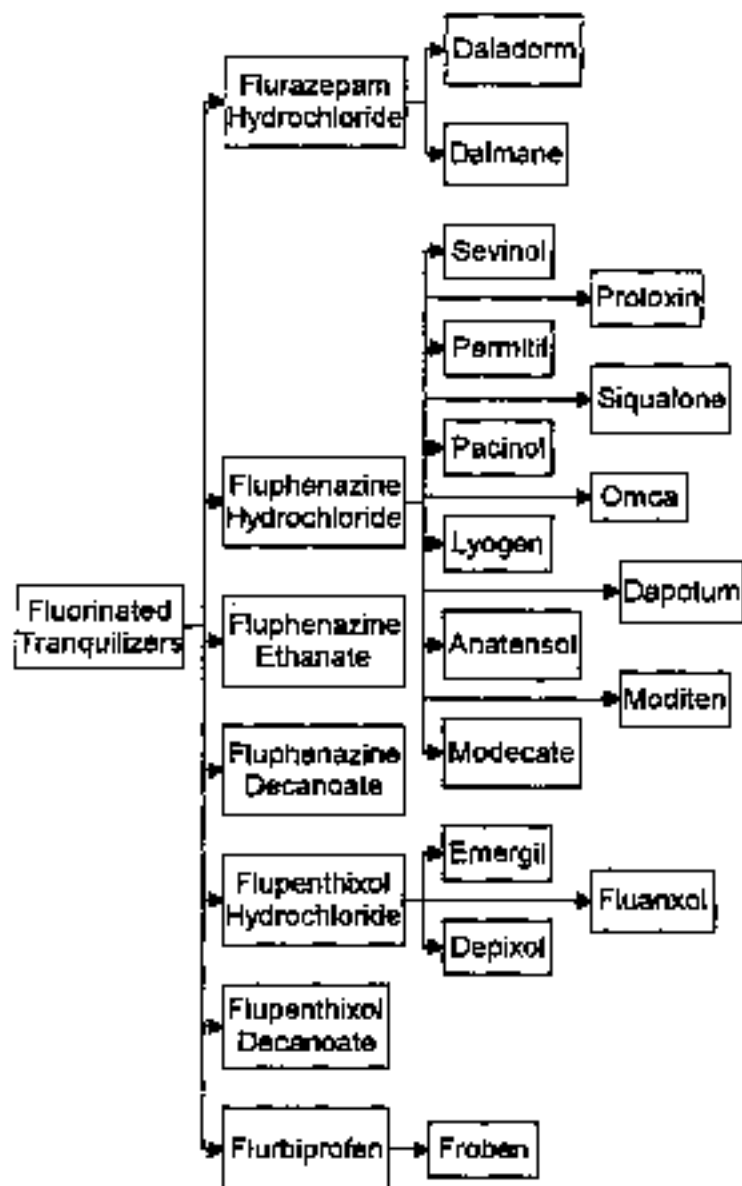
### For Further Information Contact:

- ◆ New York State Coalition Opposed to Fluoridation - P.O. Box 263, Old Bethpage, New York 11804. Telephone 516-378-7309, or representative Carol Kopfs at 516-796-5336. NYSCOF is a volunteer non-profit organization of individuals, professionals, lawmakers and organizations. NYSCOF is committed to eliminating the fluoridation of public drinking water, and have successfully assisted communities threatened with water fluoridation.
- ◆ National Health Federation - 212 West Foothill Blvd., P.O. Box 688, Monrovia, California 91016. Telephone 818-357-2181.
- ◆ Center for Health Action - P.O. Box 270, Springfield, Massachusetts 01108. Telephone 413-782-2115.
- ◆ Safe Water Coalition Contra Costa Chapter - P.O. box 773, Orinda, California 94563. Telephone 415-254-2431.
- ◆ Safe Water Coalition of Washington State - West 5615 Lyons Court, Spokane, Washington 99208. Telephone 509-328-6704.



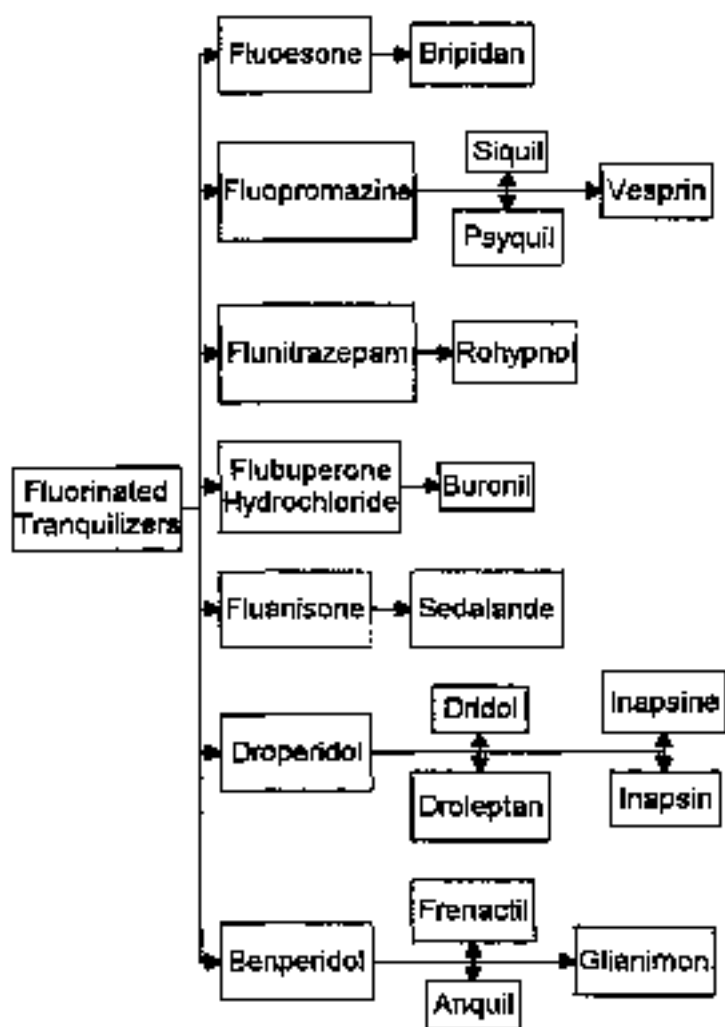
# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## FLUORINATED TRANQUILIZERS



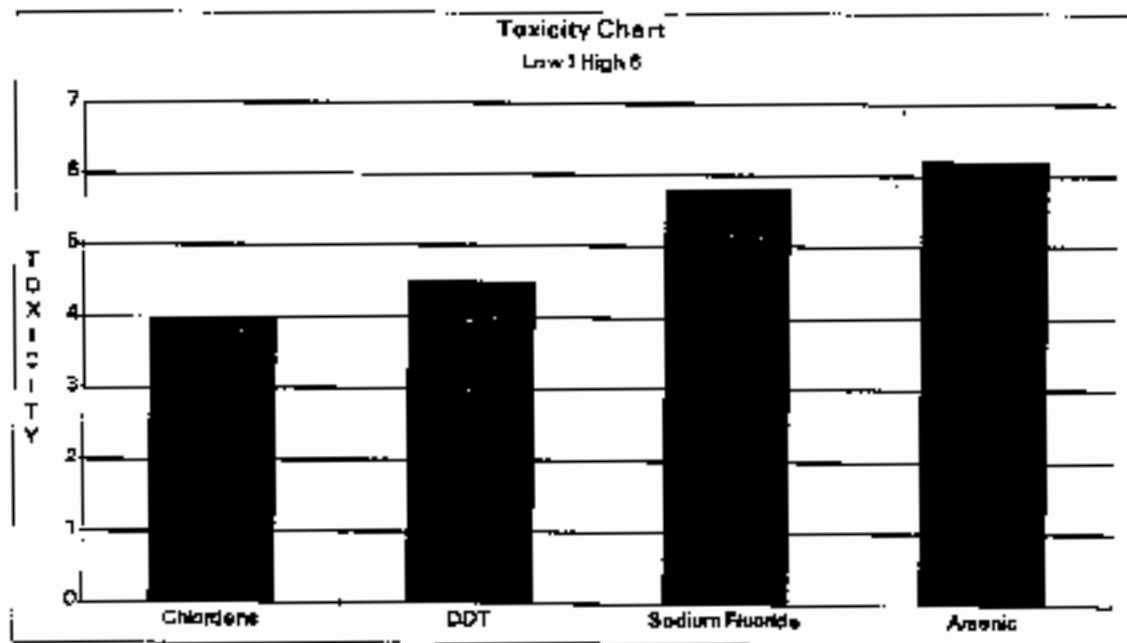
# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## FLUORINATED TRANQUILIZERS



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Comparative Toxicity Rate for Sodium Fluoride



Based on data from *Clinical Toxicity of Commercial Products*,  
Robert E. Gosselin et al, 4th edition, 1976

The above chart sort of raises the question: If the EPA mandated levels in human consumables for the items on either side of sodium fluoride are extremely low to zero tolerance, then why is sodium fluoride added to human consumables? Since it cannot be for health reasons, because scientific evidence demonstrates a higher rate of cavities with fluoridated water [which is why the American Dental Association supports fluoridation, because it keeps the dentists employed], it must be for a different reason. Of course, now we know what that reason is.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Scientific Facts and References on Biological Effects of Fluorides

#### 1. Fluoride exposure disrupts the synthesis of collagen and leads to the breakdown of collagen in bone, tendon, muscle, skin, cartilage, lungs, kidney and trachea.

A.K. Susheela and Mohan Jha, "Effects of Fluoride on Cortical and Cancellous Bone Composition", *IRCS Medical Sciences: Library Compendium*, Vol 9, No.11, pp.1021-1022 (1981); Y.D. Sharma, "Effect of Sodium Fluoride on Collagen Cross-Link Precursors", *Toxicological Letters*, Vol 10, pp97-100 (1982); A.K. Susheela and D. Mukerjee, "Fluoride poisoning and the Effect of Collagen Biosynthesis of Osseous and Nonosseous Tissue", *Toxicological European Research*, Vol 3, No.2, pp. 99-104 (1981); Y.D. Sharma, "Variations in the Metabolism and Maturation of Collagen after Fluoride Ingestion", *Biochemica et Biophysica Acta*, Vol 715, pp.137-141 (1982); Marian Drozd et al., "Studies on the Influence of Fluoride Compounds upon Connective Tissue Metabolism in Growing Rats" and "Effect of Sodium Fluoride With and Without Simultaneous Exposure to Hydrogen Fluoride on Collagen Metabolism", *Journal of Toxicological Medicine*, Vol 4, pp.151-157 (1984).

#### 2. Fluoride stimulates granule formation and oxygen consumption in white blood cells, but inhibits these processes when the white blood cell is challenged by a foreign agent in the blood.

Robert A. Clark, "Neutrophil Iodination Reaction Induced by Fluoride: Implications for Degranulation and Metabolic Activation," *Blood*, Vol 57, pp.913-921 (1981).

#### 3. Fluoride depletes the energy reserves and the ability of white blood cells to properly destroy foreign agents by the process of phagocytosis. As little as 0.2 ppm fluoride stimulates superoxide production in resting white blood cells, virtually abolishing phagocytosis. Even micro-molar amounts of fluoride, below 1ppm, may seriously depress the ability of white blood cells to destroy pathogenic agents.

John Curnette, et al, "Fluoride-mediated Activation of the Respiratory Burst in Human Neutrophils", *Journal of Clinical Investigation*, Vol 63, pp.637-647 (1979), W.L. Gabler and P.A. Leong, , "Fluoride Inhibition of Polymorphonuclear Leukocytes", *Journal of Dental Research*, Vo. 48, No. 9, pp.1933-1939 (1979), W.L. Gabler, et al., "Effect of Fluoride on the Kinetics of Superoxide Generation by Fluoride", *Journal of Dental Research*, Vol. 64, p.281 (1985); A.S. Kozlyuk, et al., "Immune Status of Children in Chemically Contaminated Environments", *Zdravookhranenie*, Issue 3, pp.6-9 (1987);

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **4. Fluoride confuses the immune system and causes it to attack the body's own tissues, and increases the tumor growth rate in cancer prone individuals.**

Alfred Taylor and Nell C. Taylor, "Effect of Sodium Fluoride on Tumor Growth", *Proceedings of the Society for Experimental Biology and Medicine*, Vol 119, p.252(1965)  
Shiela Gibson, "Effects of Fluoride on Immune System Function", *Complementary Medical Research*, Vol 6, pp.111-113 (1992); Peter Wilkinson, "Inhibition of the Immune System With Low Levels of Fluorides", *Testimony before the Scottish High Court in Edinburgh in the Case of McColl vs. Strathclyde Regional Council*, pp. 17723-18150, 19328-19492, and Exhibit 636, (1982); D.W.Allman and M.Benac, "Effect of Inorganic Fluoride Salts on Urine and Cyclic AMP Concentration in Vivo", *Journal of Dental Research*, Vol 55 (Supplement B), p.523 (1976); S. Jaouni and D.W. Allman, "Effect of Sodium Fluoride and Aluminum on Adenylate Cyclase and Phosphodiesterase Activity", *Journal of Dental Research*, Vol.64, p.201 (1985)

### **5. Fluoride inhibits antibody formation in the blood.**

S.K. Jain and A.K. Susheela, "Effect of Sodium Fluoride on Antibody Formation in Rabbits", *Environmental Research*, Vol.44, pp.117-125 (1987).

### **6. Fluoride depresses Thyroid activity.**

Viktor Gorlitzer Von Mundy, "Influence of Fluorine and Iodine on the Metabolism, Particularly on the Thyroid Gland," *Muenchener Medicische Wochenschrift*, Vol 105, pp182-186 (1963); A. Benagiano, "The Effect of Sodium Fluoride on Thyroid Enzymes and Basal Metabolism in the Rat", *Annali Di Stomatologia*, Vol 14, pp.601-619n (1965); Donald Hillman, et al., "Hypothyroidism and Anemia Related to Fluoride in Dairy Cattle," *Journal of Dairy Science*, Vol 62, No.3, pp.416-423 (1979); V. Stole and J. Podoba, "Effect of Fluoride on the Biogenesis of Thyroid Hormones", *Nature*, Vol 188, No.4753, pp.855-856 (1960); Pierre Galleti and Gustave Joyet, "Effect of Fluorine on Thyroid Iodine Metabolism and Hyperthyroidism", *Journal of Clinical Endocrinology and Metabolism*, Vol. 18, pp.1102-1110 (1958).

### **7. Fluorides have a disruptive effect on various tissues in the body.**

T.Takamori "The Heart Changes in Growing Albino Rats Fed on Varied Contents of Fluorine," *The Toxicology of Fluorine, Symposium*, Bern, Switzerland, Oct 1962, pp.125-129; Vilber A.O. Bello and Hillel J. Gitelman, "High Fluoride Exposure in Hemodialysis Patients", *American Journal of Kidney Diseases*, Vol. 15, pp.320-324 (1990); Y.Yoshisa, "Experimental Studies on Chronic Fluorine Poisoning", *Japanses Journal of Industrial Health*, Vol 1, pp.683-690 (1959).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **8. Flouride promotes development of bone cancer.**

J.K. Mauer, et al., "Two-year carcinogenicity study of sodium fluoride in rats", *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, Vol 82, pp1118-1126 (1990); Proctor and Gamble "Carcinogenicity studies with Sodium Fluoride in rats" *National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences Presentation*, July 27, 1985; S.E. Hrudley et al., "Drinking Water Fluoridation and Osteosarcoma" *Canadian Journal of Public Health*, Vol 81, pp.415-416 (1990); P.D. Cohn, "A Brief Report on the Association of Drinking Water Fluoridation and Incidence of Osteosarcoma in Young Males", *New Jersey Department of Health*, Trenton, New Jersey, Nov 1992; M.C. Mahoney et al., "Bone Cancer Incidence Rates in New York", *American Journal of Public Health*, Vol 81, pp.81, 475 (1991); Irwin Herskowitz and Isabel Norton, "Increased Incidence of Melanotic Tumors Following Treatment with Sodium Fluoride", *Genetics* Vol 48, pp.307-310 (1963); J.A. Disney, et al., "A Case Study in Testing the Conventional Wisdom; School-Based Fluoride Mouthrinse Programs in the USA" *Community Dentistry and Oral Epidemiology*, Vol 18, pp.46-56 (1990); D.J. Newell, "Fluoridation of Water Supplies and Cancer - an association", *Applied Statistics*, Vol 26, No.2, pp.125-135 (1977)

### **9. Fluorides cause premature aging of the human body.**

Nicholas Leone, et al., "Medical Aspects of Excessive Fluoride in a Water Supply", *Public Health Reports*, Vol 69, pp.925-936 (1954); J. David Erikson, "Mortality of Selected Cities with Fluoridated and Non-Fluoridated Water Supplies", *New England Journal of Medicine*, Vol. 298, pp.1112-1116 (1978); "The Village Where People are Old Before their Time", *Stern Magazine*, Vol 30, pp.107-108,111-112 (1978);

### **10. Fluoride ingestion from mouthrinses and dentifrices in children is extremely hazardous to biological development, life span and general health.**

Yngve Ericsson and Britta Forsman, "Fluoride retained from mouthrinses and dentifrices in preschool children", *Caries Research*, Vol.3, pp.290-299 (1969); W.L. Augenstein, et al., "Fluoride ingestion in children: a review of 87 cases", *Pediatrics*, Vol 88, pp.907-912, (1991); Charles Wax, "Field Investigation report", *State of Maryland Department of Health and Mental Hygiene*, March 19, 1980, 67pp; George Waldbott, "Mass Intoxication from Over-Fluoridation in Drinking Water", *Clinical Toxicology*, Vol 18, No.5, pp.531-541 (1981)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### *Other Facts*

#### The contents of a family-size tube of fluoridated toothpaste is enough to kill a 25-pound child.

In 1991, the Akron (Ohio) Regional Poison Center reported that "death has been reported following ingestion of 16mg/kg of fluoride. Only 1/10 of an ounce of fluoride could kill a 100 pound adult. According to the Center, "fluoride toothpaste contains up to 1mg/gram of fluoride." Even Proctor and Gamble, the makers of Crest, acknowledge that a family-sized tube "theoretically contains enough fluoride to kill a small child."

#### Fluorides have been used to modify behavior and mood of human beings.

It is a little known fact that fluoride compounds were added to the drinking water of prisoners to keep them docile and inhibit questioning of authority, both in Nazi prison camps in World War II and in the Soviet gulags in Siberia.

#### Fluorides are medically categorized as protoplasmic poisons, which is why they are used to kill rodents.

1943 The *Journal of the American Medical Association* on September 18, 1943, states, "fluorides are general protoplasmic poisons, changing the permeability of the cell membrane by inhibiting certain enzymes. The exact mechanism of such actions are obscure."

#### Fluoride consumption by human beings increases the general cancer death rate.

1975 Dr. John Yiamouyiannis publishes a preliminary survey which shows that people in fluoridated areas have a higher cancer death rate than those in non-fluoridated areas. The National Cancer Institute attempts to refute the studies. Later in 1975, Yiamouyiannis joins with Dr. Dean Burk, chief chemist of the National Cancer Institute (1939-1974) in performing other studies which are then included in the *Congressional Record* by Congressman Delaney, who was the original author of the Delaney Amendment, which prohibited the addition of cancer-causing substances to food used for human consumption. Both reports confirmed the existence of a link between fluoridation and cancer. (Note: Obviously Dr. Burk felt free to agree with scientific truth only after his tenure at NCI ended, since his job depended on towing the party line).



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Fluorides have little or no effect on decay prevention in humans.

- 1990 Dr. John Colquhoun in New Zealand is forced into early requirement in New Zealand after he conducts a study on 60,000 school children and finds *no difference in tooth decay between fluoridated and unfluoridated areas*. He additionally finds that *a substantial number of children in fluoridated areas suffered from dental fluorosis*. He makes the study public.

### There is no scientific data that shows that fluoride mouth rinses and tablets are safe for human use.

- 1989 A study by *Hildebolt, et al.* on 6,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefit from the use of sodium fluorides.
- 1990 A study by Dr. John Yiamouyiannis on 39,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefits from the use of sodium fluorides.
- 1992 Michael Perrone, a legislative assistant in New Jersey, contacts the FDA requesting all information regarding the safety and effectiveness of fluoride tablets and drops. After 6 months of stalling, *the FDA admitted they had no data to show that fluoride tablets or drops were either safe or effective*. They informed Perrone that they will "probably have to pull the tablets and drops off the market."

### The fact that fluoride toothpastes and school-based mouth rinses are packaged in aluminum accentuates the effect on the body.

- 1976 Dr. D.W. Altman and co-workers from Indiana University School of Medicine feed animals 1part-per-million (ppm) fluoride and found that in the presence of aluminum in a concentration as small as 20 parts per billion, fluoride is able to cause an even larger increase in cyclic AMP levels. *Cyclic AMP inhibits the migration rate of white blood cells, as well as the ability of the white blood cell to destroy pathogenic organisms*. Ref: *Journal of Dental Research*, Vol 55, Sup B, p523, 1976, "Effect of Inorganic Fluoride Salts on Urine and Tissue Cyclic AMP Concentration in Vivo". (Note: *It is no small accident that toothpaste tubes containing fluoride are often made of aluminum*)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Letter from the National Federation of Federal Employees - 1991  
On the EPA Abuses Connected with the Fluoride Issue



National Federation of Federal Employees

BOX 76082 WASHINGTON, D.C. 20013

202-382-2363

Local 2050

Hon. William K. Reilly,  
Administrator U.S. Environmental  
Protection Agency  
Washington, D.C. 20450

JUN 20 1991

Dear Mr. Reilly,

NFFE Local 2050 recently learned from an article in Environment Magk, that the Agency is establishing a panel of outside experts to advise you on the role of science at EPA. We note in particular that the Panel is to "...work with EPA offices to accomplish this task." There is no stated intention to work with EPA professionals or their elected representatives, where such representation exists. It is critical that you instruct the Panel of its responsibility in this regard. If you expect this Panel to achieve its stated objectives, especially: "To enhance the stature of science within the Agency and among the many constituencies with which EPA deals", the Panel must address the concerns of the professionals who do the scientific work in the program offices, the Office of Research and Development, the laboratories and the Regions. Allowing input solely from management officials will only perpetuate the abuses of scientific and scientific personnel that have entrenched themselves in EPA over the last 20 years. Most management officials have by and large been promoted on the basis of their sensitivity to political pressure and their ability to use the Civil Service personnel system to comply with a political agenda, rather than the ethical practice of science.

It is extremely important that the Panel seriously investigate some of the major abuses of science and scientific personnel that have occurred, if it hopes to understand the dynamics of science in a regulatory agency. NFFE Local 2050 offers the following examples from their experiences at EPA Headquarters for their consideration:

- \* The fraudulent use of science in the 1983 fluoride in drinking water regulation.
- \* The failure to conduct a scientific investigation of the illnesses being caused by new carpeting at EPA headquarters and around the nation.
- \* The intimidation and harassment of scientists who express their professional opinion.
- \* The failure to investigate and act upon the threat to public health and safety of flammable and explosive pesticide aerosol cans.
- \* The rejection by EPA of the Code of Professional Ethics proposed by NFFE Local 2050.

(OVER)

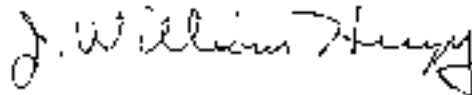
## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Letter from the National Federation of Federal Employees - 1991 On the EPA Abuses Connected with the Fluoride Issue (continued)

There are many more examples which professionals at EPA can and will identify if asked and if they are given ironclad guarantees that managers who engage in reprisals will be severely disciplined.

This is an excellent opportunity for you to put the rhetoric of Total Quality Management into a visible and effective form, by negotiating with NFFE Local 2050, the elected representative of the professionals at EPA Headquarters, on how the Panel should address the concerns of the 1100 professionals who work here. The Panel needs to address these concerns in a systematic, and most importantly, democratic process. To this end, we hereby request Impact and Implementation bargaining on any plan to examine the role of science at EPA Headquarters. We ask that you send to the bargaining table individuals with the stature and ability to be able to negotiate for management on this issue, and that the win-win bargaining technique be utilized for these negotiations. We would appreciate a response from you personally indicating that you agree with the necessity for win-win bargaining and for applying TQM principles to examining the role of science at EPA.

Sincerely,



J. William Hirzy, Ph.D.  
President  
NFFE Local 2050  
Mail Code UN-200

## Deaths of dialysis patients due to fluoride presence in public water supplies, 1993

Chicago Tribune, Sunday, July 31, 1993 Section 1 15

## Fluoride blamed in dialysis deaths

By Jerry Crismon  
TRIBUNE STAFF WRITER

The deaths of three kidney dialysis patients who used the same dialysis center operated by the University of Chicago Hospitals July 16 were caused by "acute exposure to excess fluoride in the water" used for the treatment, a preliminary investigation has determined.

U. of C. officials announced that finding Friday in the midst of their investigation being conducted in cooperation with officials from the Centers for Disease Control and the Illinois Department of Public Health.

Three women died and six other kidney patients suffered an allergic reaction after they underwent dialysis July 16 at the U. of C. dialysis center at 1184 E. 55th St.

The levels of fluoride found in the dialysis water system at the

center were "very high," much higher than that found in Chicago's drinking water, hospital officials said. They said the system used to filter fluoride out of the tap water used for dialysis apparently had failed.

The excess fluoride caused heart failure in the three who died because it interfered with the body's electrical system, which makes the heart beat, said Susan Phillips, hospital vice president.

Those who suffered an allergic reaction were admitted for observation to the U. of C. Hospitals and subsequently released.

Phillips said Chicago area residents who drink tap water with a small amount of fluoride added to prevent tooth cavities have no reason to worry.

A person who drinks a lot of water might drink about two quarts a day, she said, or 3% gal-

lons of water per week. In contrast kidney dialysis patients use about 300 gallons of water per week, she said.

"Because dialysis patients are exposed to high volumes of water these patients can accumulate potentially harmful amounts of fluoride if the water is not treated. Consequently, dialysis water systems have special equipment to filter out fluoride," said the hospital's statement.

But at the dialysis center on 36th Street, the filtering process for some reason did not work, and instead high concentrations of fluoride were released into the water used by the patients, the statement said.

"This tragedy has deeply affected every one of us at the hospitals, and our hearts go out to the families of those patients who died," said Ralph Muller, president of the U. of C. Hospitals.

## 3 U. of C. kidney patients die

## 5 others have allergic reactions to dialysis treatment

By Jerry Crismon  
TRIBUNE STAFF WRITER

Three women died Friday after they received kidney dialysis treatments at an outpatient facility operated by the University of Chicago Hospitals, and patients who undergo dialysis there have been told to use other sites, hospital officials said.

Five other patients, out of a total of 20 who underwent kidney dialysis Friday at the same outpatient center, at 1184 E. 55th St., suffered an allergic reaction described as itching and hives. They were admitted to the U. of C. Hospitals for observation, said Susan Phillips, hospital vice president.

"We ... will be working around the clock to determine the cause

of this tragedy," said Ralph Muller, president of the U. of C. Hospitals.

The causes of the women who died were not released pending notification of family. The Cook County medical examiner's office is investigating the deaths.

A hospital statement said all three patients who died "suffered from end-stage kidney disease and had multiple additional complex medical conditions, including advanced heart disease."

Two of the women who died received their dialysis treatments between 6 and 9 a.m. and the third between 1:30 a.m. and 1:15 p.m., the statement said.

The first woman, age 78, died in the waiting room at the 55th Street dialysis center at 10 a.m.

The second, age 58, returned home before she began to feel ill and was taken to Jackson Park Hospital, where she died.

The third, age 80, went into heart fibrillation in the ambulance that takes her to and from dialysis. She was pronounced dead at 4 p.m. in the emergency room at Bernard Mitchell Hospital, part of the U. of C. complex, hospital officials said.

People whose kidneys have stopped working undergo dialysis about three times a week to remove accumulated toxins from their blood. In the process, Phillips said, a patient's blood is run through a series of filters in the dialysis machine, and the blood "is essentially washed and goes back into the patient."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### IS FLUORIDATION SCIENTIFICALLY DEFENSIBLE ?

Bibliography with Annotations

by John R. Lee, MD

#### I. Dosage Problems: Food chain fluoride now exceeds "optimal" intake

- Leverett DH. Fluorides and the Changing Prevalence of Dental Caries. *Science* 217: 26-30, July 1982. Environmental fluoride may be approaching a critical mass.
- Lee JR. Optimal fluoridation--the concept and its application to municipal water fluoridation. *Western J Med*; 122:431-6, May 1975.
- Rose D & Marier JR. Environmental Fluoride 1977. National Research Council of Canada, No. 16081. Ottawa, July 1978.
- Shern et al. Enamel biopsy results of children receiving fluoride tablets. *J Am Dent Assoc*; 95:110-14, Aug 1977. Dental enamel fluoride concentrations of unfluoridated children; those receiving fluoride supplements show no difference.
- Smith G. A surfeit of fluoride? *Sci Pro Ox*; 69:429-42, 1985.
- Waltrowski et al. Dietary fluoride intake of infants. *Pediatrics*; 55:517, 1975. Placental transfer fluoridates newborn, reduces available fluoride binding sites.
- Krook L. *The Cornell Veterinarian*; Vol. 60 (Supplement 8), 1979.
- Louw & vanWyk. *J Dental Research*, June 1981.
- Maduska et al. Placental transfer of intravenous fluoride in the pregnant ewe. *Am J Obstet Gynecol*; 136:84, 1980.

#### II. Lack of Dental Benefit

- Colquhoun J. Fluoridation in New Zealand: New evidence. *Am Lab*; 17:(5)66-72, (6)98-102, 1985.
- Colquhoun J. Child dental health differences in New Zealand. *Community Health Studies*; 11:85-90, 1987.
- Colquhoun J, Mann R. Address before the 56th Congress of the Australian and New Zealand Assoc. for the Advancement of Science, Jan 26, 1987. A re-examination of New Zealand's fluoridation trial (Hastings and Napier) finds gross irregularities in diagnostic procedures in Hastings and obfuscation of comparable caries decline in control city, Napier.
- Colquhoun J. Fluorides and the decline in tooth decay in New Zealand. *Fluoride*; 26:125-134, 1993. Decline in tooth decay commenced before and independently of fluoridation or other uses of fluoride.
- DePaola PF et al. Changes in caries prevalence of Massachusetts children over thirty years. *J Dental Res*; 60:360, 1981. Reports a decline in caries prevalence of 40-50%, both in fluoridated and in unfluoridated communities.
- Diesendorf M. The mystery of declining tooth decay. *Nature*; 322:125-9, 1986.
- Diesendorf M. A Re-examination of Australian fluoridation trials. *Search*, 17:256-61, 1986.
- Douglas et al. Impact of water fluoridation on dental practice and dental manpower. *J Am Dent Assoc*; 84:355-67, 1972. When naturally fluoridated and unfluoridated communities are compared, the cost and nature of dental care are not significantly different; in fact, dentists' income in fluoridated communities is higher.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Forst JA. Report by Bureau of Health Services. October 26, 1954. Dental comparison of school children of Kingston and Newburgh, NY, after ten years' fluoridation in Newburgh, finds better dental health in unfluoridated Kingston.
- Gish & Muhler. Effectiveness of a stannous fluoride dentifrice on dental caries. *J Dentistry for Children*, May-June 1971. The 5-year increase in cavities in school children using fluoridated dentifrice was the same as those using a non-fluoridated dentifrice.
- Glass. Secular changes in caries prevalence in two Massachusetts towns. *Caries Research*, 15:443-50, 1980. Decline in caries prevalence in nonfluoridated community equals that of fluoridated community ('58-'78).
- Gray AS. Fluoridation: time for a new baseline? *J Canadian Dent Assoc*; 53:763-5, 1987. Expected benefit of fluoridation not found.
- Kumar VK, Green EL, Wallace W, Carnahan T. Trends in dental fluorosis and dental caries prevalences in Newburgh and Kingston, NY. *Am J Pub Health*; May 1989; 79: 565-69. Caries decline since '55 in both communities; no advantage in fluoridated Newburgh. More fluorosis (thru age 12) in Newburgh.
- Schrotenboer. Editorial review, *J Am Dent Assoc*; 102, April 1981. No proof that current decline in cavities is due to fluoridation.
- Scott F. Editorial, Fluoridation: more evidence it is not safe or effective. *Am Lab*; June 1986.
- Tijmstra T et al. *Community Dentistry and Oral Epidemiology*; 6:227-30, 1978. When children are matched by fathers' occupation, candy consumption and toothbrushing habits, the supposed reduction in caries among fluoride users vanishes.
- Viamouyiannis J. Water fluoridation and tooth decay: results from the 1986-1987 National Survey of U.S. schoolchildren. *Fluoride*; 23:55-67, 1990. No difference.
- Ziegelbecker R. Fluoridated Water and Teeth. *Fluoride*; 14:123-8, 1981. European scientists, in evaluating USPHS claims of fluoride dental benefits, find these supposed benefits are random, i.e. not dose-related, and are unconvincing whereas the toxicity (dental fluorosis) is dose-related.
- National Dental Caries Prevalence Survey of 1979-80. NIH Pub No. 82-2245, March 1982. Fails to demonstrate any advantage of artificial fluoridation.
- Robert Wood Johnson Foundation Special Report No. 2, National Preventive Dentistry Demonstration Program 1983. Found no benefit from topical treatments tried in a four-year test in ten differing communities.

### III. Toxicity: Fluoride is toxic; no lower limit of safety found

- Bucher JR et al. Results and conclusions of the National Toxicology Program's rodent carcinogenicity studies with Na-F. *Int J Cancer*; 48:733-737, 1991.
- Clark J, Taylor J. I.R. evidence for a strong hydrogen bond in the fluoride-uracil system. *J Chem Soc Comm*; pp 466-68, 1981.
- Clark R. Neutrophil iodination reaction induced by fluoride: implications for degranulation and metabolic activation. *Blood*; 57:No.5 (May) 1981.
- Colquhoun J. Disfiguring dental fluorosis in Auckland, New Zealand. *Fluoride*; 17:66-72, 1984.
- DeChatelet et al. Effects of fluoride on the oxidative metabolism of human neutrophils. *Biochem Med*, 25:106-13, 1981.
- Desai VK et al. Epidemiological study of goitre in endemic fluorosis district of Gujarat. *Fluoride*; 26: 187-90, 1993. Shows correlation of fluorosis with goiter.
- Edwards S et al. The crystal structure of fluoride-inhibited cytochrome c peroxidase. *J. Biolog Chem*; 259:12984-8, 10 Oct 1984.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### IV. Fluoride and Bone

- Alhava EM et al. The effect of drinking water fluoridation on the fluoride content, strength and mineral density of human bone. *Acta Orthop Scand*; 51:413-20, 1980
- Arnala J. Bone fluoride, histomorphometry and incidence of hip fracture. *Pub of the U of Kuopio, Med Series Orig Rep, Kuopio*. 1983.
- Arnala J et al. Effects of fluoride on bone in Finland: histomorphometry of cadaver bone from low and high fluoride areas. *Acta Ortho Scand*; 36:161-6, 1985.
- Arnala J et al. Hip fracture incidence not affected by fluoridation. *Acta Ortho Scand*; 57:344-8, 1986. No benefit found from fluoridation.
- Avioli LV. Fluoride treatment of osteoporosis. *Postgrad Med: A Special Report*. pp 26-27. 14 Sept 1987. Fluoride treatment has no place in the treatment of osteoporosis.
- Baylink DJ, Bernstein DS. The effects of fluoride therapy on metabolic bone disease. *Clin Ortho & Rel Res*. 33:51-85, 1967.
- Bernstein DS, Cohen P. Use of sodium fluoride in the treatment of osteoporosis. *J Clin Endocr*; 27:197-210, 1967
- Chlebna-Sokol D & Czerwinski E. Bone structure assessment on radiographs of distal radial metaphysis in children with dental fluorosis. *Fluoride*; 26:37-44, 1993. Dental fluorosis correlated with increased trabecular X-ray density
- Cohn PD. An epidemiological report on drinking water and fluoridation. *New Jersey Dept. of Health report*, Nov 1992. Osteosarcoma in young men correlated with fluoridation.
- Cooper C, Wickham CAC, Barker DJR, & Jacobsen SJ. Water fluoridation and hip fracture. *J Am Med Assoc*, 266:513. 1991. Fluoridation correlated with increased hip fracture risk.
- Czerwinski E et al. Bone and joint pathology in fluoride-exposed workers. *Archives of Environmental Health*, 43:340-3, Sept/Oct 1988
- Fisher RL et al. Endemic fluorosis with spinal cord compression: A case report and review. *Arch Intern Med*; 149:697-700, 1989. Spinal cord compression due to fluoride-induced osteosclerosis.
- Hedlund LR, Callagher JC. Increased incidence of hip fracture in osteoporotic women treated with sodium fluoride. *J Bone & Min Res*; 4:223-5, 1989.
- Goggin JE et al. Incidence of femoral fractures in postmenopausal women. *Pub Health Rep*; 80:1005-12, 1965. No benefit found in fluoridated areas.
- Ho SC et al. Hip fracture rates in Hong Kong and the United States, 1988 through 1989. *Am J Pub Health*; 83:694-7, 1993. US hip fracture rates higher than in Hong Kong.
- Jacobsen SJ et al. Regional variation in the incidence of hip fracture. *J Am Med Assoc*; 264:500-502, 1990. Review of 341,985 hip fractures in U.S. white women aged 65 years and older found strong correlation with fluoridation status.
- Jacobsen SJ et al. Hip fracture incidence before and after the fluoridation of the public water supply, Rochester, Minnesota. *Am J Pub Health*; 83:743-5, 1993.
- Kleerekoper M. Presentation at the October meeting of the FDA Advisory Committee, as reported in *Medical World News*, Oct. 23, 1989, p. 42.
- Madans et al. The relationship between hip fracture and water fluoridation: an analysis of national data. *Am J Public Health*; 73:296-8, 1983.
- Mahoney MC et al. Bone cancer incidence rates in New York State: time trends and fluoridated water. *Am J Pub Health*; 81:475-9, April 1991.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Emstey et al. Ab initio calculations of uracil-fluoride systems. *J Chem Soc Chemt*, pp 476-8, May 1982
- Emstey et al. An unexpectedly strong hydrogen bond: ab initio calculations and spectroscopic studies of amide-fluoride systems. *Am Chem Soc*; Jan 1981.
- Erickson. Mortality in selected cities with fluoridated and non-fluoridated water supplies. *N Eng J Med*; 298:1112-6, 1978. Mortality rates, after adjusting for age, sex, race and all recognized socio-economic variables, are higher in fluoridated communities.
- Fleisch J, Haisch R. Increase in antigen-induced release of slow reacting substance of anaphylaxis from guinea pig lung by sodium fluoride. *Biochem Pharmacology*; 29:1843-7, 1980.
- Gibson SEM. Effects of fluoride on immune system function. *Comp Med Res*; 6:1111-13, 1992. Fluoride inhibits migrational ability of leucocytes.
- Goodman & Gilman. textbook. *The Pharmacological Basis of Therapeutics*, 3rd edition, pp 815-7
- Jagiello & Lin. Sodium fluoride as a potential mutagen in mammalian eggs. *AMA Archives of Environmental Health*; Vol 29, Oct 1974.
- Klein W et al. DNA repair and environmental pollutants. The Institute for Biology, Research Center, Seibersdorf.
- Kumari DS & Rao PR. Red cell membrane alterations in human chronic fluoride toxicity. *Biochem International*. 23 (4):639-48, 1991. Increased lipid peroxidation.
- Lee JR. Gilbert's syndrome and fluoridation. *Fluoride*; July 1983. Switch from fluoridated to non-fluoridated water lowered bilirubin levels.
- Leverett DH. Prevalence of dental fluorosis in fluoridated and nonfluoridated communities—a preliminary investigation. *J Pub Health Dent*; 46:134-7, 1986.
- Manocha et al. Cytochemical responses of kidney, liver and nervous system to fluoride ions in drinking water. *Histochemical J*; 7:343-55, 1975.
- Mohamed & Chandler. Cytological effects of sodium fluoride on mitotic and meiotic chromosomes of mice. *Chem & Eng News*, Sept 10, 1976.
- National Toxicology Program Technical Report on the Toxicology and Carcinogenesis studies of sodium fluoride in F344/N rats and B6C3F1 Mice. NTP TR 393, NIH Pub.No. 90-2848, 1990. Osteosarcoma in male rats, osteofluorosis in female rodents.
- U S Public Health Service. Review of Fluoride benefits and risks, report of the ad hoc subcommittee on fluoride, Feb 1991. Report of NTP study plus SEER data on osteosarcoma in young men.
- Spak CJ et al. Tissue response of gastric mucosa after ingestion of fluoride. *Brit Med J*, 298:1686-7, 1989.
- Susheela AK. Fluorosis—early warning signs and diagnostic test. *Bull Natr Foundation of India*; 2 April 1989; 10:2. Multi-system early warning signs and description of sialic acid/glycosaminoglycans test.
- Susheela AK et al. Prevalence of endemic fluorosis with gastrointestinal manifestations in people living in some north-Indian villages. *Fluoride*; 26:97-104, 1993. Positive correlation noted.
- Susheela AK et al. Fluoride ingestion and its correlation with gastrointestinal discomfort. *Fluoride*; 25:5-22, 1992. Ingested fluoride damages gastroduodenal mucosa and induces non-ulcer dyspepsia.
- Tsutsui T et al. Sodium fluoride-induced morphological and neoplastic transformation, chromosome aberrations, sister chromatid exchanges and unscheduled DNA synthesis in Syrian hamster embryo cells. *Cancer Res*; 44:938-41, March 1984.
- Waldrott GE, Lee JR. Toxicity from repeated low-grade exposure to hydrogen fluoride—case report. *Clin Toxicol*; 13:391-402, 1978.
- Yiamouyiannis J. Fluoridation and cancer: the biology and epidemiology of bone and oral cancer related to fluoridation. *Fluoride*; 26:83-96, 1993.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Munzenberg KJ, Moller F, Koch W. Adverse effects of osteoporosis treatment with fluoride. *Munchener Medizinische Wochenschrift*; 133(5) 56-8, 1991. Fluoride induced pain in extremities as a result of stress fractures and calciumphosphate deposition in periarthicular tissue.
- National Toxicology Program fluoride/marital study found increased incidence of osteosarcoma in fluoridated male rats. Reported by Medical Tribune, Nov. 13, 1989.
- Riggs BL et al. Effect of fluoride treatment on the fracture rate in postmenopausal women with osteoporosis. *N Eng J Med*; 322:902-9, 1990. No benefit to spine, increased fracture incidence in non-vertebral bones by fluoride.
- Schnitzler CM, et al. Bone fragility of the peripheral skeleton during fluoride therapy for osteoporosis. *Clin Orthopaedics and Related Res.* 261:268-71, 1990. Fluoride therapy induced spontaneous fractures three times that of untreated controls.
- Simonen O & Laitao O. Does fluoridation of drinking-water prevent bone fragility and osteoporosis? *Lancet*, 24(2):432-4, 1985
- Sowers FR et al. The relationship of bone mass and fracture history to fluoride and calcium intake: a study of three communities. *Am J Clin Nutr*; 44:889-98, 1986.
- Sowers FR et al. A prospective study of bone mineral content and fracture in communities with differential fluoride exposure. *Am J Epid*; 133:649-60, 1991.
- Suarez-Atmazor ME et al. The fluoridation of drinking water and hip fracture hospitalization rates in two Canadian communities. *Am J Pub Health*; 83:689-93, 1993.
- Weingrad IR et al. Periostitis due to low-dose fluoride intoxication demonstrated by bone scanning. *Clin Nuclear Med*; 16:59-61, 1991.
- Zong-Chen L, En-Huei W. Osteoporosis—an early radiographic sign of endemic fluorosis. *Skeletal Radiol*, 15:350-3, 1986.

### V. No Known Essential Uses for Fluoride

- National Academy of Sciences. *Fluorides*, Chapter 5, Is fluoride an essential element? Washington D.C. 1971. The answer is NO
- Federal Register, p. 16006, 16 March 1979. All paragraphs previously classifying fluoride as "essential or probably essential" were deleted by FDA. Fluoride is so ubiquitous that no diet can be constructed for man that is deficient or lacking in fluoride. All authorities agree.

**Therefore, fluoridation of community water supplies  
is a failed concept and should be abandoned.**

Papers published by John R. Lee, MD:

- Lee JR. Optimal fluoridation—the concept and its application to municipal water fluoridation. *Western J Med* 1973; 122:431-6.
- Walton GI, Lee JR. Toxicity from repeated low-grade exposure to hydrogen fluoride. *Clin Tox* 1978; 13:391-402.
- Lee JR. Gilbert's syndrome and fluoridation. *Fluoride*, July 1983
- Lee JR. Fluoridation and cancer. *Cancer Forum*, 1989; 9:4-6.
- Lee JR. Fluoride and osteoporosis. Editorial. *Fluoride*, 23:31-4, 1990.
- Lee JR. Osteoporosis reversal—the role of progesterone. *International Clinical Nutrition Rev* 1990; 10:344-91.
- Lee JR. Hormonal and nutritional aspects of fluoridation. *Health & Nutrition Update*, 6(4):4-8, 1991.
- Lee JR. Significance of molecular configuration specificity in the case of progesterone and osteoporosis. *Townsend Letter for Doctors*; 318-63, June 1993

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Recommended Reading

- Fluoridation. The Great Dilemma* by George L. Waldhoff MD with Albert Burgstaller PhD and H. Lewis McKinney PhD. Forward by Aiton Ochsner MD. Coronado Press, Inc. Box 3232, Lawrence, Kansas, 1978.
- Fluoride the Aging Factor*. 3rd Ed. by John Yiamouyiannis PhD. Health Action Press, 6439 Taggart Rd., Delaware, Ohio 43015, 1993.
- The Fluoride Question—Panacea or Poison?* by Anne-Lise Gotsche Stein & Day, Scarborough House, Briarcliff Manor, NY 10510.
- Fluoride: The Freedom Fight* by Hans Moolenburgh MD. Mainstream Press, Edinburgh, 1987.
- Fluoride in Australia: A Case to Answer* by Wendy Varney. Hale & Iremonger, GPO Box 2552, Sydney, NSW, Australia, 1986.
- "Fluoridation of Water." special report by Belte Hileman. *Chemical & Engineering News*, 66(31).26-42, 1988.
- The Costs, Effects, and Benefits of Preventive Dental Care: A Literature Review* by Craig B. Foch, Rand Note N-1732-RWJF, December 1981.
- Environmental Fluoride 1977* by D. Rose and J.R. Marier, National Research Council of Canada, 100 Sussex Drive, Ottawa, Ontario, Canada K1A 0R6.
- Fluoridation in New Zealand* by Bruce Collins. New Zealand Pure Water Assoc. Box 2186, Tauranga, New Zealand.
- Fluoridation, 1979* by Philip R.N. Sutton, D.D.Sc., FRACDS 163A New Street, Brighton, Victoria, Australia 3186.
- Social Studies of Science*, "Analyzing the Fluoridation Controversy" by Brian Martin, Vol 18 (1988) pp. 331-63 (SAGE Publications, 2111 W. Hillcrest, Newberry Park, CA 91320).
- Scientific Knowledge in Controversy: The Social Dynamics of the Fluoridation Debate* by Brian Martin, State University of New York Press, Albany NY, 1991.
- Fluoride*, Quarterly by the International Society for Fluoride Research, 216 Atkinson Rd., Titerangi, Auckland 7, New Zealand.
- The Fluoride Report*, Quarterly by Truth About Fluoride, Inc., P.O. Box 219, Buckeystown, MD 21717.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Letter from the EPA, March 30, 1983, admitting that dumping hazardous fluoride wastes from the fertilizer industry into public water supplies "solves" the waste disposal problem



UNITED STATES ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20460

MAR 30 1983

REGIONAL  
OFFICE

Leslie A. Russell, D.M.D.  
363 Walnut Street  
Newtonville, Mass. 02160

Dear Dr. Russell:

Thank you for your letter of March 9, 1983, in regard to the fluoridation of drinking water.

The information available to the Environmental Protection Agency is that fluoridation is a safe and effective means for reducing the occurrence of dental caries. The fluoridation process has been endorsed by several Presidents of the United States and by several Surgeons General, including the current Surgeon General, Dr. C. Everett Koop. A copy of Dr. Koop's statement on fluoridation is enclosed.

Water treatment chemicals, including fluosilicic acid, have been evaluated for their potential for contributing to the contamination of drinking water. The Water Treatment Chemicals Codex, published by the National Academy of Sciences, prescribes the purity requirements for fluosilicic acid and other fluoridation chemicals.

In regard to the use of fluosilicic acid as a source of fluoride for fluoridation, this Agency regards such use as an ideal environmental solution to a long-standing problem. BY recovering by-product fluosilicic acid from fertilizer manufacturing, water and air pollution are minimized, and water utilities have a low-cost source of fluoride available to them. I hope this information adequately responds to your concern.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "Rebecca Hammer".

Rebecca Hammer  
Deputy Assistant Administrator  
for Water

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Proponents of Fluoridation claim that fluoridating public water supplies is a safe, simple type of procedure, yet this extract from the Water Fluoridation Manual for Engineers and Technicians, dated October 1985, published by the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, shows otherwise

Fluoride chemicals, like chlorine, caustic soda, and many other chemicals used in water treatment can constitute a safety hazard for the water plant operator unless proper precautions in handling are observed. It is essential that the operator be aware of the hazards associated with each individual chemical prior to its use.

13

### 2.6 Hydrofluosilicic Acid

Hydrofluosilicic acid (pronounced Hy-dro-FLEW-oh-suh-lis-ik), also known as hexafluosilicic, silicofluoric, or fluosilicic acid ( $H_2SiF_6$ ), is a 20 to 35 percent aqueous solution with a formula weight of 144.08. It is a straw-colored, transparent, fuming, caustic liquid having a pungent odor and an irritating action on the skin. Solutions of 20 to 35 percent hydrofluosilicic acid exhibit a low pH (1.2).

The largest production of the acid is a by-product of phosphate fertilizer manufacture.

14

Like all other fluoride compounds, hydrofluosilicic acid has a number of industrial uses, including the sterilization of equipment; in the brewery and bottling industries; electroplating; tanning of animal hides; etching of glass; refining of lead; hardening of cement; and preservation of wood.

15

Even supposedly well-rinsed drums should never be used where traces of fluoride could present a hazard. If possible, the storage area should be kept locked and not be used for any other purpose. Workers should particularly be warned against eating in a fluoride storage area.

Hydrofluosilicic acid presents particular storage problems, for the vapors are corrosive and will even etch glass. Containers must be kept tightly closed and vented to the outdoors.

Always wear protective safety gear when handling fluoride chemicals. The following is a list of protective clothing and equipment which is the minimum recommended for each fluoride chemical:

20

#### 2.11.2 Chronic Toxic Exposure

The only toxic effect of low levels of fluoride over a prolonged period (2 to 8 times that of the optimal level) is mottled enamel of the teeth. At higher levels of fluoride intake, osteosclerosis, calcification of ligaments and tendons, and/or vertebral consolidation can occur. With chronic toxic exposure from fluoride chemical dusts, there may be a general lack of appetite, slight nausea, some shortness of breath, constipation, pain in the liver region, and anemia.

21

Care should be taken to avoid greatly oversized feed pumps which could seriously overfeed if accidentally set too high.

7. The fluoridation equipment must be placed in an area which is secure from tampering and vandalism.

103

### 2.1 General

The Centers for Disease Control (CDC) has been charged with the responsibility for the implementation of a Public Health Service initiative for the promotion of oral health, including water fluoridation. One objective of this initiative is that by 1990, nearly all of the children in the United States who are served by community public water supply systems shall obtain the benefits of water fluoridation!

209

The lack of good monitoring and surveillance programs in States with fluoridated communities has been a concern of State dental directors and CDC for some time.

### 2.3 Fluoride Overfeed Incidents

#### 2.3.1 General

When a community is fluoridating its drinking water, there is always a potential for overfeeding.

110

Second, all of the effects resulting from the overdose of fluoride have been mild and short-lived. Third, it is very difficult to swallow fluoride in large enough quantities to make a person critically ill. One of the symptoms of fluoride poisoning is severe nausea; thus, in effect, people cure themselves by vomiting.

111

*Pure Water News* from New Zealand, 1995, describing the hazards inherent for workers adding Sodium Fluoride and Hydrofluorosilicic Acid to Public Water Systems

This is an account of the hazards involved in handling Sodium Fluoride at the Wainuiomata water treatment station near Wellington. It is based on personal experience. For obvious reasons the author must remain anonymous.

The handling of Sodium Fluoride - putting it into the waterworks - caused us some concern.

Before we could do any work in that area we had to undress and then put on special overalls, special boots and gloves. Every part of us was sealed entirely, including the hat and head, and we wore breathing apparatus with replaceable filters and eyeglasses to protect us from the toxic dust.

We were warned when handling the material that the procedures for ensuring that we were dressed properly and had the protective goggles and face mask on were strictly kept to at all times.

The Sodium Fluoride was very heavy to handle. It was contained in a plastic bag within a cardboard drum weighing about 400 lbs. We had to have a crane to lift the drums and tip the contents into a hopper. The Sodium Fluoride was then automatically fed through a measuring device into a mixing chamber and then finally injected into the water main.

Sometimes there were occasional problems with the lead controlling devices. The quantity of fluoride was never tested as we did for chlorine content. It was automatically assumed that the correct dosage was going into the water supply. We did not conduct any tests to indicate how much fluoride was, in fact, in the water. Our only comparison was between the total amount used and the total water flow. Chlorine, however, was tested continuously, automatically and also manually every morning at 8 am.

If there was an emergency and the water main was closed up, alarms would sound within the building and it was necessary to go down and shut down machines off. They also had relays which automatically triggered out but we still had to follow up manually. An operator was always within about 500 meters of the plant.

When the drums were empty, we burnt them in an incinerator outside the plant. Once this was done we had to start undressing. We would walk over to a special room, close the door behind us and strip off all our clothing and equipment entirely.

This would be dropped through a hole direct into a form of washing machine which gave an initial rinse. We would then shower, scrub our fingernails and all the crevices of our body as carefully as possible and then step out into another area, dry ourselves and get dressed again.

We were informed that even small crystals of Sodium Fluoride under our finger nails were enough to do us serious health damage if dropped onto our food, for example, whilst we were eating.

The overalls and equipment were washed twice, rinsed twice and then finally put through a roller washing machine before being hung up to dry ready for the next usage.

In retrospect, there is an area which would have concerned me had I had more knowledge about the particular material. This was the burning of the drums, which obviously were contaminated with crystals, in an outside incinerator. It occurs to me that the crystals would not themselves be destroyed but would be retained in the ash of the cardboard drums. This ash would be disposed of in the nearest rubbish trench or scattered across the ground. Rain would dissolve the crystals, gradually washing down into the streams thereby contaminating a wider area.

The real hazard, of course, is if the silt is left lying around and kids get to play with it. The waterworks area is totally closed off to all public and one required a permit to enter the area - but it was a possibility.

The regulations we had to abide by were fairly strict. We were taught properly how to handle the Sodium Fluoride and it was stressed that we were dealing with a potential hazard. It was, however, a job which we did not particularly relish.

I would not drink the water which left that plant but obtained it straight out of the taps up in the mountains.

*Published from Pure Water News (1997)*



A council worker tipping the last bag of fluoride into the Gold Coast (Australia) water supply after the council ended fluoridation. (Note goggles, breathing mask and protective clothing).

*Note: At some water treatment plants, including Australia, liquid hydrofluosilicic Acid is used instead of Sodium Fluoride crystals. The following is an extract from the Alberta Report (1/2/92).*

Hydrofluosilicic acid is an acidic yellow chemical slurry which is only 24% fluoride; it is a by-product of Dominion's fertilizer manufacturing plant.

Phosphate rock contains fluorine. In preparing phosphate fertilizer, the fluorine is released as a gas, silicon tetrafluoride, which becomes hydrofluosilicic acid when the gas is passed through scrubbers.

This liquid waste by-product is then transported to water plants in specially lined tank trucks.

The yellowish acid will eat through metal. At one plant an unlined pipe injecting the acid into the water supply rotted after two weeks.

The acid is stored in a wooden vat lined with a huge acid-resistant bagge. (According to one technical expert, anyone who fell into the big wooden vat would rapidly dissolve into a light film floating on the top.)

As needed, the acid moves in a smaller container where it goes into the water after chlorination (to kill bacteria, which fluoridation doesn't do).

About 24% of the acidic slurry is fluoride. The rest, according to Dominion's own analysis, contains 57 mg/L of arsenic, 3 mg/L of lead, and smaller traces of mercury, chromium and cadmium.

**Footnote:** The New Zealand Classification for Hydrofluosilicic Acid is "Deleterious, Class 6 Dangerous Goods, Hazchem 2".



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Cover of *Pure Water News* from New Zealand, 1995, showing police in Japan loading chemicals found at a Japanese sect compound, and revealing that Sodium Fluoride is one of the two main ingredients of the nerve gas Sarin

### PURE WATER NEWS

New Zealand registered magazine.

The Official Publication of the N.Z. Pure Water Association Inc.  
If undelivered, please return to P.O. Box 44, Cambridge, New Zealand

ISSN 0118-7271

1995

Postage Paid  
Cambridge N.Z.  
Permit No.139



Police in gas masks and chemical-resistant suits load bags of sodium fluoride, one of the two main ingredients of the nerve gas Sarin.

**IN THIS  
ISSUE**

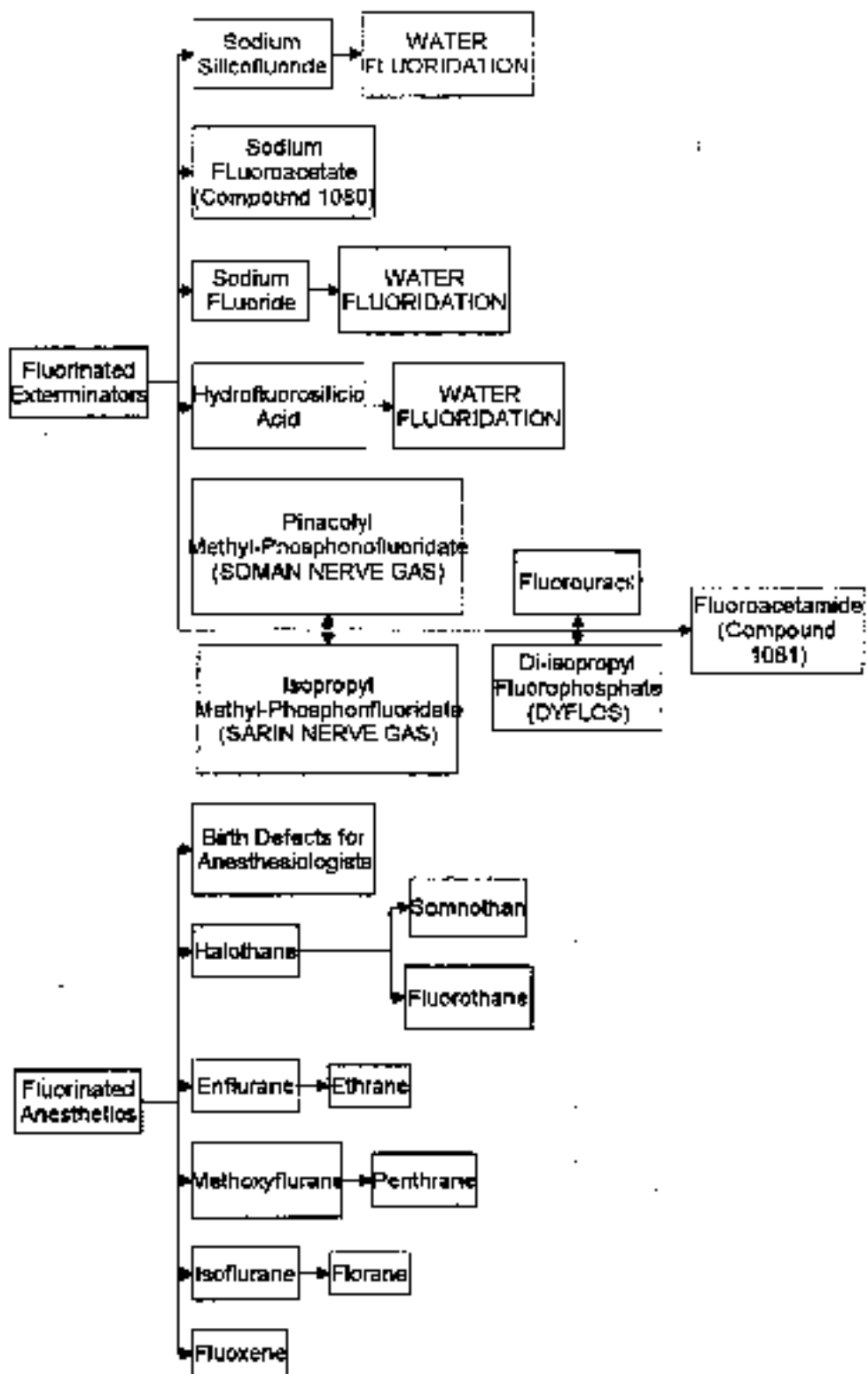
**PUBLIC HEALTH SCANDAL**  
*Nerve Gas Chemical Added to  
New Zealand's Water Supply!*

**WATER  
FILTER  
Update**

**PLUS**  
News, Letters,  
Features, etc.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## FLUORIDATED EXTERMINATORS AND ANESTHETICS



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Letter from the U.S. Department of Transportation, Mar 20, 1991, detailing the handling of the fluoridation chemical Hydrofluosilicic Acid



U.S. Department  
of Transportation  
Federal Highway  
Administration

400 Seventh St., E.W.  
Washington D.C. 20590

MAR 20 1991

Refer to: HF0-20

Ms. Carol S. Kopf  
104 Meridian Road  
Levittown, New York 11756

Dear Ms. Kopf:

This is to follow-up our letter of January 17 regarding your request for information on the handling of the chemical, hydrofluosilicic acid.

Hydrofluosilicic acid (fluosilicic acid) is classified as a corrosive material. It is a by-product of the action of sulfuric acid on phosphate rock containing fluorides and silica or silicates. The hydrofluoric acid acts on the silica to produce silicon tetrafluoride, which reacts with water to form fluosilicic acid. It is highly toxic and extremely corrosive by skin contact and inhalation.

Specific packaging requirements for transporting this chemical are contained in Section 173.265 of Title 49 of the Code of Federal Regulations. These hazardous materials regulations are promulgated and administered by the Research and Special Programs Administration of the Department of Transportation. Should you have additional questions on packaging, you may wish to contact their Office of Hazardous Materials Technology directly. They may be reached at (202) 366-4545.

Finally, in response to your request for more specific information in the form of a "fact sheet," we would like to suggest that you write directly to the chemical manufacturer. We are pleased to be able to enclose a list of these, as taken from the 1990 Directory of Chemical Producers. We are able to provide a copy of a technical data sheet extracted from the U.S. Coast Guard CHRIS [Chemical Hazards Response Information System] manual. This resource material is intended to provide the on-scene coordinator or other responsible officials with some of the technical information necessary to properly respond to discharges of hazardous chemicals.

We thank you for your interest and trust this information will be useful.

Sincerely yours,

  
Michael F. Trentacoste, Director  
Office of Motor Carrier  
Field Operations

Enclosure



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Material from the *American Water Works Association, AWWA Manual M4, 3rd Edition*  
"Water Fluoridation Principles and Practices", p. 15, Indicating that Fluoride Chemicals  
Contain Lead, Arsenic and Zinc Impurities

### COMPOUNDS IN ADJUSTED FLUORIDATION 15

Experience shows that a low moisture content plus a relatively narrow size distribution results in a material that is handled better by dry feeders.

Considerable quantities of sodium silicofluoride are imported. Sodium silicofluoride is normally packed in bags and drums similar to those used for sodium fluoride.

### OTHER FLUORIDE COMPOUNDS

Ammonium silicofluoride, magnesium silicofluoride, potassium fluoride, and calcium fluoride (fluorspar), as well as hydrofluoric acid, have been used for water fluoridation. Each has particular properties that make the material desirable in a specific application, but none of them have widespread application in the United States. Fluorspar is used frequently in South America, particularly in Brazil.

Ammonium silicofluoride has the advantage of supplying all or part of the ammonium ion necessary for the production of chloramines, when this form of disinfectant is preferred to chlorine in a particular situation.

Magnesium silicofluoride and potassium fluoride have the advantage of extremely high solubility, which is of particular importance in applications such as school fluoridation, where infrequent refills of the solution container are desired. In addition, potassium fluoride is quite compatible with potassium hypochlorite, so a mixture of the two can be used for simultaneous fluoridation and chlorination.

Calcium fluoride (fluorspar) is the least expensive of the compounds used for fluoridation and also the least soluble. It has been successfully fed by first dissolving it in alum solution and then using the resultant solution to supply both the alum needed for coagulation and the fluoride ion. However, this method of operation is wasteful because of fluoride loss during alum coagulation and filtration (see chapter 4).

Hydrofluoric acid, although low in cost, presents too much of a safety and corrosion hazard to be acceptable for general water fluoridation. It has, however, been used in a specially designed installation.

Other fluoride compounds have been suggested for use in water fluoridation, among them ammonium and sodium bifluoride. These materials have the advantages of high solubility and low cost, but their potential corrosiveness has made them generally unacceptable.

The manufacturers or suppliers of the various fluoride compounds can provide technical data and specification sheets that will assist the prospective purchaser in selecting the appropriate grade of chemical for the type of feeder being used.

### CHEMICAL IMPURITIES

Trace amounts of impurities, especially arsenic, lead, and zinc, may be introduced into fluoride chemicals during production. Normally, impurities are at levels far below that which would necessitate the establishment of maximum impurity limits.<sup>2</sup> As with all direct additives for water treatment, purchasers of chemicals must ensure that impurities are not present at levels that would deteriorate the quality of the water being treated.

AWWA standards exist for sodium fluoride,<sup>1</sup> sodium silicofluoride,<sup>3</sup> and hydrofluosilicic acid.<sup>4</sup> All chemicals used for fluoridation should be comparable in quality to the requirements of these standards.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Letter from the EPA Defining Water Fluoridation Compounds as Industrial Grade, Non-Clinically Tested Chemicals



UNITED STATES ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20460

JUN 15 1978

Colonel George Lindegren (Ret.)  
17135 Santa Madrina Street  
Fountain Valley, California 92708

Dear Colonel Lindegren:

We have received a copy of your April 26 letter to President Carter in regard to fluorides and drinking water fluoridation.

Chemicals used in water treatment are all industrial grade chemicals. Considering that the quantities of water treatment chemicals used are very large and the final concentrations in water are so small, it would not be practical to use food grade chemicals for this purpose. Since all of the water treatment experience in fluoridation has been gained using water treatment-grade fluoride compounds, it cannot be said that these compounds have not been clinically tested.

Sincerely yours,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Ervin Bellack".

Ervin Bellack  
Chemist  
Criteria and Standards Division  
Office of Drinking Water (WH-550)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Letter from the National Federation of Federal Employees - 1991 Representing 1,100 EPA Professionals, on the Subject of Fluoride

(Represents approximately 1100  
EPA professionals)

National Federation of Federal Employees



Local 2050

February 20, 1991  
Cc: Bob Carton  
202-260-2383

The EPA Professionals Union asserted today that the Health and Human Services report on fluoride released on Tuesday is a total vindication of their concerns that the current EPA standards are unsafe and should be drastically lowered. They also recommended that William Reilly, EPA Administrator, call for an immediate cessation of water fluoridation while EPA conducts their review.

Citing many admissions in the report of the adverse effects of fluoride exposure and of the glaring research needs, Dr. Bob Carton, Ph.D., Senior Vice-President of Local 2050, called on EPA to get on with their Congressionally mandated review. Dr. Carton pointed out the following revelations in the HHS report:

1. Dental fluorosis: a detrimental effect on the developing teeth of children, is on the rise throughout the U.S. The HHS report admits that there is an increasing exposure to fluoride from drinking water, toothpaste, mouth rinses and other sources.
2. Water fluoridation across the U.S. has been linked to bone fractures.
3. Cancer of the bone is on the rise in males throughout the U.S. This is the same cancer found in the National Toxicology Program study on the effects of fluoride in rats.
4. Genetic damage was found in 3 out of 4 tests conducted by the National Toxicology Program. These findings give added weight to the possibility of fluoride causing cancer in humans.
5. Research is needed on the effect of fluoride on bone and teeth, on osteoporosis, on reproductive effects, on genetic effects, and possibly on cancer.

Dr. Carton also stated that the time has come for EPA to stand on its own two feet and look at the risks from fluoride exposure. "EPA should use its own scientists and experts from around the world who have demonstrated ability in the investigation of fluoride risks," he said. Dr. Carton recommended the following scientists: Dr. A.K. Sushastra, the woman in charge of India's skeletal fluorosis eradication program; Dr. Mark Diesendorf from Australia; Dr. John Colquhoun from New Zealand; Dr. Engelbecker from Austria; and Drs. Lee, Burgethler, and Yiasouyiannis from the U.S. Dr. Carton accused HHS of avoiding consulting these well-known experts to prevent an honest reevaluation of the historic position of the HHS.

"The Public Health Service has a commercial conflict of interest in fluoridation and could hardly be expected to conduct an unbiased review of past positions," said Dr. Carton. "EPA got burned in 1985 using a biased if not fraudulent report from the HHS" said Dr. Carton. "EPA should avoid getting trapped again into playing politics with science."

Media Article in Canada Indicating Fluoridation Hazards - 1992

MONDAY, JANUARY 27, 1992 THE WING-STANDARD CANADA

(Kingsport, Ontario)

Fluoridated water dangerous: Expert

VANCOUVER/The Canadian Press

The doctor who recommended British Columbia add fluoride to its water supply now says the practice is dangerous.

Dr. Richard Foulkes, whose controversial 1974 report called for water fluoridation, says he was misled by "a powerful lobby" into believing the practice was safe and prevented tooth decay.

"I feel that I was conned," says Dr. Foulkes. "I now feel, by God, even before 1973 there was very clear evidence that not only is

fluoride in the water ineffective for dental care, but it is also highly toxic, even at low part per million."

Dr. Foulkes, 68, said he believes fluoridation causes brittle bones in the elderly and may cause certain cancers.

But the president of the B.C. College of Dental Surgeons insists the practice is safe.

"Our position is the same as the World Health Organization's — it's to the benefit of all," Dr. John Diggins said. "It's a great aid in preventing tooth decay, particularly for children while their teeth are developing."

About half of B.C.'s communities add fluoride to the water supply. Water in the Greater Vancouver area does not have fluoride added.

Dr. Foulkes said he felt compelled to review his original findings after a recent commission on health-care costs also advocated mandatory fluoridation.

He said he has written a letter outlining his concerns to the B.C. College of Dental Surgeons.

"The addition of any kind of medication to water supplies when you don't know who you're poisoning, that is really unethical," said Dr. Foulkes.

Fluoride a big mistake

Canadian Press

CALGARY — Fluoride is a poison that likely causes cancer and should be kept out of drinking water, say two scientists at the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency.

Water fluoridation "is the biggest mistake that was ever made" and there is no scientific proof it helps reduce tooth decay, longtime agency scientist Robert Carlton told the Calgary Herald.

The newspaper also quoted an agency toxicologist, who asked not

to be identified, as saying fluoride is a potential carcinogen.

Opponents of the chemical have for years suggested a link between fluoride and cancer.

Others dismiss the critics. Dr. John Wiley, dental director for Calgary health services, has pointed to a U.S. study which says there is no real proof of a cancer link and recommended fluoride as safe.

The chemical has generally been credited with preventing decay by strengthening the tooth enamel.

The allowed concentration of flu-

oride in U.S. drinking water is four parts per million — four times greater than that in Calgary.

Carlton has said long-term exposure to fluoride at one part per million may calcify ligaments and tendons, and lead to arthritis and repetitive stress injury.

Fluoridation began in Calgary last August. Other cities that do so include Edmonton, Ottawa, Winnipeg, Saskatoon and Moncton, N.B.

Vancouver, Montreal and Fredericton have resisted the introduction of fluoride.

PRODUCED - JAN 27/92

Doctor warns fluoride risky

Former consultant says water additive should be abandoned

By Mark Lowey  
Special Staff

Calgary Herald 1/25/92

Water fluoridation should be abandoned because it's dangerous and there's no scientific proof it reduces tooth decay, says a former top government health consultant who once backed the practice.

"I have reviewed the subject recently and now conclude that fluoridation of community water supplies should be abandoned," Dr. Richard Foulkes says in a letter to British Columbia's health minister.

"The practice can no longer be held to be safe or effective in the reduction of tooth decay," says Foulkes.

He was a special consultant to the B.C. government in 1973, when he wrote a health report that recommended mandatory fluoridation.

His Jan. 22 letter blasting fluoridation as scientifically unsound was released Friday by the local Health Action Network Society.

The citizens' group collected more than 40,000 signatures on a petition against fluoridation.

Foulkes, who spent about six months reviewing the scientific literature on fluoride and fluoridation, also sent a letter to the registrar of the B.C. College of Physicians and Surgeons.

"Fluoride in water supplies, even at the 'optimal' level of one part per million, has now been shown to be toxic," he says.

"Even in 1973 we should have known that this (fluoride) was a dangerous chemical."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Letter from Philippe Grandjean, Professor of Environmental Medicine at Odense University in Denmark, to the EPA in Regard to the WHO study on Fluorides

ODENSE UNIVERSITET  
Institut for Samfundsmædicin  
Afdeling for Arbejdsmædicin



ODENSE UNIVERSITY  
Institute of Community Medicine  
Department of Environmental Medicine

Dr. Joseph Cotruvo  
US EPA  
Head, Office of Drinking Water  
WF 330  
401 M St, SW  
Washington, DC 20016  
U S A

PG/Ab

27.6.1985.

Dear Dr. Cotruvo:

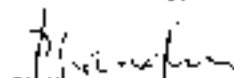
I understand from Dr. Bill Lewis that you are interested in data concerning skeletal fluorosis, especially in relation to high fluoride levels in drinking water.

You are most certainly aware that very severe cases occur in developing countries where calcium deficiency may render the patients more susceptible to fluoride toxicity. Perhaps the problem is most severe in India where every single state has areas or pockets of high fluoride. During my short stays in this country, I have seen many cases of crippling fluorosis, some with spinal cord compression. My colleague, Dr. A.K. Susheela, of the All India Institute of Medical Sciences in New Delhi, has estimated that a total of 40 million people in India are exposed to toxic amounts of fluoride, about half of them experiencing symptoms at this time. This number is of course a very rough estimate. However, nobody would doubt that fluoride toxicity in some developing countries is a very important public health problem.

Unfortunately, fluoride toxicity has been a "faut pas" for many years, and anybody discussing this topic would be suspected to belong to the anti-fluoridation movement. Thus, the recently published Environmental Health Criteria 36 on Fluorine and Fluorides (WHO, 1984) only superficially discusses chronic toxicity, while beneficial effects and safety margins are dealt with in detail. As Temporary Adviser I was present at most of the Task Group meeting when the document was finalized. In accordance with the official fluoridation policy, information which could cast any doubt on the advantage of fluoride supplements was left out by the Task Group. Unless I had been present myself, I would have found it hard to believe. Thus, I am pleased that you have taken a personal interest in the problems of chronic fluoride toxicity.

My own work mostly deals with occupational fluoride exposures. For your information, I enclose two recent reprints.

Yours sincerely,

  
Philippe Grandjean, M.D.  
Professor

cc: Dr. Lewis

RECEIVED  
7/10/85



## CHEMICAL REGULATION REPORTER<sup>®</sup>

*A weekly review of activity affecting chemical users and manufacturers*

Volume 17, Number 27

THE BUREAU OF NATIONAL AFFAIRS, INC.

October 1, 1993

### Scientists Dispute NRC Report On Fluoride Limit

Scientists have challenged a report supporting the Environmental Protection Agency's fluoride standard in drinking water, calling it "propaganda masquerading as science," in statements released late August.

The report, issued Aug. 17 by the National Research Council of the National Academy of Sciences, said the present limit on fluoride in drinking water at 4 milligrams per liter is safe enough and not linked to cancer or other diseases (17 CRB 070).

Robert Carton, former EPA scientist and president of an anti-fluoride organization called Truth About Fluoride, Inc., Hockeystown, Md., charged in a statement Aug. 19 that the NAS failed to emphasize new evidence in the report that fluoride causes bone fractures in the elderly and bone cancer in young males, and that severe pitting and mottling of tooth enamel, called fluorosis, is on the rise in young children. He added that NRC panel members admitted in their report they were surprised about how much fluoride people are exposed to from sources such as their diet, mouth rinses, and tooth paste.

He said, "Instead of calling for an immediate end to the practice of fluoridation and more research, NRC recommends continuing the massive human experiment of fluoridation, while conducting research to see if the practice is causing harm ... This recommendation amounts to human experimentation without informed consent, and should be condemned."

The statement said EPA was required by law to review the levels of fluoride allowed in public water supplies but instead delayed its investigation and delegated its duties to others. Fluoridation's critics questioned from the beginning the validity of the outcome because many of the panel members received grant money from the National Institute of Dental Research, and none of the scientists critical about fluoride's health effects were permitted on the panel, according to the statement.

William Hirzy, president of National Federation of Federal Employees Local 2080, which represents EPA Headquarters scientists, said in an Aug. 18 statement, "An honest assessment of risks might lead to publicity that could damage the Public Health Service's longstanding program of trying to persuade Americans to fluoridate all public water supplies."

Hirzy and Carton, in their respective statements, described various schemes by NRC to cover-up data unresponsive of EPA's fluoride standard in drinking water, including coercion of EPA scientists and clouding of data.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**Letter from EPA Senior Science Advisor Dr. William Marcus**  
Fired because of his views on fluoride. The EPA was forced to rehire him.



UNITED STATES ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY  
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20460

June 13, 1995

OFFICE OF  
WATER

Mr. Rick Matthew  
Safe Water Association  
500 South Main Street  
Pond du Lac, WI 54935

Dear Rick,

Your letter to Congressman Petri was very good. I would like to pass along a few tips that have gotten some responses from people who were previously pro-fluoridators. I like to use the approach that first states what everybody has agreed upon in the U.S. and progress to the more controversial.

First it is agreed by all people who think themselves knowledgeable about fluoride that the effect on teeth is limited to children three years or younger. That means everybody else who is three years and one day or older is exposed unnecessarily.

Second I reiterate that when using the measures of filled, partially filled and missing teeth-comparing fluoridated and non-fluoridated water supplies the world over, including the U.S.A., —there is either no significant difference — or more often, people using fluoridated water have significantly more caries. That even very small amounts of fluoride cause brittle, hard to repair teeth.

Third, I cite the studies that demonstrate that the rate of hip fracture is at least double amongst people 65 or older in fluoridated areas- including the most recent studies less than one year old. That people who imbibe fluoridated water are twice as likely to be hard of hearing at age 65 or older.

Fourth, I state that the act of fluoridating water increases lead exposure especially to children because of two facts- a. The fluoride added to drinking water often has up to 400 mg of lead per liter and b. the corrosive action of fluoride extracts lead from pipes and solder joints increasing lead exposure of the young. (Babies up to 3 months absorb 16 times as much lead per unit body weight than adults. Black babies and children because of genetic make-up absorb significantly more lead than white babies.)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Letter from EPA Senior Science Advisor Dr. William Marcus (continued)

Fired because of his views on fluoride. The EPA was forced to rehire him.

Fifth, I tell the story of the two large prospective studies (the best kind of epidemiology evidence available) completed in New Jersey and New York State that determined the incidence of osteosarcoma (almost always fatal) in men under 18 years of age increased by 6 to 8 fold. That an increase of this magnitude is prima facia evidence of a real ongoing effect. I remind them that one of President Kennedy's nephews had the disease.

I find that people are simply not willing to believe that our government would condone the addition of a compound to the water supply that was not efficacious. This is why in my opinion it has not been possible to convince enough people of conscience to review the fluoride story. You must remember that the National Academy of Science released a report that sort of said fluoridation was OK. They do not know that the members hand-picked for the panel were known to be pro-fluoridation. They were not present when the pathologist from the Armed Forces Institute of Pathology stated that any bone or tooth structure that contains fluoride is weak, crumbling and highly undesirable. They were not present when they board calculated that the amount of fluoride ingested daily was far higher than previously believed. They discovered that soft drinks including, Coke, Pepsi and Seven-Up were made by diluting concentrate with fluoridated water. That Kool-Aid, baby formula etc. also would have fluoride. They were informed that these exposures were not considered by EPA when setting the current standard.

They did not allow me to explain that the levels of fluoride found in the bones of rodents who had osteosarcoma was lower than the level found in human adults exposed to allowable levels of fluoride. I was not permitted to explain that with the exception of fluoride, no other compounds including radioactive compounds, have been able to produce osteosarcomas in rodents.

I hope these facts will help.

Very truly yours,

William L. Marcus, Ph.D.  
Senior Science Advisor  
Office of Science and Technology



Example of Public Propaganda That Fluorides Pose No Health Risk -1993

# Report: No health risk in fluoridated water

## ■ "Dental fluorosis":

The only proven harm from fluoride-laced water the panel could find is an increase in staining or pitting of tooth enamel, a researcher says.

The Associated Press

WASHINGTON — Discounting studies that say there are health risks from fluoride in drinking water, a National Research Council panel said Tuesday there is no credible evidence that the chemical causes cancer, kidney disease or birth defects.

Dr. Bernard M. Wagner, a New York University School of Medicine professor and chairman of the NRC committee, said that the only proven harm to health from fluoride-laced drinking water that his panel could find was an increase in staining or pitting of tooth enamel, a condition known as dental fluorosis. About 10 percent of Americans experience tooth staining in a "very mild to mild" form, he said.

"The overwhelming benefits of fluoride in water in terms of preventing cavities, allowing young children to have a life of good teeth and maintaining those teeth into older life, far outweighs the small percentage of our population that shows fluorosis," said Wagner.

An Environmental Protection Agency standard of no more than 4 parts per million of fluoride in drinking water was viewed by the committee as "appropriate." But the panel said this standard should be changed if new research indicates it.

American cities began adding fluoride to their water supply in the 1940s after research suggested it would reduce dental decay among the young. It is estimated that

about 132 million Americans now use drinking water with fluoride levels above .7 parts per million, considered the minimum beneficial level.

The NRC committee said it is unable to gauge the true fluoride exposure that Americans experience because the chemical is present in foods, beverages and a wide array of dental products. In addition, fluoride often is applied during visits to a dentist.

As a result, said Wagner, the committee called for continued study to determine if a lifetime exposure to low levels of fluoride could be harmful.

The committee found some studies that suggested that a long-term exposure to fluoride caused an increased tendency toward hip or vertebrae fractures after age 60.

---

## At a glance

Among the study's findings:

- "The weight of the evidence from more than 50 epidemiological studies does not support the hypothesis of an association between fluoride exposure and increased cancer risk in humans."

- Fluoride ingestion at approved levels did not increase risk of kidney disease or stomach or digestive problems.

- There are "no adverse effects" on human reproduction from current levels of fluoride in drinking water. Animal studies that linked the chemical to birth defects and infertility involved far higher doses than people are exposed to.

---

Case of Mass Fluoride Poisoning in Alaska in 1992

Morning News Tribune, Tacoma, Washington, July 2, 1992

# Mass fluoride poisoning blamed on pump, government

By David Hufen  
McClatchy News Service

ANCHORAGE — More than 250 villagers in Hooper Bay, Alaska — nearly 10 times more than previously reported — may have suffered fluoride poisoning in May after drinking water laced with dangerous levels of the chemical, according to a new state study.

A 41-year-old man died after drinking large amounts of water from a village well. The Hooper Bay incident is now believed to be the largest reported outbreak of fluoride poisoning, according to the new study released Tuesday by doctors in the state's Section of Epidemiology.

The report describes a string of serious blunders — from malfunctioning pumps to a barely functioning local government — that led to fluoridation at nearly 40 times the level considered safe by the federal government.

Dominic Smith died and his 37-year-old sister was hospitalized on Memorial Day weekend after high levels of fluoride made their way

and defends the practice of adding fluoride to public water supplies.

"The outbreak occurred because of multiple deficiencies that existed in design, operation, maintenance, training, commissioning, management and regulation of the village townwide water system," the report concludes.

The Hooper Bay episode highlights a number of chronic, widespread problems that plague many village water systems, the report notes. Steps are being taken by several agencies to make sure the specific problems that happened in Hooper Bay don't occur elsewhere.

Specifically:

■ Virtually everyone who drank water drawn from the village's old townwide well May 21 or May 22 got sick. Initially, doctors reported that about two dozen villagers sought treatment at the clinic for symptoms that included nausea, diarrhea, vomiting, numbness and tingling in face and hands.

A team of epidemiologists who went to the village, however, found many more residents had symptoms. Based on the number of people believed to have drawn water from the well, the report estimates, 261 villagers reported symptoms or were believed to have suffered from them.

■ The people who became sicker appeared to have drunk the most water. The report says Smith woke the morning of May 27 and drank a glass of water drawn from the well the previous day. He quickly vomited.

■ In order to maintain his hydration he continued to drink water at a rate estimated by his wife to be one 8-ounce glass every 15 minutes. By late morning he felt weak and needed to lie down. By afternoon, Smith and several of his children were vomiting.

■ That evening, one of his children brought home more water from the village pump. Smith drank four more glasses of water. "According to his wife, by this time her husband was unable to walk and was complaining of weak muscles and sore feet." His wife found him dead in his bed the next morning.

■ Hooper Bay had problems with high — but not dangerous — levels

of fluoride dating at least to January 1991. In fact, according to the report, the fluoride pump was rebuilt April 7 by workers for the state Department of Environmental Conservation.

Within a month, routine sampling of water again showed elevated levels of fluoride, and officials with the regional health agency in Bethel ordered the pump shut off. The report questions whether the pump was actually shut off by the village operator.

The report offers no conclusive reasons for the high level of fluoridation in water drawn from the well but says several failures occurred. For example, the pump drawing water from the ground into a holding tank apparently malfunctioned and higher-than-normal levels of fluoride then were pumped into the tank.

Svend Brandt-Erichsen, the department's south-central regional director, said Tuesday the department's workers wouldn't necessarily have spotted the problems.

"It's not clear to us whether we could have spotted any of the mechanical problems there. Based upon what I've heard from our staff, it would have been extremely difficult ... with just an occasional visit."

The village water-plant operator had no formal training. In addition, Hooper Bay only recently hired a village administrator after the job had been vacant for a year.

The study said, "A review of DEC records revealed that, despite requirements for weekly monitoring and monthly reports to DEC by the water system operator, no reports had been received from Hooper Bay since July, 1990...."

"When elevated fluoride levels were discovered in early May, implementation of recommendations apparently did not occur. Since Hooper Bay was without a city administrator for a year, assurance of compliance ... was difficult," the study said.

Hooper Bay vice mayor Maria Green said the current water operator, whom she wouldn't name, had resigned recently.

It's not clear to us whether we could have spotted any of the mechanical problems there ... with just an occasional visit.

— Svend Brandt-Erichsen, environmental official

into one of two public watering points in Hooper Bay, a sprawling Yup'ik Eskimo settlement of about 910 people on the Bering Sea coast.

In Hooper Bay, as in nearly 150 other rural Alaskan communities, fluoride has been added to drinking water for many years to reduce the risk of tooth decay. The village has no running water or sewer system, and fluoride and chlorine are added at two public wells. People haul water home in buckets.

The new report lays blame for the problems in various directions

## Canadian Study on Fluorides and Bone Cancer

### DRINKING WATER FLUORIDATION AND OSTEOSARCOMA

STEVE E. HRUDEY, Ph.D.<sup>1</sup> COLIN L. SOSKOLNE, Ph.D.,<sup>2</sup>  
JOHANNES BERKEL, M.D., Ph.D.,<sup>3</sup> SHIRLEY FINCHAM, M.A.<sup>3</sup>

Media reports beginning in late 1985, concerning results from a U.S. National Toxicology Program bioassay on rats exposed to sodium fluoride in drinking water, have rekindled the debate over the safety of fluoridated water.<sup>1</sup> This debate, which has raged for over 45 years, has been very bitter, with lack of objectivity apparent among proponents and opponents of drinking water fluoridation.<sup>2</sup>

Fluoride occurs naturally in varying amounts in nonfluoridated waters and many food sources. If drinking water is fluoridated, typically to a concentration of 1 mg/L, this source has been estimated to contribute approximately two thirds of the total dietary fluoride intake, with the remainder coming from food.<sup>3</sup>

Various adverse health effects have been attributed to fluoride ingestion. Dental and skeletal fluorosis are well documented for sufficiently high fluoride doses, but evidence on carcinogenicity has been unconvincing. The U.S. National Cancer Institute initiated a cancer bioassay on fluoride in 1977, which was taken over by the newly created National Toxicology Program (NTP). The study was completed in 1983. However, the results were declared "inadequate" because of mortality problems, attributed to diet, which included both the experimental animals and the controls. The study was redesigned and was completed in 1987, with the final interpretation and publication of results scheduled for 1990. A summary of these results obtained by the media led to reports<sup>4</sup> with headlines like: "Don't Drink the Water? Brush your teeth, but the fluoride from your tap may not do much good — and may cause cancer."

The bioassay results which led to this furor showed the occurrence of osteosarcoma among male rats at the two highest fluoride doses (4 out of 80 exposed to 79 mg/L and 1 out of 50 exposed to 45 mg/L). No osteosarcoma was found

in any of the controls or among female rats. A panel convened to review the National Toxicology Program evaluation of these results has unanimously endorsed the finding that there is "equivocal" evidence of carcinogenic activity of sodium fluoride in male rats, meaning that "studies are interpreted as showing a marginal increase of neoplasms that may be chemically related."<sup>5</sup>

Public concern inevitably arises when results such as these are publicized. Extrapolation of risk prediction to humans from such animal studies is largely theoretical. However, because of the apparently specific nature of the cancers found in the rat bioassay and the knowledge that fluoride is deposited in bone, a comment on the prevalence of osteosarcoma in humans is warranted.

The Alberta Cancer Board has maintained a population-based cancer registry since 1960, which incorporates all cancers. Consequently, an opportunity existed to compare

TABLE I  
Incidence Rates for Osteosarcoma\*, 1970-1988,  
Calgary and Edmonton, Alberta

	Number of cases		Rates/100,000	
	Calgary	Edmonton	Calgary	Edmonton
1970	1	1	0.3	0.2
1971	2	1	0.5	0.2
1972	2	0	0.4	0.0
1973	3	1	0.7	0.2
1974	1	1	0.3	0.2
1975	0	2	0.0	0.4
1976	3	5	0.6	1.1
1977	2	0	0.4	0.0
1978	0	3	0.0	0.6
1979	2	2	0.4	0.4
1980	2	3	0.4	0.6
1981	1	3	0.2	0.6
1982	0	0	0.0	0.0
1983	0	1	0.0	0.2
1984	0	1	0.0	0.2
1985	1	0	0.2	0.0
1986	6	3	0.9	0.2
1987	0	3	0.0	0.5
1988	3	1	0.5	0.2
Total	29	26		

\*Osteosarcoma (ICDO: T = 270, M = 91303-91333, 91903)

\*\*Total cases for M of Alberta for 1970-1988 = 103

1. Environmental & Occupational Health Program.  
2. Epidemiology Program, Department of Health Services Administration & Community Medicine, University of Alberta.  
3. Division of Epidemiology and Preventive Oncology, Alberta Cancer Board.  
4. *Water responsible for cancer epidemic and for reports*; Dr. Steve E. Hruddy, *Environ Health & Occupational Health Program, University of Alberta*, 12-103 Clinical Sciences Building, Edmonton, Alberta T6G 2G1. Phone (403) 492-6807.

TABLE II  
Distribution of Osteosarcoma Incident Cases by Birth Cohort, 1970-1988, Calgary and Edmonton, Alberta

Year Born	Calgary		Edmonton	
	Males	Females	Males	Females
before 1970	12	14	12	11
1970-72	3	0	0	0
1973-75	0	1	0	1
1976-78	0	0	0	1
1979-81	0	0	7	0
1982-84	0	0	0	0
1985-87	0	0	0	0
1988	0	0	0	0
Total	14	15	13	13

the incidence of osteosarcoma in Alberta's two major cities which have had different policies on fluoridation of drinking water. Edmonton adopted fluoridation in 1967, while Calgary had not accepted fluoridation until it was passed in a municipal referendum in the fall of 1989. The osteosarcoma incidence data for patients with a residence in either Calgary or Edmonton at the time of diagnosis are presented in Table I.

These data fail to reveal either any difference between Calgary and Edmonton, or any apparent trend over time in the incidence of osteosarcoma. Because of the relatively crude nature of the evaluation, the lack of apparent differences does not preclude the existence of subtle differences. However, the most relevant aspect of these data for the concerned public is perhaps the low overall incidence of osteosarcoma in either city. These low osteosarcoma incidence rates (Calgary 0.29 per 100,000; Edmonton 0.27 per 100,000) compare equally with the provincial rate over the period 1970-1988, of 0.3 per 100,000 population. To further demonstrate consistency in the lack of any association, an analysis of the provincial impact of

TABLE III  
Age Distribution of Osteosarcoma Incident Cases, Alberta, 1970-1988

Age at diagnosis (years)	All cases	Calgary	Edmonton	Elsewhere
1-2	0	0	0	0
3-4	1	1	0	0
5-6	2	1	0	1
7-8	4	1	1	2
9-10	4	1	2	1
11-12	9	1	2	6
13-14	9	3	1	6
≥15	34	22	20	12
Total	103	29	26	48

osteosarcoma reveals no difference between urban and rural rates. These results were obtained by combining the urban centre cases from Calgary and Edmonton and then comparing this total ( $n = 55$ , or 53%) to that for the rural remainder of the province ( $n = 48$ , or 47%). The urban-rural incidence is approximately proportional to the population distribution. Indeed, the provincial rate, excluding both Calgary and Edmonton, for the period 1970-1988, remains 0.3 per 100,000 population.

The concentration of fluoride in Edmonton drinking water since 1967, has been approximately 1 mg/L, while Calgary's natural background level has averaged around 0.3 mg/L. These values are more than an order of magnitude lower than concentrations to which the rats in the NTP study were exposed. We recognize that with a likely latency period in excess of 25 years for osteosarcoma, any differences between Calgary and Edmonton should not be expected to become evident before 1993.

If age at first exposure is a factor, excess osteosarcoma rates among adolescents, if present, should now be detectable. However, an analysis of Alberta data (Table II) has failed to identify any such excesses; nor are any trends evident. Of course, with so rare a tumour in populations the size of Calgary and Edmonton, stable rates and statistical significance are never likely to be achieved.

Table III reveals that most cases of osteosarcoma were diagnosed after the age of 15 years. No differences between Calgary and Edmonton are evident among the younger age at diagnosis groupings.

Although these data do not allow any definitive conclusions about the role of fluoridation as a risk factor for osteosarcoma in humans, they do show that the current upper bound of any such cancer risk must, at worst, be extremely low. By the same logic, if any absolute increase in osteosarcoma incidence were to arise in the future, it should be readily apparent when compared to current small numbers. Based on the evidence to date, we conclude that there is no link between fluoridation and osteosarcoma among Albertans.

#### REFERENCES

1. Marshall E. The fluoride debate: One more time. *Science* 1990; 247: 276-7.
2. Hildman B. Fluoridation of Water - Special Report. *Chemical and Engineering News* 1988; 66(32): 36-41.
3. Guidelines for Drinking Water Quality 1984. Vol. 2. Health Criteria and Other Supporting Information. World Health Organization, Geneva, p. 102.
4. Begley S. Don't drink the water. *Newsweek* 1990; Feb 5: 60-1.
5. Hildman B. Fluoride: Cancer: Equivocal link in rats exposed. *Chemical and Engineering News* 1990; 68(19): 4.

Received: July 24, 1990  
Accepted: August 21, 1990

## Case of Acute Fluoride Poisoning from a Public Water System

*New England Journal of Medicine*, Jan 13, 1994

Vol. 330, No. 2

ACUTE FLUORIDE POISONING FROM A PUBLIC WATER SYSTEM — GESSNER ET AL.

95

## ACUTE FLUORIDE POISONING FROM A PUBLIC WATER SYSTEM

BRADFORD D. GESSNER, M.D., MICHAEL BELLER, M.D., M.P.H., JOHN P. MIDDAUGH, M.D.,  
AND GARY M. WHITFORD, PH.D., D.M.D.

**Abstract Background.** Acute fluoride poisoning produces a clinical syndrome characterized by nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, abdominal pain, and paresthesias. In May 1992, excess fluoride in one of two public water systems serving a village in Alaska caused an outbreak of acute fluoride poisoning.

**Methods.** We surveyed residents, measured their urinary fluoride concentrations, and analyzed their serum-chemistry profiles. A case of fluoride poisoning was defined as an illness consisting of nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, abdominal pain, or numbness or tingling of the face or extremities that began between May 21 and 23.

**Results.** Among 47 residents studied who drank water obtained on May 21, 22, or 23 from the implicated well, 43 (91 percent) had an illness that met the case definition, as compared with only 6 of 21 residents (29 percent) who drank water obtained from the implicated well at other times and 2 of 94 residents (2 percent) served by the other

water system. We estimated that 296 people were poisoned; 1 person died. Four to five days after the outbreak, 10 of the 25 case patients who were tested, but none of the 15 control subjects, had elevated urinary fluoride concentrations. The case patients had elevated serum fluoride concentrations and other abnormalities consistent with fluoride poisoning, such as elevated serum lactate dehydrogenase and aspartate aminotransferase concentrations. The fluoride concentration of a water sample from the implicated well was 150 mg per liter, and that of a sample from the other system was 1.1 mg per liter. Failure to monitor and respond appropriately to elevated fluoride concentrations, an unreliable control system, and a mechanism that allowed fluoride concentrate to enter the well led to this outbreak.

**Conclusions.** Inspection of public water systems and monitoring of fluoride concentrations are needed to prevent outbreaks of fluoride poisoning. (*N Engl J Med* 1994;330:95-9.)

SINCE the late 1940s, many communities in the United States have adjusted the fluoride concentration in their water systems to prevent dental caries.<sup>1</sup> Numerous studies attest to the effectiveness and safety of maintaining fluoride concentrations in the range recommended by the Public Health Service — 0.7 to 1.2 mg per liter.<sup>2,3</sup> As of 1989, a total of 9411 public water systems in the United States provided fluoridated drinking water to 135 million people,<sup>4</sup> yet only six outbreaks of acute fluoride poisoning related to over-fluoridation have been reported.<sup>5-10</sup> Acute fluoride poisoning caused the death of one patient in Maryland<sup>8</sup> and, recently, of three patients in Illinois (Flanders R, Illinois Department of Public Health: personal communication), all of whom were undergoing dialysis therapy. In this paper we describe an outbreak of acute fluoride poisoning resulting from overfluoridation of a public water system.

## METHODS

## Background

Hooper Bay, Alaska, is a small village on the Bering Sea populated predominantly by Alaska Natives. The village has two geographically distinct sections with separate wells and water systems: sections 1 (population, 470) and 2 (population, 375). Neither water system provided running water to individual homes; residents carried water from holding tanks to their homes, where it was stored for domestic use. On May 26, 1992, the Alaska Division of Public Health was notified of an outbreak of acute gastrointestinal illness in the village. The water system in section 1 had been turned off on

May 23 after staff members at the Hooper Bay health clinic noted that many residents had become ill shortly after drinking water from this system. Since acute fluoride poisoning produces a clinical syndrome characterized by nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, abdominal pain, and paresthesias and because tests conducted during the six weeks before the outbreak had shown fluoride concentrations in water system 1 of 6.3 and 20.0 mg per liter, acute fluoride poisoning was suspected.

The outbreak resulted in one serious illness and one death. On May 23, a 57-year-old woman with a two-day history of vomiting and diarrhea was evacuated by air to a regional hospital. Her serum calcium concentration was 3.2 mg per deciliter (1.3 mmol per liter), and her serum fluoride concentration was 9.1 mg per liter (480  $\mu$ mol per liter) (the normal fasting serum fluoride concentration in persons using drinking water containing 1 mg of fluoride per liter is 0.01 to 0.03 mg per liter [0.5 to 1.5  $\mu$ mol per liter]). She recovered without apparent sequelae. On May 23, after 24 hours of intractable vomiting, a 41-year-old man was found dead at home. He had attempted to remain hydrated by drinking an estimated 10 liters of water from water system 1 on May 21 and 22. His only known medical problem was peptic ulcer disease, for which he took cimetidine. The postmortem serum calcium concentration was 4.9 mg per deciliter (1.22 mmol per liter), and the urinary fluoride concentration (not corrected for creatinine content) was 53 mg per liter (2900  $\mu$ mol per liter).

## Epidemiologic Study

To determine the duration of the outbreak, we reviewed the health clinic records of all patients seen from May 1 to May 25 with nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, or abdominal pain. Of 31 patients with these symptoms, 22 were seen on May 21, 22, or 23. We therefore defined a case patient with fluoride poisoning as a resident who had at least one of the following symptoms on May 21, 22, or 23: nausea, vomiting, diarrhea, abdominal pain, or numbness or tingling of the face or extremities.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Letter from the Public Health Service, CDC, Atlanta, EPI-78-24-2, Dec 14, 1978 to the CDC Chronic Disease Division, marked "Not for Publication" on a case of Fluoride Poisoning in Harbor Springs Michigan in 1944 Example of how fluoride "overfeeds" are withheld from the public, who continue to drink overfluoridated water, and the foods and beverages processes with it

FOR ADMINISTRATIVE USE  
LIMITED DISTRIBUTION  
~~NOT FOR PUBLICATION~~ *Note*

PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE-CDC-ATLANTA  
EPI-78-24-2 December 14, 1978

TO : Director, Center for Disease Control

FROM : Chronic Diseases Division  
Bureau of Epidemiology

SUBJECT: Fluoride Poisoning in Michigan

### SUMMARY

On November 21, 1977, 4 persons in Harbor Springs, Michigan, became ill with nausea and vomiting shortly after drinking municipal water. An investigation by local, state, and federal personnel indicated that these persons probably had acute fluoride poisoning.

The mechanical control of the fluoride feeder pump at 1 of the city's 4 wells had malfunctioned, and an estimated 86 kg of 25% hydrofluosilicic acid ( $H_2SiF_6$ ) had been injected into the discharge line of a reserve well. The bulk of concentrated  $H_2SiF_6$  was injected into the municipal water system when the reserve well was activated. A simulated episode in which chloride ion was used as a tracer suggested that the maximum fluoride ion concentration at affected residences may have been as high as 2,400 mg/l (desired fluoride concentration is about 1 mg/l) and the period of risk about 20 minutes.

A communitywide telephone survey conducted December 13-15, 1977, and a review of emergency room and hospital admission records failed to identify any other episodes of illness attributable to this accident.

### 1. INTRODUCTION

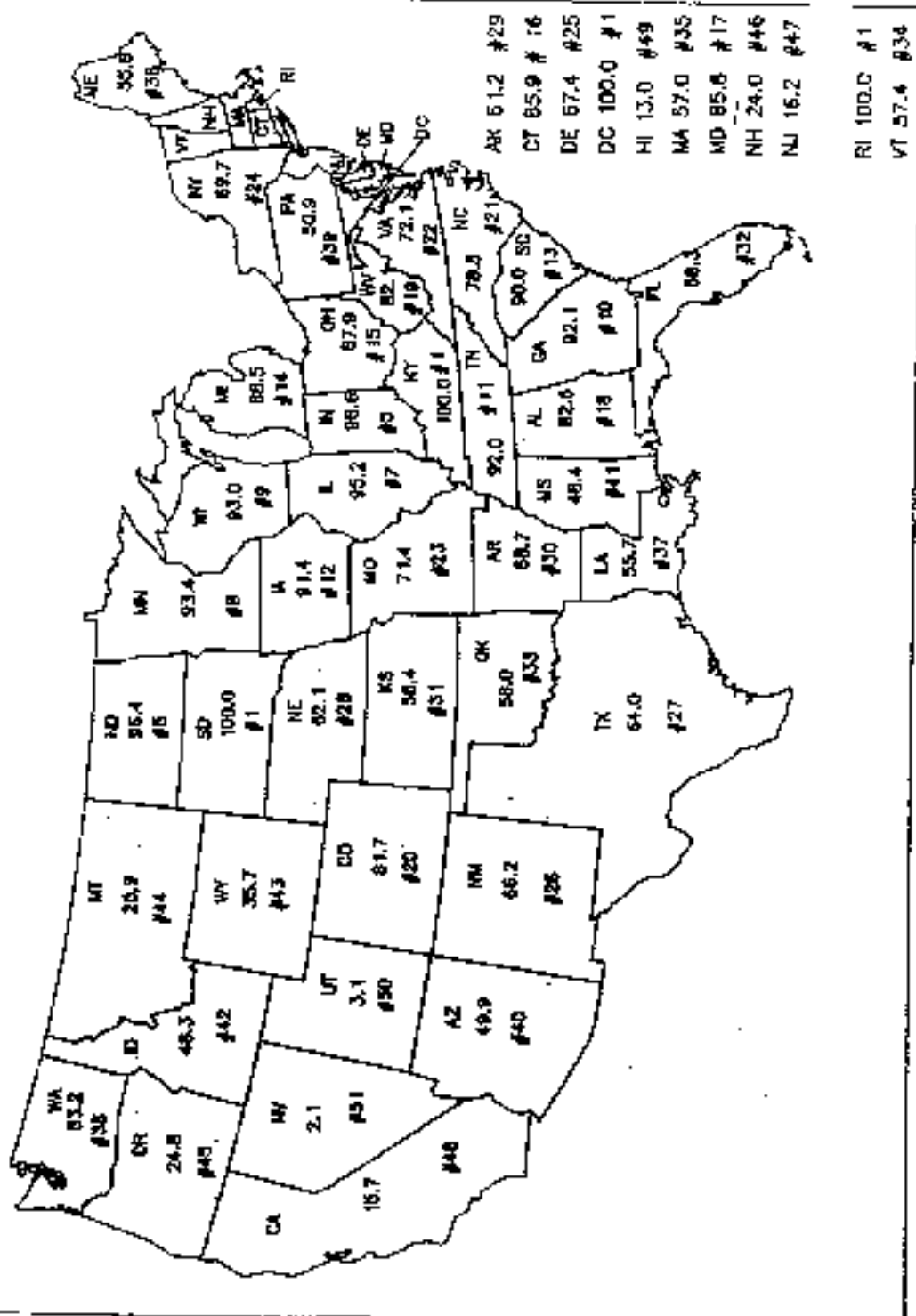
On December 9, 1977, Kenneth R. Wilcox, Jr., M.D., Chief, Bureau of Disease Control and Laboratory Services, Michigan Department of Public Health, called Clark W. Heath, Jr., M.D., Director, Chronic Diseases Division, Bureau of Epidemiology, Center for Disease Control, to discuss the health effects of the acute ingestion of fluoride ion. Three persons had become ill after consuming municipal water on November 21, 1977, in Harbor Springs, Michigan. A fluoride feeder pump had malfunctioned at 1 of the city's 4 functioning wells, and the municipal water apparently had contained excess fluoride ion for a brief period.

After further discussions among Drs. Wilcox and Heath; Philip J. Landrigan, M.D., Chief, Special Studies Branch, Chronic Diseases Division; and Kenneth R. Powell, M.D., Deputy Chief, Special Studies Branch, it was agreed that further investigation was needed. Dr. Powell departed for Michigan on December 11, 1977, to begin the investigation.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Percentage of United States Population Medicated With Fluorides

**Chart 1**  
PERCENT OF PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY POPULATION USING FLUORIDATED WATER AND STATE RANK



GOC/NDPS/DOH

## Toxic Tort Legislation: Personal Liability

GEORGE GLASSER

3016 23rd St. N. .... St. Petersburg, FL 33713 .... (813) 896-9050

### Speier AB733, Another Name for the "F" Word. George Glasser

Until the June 21 senate health committee hearing, Jackie Speier's bill to mandate state wide fluoridation was passing through the California state legislature like a dose of castor oil. On July 11 the bill barely made it through the senate health committee when Senator Tim Leslie's arm was twisted to vote yes, and AB733 was on it's merry way to senate appropriations when something heppened prompting Jackie Speier to pull the bill: **LEGISLATIVE LIABILITY.**

It wasn't powerful lobbies that stopped the mammoth legislative machine fueled with monies from chemical and equipment manufacturers and the promises from influential organizations like the American and California Dental Association. It was two words whispered to a senator: **"PERSONAL LIABILITY."**

Elected officials can be held liable for their actions when it affects the health and welfare of individuals, and water fluoridation is one of those issues.

The inuendo of "personal liability" killed the momentum and brought AB733 to an abrupt halt.

In 1984, the specter of personal liability killed the same fluoridation bill in Pennsylvania. The water districts complained about the possibility of being sued by consumers at risk from ingesting fluoridated water. Another aspect that came into the Pennsylvania scenario was the fact that as of 1989 fluoride was declassified as an essential nutrient and again became an unapproved new prescription drug by the US Food and Drug Administration. Fluoride's new status placed the water districts in further jeopardy of tort litigation for dispensing a prescription drug (a prescription is required to purchase fluoride).

Upon being confronted with these facts, the authors of the Pennsylvania bill proceeded to confer with attorneys and create an immunity clause to protect the water districts. *It seems that by creating an immunity clause, the legislators accepted any and all personal and criminal liability.* The action became what is known as an intentional tort. The Pennsylvania fluoridation bill died a quiet death in committee, 1984.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Today, Jackie Speier faces even more insurmountable problems. All of the research and statistical data on artificial fluoridation is invalid. The clinical research performed regarding the health effects of fluoride is executed with a pharmaceutical grade of sodium fluoride, and the statistical research data is acquired from naturally fluoridated areas. Neither the clinical nor statistical research take into account the grades and types of fluoride used for water fluoridation which are the toxic waste byproducts of phosphate fertilizer manufacturing and aluminum smelting operations.

The industrial grade fluoridation agents contain many contaminants which are also toxic fluorides: 1) LEAD FLUORIDE, 2) ARSENIC FLUORIDE, 3) MERCURY FLUORIDE, 4) CADMIUM FLUORIDE, 5) URANIUM FLUORIDE, 6) ALUMINUM FLUORIDE, ECT. while the pharmaceutical grades are all but free of these contaminants.

The magnesium and calcium fluorides that are common to naturally fluoridated water are 20-25 times less toxic than manufactured fluorides.

Jackie Speier is aware of these facts as well as all the senators on the senate health committee and Governor Pete Wilson. However, Speier is conferring with the attorneys at the Office of Legislative Council to find a way to circumvent tort law and get AB733 passed. However, more problems lay down the road: FEDERAL LAWS. The law regulating the use of toxic substances, *The Toxic Substances Control Act*, 1976 states that the manufacturers of chemical compounds, must provide research data proving that their products are safe to the environment and to humans. Not one manufacturer of industrial grade fluoridation agents can make any such claim.

Another factor about artificial fluorides that hasn't been addressed in the courts and the legislative committees is: The addition of fluoride violates the *Safe Drinking Water Act*. *The Safe Drinking Water Act prohibits the federal government from mandating fluoridation.* The US Environmental Protection Agency only regulates the amount of the fluorides' Maximum Contaminant Level (MCL) at 4 parts per million in drinking water. With fluoridation, the state assumes all tort responsibility.

Water fluoridation is not a health issue. Dental carries are not a health issue. The reasons given for fluoridating the drinking water are that poor children cannot afford fluoride treatments. To affect a very small portion of the population, the California State Legislature is willing to spend millions of dollars out of the General Fund to fluoridate the states' drinking water when the endeavor will waste 99.99% of the money allocated because most of the fluoride goes down the drain. One 8.5 oz tube of fluoride toothpaste contains enough fluoride to supply a child under six years old for almost three years, children six years and older for 1.5 years.

What is water fluoridation about? Steve Speigle, USEPA attorney, said, "*The EPA encourages industries to find markets for their recovered pollutants.*" *The market for recovered fluorides is the United States drinking water supply.*

Tudor Davies, in a 1985 letter to the author stated, "In the United States, there are no Federal standards applicable to additives, including those intended for water fluoridation." In 1968, the EPA relinquished control over water treatment chemicals to a non-profit corporation, National Sanitation Foundation (NSF), to establish voluntary product standards. The standards for water fluoridation chemicals were written by the American Water Works Association and approved by the NSF. *People sitting on the*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*committee that establishes the standards are representatives of the manufacturers and vendors of water treatment chemicals.* It would appear that a conflict of interest exists.

Another equally troubling conflict of interest is that the Federal Government supplies grants up to \$100,000.00 for communities to fluoridate water supplies while fluoridation is a violation of the *Safe Drinking Water Act & Toxic Substances Control Act*.

As the lawyers at the Office of Legislative Council for the California State Legislature burn the midnight oil in an attempt to pawn the liability onto some unsuspecting state agency, *in the name of public health*, another more ominous cloud threatens the state and the legislators' coffers: **TOXIC TORT LITIGATION.**

There are a myriad of health problems associated with water fluoridation and fluorides in general: Hip fractures in post menopausal women, stress fractures, dental fluorosis, osteosarcoma (fatal form of bone cancer that occurs in young males) and people with diabetes and kidney ailments should not drink fluoridated water.

As far back as 1984, the *Journal of Legal Research* recognized the potential for **TOXIC TORT LITIGATION**, and in Volume 7, Issue 5, they published a short article stating: "Despite the salutary effect in teeth protection and bone treatment, it is increasingly suspected that chronic fluoride intake, even at low levels can cause health problems. This will undoubtedly result in clients showing up in law offices who have been diagnosed with some ailment due to fluoride intoxication. Toxic tort researchers should be aware of this and develop interview tools for their firms which will help pinpoint the source of the causative fluoride...."

Today, fluoride research has opened more doors to toxic tort litigation: 1) *Neural toxicity*, 2) *the increasing prevalence of dental fluorosis in both fluoridated and non-fluoridated areas*, 3) *osteosarcomas*, and 4) *hip and stress fractures*.

Fluoride is also associated with infertility in animal and human studies. A 1994 FDA statistical study (*Exposure to High Fluoride Concentrations in Drinking Water is associated with Decreased Birth Rates*, Stan C. Fren) using data from naturally fluoridated areas states that there is a relationship between fluoride intake and infertility. The study also states that there is wealth of animal research data proving that fluorides cause reproductive problems.

The means to determine fluoride intoxication have been available for years and with a wealth of research data strongly associating fluoride with many health problems. Today, many law firms are beginning to explore **TOXIC TORT LITIGATION.**

There have been other warnings from researchers regarding the prevalence of dental fluorosis and suggesting that a host of doctors and health care professionals prescribing and administering fluorides could be at risk of litigation. However, as of yet, no one has heeded these warnings.

A British law firm, *Freeth, Cartwright, Hunt and Dickins* filed a class action dental fluorosis suit in 1994 against the manufacturers of fluoride laced products. Paul Balen, the lead attorney, wrote in correspondence to the author, "I am very pleased to have heard from you because I viewed with some surprise that I for once appear to be ahead of the Americans, whereas traditionally in product liability the Americans are ahead of us."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

According to attorneys interviewed, there are no loopholes for Assembly-person Speier, legislators or the Governor to slip through if they mandate fluoridation. The same scenario occurred in Pennsylvania and degenerated into the reality of being involved in a conspiracy to commit fraud and an intentional tort.

Over the past 17 years, not one state has passed a mandate to fluoridate the drinking water, despite the efforts and investment of the US Public Health Service, American Dental Association and related industries. The current push to have 75% of the Nation's drinking water fluoridated by the year 2000 seems to again be floundering in California. As an attorney, it appears that Assembly-person Speier would have investigated the legal ramifications of the bill she authored.

....George Glasser, Investigative Journalist, is a regular contributor to ECO Sarasota Report. Published articles include:  
1-Water A Toxic Dump? Dec, '94  
2-Dental Fluorosis - A Legal Time Bomb! Feb, '95  
3-Water Fluoridation: The Enhanced Toxicity Factor?  
June/July '95

.... To be published:  
Water Fluoridation--Product Substitution Conspiracy to Commit Fraud?

All are available from:

Tacoma Fluoride Alert  
Phone 360/756-8737

Environmental Fluoridation of Aboriginal Peoples

"ALCOA CAN'T WAIT"

On 12 December 1988, 17 Aborigines, all descendants of the Gamudilich-jasara group, were arrested without resistance at their campsite in the middle of a road belonging to the Alcoa Aluminum Company, although only two hours had passed since the town of Portland had turned the road over to Alcoa. Alcoa immediately warned the Aborigines to move, they apparently could not wait for a negotiated settlement. The Aborigines that did not move were arrested. A week earlier, on 4 December, five conservationists had been arrested as they tried to stop bulldozers from clearing nearby heathlands.

These arrests marked the culmination of a four-month conflict pitting Aborigines and conservationists against Alcoa and the state and national governments in Victoria. The dispute centered on Alcoa's plans to build, near the town of Portland, Victoria, one of the world's largest aluminum smelters, with an annual capacity of 530,000 tons of aluminum by 1988. Alcoa proposed to locate the smelter in an area of wetlands and heath which included sacred lands and archaeological sites of historical and cultural importance to the Aborigines. The smelter would also threaten the ecology of the neighboring wetlands and coast, endangering several species of rare animals and plants, including a unique variety of spider orchid.

Originally, two sites were under consideration. The western site was an area of leased grazing land; the eastern one was part of a stretch of heathland bordering Portland Bay (see map). The eastern site, favored by Alcoa and eventually approved by the Victorian government, appears to be socially and environmentally the less acceptable choice.

The Ministry for Conservation's preliminary environmental assessment of the project was based on 124 statements submitted by government departments, conservation groups, and individuals regarding the smelter site. One hundred and thirteen submissions opposed the eastern site chosen by Alcoa. Among those organizations disagreeing with Alcoa were the Ministry for Conservation's environmental studies division, the National Parks Service, the Department of Crown Lands and Survey, the Victoria Archaeological Survey and the Royal Botanic Gardens and National Herbarium. Reflecting these views, the Ministry's preliminary assessment concluded that, in order "to protect the scenic value of the coastline, and to retain a major part of the heathland, the smelter should be on the western location."

This recommendation, however, was reversed in the published environmental assessment. While the preliminary report indicated that the two sites would offer no substantial difference in air emissions or their effect on Portland, the published report, relying on unspecified "new" information, indicated that the western site would have a more adverse effect than the eastern one. What this effect is, or the extent of the difference between the two sites, was unstated. The Crown Lands Department's submission offered a more likely explanation, calling the published report an attempt "to justify an apparent prior decision to construct the smelter on the eastern site rather than effectively examining all the proposals to reach a logical decision on the appropriate location." Another possible explanation is that landowning interests, dismayed by the impending

precedent, lobbied against the loss of even 400 hectares of grazing land.

Aborigines regard the heathlands of the eastern site as sacred lands. Numerous sites contain Aboriginal relics, including a rare shell midden, and an apparent chert-tool "factory". The Aborigines use these relics and sites when teaching traditional culture to their children. Under Victoria law, disturbing a relic violates the Archaeological and Aboriginal Relics Preservation Act of 1972. However, attempts by Aborigines to block construction in the heathland area through the courts were unsuccessful. Hoping to satisfy the Aborigines and their supporters, Alcoa offered to build a museum to house any artifacts or relics turned up during the construction process. This offer was bitterly rejected by the Aborigines, who claimed that a museum is a wastehouse for curiosities from the past, and to put these relics in one would be to deny them their place in contemporary Aboriginal culture.

While the legal battles continued, a small group of Aborigines set up a camp on a roadway in the Alcoa site. From that point they could observe and hinder progress by Alcoa and its contractors to develop the site on the heathland. The camp also served as a reminder of the Aborigines' traditional attachment to that land. At first, the Alcoa officials or police could not expel or arrest the protesters, as the road was technically Crown land and thus open to Aborigines. The Aborigines were able to prevent grading of the road by lying in front of the grader's wheels, but at the same time Alcoa officials were burning off part of the heathland to facilitate construction. Once Alcoa obtained legal right to the road, the arrests quickly followed.

The Australian government's willingness to create optimum conditions for the development of new large-scale industries is reflected in the situation at Portland. First, they apparently ignored the Archaeological and Aboriginal Relics Preservation Act of 1972. Second, they classified the smelter as a "new business" rather than as a mining venture, thereby allowing Alcoa to avoid the legal requirement of 50% Australian ownership in mines. A "new business in the manufacturing sector," as the smelter is officially classified, requires only the minimum Australian involvement "appropriate to the circumstances." To make sure this minimum was met, the Australian government agreed to consider Alcoa as 40% Australian-owned (due to the stakes held in the company by the Western Mining Corporation and other institutional investors).

ALCOA'S SMELTER SITE



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Finally, they covered the recommendations of the environmental effects assessment, and were generally lenient with Alcoa on the issue of environmental quality. Moving the smelter does not alleviate its adverse effects; they are simply shifted from one area to another. The government's legitimate concern with the air quality of Portland is offset by their lack of concern for the smelter's effects on the bushland.

As the smelter is currently planned, Alcoa could not build it in the United States, for two reasons. First, it would be too close (1.5 km) to the nearest house. In the US, the minimum distance is 2 km. Second, the quality of the emissions from the smelter would be unacceptable. Alcoa has proposed emissions as high as 1.3 kg of fluoride per ton of aluminum produced; the US limit is 1 kg per ton of aluminum. The Hunter Valley smelter being built in Australia will be limited to 0.76 kg/ton, and while some US smelters release as little as 0.52 kg/ton, most are below 0.8 kg/ton.

The Australian and Victorian governments' concern with the air quality at Portland could be satisfied by imposing standards which are more strict than those currently proposed. Acceptance of Hunter Valley's 0.76 kg/ton limit as a national standard would prevent the creation of "pockets of pollution" in areas with less stringent requirements. If this were done, then locating the Portland smelter on the western site, off of the bushland and over 2 km from the nearest house, would be the logical step. This would not only protect the Aboriginal sacred sites, but also preserve the rare animal and plant species of the bushland. A larger buffer zone could be established around the smelter, thereby containing the major severe effects. However, by permitting Alcoa to control excessive effects by locating the plant on the eastern site rather than using expensive technology to purify the emissions, the Australian government has allowed the degradation of other parts of the environment of biological and cultural importance.

Since the evening of 10 December, various unions working at the Alcoa smelter site have considered taking action to show their displeasure with the company's treatment of the Aborigines. Concerned with the parallels between the activities at Portland and those at Noonkanbah in Western Australia in early 1980, the union officials are worried that the Australian government is making a standard practice of siding with extractive industries when they conflict with the interests of Aboriginal groups. The unions appear determined to prevent this.

The situation at the Portland site has also prompted the formation of the Southeast Land Council, a group composed of 15 representatives from tribes in Victoria and parts of South Australia, New South Wales, and the Australian Capital Territory.

The events at Portland, when seen in the context of recent events at Noonkanbah and at the uranium mines in the Northern Territory, do not bode well for the Aborigines. While Australia has long been known to have huge mineral reserves, their exploitation until recently has not been economically feasible. With the increase in world demand for these minerals, however, their exploitation is sure to increase. Many of these minerals are on Aboriginal lands. In light of the recent agreements made by the Australian government to encourage the rapid exploitation of these minerals, their consideration

of the interests of the Aborigines appears minimal. (1988)

In the past, Prime Minister Fraser, the Portland area representative in the House of Representatives, has been sensitive to national and international criticism of Australia's Aboriginal policies. The union's admirable concern coupled with the increased organization of the Aborigines, evident in the burgeoning Land Council movement, can begin to stimulate internal criticism. International pressure, however, can only be brought to bear if the state of the Aborigines is publicized. The situation at Portland is far from ideal for the Aborigines, and it could well be repeated at other sites throughout Australia. Apparently, only significant amounts of pressure, both from within Australia and around the world, can prevent this. For additional information, please write to:

Compiled and edited by Patrick Leonard



# Fluoridation Census

SEPTEMBER - 1993

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH & HUMAN SERVICES  
Public Health Service  
Centers for Disease Control and Prevention  
National Center for Prevention Services  
Division of Oral Health  
Atlanta, Georgia 30333

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION.....	iv
METHODOLOGY.....	v
 <b>SUMMARY OF FLUORIDATION STATISTICS.....vi</b>	
TABLE I      Population and Percent Served with Adjusted and Natural Fluoridated Water by Region and State as of December 31, 1992.....	viii
TABLE II     Number of Public Water Systems, Communities, and Population Using Adjusted and Natural Fluoridation by Region and State as of December 31, 1992.....	x
TABLE III    School Population and Number of Schools Using Adjusted and Natural Fluoridation by Region and State as of December 31, 1992.....	xii
TABLE IV     Population, Number of American Indian and Alaskan Native Reservations Using Adjusted and Natural Fluoridation, by Region and State as of December 31, 1992.....	xiii
TABLE V      Resident Population, Number of Military Installations Using Adjusted and Natural Fluoridation, by Region and State as of December 31, 1992.....	xv
TABLE VI     Number of Public Water Systems and Population Served by Each of the Major Chemicals by Regions as of December 31, 1992.....	xvii
FLUORIDATION STATISTICS CHARTS.....	xix
Chart 1      Percent of Public Water Supply Population Using Fluoridated Water and State Banking.....	xx
Chart 2      U.S. Fluoridation Status December 31, 1992.....	xxi
Chart 3      U.S. Fluoridation Status by DHEH Region December 31, 1992.....	xxii
Chart 4      Fluoridation Growth, by Population United States, 1945-1992.....	xxiii
Chart 5      U.S. Population on Public Water Systems.....	xxiv
Chart 6      Total U.S. Population Year 1992.....	xxv
Chart 7      Total Public Water Supply Population Year 1992.....	xxvi
Chart 8      Number of Public Water Systems EPA Data 1992.....	xxvii
Chart 9      Number of Fluoridated Public Water Systems Fluoridation Census 1992 - Summary.....	xxviii
Chart 10     Type of Public Water Systems Fluoridating Year 1992.....	xxix
Chart 11     Fluoridation Adjusted and Natural Fluoridation Census 1992 - Summary.....	xxx

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### INTRODUCTION

The adjustment of the fluoride content of community water supplies to an optimal level to prevent tooth decay began on January 25, 1945, in Grand Rapids, Michigan. At the present time, over 128 million citizens in more than 8,081 communities throughout the Nation are receiving the benefits of optimally adjusted fluoridated water. An additional 9 million people in 1,869 communities are using water with naturally occurring fluoride at levels of 0.7 parts per million or higher. Therefore, 44 years after the first water system was fluoridated, more than 95 percent of the Nation's population has access to water with a dentally significant concentration of fluoride.

Adjusted fluoridation is the conscious maintenance of the optimal fluoride concentration in the water supply for reducing dental caries and minimizing the risk of dental fluorosis. The optimal concentration may be accomplished by adding fluoride chemicals to fluoride deficient water; by blending two or more sources of water naturally containing fluoride to achieve the optimal concentration; or partial defluoridation, that is, removing naturally occurring excessive fluorides to obtain the recommended level. Water systems are considered to have optimal level of natural fluoride if they contain naturally occurring fluoride at or above the minimum recommended control range. Water systems and communities with optimally adjusted fluoride and naturally occurring fluoride in water are listed in this publication. Adjusted water systems are fluoridated at the optimal level according to the average maximum daily air temperature in the community. (Recommended concentrations, according to National Interim Primary Drinking Water Regulations, 1975, are shown in Table A.) Although the term "natural fluoridation" has no particular scientific or official connotation, it has been used in this publication for the sake of simplification.

TABLE A  
RECOMMENDED OPTIMAL FLUORIDE LEVEL

Annual Average of Maximum Daily Air Temperatures <sup>1</sup> (°F)	Optimal Fluoride		Recommended Control Range			
			Community Systems		School Systems	
	Community (ppm)	School <sup>2</sup> (ppm)	0.1 Below	0.5 Above	20% Low	20% High
40.0 - 53.7	1.2	5.4	1.1	1.7	4.3	6.5
53.8 - 58.3	1.1	5.0	1.0	1.6	4.0	6.0
58.4 - 63.8	1.0	4.5	0.9	1.5	3.6	5.4
63.9 - 70.6	0.9	4.1	0.8	1.4	3.3	4.9
70.7 - 79.2	0.8	3.6	0.7	1.3	2.9	4.3
79.3 - 90.5	0.7	3.2	0.6	1.2	2.6	3.8

1. Based on temperature data obtained for a minimum of five years.
2. Based on 4.5 times the optimal fluoride level for communities.

Source: Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, National Center for Prevention Services, Division of Oral Health.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### METHODOLOGY

A computer printout of the fluoridation status for each state as it was collected for the 1989 Fluoridation Census Summary was forwarded to every state health department as a guide to updating information for the Fluoridation Census 1992 Summary. They were requested to update, change, and verify the information presented and to include new fluoridation installations while deleting those that were inappropriate. A request was made to update the population figures to reflect 1992 census estimates. This information was then submitted for the Fluoridation Census 1992: States were asked to report each fluoridated water system and the communities each system served; the status of fluoridation, adjusted, consecutive, or natural; the system from which water was purchased, if consecutive; the population receiving fluoridated water; the date on which fluoridation started; and the chemical used for fluoridation, if adjusted.

The updated information was returned to CDC where a master file was created to incorporate the new format and to reflect changes made in the previous data provided by state health officials. The states were informed that unless they made specific changes in their state's printout, the data on the existing printout would be used in the publication of the Fluoridation Census 1992 Summary. In essence, this publication is a report of the status of fluoridation made by the states, and the data herewith reported have been provided by the individual states.

Previous Status Reports were:

Fluoridation Census, 1967. Division of Dental Health, National Institutes of Health, U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. U.S. Government Printing Office Publication #1968 O-310-023.

Fluoridation Census, 1969. Division of Dental Health, National Institutes of Health, U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. Natural Fluoride Content of Community Water Supplies, Division of Dental Health, NIH, DHEW. U.S. Government Printing Office Publication #1970 O-380-791.

Fluoridation Census, 1975. Dental Disease Prevention Activity, Bureau of State Services, Center for Disease Control, Public Health Service, U.S. Department of Health, Education, and Welfare. U.S. Government Printing Office Publication # 1977 - 740-116/3782, Region No. 4.

Fluoridation Census, 1980. Dental Disease Prevention Activity, Center for Prevention Services, Centers for Disease Control, Public Health Service, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. U.S. Government Printing Office Publication #1984 - 751-641, Region No. 4.

Fluoridation Census, 1985. Dental Disease Prevention Activity, Center for Prevention Services, Centers for Disease Control, Public Health Service, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. U.S. Government Printing Office Publication # 1988 - 535-439.

Fluoridation Census Summary, 1988. Dental Disease Prevention Activity, Center for Prevention Services, Centers for Disease Control, Public Health Service, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

Fluoridation Census 1989 - Summary. Dental Disease Prevention Activity, National Center for Prevention Services, Centers for Disease Control, Public Health Service, U.S. Department of Health and Human Services.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE 3  
POPULATION AND PERCENT SERVED WITH ADJUSTED AND ANNUAL FLUORIDATED  
WATER BY REGION AND STATE AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1992

	TOTAL POPULATION*	POPULATION BY PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY**	POPULATION FLUORIDATED WATER	% PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY POPULATION RECEIVING FLUORIDATED WATER	RANK
UNITED STATES	259,344,000	225,438,000	144,217,475	63.1	
REGION I	15,300,000	11,945,000	7,608,040	63.7	
CONNECTICUT*	3,281,000	2,718,000	2,334,340	85.0	18
MAINE*	1,213,000	747,000	438,258	58.8	36
MASSACHUSETTS	5,094,000	5,008,000	3,419,394	67.0	35
NEW HAMPSHIRE	1,111,000	745,000	478,280	64.0	48
RHODE ISLAND	1,083,000	1,055,000	1,005,000	100.0	1
VERMONT	570,000	447,000	233,447	52.4	34
REGION II	24,757,000	21,388,000	14,436,794	67.1	
NEW JERSEY*	7,740,000	7,000,000	4,227,323	54.6	47
NEW YORK*	18,138,000	15,775,000	11,587,550	63.7	24
REGION III	28,384,000	23,708,000	14,802,051	62.4	
DELAWARE*	589,000	633,000	438,571	69.4	35
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA	589,000	589,000	589,000	100.0	1
MARYLAND*	4,804,000	4,407,000	3,438,298	77.8	17
PENNSYLVANIA*	12,090,000	10,788,000	5,483,331	50.8	38
VIRGINIA*	5,377,000	5,237,000	3,817,138	72.8	22
WEST VIRGINIA	1,412,000	1,433,000	1,184,373	82.6	19
REGION IV	48,308,000	41,800,000	27,847,004	66.6	
ALABAMA	4,136,000	4,010,000	3,311,833	82.6	16
FLORIDA	11,400,000	11,440,000	7,633,107	66.8	32
GEORGIA	5,751,000	5,123,000	5,838,924	114.2	10
KENTUCKY	3,755,000	3,583,000	3,365,000	88.3	2
MISSISSIPPI	2,614,000	2,524,000	1,222,371	48.4	43
NORTH CAROLINA	6,445,000	4,856,000	3,410,132	70.2	23
SOUTH CAROLINA*	3,403,000	2,845,000	2,350,634	68.9	13
TENNESSEE	3,024,000	4,518,000	4,267,300	94.4	11
REGION V	47,228,000	37,018,000	24,448,271	66.0	
ILLINOIS	11,831,000	10,716,000	10,300,893	87.2	7
MISSOURI	5,682,000	5,640,000	3,785,438	67.1	5
MICHIGAN	9,437,000	7,007,000	6,500,322	69.5	34
MINNESOTA*	4,480,000	3,472,000	2,341,843	67.4	8
OHIO	11,018,000	9,328,000	6,185,177	66.3	15
WISCONSIN	5,807,000	3,242,000	3,013,006	93.0	9

\*Based on 1991 Bureau of Census estimates.

\*\*Federal Reporting Data System (FRS) service populations exceeded the Bureau of Census estimates for AR, CA, DC, FL, HI, LA, MA, NY, OR, RI, TN, & VA.

†Data for these States based on EPA data with no update of FRS systems.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE 1 (CONTINUED)  
POPULATION AND PERCENT SERVED WITH ADJUSTED AND NATURAL FLUORIDATED  
WATER BY REGION AND STATE AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1992

	TOTAL POPULATION*	POPULATION BY PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY**	POPULATION FLUORIDATED WATER	% PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY POPULATION RECEIVING FLUORIDATED WATER	RANK
UNITED STATES	238,348,098	222,426,080	144,827,478	65.1	
REGION VI†	28,123,000	27,482,000	17,222,000	62.7	
ARKANSAS*	2,390,000	1,300,000	1,427,821	59.7	30
LOUISIANA	4,247,000	4,207,000	2,388,371	56.7	37
NEW MEXICO	1,541,000	1,364,000	860,282	66.2	28
OKLAHOMA*	3,212,000	1,212,000	1,462,547	58.0	33
TEXAS*	17,826,000	17,142,000	10,669,876	64.0	27
REGION VII	22,124,000	20,990,000	7,320,127	53.3	
IDAHO	2,412,000	2,322,000	2,122,803	91.4	12
KANSAS	2,522,000	2,204,000	2,247,542	58.4	31
MISSOURI	5,102,000	4,504,000	2,225,728	71.4	23
KENTUCKY	1,606,000	1,304,000	818,993	62.1	34
REGION VIII	7,720,000	7,257,000	4,342,382	59.8	
COLORADO	3,470,000	3,112,000	2,722,748	87.7	20
NEBRASKA*	824,000	572,000	148,808	26.8	44
NORTH DAKOTA	620,000	511,000	498,423	96.4	4
SOUTH DAKOTA	711,000	382,000	282,000	100.0	1
UTAH	1,613,000	1,513,000	44,825	3.1	50
WYOMING	466,000	421,000	128,128	35.7	43
REGION IX	37,229,000	26,856,000	8,467,612	28.2	
ARIZONA	3,822,000	3,282,000	1,627,601	49.8	40
CALIFORNIA*	30,887,000	20,887,000	4,857,644	15.7	48
HAWAII	1,160,000	1,160,000	128,844	13.0	48
NEVADA	1,927,000	1,227,000	27,844	3.1	31
REGION X	8,787,000	7,607,000	3,222,378	37.2	
ALASKA*	587,000	300,000	306,014	51.2	24
IDAHO	1,067,000	762,000	388,796	48.9	42
OREGON*	2,977,000	2,720,000	322,329	24.4	42
WASHINGTON	5,138,000	4,314,000	2,291,290	53.2	24

\*Based on 1992 Bureau of Census estimates.

\*\*Federal Reporting Data System (FRS) service populations exceeded the Bureau of Census estimates for AR, CA, DC, FL, HI, IA, MA, MN, OK, RI, UT, & VA.

†Data for these States based on EPA data with no update of new systems.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE II  
NUMBER OF PUBLIC WATER SYSTEMS, COMMUNITIES AND POPULATIONS USING  
ADJUSTED AND NATURAL FLUORIDATION BY REGION AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1962

	USING ADJUSTED			USING NATURAL		
	SYSTEMS	COMMUNITIES	POPULATION	SYSTEMS	COMMUNITIES	POPULATION
UNITED STATES	30,567	8,572	184,657,182	8,764	1,224	10,011,803
REGION I	278	258	7,400,000	133	8	23,783
CONNECTICUT	37	85	1,333,310	4	1	1,030
MAINE	86	81	438,286	0	0	0
MASSACHUSETTS	77	115	3,418,472	7	5	122
NEW HAMPSHIRE	11	9	349,742	126	2	27,351
RHODE ISLAND	19	20	1,123,408	0	0	0
VERMONT	61	33	293,447	0	0	0
REGION II	727	268	14,821,300	10	28	314,881
NEW JERSEY	25	69	1,113,878	15	23	117,443
NEW YORK	660	590	31,886,427	4	3	1,334
REGION III	718	1,014	14,853,815	280	84	304,337
DELAWARE	3	21	432,700	5	2	7,171
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA	2	1	588,000	0	0	0
MARYLAND	180	74	2,388,676	54	34	48,613
PENNSYLVANIA	148	559	5,483,381	0	0	0
VIRGINIA	140	215	8,570,444	208	51	246,624
WEST VIRGINIA	327	193	1,182,714	1	1	359
REGION IV	2,361	1,594	30,968,088	266	127	1,748,713
ALABAMA	270	223	8,348,700	22	21	62,893
FLORIDA	137	137	8,924,092	31	33	823,115
GEORGIA	120	287	5,812,732	10	2	25,502
KENTUCKY	538	219	3,667,081	3	0	1498
MISSISSIPPI	224	122	1,117,726	53	12	104,853
NORTH CAROLINA	236	245	3,818,551	46	43	186,501
SOUTH CAROLINA	171	42	2,172,689	134	3	386,340
TENNESSEE	354	242	4,257,388	0	0	0
REGION V	2,427	2,428	40,384,478	343	518	1,264,600
ILLINOIS	1,299	1,034	8,758,218	130	127	462,714
INDIANA	136	328	3,570,383	45	87	263,052
MICHIGAN	372	243	6,575,608	104	52	124,621
MINNESOTA	488	411	3,287,845	14	12	4,488
OHIO	416	341	7,844,647	307	134	259,480
WISCONSIN	330	273	2,837,833	133	125	177,423

\*Note: Systems refers to fluoridating systems plus collective systems.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE 37 (CONTINUED)  
NUMBER OF PUBLIC WATER SYSTEMS, COMMUNITIES AND POPULATIONS USING  
ADJUSTED AND NATURAL FLUORIDATION BY REGION AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1992

	USING ADJUSTED			USING NATURAL		
	SYSTEMS	COMMUNITIES	POPULATION	SYSTEMS	COMMUNITIES	POPULATION
UNITED STATES	10,567	4,572	134,837,132	2,784	1,824	30,931,861
REGION VI	488	487	13,803,362	852	482	3,723,842
ARKANSAS	183	119	1,382,872	20	6	13,139
LOUISIANA	86	76	2,026,455	111	31	139,208
NEW MEXICO	71	18	815,717	137	42	287,482
Oklahoma	174	103	1,722,330	53	26	111,017
TEXAS	334	181	6,013,883	326	284	2,555,853
REGION VII	815	759	6,381,843	488	325	824,494
IOWA	372	384	1,813,736	223	174	307,047
KANSAS	155	190	1,123,378	83	75	182,163
MISSOURI	221	213	3,025,093	82	64	149,866
NEBRASKA	59	58	774,485	28	42	85,598
REGION VIII	455	478	4,156,818	857	284	1,418,412
COLORADO	156	64	3,011,725	383	308	111,024
MINNOTA	32	6	51,381	119	20	23,717
NORTH DAKOTA	170	130	476,389	63	51	21,024
SOUTH DAKOTA	266	235	562,863	102	37	39,906
UTAH	13	5	36,155	19	9	20,809
WYOMING	22	10	111,186	54	21	39,342
REGION IX	180	98	3,278,244	168	82	745,873
ARIZONA	73	6	1,282,423	137	48	145,266
CALIFORNIA	43	82	4,442,816	32	23	114,786
IDAHO	10	7	139,289	1	1	354
NEVADA	12	5	2,678	16	4	23,233
REGION X	412	227	3,212,888	82	66	669,820
ALASKA	208	185	308,918	0	4	0
HAZARD	29	6	84,183	46	24	304,552
OREGON	37	36	369,484	20	26	42,865
WASHINGTON	167	56	2,232,883	16	12	62,418

Note: Systems refers to fluoridating systems plus consecutive systems.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE II:  
SCHOOL POPULATION AND NUMBER OF SCHOOLS USING ADJUSTED  
AND NATURAL FLUORIDATION BY REGION AND STATE AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1962

	USING ADJUSTED*		USING NATURAL*	
	POPULATION	NUMBER OF SCHOOLS	POPULATION	NUMBER OF SCHOOLS
UNITED STATES	169,409	219	8,027	11
REGION I	5,090	24	0	0
VERMONT	5,090	24	0	0
REGION III	3,487	6	0	0
VIRGINIA	3,020	5	0	0
WEST VIRGINIA	387	1	0	0
REGION IV	48,887	154	0	0
KENTUCKY	28,358	89	0	0
NORTH CAROLINA	20,887	84	0	0
SOUTH CAROLINA	450	1	0	0
REGION V	59,798	128	5,881	1
INDIANA	34,570	78	0	0
MINNESOTA	1,543	5	0	0
WISCONSIN	7,686	43	5,881	1
REGION VI	1,410	2	1,055	6
NEW MEXICO	1,410	2	1,055	6
REGION VII	0	0	641	1
MISSOURI	0	0	641	1
REGION VIII	170	1	660	3
ARIZONA	170	1	660	3
REGION IX	383	5	0	0
ALASKA	383	5	0	0

\*Schools are fluoridated at 4.5 times the recommended optimal level for communities.  
Note: Schools include all American Indian and Alaskan Native Reservation Schools

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE IV  
POPULATION, NUMBER OF AMERICAN INDIAN AND ALASKAN NATIVE  
RESERVATIONS USING ADJUSTED AND NATURAL ILLUMINATION, BY REGION AND STATE AS OF  
DECEMBER 31, 1961

	SYSTEMS			
	ADJUSTED		NATURAL	
	POPULATION	NUMBER OF SYSTEMS	POPULATION	NUMBER OF SYSTEMS
UNITED STATES	836,456	476	28,773	183
REGION I	1,225	4	0	0
MAINE	1,225	4	0	0
REGION II	3,738	7	0	1
FLORIDA	N/R	2	0	0
MISSISSIPPI	3,667	5	0	0
NORTH CAROLINA	61	5	N/R	1
REGION III	8,337	12	0	0
WISCONSIN	8,337	12	0	0
REGION IV	35,874	48	10,167	46
NEW MEXICO	55,084	48	10,167	30
OKLAHOMA	830	2	0	1
REGION V	7,487	6	0	0
IOWA	240	1	0	0
MISSOURI	4,080	1	0	0
NEBRASKA	3,177	4	0	0
REGION VI	31,496	115	2,892	25
COLORADO	1,409	1	0	0
MONTANA	8,904	22	2,578	20
NORTH DAKOTA	11,163	14	84	1
SOUTH DAKOTA	23,897	65	84	1
UTAH	5,153	7	1700	2
WYOMING	2,927	4	689	2
REGION VII	85,128	88	30,168	46
ARIZONA	86,867	67	2,398	42
CALIFORNIA	6,375	22	100	1
NEVADA	2,384	10	807	2
REGION VIII	112,873	101	458	2
ALASKA	30,822	140	0	0
IDAHO	1,434	5	0	0
OREGON	5,480	5	0	0
WASHINGTON	36,337	31	450	1

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE IV (CONTINUED)  
 POPULATION, NUMBER OF AMERICAN INDIAN AND ALASKAN NATIVE  
 RESERVATIONS USING ADJUSTED AND NATURAL FLUORIDATION, BY REGION AND STATE AS OF  
 DECEMBER 31, 1982

	SCHOOLS*			
	ADJUSTED		NATURAL	
	POPULATION	NUMBER OF SYSTEMS	POPULATION	NUMBER OF SCHOOLS
UNITED STATES	1,072	8	9,024	21
REGION V	0	0	5,881	1
WISCONSIN	0	0	5,881	1
REGION VI	1,410	2	1,045	6
NEW MEXICO	1,410	2	1,045	6
REGION VII	0	0	441	1
MISSOURI	0	0	441	1
REGION IX	178	1	650	3
ARIZONA	178	1	650	3
REGION X	393	5	0	0
ALASKA	393	5	0	0

\*Schools are fluoridated at 4.5 times the recommended optimal level for communities.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE 7  
RESIDENT POPULATION, NUMBER OF MILITARY INSTALLATIONS USING  
ADJUSTED AND NATURAL FLUORINATION, BY REGION AND STATE, AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1992

	ADJUSTED		NATURAL	
	RESIDENT POPULATION USING ADJUSTED	INSTALLATIONS ADJUSTED	RESIDENT POPULATION USING ADJUSTED	INSTALLATIONS NATURAL
UNITED STATES	1,858,893	133	72,326	18
REGION I	48,225	5	0	0
MAINE	10,200	2	0	0
MASSACHUSETTS	4,000	2	0	0
NEW HAMPSHIRE	25	1	0	0
REGION II	46,852	6	0	0
NEW JERSEY	37,352	3	0	0
NEW YORK	8,600	3	0	0
REGION III	79,117	12	2,027	2
DELAWARE	6,400	2	0	0
MARYLAND	52,003	7	2,027	2
VIRGINIA	11,714	2	0	0
REGION IV	565,871	20	3,187	2
ALABAMA	61,323	4	0	0
FLORIDA	95,274	11	3,100	1
GEORGIA	82,864	5	0	0
KENTUCKY	65,800	2	0	0
MISSISSIPPI	14,380	3	0	0
NORTH CAROLINA	128,200	7	0	0
SOUTH CAROLINA	47,201	8	3,187	1
TENNESSEE	61,119	2	0	0
REGION V	71,504	8	1,500	1
ILLINOIS	50,306	5	139	1
INDIANA	1,500	1	0	0
MICHIGAN	19,700	3	0	0
OHIO	0	0	1,300	1

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE V (CONTINUED)  
RESIDENT POPULATION, NUMBER OF MILITARY INSTALLATIONS USING  
ADJUSTED AND NATURAL FLORIDATION, BY REGION AND STATE, AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1982

	ADJUSTED		NATURAL	
	RESIDENT POPULATION USING ADJUSTED	INSTALLATIONS ADJUSTED	RESIDENT POPULATION USING ADJUSTED	INSTALLATION NATURAL
UNITED STATES	1,366,801	132	78,925	18
REGION VI	190,618	29	25,824	5
ARKANSAS	15,210	2	0	0
LOUISIANA	38,500	2	2,350	1
NEW MEXICO	0	0	10,366	2
OKLAHOMA	18,090	1	0	0
TEXAS	125,812	13	5,500	2
REGION VII	54,837	3	6,900	1
KANSAS	33,250	3	0	0
MISSOURI	22,300	1	4,000	1
NEBRASKA	8,787	1	0	0
REGION VIII	15,788	1	3,258	1
MONTANA	0	0	5,838	1
NORTH DAKOTA	18,438	2	0	0
SOUTH DAKOTA	5,000	1	0	0
UTAH	12,300	2	0	0
REGION IX	189,585	14	30,250	6
ARIZONA	0	0	26,100	5
BAHAMA	150,280	10	0	0
NEVADA	0	0	4,850	1
REGION X	111,542	13	0	0
ALASKA	30,180	9	0	0
IDaho	7,500	1	0	0
WASHINGTON	59,862	3	0	0

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE VI  
NUMBER OF PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY SYSTEMS AND POPULATION SERVED BY EACH  
OF THE MAJOR CHEMICALS BY REGION AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1962

	HYDROFLUOSILICIC ACID		SODIUM SILICOPHOSPHATE		SODIUM FLUORIDE	
	POPULATION	SYSTEMS	POPULATION	SYSTEMS	POPULATION	SYSTEMS
UNITED STATES	280,919,173	9,979	28,094,896	1,435	22,791,978	2,491
REGION I	4,736,206	114	2,889,228	30	866,884	134
CONNECTICUT	1,646,037	24	557,013	5	130,208	7
MAINE	284,826	36	72,500	2	41,940	24
MASSACHUSETTS	2,495,446	25	232,752	5	534,234	47
NEW HAMPSHIRE	21,842	4	0	0	36,800	7
RHODE ISLAND	108,000	1	1,010,979	18	0	0
VERMONT	110,409	22	36,960	2	67,342	44
REGION II	4,438,723	377	7,094,375	94	2,769,728	88
NEW JERSEY	1,123,034	14	381,606	3	41,620	6
NEW YORK	3,844,761	333	7,583,175	65	166,783	39
REGION III	9,269,669	241	12,003,837	138	2,432,372	235
DELAWARE	0	0	143,000	1	45,400	5
DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA	589,000	1	0	0	0	0
MARYLAND	2,083,870	36	130,350	7	88,350	12
PENNSYLVANIA	3,890,234	43	573,393	28	271,545	25
VIRGINIA	1,223,784	42	893,340	30	742,571	45
WEST VIRGINIA	423,132	18	326,839	32	532,508	148
REGION IV	17,925,472	973	9,178,780	485	2,888,180	662
ALABAMA	3,201,354	261	38,320	5	0	0
FLORIDA	3,812,572	77	2,589,842	10	48,338	6
GEORGIA	3,618,774	140	952,788	47	1,044,170	142
KENTUCKY	2,399,221	243	883,673	113	241,570	173
MISSISSIPPI	34,845	6	350,811	9	712,388	184
NORTH CAROLINA	1,813,812	108	1,015,850	34	402,845	87
SOUTH CAROLINA	2,024,391	30	624,312	45	217,627	26
TENNESSEE	2,648,034	77	2,331,175	210	213,228	84
REGION V	25,887,628	2,042	6,118,741	283	1,124,088	607
ILLINOIS	8,827,898	1,104	421,751	62	237,480	197
INDIANA	1,527,560	116	1,287,856	47	721,750	281
MICHIGAN	5,335,497	284	808,621	47	34,238	10
MINNESOTA	3,127,386	613	218,378	17	15,465	32
OHIO	4,716,264	276	3,031,865	98	56,927	24
WISCONSIN	2,232,860	251	347,248	24	35,998	53

Note: Chemical used was not indicated for all systems, so these data are not consistent with other summary tables.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

TABLE VI (CONTINUED)  
NUMBER OF PUBLIC WATER SUPPLY SYSTEMS AND POPULATION SERVED BY EACH  
OF THE MAJOR CHEMICALS BY REGION AS OF DECEMBER 31, 1987

	HYDROCHLORIC ACID		SODIUM SILICOFLUORIDE		SODIUM FLUORIDE	
	POPULATION	# SYSTEMS	POPULATION	# SYSTEMS	POPULATION	# SYSTEMS
UNITED STATES	69,028,173	5,876	38,884,888	3,433	31,781,879	2,481
REGION VI	8,738,527	148	4,831,873	128	788,159	121
ARIZONA	898,064	85	641,867	101	7,842	6
LOUISIANA	2,026,183	81	0	0	0	0
NEW MEXICO	493,734	4	18,618	2	181,255	67
OKLAHOMA	186,838	34	1,317,803	118	220,288	31
TEXAS	1,188,830	223	2,344,077	57	371,567	18
REGION VII	9,143,148	321	4,732,818	144	348,025	134
IDAHO	1,419,230	347	573,434	29	19,470	11
KENTUCKY	486,295	51	632,800	74	30,281	6
KANSAS	2,542,877	78	184,337	18	338,748	138
KENTUCKY	776,667	45	25,365	6	4,505	3
REGION VIII	506,883	278	2,443,458	188	288,188	125
COLORADO	81,303	4	1,727,885	118	87,140	12
MONTANA	0	0	27,867	11	15,228	17
NORTH DAKOTA	174,743	118	273,888	13	28,890	29
SOUTH DAKOTA	282,332	245	147,300	23	114,465	63
UTAH	4,300	2	17,948	1	12,785	3
WYOMING	9,000	1	89,249	7	2,327	4
REGION IX	1,764,187	43	258,358	1	888,783	183
ARIZONA	819,839	2	150,436	1	207,437	18
CALIFORNIA	814,177	13	0	0	6,648	26
HAWAII	0	0	0	0	150,280	10
NEVADA	0	0	0	0	2,448	11
REGION X	1,567,231	83	778,228	42	711,228	112
ALASKA	0	0	0	0	228,705	121
IDAHO	0	0	42,215	4	5,843	6
OREGON	28,888	3	446,418	26	18,838	9
WASHINGTON	1,440,244	97	289,495	12	472,635	53

Note: Chemical used was not indicated for all systems, so these data are not consistent with other summary tables.

Chart 3

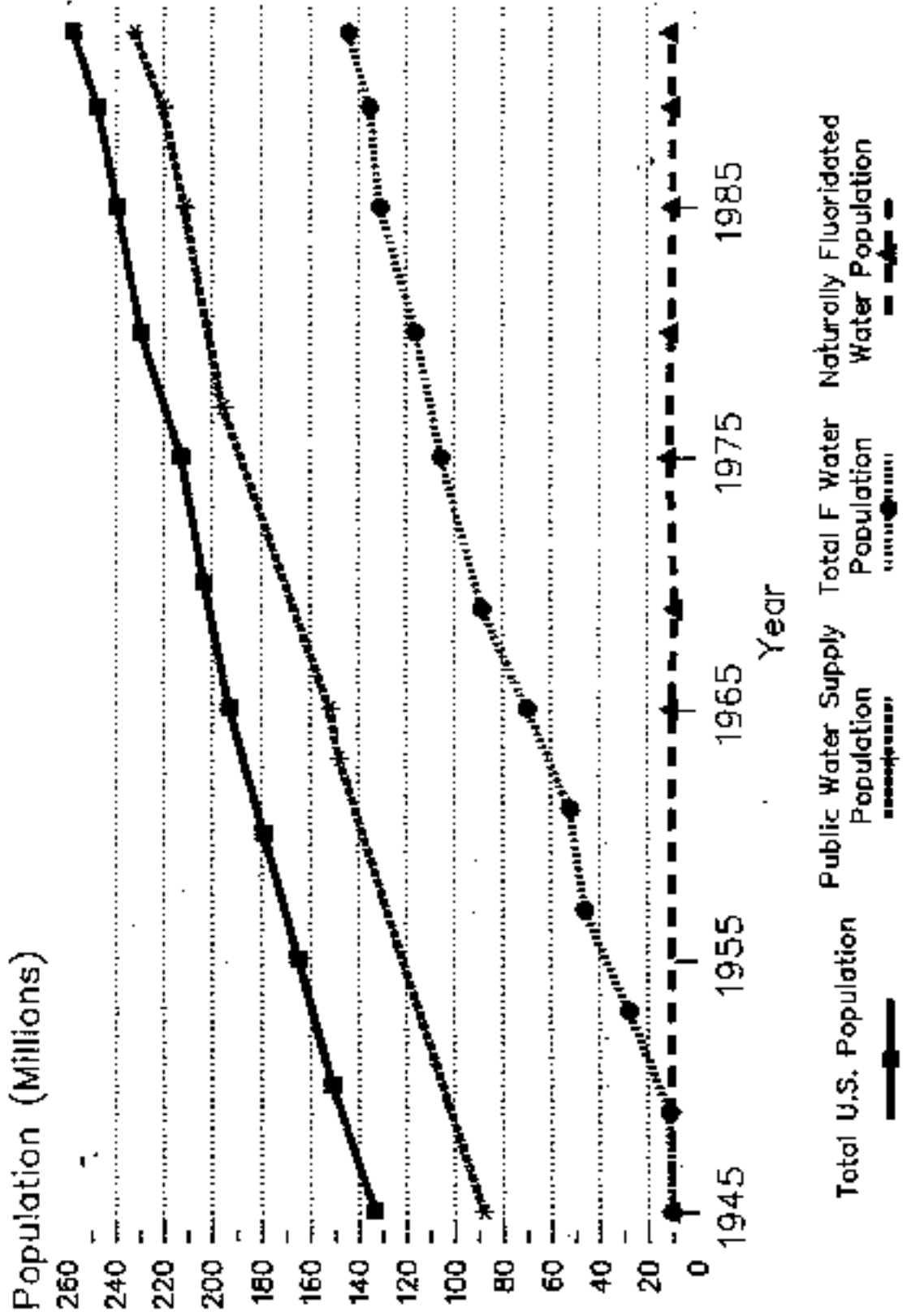
**U.S. FLUORIDATION STATUS  
BY DHMS REGION  
DECEMBER 31, 1992**

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

	TOTAL POPULATION	P.W. SYSTEM POPULATION	POPULATION FLUORIDATED WATER	PERCENT P.W.S. FLUORIDATED	PERCENT TOTAL FLUORIDATED
UNITED STATES	258,544,000	232,438,000	144,217,476	62.1	55.8
REGION I	13,200,000	11,648,000	7,606,940	65.3	57.6
REGION II	29,532,000	27,890,000	15,436,288	55.3	52.3
REGION III	26,384,000	22,769,000	14,962,052	65.7	56.7
REGION IV	46,206,000	42,062,000	32,247,674	76.7	69.8
REGION V	47,233,000	37,615,000	34,648,771	92.1	73.4
REGION VI	29,135,000	28,403,000	17,530,909	61.7	60.2
REGION VII	12,134,000	10,334,000	7,436,187	72.0	61.3
REGION VIII	7,720,000	7,051,000	4,162,363	59.0	53.9
REGION IX	37,231,000	36,859,000	6,663,913	18.1	17.9
REGION X	9,767,000	7,807,000	3,522,379	45.1	36.1

CDC/NCEHS/DCED

# Fluoridation Growth, by Population, United States, 1945-1992



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Human Contamination from Chlorine Compounds

Chlorine has been added to public drinking water supplies for a great many years, and has proven to be of some anecdotal benefit in the early years in lieu of other methods to remove waterborne organisms that cause typhoid fever. However, typhoid is most rampant under overcrowded and unhealthy conditions. Today, the fact that chlorine is added to public drinking water has proven to be a Pandora's Box full of chemical consequences for the unsuspecting population. The use of chlorine compounds, especially organochlorines and chlorinated hydrocarbons, has proven to be a toxic legacy relative to human physiology and the nervous system.

#### The February 1992 EPA Proposal for a Ban on Water Chlorination

In a February 1992 proposal for the Clean Water Act, the EPA "recommended" examining chlorine's impact on health and the environment, allegedly "with the possible goal of banning or restricting its use." The EPA "proposed" a \$2 million one-year chlorine study that would look at the effects of chlorine and chlorine compounds in the manufacture of paper, solvents and plastics, as well as in disinfecting waste water and public drinking water.<sup>1</sup> Of course, dioxin and TCDD (See Chapter on Herbicides) are chlorinated compounds, and they continue to cause neurological damage to the population. There are no apparent plans to halt mass spraying of pesticides and herbicides, so any EPA proposal to study anything to do with chlorinated compounds will fall on deaf ears and is, in effect, a moot point.

#### The July 1992 Statistical Meta-Analysis of Chlorinated Water and Cancer

A statistical analysis in 1992 indicated that *people who drink chlorinated water run a 21% greater risk of bladder cancer and a 38% greater risk of rectal cancer than people to drink water with little or no chlorine*<sup>2</sup>. According to investigators, something in chlorinated water may act as a carcinogen. Robert D. Morris, who directed the study at the Medical College of Wisconsin in Milwaukee, says "I am convinced, based on this study, that *there is an association between cancer and chlorinated water*." Morris indicated that previous studies may have lacked the statistical power to find a connection between the presence of chlorine and degenerative disease in humans.

The study used a formidable statistical method called meta-analysis. They began their inquiry by using a computer to comb the medical literature for studies on chlorinated water and cancer. Their search turned up 22 studies, but only 10 met quality standards. The meta-analysis method allowed Morris' group to pool the data from the 10 studies, far surpassing the statistical power of any single study. The analysis turned up a significantly increased risk of developing rectal and bladder cancer for people who drank chlorinated water - *a risk that went up as the dose increased*. Research indicates that *at least 4,200*

<sup>1</sup> *Science*, Vol 147, Feb 12, 1994, p.111.

<sup>2</sup> *Science*, Vol 142, July 1992, p.23.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

cases of bladder cancer and 6,500 cases of rectal cancer in the United States alone, each year, may be associated with consumption of chlorinated water<sup>3</sup>

Animal studies have suggested that chlorine forms cancer-causing by-products when it interacts with *organic* compounds in water. Scientists at the Environmental Protection Agency also indicate a connection. According to Fred Hauchman at the EPA Health Effects Laboratory in Research Triangle Park<sup>4</sup>, North Carolina, "we recognize that there could be an association between exposure to chlorination by-products and cancer."<sup>5</sup> The reaction between chlorine and organic matter forms *trihalomethanes* (THM's).

### 1993 National Cancer Institute Studies on Chlorinated Water and Cancer

In experiments with rodents, food containing trihalomethanes produced not only *liver and kidney toxicity*, but also *unusually high rates of cancer*.<sup>6</sup> The important thing to remember is that *rodents have a higher resistance to toxins than do humans*, and this fact only underscores the problem with chlorines in drinking water relative to humans. The NCI study tested hundreds of mice and rats, giving them water containing chlorine, chloramine, chloroform, chlorodibromomethane, and bromodichloromethane (THM's).

Tumors of the kidney and colon normally occur in fewer than 1% of the rat population. The new research showed that 25-33% of the rats treated with chloroform, bromoform or bromodichloromethane developed kidney cancer. Between 25-90% of the rats fed one of those three THM's *also* developed precancerous and malignant colorectal tumors. According to Robert Morris, "*This study provides some of the clearest evidence yet of water chlorination's carcinogenicity, particularly its colorectal carcinogenicity.*"

In addition, Morris indicated that *trihalomethanes may not be the only cancer-causing substances formed, since only about 50% of chlorination's by-products have so far been identified.*

According to Stephen W. Clark of the EPA Office of Drinking Water Standards in Washington, D.C. in 1993, the NCI data "would probably influence the new rules for trihalomethanes in drinking water being negotiated by EPA, industry and environmental leaders." It obviously didn't. In 1995, Congress proposed relaxing water and air pollution standards, bowing to industry pressure. The EPA is powerless and can only stand by and make unenforceable "recommendations", if it says anything at all.

---

<sup>3</sup> *American Journal of Public Health*, July 1992.

<sup>4</sup> Research Triangle Park, you will remember, was the research facility created by Oscar Ewing, former U.S. Public Health director and ex-attorney for Alcoa Aluminum, who vigorously promoted water fluoridation programs in the United States.

<sup>5</sup> *Science*, Vol 142, July 1992, p.23.

<sup>6</sup> *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, May 19, 1993. Dunnick et al.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Chlorine Industry Issues a "Study" in 1994

The year 1994 seemed to be a bonus year for reports on chlorine from both sides of the fence. The chlorine industry funded a study of the adverse effects of chlorine compounds. That fact itself invalidates the study, since it represents a conflict of interest, but the 1,050 page study was issued as a "supplement" to the August 1994 issue to *Regulatory Toxicology and Pharmacology*, and indicated "the alarms about chlorine-containing compounds are unwarranted." This stance did not impress the Society on Environmental Toxicology and Chemistry, who called for restricting and banning chlorinated chemicals "that are highly toxic, persistent and bioaccumulative." Of course, dioxins, some pesticides and polychlorinated biphenyls fit that description. The Canadian Government announced on October 25, 1994 that Canada would "take aggressive action in dealing with chlorinated substances that pose a threat to health and the environment, beginning by eliminating the most harmful chlorinated substances." The United States continues to ignore the scientific facts, as curbing use of chlorinated compounds would cost the industry billions in revenue. The health of the population is not the issue.

### New Proposals to Add Both Chlorine and Ammonia to Drinking Water

Despite the evidence that chlorine reactivity with organic matter in water creates carcinogenic by-products, there is evidence that researchers are studying a new method of disinfecting water called *chloramination*, which adds both chlorine and ammonia to water. According to Robert Morris, "chloramination may prove safer than simple chlorination because it yields fewer dangerous by-products." However, there is absolutely no scientific evidence that that could ever be the case. Adding chlorine and ammonia to water will still produce a reaction between chlorine and organic matter, and it will create *ammonium chloride*, the effect of which on human physiology is unknown on a long-term basis. The fact that they are not using safer methods, like *high volume ultra-violet light bombardment* in combination with super filtration is quite puzzling.

Media Release of Finnish Study on Effect of Chlorine in Drinking Water  
August 30, 1994, *Associated Press*

# Cancer Risk Found In Drinking Water Treated With Chlorine

By Lauran Neergaard

Associated Press

WASHINGTON—By-products in chlorinated drinking water may slightly increase people's risk of bladder and kidney cancer, a Finnish study has found.

U.S. scientists emphasized that any risk is minuscule compared with that from high-fat diets and other unhealthy habits, but said it is of enough concern for the government to act.

"From a public health standpoint, it makes sense to do everything to lower these contaminants to the greatest extent possible," said Dr. Kenneth Cantor of the National Cancer Institute.

Almost all Americans drink chlorinated water. Chlorine is a disinfectant for water, killing bacteria that cause deadly diseases. Up to 9 million people die every year from drinking contaminated water in parts of the world that don't disinfect it.

But during chlorination, the chemical reacts with other compounds to form by-products that some studies have found slightly increase the risk of cancers.

The Finnish study, published in the *American Journal of Public*

Health, said people who for decades drank water laden with chlorine by-products, particularly one called MX, were 20 percent more likely to get bladder cancer than those consuming few by-products.

They were 20 percent to 40 percent more likely to get kidney cancer, said Dr. Meri Koivusalo of the Finnish Cancer Registry.

The Finnish study was the first on cancer in people with a documented lengthy exposure to chlorine by-products. But like most on the subject, the study didn't account for smoking or a poor diet, two main causes of cancer, and should be interpreted with caution, Koivusalo wrote.

The Environmental Protection Agency in June proposed rules that would force some public water systems to lower disinfection by-products in five years.

The main concern is with surface water because groundwater is purer, Cantor said. Some 98 percent of Americans drink chlorinated water, half of it surface water.

Reducing organic matter in surface water, perhaps by filtering or treating it with carbon before chlorine is added, could greatly cut the worrisome by-products, Cantor said.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Contamination of the Human Food Supply and Environment by Synthetic Chemicals

In 1962, Rachel Carson wrote *Silent Spring*, which described a scenario when the spring songbirds would be absent due to their demise from pesticides. This scenario is coming true, for increasingly large areas of the United States are marked by a distinctive absence of songbirds. Pesticides are very concentrated chemicals which are intentionally designed to kill lifeforms. Some of them, like phosgene and Zyklon-B, were also used to dispatch humans. Phosgene is used today to produce chemical herbicides. Many of today's pesticides, like malathion (which was recently sprayed over population areas in California to allegedly rid the area of the medfly) and parathion are members of the *nerve gas family*. So lethal is parathion that a dose of 0.00424 oz will paralyze you and kill you before you could take an antidote.

Many of the pesticides, especially the chlorinated hydrocarbon pesticides (DDT, Aldrin, Kepone, Dieldrin, Chlordane, Hepachlor, Endrin, Mirex, PCB, Toxaphene, Lindane, etc) are extremely stable compounds that do not break down for decades, and in some cases for hundreds of years. Chemicals that are banned in the United States are routinely sold to Third World countries and return in the food exported back to the United States. Not surprisingly, banned drugs are also exported to Third World countries, while at the same time drugs that are promising in other countries are banned in the United States.

The nature of pesticides is such that at each successive stage up the food chain, the toxic concentration is increased. Factory farm animals build up especially high concentrations of chemical toxins for several reasons. They are fed great quantities of fish meal, feed is grown on land laced with pesticides, and they are *intentionally* dipped in, sprayed with, and fed many toxic compounds never encountered by animals raised in a natural environment. Most toxic substances are retained in the tissue of the animal that is consumed by humans, who are at the top of the food chain.

The Environmental Protection Agency routinely publishes the *Pesticides Monitoring Journal*, and in 1969 the Journal reported that "foods of animal origin are the major source of pesticide residues in the human diet." Studies indicate that of all the toxic chemicals in the American diet, more than 95% come from meat, fish, eggs and dairy products. The choice is yours.

Since the production and use of these chemicals is quite profitable for all concerned, despite the effect on human beings, millions of pounds continue to be produced each year. Public concern in the 1970's forced the passage of the Toxic Substances Control Act, but the agency responsible for ordering tests for the 50,000 toxic substances on the market that can enter the human system have not done too much toward enforcing the act. *Much*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*of the lack of enforcement of the Toxic Substances Control Act was due to the policies of the Reagan-Bush administration, who abolished or crippled many of the most important health and environmental laws, including those regulations designed to protect the public from the misuse of pesticides<sup>1</sup>. Is this another example of willful criminal intent and negligence? Yes.*

### **Government Fraud, Deception, Deceit and Criminal Negligence Relative to Pesticides**

The philosophy espoused by the Reagan-Bush administration (and continued today in the current administration, is to let the fox guard the henhouse - let the industry police itself, and the industry promotes the idea that "all dangerous chemicals have been banned" and "the resurgence of deadly diseases spread by insects is because some pesticides were prematurely banned." An excellent example of flawed logic, tempered with no scientific information, dependent on public ignorance of the situation. It is also another example of willful criminal intent and negligence, fraud, deception and deceit.

It is the result of criminal policies like this that prompted Lewis Regenstein to write *How To Survive America the Poisoned*, where he states that virtually no chemicals have been banned in all their applications by the government. DDT, having a life of hundreds of years, continues to be found in aquatic life - even at the North Pole.

### **Dieldrin in Food**

*The chemical Dieldrin is five times more poisonous than DDT when swallowed and 40 times more poisonous when absorbed through the skin, but by the time it was finally banned in 1974, the FDA found Dieldrin in 96% of all the meat, fish and poultry in the United States. They also found it in 85% of all dairy products and in the flesh of 99.5% of the American people they checked. Dieldrin is also one of the most potent carcinogens ever known. In humans, low levels of exposure cause convulsions, severe liver damage, and rapid destruction of the central nervous system. After a World Health Organization (WHO) anti-malarial program committed the pre-meditated criminal act of using Dieldrin, workers began foaming at the mouth, went into convulsions and died. Others who were only minimally exposed suffered convulsions for months.*

While Dieldrin is not (as far as we know) applied any more to the soils on which livestock feed is grown, it still exists in that soil due to previous application, so Americans

---

<sup>1</sup> Bartinger, F., "Thirty More Regulations Targeted for Review", *Washington Post*, Aug 13, 1981, pg A-27  
Brown, M., "Reagan Wants to Ax Product Safety Agency", *Washington Post*, May 10, 1981 "Stockman moves to Kill Consumer Safety Panel". *New York Times*, May 9, 1981.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

still ingest Dieldrin when they consume meat, eggs, and dairy products.<sup>2</sup> For many years, Dieldrin was applied to virtually all the acreage in the United States used to grow corn, oats, barley, soybeans and alfalfa for livestock feed, which resulted in Dieldrin being thrust into virtually every human being in the United States who consumed meat, eggs, or dairy products.<sup>3</sup> Even during the Reagan-Bush administration, on June 26, 1980, the U.S.D.A. revealed that turkey products from Banquet Foods Corporation contained intolerable levels of Dieldrin, and two million packages of frozen turkey products were recalled.<sup>4</sup>

### Dioxin in Food

Everyone has probably heard of Dioxin, a component of Agent Orange, because of the apparent health effects experienced by people who were in Southeast Asia during the time period when it was used, as well as the effects on their children. The effects of Dioxin manifest themselves in many ways, including birth defects in children born to those exposed. Birth defects include missing bones, twisted limbs, holes in the heart, deformed intestines, partial spinal chords, shrunken fingers, brain damage, and missing rectum.

Incredibly, the two active ingredients of Dioxin (24-D and 245-T) are *sprayed today (1993) on land used to grow food for livestock*. According to Dr. Diane Courtney, head of the Toxic Effects Branch of the EPA National Research Center, Dioxin is "by far the most toxic chemical known to mankind." She also testified that Dioxin is present in beef and dairy products from cattle that have grazed on land treated with (245-T). Despite the scientific proof, Dow Chemical Company, manufacturer of the chemical, maintains that Dioxin is "about as toxic as aspirin". Birth defects have been noted at Dioxin concentrations as low as one part per trillion. It is also carcinogenic, but it usually kills the host before tumors appear. There were some 40,000 deformed children fathered by men exposed to Agent Orange in Southeast Asia.

The Dow Chemical Company *claim that Dioxin is harmless* is really ludicrous. From 1965 to 1968, 70 prisoners, mostly black, at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia, were the subject of test by Dow Chemical Company of the effects of Dioxin. Their skin was exposed deliberately to Dioxin and they were then monitored in order to observe the results. Almost a parallel to the Tuskegee study, the subjects developed lesions which, according to Dr. Albert Kligman, the doctor in charge at the University of Pennsylvania, lasted for four to seven months and remained untreated. It was the second such experiment conducted by Dow Chemical - the previous one was carried out on 51 prisoners - a captive audience. Obviously, Dow Chemical Company is guilty of criminal conduct and crimes against humanity.

<sup>2</sup> Highland, J., "Corporate Cancer," Environmental Defense Fund, Washington, D.C. Sixth Annual Report of the Council on Environmental Quality, Washington, DC, 1975 "A Brief Review of Selected Environmental Contamination Incidents with a Potential for Health Effects", Prepared by the Library of Congress for the Committee on Environment and Public Works, United States Senate, August 1980. pgs 173-4.

<sup>3</sup> Regenstein, L., "How to Survive in America the Poisoned", Acropolis Books, 1982, pg 103.

<sup>4</sup> Associated Press. "Banquet Foods Recall Turkey," Washington Post, June 27, 1980 pg A-8

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dioxin is so deadly that a single drop has the ability to kill one thousand human beings. To kill a million people would take about one fluid ounce. The fact that Dioxin itself is not a defoliant, and the fact that it was added to Agent Orange, constitutes a criminal act of chemical warfare and an attempt at contributory genocide on the part of the user to work on "the population problem." It was 1961 when Operation Ranchhand commenced in Vietnam, and from 1961 to about 1964, Agents Orange, Blue, Pink, White, and Green were sprayed from the area of the Mekong Delta near Saigon all the way up to the DMZ.

It is interesting that during the Vietnam war, Pentagon people were busy doing research on blood types of Asian groups. They were no doubt in the process of developing chemical ethnic weapons, designed to take out certain people in the quest for world domination and the decimation of the human population. In the November 1970 issue of *Military Review*, geneticist Carl Larson pointed out the possibility of designing chemicals to attack specific populations. Larson felt that observed variations in drug response pointed to the possibility of great innate differences in vulnerability to chemical agents between different populations. The British also used it over Malaya.

In 1966 Assistant Secretary of Defense Dixon Donnelley, in a letter sent in behalf of President Johnson to twelve physiologists protesting the use of Agent Orange (laced with Dioxin), stated that Agent Orange and similar chemicals were used extensively in most countries of both the Free World and the Communist Bloc, and that "they are not harmful to people, animals, soil or water." It was an outright lie within twenty years, Vietnam veterans managed to win a settlement from Dow Chemical and other companies for extensive physical damage they had incurred from their exposure to Dioxin, a byproduct of Agent Orange. Since Dioxin has severe effects on the human immune system, it is certain that some of these effects are being categorized as "AIDS" symptoms in order to artificially raise the number of "AIDS cases" to justify increased funding and huge profits for pharmaceutical companies, who look for the "cure". More will be said about this in another section of the book. The next time you visit a supermarket, think about the genocide that is going on right in front of your eyes.<sup>5</sup>

### Heptachlor in Food

Heptachlor is primarily produced by Velsicol Chemical Corporation. Before *Silent Spring* was published, it was partially serialized in the *New Yorker* magazine, which prompted Velsicol to send a threatening letter to the publisher, Houghton Mifflin, attempting to prevent the book from being published. It didn't work. In October 1974, the

---

<sup>5</sup> Homblower, M., "A Sinister Drama of Agent Orange Opens in Congress." *Washington Post*, June 27, 1979 Federal Register. Dec 13, 1979. pg 72,325 *NOVA* "A Plague on Our Children". 1979 Severn, R., "Two Studies for National Institute Link Herbicide To Cancer in Animals". *New York Times*, June 27, 1980 Nordland R., "Poison At Our Doorstep", *Philadelphia Inquirer*, Sept 1979 Covert Action Information Bulletin 28, 1987 *Military Review*, November 1970 Harris, R., "A Higher Form of Killing", 1982.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

EPA was petitioned by the Environmental Defense Fund to ban Heptachlor and Chlordane on the grounds that it posed a health threat. In the petition, the EDF pointed out that "the incidence of Heptachlor in human food is currently very high in the United States, especially in meat, poultry, fish, and dairy products. Heptachlor is carcinogenic at the lowest levels tested (1ppm) in laboratory experiments." Hearings began in November 1974, and Velsicol spend tens of millions of dollars on legal maneuvers in the end, several company officials were indicted by a federal grand jury. Heptachlor is still used today in many applications, and continues to poison humans.<sup>6</sup>

Again, during the Reagan-Bush administration, the Department of Agriculture discovered that, as part of its school lunch program, it had sent 40 thousand pounds of Heptachlor contaminated ground pork to school systems in Louisiana and Arkansas. By the time they had realized this, over 14 thousand pounds had already been consumed by the children.<sup>7</sup>

Tests to determine the existence of these substances in food are very expensive and are rarely performed. In April 1986, milk contaminated with high levels of Heptachlor had to be recalled in Arkansas, Texas, Louisiana, Kansas, Missouri and Oklahoma. Also in April 1986, beef supplied by the U.S.D.A to California elementary and high schools had to be recalled because of Heptachlor contamination.

In December 1986, Banquet Foods admitted that a total of 200,000 chickens had to be destroyed in Arkansas because they were found to be contaminated by Chlordane, a derivative of Heptachlor. Arkansas authorities also found Heptachlor contamination in the breast milk of 70% of nursing mothers examined. A similar discovery in Hawaii also resulted in a study of 120 infants whose milk had been contaminated the development of the brains of the infants was retarded.<sup>8</sup>

### Polybrominated Biphenyls (PBBs) in Foods

A particularly nasty contamination involving PBBs occurred in Michigan between 1973 and 1974. In 1976, it was determined that Michigan residents ate over 5 million pounds of hamburger contaminated with PBBs. The PBBs "somehow" became mixed in with livestock feed which was dispersed throughout the state. When the PBBs were found on virtually all of Michigan's meat and dairy products, state officials tried to cover up the discovery, which itself is a criminal act. Had the public been notified, a great deal of problems could have been avoided. Tests in 1976 revealed that 96% of nursing mothers had PBBs in their milk. The "somehow" as to how the PBBs got into the livestock feed

<sup>6</sup> EPA- Products containing Heptachlor or Chlordane," *Federal Register*, Nov 26, 1974 "EPA Hearing - Velsicol Chemical Co. re: Heptachlor/Chlordane Hearing" *Fed Reg*, Feb 19, 1976.

<sup>7</sup> REF: Denton, H., "Contaminated Pork Shipped to Schools," *Washington Post*, May 24, 1980, pg A-1.

<sup>8</sup> "New Danger in Mother's Milk", *Time*, April 7, 1986 pg31 "Schools Ground Beef Blocked Over Pesticides," *San Francisco Chronicle*, April 7, 1986 pg31 "Breast Milk Contamination", *Birth Defect Prevention News*, Jan-Mar 1986.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

for the whole state has never been solved. If the data gained by research is any indicator, it was an intentional criminal act which was intended to contribute toward genocide and the pocket books of all the industries connected to it. It lends a new meaning to the phrase, "you can have it your way . . . Enjoy the barbecue"

### Polychlorinated Biphenyls (PCBs) in Food

Like its sister chemical PBB, PCBs have an extended biological longevity. More than 1,000,000 tons of polychlorinated biphenyls have been produced in the United States. PCBs have been found in significant concentrations in remote parts of the planet and in the deepest and most remote parts of the ocean. A few parts per billion can cause birth defects and cancer in animals. Primates have developed fatal cancers and give birth to deformed babies after ingesting doses as low as one part per million. It's in the food that people eat.<sup>9</sup>

### Sterilizing the Population With PCB's

*A recent government study found PCB's present in 100% of the sperm samples tested. They also found a correlation between high PCB levels and low sperm count. PCB's are considered one of the chief reasons for the staggering fact that the average sperm count of the American male today is only 70% of what it was 30 years ago. Tests done at several major universities have found that nearly 25% of today's college students are sterile. Only 35 years ago, the sterility rate was less than 0.5 percent (one half of 1 percent).*

PCBs were first introduced by Monsanto Company. Three years after production began, the faces and bodies of 23 out of 24 workers in the plant had become disfigured. Since then, more than 750,000 tons of these poisons have been produced. They can be found today in every body of water in the United States, in the snows on both poles, and in tissues of all life in the ocean. Fish, by EPA estimate, can accumulate up to 9 million times the level of PCBs in the waters in which they live.

Livestock in today's factory farms are fed huge quantities of fish meal. *Half of the world's fish are fed to livestock*, who then pass on the PCBs, along with all the other toxins, to human beings.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> Cullane, J., "PCBs: The Poisons that Won't Go Away", *Readers Digest*, December 1980, pg 113,115 "Toxic Chemicals and Public Protection: A Report to the President by the Toxic Substances Strategy Committee", *Council on Environmental Quality*, 1980 Nader, R., et al, "Who's Poisoning America", Sierra Club Books, 1981 pg 177 "Pesticides found in wild polar bears," *Animal's Agenda*, Sept 1985.

<sup>10</sup> Richards, B., "Drop in Sperm Count is Attributed To Toxic Environment", *Washington Post*, Sept 12, 1979 Brody, "Sperm Found Especially Vulnerable to Environment", *New York Times*, March 10, 1981 "Unplugging the Gene Pool", *Outside*, Sept 1980 Jansson, E., "The Impact of Hazardous Substances Upon Fertility Among Men in the United States, and Birth Defects", *Friends of the Earth*, Washington, D.C., Nov 17, 1980 Nelson, B., "PCB Pollution Grave Question, U.S. Says," *Los Angeles Times*, Oct 7, 1979 Congressional Quarterly, Sept 6, 1980 *Associated Press*, "PCBs Discovered in Foods in West", *Washington Star*, Sept 15, 1979.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Toxaphene in Food

Livestock are routinely doused with a chemical called toxaphene to kill the parasites on them. Toxaphene is a chlorinated hydrocarbon, and it is biologically stable, fat soluble, and a deadly poison. In microscopic amounts it produces cancer, birth defects, and causes *bones to dissolve* in laboratory animals. Even a concentration of a few parts per trillion severely disturbs the reproductive cycle of fish, and a few parts per billion turns their backbone to chalk. Every day in the United States, toxaphene is routinely administered to the live-stock the public is conditioned to eat.

Each year in the United States, over a million cattle are dipped in or sprayed with several million gallons of toxaphene solution, despite the fact that chlorinated hydrocarbons are absorbed through the skin and is retained in the flesh humans eat.<sup>11</sup>

### Dichlorvos in Food

Obviously, flies are a problem in feedlots, and many of the sprays used to kill them contain Dichlorvos, which is so toxic that the WHO set its acceptable daily intake at .004mg/kg, which is an amount that is *exceeded* if you stay in a room with a No-Pest strip containing the chemical for nine hours. Because of its heavy use, Dichlorvos ends up on the cattle, and thus enters the meat supply humans consume. Common sprays having Dichlorvos as a main ingredient are Fly-Die, Duo-Kill, and Vapona, as well as a host of other products.

### Rabon in Food

Diamond Shamrock Company produces Rabon, which has as its principle ingredient a substance that can cause extreme damage to the human nervous system and send people into convulsions. The larvicide is administered to dairy cows while they are being milked and to beef cattle right up to the day of slaughter.

### The U.S.D.A "Testing" Program

In 1966, the U.S.D.A admitted to Congress that no milk available in the United States was free of pesticide residue. In 1970, the U.S.D.A. tested 2,600 poultry samples from every federally inspected plant in the United States. Every sample was contaminated with pesticides. Since detection of toxic chemicals requires complex laboratory equipment and a great deal of time and expense, not much is actually done. Currently, the United States Department of Agriculture tests one animal out of every 250,000 for toxic residues, and even then it only tests for 10% of the toxic chemicals known to be present in the meat

---

<sup>11</sup> "Toxaphene: Position Document 1," Toxaphene Working Group, United States Environmental Protection Agency, April 1977 Taylor, R., "Cattle Deaths Stir Pesticide Debate." Los Angeles Times, Nov 5, 1979.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

supply of the country. So low are the US inspection standards that the EEC in 1984 declared 11 of America's largest meat packers ineligible to export their products through the Common Market. It took until 1973 for the U.S.D.A. to realize that *the violet die they stamped "USDA Approved" on American meat was itself carcinogenic.*<sup>12</sup>

### A Human Breast Milk Analysis

A nursing mother's body draws on the fat reservoirs of the body to make milk, and stored in those same fat reservoirs are virtually all of the toxic chemicals she has ever ingested, inhaled, or absorbed through her skin. The EPA has concluded that American breast fed infants ingest nine times the permissible level of Dieldrin and ten times the maximum allowable level of PCB. In 1981, the breast milk of 1,000 Michigan nursing mothers was tested, and residues of chemicals so toxic that they cause birth defects were found.

The less a woman eats meat, fish, eggs, and dairy products, the less concentration of undesirable chemicals will be in her milk. The 1976 EPA analysis of vegetarian mothers found levels of chemicals to be far less than average. Mothers milk has more advantages for the infant than not, especially if it is relatively chemical free. The milk of a vegetarian mother contains only 1-2% of the contamination of non-vegetarian mothers.

### Estrogenic Chemicals: An Introduction

In 1962, Rachel Carlson wrote, "We know that even single exposures to [these chemicals], if the amount is large enough, can precipitate acute poisoning. But this is not the major problem. For the population as a whole, we must be more concerned with the *delayed effects* of absorbing small amounts of the pesticides that invisibly contaminate our world." Today, delayed effects of absorbing small amounts of what are called *estrogenic compounds* are "coming home to roost."

In 1991, an international group of scientists met at Wingspread in Racine, Wisconsin, to discuss the effects of DDT and other organochlorine compounds on *sexual development in wildlife*. Their concern was precipitated by increasing numbers of birds, fish, shellfish and mammals with *sexual abnormalities*, including *decreased fertility* and *hatching success*, *gross birth deformities*, *metabolic and behavioral abnormalities*, *demasculinization of males*, *defeminization of females* (female to female pairing and males with female sex organs), and *compromised immune systems*. These scientists were concerned that humans might eventually display similar symptoms. They released a five-page statement entitled "Chemically Induced Alterations in Sexual Development: The Wildlife/Human Connection," which says, "unless the environmental load of *synthetic*

---

<sup>12</sup> *USDA Statistical Summary: Federal Meat and Poultry Inspection for 1976, January 1977, pg3*  
"U.S. Meat Banned For Export Through The Common Market," *Vegetarian Times*, October 1984, pg17  
*United Press*, "Food and Drug Admin: Meat Dye May Cause Cancer," *Washington Post*, April 6, 1973.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*hormone disrupters is abated and controlled, large scale dysfunction at the population level is possible*<sup>13</sup>

Hormones are produced by the *endocrine system*, which consists of cells, tissues and organs that create and secrete organic chemicals, *hormones*, that *regulate other kinds of cells and systemic processes in the body*. Cells affected by particular hormones contain *receptors* for those hormones - the sort of "lock and key" concept you might have heard of in discussions about neurotransmitters and the brain. A small amount of hormone attaches itself to a receptor site, triggering major chemical changes in tissues, organs and the body as a whole. The endocrine system itself, for females, is responsible for starting the menstrual cycle. It *regulates cell division and organ differentiation in the developing fetus*. In birds, it has the additional function of regulating the pattern and timing of migration. In mammals, it has the additional function of regulating hibernation. The *adrenal gland, pancreas, thyroid, pituitary, ovaries and testicles* are examples of endocrine glands in humans.

Estrogenic compounds mimic sexual hormones, chiefly estrogen, and thus *interfere with normal development of individuals exposed before, or shortly after, birth*. Abnormalities are most often found in the offspring of exposed adults rather than the adult itself, although the increase in environmentally caused cancers, tumors and brain diseases are a clue that something is going on. Because the allopathic medical system denies environmental effect and tries to direct liability for physiological problems toward "viruses" or "genetic predisposition" in order to deflect public attention from corporate accountability, it is sure that they see the writing on the wall. Note the trend in 1995 to formulate national legislation to limit damage awards for corporate bungling.

In humans, the effect of apparent exposure might not be apparent for years. While some abnormalities are obvious at birth, other problems caused by environmental chemicals do not surface until later in life. In order to escape liability and accountability, corporate capitalism tends to deny the existence of long term or cumulative effects, and this is apparent throughout all of the paradigms discussed in *Matrix III*. A simple example of a delayed effect is seen in the daughters and sons of mothers who were given DES by the allopathic medical system, who suffer from *increases rates of cancer and abnormalities of the reproductive system*. As an aside, all of this might be considered "an accident" - that corporations and world power structures were not aware of the capabilities of these substances. I maintain that research indicates that they *were* aware of the effect of these substances, early on, and that *dissemination of environmental chemicals was deliberately not curtailed in order to produce the effect it is having on the population*. This tendency, which was not apparent before several years of research was complete, is again seen in all areas examined in *Matrix III*. It is not something a sleeping public grounded in social consciousness, in general, could or would easily accept as believable. What Hitler did during World War II, funded by the Rockefellers, was not

---

<sup>13</sup> *Safe Food News*, Vol 4, No.3, Summer 1995.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

initially believed as being possible, but it was found to be the case. Consult *The Unseen Hand* and other historical research and you will see it *is* the case.

While the "Wingspread Statement" focused on animals and speculated that similar harm could come to humans, a report released in April 1995 says that *male reproductive health is deteriorating* in many countries, and the most likely culprit is exposure to low levels of industrial chemicals present in food, water, air and many consumer products, most cosmetics, perfumes and aftershaves contain neurotoxic substances. The report, entitled "Male Reproductive Health and Environmental Chemicals With Estrogenic Effects", was conducted by the Danish equivalent of the EPA in Copenhagen. It says, "It is now evident that several aspects of male reproductive health have changed for the worse over the past 30-50 years." It cites a striking decline in sperm counts, increased incidence of testicular cancer (now the most common cancer among young men in many countries); a rise in hypospadias (malformation of the sex organs), and a trend toward increasing incidence of undescended testicles. The incidence in these disorders originated 20 to 40 years ago - when Rachel Carson was busy writing *Silent Spring*.

Dioxin, which we have already covered briefly and will cover in more detail later, is *estrogenic* and has been linked to endometriosis in women (a painful condition in which tissue which lines the uterus (endometrium) become attached to other pelvic organs. DDT has been linked to breast cancer, and PCBs (also estrogenic) have been linked to endometriosis in women and diminished penis size in men. As might be expected, the U.S. Chemical Manufacturers Association funded a report disputing the Danish study, claiming the "industrial estrogenic chemicals do not plausibly contribute to an increased incidence of breast cancer in women and male reproductive problems." Of course, they are lying to protect themselves, for the litigation would wipe out the whole industry if the public as a whole realized the truth and acted on it.

### Consumer Products as a Source for Estrogenic Chemicals

The Danish Report identifies many consumer products as possible sources of estrogenic chemicals, including pesticides, detergents, cosmetics, paints, and plastic packaging materials, including food wraps. Some specific chemicals to watch out for include many of the 109 types of PCBs, dioxins, furans, alkylphenols (the breakdown products of alkylphenol polyethoxylates, which are widely used in cosmetics, detergents, herbicides and paints), herbicides (2-4-D, alachlor, amitrole, atrazine, metribuzin and trifluralin), fungicides, malathion, and many chemicals found in plastics. Regarding the latter, the Danish report states, "Phthalates, used to make plastics flexible, are the most abundant man-made environmental pollutants<sup>14</sup>, and human intake per day via various routes is measured in tens of milligrams." Some plastics contain up to 40% phthalate esters by weight, which leach out over time. Much of the plastic packaging in the United States contains phthalate; even blood for transfusions is sometimes packaged in such

---

<sup>14</sup> *Science News*, Vol. 148, July 15, 1995, p.47.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

plastics. *Phthalates activate receptors for estrogen*, the primary female hormone. Many environmental pollutants *subsequently bind to estrogen receptors*.

The common food additive BHA<sup>15</sup>, butyl benzyl phthalate (BBP) and di-n-butyl phthalate (DBP) appear to be both estrogenic and carcinogenic, and in a 1994 British study<sup>16</sup> it was shown that these substances *stimulated the growth of breast cancer cells in culture*<sup>17</sup>, conclusions also backed up by studies in the United States and Spain<sup>18</sup>. The chemical bisphenol-A (BPA), present in polycarbonate flasks and beakers used in labs, also mimics estrogen. BPA plastics are used in many molded consumer products, including tubing, prosthetic devices, and appliances. Manufacturers in the United States have the capacity to make more than 1 billion pounds of BPA annually. According to an article in *Science News*<sup>19</sup>, *polycarbonate manufacturers are aware of their products potential to shed BPA*. Manufacturer's consider a concentration of 10 parts per billion (ppb) to be safe, however research has established that BPA exhibits hormonal activity at concentrations of just 2ppb to 5ppb<sup>20</sup>. This has been interpreted by the National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences as suggesting that *estrogenic effects can occur in the absence of confirmation by chemical analytical methods* - at concentrations that are below analytical measurement<sup>21</sup>.

The phthalate DBP serves as dispersing agent in some insect repellents, and appears in plastic piping and *food wraps*. The British team in 1994 headed by Susan Jobling<sup>22</sup> found that *there are up to 500µg of DBP per kilogram of food wrapped in plastic*. The phthalate BBP not only goes into items like vinyl tile, but *is also put into paper and cardboard designed for contact with liquid, dry and fatty foods*. This explains how *butter and margarines and up laced with BBP at concentrations exceeding 45mg per kilogram*<sup>23</sup>. All of these substances have been established as seriously affecting humans, have their origin with petrochemicals, and are still allowed by those controlling the petrochemical and food industries to impact the population.

Ironically, some of these chemicals have been identified in the EPA's Health Effects Research Laboratory (HERL) in *Research Triangle Park*, the same research facility established by Oscar Ewing, the ex-lawyer for Alcoa Aluminum appointed at one time to head the U.S. Department of Health. Oscar Ewing, was the major advocate of adding sodium fluoride, an EPA-designated hazardous waste and a by-product of aluminum manufacture, to the public water supplies in the United States. As mentioned in

<sup>15</sup> The fact that BHA contributes to a lowering of intellectual capacity in children was shown in the Cape Verde study discussed in the chapter on food.

<sup>16</sup> Jobling et al, Brunel University, Uxbridge, England. *Environmental Health Perspectives*. June 1995.

<sup>17</sup> *Science News*, Vol 149, July 15, 1995, p.47.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.* Tufts University School of Medicine, Boston, and University of Grenada in Spain.

<sup>19</sup> *Science News*. Vol 144, July 3, 1993.

<sup>20</sup> *Endocrinology*, June 1993.

<sup>21</sup> *Science News*. Vol 144, July 3, 1993.

<sup>22</sup> Jobling et al. Brunel University

<sup>23</sup> Danish study "Male Reproductive Health and Environmental Chemicals With Estrogenic Effects"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the chapter on halogen chemicals, Alan Greenspan is also on the board of Alcoa. According to the EPA in July 1995, a host of pollutants has been identified that "functionally mimic estrogens in animals". According to L. Earl Gray at the EPA's IERL, Reproductive Toxicology Branch, research indicates that several types of environmental chemicals have the capability to affect the unborn fetus of male animals, *blocking the activity of androgens - male hormones*<sup>24</sup>. One of the chemicals identified was *vinclozolin*, which is a *systemic fungicide used to protect fruit, vegetables and ornamental plants*. The indications are that a vast number of chemicals, both in the food and the environment, are in effect *demasculinizing and feminizing the male population*. Vinclozolin works by binding to and blocking the androgen receptors in reproductive tissue. Most experiments have been done with rats, but since these types of chemicals are put in the human food chain, the implications become quickly obvious.

Not only does the fungicide bind to the androgen receptors, but the *breakdown products in the body bind to them from 10 to 100 times more effectively*<sup>25</sup>. There is no doubt in the minds of many researchers that these chemicals are co-factors in the 50% decline in human sperm production over as many years.

Compounds called *nonylphenols* can leach out of plastics or form during the natural degradation of *surfactants* called *nonylphenol polyethoxylates*. According to Ana Soto, an endocrinologist at Tufts University School of Medicine and a co-author of a pair of papers in *Environmental Science and Technology*<sup>26</sup> on the diverse occurrences of organochlorine pesticides, an estimated 360 million pounds of these surfactants are sold in the United States each year for use in *dishwashing liquids, toiletries and pesticides*. Soto indicates that these chemicals have a cumulative effect on the body, and notes that *the cost of producing a future generation that cannot reproduce cannot be estimated*.

Some environmental agents that affect reproduction are not estrogenic. Some substances, such as the systemic fungicide *benomyl*, cause the *premature release of cells that would have become sperm*. Benomyl is used on everything from rice and tomatoes to apples and grapes. Society created regulations (that are not closely enforced) to "screen chemicals for their carcinogenicity"<sup>27</sup>, but *no rules yet require a similar test of new or existing chemicals and their ability to mimic or affect reproductive hormones*.

### Parallels Between Rates of Testicular Cancer and Decline in Human Sperm Production

In January 1994, the fact that these chemicals are in fact "gender-bending" was discussed at a federally sponsored international conference in Washington, DC. At the conference, "Estrogens in the Environment", the role of pesticides as a contributor to this

<sup>24</sup> *Science News*, July 2, 1994, p 15

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>26</sup> January 1994.

<sup>27</sup> While creating loopholes for the addition of unregulated additives to human food,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

trend was examined<sup>28</sup>. One of the chief scientists at the conference, endocrinologist Neils E. Skakkebaek, chief of the University Department of Growth and Reproduction at Rigshospitalet in Copenhagen, Denmark, noted the sharp rise in industrialized countries of testicular cancer. Denmark has maintained a national cancer registry since 1943. The rate of testicular cancer has more than tripled over the last 50 years - which coincides precisely with the 50% drop in human sperm production. According to Skakkebaek, the rate of testicular cancer continues to grow. Skakkebaek himself did an analysis of previously published studies on semen quality. The data indicated a fall of sperm density from 113 million per milliliter in 1940 to 66 million per milliliter in 1990. It was also noted that the *volume* of sperm has also dropped an average of 19%. What appears to be a 'worrisome trend', as far as orthodox science is concerned, in actuality is a *planned event geared to support a Malthusian population reduction mandate*. In order to prove that, we must be able to prove that the effect of some of these chemicals was known in the past. Why would they have started tracking sperm density in 1940?

British studies have documented a near doubling of the number of boys born with at least one undescended testicle. In the 1950's, it was about 1.6%. In the 1970's it grew to 2.9%<sup>29</sup>. The undescended testicle cannot produce sperm, because sperm production must occur below 98.6 degrees. EPA research indicates that some substances like TCDD, the most environmentally permanent dioxin, do not overtly feminize rats but slightly emasculate both sexual behavior and reproduction - changes which result in *large effects* on sperm count<sup>30</sup>. In addition, birth registries in England and Wales document that congenital abnormalities of the urinary tract (hypospadias) doubled between 1964 and 1983. The work of Skakkebaek has identified an apparent link between undescended testicles at birth and testicular cancer in adulthood. All of these phenomena have been reported in women who received DES, a synthetic estrogen, during pregnancy. Even though it was known in the 1950's that reproductive abnormalities were accelerating, no effort was made to definitively define the problem - or, efforts were derailed by the pharmaceutical and chemical cartels as it represented both a threat to profits and a potential for accountability and liability.

### Environmental Estrogens and Breast Cancer

Breast cancer has also been on the increase in industrialized society. While it has been determined that carcinogenic substances disrupt genetic functions in the cell, as well as break and mutate DNA, a number of laboratories around the world have been investigating other environmental mechanisms to explain the rise in breast cancer. Findings indicate that the chemical cocktail of estrogenic agents in the environment has a part to play in the rise of breast cancer by stimulating breast cell proliferation and interfering with metabolism of estradiol.

<sup>28</sup> *Science News*, Vol 145, Jan 22, 1994, p.145.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>30</sup> *Toxicology and Applied Pharmacology*, March 1995.

## Study discovers estrogen, cancer link

The Associated Press <sup>6-15</sup>  
 -BOSTON— Women who take estrogen for several years after menopause appear to raise their risk of breast cancer by nearly half, a study found.

Older women once took estrogen for only a few years to ease the hot flashes and other symptoms of menopause, and the new study confirms this is safe.

But many doctors now keep women on hormones for many years, even for life, because of estrogen's demonstrated ability to ward off heart trouble and fractures. The latest research suggests such lengthy use may do more harm than good for some women.

"It clearly raises the need to reconsider the risk and benefit if a woman is going to use hormones for more than five years," said Dr. Graham A. Colditz of Brigham and Women's Hospital in Boston, the study's principal author.

Some earlier studies have also found links between estrogen and breast cancer; others have not. The latest report, published in Thursday's New England Journal of Medicine, is the largest to examine the question. It was based on the Nurses' Health Study, which has

followed 121,700 women nurses since 1976.

Estrogen's benefits may still outweigh its hazards for women who are at high risk of heart trouble and brittle bones. However, for those whose risk of these problems is low, the study says the increased chance of breast cancer may make hormone supplements a bad gamble.

The study found that women who took either estrogen alone or estrogen plus another hormone, progesterin, for more than five years had a 46 percent higher risk of breast cancer than did those who never used the therapy.

The risk varies depending on the woman's age. The researchers calculated that a 60-year-old woman who has used estrogen for at least five years has a 3 percent chance of developing breast cancer over the next five years if she keeps taking the treatment. If she had never used hormones after menopause, her risk over the same period would be 1.8 percent.

The study also found that long-term users' increased risk of breast cancer drops back to normal within two years of stopping hormone therapy.

On the other hand, estrogen has been found to cut in half the risk of heart disease, which is the leading cause of death for women as well as men. It has a similar impact on fractures, a major cause of disability.

Dr. Trudy Bush of the University of Maryland said that even if estrogen does cause breast cancer — and she's not convinced it does — the benefits vastly outweigh the risks.

## Estrogen may help curb age effects on mind

By Marilyn Elias  
 USA TODAY

8-15-95

NEW YORK — Estrogen replacement therapy appears to protect women's memories from decline due to aging, new research shows.

In a study reported Monday, women who took no estrogen from 60 to 66 years old showed "typical age-related declines in visual memory" over the six years, while those on hormones showed no decline, said psychologist Susan Resnick of the National Institute on Aging.

Resnick looked at women who were tested every few years since 1978 as part of the Baltimore Longitudinal Study.

She compared scores of 117 estrogen users and 174 non-users on a test that predicts onset of Alzheimer's disease. Current hormone users did better.

Then she selected 18 women who started using hormones by 66. She matched them with 18 who scored the same at 60 but didn't take estrogen in the next six years.

The News Tribune, Wednesday, July 19, 1995

### Report: Estrogen cuts colon cancer risk

WASHINGTON — Women using estrogen replacement drugs after menopause reduce their risk of colon cancer by about half, researchers say. The finding adds to a growing list of effects, good and bad, from hormone therapy.

"This is a very important benefit from the use of hormone replacement therapy," said co-author Polly Newcomb of the University of Wisconsin. "This is a big reduction in a disease that is the third most-common cancer among women."

About 70,000 women are diagnosed annually with colon cancer and about 30,000 die of the disease, said Newcomb. The study will be published today in the Journal of the National Cancer Institute.



MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

**FDA Total Diet Study of American Foods and Contaminants**

<u>Product</u>	<u>#samples</u>	<u>Pesticide # Residues</u>	<u>Pesticide # Formulations</u>	<u>Remarks</u>
Buttermilk	16	3	2	DDT, Penta
Chocolate Milk	16	12	7	Industrial / Pesticides
Low Fat Milk	16	19	7	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Yogurt	16	6	2	DDT, Penta
Skim Milk	16	3	2	Octachlor, Penta
Ice Milk	16	35	7	DDT, Dieldrin, HCB
Margarine	16	19	5	PCB, Penta
Milk Shakes	16	23	9	DDT, Dieldrin, malathion
Yogurt w/fruit	16	32	5	DDT, Dieldrin, Endosulfan
Butter	16	101	12	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Cottage Cheese	16	49	6	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Evaporated Milk	16	49	9	DDT, Dieldrin, malathion
Half-and-Half	16	66	9	DDT, Dieldrin, Octachlor
Ice Cream	16	81	13	DDT, Dieldrin, Octachlor
Processed Cheese	16	98	10	DDT, Dieldrin, Lindane
Soft Cheeses	—	—	—	Listeria bacteria
Whole Milk	16	29	7	DDT, Dieldrin, Lindane Sulfamethazine, Heptachlor
Beef Broth	16	2	1	Penta
Chicken Noodle Soup	16	5	2	Malathion, Penta
Pork and Beans	16	1	1	Dieldrin
Spaghetti, Tomato S.	16	10	5	Diazinon
Tomato Soup	16	23	6	DDT, Malathion, Parathion
Vegetable Beef Soup	16	0	0	None
Frozen Fried Chicken	16	42	9	DDT, Diazinon
Frozen Chicken Potpie	16	40	10	DDT, Diazinon, malathion
Lasagne	16	41	11	DDT, Malathion
Macaroni & Cheese	16	35	10	DDT, Malathion, Penta
Spaghetti w/meat	16	33	9	DDT, Malathion
French Fries	16	70	20	DDT, Tetchlor Benzene
Frozen Pizza	16	67	14	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Apple Pie	16	29	10	DDT, Heptachlor, Lindane
Chocolate Pudding	16	14	6	DDT, Octachlor, Lindane
Gelatin Desserts	16	5	2	Penta/Tributyl Phosphate
Caramels	16	47	15	Dieldrin, Malathion
Chocolate Milk Mix	16	39	9	Dieldrin, Lindane
Danish Pastries	16	53	8	Dieldrin, DDT, Octachlor
Doughnuts	16	52	8	DDT, Malathion, Octachlor
Sandwich Cookies	16	40	11	DDT, Dieldrin, Lindane

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Product	#samples	Pesticide # Residues	Pesticide # Formulations	Remarks
Chocolate Cake	16	61	8	DDT,EDB,Malathion
Chocolate Chip Cook	16	68	12	DDT, Dieldrin, Lindane
Coffee Cake	16	60	11	Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Milk Chocolate	16	93	14	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Pumpkin Pie	16	54	13	DDT, Heptachlor, Dieldrin
Brown Gravy	16	16	4	Malathion, Penta
Honey	16	8	3	Penta, BHC, EDB, Antibiotics
Italian Salad Dressing	16	9	4	Dieldrin, Penta
Mayonnaise	16	9	4	Dieldrin, Penta
Pancake Syrup	16	3	1	Penta
Sugar, White	16	9	3	Tributyl Phosphate, Penta
Corn Chips	16	26	7	Toxaphene, Malathion
Fruit Jelly	16	20	6	Malathion, Carbaryl
Ketchup	16	38	7	DDT, Penta
Dill Pickles	16	65	12	Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Peanut Butter	16	183	17	Dieldrin, Toxaphene
Potato Chips	16	53	10	DDT, Dieldrin
Olive Oil	16	0	0	Virtually free
Sesame Oil	16	0	0	Virtually free
Corn Oil	16	20	8	Malathion, Dieldrin
Margarine	16	19	2	Penta, Diphenyl Phosphate
Cottonseed Oil	16	10	2	DDT, Dieldrin
Soybean Oil	38	20	7	DDT, Malathion
Coffee	44	35	7	Various
Tea (bag)	16	1	1	Penta
Instant Coffee	16	1	1	Tri 2-ethylhexyl phosphate
Wine	16	44	4	Carbaryl, Dichloran
Apple Juice	16	15	3	Carbaryl, Dimethoate
Apples	16	80	20	DDT, Phosmet, Phosalone
Apricots	(Residues of Azinphos-methyl, Captan, Carbaryl, Diazinon)			
Artichokes	(Residues of Endosulfan)			
Blackberries	(Residues of Captan, Rovral, Dichlofluanid, Fenthion)			
Blueberries	(Residues of Captan, Botran, Rovral, DDT)			
Broccoli	16	45	12	DDT, Dieldrin
Cantaloupe	16	58	17	Dieldrin, Lindane, Carbaryl
Green Bell Peppers	16	83	22	Dieldrin, Penta, Carbaryl
Honeydew Melon	(Residues of chlorothalnil, Dieldrin, Endosulfan)			
Jalapeno Peppers	(Residues of Acephate, Carbaryl, Malathion, Monocrotophos)			
Kale	(Residues of DDT, Permethrin, Diazinon, Endosulfan)			
Kiwi Fruit	(Residues of Diazinon, Phosmet, Vinclozolin)			
Leeks	(Residues of DCPA and Quintozene)			
Lettuce	16	36	9	Acephate, Endosulfan

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Product	#samples	Pesticide # Residues	Pesticide # Formulations	Remarks
Lima Beans	16	41	10	DDT, Malathion, Lindane
Mung Beans		(Residues of Lindane, Malathion, Pirimphosmethyl)		
Nectarines		(Residues of Diazinon, Chlorpyrifos, Dichloran)		
Okra		(Residues of Malathion, Mevinphos, Parathion)		
Orange Juice	16	43	5	Ethion, Chlorobenzilate
Parsley		(Residues of DDT, Diazinon, Chlorpyrifos)		
Parsnips		(Residues of DDT, Diazinon, Dieldrin, Heptachlor, Tacnazene)		
Peaches	16	97	20	Azinphosmethyl, Phosalone
Pears	16	79	13	DDT, Diazinon, Ethion
Plums	16	68	17	DDT, Endosulfan, Penta
Potatoes	16	60	15	DDT, Chlordane, Heptachlor
Prunes	16	62	13	DDT, Phosalone
Spinich	16	95	19	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Canned Spinich	16	35	12	DDT, Chlordane
Strawberries	16	86	16	DDT, Dieldrin
Summer Squash	16	81	17	DDT, Dieldrin
Sweet Potatoes	16	43	10	DDT, Dieldrin
Tomatoes	16	50	13	DDT, Diazinon, Lindane
Tomato Juice	16	35	8	Carbaryl, DDT, Parathion
Tomato Sauce	16	36	18	DDT, Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Winter Squash	16	48	18	PCB, Dieldrin, Endrin
Peanuts	16	183	17	Dieldrin, Malathion, Penta
Wax on Foods		(Residues of fungicides and pesticides, Benomyl, Dichloran)		
Biscuits	16	28	6	DDT, Dieldrin, Lindane
Corn Bread	16	32	5	DDT, Penta
Cornflakes	16	10	5	Tributyl Phosphate, Penta
Crisped Rice Cereal	16	5	4	Malathion, Tributyl Phos.
Egg Noodles	16	30	6	Malathion, DDT
Farina	16	21	4	Malathion, Diazinon
Fruit Flavored Cereal	16	26	8	Malathion, Heptachlor
Granola	16	27	6	Chlordane, Diazinon
Grits	16	15	3	Malathion, Diazinon
Oatmeal	16	24	3	Malathion, Diazinon
Oat rings	16	9	4	Penta, Tributyl Phosphate
Pancakes	16	35	6	DDT, Dieldrin
Pasta	16	10	3	Malathion, Diazinon
Popcorn	16	37	8	Diazinon, Dieldrin, Penta
Rice	16	18	7	Malathion, Penta
Saltine crackers	16	28	4	Penta, Diazinon
Shredded Wheat	16	31	6	Malathion, Penta
Tortillas	16	34	11	DDT, Dieldrin
Dinner Rolls	16	44	9	Diazinon, Penta, EDB

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Product	#samples	Pesticide # Residues	Pesticide # Formulations	Remarks
Muffins	16	46	11	DDT, Diazinon, Penta
Raisin Bran Cereal	16	42	13	Captan, Dichloran
Rye Bread	16	49	13	Malathion, Dichloran
Whole Wheat Bread	16	49	10	Malathion, Diazinon
Applesauce	16	13	6	Carbaryl, Diazinon
Asparagus	(Residues of DDT, Dichloran)			
Black-Eyed Peas	16	18	5	Acephate, Parathion
Cabbage	16	32	8	Toxaphene, DDT
Corn	16	2	1	Diazinon
Fruit Cocktail	16	11	4	Carbaryl, DDT, Ethion
Grape Juice	16	16	2	Carbaryl
Grape Fruit	16	16	5	Ethion, Dichloran
Lemonade, Frozen	16	8	7	Chlorobenzilate
Mixed Vegetables	16	20	8	Captan, Trichlorobenzene
Oranges, Naval	16	23	2	Carbaryl, Parathion
Peaches (canned)	16	14	3	Carbaryl
Peas	16	12	6	Carbaryl, Diazinon
Pecans	16	14	4	Diazinon, Pentachlor Benzene
Pineapples (Mexico)	(Residues of Heptachlor, Carbaryl)			
Radishes	16	32	11	DDT, Toxaphene, Dieldrin
Red Beans	16	7	7	Diazinon, Dieldrin
Snap Green Beans	16	34	12	Acephate, DDT, BHC
Watermelon	16	10	4	Methamidophos
Grapes	16	63	15	Captan, DDT, Dichloran
Cucumbers	16	67	22	Dieldrin, Heptachlor
Collard Greens	16	87	23	Dieldrin, DDT, Endosulfan

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Water Treatment Methodology Analysis

Bacteria (1-10microns) Human Hair (100 microns)

<u>Treatment Method</u>	<u>Abbreviation</u>
(Most filters use two or more of the types below)	
Depth Filter (fabric/cotton/wool/fiberglass/porcelain )	DF
Screen Filter (very fine membranes, \$100 ea)	SF
Activated Carbon Filter (Iodine # 1000+ , Phenol # 15 or less) Filter Capacity: 2000 gal/\$00days/ granulated carbon/no powder	AC
Reverse Osmosis Filter (\$200-\$700+)	RO
Activated Alumina Filter Fluoride Remove/Aluminum Add	AA
Distillation (\$1000/11gal/day)	DN
Ultraviolet Light Treatment (\$500)	UV

#### Elimination of Substances

<u>Substance</u>	<u>DF</u>	<u>SF</u>	<u>AC</u>	<u>RO</u>	<u>AA</u>	<u>DN</u>	<u>UV</u>
Lead	N	N	N	Y	N	Y	N
Dirt	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	N
Bacteria (General)	N	Y	N	Y	N	Y	Y
Giardia Lamblia	N	Y	N	Y	N	Y	Y
DDT, Heptachlor, Dieldrin, Aldrin	N	N	N	Y	N	N	N
Malathion, Parathion, Trihalomethane	N	N	N	Y	N	N	N
Chloroform, Phenol, Trichoroethylene	N	N	Y	Y	N	N	N
Viruses	N	Y	N	N	N	unk	N
PCBs	N	N	N	Y	N	N	N
<u>Commentary</u>	<u>DF</u>	<u>SF</u>	<u>AC</u>	<u>RO</u>	<u>AA</u>	<u>DN</u>	<u>UV</u>
Removal of Bacteria (general)	N	Y	N	Y	N	Y	Y
Removal of Many Toxic Chemicals	N	N	Y	Y	N	N	N
Removal of Most Toxic Chemicals	N	N	N	Y	N	N	N
Filter Type: (R)ough (F)ine	R	F	R	F	F	F	R
Removal of Giardia Bacteria	N	Y	N	Y	N	Y	Y
Removal of Pesticides (Gd/Poor/Ex)	P	P	G	E	N	P	N
Typical Micropore Size (microns)	10	2	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a	n/a
Specific for Fluoride, Removes	N	N	N	N	Y	N	N
Adds Metal Ions to Water	N	Y	N	N	Y	N	N
Long-Term Reliability	N	N	N	Y	N	N	N
Modifies Organism DNA in water	N	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y

\* Most filter systems use a combination of different methods to achieve a total result. Many filter types remove specific substances. Some substances have a lower boiling point than water or are volatile.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Aerial Spraying of the Mass Population with Toxic Chemical Mixtures

"A grim specter has crept upon us almost unnoticed"

Rachel Carlson

Involuntary dosing of mass populations with toxic chemical compounds has been a mainstay of elitist population reduction mandates since the first gas attacks in the first World War, where military forces were almost exclusively the victims. Other refinements were made during the second World War and then extended into civilian peacetime in terms of the spraying of biochemical warfare weapons, pesticides, insecticides and herbicides on the mass civilian population "to control disease and pests." Viewed from inside a short linear time span while totally in social consciousness, this rationale might be viewed as semi-plausible, but viewed outside of social consciousness over an extensive linear format, combined with other information, it becomes quite clear that another agenda is being implemented. It is an agenda that when assembled, proves beyond the shadow of a doubt that the initial operative premise is true - that human populations are being deliberately dosed with toxic substances in order to increase general physiological degeneration, boost medical and pharmaceutical financial profits, and fulfill elitist Malthusian population reduction mandates from *existing* populations. Where's the proof of this premise? Is there any proof any of it is intentional and deliberate?

### The Development of Phenoxy Herbicides

"Phenoxy Herbicides" (Chemical compounds derived from a synthesis of chlorine and phenol. Dow chemical is the worlds largest manufacturer of phenol, a carcinogenic substance which gave Dow its start. Herbert Dow (1866-1930) pioneered the production of synthetic phenol from bromo-benzene, later adapted to a method using chloro-benzene, which led to the development of chlorophenols, from which are derived the phenoxy herbicides 24D and 245T. Dow became a major producer of these chemicals). Phenoxy herbicides profoundly affect nucleic acid metabolism, disrupt the synthesis of RNA and DNA, and suppress synthesis of gene-regulating enzymes. They also disrupt the production of adenosine triphosphate, ATP, the primary compound responsible for storage and release of energy in the cell, and destroy cellular membrane integrity, both in animals and plants. A single molecule can affect genetic processes<sup>1</sup>. There is no safe level. The phenoxy herbicides cause human behavioral changes which are often profound, involving impaired memory and concentration, *disturbances in sex drive and potency*, depression, fear and anxiety, and hypersensitivity to light and noise. The substances are an analogue to indoleacetic acid, and *interfere with serotonin levels*<sup>2</sup>, resulting in the production of

<sup>1</sup> "Inter-Agency Regulatory Liaison Group Report on the scientific bases for identification of potential carcinogens and estimation of risks". *Federal Register*, July 6, 1979. Adopted as part of national cancer policy by the Carter Administration on September 28, 1979, but was never adopted by the EPA Office of Pesticide Programs.

<sup>2</sup> White, A. et al, *Principles of Chemistry*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1968, pp.589-590.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

violent behavior and, on a mass scale, social disorder. Abnormal serotonin levels are also linked to mental retardation, particularly in conjunction with certain birth defects. Changes in brain chemistry, however small, are genetically inherited by offspring<sup>3</sup>. The exact mechanism behind this is currently unknown.

**"245T"** (2,4,5- Trichlorophenoxyacetic Acid. Contains TCDD. 245T is manufactured by *Monsanto Corporation*, which has known CIA connections and also manufactures aspartame, a food additive previously on a Pentagon list of biowarfare chemicals and added to some 4,000 consumable food products worldwide. Silvex, 245TP is a derivative). After an emergency suspension of the use of 245T in 1979, 24D was used.

**"TCDD"** (2,3,7,8 - Tetrachlorodibenzo-p-dioxin, an impurity formed under heat and pressure during the manufacture of 245T. Dioxin is one of the most toxic substances known to man. Two ounces in the New York water supply would kill all humans in the city. The United States scattered 240 pounds over Vietnam between 1965 and 1970. TCDD is a potent mutagenic, carcinogenic, teratogenic compound which kills every living cell, plant or animal.)<sup>4</sup>. Exposure to 0.05 part per trillion is a grave health threat.

**"24D"** (2,4- Dichloro-phenoxyacetic acid, which breaks down in the environment by microbial action into 2,4, Dichlorophenol, an even stronger cancer promotor. The substance 24D induces mutations in both animal and human cells in culture, damages DNA in a manner similar to ionizing radiation, causes developmental toxicity in offspring when absorbed by pregnant females, causes fatal hemorrhage at low doses, especially in the presence of its breakdown product "2,4, Dichlorophenol", and is a potent carcinogen, stimulating premalignant cells that have been initiated by other carcinogens into fully malignant cells. It causes growth retardation and malformations at very very low doses. 24D is manufactured by Hercules and Dow Chemical. By 1980 over 70 million pounds of 24D were distributed in the United States. By 1981, over 1,500 commercial products containing 24D were "registered" by the EPA for use in the United States). According to molecular geneticist Ruth Shearer, who is also a consultant in genetic toxicology, only three cancer tests have been done on 24D in all world literature. Dr. Shearer lives in Issaquah, Washington. The two U.S. tests used a few mice, low doses and short times. The third test was done in the Soviet Union with more rats and mice. The 24D tested strongly as a cancer *initiator* (catalyst or trigger) for cells already affected by other environmental factors.  $C_6H_4Cl_2O_3$ . Related: 2,4-DB,  $C_{15}H_{10}ClO_3$  and other variants.

**"Agent Orange"** (50/50 mixture of 24D and 245T. Used in Vietnam and in the United States as a forestry herbicide, contaminating watersheds and population areas. Disrupts basic growth processes on cellular and genetic level.

---

<sup>3</sup> Sjoden and Soderburg, "Sex dependent effects of prenatal 245T on rats' open-field behavior", *Physiology and Behavior*, Vol 9, No.3, 1972; *Physiological Psychology*, Vol 3 No.2, 1975; *Ecological Bulletin*, Vol 27, p.149, 1978; *Science* Vol 211, p593-95, Feb 6, 1981.

<sup>4</sup> After workers at the Dow plant became affected in 1964, Dow contracted with Dr. Albert Kligman of the University of Pennsylvania to perform secret experiments with TCDD on prisoners at Holmesburg Prison in Philadelphia. Kligman was conducting similar experiments with other chemicals for the U.S. Army at the time, testing to determine the maximum doses of chemical warfare agents required to mentally disable 50 percent of a population. A human LD-50 test, one of many conducted by the U.S. Like the syphilis experiments done at Tuskegee, no followup studies were conducted on prisoners.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"Agent White" (Combination of 24D and Pictoram, one of the most persistent herbicides known. A herbicidal analogue of DDT, according to Dr. Arthur Galston of Yale).

"Agent Blue" (A 54% arsenic solution of cacodylic acids, deadly to all life. Used to kill rice crops)

### Historical Developments, 1940 to 1972

Back in 1880, Charles Darwin<sup>5</sup> proposed that plant growth is regulated by a chemical, which he termed "auxin". The chemical, indoleacetic acid, would be isolated 60 years later in 1940. Attempts to synthesize similar compounds led to the development of the *phenoxy acids*, 24D and 245T. Miniscule amounts have the ability to stimulate plants, despite the deposition of lethal chemicals in plant tissue. Slightly greater amounts disrupt cellular and genetic structure. Since the deliberate killing of enemy plant crops had been practiced since Roman times, scientists sought to develop the lethal potential of these substances. In 1941, the lethal potential of 24D and 245T was studied by Dr. E.J. Kraus at the University of Chicago, which also had a contract with the U.S. Army for research in chemical warfare. Within two years, in 1943, Kraus presented his report to the National Sciences Committee on Biological Warfare. In 1944, Kraus was transferred to Camp Detrick (later Fort Detrick), the Army's Biological Warfare Testing Center in Maryland. A close neighbor to the Detrick installation was the USDA research station at Beltsville. The participation of the USDA in *domestic* biochemical warfare would later figure prominently in the implementation of Malthusian policies in the U.S., as we shall later see.

In 1948, some of the first experiments were conducted with phenoxy herbicides in "forest management" in the Pacific Northwest by the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA), the United States Forest Service (USFS), and Oregon State University (OSU) on land near Five Rivers in the Siuslaw National Forest. These experiments demonstrated wide drift of the aerially applied 24D. The military demonstrated much interest in these results. By 1955, the USDA was *actively involved in U.S. Army chemical and biological warfare research* in the United States. The contaminant *dioxin* was identified in TCDD in 1957. In 1962, the U.S. military began using Agent Orange in Vietnam in "Operation Hades."

In 1963, a study of phenoxy herbicides was undertaken by Bionetics Research Laboratories (Litton Industries) on 24D and 245T. Results of the study showed both 24D and 245T were capable of causing birth defects at doses lower than lethal amounts. The company sat on the results for six years, finally releasing it in 1969<sup>6</sup>. In 1970, hearings

<sup>5</sup> It is extremely ironic that Darwin's son, Leonard Darwin, was the president of the *First Congress of Eugenics* held at the University of London in 1912. Winston Churchill was one of the first vice-presidents, and American vice-presidents included Charles Elliot, president Emeritus of Harvard, Alexander Graham Bell and Starr Jordan, president of Stanford University.

<sup>6</sup> "Evaluation of the carcinogenic, teratogenic and mutagenic activity of selected pesticides and industrial chemicals" *BRL, 1969*; Mirak, Emil, et al., *Report of the Secretary's Commission on Pesticides and their*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

were held on the effects of 245T on humans and the environment before the U.S. Senate Subcommittee on Energy, Natural Resources and the Environment, chaired by *Senator Philip Hart*.<sup>7</sup> So, now we have it established that the government knew about the effects of phenoxo herbicides at least in 1970, if not before then in the early 1960's during the Vietnam experience, or even earlier in the original 1948 experiments.

The civilian liaison with the military at OSU was Dr. Michael Newton, who publically dismissed any suggestion that herbicides posed a threat to humans or wildlife. He would later participate in the National Academy of Sciences "task farce" investigating reports of human health effects and environmental devastation cause by U.S. use of chemicals in Vietnam. Newton would also later make use of USAF surplus stocks of Agent Orange on private land in Oregon *in the 1970's*, ostensibly to get rid of alder and maple trees which, preferring pines, he referred to as "weeds." The EPA finally had to confiscate the remaining barrels of Agent Orange from Newton<sup>8</sup>. Either the chemicals had affected his mind or he was implementing someone else's agenda. The latter proved to be the case. How Newton got shold of surplus government stocks of dioxin-laced Agent Orange and was able to spray it over private lands (despite the results of the Senate Hearing, the USDA reports, the Dow reports and the decision of the Mirak Commission) remains a mystery. It may become clearer as we move on with the discussion.

On April 15, 1970, the secretaries of Agriculture (USDA), Interior, and HEW announced *suspension of the registration of 2,4,5-T* for aquatic, home and recreational use, followed 15 days later by a *notice of cancellation of registration for all uses on food crops intended for human use*.

Since rice was one of the major food crops treated with 245T, Dow Chemical *challenged the cancellation*. While the advisory committee deliberated (the fact that they had to "deliberate" at all about such an issue is telling), *regulation of pesticides* was transferred by *Presidential order* from the USDA to the EPA. In 1971, the advisory committee (composed of those with connections to the food and chemical industries) submitted its report to EPA administrator William Ruckelshaus, *concluding that 245T "was unlikely to constitute a hazard to human health."* Only one member of the committee, Dr. Ted Sterling, dissented. Despite the recommendation of the biased committee, Ruckelshaus continued the ban on 245T until the legal requirement for a public hearing could take place. *Dow Chemical objected*, and successfully challenged the EPA

---

*Relationships to Environmental Health*, U.S. Dept of Health, Education and Welfare, December 1969. The Mirak Commission placed 24D in the category "to be immediately restricted to prevent risk of human exposure" Subsequent studies by the National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences, the USDA, the Dow Chemical Company and the Canadian Food and Drug Directorate showed 24D to produced severe abnormalities. *The Other Face of 2,4-D: A Citizens Report*, 1978, 1979. Penticton, B.C.

<sup>7</sup> U.S. Senate Hearings before the Subcommittee on Energy, Natural Resources and the Environment, Commerce Committee, 1970, "Effects of 2,4,5-T on Man and the Environment." *91st Congress, 2nd Sess.*, April 7th and 15th, 1970. Serial 91-60.

<sup>8</sup> *Eugene Register-Guard*, "Outlawed Chemical use on Oregon Lands", June 7, 1973; "Five states involved in Agent Orange tests", June 8, 1973.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

decision (to provide for the public health) in a U.S. District Court in *Arkansas*, a state that had a major rice crop every year.

Now, according to the Federal Insecticide, Fungicide and Rodenticide Act (FIFRA), Ruckelshaus, a lawyer, was legally required to open a public hearing on the use of 245T. It was only because EPA administrator Ruckelshaus failed to follow the law and call the public hearing that Dow Chemical was able to overturn the cancellation in *Arkansas*. The Eighth Circuit Court then overturned the District Court's decision, and the EPA scheduled administrative hearings against 245T. Someone else got to the EPA, for *the hearings were postponed for 8 years* on the grounds that "more information was needed about the chemical." Now, *who* would have the influence to do that? During those 8 years, Dow Chemical marketed and promoted the use of dioxin-containing 245T, a chemical that had been withdrawn from use by the military since 1970.

Major amendments to the FIFRA were passed by Congress in 1972 that required "review and re-registration of all pesticides after EPA-determined efficacy and safety tests." Unfortunately for the population of the United States, Congressional oversight of this amendment remained in the *agriculture committees* of Congress, which were *pro-chemical*.

### Mass Herbicide Spraying on the Population and Government Agency Involvement

In the United States, it is technically illegal to perform pesticide experiments on human beings without their informed consent<sup>9</sup>. There is a distinction, however, between *experimental activity* and *operational activity*. Experiments done by the U.S. Government over population centers with biological weapons have been known for some time. The chemical experimentation, especially with chemicals that can *sterilize* the population and induce neurotoxic, mutagenic and carcinogenic effects, are not so well known<sup>10</sup>.

#### Arizona

Research indicates that spraying of the select elements of the United States population with 24D-245T mixtures (Agent Orange) or selective applications of 24D or 245T began about 1965. From 1965 to 1969, for example, the U.S. Forest Service (USFS) began a herbicide program in the Tonto National Forest and sprayed thousands of acres near Globe, Arizona with Agent Orange and 245TP, or Silvex, *the same chemicals being sprayed over South Vietnam at the time*. No residents of the sprayed areas were notified, either before or after the spraying. Those who questioned USFS helicopter activity were

---

<sup>9</sup> FIFRA § 12(a)(2)(P), 7 U.S.C. § 136j, prohibits pesticide tests on human beings without their informed consent.

<sup>10</sup> The studies performed on phenoxy herbicides done by Biometrics Labs (Liton Industries) for the National Cancer Institute indicated birth defects from small doses, but the National Cancer Institute never released the studies - even to other government agencies. Concealing hidden profit potential?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

told that the spray was safe and harmless to humans and animals. When trees began to die, the USFS told residents that the trees were affected with a "mysterious disease."<sup>11</sup> A major investor in the herbicide program was the Salt River Hydroelectric Project (SRHP), who stood to gain from the water runoff when all the plants died. All animal life perished in the sprayed areas. Trees and plants died. People sickened and died, and the areas became poisoned for decades.

Spraying of the Globe area began to intensify in 1966. In June 1969, families living in Keller Canyon in the Globe area found helicopters flying directly over their houses and farms spraying Agent Orange. Farms animals became blind, deformed, paralyzed and bled from every conceivable orifice. Helicopters deliberately sprayed families. The Arizona Department of Health found the same chemicals in the Globe, Arizona municipal water supply. Billie Shoecraft, author of *Sue the Bastards*, was sprayed directly while standing in front of her house. She slapped a \$4.5 million lawsuit against the U.S. Forest Service and four herbicide manufacturers.

Since the phenoxy herbicide program was so important to the USDA, the chemical industry, the military and a major hydroelectric company, scientists and politicians who were called into the area to investigate were unable or unwilling to get involved, much less to listen to the testimony of "scientifically unknowledgable residents" and "anecdotal reports" of injuries, cancers and generalized mayhem caused by the spraying.

By 1970, residents were so frustrated that six families filed another lawsuit against the Salt River Project, four chemical companies and a helicopter company. *For 11 years these families held out for a court hearing.* By 1980, only Dow Chemical remained of the six defendants named in the case. In March 1981, the Globe families that were still alive settled out of court. As part of the settlement, *Dow admitted no liability*<sup>12</sup>.

### Oregon

Oregon was seemingly involved with the first "testing" of phenoxy herbicides back in 1948. However, major spraying of watersheds, population areas and farm animals in Oregon began simultaneously with spraying in Vietnam, Arizona and several other states in the mid 1960's. One of the major areas affected in Oregon is the area around Siuslaw National Forest, where the U.S. Forest Service began spraying with a mixture of 24D and 245T - Agent Orange - very often on lands owned by the Bureau of Land Management (BLM), ostensibly under the control of the U.S. Department of the Interior. The U.S. Forest Service refused all proposals from residents to use alternative methods of "controlling brush."

---

<sup>11</sup> Shoecraft, Billie. *Sue the Bastards!*, Phoenix, Franklin Press, 1971, p.450.

<sup>12</sup> Dow apparently had the gall to market a beer in Canada for a while, but stopped when dozens of people began dying after drinking it.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The "CATS" Case: 1976-1978

In April 1976, after more than a decade of spraying, Citizens Against Toxic Sprays (CATS) was joined by the Oregon Environmental Council and filed a suit in federal district court in Eugene, asking for an injunction against spraying throughout the Siuslaw National Forest, mainly that the Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) submitted by the U.S. Forest Service was inaccurate and misleading relative to the nature of 24D, 245T and 245TP. What the litigants discovered is that *there is no law that can be invoked to stop government agencies or anyone else from spraying toxins on populated areas*. In May 1976, the litigants appealed to federal judge Otto Skopil for a temporary restraining order to suspend spraying operations until the case had been decided. It was denied, as *the spraying contracts arranged by the USFS had already been signed and it would have cost more money to break them*. The USFS immediately proceeded with the spraying. Those who signed the affidavits against the USFS had their property and water supplies sprayed immediately. County road crews in spray trucks joined the helicopters in their genocidal task.

Meanwhile, the lawsuit proceeded. The Industrial Forestry Association (IFA) joined the USFS as arbitrators, although the IFA was represented by a law firm who also represented Dow Chemical when the company would announce its intention to get involved in a case against it. Litigants in the case were tailed constantly by people with cameras. FBI agents appeared in the area, asking questions about CATS members. Now, the fact that the FBI was involved means that some faction in the federal government was determined to ensure that phenoxy herbicides *would* be sprayed, no matter what.

### The Case

The spraying of phenoxy herbicides was challenged by the people on the grounds that (1) scientific evidence exists that phenoxy herbicides are harmful to life, and (2) the Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) submitted by the U.S. Forest Service disregarded the nature of phenoxy herbicides, and (3) the EIS gave the impression that spraying was safe and would have no environmental impact on people or animals.

The Litigants: The People, represented by CATS and the Oregon Environmental Council.

The Defendants: The U.S. Forest Service, OSU, the EPA, Dow Chemical Company, and the Council for Agricultural Science and Technology, who had supplied most of the technical information in the EIS.

The People submitted a large number of scientific documents testifying to the toxicity and environmental effect of phenoxy herbicides; affidavits from residents relating damage to health, crops, land and livestock from forest spraying; detailed testimony on the feasibility of manual brush control as an alternative to herbicides; testimony from forest workers on the effect that spraying chemicals had on their health. In addition, the People had at their disposal on site a vast selection of scientific documents.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The hearing was predictably strange. Judge Skopil, on several occasions, referred to the defense lawyers as "Dow lawyers", and was amused when they objected. An OSU scientist did not recognize the title or text of a scientific paper published in his name. The EPA had engaged Dr. Logan Norris from OSU to take samples in the Siuslaw Forest during the spraying. Dr. Norris acknowledged that his sampling yielded positive results for dioxin contamination, yet *he did not submit the information to the Forest Service*. According to Norris, "*only negative results were considered sound.*"

Dr. Patrick O'Keefe, a chemist from Harvard, testified for the people. O'Keefe said that the samples collected from the Siuslaw Forest under the Dioxin Monitoring Program showed high levels of TCDD. His testimony was in stark contrast to the defense witnesses, who maintained the safety of herbicides. O'Keefe blew away the contention of the USFS that TCDD could not accumulate in the environment. Dr. O'Keefe also testified that he had collected human milk samples from mothers in the area that showed TCDD contamination and had submitted them to the EPA. *The EPA never released this information*, and it was only discovered after a Congressional FOIA request.<sup>13</sup>

Predictably, all defendant parties challenged the human milk sample results. In the end, Judge Skopil found that the 1976-77 EIS failed to acknowledge the extreme toxicity of TCDD. Skopil granted a permanent injunction against the use of 235T and 245TP. He noted that the EIS contained no relevant discussion of herbicide alternatives, *substitution of other kinds of herbicides*, and that the EIS was totally inadequate. However, Judge Skopil stated that his decision related only to 245T and 245TP, not to forest use of 24D. He made it clear that his decision was based on "*the Forest Services blatant lack of regard for the consequences of their spray program on the health of human beings.*" The USFS could not spray 245T or 245TP until they had prepared a new EIS that included all information about health effects and alternatives. Skopil's opinion was filed on March 7, 1977, cancelling the spray program for that year.

In April 1978, the USFS submitted a new EIS which contained information on the health effects of herbicides and discussion of alternatives. Although Skopil conceded that the new EIS used language which chose to downplay effects, and noted that "the Forest Service should understand that materially misleading statements and conclusions can be just as fatal to an EIS as omissions and false statements." Since the USFS had technically complied with the letter of the law insofar as EIS content, Skopil was forced to approve the USFS plan. Skopil entered into the record a plea for the USFS to act more responsibly. We must make it clear at this point that *it was not the responsibility of Judge Skopil to make the decision of whether herbicides should be sprayed*, only to review the EIS. It was now legal for the USFS to proceed again with herbicide spraying. They did it with a vengeance. Keep in mind, now, that the government has known the effect of phenoxy herbicides on the population for decades and is doing it anyway. The question is,

---

<sup>13</sup> *Statesman Journal*, Salem Oregon, "Mother's milk yields a trace of dioxin", Feb 17, 1977; O'Keefe, Patrick. Supplementary Testimony in *CATS v. Bergland*, Civil No. 76-438, transcript of proceedings, June 23, 1976.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

who is ultimately behind it and why? It is known a great number of secret negotiations transpired between the EPA and Dow Chemical Company which *prevented the completion or public disclosure of risk/benefit analyses*. Since the late 1960's, animal experiments demonstrated that phenoxy herbicides *affect reproductive success and cause degenerative disease*. Since the government has known this *since then*, it can only be concluded that the spraying existed to *intentionally affect human reproduction capabilities and produce degenerative disease*. Now, who might benefit from this policy?

After the suspension of the use of 245T and 245TP, the U.S. Forest Service substituted 24D and picloram in its Siuslaw National Forest spring applications in 1979, and proposed spraying within a mile or less of private homes, *including watersheds for domestic water supplies*. Complaints to the District Ranger about these plans were met with assurances that spray plans would be revised to avoid contamination of water supplies. However, the watersheds were sprayed anyway. Within weeks, 60% of the pregnant women in the Five Rivers Valley suffered miscarriages. Children were coming down with meningitis. Letters were written to the EPA, the USFS and the local health department complaining about the spraying. The EPA responded, saying that they would issue questionnaires for residents to complete and that *they would be looking for the occurrence of pregnancies and spontaneous abortions*. So, residents found themselves unwittingly participating in an "EPA study" - a study *designed to be a prospective and continuing at least through 1980*. Since the EPA already knew the effects of phenoxy herbicides, it can be concluded that "epidemiological studies" constituted a delaying tactic designed to allow programs to continue, while presenting the "impression" that concern existed, until *other substances can be brought in that no one has information about* and used for the same purpose. It is a government pattern that is quite familiar.

By late 1979, birth defects were running rampant, with neural tube defects showing up very prominently. In September, thirteen physicians petitioned Lincoln County Commissioners to institute a moratorium on the use of phenoxy herbicides until the pesticide users and producers could prove beyond a reasonable doubt that the chemicals were safe for human exposure. The Commissioners refused to act on the petitions, believing that the county had no jurisdiction over state and federal activities in the county.<sup>14</sup> Ballot measures were then proposed by residents, but were soundly defeated because the chemical industry funded political opposition.

### **Indications that Herbicide Spraying is Connected to Military Chemical and Biological Warfare Programs**

In January 1981 (remember that this is during the administration of George Bush, former director of the CIA), the U.S. Forest Service announced its plans to *triple the acreage to be sprayed*, using 24D, picloram, Roundup and Krenite. Residents were outraged. The USFS EIS did not even address chemical effects and alternatives to use - a requirement firmly established by the 1976 CATS case. Instead, the forest supervisor

---

<sup>14</sup> Opinion of James Brown, Oregon State Attorney General, July 11, 1980, citing the FIFRA.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

published an "environmental assessment report" which declared that the spray project would have "no significant impact" on human health or the environment *and therefore did not require an EIS*. This is equivalent to the "Determination of Non-Significance" used by cellular companies when erecting cellular towers. The USFS was now absolved of a legal obligation to study and disclose the effect of its actions. It was a brilliant political tactic. A lawsuit was filed against the USFS, the EPA and the BLM, petitioning them to jointly prepare an EIS which would adequately address health and safety issues. A temporary restraining order was also sought to prevent the USFS from awarding spraying contracts until the case was decided. The request for a restraining order was denied by a federal district judge because the plaintiff had not proved that irreparable harm would occur. The suit had the effect of curtailing 1981 USFS spraying in the Five Rivers Valley and reducing spraying in the rest of the Siuslaw National Forest. The case was still pending in 1982, delayed by *government refusal to provide the plaintiff with EPA evaluations of safety testing on forest chemicals, or connections between testing laboratories and the military chemical and biological warfare command*.<sup>15</sup> The connections are now becoming clearer. How many scientists originally connected with Operation Paperclip were originally connected with *development* of these programs? The Nazi mentality is evident here, as are the policies of Social Darwinism and Malthusian-based population control policies - all based on false scientific paradigms which have absolutely no veracity.

### A Connection Between Phenoxy Herbicide Spraying and the CIA becomes evident

By 1981, residents in Oregon began to arm themselves against efforts to spray neurotoxic and mutagenic phenoxy herbicides over populated areas. Spray trucks began to ignore the "No Spray" signs posted by residents.<sup>16</sup> Helicopter crews were confronted by citizens. A year earlier in 1980, citizens began trashing helicopters from Evergreen Helicopter Company connected with spraying. In May 1981, helicopters were increasingly burned and destroyed by irate citizens. As destruction of an aircraft is a federal crime, local newspapers issued rewards for information leading to the arrest of the perpetrators. No one who destroyed aircraft was ever located or prosecuted.

---

<sup>15</sup> *Merrell v. J.R. Block, et al., U.S. District Court Oregon, Civil No. 81-6138-E*. A series of Freedom of Information requests revealed that the U.S. Army Chemical and Biological Warfare Command had contracted studies worth millions of dollars to study the effects of phenoxy herbicides on populations. It is also interesting that the government's National Center for Toxicological Research has been identified as a cover for the Pine Bluff Arsenal in Arkansas, a major center for the production and development of chemical and biological warfare weapons. Many labs who were charged with determining the safety of phenoxy herbicides falsified and suppressed evidence that these substances were harmful, confronted with the National Environmental Policy Act (NEPA) of 1969, in order to allow spraying to occur unimpeded.

<sup>16</sup> *The Coastal Monitor*, Newport, Oregon, "County madcrews ignore 'no spray' signs", May 1981; *Statesman Journal*, Salem, Oregon, "Five Rivers residents block herbicide truck", May 14, 1981.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Death By Government

Now, Evergreen is a company with known *CIA* connections. It was reported to have flown the Shah of Iran by a UPI story on March 24, 1980. It is also mentioned in Christopher Robbins' *Air America: The Story of the CIA's Secret Airlines*, insofar as the fact that Evergreen had absorbed equipment and personnel from Intermountain Aviation, a known *CIA* proprietary airline. Outwardly, Evergreen denies any connection with the *CIA*. In 1982, it was announced that Evergreen decided to expand its operations.<sup>17</sup> The question now becomes, why would U.S. intelligence be connected to spraying operations conducted under the auspices of a military chemical-biological warfare testing program on United States citizens, under a government headed by a former *CIA* director? The implications are obvious and grave. Indications are that the spraying is still continuing. The spraying of neurotoxic malathion in California has produced great concern, as has the use of organochlorine pesticides. In the face of corporate and government CBW testing and dissemination of carcinogenic chemicals in the environment, combined with the "mock surprise and wonder" expressed by the allopathic medical system at the growing load of cancer cases and brain tumors in the United States, citizens find themselves with no legal recourse against the problem except that which is considered "unacceptable" by those who would murder us all in the name of false science and elitism to achieve a political objective fostered by ego aggrandisement and preoccupation with death, wealth, power and greed.

*"What is largely responsible for the death toll is the belief in power as a tool ... power kills ...the more power a government has, the more it kills. It's not just a matter of crazy people coming to power - it's a belief in absolute truth combined with absolute power. The government death toll in the 20th century exceeds 200 million people"*

Author R.J. Rummel, in *Death by Government*

### Elements of Fraud and Falsification of Chemical Testing

In 1976, the *FDA* discovered serious discrepancies in the testing of pharmaceuticals and chemicals in tests performed by major laboratories in the United States. These tests were the basis upon which substances are registered and approved, and are also the basis for approval in Canada and other countries. The *EPA* was informed about these discrepancies, but withheld the information from the public until 1977. The nation's largest laboratory involved was Industrial Bio-Test Laboratories (*IBT*), a subsidiary of *Narco Chemical Company*. *IBT* conducted over 25,000 tests on food additives, colors, drugs, cosmetics, agricultural chemicals and herbicides between 1969 and 1976.<sup>18</sup> On the basis of *IBT* data, products were registered for use by the *EPA* and *FDA*, and tolerance levels of pesticide residues in human food were established. *The FDA audit disclosed deliberate falsification of testing reports in many of over 4,000 tests involving 123 pesticides and 160 applications for food pesticide residue tolerance levels allowed in food.*

<sup>17</sup> *Statesman Journal*, Salem, Oregon, "New Evergreen chief hopes to build stronger financial base for expansion", March 7, 1982.

<sup>18</sup> *The Toxic Mist: The Use and Abuse of Pesticides*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The EPA, when it finally released the fact that all of these tests had been falsified, publically deemed these fraudulent activities "deficiencies." In 1977, EPA administrator Douglas Costle<sup>19</sup>, however, conceded that *"the EPA is dependent on receiving accurate test data in its (process of) regulation of pesticides. If that data is deficient, there can be no assurance that the public health and the environment is being properly protected."* The EPA was not forthcoming on any of the details until an agricultural reporter managed to cajole an EPA employee in 1980 to release details on just how serious the problem was. The EPA employee, who was later reassigned because she gave out the information, indicated that *99% of IBT's long-term studies were invalid, 94% of the carcinogenicity studies were invalid, 79% of the reproductive effect studies were invalid, 64% of the neurotoxicity studies were invalid, 44% of the mutagenicity studies were invalid, 75% of the studies to determine effects on wildlife were invalid, and 42% of the studies to determine chemical residue tolerance levels in human food were invalid.* The EPA, however, would not identify the chemicals involved.

A 1978 *Wall Street Journal* article<sup>20</sup> revealed that former IBT president Frisque had ordered shredding of hundreds of records requested by the EPA, including seven long-term studies on the cancer-causing potential of substances used in plastics, herbicides and artificial sweeteners. The article also quoted an EPA official as saying that the EPA was looking in to "eight or nine" other testing labs at the time. This is what was reported publicly in the paper. However, in response to a 1981 Freedom of Information (FOIA) request, the EPA conceded that out of 82 laboratories audited after the 1976 FDA discovery, 25 labs had serious deficiencies, with data from 10 considered totally invalid, and 22 others routinely destroyed lab reports containing raw data. In other words 57% of the 82 labs produced fraudulent data. In June of 1981, a Federal Grand Jury indicted four former IBT officials on charges of falsifying test results on chemicals and drugs between 1969 and 1976, as well as falsifying reports both the FDA and EPA. Even in 1982, the EPA refused to reveal what chemicals were "tested" by any one of these labs or which ones constituted invalid results. One IBT official indicted was Paul Wright, who worked for IBT from March 1971 to September 1972, and then got a job with Monsanto as "manager of toxicology." Registration of Monsanto's herbicide "Roundup" was based on fraudulent data from IBT.

### Agencies Regroup

As a direct result of the IBT investigation, as well as the exposure of 47 other laboratories putting out false test data, the EPA asked 235 chemical companies to re-examine 4,363 tests supporting the registration of 483 different pesticides and herbicides, including 245T, 24D and 245TP (Silvex). Of course, complete evaluation of all the chemicals and drugs involved would take an estimated 50 years, and all the while the

<sup>19</sup> EPA press release "Deficiencies in pesticide safety tests reported by EPA" Aug 25, 1977.

<sup>20</sup> *Wall Street Journal*, Feb 21, 1978.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

registrations at EPA and FDA based on the admittedly false tests continue until the complete picture is resolved after the year 2000.

As mentioned before, as a result of the publicity generated by the FDA discovery of 1976, Congress in 1978 amended FIFRA, instituting a new a novel concept called *conditional registration*, which provided that new or *already registered products* (under the falsified IBT or other lab data) could gain a synthetic status of registration and usage *before* adequate testing took place. This constituted a political ploy that acquiesced to the chemical and pharmaceutical companies who, through political action committees lobbied (pressured) Congressional members and contributed money to campaign coffers (bribes).

The lobby of the National Forest Products Association did the same thing in 1978 and "suggested" an another amendment to Congress for the FIFRA, which Congress passed, making it possible for certain pesticides and herbicides to be granted a synthetic "minor use" exemption permitting them to be used in any unpopulated areas surrounding communities, farms and recreational areas. In March 1978, it was clear that the admission to the public by the FDA and EPA that tests on 25,000 products didn't matter. No action was taken and no one was prosecuted except for the four IBT officials, who received a slap on the hand. The credibility of both the FDA and EPA was now permanently damaged. To outsiders, the inaction by the FDA and EPA was inexplicable.

Other 1978 amendments to the FIFRA provided for "public disclosure of health and safety data" on active ingredients of registered pesticides. On the surface, it was an amendment that seemed to indicate a move in the right direction. In actuality, it meant nothing, since chemical and pharmaceutical companies are corporate "entities", and actively sought and obtained injunctions against FIFRA disclosure provisions on the grounds that FIFRA "violated their 5th Amendment Constitutional rights". They claimed that *health and safety information was intellectual property of commercial value* and that *government release of such information would constitute "unlawful taking of property without due process of law."* So, corporations considered themselves "individual citizens of the United States protected by the Constitution. This quirk in corporate interpretation has never been successfully challenged. The 1978 FIFRA amendment providing for disclosure of health and safety data on active ingredients (such as it is), exempted disclosure of health and safety data on so-called "inert" ingredients, many of which are extremely toxic and biologically harmful. Details about inert ingredients are legally held from public scrutiny.

Eventually, corporate injunctions obtained against FIFRA-sponsored release of information were overturned by an appellate court, and upheld by a 1981 Supreme Court decision. However, the EPA still continues to conceal valuable data required for a public assessment of safety, maintaining that health and safety data constitutes a "trade secret."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Shareholders Challenge Dow Chemical on Herbicides

Obviously, all of the above raises serious moral and ethical questions. Now, why would these companies want to conceal the toxic nature of what they were doing from public scrutiny? How can the public deal with these companies on a level they will understand? One interesting tool is the "shareholder resolution". Security and Exchange Commission regulations require that any corporate shareholder can submit proposals on policies and practices of corporations for consideration by all shareholders at corporate annual meetings. It's the law. In 1980 and 1981, several church and religious groups who were significant shareholders of Dow Chemical Company asked Dow shareholders to support a resolution directing DOW Chemical to establish an independent review committee (like asking the fox to guard the henhouse) to evaluate the existing and potential health consequences of 245T and derivative chemicals, as well as make recommendations on the justification of continued production of these herbicides and similar pesticides.

The shareholders based their resolution on the 1979 EPA emergency suspension of 245T, two studies performed by the National Cancer Institute that found dioxin to be carcinogenic, and the fact that *corporate data for Dow Chemical revealed that money expended by Dow in defending phenoxy herbicides exceeded the income that Dow received from phenoxy herbicides*. In addition, *phenoxy herbicides accounted for only 2/10 of 1% of total chemical sales*. Now, why would a company spend more money to defend a product than they made on a product, for a product that constituted only .2% of its sales, unless *there was another agenda that the product met - an agenda that did not entirely involve Dow Chemical?*

The shareholder resolution upset Dow Chemical and they issued a statement to the shareholders *in opposition* to the resolution, claiming that the original 1976 EPA hearings served the same purpose and such activity now would be redundant. The resolution was defeated in 1980. The 1981 Annual Corporate Meeting for Dow Chemical Company was not without its drawbacks. A former consultant to Dow, Dr. Marvin Legator, who was then the director of the division of toxicology for the University of Texas Medical School, spoke at the meeting in support of the proposed resolution. It was the last time he would be invited to say anything. Legator supported the resolution with a verbal rendition of Dows own policies for monitoring chemicals with carcinogenic and mutagenic effects, as well as citing two studies from Sweden and New Zealand implicating 245T as a cause of cancer and birth defects. Legator's words fell on deaf ears. To confront Dow at the annual meeting was inadvisable. Amazingly, Dow executives claimed that the two NCI studies cited in the resolution actually supported Dow's position on 245T (the NCI studies supported the toxic and carcinogenic nature of 245T). Dow referred to a British government report (based on IBT data) which concluded that 245T was safe. Dow neglected to inform the constituency that the British Trade Union Congress, which had a membership of 12 million people, refuted the British government study on the same day it was released. In 1981 Dow Chemical entered into closed-door negotiations (secret deals)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

with the EPA so as to "settle the issue" without the necessity for such a resolution. In the end, the 1981 resolution was defeated for a second time.

### The Experience with Vietnam Veterans and Agent Orange

The early defoliation program in Vietnam was termed Operation Hades. The extension of that program was termed Operation Ranch Hand. In 1977, a caseworker at the VA hospital in Chicago began to notice that veterans had various medical problems which fit a pattern. Vets complained of numbness in the hands, rashes, birth defects in children, heart conditions, chronic fatigue, irritability and other marked symptoms. All the veterans complained about being exposed to chemicals while in Vietnam. By the time she had accumulated 57 cases, her supervisors became aware of her efforts to conduct an epidemiological review. She was told in no uncertain terms to stop her investigation. She then contacted WBBM television about the problem, and a one hour special program, structured as a debate, was arranged. Affected veterans were invited to be on the show. One female veteran who had filed a claim against the government for damages for Agent Orange poisoning told of four pregnancies lost through miscarriages and spontaneous abortions. Residents of Globe, Arizona appeared on the special and told of the 245T spraying, the birth defects and problems with the government. Owners of horses in Missouri appeared on the program and related stock deaths from authorities spraying dioxin-contaminated oil "to keep the dust down."

Officials from Dow Chemical Company also appeared on the show, as did government officials. Disclaimers by these officials was undermined by expert testimony from Dr. Matthre Meselson, a toxicologist from Harvard. The television documentary triggered intense local public interest, and word spread nationwide. Veterans with similar symptoms could finally pinpoint the sources of their problems. Groups arose nationally. As a consequence of the 1977 documentary, a host-of national groups met in St. Louis and formed the National Veterans Task Force on Agent Orange in 1978.

The Veterans Administration maintains a policy, relative to Agent Orange, is that veterans must prove exposure and casualty (connectedness to the chemical). Outwardly, this is against VA regulations, which require that any reasonable doubt involving a veterans claim to be resolved in favor of the veteran. The main source of this discontinuity appears to stem from, general governmental policy relative to veterans rights as well as the influence of the chemical cartels on the government. First of all, veterans have often tried to take legal action in order to gain medical assistance and compensation relative to the problem. In the legal case *Feres v. United States*, decided by the Supreme Court in 1950, it was decided that military members must be denied the right to sue the government for admittedly negligent acts which occurred on active duty. It essentially denies the military access to the judicial system. The conceptual extension of this policy, relative to chemical manufacturers, has been termed the contract law version of the Nuremberg Defense: the chemical company, as a government contractor, may be immune from legal action because of mistakes for which the government itself cannot be held responsible.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

On June 26, 1979 the first public hearing on Agent Orange was held before the Sub-Committee on Oversight and Investigation (SCOI). Witnesses charged the VA with failing to study the Agent Orange problem, withholding veteran medical records and inadequately examining veterans with claimed Agent Orange-related medical problems. It was also pointed out that decision-making at the VA was carried out in secret, barring veterans themselves from participating in policy formulation.

In December 1979, Congress passed Public Law 96-151, the Veterans Health Program Extension and Improvement Act. It made the VA theoretically responsible for conducting an epidemiological study of Vietnam veterans, especially those involved with Operation Hades and Operation Ranch Hand. Unfortunately, the VA interpreted this very narrowly, and the eventual proposal for an epidemiological study was limited to a short term examination of those involved, and did not take into account those with chronic and extensive exposure - which constituted most of the people with the problem. Most of those with problems were those troops who were concerned with maintenance of roads and transportation, as well as those whose duties put them near roads and rivers where defoliation took place and defoliated material burned. It was also in December 1979 that President Carter created the Interagency Working Group (IWG) in response to growing public concern about herbicides and dioxin. It would prove to be an empty gesture. The election of 1980 interfered with completion or publication of the report.

The IWG included representatives from the Department of Health and Human Services, the Department of Defense, and the Veterans Administration. It included observers from the EPA, USDA, the Department of Labor, the White House Office of Science and Technology and the Office of Technology Assessment. In other words, the IWG was made up of all the agencies involved in the coverup and suppression efforts.

The IWG did not initiate a new expanded study, but instead relied on the small limited VA study of Operation Ranch Hand personnel done as a reaction to PL 96-151. It also relied on unverified Department of Defense evaluation of military exposure records, despite an existing General Accounting Office report that the DOD study was "inaccurate in its report on ground troop locations and likelihood of exposure." In other words, the IWG continued the coverup by utilizing data which minimized the probability of finding a great number of problems to be solved.

When it was all over, the IWG suggested "expanding the epidemiological study mandated by Congress in PL 96-151." This "needs more study" recommendation from the IWG was not welcomed at the VA, and they showed no willingness to change any policies with respect to those affected by phenoxy herbicides. In fact, the VA became more obstinate. They reaffirmed VA policy as requiring scientific proof of a definite linkage between exposure to herbicides and specific liability. Of course, it is impossible for any epidemiological study to produce such data, since the records required to prove it were concealed, suppressed or destroyed by the military. Ultimately, Carter's IWG failed to improve the screening exam for Agent Orange victims. The VA continued to distribute misleading information to both VA facilities and veterans, and incomplete and useless

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

exams that were designed not to evoke controversial data would continue to be used on those affected by Agent Orange. By 1981, it was quite apparent that VA policy remained fairly immune to recommendations from anyone - except the chemical companies and the CIA. In June of 1981, the U.S. House approved legislation directing the VA to provide hospital care and priority medical attention to Vietnam veterans whose health problems "may be linked" to exposure to Agent Orange. Unfortunately for veterans, Congress left the determination and definition of "Agent Orange problems" to the VA. The fox was in charge of the henhouse again.

### Organophosphates and Other Chemicals Used in Southeast Asia

Chemical Used	Purported Use	Manufacturer(s)	Amount applied
Agent Blue	Rice crop destruction	Ansul Company	2.2 million gallons
Agent Green	Kill grass and bamboo	Bayer A.G. (Germany), Dow Chemical, Union Carbide	8,208 gallons
Agent Orange	Jungle cover defoliant	Dow Chemical Co, Hercules Inc., Uniroyal, Diamond Shamrock, Thompson Chemical, Monsanto Company, T.H. Agriculture	10.3 million gallons
Agent Orange 1	Jungle cover defoliant	Miller Chemical Co. Union Carbide Vertac Dow, CANZ, Diamond Shamrock	1 million gallons
Agent Pink	Jungle cover defoliant	Dow Chemical Co Union Carbide	122,800 gallons
Agent Purple	Forest defoliation	Union Carbide Co. Diamond Shamrock Dow Chemical Co.	145,000 gallons

Chemical Used	Purported Use	Manufacturer(s)	Amount applied
Agent White	Forest defoliation	Dow Chemical Union Carbide	5.3 million gallons
Aldrin	Soil insect control	Shell Chemicals	15,400 gallons
Azodrin 5	Insecticide	Crystal Chemical Inter-America	213,850 pounds
BHC	Insecticide	Hooker Chemical Woolfolk Chemical	275,575 pounds
Bidran	Insecticide	Shell Chemical	94,800 pounds
Barate Chlorate	Herbicide	Kerr McGee	4,500 pounds
Bromocil	Weed killer	Hopkins Agriculture	16,500 pounds
Butoxone 80	Defoliant	ICI ANZ	44,000 pounds
Cacodylic Acid	Herbicide	Ansul Company	10,000 pounds
Carbaryl (Sevia)	Insecticide	Union Carbide	72,750 pounds
Clorflurazol S	Herbicide	Fisons	<50 gallons
Chlordane	Insecticide	PPG Industries	>50,000 gallons

### MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Cresote	Wood preservative	Crowley Tar, Koppers Company, Los Angeles Chemical Company	unknown
2-4-D Acid	Defoliant	Miller Chemical Union Carbide, Dow, Vertac, Diamond Shamrock	815,000 pounds
2-4-D-Ester	Defoliant	Miller Chemical Union Carbide, Dow Chemical, Vertac, Diamond Shamrock, CIANZ	224,870 pounds
DDT	Insecticide	Montrose Chemical Diamond Shamrock	2.3 million pounds
DDVP	Insecticide	Hopkins Agricultural	674,000 pounds
Dalapon	Herbicide	Dow Chemical, Bayer	121,250 pounds
Deet	Insecticide	Chemical formulators Hercules Chemical	unknown
DEL Defoliant 21	Defoliant	Australia	>44,000 pounds
Diazinon	Insecticide	Ciba Geigy	1 million pounds
Dibrom	Insecticide	Chevron Chemical Co	520,285 pounds
Dieldrin	Insecticide	Shell International	11,025 pounds
Diquat	Defoliant	ICI Plant Protection	40,000 pounds
EPN	Insecticide	Du Pont	26,450 pounds
Endrin	Insecticide	Valiscol Chemical	451,940 pounds
Furoden	Insecticide	Pillar Int'l, FMC	103,620 pounds
Gardona	Insecticide	Shell International	26,450 pounds
Lindane	Insecticide	Celanese Gmbh (Ger)	46,300 pounds
Malathion	Insecticide	American Cyanamid	1.4 million pounds
Mmeb	Fungicide	Crystal Chemical	485,000 pounds
Methyl Parathion	Insecticide	Kerr McGee Chemical	343,920 pounds
Mirex	Insecticide	Allied Chemical	unknown

Chemical Used	Purported Use	Manufacturer(s)	Amount applied
Monuron	Soil sterilization	Hopkins Chemical Co	unknown
Paraquat	Herbicide	Ortho Chemical Co	330 pounds
Phosphamidon	Insecticide	Chevron Chemical Co Ortho Agri. Co.	41,900 pounds
Phosvel	Insecticide	Valiscol	41,900 pounds
Picloran	Herbicide	Dow Chemical	5.3 million gallons
Polybor Chlorate	Herbicide	U.S. Borax	68,500 pounds
Tandex	Herbicide	FMC Corporation	unknown
Trinoxol	Herbicide	Union Carbide	unknown
Urox 22	Soil sterilization	Hopkins Agri. Chem	unknown
Zinc Phosphate	Rodenticide	Hopkins Agri Chem Bell Laboratories	99,200 pounds
Zineb	Miscide	Bayer A.G. (Germany) Framoplant, FMC Corp	257,940 pounds

Source: California Department of Veteran Affairs, 1987

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

We have already discussed several programs where populations were indiscriminately sprayed with phenoxy herbicides. In order to examine the roots of the *dicuate* relative to the issue, it is necessary to examine several earlier mass spraying programs.

### The Gypsy Moth Eradication Program

In 1957, the USDA prepared to embark on an ambitious program "to eliminate the gypsy moth", widely acknowledged to be a threat to trees in northeastern forest regions, stripping trees of leaves, but only *sometimes* causing trees to die. The USDA proposed a well-coordinated regionwide spraying campaign to aerially spray a mixture of DDT suspended in oil. This program was explained to the U.S. House of Representatives Subcommittee on Agriculture by M.L. Clarkson, chief of the USDA Division of Plant and Pest Disease, as being the "final solution" to the problem of the gypsy moth.<sup>21</sup> According to Clarkson, *total eradication* might require ten years of spraying

DDT by that time was known to have a devastating effect on wildlife. The USDA assured Congress that application of DDT was "safe." Contradictions between USDA assurances and the apparently non-random pattern of wildlife mortality prompted the *New York Times* to question "the government's moral and legal right to 'spread poison' over private property without permission of the owner *in the absence of an overriding public health hazard*."<sup>22</sup>

The 1957 Gypsy Moth program proceeded, leaving in its wake a vast trail of death and destruction with indigenous wildlife. Residents of Long Island, New York, filed suit near the end of 1957 in an attempt to prevent future spraying programs. In order to win the lawsuit, residents had to demonstrate that (1) the USDA had no authority to undertake mass spraying programs without regard to land use or ownership<sup>23</sup>, and (2) that DDT was without doubt a health hazard and that people were adversely affected by the spraying of DDT. The non-jury trial opened in February 1958, with the plaintiffs maintaining that the spraying program upset the balance of nature and ultimately produced unintended consequences worse than the original pest infestation and, furthermore, that the federal government had no right to apply such hazardous materials indiscriminately and that the private citizen had a right *not* to be sprayed. Dr. Malcolm Hargraves of the Mayo Clinic testified that experiments on laboratory animals strongly suggested *an erosion in human tolerance to DDT as absorption rates increased, which might cause jaundice and aplastic anemia*. Biological and toxicological evidence presented by the plaintiffs showed pesticides to be apparent hazards to fish and wildlife.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> U.S. House of Representatives, Committee on Appropriations, Department of Agriculture FY1958, 85th Congress, 1st session, 1957, p.1033.

<sup>22</sup> *New York Times*, May 23, 1957, p.32.

<sup>23</sup> This authority was in fact *implicit* in the original spraying campaign and would later be made *explicit* by the Fire Ant Eradication Act.

<sup>24</sup> *New York Times*, Feb 14, 1958, p.33.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Mass Spraying Programs Involve "Government Police Powers"

The USDA case rested on testimony by Dr. Wayland Hayes of the Public Health Service (PHS). The Public Health Service, you will recall, is the same agency that promoted the addition of toxic sodium fluoride to public water supplies. The PHS presented "field studies" that contradicted laboratory evidence about toxic and chronic chemical effects of DDT, and Hayes declared that PHS examinations of workers at DDT manufacturing plants, and of *prisoners* who received over 200 times the "normal" daily dosage of the chemical, "showed no ill effects." Hayes maintained that "the amount of DDT absorbed by citizens was "so small as to not be measurable."<sup>25</sup> So, we now see that the government had done Phase II testing on *prisoners*, so they *knew the effect of DDT on human physiology*, yet they felt the need to *lie* to the court about these effects. Now, the judge in the case was named Bruchhausen (German). On June 23, 1958, Bruchhausen argued that government police powers allowed it to undertake spray campaigns "on behalf of the public good." Government police powers? Where have we seen this phrase used before? During the investigation of the *vaccination paradigm*, Bruchhausen, in the face of compelling scientific and experiential evidence to the contrary, declared that *he* found "no compelling evidence to declare DDT a health hazard" and that "DDT was harmful neither to man nor wildlife when applied properly."<sup>26</sup> Now, why would the judge *lie* in the face of compelling evidence to the contrary? Because mass spraying programs involve *another agenda which overrides the physiological health of the public*.

The Long Island suit was eventually appealed to the U.S. Supreme Court in 1959, and the result was the same. The court ruled that *the cause of the complaint was moot and therefore nonjudicible*. Plaintiffs in future mass spraying programs would encounter similar rulings, making it almost impossible to stop mass spraying of the population without *temporary* injunctions, which were almost impossible to acquire due to the predisposition of traditional deference to the "expertise of executive agencies." Where plaintiffs could demonstrate evidence, using expert testimony, that pesticides caused damage to people and wildlife, courts declared the cases to be moot, since most cases came to trial *after* the spraying had ceased.

### The "Fire Ant Eradication" Program

The fire ant migrated from South America through the port of Mobile, Alabama in the 1920's, spreading gradually. By 1955, it was indigenous to parts of nine southern states. A National Research Council report found the sting of the ant to be no greater than the sting of bees or wasps.<sup>27</sup> According to a study in 1958, the primary food for the fire ant consisted of the boll weevil, an insect extremely harmful to cotton crops grown in the

<sup>25</sup> *New York Times*, Feb 25, 1958, p.45.

<sup>26</sup> *New York Times*, June 24, 1958, p.33.

<sup>27</sup> Committee on the Imported Fire Ant, U.S. Department of Agriculture, Report by the National Research Council, 1967.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

South, and other insects. So, the fire ant in fact was a potentially valuable resource to Southern cotton farmers.<sup>28</sup>

Despite the fact that the "threat" from the fire ant was profoundly different from that presented by the government by the Gypsy moth, *the government response to the existence of the fire ant would be of equal or greater magnitude*. The USDA "war against the fire ant" continues to this day<sup>29</sup>, *despite opposition from expert biologists and environmental scientists*. Why?

It is interesting that prior to 1957, USDA entomologists worried little about the fire ant, and confined their activity to research studies *that appeared to confirm the relatively minor status of the insect*. In fact, the USDA's own ranking of control priorities in 1957 *failed to mention the fire ant as a significant pest*.<sup>30</sup> Department of Agriculture studies showed that the fire ant did not particularly bother farm workers and that land values were not affected by ant infestation. Why, then, did southern USDA officials suddenly, despite their *own* evidence, begin to support a massive federal eradication program?

### The USDA Acquires Authority to Spray Without Congressional Authorization

On March 19, 1957, several southern House members requested the initiation of a broad campaign against the fire ant. Since existing statutory authority at the time allowed the USDA to undertake "control programs" only under specific congressional authorization. It was proposed to amend the Agricultural Organic Act of 1946 and grant the USDA broad authority "to control or eradicate insect pests, particularly the fire ant." The proposed legislation would allow the USDA "to control pests" *without specific congressional authorization*.<sup>31</sup> The eradication program thus began in later 1957.

The USDA, with no justification or explanatory rationale, maintained that "treatment of the fire ant problem" *required application of granulated dieldrin, chlordane, and heptachlor*, all persistent hydrochloridated pesticides *known to be at least 40 times more toxic than DDT*. Some 20,000,000 acres were to be involved, and "contingency funds were to be made available" to "take care of emerging outbreaks."<sup>32</sup> The Assistant Secretary of Agriculture, Ervin L. Peterson, maintained that "*all infestations must be treated without regard to location, land use, or ownership*".<sup>33</sup> Now, if the actual evidence suggested that the fire ant was in no way a threat, why would the

<sup>28</sup> Hays, K. "The Present Status of the Imported Fire Ant...", *Journal of Economic Entomology*, Vol 51, 1958, pp. 111-112.

<sup>29</sup> In fact, a television program, *National Geographic Explorer*, featured "the battle" on TBS, 8/13/95.

<sup>30</sup> Rachel Carson, *Silent Spring*, Greenwich, Conn., Fawcett, 1962, p.147.

<sup>31</sup> U.S. Senate, Committee of Agriculture and Forestry, *Fire Ant Eradication*, 85th Congress, 1st sess., 1957, p.3.

<sup>32</sup> *Congressional Record*, March 29, 1957, p.4753.

<sup>33</sup> Whitten Subcommittee, USDA, FY1959, 85th Congress, 2nd sess, 1959, p.584.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

government ignore that fact and begin a program of mass spraying of extremely toxic hydrochlorinated pesticides? It is only explainable by the presence of another agenda.

Thus, the Fire Ant Eradication Act, Senate Bill 1442, was approved by Congress with minimal debate or opposition in less than 90 days. It was an event that was even more amazing considering that debate about the eradication program involving the Gypsy Moth was causing great public controversy during the same time period. Eisenhower signed the bill into law *without comment* on May 23rd, oddly the same day that the *New York Times* ran an editorial that supported federal research on the relationship between pesticide application and the affect on wildlife. Ironic, isn't it?

In late 1957, the USDA announced that its new "eradication program" would take three years and that some 20 million acres "required treatment." An immediate media propaganda blitz began to engender public support, and government authorities doused the public with press releases, motion pictures and government-inspired stories in order to eliminate resistance to the upcoming mass spraying on the population of neurotoxic, carcinogenic and mutagenic chemical toxins. One Southern newspaper joined the propaganda blitz, announcing "no one knows how many people have been killed by ants." It was a rhetorical statement that was absolutely true, but was used to inspire fear in the population. Congress appropriated \$2.4 million to begin the program, *despite the existence of three studies by Harvard biologists that warned that the program would only serve to devastate the ant's natural predators, and that too little was known about dieldrin's toxic or chronic effects to use it with confidence.*<sup>34</sup> Now, why would the government lie to the public, despite even the evidence provided by Harvard biologists?

The fire ant eradication program was originally designated to be funded through a joint effort split between the states involved and the federal government, represented by the USDA. As the mass spraying program expanded, the horrendous effects on the wildlife became increasingly apparent. During 1958, the USDA treated some 900,000 acres with granulated dieldrin and heptachlor. The National Audubon Society argued that continuing field inspections showed alarming rates of wildlife damage and pleaded with the Whitten Subcommittee to suspend appropriations for the program. Congress ignored the devastation and appropriated another \$2.4 million for another year of spraying. By late 1959, after another 800,000 acres had undergone "treatment," USDA's intransigence in the face of wildlife devastation began to infuriate both state and national wildlife interests, a Georgia veterinarian reported the sudden death of over 100 cattle soon after dieldrin was sprayed, and reported of similar devastation to farm animals began to come in from throughout the region. Farmers in Georgia by mid-1959 refused to contribute further monies to the program. In Texas, faced with growing opposition from both farmers and general landowners, the USDA literally gave heptachlor away to any property owner who would use it. The USDA continually assured the public that "heptachlor can be applied at no danger to livestock, pets or birds"<sup>35</sup>, despite the obvious evidence that both dieldrin

<sup>34</sup> *New York Times*, Dec 27, 1957, p. 11.

<sup>35</sup> In October 1959, the FDA announced its intent to establish a zero tolerance for heptachlor.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

and heptachlor were killing wildlife in massive numbers. In other words, the USDA continued to lie to the public, knowing full well that the public had no recourse.

### *Silent Spring*, Attempts at Reform and Pesticide Politics

Following the publication of Rachel Carson's *Silent Spring*, detailing the environmental abuse fostered by chemicals, it became evident that establishment criticism of the new public awareness about chemicals fell neatly into two camps. The chemical industry and agricultural businesses decided that in order to offset the bad publicity created by *Silent Spring*, the public needed to be "educated" and "reminded of the benefits of pesticides to society", despite the fact that there ultimately were none when the cumulative effect of these toxic chemicals was considered. The manufacturing industry conducted systematic advertising campaigns that hinted "doom and gloom for the world food supply" should pesticides and herbicides actually be eliminated in what the industry called a "worst case scenario." In addition, the fact that scientists supporting the USDA and government (NAS-NRC) had been caught with their collective pants down meant that the "assault on professional reputation" had to be countered, especially because it had been neatly pointed out by Carson that many members on government panels created to regulate these chemicals worked for or were paid for by the industry - a situation that still exists today. To these scientists, despite the veracity of Carson's observations, it was an attack on their "scientific neutrality" which, of course, didn't exist in reality and does not exist today.

In a masterpiece of psychological "displacement", the chemical industries viewed attacks on their credibility, and on their program of poisoning the public, as "a sinister plan to create the false impression that business is grasping and immoral." They objected to the reduction of the use of agricultural chemicals as "an attack on the food supply, potentially reducing it"<sup>36</sup> Of course, the most "sinister" element of the attack was the public. Now, if it was an *individual* who behaved this way, it would have been cause for psychological commitment. A *corporate* entity, however, is an *individual* of a different order - an entity who is not liable to institutionalization.

From 1963 until about 1969, after the publication of *Silent Spring*, the chemical industry offered a vast array of "expert studies", each claiming to be the "definite analysis" on pesticides, in an attempt to debunk claims by rival studies. These pluralistic studies seemed to be divided into two main perspectives. The first held that federal pesticide policy inadequately deals with mounting human health and environmental dangers and therefore requires major revisions. The other held that "public fears about pesticides are misplaced" because the "alleged hazards" are "miniscule, compared to the benefits", and

---

<sup>36</sup> Based on a letter written to Houghton Mifflin, publisher of *Silent Spring*, from Velsicol Chemical Company (who also produced herbicides for distribution over Vietnam) when they discovered their two main chemical products, chlordane and heptachlor, were criticized in Carson's soon-to-be-published book. After the letter from Velsicol, the publisher independently conducted its own toxicological investigation and confirmed Carson's information. Velsicol then dropped its threatened lawsuit, which was aimed at stopping the public from have access to the information in *Silent Spring*. (*Silent Spring*, p.49).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

no overhaul is necessary. *The result of these dualistic squabbles, both purposely aimed at the public at the same time, was to put the public into a state of chronic indecision, muddling public understanding of the real stakes involved in the issue. Science became further politicized.*

To make matters worse for the chemical industry, President Kennedy appointed an independent Science Advisory Committee, outside the influence of the National Academy of Science (NAS) and the National Research Council (NRC), to examine the issue of pesticide regulation. The President's Science Advisory Committee (PSAC) recommended a series of administrative and legal changes that cumulatively had the potential of tightening regulation, beginning with stronger action-forcing mechanisms linked to the notion of agency coordination and cooperation. The PSAC found that the Federal Pest Control Review Board (FRCRB) had been inadequate for the task at hand, and that FRCRB objections to USDA mass spraying programs had failed to mitigate the devastating effect on the environment. The PSAC determined that more research, both on the effects of pesticides and on non-chemical control technologies, was essential, as was a federal monitoring program to track the sale, production and use of the vast quantities of chemicals applied each year.

One of the provisions of FIFRA was that pesticides must be registered even if the FDA filed a protest at the apparent safety of a chemical. These so-called "protest registrations" were considered by PSAC to be a loophole without merit. The PSAC acknowledged "the social benefits" of pesticide use - a conclusion that did not surprise environmentalists. Proponents of stricter federal regulation used the PSAC report to support the widely held contention that the USDA was ill-suited for pesticide regulation. The PSAC proposed that the FDA register all pesticides used for non-agricultural purposes. Since the line between agricultural and non-agricultural chemicals was thin, the PSAC proposal constituted a threat to USDA and agricultural appropriation subcommittee power over pesticide policy.

Based on the publication of *Silent Spring*, the PSAC report and subsequent reports from the NAS and NRC, released in 1962, legislators in Congress perceived statutory reform to be the answer to apparent regulatory shortcomings. In fact, between 1963 and 1964, Congress held almost a dozen separate committee or subcommittee hearings on pesticide matters. Six bills emerged in the House in 1963 and three in the Senate. The reform proposals either sought to eliminate loopholes in FIFRA and strengthen federal regulation, or demanded advance USDA consultation with the Department of the Interior and the HEW on all registrations and pest control programs. Unfortunately, true change could only come from within the well entrenched committees on agriculture - a fact that was very apparent to proponents of reform. Federal agricultural officials balked at proposals that tightened the more gaping holes in the regulatory framework. The Senate Bill S1605, proposed by Ribicoff and Pearson, provided that "trade secrets" and chemical formulas be kept secret, but allowed for public access to health and safety data. This was a rather empty proposal, as health and safety data was based on data provided by the manufacturer. Manufacturer data could not be trusted to accurately reflect the true nature

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

of compounds, since the very existence of companies depended on the sale of those products. For a company to claim a product was dangerous would be a conflict of interest.

This basic fact of life - conflict of interest - has never been adequately addressed, as it chips away at the very structure and existence of corporate control of economies and the control of the population therein. The Senate passed Ribicoff's bill intact in October 1963, but the House Committee on Agriculture immediately tightened dissemination of information in line with USDA and industry efforts to preserve the status quo. The House version eventually became law.

Despite all the Congressional meanderings purporting to control the excesses of the government, incidents continued to occur. In late 1963 the State of Louisiana called in the Public Health Service to investigate a massive fish kill downstream from a Velsicol Chemical plant in Memphis. It published a report in March 1964 indicating that the cause was a chemical called *endrin* released from the Velsicol plant. In an attempt to divert attention from Velsicol, HEW Secretary Anthony Celebreze called a multi-state conference "to determine the cause(s) of the accident", despite the fact that the PHS had already determined the singular cause as being a release of *endrin* from Velsicol. The USDA began an "investigation" of its own, and in June 1964 announced findings that mysteriously contradicted the PHS analysis. According to the USDA, "none of the evidence was scientifically adequate to justify withdrawal of *endrin*, *aldrin* or *dieldrin* from farm use."<sup>17</sup> Velsicol executives charged the PHS with "gross error", despite the fact that the PHS investigation of the mass fish kill and the Velsicol discharge was legitimate. The fact that Senator Everett Dirksen (R-III.) also condemned the PHS for "wild accusations that unjustly crucified Velsicol and the chemical industry in general" made it obvious in whose pocket the Senator resided.

In 1969, the Mrak Report was released. It was a comprehensive study of pesticides and their impact on the environment. The report recommended against blanket suspension of pesticides, but concluded that there was adequate evidence concerning potential hazards to man and the environment to require corrective action. The report called for a phased elimination over two years of all but "essential" uses of DDT, and recommended a national shift away from all persistent pesticides. Of course, this did not stop exportation of DDT to Third World countries and subsequent return of contaminated products to the United States. More than 79% of DDT production went for export. Canada had already banned DDT and other nations were following suit. The Mrak panel advocated changing the "zero tolerance" clause in the 1958 Delaney Amendment, making the strange statement that "rapid technological advances made the idea of zero residues simple untenable." They argued that a single government agency should insure effective monitoring of the total environment, but stopped short of recommending specific shifts in existing agency jurisdictions. This recommendation would later form the cognitive basis for the creation of the EPA. Another important development to note was that Congress in 1969 passed the National Environmental Policy Act (NEPA), which required that federal

---

<sup>17</sup> U.S. House of Representatives, USDA Appropriations FY1965, 88th Congress, 2nd sec, 1964, p.437.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

agencies must consider environmental actions before undertaking new actions. NEPA created a cabinet-level Council of Environmental Quality (CEQ) to develop national environmental policies. NEPA created the concept of the *environmental impact statement*

Between 1969 and 1970, 31 separate proposals to either ban certain pesticides or rework federal regulation of pesticides were referred to the House Committee on Agriculture. No action occurred beyond hearings. In 1970, more than 13 separate environmental organizations were registered, including the Natural Resources Defense Council (NRDC) formed in 1970 by several northeastern lawyers. By 1971, almost 70 environmental organizations had established offices in Washington. In 1970, the *Sierra Club v Hickel* case established the concept of "class action", allowing plaintiffs to file on behalf of entire sectors of society, even if those represented knew nothing about the dispute. Unfortunately, *the courts have always sided with the pesticide producers and the USDA, again indicating that another higher-level agenda is present within the issue.*<sup>38</sup>

In December 1970, the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) came into being, with a singular goal of protecting the environment. This role would automatically bring it into conflict with other agencies who were fronts for various agenda that did not consider the environment or the health of the population. The EPA's first administrator was William D. Ruckelshaus. It is interesting that after the creation of the EPA, the Environmental Defense Fund (EDF) filed suit in federal court to require that the EPA cancel the organochlorine chemicals aldrin and dieldrin. The EPA, however, still depended on Congress for funding - that was its weak point, as Congress was loaded with those in the pocket of the chemical and agricultural industries. This would be the major oversight that would effectively render the EPA useless. Succeeding administrators, chosen by Presidents more closely allied with U.S. Intelligence agencies, would continue to subvert the EPA internally over the next two decades, rendering it impotent. The same procedure was carried out at the PHS, the FDA and other federal agencies that could conceivably have an impact on the hidden agenda which augmented the corporate and military-industrial infrastructure of first the United States, and then the planet as a whole.

### **Why a Ban on a Chemical is not a Ban on a Chemical**

The apparent ban on DDT was filled with myriad loopholes. The announcement of intent to cancel DDT *applied only to uses stated in the ban, not* a ban on the chemical itself - which is what the public was led to believe. Secondly, the ban applied only to certain products in interstate commerce. Cancellation of a specific use for a chemical under the impotent FIFRA forced the manufacturer only to indicate forbidden uses on the *label*, but the product itself remained on the market. Farmers were encouraged to use DDT on crops not designated for DDT under pretense of buying it for crops where its use

---

<sup>38</sup> As you might have guessed from the initial presentation in this chapter of incidents involving phenoxy herbicides, environmental legislation and political activity relative to herbicides and pesticides really accomplished nothing in the end, for the USDA and other federal agencies became even more involved in mass spraying programs, deeply affecting the environment, watersheds and population.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

was permitted. When you consider that the USDA was the "enforcer" of such "bans", it is not surprising that *no effective policy was possible to limit the mass spraying programs and uses of chemical pesticides and herbicides by the government on the land and population of the United States.*

Announcement of cancellation of a product does not immediately stop the use of products if the manufacturer objects. EPA *suspension* of the actual manufacture or use of a product does not prohibit *sale* of that product. Cancellation processes set long appeal processes into motion that were originally designed to protect the manufacturer from the possibility of capricious bureaucratic action. In addition, *each separate use* for a chemical was guaranteed a separate appeal. For DDT, it would have meant over 300 separate legal proceedings.

Though manufacturers had to establish both the efficacy (usefulness) and safety of a product during initial registration (which in itself is a conflict of interest built into the system by corrupt politicians in the pocket of the industry who crafted the legislation), in cancellation proceedings *the burden of proof is paradoxically shifted to the federal government.* Each use, in essence, was considered innocent until proven guilty, and manufacturers can continue to produce and sell the product until all appeals are exhausted - a process that could take years. As a result, the EPA had to compromise on its original mission to protect the environment and came under the influence of the chemical industry and its webwork of legislative constraints.

After the Supreme Court decision in *Union Carbide v. Costle* in 1981 which ruled that the public has a right of access to data on chemicals, industry lobbyists swarmed over Washington with proposals to either eliminate public access completely to chemical data or narrow disclosure substantially. The EPA worked a compromise with the chemical industry, allowing the public to look at "selected data" without the ability to copy it. The chemical industry sought to expand the definition of "trade secrets" to include both all new chemicals and the analytical tests used to determine toxicity. The implications of this policy are obvious. With no access to chemical data or methods to determine toxicity, the industry would be entirely free to release newly developed neurotoxins with absolute abandon. Under these proposals, the EPA would have the power to define the word "new" as applied to the chemical under consideration. The fact that White House was occupied by an ex-director of the CIA didn't seem to bother anyone.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Summary of Medfly Eradication Efforts in the United States

<u>Start Date</u>	<u>Location</u>	<u>Coverage Area</u>	<u>Stop Date</u>	<u>Product</u>
Apr 26, 1929	Orlando, FL	200 square miles	Jul 1930	Arsenates
Apr 13, 1956	Miami, FL	1,250 square miles	Feb 1958	Malathion
Jun 8, 1962	Dade Cty, FL	3.8 square miles	Oct 1962	Malathion
Jun 17, 1963	Miami, FL	1.1 square miles	Nov 1963	Malathion
Jun 13, 1966	Brownsville, TX	20 square miles	Nov 1966	Malathion
Sep 24, 1975	Venice, CA	35 square miles	Aug 1976	Malathion
Jun 5, 1980	Northridge, CA	100 square miles	Dec 1980	Malathion
Jun 5, 1980	San Jose, CA	1,500 square miles	Sep 1982	Malathion
Jun 5, 1980	San Jose, CA	1,500 square miles	Sep 1982	Diazinon
Aug 4, 1981	Tampa, FL	16 square miles	Nov 1981	Malathion
Aug 25, 1981	Baldwin Park, CA	35 square miles	Sep 1982	Malathion
Jun 19, 1984	Miami, FL	7.5 square miles	Nov 1984	Malathion
Jun 19, 1984	Miami, FL	7.5 square miles	Nov 1984	Diazinon
Feb 25, 1985	Miami, FL	3.5 square miles	Aug 1985	Malathion
Mar 2, 1987	Hialeah, FL	9 square miles	Jul 1987	Malathion
Mar 2, 1987	Hialeah, FL	9 square miles	Jul 1987	Diazinon
Jul 27, 1987	East Los Angeles, CA	22 square miles	Feb 1988	Malathion
Jul 27, 1987	East Los Angeles, CA	22 square miles	Feb 1988	Diazinon
Jul 27, 1987	Maywood, CA	13.3 square miles	Feb 1988	Malathion
Jul 27, 1987	Maywood, CA	13.3 square miles	Feb 1988	Diazinon
Jul 20, 1988	Northridge, CA	16 square miles	Nov 1988	Malathion
Sep 26, 1988	West Los Angeles, CA	23 square miles	Jun 1988	Malathion
Sep 26, 1988	West Los Angeles, CA	23 square miles	Jun 1988	Diazinon
Aug 31, 1989	Mountain View, CA	47 square miles	Sep 1990	Malathion
Aug 31, 1989	Mountain View, CA	47 square miles	Sept 1980	Diazinon
Apr 16, 1990	Miami Springs, FL	20 square miles	Aug 1990	Malathion
Apr 16, 1990	Miami Springs, FL	20 square miles	Aug 1990	Diazinon
Oct 7, 1991	Los Angeles, CA	425 square miles	Nov 1993+	Malathion
Oct 7, 1991	Los Angeles, CA	425 square miles	Nov 1993+	Diazinon
Jul 28, 1992	San Jose, CA	24 square miles	Nov 1993+	Malathion
Jul 28, 1992	San Jose, CA	24 square miles	Nov 1993+	Diazinon
Nov 16, 1992	Oceanside, CA	.05 square miles	Jul 1993	Malathion

The effects of malathion can result in the depression of acetylcholinesterase (AChE), which is an enzyme needed for proper functioning of the nervous system. According to research, exposure to repeated doses may overcome the ability of the human body to detoxify or eliminate the active chemicals in malathion enough to prevent adverse effects [neurotoxic] from occurring. Estimates were that repeated spraying would depress AChE levels in individuals as much as 20%. Malathion breaks down into malaoxon, which is *more toxic* than malathion. Experimental studies have shown that *male reproductive systems* can be affected. Studies in rats have shown testicular atrophy. It also has produced *tumors* in rats and has been shown to effect *chromosomes*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Health Risk Assessment of Aerial Application of Malathion*, Feb 1991, Department of Health Services, Berkeley, California. Data: *Medfly Program, Final Environmental Impact*, 1993, USDA

## NEWS FROM THE NORTHWEST

### NCAP

### Two Lessons on "Inert" Ingredients for the U.S. Forest Service

Since early 1992, the Willamette National Forest of Eugene, Oregon, has been designing a program to contain and eradicate three non-native plants that are now found on its land since early 1992. The Forest Service's five-year project includes both herbicide and nonchemical treatment of spotted knapweed, leafy spurge and Dalmatian toadflax.

Local resident Jan Wronny filed an administrative appeal of the proposed project on June 24. Media coverage of her appeal emphasized that as long as manufacturers keep secret the identity of "inert" ingredients (pesticide ingredients other than the active ingredient), neither the agency nor the public can know what health or environmental harm may result from the use of pesticides. Several weeks later, NCAP and five other groups asked to intervene.

NCAP's August 18 written appeal focuses on two "inert" issues. First, NCAP argued that the Forest Service mischaracterized the hazards associated with some "inerts." Faced with public concern over secret ingredients, public agencies ask the Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) if any pesticide products they are using contain ingredients contained in EPA's List 1 or 2. List 1 is EPA's list of "inert" ingredients that are "of toxicological concern" and List 2 contains "inerts" with "high priority for testing." The intent is to put to rest the public's concerns as long as none of the products has ingredients on these lists.

NCAP documented that this was inappropriate. List 3 ingredients are of "unknown toxicity."<sup>1</sup> In 1991, an EPA inspector general's audit found that as

Norma Grier is NCAP's executive director.

EPA completes its review of "inerts," some List 3 ingredients "are expected to be reclassified as toxic inerts" (List 1).<sup>2</sup> The audit continued, "EPA cannot be certain that the use of these [List 3] inert ingredients will not harm humans or the environment." NCAP argued that the characterization of List 3 ingredients as toxicologically inconsequential was misleading.



© 1993 by NCAP

Second, NCAP raised concerns about the potential toxicity of the non-ionic surfactants that must be added to glyphosate formulations, like Rodeo. Recent research by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service assessed the impacts of one such product, X-77 Spreader which contains nonylphenol polyethoxyate (NPED). The study noted that NPED is environmentally persistent and potentially toxic to aquatic organisms.<sup>3</sup>

NPED's health concerns are also notable. It is a xenoestrogen, one of a number of chemicals not produced in the body which, when they interact with the body, have the effect of functioning directly or indirectly as estrogens (a type of hormone). Researchers are concerned that xenoestrogens promote breast cancer and contribute to other adverse reproductive and behavioral effects.<sup>4</sup>

Researchers several years ago identified nonylphenol as having estrogenic properties.<sup>5</sup> They warn that alkylphenols are "potentially harmful" to the reproductive function of exposed humans and animals. Nonylphenols are used in the synthesis of industrial detergents. The authors state, "Although these detergents are unlikely to have estrogenic activity, they are known to be degraded to free nonylphenol in rodent models as well as in sewage sludge."<sup>6</sup> NCAP argued that the non-ionic surfactants mixed with glyphosate products may degrade in a similar manner and pose similar health concerns.

NCAP has not yet received a response. The intent of the appeal is to get needed attention to the adverse consequences of using secret pesticide ingredients.

—Norma Grier

1. U.S. EPA, Office of Pesticide Programs, 1987. Inert ingredients in pesticide products; Policy statement. *Federal Register* 52 (77):13365-13368. (April 22).
2. U.S. EPA, Office of the Inspector General, 1991. Inert ingredients in pesticides. Audit Report No. EISEP71-05-0137-11067M. (September 27).
3. Provello, F.L., et al. 1993. Use of Rodeo and X-77 Spreader to control smooth cordgrass (*Spartina alterniflora*) in an southwestern Washington estuary. 1. Environmental Jett. (Draft). Unpublished Vancouver, WA: U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service.
4. Raboll, Janet. 1993. EcoConcern: Do environmental hazards masquerade as breast cancer epidemics? *Science Alert* 144:10-13.
5. Safe, A.M., et al. 1991. p-Nonylphenol An estrogenic metabolite released from "modified" polystyrene. *Environ. Health Pers.* 92:187-193.

# When Ignorance Is Not Bliss: Secret "Inert" Pesticide Ingredients

By Caroline Cox

One of the cornerstones of a democracy is that information is made available to citizens so that they can participate in decision-making processes as knowledgeable partners. Where information is not available or is kept secret, a democracy cannot function as it is intended. This becomes strikingly clear in a discussion of secret "inert" pesticide ingredients. As an illustration, consider the following story:<sup>1</sup>

It's Spring, 1992, in Hinsdale, Illinois. Hinsdale is the home of Doug Fleming, age 14, acutely sensitive to a variety of chemicals, and Diana Fleming, his mother, trying to keep her son healthy. It's also home to gypsy moth caterpillars and a proposal for a *Bacillus thuringiensis* (B.t.) eradication program.

Hinsdale officials planned to spray the village from helicopters as part of a statewide gypsy moth control program. Clearly, there are many issues that one might want to consider in a careful evaluation of the health and environmental impacts of such a program: What other caterpillars will be killed by the B.t.? What is the potential for infections in humans?<sup>2</sup>

However, neither of these became the most important problems for Diana and Doug Fleming. Instead, they focused on the secret "inert" ingredients. (See "Some Important Definitions," right.) Abbott Laboratories, manufacturer of the Dipel 5AF formulation proposed for use, had announced that it would reveal "inerts" to physicians. Fleming made arrangements for a conference call among a toxicologist, Doug's physician, and Abbott Labs. Unfortunately, the call was unsuccessful because Abbott didn't have any records indicating Hinsdale has purchased B.t. products. Fleming was eventually able to solve the problem and arrange for another conference call, but the beginning of the spray program was now imminent.

Caroline Cox is JPR's editor.

Doug's doctor decided that one of the "inerts," sodium sulfite, may pose problems for Doug. Sulfites are commonly used as food preservatives, but some people have allergic reactions to breathing sulfur dioxide, a gas given off by sulfites. Documented deaths have occurred in customers of restaurants where sulfites were in use.<sup>3</sup> Tests showed that Doug, in fact, does have a strong reaction. The family had to leave town almost immediately.

This story is an illustration of the essential problem with "inert" ingredients of pesticides. They're secret and therefore unpredictable in their effects. However, the problem doesn't stop there, as the Flemings' story also illustrates. As "inerts" are identified and studied, problems continue to surface. This article discusses some of these problems and their significance for pesticide reform.

## *I Don't Know, You Don't Know: Who Does?*

Because the identity of "inerts" is not made public, all of us who use

pesticides, eat food that has been treated with pesticides, drink water containing pesticide residues, and live, work, play, or study where pesticides have been used, are exposed to unknown chemicals. How can we find out if we are being exposed to toxic compounds? Who can identify these chemicals? Pesticide manufacturers, we assume, know what is in the products they make and the products of their competitors. This assumption turns out not to be completely true. For example, Monsanto Agricultural Company in 1991 provided NCAP with a list of the ingredients in their herbicide Roundup. The fourth ingredient on the list is "related organic acids of glyphosate," but is not identified with any more accuracy.<sup>4</sup> Monsanto is not able to, or does not wish to, specifically identify this portion of the product's "inerts."

The U.S. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA), we assume, should know the ingredients in pesticide formulations. This assumption also turns out not to be true. EPA's Office of the

## *Some Important Definitions*

**"Inert"** when applied to pesticide ingredients does not mean biologically, chemically, or toxicologically inert. Under the Federal Insecticide, Fungicide and Rodenticide Act (FIFRA), the national pesticide law, "inert" ingredients are defined simply by excluding "active" substances.<sup>1</sup>

**Active ingredient.** An ingredient which will prevent, destroy, repel, or mitigate any pest. Under FIFRA, three other categories of biologically active chemicals are included in the definition of an active ingredient: 1) plant regulators which change the growth rate, the maturation rate, or other behaviors of crop or ornamental plants; 2) defoliants which cause foliage to drop from a plant; and 3) desiccants which artificially accelerate drying of plant tissues.<sup>1</sup>

**"Inert" ingredient.** Any pesticide ingredient other than an active ingredient.<sup>2</sup> Almost all pesticide formulations contain some "inert" ingredients. They are used as solvents, surfactants, diluents, carriers, catalysts, synergists, intensifiers, and more than 30 other uses.<sup>3</sup> (See Figure 1.)

"Inerts" must be intentionally added (not a contaminant), according to EPA, and do not include adjuvants added by the pesticide user.

**Secret ingredient.** Any pesticide ingredient not disclosed on the pesticide label.

**Full Formulation.** The combination of active and "inert" ingredients in a pesticide as it is commercially sold. Many formulations are mostly "inert" rather than active ingredients. (See Figure 2.)

1. FIFRA Section 2(a).
2. FIFRA Section 2(m).
3. 40 CFR 151.1051.

Inspector General (OIG) reported in 1991 that EPA's pesticide data base, PDIS, contained about 600 entries in which the "inerts" were identified only as "chemical name not available." In addition, the OIG audited a random sample of 50 pesticide products in the data base and discovered that almost half contained errors in the identification and coding of "inerts."<sup>7</sup>

In fact, EPA's inability to identify "inerts" leads to situations that could be called absurd. In 1990, EPA responded to a Freedom of Information Act request filed by North Carolina resident Elizabeth Iglesias. Among other questions, she asked if hazardous wastes could be "recycled" into pesticides, as active ingredients, "inert" ingredients, or otherwise. EPA responded, "Hazardous waste is legally allowed by EPA to be recycled into pesticides," then went on to say that it had not been possible to determine if any pesticide product currently registered contained such materials.<sup>8</sup>

#### Area's About "Inerts" As Nontoxic to Water?

While their name suggests otherwise, "inert" pesticide ingredients vary widely in their acute and chronic toxicity. Some, like water, honey, wheat, carrots, and sawdust are relatively nontoxic to most people, other animals, and plants. Others, such as methylene chloride, methyl bromide, and naphthalene, are or were active ingredients in pesticides and are clearly acutely toxic to living things.<sup>9,10</sup> EPA has evaluated the toxicity data it has available for "inerts" and has concluded that it does not have adequate information to evaluate the toxicity of most "inerts." (See Figure 3.) About 75 percent of the "inerts" identified in the OIG audit are of "unknown toxicity."<sup>11</sup>

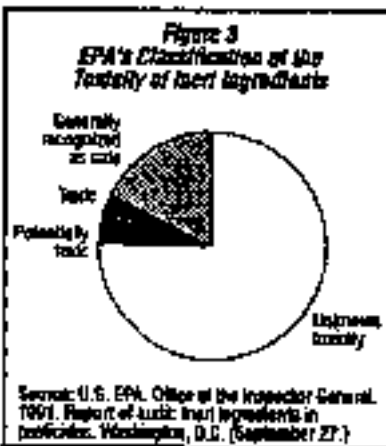
A large number of "inerts," however, belong to classes of chemicals that have been linked to serious health or environmental impacts. A review of some of the problems associated with these classes of chemicals is an interesting introduction to the possible hazards of "inerts." For example, consider the hazards that have linked to surface active agents, organic solvents, and propellants:

**Surface-active agents:** Surface-active agents reduce the surface tension of water.<sup>12</sup> Detergents, surfactants, emulsifiers, and foam suppressants are all surface-active agents used as

"inerts."<sup>13</sup> They form a bridge between two chemicals that don't mix readily, oil and water or water and a waxy leaf surface, for example.<sup>13</sup>

Surface-active agents are often toxic to fish and other aquatic organisms. This was unfortunately well illustrated when the oil tanker Torrey Canyon accidentally spilled crude oil along European shores. Cleanup crews used about 10,000 tons of detergents to disperse the oil, resulting in massive kills of marine organisms. The entire animal population of the beaches was destroyed, with the exception of a handful of species.<sup>14</sup> Killed animals are particularly susceptible.<sup>15</sup>

Lungs, as well as the digestive system, appear to be damaged in humans poisoned by surfactant-containing pesticide products.<sup>16,17</sup>



Plants may also be damaged by surface-active agents. For example, an emulsified formulation of the fungicide triforin is toxic to blueberry pollen. A study showed that virtually all of the toxicity could be accounted for by one of the "inerts" rather than any phytotoxicity of the active ingredient.<sup>18</sup>

**Organic Solvents:** Exposure to organic solvents is associated with a variety of toxicological problems, including an increase in the frequency of miscarriages if either parent is exposed,<sup>19,20</sup> neurobehavioral abnormalities,<sup>21</sup> and liver cancer in women.<sup>22</sup> Almost 10 million workers in the U.S. (only a fraction of these work at pesticide-related jobs) are occupationally exposed to solvents. Household exposures also occur. The behavioral and neurological problems (headaches, euphoria, confusion, dis-

ziness, numbness, muscle weakness, emotional disorders, and sleep disturbances) are probably common to most solvents. "All solvents are soluble in fat and will at some level of exposure produce effects on the central nervous system," concluded Congress' Office of Technology Assessment.<sup>23</sup>

Specific classes of organic solvents are particularly problematic. Glycol ethers, for example, cause anemia; intoxication; irritation of the eyes, nose, and skin; birth defects; and damage to sperm and testes.<sup>24</sup> In 1984, a glycol ether-containing formulation of the insecticide Safluthin (the active ingredient is an organophosphate, propetamphos) was associated with illness in a bus driver who was exposed to the insecticide when she entered her bus the morning after a routine insecticide treatment.<sup>25</sup>

Xylenes are another class of problematic solvents. They cause skin, eye, nose and throat irritation; impaired memory; liver and kidney damage; incoordination; dizziness; hearing loss; and fetal death and decreased fetal weight gain during pregnancy.<sup>26</sup> Risk of exposure is high because they are used in almost 2,000 pesticide products.<sup>27</sup>

Organic solvents in association with pesticide active ingredients have also been detected in groundwater,<sup>28</sup> adding to concerns about widespread exposure.

**Propellants:** The chemicals used to propel aerosol pesticide products from their containers (in loggers, for example) are a sobering illustration of the problems with "inerts." About 233 million aerosol pesticide containers are manufactured each year in the U.S.<sup>29</sup> Many of these products contain hydrocarbons, like butane and propane, as propellants. These chemicals are highly flammable. When such a pesticide product is used to "fog" a room, often unventilated, the vapors can easily ignite. In fact, one fire marshal has reported that arsonists were collecting insurance money by setting loggers in a room, then allowing a pilot light to set the building on fire. The arsonists could not be prosecuted or denied the insurance money because the loggers were being used in accordance with the label (which does not require extinguishing pilot lights).<sup>30</sup>

As alternatives to flammable hydrocarbon propellants, some pesticide products use chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs), notorious for their ability to destroy stratospheric ozone. At least

half a dozen CFCs are used as "inert" propellants<sup>16</sup> in 170 pesticide products.<sup>31</sup> Depletion of stratospheric ozone has been linked to a number of crucial global health and environmental problems including an increase in the frequency of skin cancer, an increase in the frequency of cataract blindness, decreased efficiency of human immune systems, a decrease in world food production, and extinction of some species.<sup>32</sup>

**Synergy**

One of the most frightening potential problems with pesticide "inert" ingredients is the potential for synergism among several "inerts" or among "inerts" and active ingredients. Given the large number of possible combinations of chemicals and the small amount of testing required for "inerts," information on this subject is sketchy. It does, however, clearly illustrate the pressing need for more studies.

For example, researchers studying the movement of Esteron 99 (an herbicide with the isooctyl ester of 2,4-D as active ingredient) through protective gloves discovered that the "inerts" in the formulation reduced the protection offered by the gloves.<sup>33</sup> The "inerts" appeared to permeate the glove material first, and then helped bring the 2,4-D ester across.

Similar synergistic effects have been documented for both acute and chronic toxicity. The synthetic pyrethroid insecticide Pydrin 2.4 EC is more acutely toxic to mice than is its active ingredient fenvalerate, for example,<sup>34</sup> and the carbamate herbicide Fargo is twice as acutely toxic to midge larvae as its active ingredient triallate.<sup>35</sup> The carcinogenicity of the fumigant Telone II in laboratory animals is due to both its "inert" stabilizer, epichlorohydrin, and its active ingredient, 1,3-dichloropropene.<sup>36</sup> With so much of the toxicology of "inerts" unknown and the enormous number of pesticide formulations, it seems nearly inevitable that some dangerous combinations of ingredients will occur.

**Taking Action**

Synthetic pesticides have caused a wide range of health and environmental problems in the half-century that they have widely used: persistence and bioaccumulation, resistance, human toxicity, and groundwater contamination to name just a few. Expanding the

definition of pesticides to include their secret "inert" ingredients expands the number and scope of these problems. It is a crucial step if we are to fully account for the damage that pesticides can cause.

The issue of "inerts" also provides a link between pesticide reform and some basic concepts that are fundamental to democracy as most Americans envisage it. Because citizens deserve to know about their exposures to toxic chemicals at work and at home, and deserve the right to give their informed consent to such exposures, secret "inert" ingredients are unacceptable. By taking this message to neighbors, elected officials, resource managers, and pesticide users, we are using the "inerts" issue as yet another tool to reduce pesticide use and promote sustainable alternatives. ■

**References**

1. Fleming, Dana. 1992. Personal communication. June 28.
2. Alexander, K.B., Medical Director, Abbott Laboratories, Pharmaceutical Products Division. Letter, January 19, 1987.
3. Miller, J.C. 1990. Field assessment of the effects of a microbial pest control agent on non-target Lepidoptera. *American Entomologist (Summer)*:125-129.
4. Jane, P. 1991. A subtle poison with a urethane toxin. In *Health* (January/February):20,22-23.
5. Center for Science in the Public Interest. 1990. No more NafEO<sub>2</sub> on fresh squid. *Marine Action Newsletter* (July/August):3.
6. Monsanto Agricultural Company, United. Monsanto background: Roundup herbicide ingredients. St. Louis, MO.
7. U.S. EPA, Office of the Inspector General. 1991. Report of audit: inert ingredients in pesticides. Washington, D.C. (September 27).
8. Yacovella, M., U.S. EPA Office of Pesticide Programs, Public Response Section. 1990. Letter to J. M. Clapham, U.S. House of Representatives (D-NE). (December 11.)
9. U.S. EPA, Prevention, Pesticides, and Toxic Substances. 1992. Status of pesticides in registration and special review. Washington, D.C. (March)
10. U.S. EPA. 1992. List of pesticide product inert ingredients. Washington, D.C. (January 15.)
11. Ewins, M.M. and L.E. Cuthbert. 1994. *A glossary of pesticide toxicology and reform terms*. Fresno, CA: Thomson Publications.
12. *Farm Chemicals Handbook*. 1991. Willoughby, OH: Meter Publishing Co.
13. WHO, Ed. (ed.) 1985. *Chemistry, biochemistry, and toxicology of pesticides*. Corvallis, OR: Oregon State Univ. Extension Service.
14. Rowell, P. 1987. *Ecotoxicology*. Chichester, UK: John Wiley & Sons. Pp. 153-297.
15. Ramlal, J.C., R.H. Stagg, and L. Bala. 1982. Effects of pesticides on gills. In Hoffman, D.F., J.L. Rappley, and T.J. Strickland (eds.), *Gills*. Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press.
16. Talbot, A.R. et al. 1991. Acute poisoning with a glyphosate-surfactant herbicide

- (Roundup): A review of 83 cases. *Human Exp. Toxicol.* 10:1-6.
17. Sawada, Y.Y. et al. 1988. Probable toxicity of surface-active agent in commercial herbicide containing glyphosate. *Larver* 1(958):291.
18. Britton, P.R. 1987. Effects of selected fungicides, insecticides, and adjuvants on *in vitro* germination of highbush blueberry pollen. *Plant Disease* 71:326-332.
19. Tomkowiak, H. 1993. Spontaneous abortions and congenital malformations among the wives of men occupationally exposed to organic solvents. *Scand. J. Work Environ. Health* 19:345-352.
20. Wickham, G.C. 1991. Exposure to organic solvents and adverse pregnancy outcomes. *Am J Ind Med* 20:241-250.
21. Elveback, M.M. et al. 1991. Dose-related subclinical neurobehavioral effects of chronic exposure to low levels of organic solvents. *Am J Ind Med* 19:715-726.
22. Hansberg, S. et al. 1988. Increased risk for primary liver cancer among women exposed to solvents. *Scand. J. Work Environ. Health* 14:328-335.
23. Congress of the United States. Office of Technology Assessment. *Neurotoxicity: Identifying and controlling poisons of the nervous system*. Washington, D.C.
24. California Department of Health Services and Department of Industrial Relations. Hazard Evaluation System and Information Services. 1987. Glycol ethers. Fact sheet #1. Berkeley, CA. (March.)
25. Jackson, R. California Department of Health Services. 1986. Letter to Lawrence Mott, Naval Resources Division Control. June 17.
26. U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. Agency for Toxic Substances and Disease Registry. 1990. *Toxicological profile for toxic solvents*. Washington, D.C.
27. Abrams, R. 1991. *The secret hazards of pesticides*. New York, NY: New York State Department of Law.
28. Iowa Dept. of Natural Resources. 1988. "Inerts." (December 20.)
29. U.S. EPA. 1992. Pesticide cocktails - A report to Congress. Washington, D.C. (March.)
30. National Coalition Against the Abuse of Pesticides. 1990. Bug bombs fail to light EPA's trail. *Pesticides and You* (October):5-6.
31. Food Chemical News, Inc. 1992. Pesticide ingredients derived via CFCs, methyl bromide. *Pesticides and Toxic Chemical News* (April 22):17-18.
32. United Nations Environment Programme. 1991. Synthetic report. Prepared for the Parties to the Montreal Protocol. (November.)
33. Harville, J. and S.S. Qian-Hua. 1993. Permeation of a 2,4-D isooctyl ester formulation through neoprene, nitrile, and lycra protection materials. *Am. Ind. Hyg. Assoc. J* 55(5):438-446.
34. Webberson, E.C. 1989. A comparative analysis of the acute toxicity of technical-grade pyrethroid insecticides and their commercial formulations. *Ecotoxicol. Environ. Safety* 18:27-34.
35. Buhl, K.I. and M.J. Pascher. 1989. Acute toxicity of selected herbicides and surfactants to larvae of the midge, *Chironomus riparius*. *Arch. Environ. Contam. Toxicol.* 18:530-536.
36. U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services. National Toxicology Program. 1985. *Toxicology and carcinogenesis studies of Telone II in F334/N rats and B6C3F<sub>1</sub> mice*. Research Triangle Park, N.C. (May.)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### A Chronological Analysis of EPA's Lists of Inerts by Colehour Arden

The issue of EPA's Inerts lists is rather complex and deserves some additional discussion. On July 25, 1986, the EPA released a 53-page document entitled "Lists of Chemicals Used as Inert Ingredients in Pesticides." The list included 1282 entries, though some 298 were deleted awaiting further review. Some of the inerts were included on more specific lists, which EPA released simultaneously. List 1, or "Inerts of Toxicological Concern," included 57 items. List 2, called "Inerts With a High Priority for Testing," numbered 62 chemicals. List 4, "Minimum Risk Inerts," amounted to 271 entries, of which 160 did not appear on the 53-page list. List 3 was not specifically identified, so the remaining 1052 items were assumed to be List 3.

EPA first published its inerts policy as an April 22, 1987 *Federal Register* Notice, which also updated some of the lists. List 1 was presented with the same name and same number of items, although not all the chemicals listed were the same. List 2, renamed "Potentially Toxic Inerts/High Priority for Testing," now numbered 67 chemicals. While no List 4 was printed in this document, it was referred to as "Minimal Hazard or Risk," and said to amount to about 300 items. List 3 is mentioned as including "approximately 800 inerts" that have "no basis for listing...on any of the other three lists."

Updates to the lists appeared in EPA's November 22, 1989 *Federal Register* Notice on inerts. List 1 was changed to include only 46 items. List 2 had 62 entries, but was corrected in the June 29, 1990 *Federal Register* to read differently, and therefore had 64 entries. List 4, still unpublished, was changed. The previously released List 4 was now referred to as List 4A, while a new List 4B was created. List 4B was not given a title, but included 2 items that EPA believed under "current use patterns...will not adversely affect public health and the environment." List 3, never published nor released in any coherent form, nonetheless received some modifications, as well as a new name, "Inerts of Unknown Toxicity."

On November 19, 1990, EPA released the 296 items which they had deleted from the July 25, 1986 53-page list of inerts. In the process, EPA stated this list was not at all "complete." Not only was the 1986 list not complete (as later verified by the July 23, 1991 release of a new "complete" inerts list), but the list had a number of duplicate entries, incorrect matchings of chemical names and Chemical Abstract Service (CAS) numbers, and other errors.

As noted above, the EPA released a new "complete" list of inerts on July 23, 1991. Unlike the 1986 list, EPA claims this list only includes items which are indeed found in a registered pesticide product. The 1986 list purported only to "identify chemicals that are used or may have been used as inert ingredients." The 1991 list, with 1620 entries, is substantially larger than the previously released inerts lists combined (i.e., the 1986 "complete" list of 1282 items, plus the 160 items on List 4 that did not appear on the 1986 list, for an old total of 1442 inerts.)

The 1991 list claims to be "inclusive of previously published Lists 1, 2, and 4, as well as those inerts which were to be compiled as List 3." But many items from previous lists are not included on this new list because EPA believes they no longer occur in any pesticide formulation. Only seven items from the 1989 List 1, and fifty items from List 2 are included on the 1991 list. Many new items appear as inerts for the first time on this list. Also, there is no indication as to the breakdown into Lists 1, 2, 3, 4A and 4B. Furthermore, the cover memo for the list includes the disclaimer that any number of items "may have been inadvertently omitted from the list."

With such protective language, and without the identification of which chemicals are on which lists, the information is of questionable public value. Nevertheless, EPA's public release of this information is another step in the slow process of finding out what's really in a pesticide.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### *Pesticide Manufacturers Non-Cooperative in Releasing Data*

The Attorney General's office wrote directly to pesticide manufacturers to ask them to name the inert ingredients in some of their products sold in New York State. Eight companies of the 39 contacted cooperated fully by identifying all the inert ingredients used in specific products they manufacture. Twenty-three produced inadequate responses: 12 naming the inerts the company used without specifying the products in which each inert is found, and 11 others merely providing copies of product labels or other inadequate information. Eight manufacturers entirely ignored the request for information.

#### Survey Results

##### NO RESPONSE (8)

- |                              |                             |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ➤ Dow Chemical Company       | Hypoxer Corporation         |
| Elanco Products Company      | ICI Americas, Inc.          |
| FMC Corporation *            | O.M. Scott and Sons Company |
| Greenweep Household Products | Rhone-Poulenc AG Company    |

##### INADEQUATE RESPONSE (23)\*\*

- |                                    |                                 |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| ➤ Abbott Laboratories              | Kenco Chemical Company          |
| Acme Burgess, Inc.                 | Miles, Inc.                     |
| ➤ American Cyanamid Company        | Mobay Corporation               |
| ATOCHEM North America              | ➤ Monsanto Agricultural Company |
| Chevron Chemical Company           | MOR-AM Chemical Company         |
| ➤ CIBA-GEIGY Corporation           | Face National Corporation       |
| Dexol Industries                   | ➤ Rohm and Haas Company         |
| Farmchem ASC Company               | Safer, Inc.                     |
| Frank's Nursery & Crafts, Inc.     | ➤ Sundex Corp Protection Corp.  |
| Hartz Mountain Corporation         | Uniroyal Company, Inc.          |
| ➤ Hoechst-Roussel Agri-Vet Company | Waco-Litck Company              |
| S.C. Johnson & Sons, Inc.          |                                 |

##### COMPLETE RESPONSE (8)

- |                                     |                                    |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| The Anderson Management Corporation | Gordon Corporation                 |
| Bamide Products Co., Inc.           | Greenview                          |
| The d-Con Co., Inc.                 | Howard Johnson's Enterprises, Inc. |
| Fussy & Benhoff                     | Ranger Corporation                 |

\* FMC was willing to discuss providing certain information under an agreement of confidentiality. This was not responsive to the State's request because it would not enable the State to provide this information to the public.

\*\* Includes responses naming inerts used without providing product identities and responses identifying some but not all inert ingredients in specific products.



# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Chemicals Used as Inert Ingredients

CAS #	Chemical Name	CAS #	Chemical Name
10100-90-0	Abietic acid, dibutyltin glycol ester	72247-95-6	3-[14-Amino-9,10-dihydro-9,10-dioxo-7-oxido-4-(1,1,1,3-tetraethylbutyl)phosphoryl]-2-oxo-1,3-dioxane-5,6-dimethylphosphorothioic acid diisobutyl salt
8796-76-1	Abietic acid, zinc salt	130-53-0	p-Aminobenzoic acid
14351-66-7	Abietic acid, sodium salt	141-01-5	2-Aminoethanol
79609-25-6	Acaculic 2,2-dichloro-N-(1,3-dioxolan-1-yl)propyl-propyl-	139-19-9	Aminotrichloroacetic acid
64-19-7	Acetic acid	69-18-2	Aminomethyl acetone
123-86-4	Acetic acid, butyl ester	7744-25-0	Aminonitrobenzene
2015-36-0	Acetic acid, dibutyltin ester	1056-33-7	Aminonitrobenzene
110-79-0	Acetic acid, isobutyl ester	7823-63-6	Aminonitrobenzene
108-24-7	Acetic anhydride	8224-97-9	Aminonitrobenzene
62-66-1	Acetone	64037-05-3	Aminonitrobenzene
75-05-8	Acetone peroxide	1113-78-0	Aminonitrobenzene
64-86-2	Acetylacetone	306-87-4	Aminonitrobenzene
623-02-2	6-Acetyl-2,4-dimethyl-2-pyrone	9005-41-9	Aminonitrobenzene
61783-48-5	Acetylated lanolin	12125-02-0	Aminonitrobenzene
61774-49-0	Acetylated lanolin alcohol	3012-65-5	Aminonitrobenzene
74-86-2	Acetone	94313-83-0	Aminonitrobenzene
9008-16-9	Acrylamide - acrylic acid salt	12612-44-9	Aminonitrobenzene
24962-79-4	Acrylic acid methyl ester, polymer with acrylonitrile and 1,3-butadiene	6919-79-0	Aminonitrobenzene
9008-40-4	Acrylic acid polymer	340-69-2	Aminonitrobenzene
9008-19-7	Acrylic acid polymer, sodium salt	1336-21-6	Aminonitrobenzene
21730-64-9	Acrylic acid, butyl ester, polymer with ethylene	115-98-0	Aminonitrobenzene
25947-30-8	Acrylic acid, polymer with acrylamide, sodium salt	644-92-2	Aminonitrobenzene
1406-16-2	Activated carbon	9061-37-4	Aminonitrobenzene
124-04-8	Adipic acid	544-60-5	Aminonitrobenzene
123-79-3	Adipic acid, dibutyl ester	7722-76-1	Aminonitrobenzene
9008-18-0	Agar	1023-39-7	Aminonitrobenzene
66131-40-8	Alcohols, C11-15, saturated, ethoxylated	7783-20-2	Aminonitrobenzene
44478-51-9	Alcohols, C12-14, ethoxylated	1762-95-4	Aminonitrobenzene
68131-39-5	Alcohols, C12-15, ethoxylated	628-03-7	Aminonitrobenzene
68131-23-0	Alcohols, C12-16, ethoxylated	104-40-1	p-Aminoanisole
69227-01-0	Alcohols, C12-18, ethoxylated, propoxylated	87-25-2	Acrylamide acid, ethyl ester
68526-94-3	Alcohols, C12-20, ethoxylated	32300-74-5	Antimony pentoxide tetramer
66439-49-6	Alcohols, C16-18, ethoxylated	1308-64-4	Apple pectin
64639-15-2	Alcohols, C6-12, ethoxylated	7440-37-1	Asphal
69013-19-0	Alcohols, C8-18, ethoxylated, propoxylated	6947-30-5	Aromatic petroleum derivative solvent
97043-91-0	Alcohols, C9-16, ethoxylated	6947-31-6	Aromatic petroleum hydrocarbon solvent
61791-28-4	Alcohols, tallow, ethoxylated	50-51-7	L-Ascorbic acid
Alfalfa		137-66-6	Ascorbyl palmitate
9049-05-1	Algin gum	9052-02-4	Asphalt
70306-24-5	Allyl (fatty acids of rosin oil) dimethylammonium betaine	12774-11-7	Aspartic acid
Allyl (methylolamine methyl sulfate derived from oleic acid)		123-77-3	Aspartic acid
Allyl(C10-14) poly(methylolamine)polyacrylate		9143-18-6	Aspartic acid
68281-39-4	Allyl(C10-14) copoly(methylolamine)ethyl phosphate	83-70-4	Aspartic acid
70592-40-2	Allyl(C10-16) dimethylamine salt	513-77-4	Aspartic acid
69227-22-1	alpha-Allyl(C10-16)-omega-hydroxy polyacrylate	10861-37-2	Aspartic acid
68185-34-2	alpha-Allyl(C10-16)-omega-hydroxy polyacrylate sodium salt	13701-59-2	Aspartic acid
Allyl(C11-15) polyacrylate		28787-17-9	Aspartic acid
68555-55-5	Allyl(C12-14) dimethylamine salt	7723-43-7	Aspartic acid
68424-15-1	Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt	8001-48-0	Ba
68706-63-4	Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt	142-03-0	Ba
64891-29-2	Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt	8012-89-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		8007-93-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		64264-23-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		1330-34-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		22821-24-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		801-52-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		820-80-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-22-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-23-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-24-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-25-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-26-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-27-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-28-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-29-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-30-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-31-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-32-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-33-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-34-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-35-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-36-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-37-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-38-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-39-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-40-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-41-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-42-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-43-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-44-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-45-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-46-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-47-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-48-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-49-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-50-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-51-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-52-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-53-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-54-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-55-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-56-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-57-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-58-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-59-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-60-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-61-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-62-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-63-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-64-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-65-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-66-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-67-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-68-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-69-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-70-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-71-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-72-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-73-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-74-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-75-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-76-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-77-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-78-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-79-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-80-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-81-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-82-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-83-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-84-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-85-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-86-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-87-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-88-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-89-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-90-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-91-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-92-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-93-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-94-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-95-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-96-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-97-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-98-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6824-99-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-00-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-01-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-02-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-03-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-04-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-05-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-06-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-07-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-08-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-09-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-10-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-11-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-12-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-13-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-14-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-15-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-16-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-17-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-18-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-19-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-20-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-21-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-22-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-23-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-24-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-25-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-26-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-27-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-28-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-29-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-30-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-31-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-32-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-33-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-34-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-35-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-36-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-37-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-38-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-39-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-40-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-41-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-42-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-43-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-44-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-45-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-46-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-47-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-48-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-49-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-50-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-51-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-52-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-53-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-54-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-55-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-56-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-57-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-58-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-59-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-60-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-61-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-62-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-63-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-64-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-65-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-66-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-67-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-68-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-69-2	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-70-3	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-71-4	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-72-5	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-73-6	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-74-7	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-75-8	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-76-9	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-77-0	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt		6825-78-1	Ba
Allyl(C12-16) dimethylamine salt			



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Appendix I

# Provisions of Federal Laws Regulating Pesticides

Law/provision	Regulated	Purpose/effect
FIFRA	Pesticide uses	Register specified uses of pesticide products on the basis of both risks and benefits. Pesticide may not cause any unreasonable risk to man or the environment, taking into account the economic, social, and environmental costs and benefits of the use of the pesticide.
FFOCA (specified sections)	Pesticide residues in or on foods	Limit the amount of pesticide residue in or on raw agricultural commodities, processed foods, or animal feed.
Section 408	Pesticide residues on raw agricultural commodities (raw foods). Requires a tolerance (legal limit on the amount of pesticide residue allowed) or tolerance exemption.	Protect human health while allowing for the production of an adequate, wholesome, and economical food supply.
Section 409 (includes Delaney clause, sec. 409(c)(3)(A))	Pesticide residues (classified as food additives) in processed foods. Requires a tolerance when the level of residue exceeds that prescribed in the section 408 tolerance for the raw agricultural commodity. Under the Delaney clause, no food additive tolerance may be granted for a pesticide found to induce cancer in humans or animals. (Certain exceptions are made for animal feed.)  Also regulates pesticides applied during or after processing.	Protect human health by requiring that proposed use will be safe. Delaney clause establishes a strict "zero-risk" standard for carcinogenic pesticide residues in processed food.
Section 402	Adulterated food.  Provides that a raw food is adulterated if it contains a pesticide whose residues are not authorized by a section 408 tolerance or exemption.  Requires a section 408 tolerance for a pesticide (1) whose residues are concentrated above the section 408 tolerance in processed food that is "ready to eat" or (2) that is added to the processed food during or after processing. (Without a tolerance, the processed food is considered adulterated.)  The "flow-through" provision, section 402(a)(2)(C), exempts a pesticide from the requirement for a section 408 tolerance when the pesticide's residues in a processed food that is "ready to eat" are not concentrated above the tolerance prescribed in section 408 for the same raw food.	Permit the use of certain products for which a section 408 tolerance could not be obtained. Under the flow-through provision of section 402(a)(2)(C), the use of a pesticide containing a minute quantity of a carcinogenic ingredient could be allowed, whereas, under the Delaney clause, this use would be prohibited.  Since the term "ready to eat" has not been defined, the concentration requiring a section 408 tolerance is uncertain.

## PESTICIDES AND NATIVE PEOPLE — COLOMBIA

Although chemical eradication of Colombian marijuana is still in the planning stages, the current activities of "Anti-narcotics Police" have made native people easy and frequent targets, as illustrated by the following letter from individuals of the Guajira peninsula to the Colombian Minister of Agriculture, a copy of which was sent to Cultural Survival.

Dear Mr. Minister, 1 May 1981

During the week of 6 April 1981, a detachment of 100 Anti-narcotics Police, under the command of Capt. Luis Enrique Flores moved into the Alta Guajira in search of marijuana and other drugs. To accomplish this, Capt. Flores did not hesitate to abuse, lecture, rob, loot, destroy private property, illegally enter and in general abuse his authority. (A brief description of robbery and looting follows.)

Besides the previously mentioned excesses, in countless Indian huts, police robbed or simply killed their animals, thereby taking away the source of livelihood and subsistence. This particularly affected the poorest people.

The police's zeal to find the marijuana did not encounter any obstacles to obtaining information. Yet, abuse and violence were used on the population. When one policeman was asked how he was able to communicate with the people, given that many Indians do not speak Spanish, he responded that it was no problem because "after a going over with a rifle butt, almost all of them learn Spanish." There were cases of individuals who were beaten with rifle butts until they vomited blood. There was also a case in which police placed a grenade in a youngster's pocket to persuade that person to talk.

An unfortunate coincidence made these incidents even more serious. The police action coincided with Easter

Week, a period in which many Indians return from Venezuela to visit their families in the Guajira. Many of them carry several months of savings with them, along with goods and personal possessions. On 13 April, at the site of Bruwahn, near Nazareth, a bus filled with Indians and cargo was looted by the police. Police officers confiscated radios, tape recorders, and other possessions from the passengers. This was only one of numerous incidents which occurred between the police and bus passengers.

The reign of terror is so broad that civil authorities from the area refused to receive complaints from the people, sending them instead to the commander of the military post in Nazareth. Most of those affected did not want their names made public because they were afraid of repression by Capt. Flores. Nevertheless, if the national government offers sufficient guarantees to the population, they will be able to obtain the statements necessary to substantiate the accusations made here.

Signed by 10 prominent political officials, public health officers, clergy, businessmen, and an anthropologist.

The military officer in charge of Colombia's Anti-narcotics Bureau ordered an investigation and subsequently promised to repay the Indians. Payment has not yet been made and incidents of violence against native people have not diminished.

In a letter of 1 October 1981, the signees of the earlier letter wrote detailing several local incidents of violence and mentioning the threats against themselves by Captain Flores. This included an attempt by the police to place a small amount of marijuana into the truck of a local merchant. The letter adds that, fortunately for the

**LOMOYL** — An effective anti-diarrheal medicine sold by prescription in the US. Doses slightly above the recommended level, however, can be fatal. In the Sudan, the drug was sold over the counter in containers boasting that it was "used by astronauts during Gemini and Apollo space flights." It was also recommended for children as young as 12 months.

**PANALBA/ALBAMYCIN-T** — A combination antibiotic, first marketed by Upjohn in 1957. By 1968, sales from this product totalled \$78 million, or 12 percent of the company's gross domestic income. But in 1968, 30 National Academy of Science experts unanimously recommended that panalba, along with 49 other antibiotics, be removed from the US market. According to their studies, 20 percent of patients developed allergic reactions to the drug. Twelve patients had already died as a result. By 1970, it was forced off the US market. However, antibiotics are not classified as drugs in the US, which allows the substance to be exported, now under the name of Albamycin-T, to 33 countries. In Mexico it is recommended for urinary infections; there is no mention of toxicity or side effects.

**PHENACATIN/SOMA/FIORINAL** — This drug causes kidney failure which often proves to be fatal. It is sold in Malaysia for such minor ailments as toothache, flu, and headaches.

**TETRACYCLINE** — In industrialized countries, this antibiotic is not used for children under 8 or women more than 4 months pregnant. If used in large doses for more than 1 week the drug retards fetal bone development and stains children's teeth. In 1978 in Singapore and Malaysia, 42 preparations were for sale, over the counter, with only 2 including any cautions. Bristol's brand, Bristaciclina, is sold in Colombia without warning to pregnant women, and is recommended for children. In other Third World countries the drug is recommended for infants and children.

**VERDIVITON** — This drug is restricted in Britain and contra-indicated for anyone with a liver problem. In Bangladesh, where some 50 to 60 percent of the population suffer from amoebic hepatitis or other ailments of the liver, the drug is contra-indicated for most of the population. It is, however, readily available there without warnings.

**WINSTROL/STANOZOLOL** — A synthetic male hormone restricted in the US because it stunted the growth of children. It is intended to be used only for blood disorders in adults. However, the drug is sold over the counter in Brazil where it is recommended as an appetite stimulant for children. In Mexico it is sold as a tonic. In Malaysia, it is sold to treat weight loss and anorexia for all age groups.

"an army corporal was also traveling in the car and spoke out in the face of this force. Capt. Flores responded, 'If I want to get you in trouble, I'll fill this whole car with marijuana and say that this cargo is yours.'"

It is well known that this is not the first time that the Anti-narcotics Police have provided this type of "evidence" against someone. The population justly feels the repression of Captain Flores, who could easily obtain "evidence" of arms and drug possessions to take revenge on those who have spoken out against the robbery, kidnappings, and tortures which the troops at his command have taken place amongst the Guajiro.

It should be emphasized that the quantities of marijuana which Colombia exports are normally calculated in terms of shipments — tons of marijuana baled into huge bundles, driven in large trucks to waiting ships, and sent by freighter to the United States. Such traffic flows up and down the Guajira peninsula relatively uninterrupted. Those who would try to alter this large scale movement would face heavily armed opposition. The police know this, and it is one of the reasons why the Guajira is considered a no man's land with regard to the control of marijuana traffic.

If any Guajira Indians are involved in this traffic, their contribution would be infinitesimal by comparison. What then is the purpose of this violence against them? Does it serve largely to demonstrate a degree of control while masking the ineffectiveness of large-scale policing activities? If so, are Indians then becoming the scapegoats for a problem which Colombian authorities control, will not, or perhaps do not care to resolve? Many argue that the "cocaine problem" is not Colombia's, but that of the US. One might then expect that chemical control of marijuana production could focus on unarmed Indian cultivators, rather than the large-scale producers involved in most international traffic, thereby demonstrating a "concern for the problem" without affecting production. The previous CSN indicated that, even with limited information, it seemed likely that native peoples would be affected disproportionately by the increasing international use of poisons. Colombia, unfortunately, may provide more evidence. □ Theodore Macdonald

## Pesticides and Native People of Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta, Colombia

5 November 1981

Dear Cultural Survival,

I appreciate your recent issue of Cultural Survival devoted to Poisons in the Third World. I thought I would call your attention to the dangerous connection between drug control actions involving poisons sprayed from the air and the survival of peripheral people of the Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta in Colombia, South America. The Sierra is rather well known for the cultivation of marijuana, and recently the US State Department has had under consideration a plan for spraying marijuana plots there. Vigorous ground control programs date from 1978, including the burning of a reported 24,282 hectares in the Sierra (a remarkably exact figure) and a cost of 148 million dollars annually, but it is estimated that only 18% of the cultivated marijuana was affected. With this as background, the

spraying of chemical herbicides has become the focus of a series of discussions and technical papers prepared by "bellyway bandits" in the DC area. I have seen one of these papers, or at least sections of it that are "unclassified" which is to say do not deal with actions proposed. However, a key to the actions is provided by the bibliography to the paper. Referenced are numerous scientific papers dealing with the effects upon fruit trees, cotton, wildlife, fish and aquatic vertebrates and pasture grasses and soils of 2,4-D, Glyphosate Herbicide, Paraquat (the most commonly cited) as well as things called Cationic Herbicides, MON-0573, and Dalapon. From your newsletter I know the effects of 2,4-D. From my reading I understand Glyphosate to be harmful to wildlife, fruit trees, pasture grasses and fish. And we know Paraquat.

The text of the paper deals with the location of gardens, housesites and waterways in relation to



Indian residence in Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta  
© Borys Malkin, Ancestral Photo

marijuana plots. My experience in the Sierra (1972-1973) was that so-called marijuana plots are in fact extensions of normal roza, or shifting cultivation, plots in most instances — rarely are they isolated from corn, yuca, and bean plots — and while they are not itemized they are contiguous. Of course such plots tend to be located near waterways, from which local indigenous people as well as mestizo farmers draw drinking, cooking and washing water.

In short, the policy contained in the Foreign Assistance Act of 1971 of linking continuing foreign assistance to vigorous drug control efforts will lead to the dangerous program now being contemplated for the Sierra Nevada de Santa Marta. State Department planning and funding of such poison spraying is apparently not yet a fact; but the background work prior to planning is now taking place. Given the Colombian government's history of accepting whatever drug law enforcement technology the US provides, and its willingness to attack peasant growers (and their Indian and peasant neighbors, who do not grow) rather than wealthy distributors, State Department plans and funds would probably be accepted and implemented. Consequences for indigenous peoples and their mestizo neighbors will be dire, guilt and innocence notwithstanding.

I am wondering if mention of this situation and the threat to the indigenous and mestizo farmers of the Sierra it represents would not be good to mention in connection with the series on Poisons. Purposefully poisoning human communities is perhaps even more reprehensible (although less widespread) than accidental poisoning, even if the ends seem worthy to politicians and bureaucrats.

Sincerely,  
William L. Partridge  
Associate Professor and Chairman  
Department of Anthropology  
Georgia State University

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Gulf War Syndrome and Other Biological Problems -Implementation of Malthusian Directives -

#### The Contagious Component of Gulf War Syndrome Genetically Engineered in the United States

According to Dr. Garth Nicholson and Dr. Nancy Nicholson, who were interviewed on *Nurse Talk Radio* in Houston, Texas, April 15, 1995, research done at the M.D. Anderson Cancer Research Center shows that one of the components (illnesses) inherent in the Gulf War Syndrome appears to be a form of man-made germ warfare. Says Dr. Garth Nicholson, "we have isolated a bacteria called *Mycoplasma incognitas* through a method called *gene tracking*. The good news is that *if treated, by a readily available antibiotic*, most veterans have been helped. The bad news is that we are finding more and more family members that are contracting the disease from Desert Storm veterans." His wife, Dr. Nancy Nicholson, had more to say. "this could be a holocaust of monumental proportions as *it has been genetically engineered, with roots right here in the Houston area.*"<sup>1</sup>

Who are the Drs. Nicholson, who have made these charges? Both have very impressive credentials. Dr. Garth Nicholson is a Professor of Laboratory Medicine and Pathology, a Professor of Internal Medicine, and Chairman of the Department of Tumor Biology at the University of Texas, M.D. Anderson Cancer Center at Houston. With over 25 years experience and over 400 papers published in scientific and medical journals, he is also a member of the editorial boards of 13 scientific and medical journals, and has been nominated for the Nobel Prize. His wife, Dr. Nancy Nicholson, has an Undergraduate degree from Johns Hopkins University, a Ph.D in Molecular Biophysics from Florida State University, post-doctoral training at the M.D. Anderson Cancer Center at Houston, has been a member of the faculty at Baylor University in the Pharmacology, Microbiology and Immunology departments, and is President of the Rhoden Foundation for Medical Research.

#### An Interview with the Drs. Nicholson<sup>2</sup>

R= radio station D= Drs. Nicholson

R: Last winter, I caught a Houston press conference where a lady in a laboratory smock explained that *mycoplasmas* are natural components found in all living cells. She continued that she and her husband were doctors that had discovered that the cause of the Gulf War Syndrome (at least a component also contributing to its contagion) was a *manmade, artificial mycoplasma* that had "somehow" been implanted in the cells of Desert Storm veterans. Tonight's guests: Dr. Nancy Nicholson and her husband, Dr. Garth Nicholson. Welcome.

<sup>1</sup> *Extraordinary Science*, Vol 7, No.3, Jul/Aug/Sep 1995, p.43.

<sup>2</sup> KPBC-770AM Radio, May 15, 1995; *The Antihyster*, Vol 5, No.3., 1995, pp. 17-22.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

D: Thank you. First, the mycoplasmas that seem to cause GWS are not exactly "artificial," but *we have scientific evidence that they have been modified. However, there is a federal gag order* out on this, so you won't hear about it on the normal news. It's frustrating because people need to know they can be helped — but if they don't know, they are at risk.

R: How did you get involved with the Desert Storm syndrome?

D: Our daughter served in the 101st Airborne Division in Iraq, on the deep insertions. Like many other vets, she came home with Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) and a number of associated ailments, including arthritis-like problems with her joints. She had problems with her hearing, vision, memory, headaches, muscle spasms, skin rashes, gastrointestinal problems, and cardiac arrhythmia. All these and a variety of other problems collectively fall under the category of "Desert Storm Syndrome" or "Gulf War Illness."

Urinary and reproductive problems are also common in women with Gulf War Illness. Severe pregnancy problems, many still births, birth defects, and many of the babies born to Desert Storm Syndrome patients die within a couple years — tremendous problems in this category.

R: This is an amazing array of symptoms. How many people are infected?

D: Between 50,000 and 100,000 people. That only includes those registered at the VA Hospitals, *not* their family members. There may be more.

R: Are these soldiers that were in deep insertions?

D: Some were on "deep insertions" and some were behind the lines. For example, some Air Force soldiers decontaminated aircraft that bombed Iraqi chemical and biological weapon storage facilities.<sup>3</sup> Many of those decontamination soldiers are dead and those still alive are very, very ill. Some are paralyzed. We worked with a 16-member graves registration unit. There's only one member alive, and she's in a wheelchair now and doing very poorly.

R: The other 15 died?

D: They're all dead. They were handling *thousands of bodies*, but *the government has covered this up and only reported 148 combat deaths*. There were *ten times more than that due to infectious diseases and other problems associated with the Gulf War*. Worse,

---

<sup>3</sup> For details on these facilities, see also *U.S. News and World Report*, Sept 11, 1995, p.41-43.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*the number is going to grow because of contagion. Mycoplasmas can be transmitted through the air.<sup>4</sup> Every place I look, somebody's showing symptoms. We have detected the microorganism. It's very evasive and very infective, very contagious in these Gulf War veterans. The evidence indicates that these mycoplasmas have been tampered with by man. The mycoplasma penetrates the cell and proliferates. It takes pieces of the host's membrane with it so the body is set up for rheumatoid response or thyroiditis and it's a very confounding illness - perfect germ warfare, the last thing you'd expect and very difficult to diagnose. The general medical community is unaware of this -- so the more it's kept under wraps, the greater the problem becomes.<sup>5</sup>*

*The mycoplasmas are deep in each cell's nucleus and have certain DNA sequences that are extremely unusual and it is highly unlikely that these genetic sequences could have gotten into this organism in any way except by man putting them there. One of the DNA sequences includes part of the HIV virus that was inserted into this micro-organism to make it more dangerous and more pathogenic,<sup>6</sup> but that doesn't mean that people with GWS have HIV... it's treatable.. people hear "AIDS" and they get really upset.*

R: Did you study AIDS and the hanta virus? Doesn't their transfer into humans seem so unnatural, that something almost *had* to be engineered?

D: *Absolutely.* You only expect a naturally occurring virus to have "homology", similarities, to other viruses. We look at the DNA sequence of HIV-1 and there's homology to so many different naturally occurring viruses (more than 50), that *it doesn't appear to be a naturally occurring event.* The GWS mycoplasma also gives "AIDS-like" symptoms because *it can also cause immunosuppression.* When a patient is immunosuppressed, he's left wide open for a variety of other opportunistic infections and diseases.

*Patients become more susceptible because they have this underlying mycoplasma infection - which I call "the great impostor" and "great masquerader". It hides and manifests itself in some many different ways that most people just treat the symptoms if they don't know that this particular organism is present. And, it is difficult to detect. We had to go to forensic techniques, but it is detectable and treatable.* Some people think the mycoplasma is a co-factor to the HIV virus, A person who has HIV and contracts these mycoplasma infections probably won't survive. But, other people who have *only* the mycoplasma infection can live -- *if they are given the proper treatment.*

*We have a publication in the Journal of the American Medical Association on a small study of 73 soldiers who have GWS. Fifty-five of those soldiers recovered after multiple treatments with the antibiotic Doxycycline. So, we know that there are probably two*

---

<sup>4</sup> With over 100,000 people contaminated, it now is a potential death sentence for the entire population of the United States. The pollution of the air, food and water isn't fast enough to meet Malthusian demands.

<sup>5</sup> At this point, what certain factions of the United States technocracy are involved in is *genocide of the population of the United States on an even more accelerated basis.*

<sup>6</sup> So now we have what is essentially a contagious disease that does not require contact.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*antibiotics, Doxycycline and Siprofloxin, which seem fairly effective against the microorganism. But, it requires several cycles, sometimes years ...*

We are told the Iraqis operated under the Soviet War Doctrine. If so, they probably used *several infectious and chemical agents*. As a result, many of the Gulf War soldiers were heavily exposed to indigenous chemicals and a variety of other agents in the air and clothing. *This caused a multiple chemical sensitivity problem. Unfortunately, because of these chemical sensitivities, many veterans cannot take the powerful antibiotics needed to help them, because they react against them like they are foreign chemicals – so, we have a double problem with those soldiers.*

R: Do Doxycycline or Siprofloxin actually kill the mycoplasma, or do they just “put it to sleep”?

D: *You will carry the mycoplasma for the rest of your life, but whether you relapse depends on your own immune system. The earlier you get the antibiotics the better chance you have of not relapsing. The longer you possess the illness, the harder it is to get rid of it.*

R: How did you discover the antibiotics?

D: (Nancy Nicholson) I almost died from the illness in 1987, I had all the symptoms. I went down to 70 pounds. I was partially paralyzed, my thyroid was affected, I had encephalitis, meningitis -- I had just about everything. I didn't think I was going to make it. I had a near death experience - which people can mock - I was told I wasn't going to die but I had better promise that when I get better, if I ever heard of anyone else sick in the future, I had better speak out, even if it meant putting myself up to danger and ridicule. So, I try and keep that word. About that time, we tried Doxycycline.

R: How did you come across that?

D: An article in the *New York Times* called ‘Mycoplasma Incognitos’ listed all my symptoms, so I called the author, Dr. Shiloh, who was at the *Armed Forces Institute of Pathology* in Washington. He never told me (and I didn't find out until much later) that *he had been working in my own department at Baylor College of Medicine – but off site.*<sup>7</sup> So, at this time he was very open (except about having worked at Houston<sup>8</sup>). In 1987, he tested me and said that I had it, so that's how we found out.

Then, in 1992, when our daughter came back from Desert Storm with an *almost identical illness* - that was a big tip-off. So, because Dr. Shiloh had given me so many clues several years before Desert Storm, we were able to figure out what they had done.

<sup>7</sup> Which is where Nancy Nicholson probably contracted the disease at the Baylor lab.

<sup>8</sup> Houston, Texas is also the area frequented by ex-President and CIA director George Bush.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

R: What's the government doing about it?

D: *Harassing those who are trying to help. Mostly, denying there's even a problem. They have put out a lot of misinformation indicating these veterans have "post traumatic stress syndrome" and "other emotional problems" unrelated to disease, when in fact they have real, physical problems. Some of them are in wheel chairs, some are paralyzed. You cannot imagine the range of different diseases. We have found that Chronic Fatigue Syndrome is an infectious disease possibly caused by mycoplasmas.*

R: What is Chronic Fatigue Syndrome?

D: It's a feeling that you are very tired, worn out and you don't have any stamina or strength. Can't focus. Major concentration problems. Can't remember what you are doing. There are also documented immunologic problems. In extreme cases, encephalitis and meningitis can develop, and some soldiers get false indications of auto-immune disease like multiple sclerosis.<sup>9</sup>

*The problem is International. Scientists were imprisoned in the Middle East for not going along with the germ warfare.* I've experienced a ten-year character assassination, professional assassination in my work. I cannot justify any of this with science. *It's evil, that's all I can tell you. It's a spiritual battle.*

R: If this disease is *communicable through the air*, it may be potentially more dangerous than AIDS.

D: *I don't see how anyone can avoid that conclusion.* It's latency period depends on the immune system of the individual. Some people might carry it for years .. *it can also be transferred to unborn babies.* That's why it is so important that we tell people what to do.

I have detected the *DNA sequences deep in the cell nucleus - very deep. I don't know what that is going to do for generations - it's in the hands of God, now.* *It's hard to sleep at night wondering who is going to be a victim when they can easily be treated if the gag order and media blackout were stopped.*

R: Who issued the gag order?

D: *Most likely, the Department of Defense or the Pentagon itself. We know the Clinton White House has this information and they haven't done anything with it.* Our own hospitals administrators admitted receiving pressure from the Defense Intelligence Agency and the Central Intelligence Agency because we were ordered to stop our work on these problems and we were ordered not to talk to the media or to the press. But, we can't do that, because it's too serious.

---

<sup>9</sup> This forms a definitive tie-in with the material in the chapters on vaccines, that tie MS with vaccine use.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

There has to be something that we leave for future generations. The children must be considered, but it almost sounds like people thinking in terms of eugenics, where they do not care about who is victimized.

### **Eugenics Programs Since the 1940's Admitted by Department of Justice**

One of my close friends, a Director of Special Investigations in the Justice Department, has confirmed that there have been secret eugenics directives in prominent East coast laboratories since the late 1940's. I've had corroboration from scientists who were on some of these projects, so it's a horrifying thought. But, I cannot explain it any other way, that people should be so callous with our soldiers.

Every other experiment that's been done since the late 1940's involved soldiers. For some reason, the people who give these orders think they are immune to the disease and can't escape it. But, someone might carry the infection and not feel anything, or not have any symptoms, and then pass it on to the next generation, or come down with it 10 years later. Probably, nobody is immune.

### **Evidence of Prisoner Testing of GWS Mycoplasmas**

And, now you don't have to be a soldier to get sick. Because the mycoplasmas are contagious, we're talking about civilians. We're working with some prison personnel at the Huntsville group, headed by Sally Meadly. They had an array of symptoms similar to those that we're seeing in the Desert Storm vets. In Huntsville prison, there are several hundred people affected and diagnosed with anything from MS to ALS.<sup>10</sup> When I'd done their profile using our genetic tracking, the profile was very similar. A couple of years ago, there was an unusual outbreak of an illness in Palestine, Texas where there's also a prison facility. They hushed that up, but we were able to talk to the physician, and he did use Doxycycline.

### **Biological Blowback**

That connection between Desert Storm Syndrome and prisoner illnesses helped us start to piece together *duplicities and the spider web of connections between politics and science.* High level people got sick, so they started leaking information to us. We put it together, because after we helped many people who were high level military intelligence and Delta Forces -- and my own experience of most likely having been in the department where the work was initiated -- we were able to piece the information together.

R: Could the "ebola" flesh-eating bacteria in Africa be a biological warfare agent?

D. All of a sudden, all these illnesses are cropping up. I can't prove it, but it's highly suspicious that there was an outbreak of Ebola in West Virginia. That is what the move

---

<sup>10</sup> A neurological degenerative disorder also called Lou Gehrig's Disease.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"Outbreak" was about. Knowing what I know from people who worked at Fort Detrick and who are high up in the agencies *nothing would surprise me* because of the amount of genetic tampering. I strongly suspect there's been tampering with the Leprosy bacteria and with *anthrax gene sequences*. So, although we can only speculate, you have to assume there may be tampering with *anything that is deadly*.

None of this has been exposed in the media because there is practically a news blackout on this. Both my wife and I have given interviews for major news networks, but *they have been pulled*. It's very frustrating, because we wanted to help everyone. *You have to draw the line at political agendas - the welfare of the people should be primary, particularly our soldiers ... it's a tremendous betrayal.*<sup>11</sup>

R. Why would the government suppress this information? Is the cover-up to help make these "world police actions" seem more palatable to the American people?

D: *It's probably more serious than that*. We can only speculate, but in the late 1960's, we passed federal laws banning the development and deployment of biological weapons. We ratified international treaties in the early 1970's essentially banning the use of biological weapons.<sup>12</sup> Unfortunately our biological development *has probably gone on unimpeded even after signing those treaties*.

But, we didn't know enough about the cells to begin with -- that's why these experiments are completely ill-advised. Dr. Paul Berg won the Nobel Prize and advised against these experiments in the early 1970's. *They literally excluded him from the loop* and went full speed ahead on the recommendations of Dr. Joshua Letterburg and Dr. James Watson -- *who had very unusual agendas in relation to the Human Genome Project. We believe that the Human Genome Project funneled a bunch of money -- that should have gone for basic research for medical benefits -- into making destructive weapons and biological warfare research*. It's contemptible. We don't know about how our cells work, and these people never should have played God. It goes against everything that we, as a people, stand for.

But, there's also the question of *financial liability*. If people that were exposed to these biological weapons can *prove* they were exposed, there's a certain amount of civil liability. Remember the Agent Orange problem of Vietnam? Every veteran exposed to Agent Orange (dioxin compound) had one heck of a time trying to convince the government that they were ill. Because of that *court battles dragged out for 20 years or more*.

---

<sup>11</sup> Now, who would want to betray the people and military of the United States, yet be connected to the highest levels of U.S. Government and the intelligence agencies? I am sure you have an idea, and the connections with the past three presidential administrations.

<sup>12</sup> As pointed out elsewhere in *Matrix III Vol 2*, the United States also signed a genocide treaty, but only with the provision and caveat that *no nation could ever sit in judgement of the United States*. This now allows genocide to be perpetrated without fear of retribution. It is remarkably similar to something the Nazis would do during World War II, and uses the same deceptive logic, Operation Paper Clip? Reagan's visit to an SS cemetery in Eisenberg? Ya!

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

R: There's a serious difference, though — Agent Orange was not *communicable*.

D: That's right -- the mycoplasma is more serious.

R: So the government generally ignored the Agent Orange veterans until many had died and the problem was essentially stilled by time. Today, however, we're dealing with a *contagious disease and official silence will cause more people to suffer and die*. So, by keeping this disease under wraps, the government virtually guarantees that the contagion will spread?

D: That's true — they're still handling it just like they handled Agent Orange.

R: If Iraq used biological weapons in the Gulf War, *where did Iraq get the necessary research data?*

D: I made a little survey, and it seems that *most of the mycoplasma laboratories in the United States have Iraqi technicians*, which was quite an interesting fact. I can't speak for other countries. However, *it seems that everybody was involved*. Mirza Bachoff is Moscow's Administrator for the *human genome project*, so you have Russia involved; the United States is involved leading the west; you have Iraq; the United Kingdom; Israel was involved — everybody, everybody. However, not too many people worked on mycoplasmas for the last 20 years so it's easy to trace who was doing the research.

R: Then how did Iraq get that biological weapon? Is it possible that the United States or a close ally is responsible for unleashing this disease?

D: Ok, let's speculate. We strongly suspect that the mycoplasma's that we've detected in Gulf War veterans were probably "modified" *in this country, in Houston, and sold illegally to the Iraqis*.

R: That's why the government is not going to talk?

D: Correct. It's very interesting that two weeks before Desert Storm, the U.S. Commerce Department put a hold on all mycoplasmas or genetically modified mycoplasmas for shipment to the Iraqi Atomic Energy Commission — which tells us they had already shipped it.

R: Has this disease affected people living in the Middle East?

D: They're very sick. We had an emissary from Iraq itself, from Saddam Hussein. We have his blood, and he was positive. *He told us there were 250,000 dead and at least 1,000,000 infected*, including members of his own family. We've been contacted by just

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

about every Middle East country. For example, in Jordan there are *high rates of spontaneous miscarriage and stillborns*.<sup>12</sup>

R: Those that live by the sword will die by the sword ...?

D: We told the Iraqi emissary that he poisoned his own seed. The germs don't care what you are. They don't know terrorists from counter-terrorists, from Iraqis, from Israelis, from Islamics or Christians or Jews – they attack everyone. However, the French help their soldiers exposed to the Gulf War illness. They wrote to us and said they knew about the antibiotics but *they were diplomatically tied*. We've helped the British. Both Nancy and I were on BBC. *The story is not being covered up in Britain.*

In Australia we were on television. We've been on TV in Italy because the Vatican is very concerned about this, particularly the Pope, who in his splendor of truth wrote that *certain acts are inherently evil and this is one of them*. He spoke out on *our death-oriented society, so germ warfare will be very high on their priority. But, because of the gay order and press blackout, America is the last place to be helped*. You know, we wish we could stay totally away from the politics, but it impacts on everything.

R: What kind of "political agenda" are you facing now?

D: We can only hypothesize, but it appears that *although American soldiers were victims of biological and chemical warfare, the official government line is that no chemical or biologicals were used against our soldiers*. Unfortunately, it doesn't look that way, and to keep that official line going, they have to deny that our soldiers are sick – and that's just what they are doing.

R: We've watched movies since we were kids about scientists creating monsters – it appears that we have created a monster so small that it's virtually invisible.

D: Not if you *know* what to look for. And recognized early, *it's easily treatable*. We developed our gene tracking over a 15 year period *to study the spread of cancer*. We modified it for infectious disease and that enables us to know how the DNA's are put together and precisely where they are. *As a result, we have a test for this disease that we will run free of charge*. But, we need a blood sample to run a test. We'd been mostly testing soldiers and their families, but we've opened it up to other people because we realize that many people have been exposed whether they realize it or not, with people from the Middle East, with soldiers, with a variety of other individuals, and they are at risk. Many people have Chronic Fatigue Syndrome and the associated GWS, but they don't know it.

---

<sup>12</sup> The Malthusian population control mandate and the Cobden Club mandate are clearly embodied in this whole exercise.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

R: One last question. If we know someone who was in the Gulf War, should we check to see if they have any of these symptoms?

D: Yes. If they want help, they can contact my office at the University of Texas, M.D. Anderson Cancer Center in Houston and I'll give you the number. They can contact Jean at my office. The number is 713-792-7477. They can also contact us by fax at 713-794-0209

End of Interview

### Financial Investment in Biotechnology Companies Who Sold Biowarfare Substances to Iraq

Approximately seven weeks after this radio interview, the *Spotlight* carried an article about the Nicholsons.<sup>14</sup> This article quoted Dr. Garth Nicholson, who had this to say on the apparent United States cover-up of biological warfare in the Gulf:

*"The reason for such highly unusual events, is probably due to the fact that former President George Bush and former Secretary of State James Backer, as well as the president of M.D. Anderson Cancer Center, have financial interests in the local biotech companies that we strongly suspect were selling illegal biological weapons to Iraq that were subsequently used against our soldiers in Desert Storm. There's a bombshell. If one hundred thousand American veterans have been exposed to a life-threatening biowarfare agent that was sold illegally to Iraq, and generated a profit for President Bush, who was also a former director of the CIA, at the same time he was planning or waging the Gulf War, there should be hell to pay. Likewise, if a government cover-up to shield Bush and his associates is condemning thousands, perhaps millions of American citizens to the same disease ... it is hard to imagine the kind of firestorm that is coming.*

### Iraq Admits Production of Biowarfare Substances

The Iraqi government admitted in July 1995 that they produced biowarfare weapons.<sup>15</sup> According to the admission: "Iraq has admitted for the first time that it secretly produced deadly bacteria before the 1991 Persian Gulf War in sufficient quantity to kill millions of people. A remote desert factory produced an immense quantity of the bacteria that cause *botulism* and *anthrax*."<sup>16</sup> However, Iraq denies using these substances as germ warfare agents in the Gulf War, but maintains they were preparing to use germ warfare prior to the Gulf War."

<sup>14</sup> *The Spotlight*, July 3, 1995.

<sup>15</sup> *Dallas Morning News*, July 6, 1995.

<sup>16</sup> The fact that members of the U.S. military were forced to be injected with experimental anthrax and botulism vaccines, proves the government knew about the Iraqi biowarfare program well in advance of the war. The war itself was a directive from the Rothschilds, who own the Kuwaiti oil fields, to have Bush remove the Iraqi's from the region. Bush is also believed to have had investments in the area.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### NBC News Reports on Chemical and Biological Weapons Used on US Soldiers in the Gulf War by Iraq

On October 13th at 9:00pm Tom Browkaw, on NBS Newsmagazine program "Now", did a series on apparent chemical and biological weapons use on United States military personnel by Iraq during Operation Desert Storm. This report follows closely the recent admission by the Department of Defense, after almost two years, that the original "Gulf War Mystery Disease" affecting hundreds of troops who returned from the Gulf War (who had symptoms of radiation poisoning) was caused by the use of depleted uranium-tipped anti-tank weapons. Now, in this stunning admission on national television (which we taped), it has been stated that U.S. military were dosed with *a communicable cancer-causing virus*. Now that these troops are home and their families are also getting sick, there is no telling how far this new viral plague will spread. The official policy of the Clinton administration is to ignore the problem. Here for your perusal is a transcript from the broadcast:

Thursday, October 14, 1993

Tom: We begin tonight with an unsettling report. The Pentagon is insisting that Saddam Hussein never used chemical and biological weapons in the Persian Gulf War. There is growing doubt among *thousands* who brought back a host of *bizarre and sometimes fatal diseases*. NBC news has uncovered new and disturbing information about what one unit of Gulf Veterans is struggling with: what they think Saddam Hussein did to their bodies during Desert Storm. Here is the report by senior correspondent Fred Francis. (GWV = Gulf War Vet on Camera)

GWV1: Since coming back from the Gulf War, I am suffering symptoms of headaches...

GWV2: swollen lymph nodes...

GWV3: all kind of rashes....

GWV4: dizziness...

GWV5: aching all over...

GWV6: I have lymphoma cancer.

Fred: These are members of the 1624th Naval Mobile Construction Unit brought home from the Gulf War.

GWV5: I think I have some good friends dying on me right here, and I may be too.

Fred: NBC news has learned that *23 out of 38* men in the Alabama-Georgia unit have multiple symptoms no doctor can explain. It looked like such an easy war, quick, decisive - no fuss, no muss. Except for burning all the oil wells, Saddam Hussein turned out to be a toothless tiger, but Nick Roberts (GWV5), who served

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

with the 1624th, is not so sure. Roberts has been taking chemotherapy treatments for lymphoma - cancer of the lymph system. Nick and a lot of his fellow CBs think their unit was hit by one of Saddam's chemical or biological weapons.

Fred: You think he used those warheads.

Nick: You're darn right that he did. He's sitting over there and he knows exactly what he has done.

Fred: Back in January 1991, U.S. servicemen were *under standing orders* to put on *special anti-chemical gear* whenever Saddam launched missiles. On January 20th, Nick used gear similar to this (shot of soldiers putting on chemical gear) near the Saudi port of Al Gibial.

Nick: There was a loud explosion. You got marines screaming, like panick-ridden.

Fred: What are they yelling?

Nick: *Chemical in the area! Go to full MOP Level 4!*

Fred: Full chemical suits?

Nick: Yes.

Fred: Nick, did you think this was a full biological-chemical attack?

Nick: *I had a bad taste in my mouth and my lips felt numb. The back of my neck started burning. There was a burning feeling on my arms.*

Fred: and it didn't go away.

Nick: Two or three days after that, *everybody starts getting weak and tired. The rashes, the lymph nodes, the night sweats...*

Fred: Nick's health went down fast. *For two years, Navy and VA doctors told him his problem was "in his head". But last spring, a private doctor diagnosed Nick's advanced cancer. The Department of Defense says that "Nick Roberts is flat wrong". The official Pentagon position is "there is no evidence Saddam Hussein's chemical or biological weapons were used on American troops". The military says "maybe that explosion was a sonic boom" and "perhaps Nick Roberts has post-traumatic stress". Repeated requests for on-camera interviews for this report were turned down. Officially, the Pentagon insists that what Nick Roberts, and others of the 1624th are telling us, never happened.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

GWV: I was there.

Fred: (shot of eleven members of the 1624th). NBC news invited other members of Nicks unit to tell us what they remember about that night.

GWV2: *There were a lot of sheep lying all over the place, all over the desert.*

Nick: I mean, what do the sheep have, post-traumatic stress too? I mean, they're dead.

GWV7: I suppose they've taken us for complete idiots...

Fred: Could so many men be mistaken? These men are long time volunteer Navy reservists. CB's. Construction workers. In the Persian Gulf they built roads, airfields and fortifications for the marines. When it was time for their battalion to go home, the men felt proud of their work but some were worried about *how sick they felt* and angry with military doctors who they say *ignored their symptoms*, and they were mad as hell over *orders not to talk about what had happened to them.*

Nick: We were officially ordered to stop the "rumors", stop the "talk", or we would be sent to see the "Old Man".

Fred: Nick now says that he and his buddies in the 1624th *knew right then there was going to be a coverup.*

Nick: That's what we call it in Alabama, and it's still going on.

Fred: Nicks wife and his three daughters worried about his undiagnosed pain, rashes and fatigue. He'd always been so healthy. *Everyone feared it was something serious. Everyone except doctors at the nearby Tuskegee Veterans Administration Hospital (shot of Hospital sign which says The Price of Freedom is Visible Here) who Nick said were irritated by his numerous visits.*

Nick: *The surgeon told me to strip. He mashed real hard in my groin and in each side of my neck and said "You're fine. Get dressed. I don't know why they sent you up here".*

Fred: When *civilian doctors* found the cancer, it was hardest on the kids. In his attempt to find out what *really* happened in the Gulf, Nick talked to other Gulf War families. Mrs Adcocks' son 22 year old Michael *died last year of the same cancer Nick has.* Michaels' Army unit was near Nicks unit *that day, January 20, 1991.*

Mrs Adcock: They called me on January 31st and told me that there *had been a sand attack, and that he and several others experienced a horrible taste in their mouths, red eyes, watery eyes and itching skin.* When I asked what happened, if there was a chemical attack, he said *they were told not to talk about it.*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Fred: Chester and Clinton say *government doctors* told Michael he was "suffering from stress". They prescribed *ulcer medicine*. A private doctor found the cancer. It was too late. Why the Pentagon, *under two administrations*, has *continued to stonewall*, is a mystery. Veterans Administration hospitals are beginning to give Gulf War vets a higher priority, but no one can tell them for sure what made them ill; medical testing here at the VA hospital only generated more confusion and fear. *One of their VA doctors, a specialist in environmental medicine, reportedly concluded that the vets were indeed suffering the long-term effects of a biological warfare agent.* That man, Dr. Charles Jackson, sent a letter to the commander of Nick's reserve unit, confirming "*members of your unit have medical problems, namely lymphadenopathy and lymphoma*". Even Jackson's low-key boss, Dr. Calvin Reeper, agrees the puzzle began in the war.

Reeper: Many of the veterans have *convinced us* that they have been *exposed to something in the Gulf. They call it chemical-biological warfare.* My gut reaction is that what they are saying is absolutely true. Something happened to them in a moment in time.

GWV7: I mean, what's going on here?

Fred: NBC news has learned that *several Navy reservists were told privately, off the record, by their VA doctor, that they were infected by a germ warfare agent - a cancer-causing virus that is contagious.*

GWV5: It's scary, it really is.

Fred: Mike Moore (GWV5) was flown out of the gulf with *thyroid failure, not long after the "mystery" attack.* Now, as he moves into a new house, his family is struggling with fear. *Both his wife and daughter are sick with the same symptoms he has.*

Wife: I was diagnosed with *chronic fatigue.*

Daughter: They diagnosed me with *hyper-thyroidism.* It scares me. I worry a lot.

Fred: Only recently, Dr. Jackson's germ warfare theory was *repudiated as "unscientific" by Veterans Administration Secretary Jesse Brown.*

Brown: A dedicated professional was involved in his own individual research down there, without first "thinking through the entire process".

Fred: Dr. Jackson said he couldn't talk without the VA's permission.

Fred: (to Dr. Jackson in parking lot): If they are willing to allow you, will you talk to us about it?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Jackson: I know what they are going to say.

Fred: The "unsolved mystery" remains a dark cloud over Nick's battalion; even last weekend, when it was honored as the best such unit in the Persian Gulf War; many of the men were missing - some forced out by ill health. Others, like Nick, have resigned in disgust.

Nick's Wife: We feel that its something he's got that could be transferred to me *because of the way I feel. I'm very tired ... fatigued ... I can't think straight.*

Fred: And they're swamped with those private medical bills - \$17,000 in out-of-pocket expenses. After we told Secretary Brown about Nick, he promised action.

Brown: In that case, we simply "dropped the ball". We did not give him the type of treatment that he had earned, and deserved, and as a result we are going to take care of his expenses.

Fred: (to Nick) This really isn't about money, is it?

Nick: No, *they've dropped the ball, big time, all the way across this country. Somebody is going to answer to all the vets why they are having terrible medical problems, and cancer.*

Tom Brokaw: Even though the Pentagon denies Saddam used biochemical weapons in the war, another major government agency is not so sure. The Veterans Administration says *it has not ruled out the possibility such weapons were used.* This fall, the VA plans to open at least one new lab to "study and treat the mysterious diseases that are plaguing some many Gulf War veterans".

End of NBC Program

MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

United States General Accounting Office

GAO

Testimony

Before the Senate Committee on Veterans' Affairs

For Release on Delivery  
Expected at  
10:30 a.m., EDT  
Friday  
August 5, 1994

OPERATION DESERT  
STORM

Potential for Reproductive  
Dysfunction Is Not Being  
Adequately Monitored

Statement of Kwai-Cheung Chan  
Issue Area Director  
Program Evaluation and Methodology Division



GAO/T-PEMD-94-31

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Mr. Chairman and Members of the Committee:

We are here today to present our report on possible reproductive dysfunction among the U.S. armed forces who served in the Persian Gulf war. My oral statement is based upon the report we are issuing today, Operation Desert Storm: Questions Remain on Possible Exposure to Reproductive Toxicants. I ask that it and my prepared statement be included in the record of this hearing at the conclusion of my oral remarks.

Since their return from the war in the Persian Gulf, many veterans have complained of a variety of health problems including reports of an increased number of birth defects and other reproductive problems. It is now known that before, during, and after the war, U.S. troops were exposed to a very wide variety of potentially hazardous substances. These include but are not limited to the following: diesel fuel used as a dust suppressant at encampments, smoke from the burning of human and other waste with fuel oil, shower water contaminated with fuel, investigational drugs and vaccines to protect against chemical and biological weapons, pesticides and insect repellents, and the smoke from the oil-well fires at the end of the war.

My testimony today, and our report, is focused on the potential for reproductive effects from these and other substances. The work we did was in response to questions the Chairman posed to us this past January. I summarize those questions and our responses as follows.

### ASSESSMENTS OF REPRODUCTIVE TOXICANTS BEFORE THE WAR

First, what assessments were performed before the gulf war to determine the potential for exposure to reproductive toxicants? We found that the assessment process that the Department of Defense (DOD) uses for reproductive toxicants was incomplete. During DOD's material acquisition process for equipment, it performs general health hazard assessments that may identify reproductive toxicants, and it relied on the Environmental Protection Agency's normal processes for screening pesticides used in the gulf war. However, not included in DOD's assessments were potential reproductive effects from various individual compounds present in the working environment of deployed troops and from the possible synergistic effects of exposure to combinations of hazards. These potential effects are currently unknown.

### REPRODUCTIVE TOXICANTS PRESENT DURING THE WAR

Second, what reproductive toxicants, if any, did DOD actually identify? We found that the DOD's health hazard assessment process generally endeavors to identify potential reproductive toxicants that are internal to the weapon system

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

development process. However, in addition, we found several reproductive toxicants that were external to that process and that were not identified by DOD. These included reproductive toxicants from the oil-well fires.

We found a total of 21 reproductive toxicants (listed in appendix I at the end of my statement). All these substances were, of course, known to be present in the gulf region, and prior scientific research had identified them as potential reproductive toxicants. However, up to this point, it has not been pointed out that these specific substances present in the gulf region are known reproductive toxicants and that an unknown but potentially large number of U.S. troops were exposed to them.

However, we did not ascertain cause-and-effect relationships between exposure to these 21 toxicants and reproductive dysfunction reported by veterans of the war. Also, the concentration levels of these compounds are unknown and so are the exposure rates for specific units.

### EDUCATION AND PROTECTION AFFORDED TROOPS DURING THE WAR

Third, What protection and education were provided to military personnel to avoid reproductive toxicants during the war? We found none directed specifically at reproductive toxicants. However, some activities covered by DOD directives to protect against other hazards may have also minimized exposure to the reproductive toxicants present. Yet, as we reported earlier, some of the protective facilities, equipment, and training were not adequate.<sup>1</sup>

DOD did provide some guidance to troops on the toxic hazards of the oil-well fires. However, because these fires were unanticipated and widespread, it was not possible to adequately protect service members from them. This is important because we found that several substances in the oil-well fires are known reproductive toxicants.

### MONITORING FOR REPRODUCTIVE DYSFUNCTION AFTER THE WAR

Fourth, How are veterans now being monitored for reproductive dysfunction? On this point, we found several major shortcomings involving certain ongoing and planned studies as well as the Veterans Affairs (VA) and DOD registries.

---

<sup>1</sup>U.S. General Accounting Office, Operation Desert Storm: Army Not Adequately Prepared to Deal With Depleted Uranium Contamination, GAO/NSIAD-93-90 (Washington, D.C.: January 1993), and U.S. General Accounting Office, Chemical Warfare: Soldiers Inadequately Equipped and Trained to Conduct Chemical Operations, GAO/NSIAD-91-197 (Washington, D.C.: May 1991).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

To begin with, monitoring has not addressed all forms of reproductive dysfunction. For example, the VA registry examinations did question veterans about birth defects and whether women were pregnant while in the gulf, but the registry did not cover other issues such as infertility, miscarriage, and additional possible forms of reproductive dysfunction.

The VA has recently decided to revise its registry questionnaire to include questions on infertility and miscarriage. However, the VA has not decided whether the 20,000 veterans who have already responded to the earlier, less complete, questionnaire will be queried. If they are not, it is possible that data will not be collected from the very veterans who are most likely to have had adverse reproductive health effects.

Also, a study conducted jointly by the VA, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), and the Mississippi State Department of Health assessed a high rate of birth defects reported by reserve units in Mississippi. As described to us, this unfinished study concludes to date that there was not an abnormally high incidence of birth defects among this group compared to a group consisting of the overall population of the Atlanta metropolitan area and similar data from California and Iowa.

One of our concerns regarding this study is the possible lack of comparability between a group of military reservists and the population of urban areas such as Atlanta. While the CDC data constitute a standard set accepted among experts, it is reasonable to question whether the Mississippi reservists might have been a healthier set of individuals than the general population found in urban areas such as Atlanta. In this case, the Mississippi reservists would be expected to have a lower rate of birth defects than the rate predicted from the Atlanta comparison base rather than an equivalent rate. A second concern is that the small size of the Mississippi group makes it difficult to detect differences in rates of birth defects unless they are of fairly large magnitude.

Finally, a study to be conducted by the Navy Medical Research Center in San Diego, California, plans to examine differences in birth outcomes between a large number of gulf veterans and a large comparison group of military personnel who were not deployed to the gulf. However, this study will not examine records from reserve components and will not collect data on infertility and miscarriage rates.

In summary, questions remain unanswered concerning the potential reproductive and developmental dysfunction that may have occurred as a result of the Persian Gulf war. The basis for this uncertainty is threefold: (1) certain potential reproductive

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

toxicants were indeed present in the region during the deployment of U.S. troops; (2) in the case of some of these toxicants, the exposures may have been widespread but were of unknown intensity; and (3) the studies that have been performed to date are unfinished, cannot be generalized, or are too weak methodologically to demonstrate convincingly that there are or are not abnormally high reproductive dysfunction rates among Persian Gulf veterans and their families.

### RECOMMENDATIONS

Based on our work, we have four recommendations.

First, the Secretary of Veterans Affairs should direct that the VA use its revised and expanded questionnaire to reregister the 20,000 veterans who have already had a VA registry examination.

Second, the Secretary of Defense, working in concert with the Environmental Protection Agency and the Department of Health and Human Services, should ensure that DOD makes additional scientific inquiry into the possible synergistic effects of multiple exposures to hazards found in the Persian Gulf.

Third, the Secretary of Defense should explore approaches to collecting baseline data on birth outcomes, infertility, and miscarriage rates among active duty and reserve military personnel so that these data are available for future studies. This information should also include baseline data on exposure levels to ascertain when exposures of reproductive toxicants rise to dangerous levels in future conflicts.

Fourth, DOD should develop procedures to better ensure that troops are informed of possible reproductive toxicants before future deployments and to monitor exposure levels to such hazards.

That concludes my testimony, Mr. Chairman; I will be happy to answer any questions you or the members of the Committee may have.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Appendix I

This appendix lists potential reproductive and developmental toxicants GAO found to be present in the Persian Gulf area of U.S. armed forces deployment during Operations Desert Shield and Desert Storm. Paternal reproductive dysfunction is indicated by tests to determine links to reductions in male reproductive capacity, including tests on semen, the endocrine system, fertility rates, weight of accessory sex glands, and testes. Maternal reproductive dysfunction is indicated by tests on ovaries, the hypothalamus and pituitary, the endocrine system, oviducts, uterus, cervix, vulva and vagina, and fertility rates. Events that adversely affect the pre- and postnatal development of a child are known as developmental, while embryofetal toxicity includes effects on survival and development of the embryo or fetus, as well as minor malformations and reversible abnormalities. (These are also noted as malformations.) The terms given correspond to the scientific literature on which the information is based.

#### Pesticides

- Carbaryl, paternal and maternal, malformations
- Diazinon, malformations
- Dichlorvos, paternal and maternal, malformations
- Ethanol, paternal
- Lindane, paternal and maternal
- Warfarin, developmental

#### Oil Fires and Soil Samples

- Arsenic, paternal and maternal, developmental
- Benzene, paternal and maternal
- Benzo (a) pyrene, paternal and maternal
- Cadmium, paternal, developmental
- Di-n-butyl phthalate, paternal
- Hexachlorobenzene, developmental
- Hexachlorocyclopentadiene, embryofetal
- Hexachloroethane, embryofetal
- Lead, paternal and maternal, developmental
- Mercury, paternal and maternal, developmental
- Nickel, paternal and maternal
- Pentachlorophenol, embryofetal
- Toluene, paternal and maternal, developmental
- Xylene, paternal and maternal

#### Decontaminating Agents

- Ethylene glycol monomethyl ether, paternal and maternal



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### THE CHANGING FACE OF MEDIA AIDS PROPAGANDA

The following collection of bullet statements from articles released in the public media is provided to illustrate the similarities and progression of programming statements made to the public. All significant statements that are seen to provide valuable facts relative to scientific knowledge or are seen to constitute "slip-ups" in data mistakenly revealed to the public, are highlighted in BOLD PRINT. Watch the patterns of statements, especially the number of times a certain statement is repeated or contradicted in the same or a different article. Note that the train of logic in press releases does not follow.

#1

- 4/10/87 "Prevalence of HIV in Ethnic Minority" UCAL School of Public Health
- Difference between HIV seroprevalence and seroconversion rates between whites and blacks, according to Michael Samuel, UCAL School of Public Health.
  - Epidemic control strategies need to be intense in black areas.

#2

- 5/11/87 "Smallpox Vaccine 'triggered AIDS Virus'" *London Times* 5/11/95
- WHO is studying possibility smallpox vaccines awakened HIV.
  - Doctors accept that vaccines can activate other viruses.
  - Sub-clinical HIV is a vaccine-induced disease.
  - 19-year old Army recruit got HIV after vaccination at Walter Reed Army Hospital.

#3

- 8/30/87 "AIDS" *Los Angeles Times*
- British researchers report a high percentage of Africans possess a genetic variation that seems to leave them vulnerable to HIV.

#4

- 12/1/87 "WHO Murdered Africa?" *Health Consciousness Magazine* 12/87
- CDC admits 4% of those receiving Hepatitis vaccine had AIDS in 1981.
  - CDC admits 60% of those receiving Hepatitis vaccine had AIDS in 1984.
  - CDC will no longer provide data about Hepatitis vaccines and AIDS.

#5

- 1/1/88 "AIDS Testing is Often Improper" *USA Today* Tim Friend
- No standard practice is being followed for ordering HIV lab tests.
  - 10% of tests are done appropriately with consent and counseling.
  - Six patients in Minnesota told they were positive when backup tests said negative.
  - Improperly handled test can cause severe psychological and financial problems.

#6

- 2/25/88 "AIDS can reverse Civil Rights Gains" *Los Angeles Times*
- AIDS described as a "fatal acquired immune deficiency virus"
  - Surgeon General Koop says prejudice is a civil rights issue.
  - Surgeon General Koop (ref: *Los Angeles Sentinel*) says "AZT prolongs life"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#7

4/1/88 "Growth in AIDS Virulence Found" *Los Angeles Times*

- ♦ HIV, the virus that causes AIDS appears more virulent as AIDS progresses.
- ♦ The virus changes its biological features.
- ♦ Four subjects **developed AIDS but were not HIV positive**; two later died.
- ♦ One subject continues as HIV+ but **has not developed AIDS**.

#8

6/26/88 "Prognosis: AIDS Risk Still Rising" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ Inner city minorities and prostitutes most likely to get HIV.
- ♦ Ref: Dr. King Holmes, Harborview Medical Center in Seattle.
- ♦ Drug use closely associated with STD.
- ♦ New studies from Kenya show STD increases the risk of HIV infection.

#9

6/6/89 "AIDS: Surprising number of infected teens" *Montreal, Canada*

- ♦ CDC says surprising number of teens infected in early adolescence.
- ♦ 80,000 people have been tested for HIV anti-bodies
- ♦ HIV antibodies mean you are HIV+ and have AIDS.
- ♦ CDC says HIV has reached epidemic proportions among poor urban areas.
- ♦ Bronx Lebanon Hospital Study on 3,502 low-risk people, 6% tested positive for HIV antibodies, 18% of those men 25-44 tested positive for HIV antibodies. Almost all in study are black or latino.
- ♦ University Hospital Study in Newark, New Jersey: 8.1% of 1,746 patients tested positive for HIV antibodies, 22% of men and 8.7% female tested positive for HIV antibodies.
- ♦ Walter Reed Hospital: New HIV infections appearing on previously negative people.
- ♦ From 1987-1988, 200,000 soldiers studied. 268 were HIV+ only 18 months after testing negative.

#10

9/26/90 "AIDS Taking Heavy Toll of Children" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ WHO says 10 million children will be dead by year 2000 from HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.
- ♦ WHO says there are 1.2 million cases of AIDS worldwide.
- ♦ WHO says 400,000 cases of AIDS are believed to be in children under 5.

#11

10/30/90 "Romania halts experimental drug use" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ Romania halts use of experimental AIDS drug on 83 babies.
- ♦ Drug called FLV23/a. Was administered by a five-man British team.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### #12

6/3/91 "Second Wave of AIDS hits Women/Kids" *Source not recorded*

- AIDS is expected to be the 5th largest cause of female death.
- More than 16,000 women have been diagnosed with AIDS in the United States

### #13

11/11/91 "Humans to be new guinea pig" *New York Times News Service*

- Officials plan to abandon animal tests and start using humans
- First vaccine tests not due until 1993.
- WHO says 11 million people are infected
- WHO says 40 million will be infected by year 2000, including 10 million children.
- WHO is laying out vaccine trials in **Brazil, Rwanda, Uganda and Thailand.**
- The government is exploring vaccine studies of high-risk groups in the U.S.

### #14

12/1/91 "90 AIDS tests yield false positives" *Source not recorded*

- 90 people donating blood in the US tested false positive for three viruses.
- Recent flu immunization common in 60% of donors.
- According to New York Times, it is not clear how flu shots made tests positive for HIV

### #15

1/19/92 "AIDS in U.S." *Source not recorded*

- It took 8 years for first AIDS cases to appear in the United States.
- CDC says U.S. cases now stand at 206,392 and deaths at 133,232.
- HIV virus causes AIDS.
- 7% of new cases traced to homosexual transmission.
- 5% of first 100,000 cases were heterosexual cases
- CDC says heterosexual cases expected to double by 1995.
- 12% of first 100,000 cases occurred in women.
- 9% of second 100,000 cases occurred in women
- 27% of first 100,000 cases were black patients.
- 31% of second 100,000 cases were black patients.
- More than 11,000 heterosexual cases have been reported.

### #16

1/24/92 "An AIDS research success" *Source not recorded*

- Scientists maintain successful vaccination of monkeys.
- Vaccination using bits of HIV viral coating.

### #17

2/1/92 "New Studies Show AIDS Airborn" *Source not recorded*

- CDC studies show AIDS can spread through aerosols.
- Stanford University studies show airborne HIV is viable for a few minutes.
- Researchers blame NIH for testing delays.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#18

2/13/92 "WHO: Heterosexual sex causes 90% AIDS" *Source not recorded*

- WHO says 1 million contracted AIDS through heterosexual intercourse recently.
- AIDS will be the leading cause of death.
- It can take ten years or longer to develop symptoms.
- Most people diagnosed die within a few years.
- Over 2 million cases of AIDS have occurred.
- By 2000, 30-40 million will have contracted HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.
- Over 10 million are infected with HIV worldwide.

#19

2/19/92 "Possible AIDS Cure Claimed" *Source not recorded*

- WHO says in recent months more than 1 million in the U.S. contracted HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.
- AIDS has grown epidemic in parts of East and Central Africa.
- Kenyan Medical Research Institute has developed *Kemron*, a natural human alpha interferon to enhance the immune system. Doctors report a complete reversal of symptoms with *Kemron*, claimed more effective and less toxic than AZT.
- AZT is the only approved treatment in the United States.
- Out of 795 treated with *Kemron*, only 19 died.
- Doctors in Kenya claim world ignores *Kemron*.
- Dr. Barbara Justice, African American Research Institute in New York, takes *Kemron* seriously and will speak at the 1st Annual AIDS Survival Conference.
- According to Dr. Justice, the United States Government is giving out misinformation about AIDS and also about AZT.
- According to Dr. Justice, AIDS is a manmade disease to eradicate Africa.
- The number infected with HIV in the United States is estimated to be 1.5 million.
- Kenyan doctors first diagnosed HIV in 1984.
- *Kemron* treatment costs \$1600 per year vs. AZT at \$10,000 per year.

#20

3/30/93 "Kids to get vaccine for AIDS" *Associated Press*

- Researchers will test experimental vaccines on children with HIV, the deadly virus that causes AIDS, according to the National Institutes of Health.
- Three vaccines will be administered to 90 children from the age of 1 month to 12 years.
- The tests will help determine if the vaccines slow the progress of the disease in children who are not yet sick.
- There are about 10,000 children in the United States who have been infected with the HIV virus.
- Further tests will be conducted if the vaccine proves to be safe.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#21

10/24/93 "HIV Does Not Cause AIDS Says Nobel Winner" *Associated Press*

- ♦ A Nobel Prize winner says there is no proof that HIV causes AIDS.
- ♦ Dr. Kary Mullis and a group led by University of California molecular biologist Peter Duesberg believe AIDS research got off the track ten years ago when HIV was declared to be the cause.
- ♦ Proving a link between HIV and AIDS and proving HIV causes AIDS are two different things. Many cases of AIDS are HIV-free.
- ♦ University of British Columbia epidemiology professor Martin Schechter says some patients have AIDS-like symptoms without being HIV positive, but they were probably suffering a different immune deficiency disorder.
- ♦ Dr. Kary Mullis also believes that AZT is killing people.

#22

11/4/93 "AIDS Contaminated Blood" *Associated Press*

- ♦ German officials in a widening scandal over contaminated blood, called for all patients who received transfusions or other blood products since the early 1980's to get AIDS tests. The number infected by tainted blood was unknown.

#23

11/15/93 "United Nations Sounds Alarm About TB Risk" *Los Angeles Times*

- ♦ WHO says AIDS has facilitated the spread of TB because it destroyed the cells which keep TB dormant. TB has been declining at a rate of 6% in the US until 1986, when it began to rise again.

#24

11/23/93 "Feds Back off plans to test AIDS vaccine" *Associated Press*

- ♦ Plans to test possible AIDS vaccines will be delayed at least until the end of 1994.
- ♦ Potential vaccines had seemed to work against special strains of the AIDS virus cultivated in the laboratory. All but one of the vaccines failed to stimulate immune response against "real-life" strains of the virus.
- ♦ A vaccine developed by United Biomedical has been shown to work in one person.
- ♦ Genentech, a South San Francisco company, has already poured \$100 million into AIDS vaccine development, and has more than 200,000 doses of its genetically engineered AIDS vaccine ready to go.
- ♦ According to Genentech, "5,000 people become infected with the AIDS virus every day."
- ♦ In the planned test of the vaccine, thousands of non-infected volunteers from high risk groups would be vaccinated.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#25

12/1/93 "Clinton Addresses AIDS War" *USA Today*

- Clinton announced a plan to marshal forces in an effort to speed up the AIDS fight.
- A 15-member task force taken from government, the pharmaceutical industry, medicine and AIDS sufferers is intended to accelerate the development of drugs to combat AIDS and cut red tape for approval
- More than 1 million Americans are infected with HIV, the virus that causes AIDS, the nation's 8th biggest killer that has claimed 200,000 lives.

#26

12/10/93 "Small Study Suggests Immunity to AIDS" *Associated Press*

- Researchers in London say they found 12 people whose urine tested positive for antibodies to the AIDS virus, although their blood tested negative.
- The study was published in a recent issue of *Lancet*.
- More research is needed just to determine whether the urine test, still not accepted in the United States, is valid.

#27

12/10/93 "Substance to be tried on AIDS" *New York Times*

- A natural substances in the blood, called IL-12 restored immune function to cells grown in the lab. In test tube experiments, normal immune responses have been restored in cells from people infected with the virus that causes AIDS, federal researchers reported.
- Dr. Gene Shearer, a researcher at the National Cancer Institute, said IL-12 had turned out to be the most powerful regulator of immune response that his team had found in the lab experiments with cells damaged by HIV.
- Scientists are cautioning against false hopes, warning that what looks promising in the laboratory often does not work or is not safe in humans, in part because laboratory experiments are limited to studying components of the immune system in isolation from the rest of the body.
- Genetics Institute in Cambridge, Mass. Manufactures IL-12, which belongs to a group of natural blood proteins known as interleukin (IL) or cytokines, that help regulate the growth of immune cells.
- IL-12 was discovered in 1991 by scientists at the Wistar Institute in Philadelphia and Hoffman LaRoche of Nutley, New Jersey.

#28

12/16/93 "Study says chances slim of doctors passing AIDS" *Assoc. Press*

- CDC has concluded that catching AIDS from a doctor is extremely remote, after testing 22,000 surgical patients of 63 doctors infected with HIV, the AIDS virus.
- CDC has recorded 903 cases of AIDS among doctors and 243 cases among dentists through 1992.
- Of the 20,000 patients tested, 112 had HIV, but none had HIV that matched the genetic code of their doctor's virus.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#29

12/16/93 "Evidence of HIV Immunity Hold Promise of Vaccine" *USA Today*

- ♦ Discussions about AIDS and the immune system are underway at the Institute of Medicine in Washington, D.C. Scientists agree that the **evidence for natural immunity is intriguing but still largely anecdotal.**
- ♦ Some people infected with HIV for 10 years or more show few signs of immune system damage. Some have immune system impairment, but have stabilized without developing AIDS.
- ♦ Some people who have probably been exposed to the virus have not become infected at all.
- ♦ Some high risk people who test negative on the standard HIV antibody test show no other sign of exposure.
- ♦ Some people who have apparent exposure have no antibodies in the blood, but only in the urine.
- ♦ According to Mario Clerici of the National Cancer Institute, all of this suggests that it's not always true that you get sick and die when exposed to the virus.
- ♦ Records show that some prostitutes in Kenya who regularly have sex with infected men remain disease free.

#30

12/17/93 "AIDS: Blood Supply, Truth in Diagnoses" *Wall St. Journal*

- ♦ Bernsteins article in the December 2, 1993 *Wall Street Journal* suggests that the number of AIDS cases may have peaked, but that the **CDC redefinition of AIDS cases may mask this information.**
- ♦ The article pointed out that a reported 41% upsurge by the CDC in diagnosed AIDS cases from 60,656 between January and June 1992 to 85,656 for the same period in 1993 is **due to a vastly expanded definition of AIDS by the CDC.** Under the former criteria, there would have been a drop of 39.64%.
- ♦ Due to playing games with definitions, the CDC gave the impression of a 41% expansion in diagnosed cases when they actually decreased by almost 40%, misleading the public in the attempt to succeed.

#31

1/11/94 "AIDS Fear Thinning Ranks" *Associated Press*

- ♦ Fear of contracting AIDS is keeping people away from vaccine experiments.
- ♦ Scientists said that they need a diverse group of volunteers to evaluate vaccines across racial and genetic lines.
- ♦ Since 1988, only 21% of the 300 volunteers at Johns Hopkins have been black and 29% have been women.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#32

1/16/94 "Anti-HIV Cream" *Associated Press*

• Scientists plan to test a vaginal cream aimed at preventing women from contracting AIDS during sex. WHO researchers in the Netherlands are seeking 550 women in the Netherlands and Thailand to test the cream. At no time will they be exposed to HIV.

#33

2/15/94 "AIDS in Russia Poised to Explode" *Associated Press*

• A relatively closed society until 1991, Russia has been largely cut off from AIDS.  
• There is a "sexual revolution" going on in Russia.  
• Homosexuality is becoming more open, and everything is right for an epidemic to explode.

#34

2/26/94 "AIDS Drug Fails" *Associated Press*

• Merck and Company, testing a drug called L735 in human trials, stated today that the drug, which "works" by blocking the action of an enzyme that HIV uses to reproduce, is not as hopeful as first thought.  
• According to Merck, the drug permitted initial decline in HIV levels but then stops working.  
• Merck, the world's largest drug maker, is one of 15 companies developing AIDS drugs.

#35

3/6/94 "Millions spent, Blood Tests show no HIV-2" *Associated Press*

• In 1992 the FDA ordered all blood banks in the US to test for HIV-2, even though the virus is vanishingly rare. HIV-2 has been confined to the area of West Africa. HIV-2 testing in the US costs \$20 million annually.  
• According to the CDC, 48 people have the HIV-2 virus, and there was no sign of spreading.

#36

3/16/94 "AIDS Epidemic Has Peaked in San Francisco" *Olympian News Svc*

• The AIDS epidemic has passed its peak in San Francisco, which more than a decade ago was the first city to be struck by the disease.  
• The number of AIDS cases reached its highest level in 1992, before dropping by 50% in 1993.

#37

6/19/94 "New Study Casts Doubt on HIV Test Patent" *Source not recorded*

• Federal investigation found no evidence Robert Gallo invented test for HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.  
• HIV test produced \$20 million in royalties for the US Government since 1987.  
• HIV test produced \$14 million in royalties for the Pasteur Institute.  
• Gallo received more than \$700,000 from sale of AIDS tests.  
• French seeking bigger share of HIV test royalties.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#38

6/28/94 "Vaccine hopes" *Source not recorded*

- HIV destroys the immune system after evading body defenses.
- Government panel rejected full scale vaccine tests on 6/17/94.
- Government panel recommended full scale tests in late April 1994.
- Two vaccines are in the second stage of testing, made by Genentech and Biocine Co.

#39

7/1/94 "World AIDS Cases Leap to 4 million" *Source not recorded*

- 3 million adults have been infected since July with HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.
- The epidemic first took hold in the 1980's.
- Sub-Saharan area in Africa had 2.5 million cases.
- Asia has had an eightfold increase in cases.
- Worldwide cases have grown from 2.5 million to 4 million during last 12 months.

#40

7/18/94 "National Vaccine Center Calls for Tests" *Spotlight*

- National Vaccine Center asks U.S. Dept of Health and Human Services to test polio vaccine for possible links to AIDS.
- Officials knew in 1976 that green monkey tissues were used for polio vaccine.
- Polio vaccine known to be contaminated with SIV in 1976.
- NVC asks HHS to test polio vaccines made from 1976 to 1985 for SIV.
- From 1976 to 1985, contaminated polio vaccine given to millions of US children.

#41

7/28/94 "Government holds key AIDS issues" *Source not recorded*

- Government does not want to confront sex and IV drug abuse issues.
- National Academy of Science report.
- Use of federal funds for needle programs banned.
- The NAS says more money must be spent on behavioral research programs.

#42

7/28/94 "HIV Deaths" *Source not recorded*

- HTLV-2 is spreading quickly among IV drug abusers.
- HIV, the virus that causes AIDS, is transmitted through donated blood more easily.

#43

7/29/94 "The AIDS drug AZT" *Tacoma Tribune*

- Federal advisory committee recommends that AZT be given to pregnant mothers.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#44

8/4/94 "New Strains of AIDS Virus Discovered" *Los Angeles Times*

- ♦ Researchers have identified 30 different strains of HIV.
- ♦ Robert Gallo, co-discoverer of AIDS virus, announces a cure for Kaposi sarcoma.
- ♦ According to Gallo, "the new approach is supported by indirect evidence."
- ♦ HIV is transmitted one million times faster than most other organisms.
- ♦ Genetic information in strains can vary from 1 to 30%.
- ♦ Two main types of HIV are recognized as HIV-1 and HIV-2.

#45

8/8/94 "HIV cases up 1 million in Asia" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ Studies show a huge rise in the rate of HIV infection but AIDS case numbers are low.

#46

8/8/94 "Hemophiliacs with AIDS reject Settlement" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ \$160 million settlement is up in the air.
- ♦ Hemophiliacs maintain they caught AIDS from medications.

#47

8/8/94 "Bleak Prognosis at AIDS Conference" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ In 1993, Southeast Asia AIDS cases increased 800% from 30,000 to 250,000.
- ♦ In Thailand, 8% of pregnant women and 20% of military recruits are infected.
- ♦ In Bombay, 30% of prostitutes are infected with HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.
- ♦ In northeast India, 50% of IV drug users are infected.
- ♦ The AMA says, "no treatment seen before the year 2000"
- ♦ WHO says the worldwide cases have risen 60% since 1993, and the total number infected is 17 million.
- ♦ CDC says during the last 18 months, 47% of the new cases are among gay men, 28 new cases with IV drug users and 9% of new cases are with heterosexuals.
- ♦ CDC says the number of cases among blacks and females are up.
- ♦ In Japan, 764 AIDS cases reported. The number of HIV+ is 3,074.
- ♦ In Japan, 3/5 of the new cases are due to contaminated blood products.

#48

8/8/94 "HIV Cases Up 1 million in Asia" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ More than 2.5 million have HIV in Asia, up 1 million since 1993.

#49

8/9/94 "AIDS Vaccine is a must" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ U.S. scientist in charge of \$1.3 billion federal AIDS project says a vaccine is top priority.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#50

8/9/94 "AIDS Conference Update" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ 3 million people caught AIDS virus in 1993.
- ♦ AIDS vaccine will not be available for testing for one to three years.
- ♦ AZT fails to prolong life "because the virus evolves too fast."
- ♦ It is now not known whether those infected with HIV will get AIDS.
- ♦ Overactive immune system may hasten HIV.
- ♦ Protease inhibitors slow development of viral resistance in combination with AZT.

#51

8/9/94 "AIDS Infection Rate at 3 million in 1993" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ WHO says 17 million infected with HIV, the virus that causes AIDS.

#52

8/9/94 "New Use for AIDS Drug OK'd" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ Hoffman LaRoche to market drug called ddC, marketed as HIVID, to be prescribed for those intolerant of AZT.
- ♦ Zalcitabine (ddC) can be used as a treatment for HIV.
- ♦ Zidovudine (AZT or RETROVIR) is marketed by Burroughs-Wellcome Company.

#53

8/9/94 "Panel mistaken to shelve AIDS vaccine" *Source not recorded*

- ♦ Every new AIDS infection will cost \$10 million to treat.
- ♦ Genentech and Biocine vaccines have infected 6 people with HIV.
- ♦ Genentech says a protein called gp120 is a new vaccine ingredient.

#54

8/10/94 "U.S Official Urges Return to Basic Research" *New York Times*

- ♦ Clinton 1994 AIDS budget is \$1.3 billion.
- ♦ There are hopes to increase money spent on HIV, the virus that causes AIDS, by 20%.
- ♦ HIV destroys the bodies immune system. More than 17 million infected since 1981.
- ♦ Researchers are experimenting with immune suppressives.
- ♦ Doctors tell pregnant mothers that AZT reduces HIV transmission by 2/3.
- ♦ A U.S. Government study says that AZT reduces by 2/3 HIV transfer to newborns.
- ♦ 3000 women around the world contract HIV every day.
- ♦ UN-WHO Study says 1 female is infected for every 5 males in the United States.
- ♦ UN-WHO Study says 2 females infected for every 3 males worldwide.
- ♦ UN-WHO Study says by the year 2000, male and female HIV rates will be equal.
- ♦ WHO says 1 million children infected by their mothers with HIV.
- ♦ HIV infects immune system T cells.
- ♦ "We have gaps in understanding of the disease."
- ♦ It is a mystery why 5-10% infected with HIV live healthy for 12 years or longer.
- ♦ 16,000 women in the United States developed AIDS last year.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#55

8/12/94 "AIDS MEETING" *Source not recorded*

- 10th International Conference on AIDS in Yokohama, Japan.
- American Foundation for AIDS Research (AFAR) says there is no cure, treatment or vaccine for AIDS.
- Africa has 2/3 of the world cases of AIDS.
- In Asia, 40% of women are infected with HIV.
- CDC reports 401,749 AIDS cases and 243,423 deaths since 1981.
- Number infected worldwide is now 17 million since 1981.

#56

8/12/94 "AIDS Programs to spur global condom demand" *Associated Press*

- WHO says world will need 1 billion condoms by 2005. Manufacturers happy.

#57

8/12/94 "AIDS Summit Ends with Look at Prejudice" *Associated Press*

- New information on how HIV becomes AIDS came out of meeting.
- New fast HIV tests are being devised which take 20 minutes.
- HIV transmitted by exchange of blood or other body fluids.
- University of California: "we haven't cured anybody with gene therapy yet."

#58

8/12/94 "Epidemic Outpacing Remedies as meeting ends" *Associated Press*

- There is nothing new at the conference.
- One half of African infections happened in the first 4 years of epidemic.
- 1993 AZT trials showed a limited benefit.
- First AIDS Conference held in Atlanta in 1985.
- There were 9,285 cases of AIDS in the United States in 1985 and 402,000 total cases in the United States.
- CDC says there have been 243,000 deaths in the United States since the start.
- WHO says 4 million have developed AIDS since the start.
- Asia is expected to be a new epidemic center for HIV.
- Scientists are studying people with HIV who do not get sick.
- Lab work now likely to have little impact on infected people.
- Next AIDS Conference in Montreal, Canada in 1996.

#59

8/16/94 "Woman Awarded \$100,000 in HIV error" *Associated Press*

- Blood test falsely showed HIV.

#60

8/19/94 "Baby Infected with HIV at Hospital" *Associated Press*

- Baby shared a ward with two AIDS babies in New York City.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#61

8/20/94 "Trace mineral may be key to AIDS virus:" *Associated Press*

- ♦ Many AIDS patients lack Selenium, so we conclude HIV must need it to grow.

#62

8/26/94 "Japanese with AIDS virus face ostracism" *Associated Press*

- ♦ Explosive spread of AIDS in Thailand and Asia

#63

8/30/94 "Study links hard cheese to AIDS related complex" *Associated Press*

- ♦ People with HIV should avoid Cheddar, Monterey Jack and Gouda
- ♦ Study links hard cheese to AIDS related disease.
- ♦ Researchers suspect mycobacterium in cheese. It may be a ARC co-factor.

#64

9/7/94 "LA Mayor declares AIDS Emergency:" *Los Angeles Times*

- ♦ Local state of emergency declared to allow clean needle handout to reduce HIV virus transfer.

#65

9/8/94 "Georgia: 495 ex-patients win award" *USA Today*

- ♦ 495 people caught AIDS virus from a dentist. Awarded total \$850,000 settlement.
- ♦ None of the 495 has tested positive for HIV.

#66

9/9/94 "Weaker form of HIV found" *USA Today*

- ♦ Scientists confirm that a milder form of the AIDS virus exists.
- ♦ The milder form, HIV-2, is common in Africa.
- ♦ Harvard Study: Senegal in Africa - 136 prostitutes with HIV-2, 78 with HIV-1.
- ♦ 33% of HIV-1 developed AIDS within 5 years. None with HIV-2 developed AIDS.
- ♦ HIV-2 has been known to cause AIDS.

#67

9/9/94 "AIDS affects minorities more" *USA Today*

- ♦ AIDS continues to hit minorities much harder than whites.
- ♦ New AIDS cases are five times more common among black men.
- ♦ IV drug users in the Northeast account for 24% of minority cases.
- ♦ New cases 15x more common in black women than white.

#68

9/9/94 "Woman with HIV charged" *USA Today*

- ♦ Woman in West Palm Beach was charged with attempted murder when she bit someone after she discovered she was HIV positive.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#69

9/13/94 "Holocaust of Blood Protested" *Olympian (Olympia, Washington)*

- Hemophiliacs march and want justice from pharmaceutical industry.
- Hemophiliacs maintain they caught HIV from contaminated blood concentrate.
- Hemophiliacs testified at Institute of Medicine hearing.
- Estimated that 5,000-8,000 hemophiliacs are HIV positive.

#70

11/6/94 "Scientist Blasts Research" *Associated Press*

- Researchers in China treated AIDS patients in 1992 with malaria.
- CDC condemned this research in 1993
- Heimlich (in China) has treated AIDS patients with *Plasmodium vivax*.
- Heimlich proposes to treat AIDS patients with malaria in the US.

#71

11/11/94 "New AIDS Czar Urges Abstinence" *Tacoma News Tribune*

- Patricia Fleming urges teens to delay having sex to protect themselves from AIDS.
- Half of all HIV infections occur before age of 25.
- 25% of those infected with the virus die before age 20.

#72

11/11/94 "AIDS Vaccine may be a step closer" *USA Today*

- Monoclonal antibody from bone marrow of AIDS patient neutralized HIV-1 more than 70%.
- In five years, an approach like this could reduce the virus in a patient.
- Combination treatment may knock out all forms of the virus.
- In 1993, vaccines effective in labs did not work in samples.

#74

11/29/94 "Trials set for AIDS vaccines" *New York Times*

- WHO reverses policy and plans vaccine trials.
- U.S. rejected plans for WHO AIDS vaccine testing in June 1994.
- WHO estimates 17 million infected with HIV and 4 million have AIDS.
- Indications point to Thailand for site of AIDS vaccine testing.
- Alternate testing may take place in Uganda.
- Dates and sites for testing depend on scientific and political factors.
- In June 1994, federal officials rejected plan for Phase III testing in the U.S.
- HIV is the virus that causes AIDS

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#75

1/26/95 "HIV Infection gives researchers hope: Vaccine on the way?" *Assoc.Press*

- ♦ Man caught genetically weakened strain of HIV identical to weakened virus used in an experimental vaccine.
- ♦ This man, 44, appears to be perfectly healthy 12 years after getting infected.
- ♦ About 5% of HIV-infected people show no signs of immune system damage more than a decade after catching the virus.
- ♦ Doctors discovered that the man's virus was crippled by a mutation in one of its nine genes. By coincidence, this mutation is identical to the one deliberately engineered into an experimental vaccine for SIV, the monkey form of the AIDS virus.
- ♦ Giving dead fragments of the virus does not appear to stimulate to body enough to ward off infection. Giving a weakened but live, attenuated, virus is considered too risky because of the chance it will cause the disease it is intended to prevent.
- ♦ Dr. Ronald Desrosiers of the New England Regional Primate Center said many scientists agree that a live attenuated virus is likely to be the most effective at preventing infection.
- ♦ Dr. David Baltimore of MIT wrote that "continued study of an attenuated vaccine is reasonable"

#76

2/14/95 "AZT Found Ineffective in Children" *Tacoma News Tribune*

- ♦ "In a major surprise about the treatment of the AIDS virus in children, the drug AZT, which is now the standard treatment, proved so ineffective in preventing disease progression that federal health officials have halted part of a large study involving AZT ahead of schedule.
- ♦ AZT, or zidovudine, also had unexpectedly high rates of adverse side effects in children, such as bleeding and biochemical abnormalities, federal health officials said in disclosing the findings on February 13th.
- ♦ The long term study, begun in August 1991, involved 839 children initially aged 3 months to 18 years old. They were treated in 62 hospitals.

#77

2/3/95 "AIDS Spread Stabilizes" *Associated Press*

- ♦ CDC reports that the rate at which AIDS is spreading has leveled off and the number of new cases reported every year is falling.
- ♦ CDC says "the disease is stabilizing at 3% annual increase" according to Dr. John Ward, the CDC chief of HIV-AIDS surveillance.
- ♦ The announcement comes three days after the CDC announced that "AIDS is now the leading killer of Americans ages 25 to 44"
- ♦ The AIDS definition was expanded in 1993 to include people with TB or depressed immune systems.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#78

3/24/95 "AIDS Vaccine a killer, study finds" *The Olympian*

- ♦ Researchers at Dana-Farber Cancer Institute found that an altered SIV virus that protects adult monkeys from Simian Aids Virus causes newborn monkeys to sicken and die of the disease.
- ♦ According to Dr. Ruth Ruprecht, the study shows that the virus has not lost its ability to cause AIDS, even after we removed the genes.
- ♦ According to Dr. Ruprecht, science still cannot identify all the genes in the virus that cause illness. The virus used in the study is related to HIV, which causes human AIDS.
- ♦ Dr. Ruprecht added, "as a result of this, I have reservations about ever using an attenuated vaccine for HIV."

#79

5/25/95 "AIDS Researcher Gallo sets up own Institute" *USA Today*

- ♦ Dr. Robert Gallo together with Dr. Robert Redfield, a U S Army researcher, and Dr. William Blattner, a scientist from the National Cancer Institute who has studies the spread of AIDs in various populations, will set up their own center for studying viruses, the Institute of Human Virology.
- ♦ The new Institute will get \$12 million from state and local governments and will spawn a for-profit biotechnology company to market any successful drugs or vaccines it creates
- ♦ Gallo will continue to collect \$100,000 per year from the HIV test he developed.
- ♦ According to Gallo, IHV will be an institute of human virology that combines basic research and population studies. We will continue to study viruses related to cancer, and we'll include some herpes virology. I would like to say that we contributed to the end of AIDS.

#80

6/2/95 "AIDS Vaccine" *Tacoma News Tribune*

- ♦ The hunt for an AIDS vaccine has taken a small step forward with promising results from a study on 16 monkeys vaccinated against SIV, the monkey form of AIDS.
- ♦ The British study, to be published in *The Lancet*, extends previous American research by showing that the monkeys were not only protected against free virus particles but also from cells infected with the virus. Some scientists believe that infected cells pose a tougher challenge to any vaccine. It is a boost for scientists that believe that a live attenuated vaccine is possible.

#81

7/7/95 "CDC: All Pregnant Women Should Be HIV Tested" *The Olympian*

- ♦ The CDC published new guidelines developed by the Public Health Service which recommend all pregnant women should be offered a test for infection with the virus that causes AIDS.
- ♦ The PHS developed the guidelines after recent studies showed that treatment of HIV-infected pregnant women with the drug AZT sharply reduced the transmission of the virus to their babies.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

• Through 1994, the CDC had reported 58,428 cases of AIDS among adult and adolescent women, and the numbers are rising faster among women than men.

### #82

7/7/95 "Screen AIDS in All Pregnancies, Government Says" *Tacoma News Tribune*

• All pregnant women should be voluntarily tested for AIDS because dramatic evidence shows mothers who are infected can protect their unborn children by taking the drug AZT, the government said on July 4th.

• Until now the CDC recommended has recommended testing only for those pregnant women at high risk of infection, such as intravenous drug users and prostitutes.

• This is the first time the CDC has suggested testing, although still voluntary, for an entire group of people.

• Dr. Helene Gayle, who heads CDC AIDS efforts, said, "to reduce chances of transmission, we must provide ongoing treatment and care, including AZT therapy.

• James Curren, head of AIV/AIDS prevention for CDC, said "this should be a routine part of prenatal care. We believe this should really be the standard of care for pregnant women in the United States, even if they are at low risk of infection."

• A Federal Study published in the November 1994 *New England Journal of Medicine* found that women who take AZT during pregnancy could reduce by two-thirds the risk of transmitting the virus to their babies. Without the drug, up to one-third of the children born to HIV-infected women, about 2000 infants a year, will be infected.

• CDC recommendations are generally influential in setting the standard for medical practice in the United States.

• The CDC recommendation calls for women infected with HIV to begin taking AZT by the 14th week of pregnancy and continue taking the drug through delivery. Newborns should receive AZT for the first six weeks to protect them during breast feeding.

### #83

7/13/95 "Should man with AIDS get baboon marrow transplant?" *Tacoma Tribune*

• San Francisco AIDS activist Jeff Getty has survived with the HIV virus for 15 years, but now his doctors say he has less than a year to live.

• Getty is a likely candidate for experimental therapy some researchers believe might rescue a patient's immune system: transplanting bone marrow from baboons into humans.

• Baboons are not susceptible to HIV, the organism that causes AIDS by attacking immune system cells that fight infections.

• Some worry the transplant could set the stage for the transfer of new disease-causing organisms into the human population - some of which might survive undetected for years.

• Today, the FDA begins two days of hearings to determine whether the treatment should go forward. The FDA is drawing up guidelines for experiments involving transplanted tissues that officials hope to have in place by year's end.

• Suxanne Ildstad of the University of Pittsburgh Medical Center, who has done experiments with baboons leading to the proposed human trial, discounts the trans-species disease risk. According to Dr. Ildstad, "it's all speculative."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

#84

7/14/95 "New roles for AZT?" *Science*, Vol.269.

- While newspaper headlines last week were touting AZT's role in preventing transmission of the AIDS virus to fetuses, less publicized reports were hinting at *other roles for the drug: attacking diseases such as a type of leukemia and psoriasis.*
- In a study published in the *New England Journal of Medicine*, researchers at the University of Southern California report that they and their co-workers tested a combination of AZT and interferon-alpha in 19 patients who had a highly lethal form of adult T-cell leukemia-lymphoma, caused by human T-cell lymphotropic virus type 1 (HTLV-1). Four were also infected with HIV. Eleven patients had "major responses" to the treatment, including five complete remissions. The trial did not have a control group
- Researchers at the University of Texas Medical School report that AZT cleared up most of the psoriasis in four out of 12 chronic sufferers.
- Both research groups hope to test these novel AZT approaches in larger, controlled trials.

#85

7/17/95 "New Drug Due for Late-Stage AIDS" *Tacoma Tribune*

- An experimental AIDS drug made by Merck & Company, *indinavir sulfate*, will become available soon to a limited number of people in late stages of the disease under a program announced over the weekend by the manufacturer, who will make the drug available free by lottery to about 1,400 people in the United States. The drug is also known by the brand name Crixivan.
- Hoffman-La Roche announced a similar program June 21st for its drug, saquinavir, or Invirase.
- Although the drugs are still experimental, demand outstrips the supply. The companies are awaiting the results of clinical trials and have not gone into full production.

#86

8/8/95 "Is End In Sight for AIDS Epidemic?" *The Olympian/Assoc Press*

- The 1990's will be a decade of increasing AIDS deaths, but perhaps also the decade of containment of the disease through global prevention programs, the head of the U.S. government's foreign assistance agency, the Agency for International Development, said on August 7th.
- J. Brian Atwood, the administrator for USAID, told a conference of more than 7,000 AIDS experts sponsored by his agency.
- Patricia Fleming, director of AIDS policy for the White House, said U.S. AIDS funding has increased 40% since Clinton took office. The House recently agreed to boost funding for the National Institute of Health's office that deals with the disease
- Undersecretary of State Timothy Wirth said "AIDS is not likely to run its course on a subside," he told a State Department briefing. According to Wirth, "without better response strategies, *without massive behavioral changes*, we're going to continue to see a multiplication of AIDS infections. We are seeing that around the world."
- Atwood said the tide could turn. According to Atwood, in Thailand, increased condom use and availability of anti-viral drugs have resulted in a 78% decrease in STD since 1989.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

♦ Atwood also cited increased condom use in at-risk countries, such as Kenya and Ethiopia, where such protection is credited with preventing an estimated 110,000 HTV infections since 1989. (Editor note: This completely disregards the fact that the HIV virus is *smaller* than the smallest pore in a condom, which is no protection at all. It's all absolute pseudo-scientific anecdotal crap).

#87

8/17/95 "Early Use of AZT found to delay onset of AIDS symptoms" *Wash. Post*

♦ According to findings published in the *New England Journal of Medicine*, taking the drug AZT after infection with the AIDS virus may delay some symptoms of the disease. An early course of treatment also helps preserve immune system cells, although whether it prolongs life isn't known.

♦ Taken in the long, symptom-free period when an HIV-infected person's immune system is intact, the drug confers no benefit. Taken during the late stage of illness, AZT delays complications and prolongs life.

♦ The new European research was headed by Sabine Kinloch-de Loes of the Geneva University Hospital in Switzerland.

#88

8/17/95 "Earlier AZT use shows promise" *USA Today*

♦ A European study, in today's *New England Journal of Medicine*, is published alongside a U.S. study that represents one of several disappointing tries at early treatment.

♦ The U.S. study, from doctors at several medical centers, shows the drug AZT has no long-term effect on survival when patients take it before key immune cells drop to about half of normal levels.

#89

8/18/95 "Study: AZT can't slow AIDS virus" *The Olympian/Assoc. Press*

♦ Once heralded as an effective way to slow the progress of AIDS, the drug AZT may not live up to its billing, a study says.

♦ In a study of more than 1,600 volunteers infected with HIV, the virus that causes AIDS, it was found that treatment with AZT before the onset of full-blown AIDS does not fend off the disease.

♦ In the study, published in the August 17, 1995 *New England Journal of Medicine*, researchers at San Francisco General Hospital and the AIDS Clinical Trials Group wrote that AZT does not significantly prolong either AIDS-free symptoms or survival.

♦ The research counters earlier studies that lauded AZT as a successful way to slow the deadly disease. A 1990 study suggested that AZT substantially slowed the clinical progression to AIDS in HIV-infected people who were not showing symptoms. (Editor note: It was a study that was paid for by pharmaceutical interests, not a study done by independent factions, and this was a conflict of interest, invalid, and gave out false and misleading information).

♦ Patients in the recent study, a continuation of earlier research, received either a placebo or AZT.

**Government Duplicity on AZT; Caught Again**

A2 The News Tribune, Tuesday, February 14, 1995

**AZT found ineffective in children**

WASHINGTON - In a major surprise about the treatment of the AIDS virus in children, the drug AZT, which is now the standard treatment, proved so ineffective in preventing disease progression that federal health officials have halted part of a large study involving it ahead of schedule.

AZT, or zidovudine, also had unexpectedly high rates of adverse side effects in children, such as bleeding and biochemical abnormalities, federal health officials said in disclosing the findings Monday.

The long-term study, begun in August 1991, involved 838 children initially aged 3 months to 13 years. They were treated in 62 hospitals. 00877

IN THE LATEST CHAPTER of the AIDS/AZT scam levied on a sleeping public. We see on the top an article from the *Tacoma Tribune* on Feb 14, 1995, quoting the government as admitting that they had to halt a study on AZT because it causes bleeding and "unexpectedly high rates of adverse effects" (including biochemical abnormalities). Then, in the bottom article, dated July 7th, we see them parroting a line that they did in *July 1994*, saying that pregnant mothers and newborns showing HIV antibodies should

receive the drug AZT to "prevent the spread of AIDS." The fact that out of 100,000 papers on human immune deficiency syndrome, not one has shown any link between a retrovirus and the immune syndrome, does not seem to bother the government. It does not seem to bother them that they continue to contradict themselves. The fact of the matter is that AZT, a toxic experimental drug used for chemotherapy, kills people by accelerating immune system problems in humans, as it kills all cells and subverts the immune system further.

It is not expected that the government will admit to the fact that the total decline in immune response for the population is due to environmental factors, such as chemicals in the food and water, which are ingestable.

The News Tribune, Friday, July 7, 1995

**Screen for AIDS in all pregnancies, government says**

By A.L. Horvath  
The Associated Press 7-7-95

ATLANTA - All pregnant women should be voluntarily tested for AIDS because dramatic evidence shows mothers who are infected can protect their unborn children by taking the drug AZT, the government said Thursday.

Until now, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention had recommended testing only for those pregnant women at high risk of infection, such as intravenous drug users and prostitutes.

This is the first time the agency has suggested testing - although still voluntary - for an entire group of people.

"Simply knowing a woman is infected will not prevent transmission of HIV to her baby," said Dr. Helene Gayle, who heads the CDC's AIDS efforts. "To reduce chances of transmission, we must provide ongoing treatment and care, including AZT therapy."

Said James Carran, director of HIV/AIDS prevention for the CDC, "This should be a routine part of

Please see Part, back page

**Test**

Continued from A1

prenatal care. We believe this should really be the standard of care for pregnant women in the United States," even if they are at low risk of infection.

The CDC estimates 4 million American women a year become pregnant. Scientists say any immunosuppression or response from the testing program would be offset by the number of babies whose lives would be saved and medical bills cut.

A federal study, published in the November *New England Journal of Medicine*, found women who took AZT during pregnancy could reduce by two-thirds the risk of transmitting the virus to their babies. Without the drug, up to one-third of the children born to HIV-infected women - about 2,000 infants a year - will be infected.

CDC recommendations are generally influential in setting the standard for medical practice in the United States. The CDC is encouraging insurance companies and Medicaid to cover the cost.

Proposals for widespread AIDS testing have been controversial because of fears that the test results won't be kept confidential and that infected people will have trouble getting insurance or face discrimination.

In New York, a bill that would have required telling mothers whether their newborns tested positive for the virus stalled in the Legislature this year after protests from women's groups and AIDS activists who said it amounted to a test of mothers without their consent. The state already tests infants but does it blindly, telling no one the results. The CDC is proposing that test results remain confidential between the woman and her doctor unless otherwise required by state law.

The CDC recommendation calls for women infected with HIV to begin taking AZT by the 14th week of pregnancy and continue taking the drug through delivery. Newborns should receive the drug for the first six weeks to protect them during breast-feeding.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Deliberate Exposure of Humans to Nuclear Radiation

#### The Early Discovery of X-rays and Their Effect on Human Tissues

X-ray radiation was discovered in 1895 by the German physicist Wilhelm Roentgen accidentally while researching cathode radiation production. *Within one year* American physicists were using X-rays in clinical medicine. What were physicists doing in clinical medicine? The production and use of X-ray machines was undertaken mostly by electrical engineers, without any standards, and no one realized the true damaging potential of X-rays on human tissue until 1896, when the New York *Medical Record* published accounts of hair loss, lesions and reddened skin that sloughed off. So, here we have it established that within one year of the discovery of X-rays, it was known that it affected human tissue negatively. Despite the publication of negative physiological effects, equipment was refined and became even more powerful. By 1913, there were hundreds of X-ray machine operators, calling themselves "practitioners." This number, *despite the scientific evidence of its devastating effect on human physiology*, would increase to over 150,000 by 1981,<sup>1</sup> including doctors and people with little or no radiological training. This raises the question, if it was known to be so harmful, why was it continued? [Ed. Remember Malthus? Increasing the mortality rate of the non-elite?]

By the 1930's, so many people had fallen victim to the misuse of X-ray's that a book, *American Martyrs to Science Through the Roentgen Rays*, was published by Dr. Percy Brown, a Boston radiologist who himself died of cancer in 1950.<sup>2</sup> As is seen by the footnote, this book was published in 1936. Studies in 1946<sup>3</sup>, 1956<sup>4</sup>, 1963<sup>5</sup> and 1981<sup>6</sup> noted the amazing effects on radiologists themselves, who had become the guinea pigs of the radiation industry.

---

<sup>1</sup> Note that 1981 is during the administration of "ex" CIA director Bush. It is also of note that in 1981, less than 30% of states in the U.S. required licensing of X-ray machine operators. Six years earlier in 1975, the Bureau of Radiological Health found that 63% of operators failed to properly restrict the beam to the size of the film. Forty percent of credentialed operators failed tests given them. Later in 1981, Congress passed a law requiring states to establish federally approved programs for training and licensing operators. States were given until 1985 to establish programs.

<sup>2</sup> Percy Brown, *American Martyrs to Science Through the Roentgen Rays* (Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas, 1936), p.37.

<sup>3</sup> Helmut Ulrich, "Incidence of Leukemia in Radiologists," *New England Journal of Medicine*, January 10, 1946m Vol 234, pp.45-46.

<sup>4</sup> In 1956, the National Academy of Sciences found the leukemia rate in radiologists to be eight times that of other doctors.

<sup>5</sup> E.B. Lewis, "Leukemia and Ionizing Radiation", reported in *American Journal of Epidemiology*, January 1965, pp.2-22.

<sup>6</sup> "Job Hazards of Radiologists Studied." *Washington Star*, February 23, 1981. Also reported in *Medical World News* Vol 22, No.6, March 16, 1981, p.36.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The "Breast Cancer" Detection [Production] Program

The idea of using X-ray radiation to detect breast cancer in human females arose in the 1930's. By the 1960's, "mammography" was in common use, and in 1963 a study began by the Health Insurance Plan of New York [based on no credible scientific evidence] concluded that "mammography could reduce mortality rates among women," despite the fact that *it was already known that radiation was itself carcinogenic*. In 1973 the American Cancer Society and the National Cancer Institute cosponsored the establishment of 27 Breast Cancer Detection Demonstration Projects with the goal of "examining" 250,000 women. The entire program was repeated each year for five years.

In 1977, Dr. John C. Bailor III published an article in the *Annals of Internal Medicine* warning that *the Health Insurance plan study, which had "prompted so much faith in mammography," had not in fact demonstrated any increase in survival rates among the women under 50 who had been given the X-ray radiation*. In fact, Dr. Irwin Bross and Leslie Blumenson of Roswell Park Memorial Laboratory in Buffalo estimated in 1977 that, *based on dosage levels, twice as many deaths as cures could result from breast cancer "screenings."* Bross called the whole program *"a disastrous mistake that would produce the worst epidemic of cancer in medical history."* At a meeting sponsored by the National Cancer Institute, Bross accused the American Cancer Society and the American College of Radiology of *"subjecting 250,000 American women to X-ray dosages equivalent to death warrants with a 15-year delay in execution."*

### Radiation Dosage of Unborn Children

Two months after Wilhelm Roentgen's 1895 discovery of X-ray radiation, the first X-ray picture of a fetus *in utero* was taken. It became common practice to use X-rays to detect multiple births or abnormal conditions of the fetus, and *the practice of dosing unborn children with radiation continued for 60 years*. It was not until the mid-1950's that the first survey was done on the effect of X-rays on unborn children. In 1955, a statistician at the University of Oxford in Britain, David Hewitt, noted that in the few years before 1955 there had been more than a 50% increase in the number of British children dying of *leukemia*. After persuading health officials to interview the mothers of over 1,600 children who had died of cancer in the previous two years (using an equal number of healthy mothers and children as controls), a cause for the excess cancers emerged. The mothers of the children who had cancer had received pelvic X-rays while they were pregnant.

Obviously, neither the nuclear industry or the medical community appreciated this revelation. One of the health officials who conducted the study in Britain, a Dr. Stewart, came under criticism and lost her funding at Oxford. Despite this, Stewart kept on working, and in 1958 concluded that a fetus exposed in the first 90 days of development was ten times more likely to develop cancer than an unexposed fetus. Stewart also found that *women who were not pregnant, if exposed to radiation, could have damaged offspring. The ovaries and eggs would be affected by the radiation*. Today, despite this

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

knowledge gained in 1958, women are not sufficiently protected from radiation unless they declare they are pregnant.

Spurred on by the work of Stewart, the Harvard School of Public Health conducted a study of 700,000 children born between 1947 and 1964 in 37 major maternity hospitals in the northeastern United States. Dr. Brian MacMahon, who headed the study, found that cancer mortality was 40% higher among children with mothers who had been dosed with radiation. In 1963, MacMahon told a committee hearing conducting an investigation into atomic bomb testing fallout in Utah that "we must consider very seriously the possibility of *cancer production by low doses of radiation such as encountered in X-ray diagnosis and fallout.*"<sup>7</sup>

Now, despite the 1963 warning to Congress, all the studies conducted previously, and all the knowledge that the government itself had accumulated about the hazards of nuclear radiation in *any form, little was done to notify the public about the effect of medical radiation on the unborn fetus for an amazing 14 years.* The year 1970 was the last year in which the federal government analyzed X-ray records on a national scale. In that year, it found that *23% of the 3.5 million pregnant women in the United States—some 800,000 women—were exposed to X-rays.* In 1975, a study of 68,000 single deliveries estimated that *pelvic X-rays were given in 4,500 cases.* A 1976 telephone survey in New York indicated that women of childbearing age *were often not asked beforehand if they were pregnant.* Estimates in 1982, during the administration of ex-CIA director Bush, it was still estimated that *at least 6% of all pregnant women are dosed with pelvic radiation,* despite the fact that the Bureau of Radiological Health and the American College of Obstetricians and Gynecologists launched a campaign two years earlier in 1980 to begin to warn the public of the dangers of drugs and radiation on the unborn child. The funds for this public education program were reduced each year after it began

### **New Toys - New Radiation Dosage Programs**

The use of radiation on humans adds to the income of doctors and medical institutions. Much of the newer technology, which is very expensive and requires much usage in order to reap a return on investment, involves harmful radiation. For instance, the advent of computerized axial tomography (CAT) scanning introduced a powerful new source of radiation, ranging as high as 4,500 millirems for some scans. By the early 1980's, more than 2,000,000 Americans underwent CAT scans each year. These machines are not only used for "scans". They are also used for radiation "therapy", which can run as high as \$36,000 per year.

---

<sup>7</sup> *Fallout, Radiation Standards and Countermeasures*, U.S. Congress, Joint Committee on Atomic Energy, Subcommittee on Research, Development and Radiation, August 20-22, 27, 1963, p.595.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Add Another Carcinogenic Inducement to the Dentist's Office

As if the use of mutagenic *fluorides* and *mercury amalgam* in the dentist office wasn't enough, the use of dental X-ray radiation on patients increases the predisposition toward degenerative systemic disease. Radiation can create mutations in cells which the fluorides can then activate into full blown cancer. *Fluoride is a known cancer activator.*

The average skin dose *per dental X-ray film* is about 910 millirems, nearly three times the whole-body dose from background radiation. A full mouth series can involve 16 or more individual exposures and can deliver a substantial dose of radiation to the mouth cavity and bone structure. A survey done in 1976 in New York found that 89% of dentists ordinarily included a full set of mouth X-rays during a patient's first visit. Nearly 50% of the dentists repeated X-rays of the mouth at least once a year. In 1981, the National Council on Health Care Technology Conference on Dental Radiology agreed that dentists rely too much on X-rays.

### The Chest X-Ray Program

The presence of tuberculosis originally provided an excuse to dose men, women and children with radiation to look for it. However, as early as 1965 the Public Health Service called for an end to routine chest X-rays as a means of detecting TB, because TB was on the decline. Interestingly, the Public Health Service admitted in 1965 that 95% of the people with active tuberculosis had been identified without X-ray screening. If so, *why were mobile X-ray vans going around the United States dosing people with radiation to look for tuberculosis?* Despite these facts, *X-raying of children with mobile units continued unabated until 1972*, when the Public Health Service was joined by the American College of Radiology and the American College of Chest Physicians in a call for discontinuation of the mobile unit program. The mobile van program was curtailed somewhat, but the total paradigm of chest X-rays was not. In 1977, over 37 million chest X-rays were performed in hospitals across the United States. In 1979, the Joint Commission on Accreditation of Hospitals announced that it *no longer required* routine X-ray examination upon admission to the hospital. In 1981, the government eliminated its program of *routine chest X-rays for 160,000 government employees.* X-rays continued to be prescribed in an ever-increasing cascade in facilities all across America, many of them required as a result of the insurance programs, who require X-rays before a patient will be reimbursed for treatment. Medical malpractice laws are also a strong incentive for doctors to require numerous doses of radiation far in excess of real medical need, in hopes of establishing a "record" with which to defend themselves in case of legal action.

### The "Logic" of the U.S. Medical System

It is about as logical to use X-rays, which cause cancer, on a cancer patient for "therapy", as it is to use toxic chemotherapy drugs, which are carcinogenic and destroy the immune system, on a patient with a depressed immune system. Everything in the allopathic medical system in the West, especially the United States, is "ass-backwards."



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The whole medical system is geared toward *death*, both rapid and slow, and making as much money from it as possible. *The allopathic medical system, in its entirety, is a massive criminal enterprise.* Any scientific, sane analysis by anyone with a brain in their head will arrive at that conclusion. *The allopathic medical system is, on its face, genocidal.* A 1984 plea [albeit naive] to the United States by medical doctors in the United States about wholesale medical genocide [published in the LE] went unheeded.

### Radiation "Therapy"

Early in the 20th century radium treatments were deemed acceptable for "treating" skin diseases, as well as removing benign tumors and moles. Between the 1920's and 1950's, radiation was deemed acceptable for treating an enlarged thymus and thyroid glands, enlargement of the tonsils [a natural result of the proper functioning of the tonsil]; deafness due to hypertrophy of lymphoid tissues around eustachian tubes, ringworm of the scalp, cervical inflammation, tuberculosis of the cervical nodes, asthma, whooping cough, and even breast problems after birth. Throughout the 1950's American adults and children were commonly "sized" for shoes by having their feet X-rayed [what was wrong measuring the un-shoed foot?]. That was yesterday, when people didn't know better, right? Wrong. Besides the fact that the hazards of radiation were *known* when these activities were going on, this kind of thought pattern carried right on into the 1980's, *thirty years later.* In 1981, two "health spas" in Montana<sup>2</sup> were found to be advertising "the benefits of radon gas", *known to be hazardous to humans*, in curing "arthritis, sinusitis, migraine, eczema, asthma, hay fever, psoriasis, allergies, diabetes and other ailments." Advertisements for the health resorts failed to mention the fivefold increase in lung cancer associated with breathing radon gas, well-established during observation of uranium mine workers. I wonder who owned and had stock in those health spas.

### Death for the Slaves of the U.S. Uranium Mining Industry

That the process of digging for certain ores would evoke a terminal illness *has been known since the 16th century.* Early potters used pitchblende, a uranium ore, as a source for pigment. Mine workers for 400 years suffered lung problems and an early, painful death. The condition that resulted as a result of this mining was identified as *lung cancer* in 1870. In 1939, it was determined by Peller that the lung cancer rate among those miners was 20 times higher than among control subjects in Vienna. The source of the problem was radon gas, which in turn decays into isotopes of polonium [also used in smoke detectors], bismuth and lead, some of which exist for quite a while as breakdown products of radon. Only a minuscule amount will cause cancer. Such dangers were *known* when men were sent to dig uranium in the early days of the nuclear program in the 1940's in the United States, *as well as during the uranium mining operations until the early 1970's.*

<sup>2</sup> Observed in pamphlets from the *Merry Widow Health Mine*, Basin, Montana, and the *Sunshine Health Mine*, Boulder, Montana. Do they sell "pet rocks", too?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

All the while the Atomic Energy Commission refused to protect mine workers until forced to do so in 1971, when federal standards for radon gas levels in uranium mines were created. *Since the plague of lung cancers for generations of mine workers was totally avoidable, why did the U.S. government let these men continuously die a horrible death?* I suppose the answer lies somewhere in the realm of why the same government financially supported the buildup of National Socialism in Germany and Marxist Communism in Russia, and then absorbed the scientific research gained from the blood of millions into its own programs to be used against its own citizens? Probably. But, in the final analysis, *this historically accurate portrayal of the government* does not so much condemn the people involved, but the Malthusian-socialist mandate—the paradigm itself, as the reason why all this continues to occur around us on a daily basis.

In 1960, the Public Health Service gave the statistics on uranium mine workers to Joseph Wagoner, a doctoral graduate of the Harvard School of Public Health. By 1964, Wagoner demonstrated a fivefold increase in cancer in mine workers. When the new standards appeared in 1971, Wagoner felt they were not adequate. Mines would often turn the radon gas ventilators off during lunch break, when the miners were on the surface, and begin blasting. When the workers returned, they would receive radon levels more than 17 times the legal standard. The extreme doses were never recorded in company files. In 1980, Wagoner quit the Public Health Service after 20 years. According to Wagoner, *uranium mining as practiced in the United States remains the moral equivalent of genocide.*<sup>9</sup>

### **Pollution of the Human Environment by the Nuclear Industry**

Once the miners have returned the ore to the surface, it is ground into as fine powder and mixed with acids. The acids dissolve the desired isotopes. The remaining material is referred to as "tailings," which still contain 85% of the radioactivity of the original ore and over 99% of the original volume. It is a tremendously wasteful mass-to-mass process of extraction which would not be tolerated in any other enterprise, and it results in high quantities of hazardous waste which must be stored. Most works of literature state that there is no way to render it neutral, but we saw in the January 1995 issue of the *Leading Edge* that MRX technology, which uses laser light, is a practical way of safety and quickly neutralizing the material. We also saw proof that it was offered to the government, who refused to entertain the idea. Why would the government refuse a safe, quick and effective way to neutralize nuclear waste?

Both the acids, normally called "liquor", and the tailings are stored. On July 16, 1979, exactly 34 years to the day from the first test of a nuclear device in the deserts of the American southwest, a dam broke in Church Rock, New Mexico, releasing several hundred million gallons of "liquor" and 1,100 tons of mill wastes down upon Gallup, New Mexico and into the western Rio Puerco river, carrying toxic metals that could be detected

---

<sup>9</sup> Wasserman and Solomon, *Killing Our Own: The Disaster of America's Experience with Atomic Radiation* (Dellacorte Press, 1982). p.150.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

70 miles downstream. The accident, which occurred 14 weeks after the accident at Three Mile Island, was one of America's largest nuclear disasters. Virtually no one outside of the areas where it happened remembers it, because it was not publicized, and the owners of the facility at Church Rock were United Nuclear Corporation, a Virginia-based firm with assets of hundreds of millions of dollars and strong influence in the New Mexico government. The virtual press blackout was not unexpected.

The waste that broke out of the dam at Church Rock contained Thorium 230, which is as toxic as plutonium and has a half-life of 80,000 years. It collects in human bone marrow, the liver, and lymphatic tissue, and even minute quantities can detect cancer. The accident will be a cancer threat for tens of thousands of years. An investigation of the accident proved that it was preventable—that problems with the dam were known a year before the accident. No one did anything about it. Why?

When the time came for "cleanup," the state ordered United Nuclear to monitor pools created when the spill overflowed the banks of the Rio Puerto. The company chose to "monitor" the uranium content of the pools. However, this was subterfuge on the part of the company, since the uranium had already been removed during the processing of the ore. Why did the company choose to monitor the pools for an element it knew would least likely exist in the pools? Investigators from the Nuclear Regulatory Commission showed that the radiation levels in the pools were 100-500 times natural background radiation. A doctor working with Indian children, Dr. Jorge Winterer, noted that children along the river played in the pools. Winterer publically brought out the facts about the subterfuge on the part of the company, and came under personal attack. He and his family were told to leave New Mexico, "where they would be better off."<sup>10</sup>

The mine and mill were back in business in less than five months. The same pond was in use, and constant seepage of up to 80,000 gallons a day was routine. The company put up signs warning of contamination, but animals consumed by humans who wander into the area can't read.

The Nuclear Regulatory Commission acknowledged that at least 15 accidental releases of uranium tailings happened between 1959 and 1977, including seven dam breaks, six pipeline failures and two floods. In at least 10 occasions the release reached a major water source.<sup>11</sup> In the fall of 1977, an internal NRC memorandum revealed that the NRC had underestimated radon emissions from tailing piles by a factor of 100,000. According to the Centers for Disease Control, when faced with the mounting rise of childhood leukemia in areas where tailings are stored, "there appears to be no relationship between the mills and leukemia."<sup>12</sup> The problem with waste tailings around the United States,

---

<sup>10</sup> U.S. Congress, House Committee on Interior and Insular Affairs, Subcommittee on Energy and the Environment, *Mill Tailings Dam Break at Church Rock, New Mexico*, 96th Congress, October 22, 1979.

<sup>11</sup> William Sweet, "Unresolved: The Front End of Nuclear Waste Disposal." *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, May 1979, p.43.

<sup>12</sup> Crowell and Heath, "Leukemia in Parowan and Paragonah, Utah," EP1-67-70-2, memorandum to the Director, National Communicable Disease Center, Atlanta, April 26, 1967.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

especially in the western part of the country, is endemic. Yet, because of the political aspect of the nuclear industry, nothing is done about the storage problems or the thousands of still-born children in mining families. The use of tailings for building materials was widespread throughout the 1950's and early 1960's. Despite repeated warnings from independent experts, the Atomic Energy Commission *did not investigate the possibility that such tailings could harm people*. In Grand Junction, Colorado alone, at least 270,000 tons of tailings were used in construction of the town. The leukemia rate in Grand Junction is twice the state average. More women of childbearing age are suffering than men.<sup>13</sup> The Malthusian legacy continues.

The pattern with the problem of nuclear waste and industries involved with it can be seen with virtually every other industry that causes human suffering. Industries maintain that *tightening standards for safety would be too expensive*. This can be seen within the paradigm of chemical industries, electromagnetic emissions and other areas covered under the auspices of *Matrix III*. All the patterns and responses are the same. All the excuses are the same. The inaction is the same. The result is the same--death, degeneration and disease for millions of people, production of financial profit for the industries involved and the medical community, and suffering and misery for the American population. Thomas Malthus maintained in the 19th century that the elite had to increase the mortality rate of the non-elite. It is still taken quite seriously by the government of the United States and International Corporate Capitalism, in its quest for institution of Global Socialism. The people continue to die to satisfy that objective. Re-read the legal definitions at the beginning of this volume for criminal gross negligence, genocide and criminal conspiracy.

### Atomic Bomb Testing in the United States and Population Reduction

Much of the focus has been on genetic damage caused by fallout from U.S. above ground atomic tests. More significant, however, is the systemic damage done to the fetus during the first trimester of pregnancy. In 1969 Dr. Ernest Sternglass, a graduate of Cornell University and a former employe of the Naval Ordnance Laboratories, published an article in the *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* contending that some 375,000 American infants had died as a result of atomic bomb testing. His thesis rested on the idea that as medical technology was advancing, the rate of infant mortality dropped, essentially by a constant percentage each year. When the atomic bomb testing began, the rate of decline of infant mortality slowed. When the testing stopped, the rates began to drop as they had before, in keeping with continued medical advances. The total death rate caused by the atomic bomb testings, particularly from aerial dispersion of Iodine 131 which passes the placental membrane and affects the prenatal thyroid gland, is estimated at 375,000 infants, who suffered stunted growth, congenital deformities, hypothyroidism, brain damage, deformities and death.<sup>14</sup> This is not some crazy abstraction. Nobel Prize winner Linus Pauling predicted in 1958 that 140,000 people would die from each and every bomb tests

---

<sup>13</sup> H. Prater Metzger, *The Atomic Establishment*, (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1972)p.65.

<sup>14</sup> Ernest Sternglass, "Infant Mortality and Nuclear Tests," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists*, April 1969, Vol 25. Also see "The Death of All Children," an article by Dr. Sternglass, in *Esquire*, Sept 1969

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

conducted aboveground in the United States. Pauling indicated that a single radioactive fallout product, radioactive carbon 14, from a single years bomb testing, could cause 425,000 embryonic and neonatal (before one month of age) deaths, over 170,000 stillbirths and childhood deaths, and result in another 55,000 children being born with "gross physical or mental defects."<sup>15</sup> Each year of bomb testing would affect 650,000 people. Hiroshima and Nagasaki directly affected about 200,000 people and no doubt killed millions through cancer and leukemia through generations. Why has the United States been using this and other programs (chemical, biological and electromagnetic) to conduct the genocide of its own country? The proof is historically there, absolutely without question. The reasons were explained at the beginning of this volume. The paradigm must change, and change now.

The charges levelled by Dr. Sternglass were quickly addressed by the Atomic Energy Commission, who chose Arthur Tamplin at Lawrence Livermore Laboratory to refute the charges. Tamplin dissected Sternglass's study and "decided" that the case had been overstated. Tamplin said each bomb killed 4,000 American children. The rest of the 375,000 cases had been "due to social factors, including poverty."<sup>16</sup> How impoverished is a fetus during its first 90 days? Not very. The Atomic Energy Commission asked Tamplin to omit reference to the 4,000 deaths per bomb before he published his report in *Science*. The charges levelled by Dr. Sternglass have never been adequately refuted, but he has been attacked mercilessly since then. The atomic industry has devoted a lot of money and time to attack his work—which was apparently impeccable.<sup>17</sup> Why? Because it reveals the truth, something which has been suppressed at every turn.

In 1979, Dr. Ernest Sternglass and Stephen Bell, an educational psychologist, presented a paper before the American Psychological Association suggesting that the atmospheric testing was linked to a decline in the SAT scores among American teenagers. The effects were particularly strong in Utah, where scores plunged 26 points.<sup>18</sup> The paper obviously met with strong criticism from the nuclear industry. However, a 1980 study commissioned by the U.S. Navy substantiated the thesis. The Navy was concerned that the complexity of its technology was exceeding the ability of recruits to manage it, and it worried about an obvious decline in the mental abilities of American youth. According to the Navy study, it was agreed that radiation probably played an important role. Two of the Navy researchers, Bernard Rimland and Gerald Larson, indicated that "Sternglass and Bell provide very convincing and disquieting evidence closely linking the SAT score decline to

---

<sup>15</sup> Linus Pauling, "Genetic and Somatic Effects of Carbon-14," *Science* 128, No.3333, Nov 14, 1958.

<sup>16</sup> Arthur Tamplin, "Infant Mortality and the Environment," *Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists* Vol 25, December 1969.

<sup>17</sup> As a tenured professor with patents of his own, Sternglass has been financially beyond the grasp of the nuclear industry, leaving them with only his reputation to attack. In 1973, C.H. Yulish wrote *Low-Level Radiation: A Summary of Responses to Ten Years of Allegations by Dr. Ernest Sternglass* (New York: Charles Yulish Associates), a one-volume work primarily circulated among utility executives.

<sup>18</sup> Sternglass and Bell, "Fallout and Decline of SAT Scores," APA Meeting, New York, Sept 3, 1979.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the cumulative effects of nuclear fallout.<sup>19</sup> The effect of radiation on human tissue was first noted in 1896. For almost 100 years, the toll of death and dying because of its deliberate proliferation has been a calculated effort to undermine the human population on a genetic and embryonic basis. Other forms of nuclear power, such as antineutronic or protonic power (that does not emit radiation or produce nuclear waste) could have been developed--why the development of the "dirty" version?

### Proliferation of Nuclear Facilities and Radiation Leakage

In the fall of 1969, Gofman and Tamplin published findings linking cancer deaths to radiation releases from nuclear reactors. In 1970, Dr. Ernest Sternglass began to look at infant mortality rates in communities where reactors existed. He soon found that in many cases, there was a significant rise in infant deaths in nearby counties and areas downwind from reactor sites. The findings of Dr. Sternglass were given further credibility in July 1971 by Dr. Morris Degroot, chairman of the Department of Statistics at the Carnegie-Mellon Institute in Pittsburgh. His statistics indicated a tentative correlation between reactor emissions and health problems around the Brookhaven reactor on Long Island, New York.<sup>20</sup>

Degroot also studied the reactor at Shippingport, Pennsylvania, and noticed a rise in infant mortality there. Nine miles downwind in the small town of Aliquippa, Sternglass found a 20-year high in infant mortality rates. Rises were also evident in fetal mortality, underweight births and leukemia. In April 1973, the governor of Pennsylvania appointed a high-level commission to look into the problem. The commission found that the utility company, Duquesne Light, had been derelict in its responsibility to monitor radiation. A stronger statement was levied by another member of the commission--there appeared to be a strong suspicion of dishonesty in reporting releases. Unfortunately, and perhaps predictably, because future work depended on towing the party line, the commission eventually found "no sufficient evidence" to confirm charges of an escalated infant death rate. However, death rates in the area had been lower before the plant opened. Thus, the rise of death rates relative to the state average actually represented a rise that *could* be attributed to the reactor. The same pattern would be seen at Three Mile Island.

### Parallel Developments at Three Mile Island

Babcock and Wilcox, famous makers of steam boilers, received its first order for a nuclear reactor in 1966 from Metropolitan Edison, a subsidiary of General Public Utilities, who decided to build a reactor complex on Three Mile Island, ten miles southeast of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. It went on line in 1974. Within 24 months, interesting things

---

<sup>19</sup> Rimland and Larson, "Manpower Quality Decline: An Ecological Perspective," *Armed Forces and Society*, Fall 1981.

<sup>20</sup> Morris DeGroot, "Statistical Studies of the Effect of Low-Level Radiation from Nuclear Reactors on Human Health," *Proceedings of the Sixth Berkeley Symposium on Mathematical Studies and Probability*, University of California, July 19-22, 1971.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

began to happen to the animals in the local area, who began experiencing miscarriages, deformed births and accelerated death rates. By the time the second TMI unit opened in January 1979, residents of the area began to notice a milky white substance drifting down out of the sky from the power plant every time it was in operation. Also coincident with the operation of the TMI facility was the general disappearance of squirrels, rabbits and birds. An increase in the incidence of thyroid cancer in humans was noted. These were the same problems noted at Shippingport. On March 28, 1979, TMI #2 had a near meltdown, with unknown quantities of radiation escaping into the local area. Estimates were made by the Nuclear Regulatory Commission that 16 million curies of noble gases and 14 curies of Iodine 131 had been released. No one really knows.

Reports of bizarre reproductive events concerning animals happened for years afterward. Infant human deaths doubled in the months following the TMI incident. Eighty-eight infants died. Infant mortality in the state of Pennsylvania exceeded the average U.S. rate. Within a five-mile radius, the ratio of infant deaths per live births rose by a factor of seven. The rate within a ten-mile radius of TMI doubled. The State of Pennsylvania claimed to have an explanation. At a press conference in April 1980, the Pennsylvania State Secretary of Health announced that the infant mortality rates in the TMI area showed "no statistically significant difference in the mortality rate than for the state as a whole."<sup>21</sup> Despite the fact that infants in the TMI area sustained hypothyroidism, the State of Pennsylvania refused release the data to the public. It was only after UPI was notified that it appeared in the newspapers (interestingly, thyroid problems surfaced in islanders after the U.S. conducted atomic tests in the Marshal Islands). Officials claimed all the physical problems could not be connected to the TMI incident, and this party line was reflected in major newspapers.<sup>22</sup> They lied. The deceit still continues.

---

<sup>21</sup> Pennsylvania Department of Health, *Health Department Releases Preliminary Study on Infant Deaths in TMI Area* (Harrisburg: Department of Health, April 2, 1980).

<sup>22</sup> *New York Times*, April 15, 1980 "Three Mile Island: No Health Impact Found"

## Government Use of Military as Guinea Pigs in Nuclear Tests



The Associated Press

**MIND GAMES:** Two soldiers look at an atomic cloud during a nuclear bomb test in Nevada in 1952. Pentagon papers reveal that troop exercises during nuclear bomb tests were designed to persuade soldiers that fears of radiation were irrational and to give them an 'emotional vaccination' to the blasts.

# Atom bombs 'tested' GIs

**Troop exercises:** Soldiers' close proximity to nuclear blasts in the 1950s are reported to have been designed to overcome their fears.

By Robert Burns  
The Associated Press

WASHINGTON — Troop exercises during nuclear bomb tests in the 1950s were designed to convince soldiers their fear of radiation was irrational and to give them "an emotional vaccination," newly declassified Pentagon records show.

It had been known for decades that soldiers were deliberately exposed to radiation during exercises starting in 1951 at the Nevada nuclear test range. The newly available documents open a window into the reasoning of military leaders in secret discussions about how far to go in using GIs in the tests.

### 'Exaggerated fear'

The basic judgment, as reflected in the government records, was that soldiers had an exaggerated fear of nuclear radiation after Hiroshima. The solution was to put GIs in trenches near ground zero of nuclear bomb blasts and then move them even closer after the shock wave passed.

Little consideration was given to longer-term health risks to the soldiers.

The focus was on the short term, to erase what one general in a 1951 report called a "combat unfavorable psychology."

Military leaders felt this psychological manipulation was essential because of their belief that nuclear war with the Soviet Union could begin at any time. The Army was then

### At a glance

6-2

In a newly declassified Pentagon briefing paper dated Feb. 27, 1953, the purpose of the indoctrination effort was described this way:

"To remove from the minds of the troops — and therefore to a degree from the minds of other persons in the services with whom they will later come in contact — the folklore and superstition regarding atomic explosions, ... particularly effects connected with nuclear radiation hazards."

At least 40,000 men from all branches of the U.S. military participated in eight "Desert Rock" exercises in Nevada, from 1951 to 1957, according to Pentagon figures.

envisioning a war in which nuclear weapons would be used on the battlefield.

The formerly secret Pentagon papers are among thousands of pages of documents of the now-defunct Armed Forces Special Weapons Project that have been declassified by the National Archives at the request of The Associated Press.

The Weapons Project coordinated the military's role in nuclear arms development.

Additional new documentation has been collected by the presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments.

Deaths and injuries caused by the two U.S. nuclear bombings of Japan in 1945 gave rise to worry among soldiers and the general public about the dangers of radiation.

"Fear of radiation is almost universal among the uninitiated, and

unless it is overcome in the military forces it could present a most serious problem," Dr. Richard L. Melling, chairman of the Pentagon's Armed Forces Medical Policy Council, wrote in a June 27, 1951, memo stamped "top secret."

### Very close

Melling recommended putting combat troops 12 miles from ground zero and then moving them closer after the explosion.

In fact, some troops later were placed just 2,000 yards from ground

zero, and many were only slightly farther away.

A June 3, 1952, memo suggested placing troops only 100 yards away.

Greg Herken, a nuclear historian with the presidential Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, said the U.S. nuclear troop exercises were modest compared with those of the Soviet Red Army in the 1950s.

"Both sides were playing that same game — to show that they could fight on a nuclear battlefield," Herken said in an interview.



# '49 memo laid plan to study effects of radiation on humans

By H. JOSEF WEBER  
Associated Press

4-10-83

WASHINGTON — Researchers outlined an elaborate plan in 1949 to use workers at a Tennessee uranium processing plant to learn more about the long-term effects of chronic radiation exposure on humans, a recently declassified document showed.

Although details about the proposed Oak Ridge, Tenn., studies are sketchy, the document suggested that the aim was focused more on using the workers as guinea pigs to learn about radiation health effects than on worker protection, said one investigator.

"There is an opportunity to secure the type of medical information required . . . to interpret, in terms of human experience, the toxicological findings of small animal research," the researchers argued in detailing the proposed studies.

At the time, in the first years of the Cold War, relatively little was known about radiation's effect on the body at various exposure levels. Scientists considered workers in the weapons plants as obvious subjects for close study and research because of their known exposure despite some limited efforts at protection.

The Oak Ridge document and other findings are to be discussed this week at a meeting of the president's Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, which for a year has been examining the government's use of humans in radiation experiments during the decades of the Cold War.

The five-page memorandum was found by advisory committee investigators earlier this year in a vault containing hundreds of boxes of classified material at the Oak Ridge National Laboratory in Tennessee.

Recently declassified, the memorandum provided little information about the workers except that they were involved in uranium processing and were known to be subject to radiation exposure despite protective ventilation equipment.

It's unclear what these workers were told, whether these plans were

shared with them, and whether they were ever told about their exposures," said a staff summary prepared for the presidential advisory panel.

Noting the need to learn more about health effects from such exposure, the researchers recommended that the studies be "inaugurated as soon as possible." While the document, written by a scientist at Oak Ridge, suggested that the plan had been thoroughly discussed and given wide support, it's not certain to what extent the proposal was implemented.

Investigators believed that it was pursued at least to some degree.

The researchers' plan had two distinct focuses.

One program involved closely monitoring "one or two subjects" among technicians working on the electrochemical separation of uranium. The workers would be tested to track uranium intake and absorption by the body.

To determine how much uranium the workers actually were breathing, a "dummy respirator" — set to run at the same rate as the workers' breathing level — was set up alongside the workers and maintained daily.

A separate avenue of research was aimed at a larger group of workers involved in the so-called "Sunflower" and "Daffodil" programs at Oak Ridge. Investigators could find little additional information about these programs among the documents examined in the classified vault, which contained hundreds of boxes not yet opened.

This research focused on gathering tissue samples, extracted teeth and — when a worker died — even bones and body parts as they could be examined for radiation effect.

Most of the samples were to be sent to the University of Rochester School of Medicine, which in the 1940s and early '50s conducted much of the research into radiation effects on humans.

Dr. Harold C. Hodge, head of the Division of Pharmacology and Toxicology at the university, was quoted in the Oak Ridge memo as describing the need to secure tissue samples from the uranium workers.

# Darwinian dimension

By David Brown

9-18-94

**L**ike a figure in a play by Shakespeare, a ghost has appeared just off stage in the health care drama in Washington, D.C. When the curtain rises on the next and possibly fatal act, perhaps he should have a speaking part.

The shadowy presence is Charles Darwin, the 190th-anniversary birthday whose theory of evolution provided biology with its organizing principle. Bill Clinton should have studied Darwin before he proposed a health system that would guarantee medical care for every person for their entire lives.

The administration described universal medical coverage many ways. It was a matter of plain justice. It would make the economy healthier. It was necessary to preserve economic growth. It would be cheaper in the long run, with all that preventive care built in and all that fat, fossil and petroleum set aside.

But what the Clinton administration never admitted is that "universal coverage" would also be painful, radical and built on personal sacrifice. It's not an oversight Darwin would have made.

Darwin's own tribulations were many. Surely greater among them was that he matched the logical connection between the behavior of individuals and the behavior of populations. He realized that if any given animal, life was essentially a fight for the increments of existence—a larger meal, a better shelter, another day. It was a battle waged by individuals and survivors were those who adapted well—either by chance or by the accumulation of skills and habits learned through beneficial accidents.

But survival of the fittest individuals didn't explain the processes of species. Darwin realized that species survived not on some struggle for the optimum but toward which individual life bent.

Some individual traits, he described, were "selected" and preserved by nature. This occurred when random variation of body or behavior (something we now know, from genetic mutation) helped an individual survive at least until the age when it could mate. The traits were then passed to the offspring through inheritance, shaping and coloring all the generations that followed.

Critical to the theory is that humans are no essential stragglers on the road to species, well-adapted populations. The "America" of the malleable frontier the engine of evolution has as much as the victory of the D.

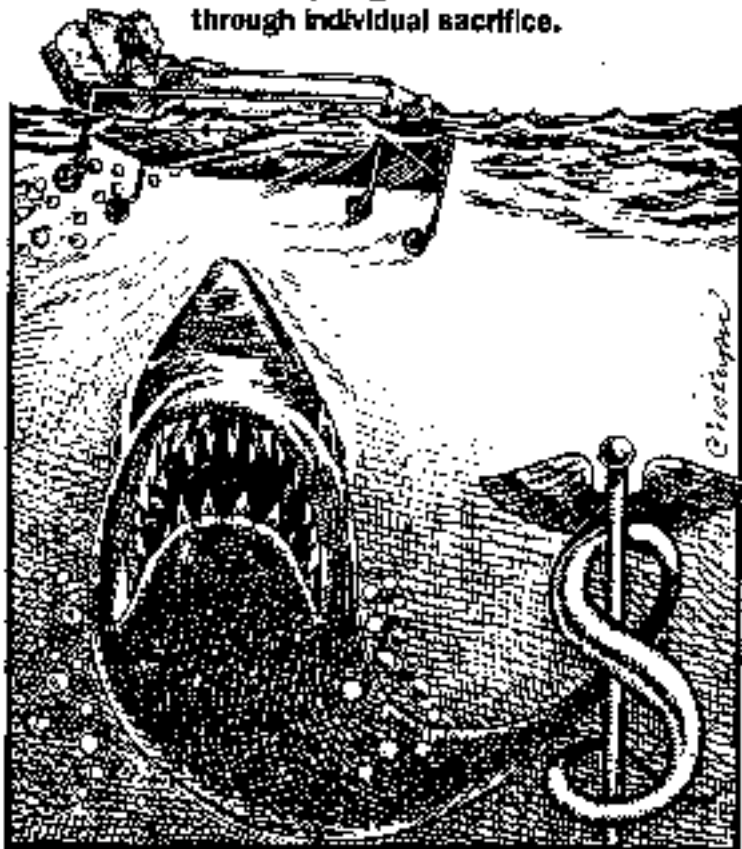
Obviously, something like individual sacrifice for the good of the species seems to be built into life itself. How else can we explain the "altruistic" behavior of ducks that kick brooding wings to divert a predator from the nest, or wounded animals that wander away from the herd in order not to slow its progress?

This behavior may literally be in our blood. Biologists over the last decade have uncovered a great deal about the action of hormone-like Norberoids, called "oxytocin," that are released as part of the body's immune response to various infections.

It appears that early on, they attacked and direct the body's defenses, but later they can turn destructive, sending the body into shock and leaving the lungs with fluid. Why would nature have permitted such a mechanism?

David Brown, a physician, covers medicine for The Washington Post.

**Universal coverage will come only when most people realize that if you want to do something that benefits the whole population, there's no other way to get there than through individual sacrifice.**



Guy Winters/Winters

also would?

In a provocative essay published earlier this year in the *Annals of Internal Medicine*, Philip M.erson, a physician at the Baltimore Veterans Affairs Medical Center, theorized that the process may have evolved in order to kill hopelessly infected individuals quickly, lessening the risk of contagion to other members of the population than a lingering death would provide.

■

What does this have to do with health care reform, you might ask?

The American health care system, conceived overwhelmingly with the well-being of individuals, runs on a principle that is akin to "survival of the fittest." A system based on universal coverage, however, shifts the other end of the Darwinian dialectic. It addresses the population as a whole as important as the individual.

The year-long debate over health care has avoided a frank discussion of the tensions between these two poles. But the real, inescapable truth is that there is simply not enough money available for health care to guarantee benefit to both individual consumers and to the population as a whole.

Trying to give everyone what he wants, or even everything that may do him good, would bankrupt the population. Conversely, trying to gain something as a popu-

lation by changing medical care would require us as individuals to give something up.

Universal care, in fact, is a radical notion—radical for the United States and radical for medicine itself. Medicine (except for the field of public health) is a discipline focused on individual gain. Doctors of all types operate on the belief that they can place individuals out of the pile of illness and, if not sure, care, at least do them good. What's the passing above has little bearing on this activity.

In American medicine, the secondary of the individual effort is nearly gone. Some American physicians are taught (and believe) that the "good of the patient" is the one consideration that trumps all others. This view, combined with the country's enormous wealth and medical progress, has made American medicine the most effective in the world. It has also given it a peculiarly negative quality.

Compared to physicians elsewhere, American doctors are quick to use pharmacologically, interventional procedures or surgery—anything that might tip the balance a little in the patient's favor. They are especially quick to "take" operations and therapies that are viewed as futile or wasteful by physicians in other parts of the world.

They push treatment further, which sometimes results in the chronic care of a terminal cancer patient on life-sustaining machinery. The outcome, however, varies from the same purpose as the treatment. An insidious contribution to giving the patient all there is to offer.

This comes at huge cost. Individuals can afford it because most of the cost, especially if borne by insurance companies and the government. Society can afford it because an enormous bill seems to brush care—and without that limitation, it's likely the American medical system would have encountered its present state years ago.

Health care reform threatens all of this. It threatens doctors' assumptions and patients' expectations. Both parties know this. But if the philosophy of health care reform knows it, they weren't talking.

To be sure, a person's ability to choose any physician he wants is often cited as something that might change under health care reform. But in fact this is one of the least important issues. (The trauma of changing doctors—if that's what it is—will occur only in the first generation after reform, and not to everybody.) More important are questions of what will be covered and how. For example:

■ Will someone with advanced breast cancer be able to get high-dose chemotherapy and endocrine hormone therapy, an extremely expensive treatment for a common disease?

■ Are there premature babies so small that no attempt will be made to save them?

■ Can people with low-back pain expect to get an MRI scan without waiting six weeks to see if their pain goes away on its own?

■ Will patients routinely get expensive, once-a-day formulations of drugs instead of their cheaper and less convenient three-times-a-day versions?

The importance of these questions—and a thousand more—was never acknowledged by the Clinton administration. Everyone from the president on down pretended that health care reform was a change of structure and not (almost certainly) also a change of substance.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### **The Paradigm of Vaccination and Its Contribution to Human Disease**

#### **Advisory and Disclaimer**

In volume one of *Matrix III*, we covered basic information on the vaccination gambit in chapter 6. It is advisable, but not absolutely necessary, that you have access to the material and documents in the first volume, as there are historical connections and data there that are not in this volume. The subject was basically introduced in the first volume, and will be covered in more detail here, as more information has become available since the first volume was accomplished. We are required to state that the information in this book is for educational purposes only, that it is not intended to be taken as medical or legal advice, and that those requiring medical or legal advice should seek the services of those considered by the reader to be competent in those fields. Given these constraints and statements, we assume no liability for any loss or damage caused or alleged to be caused, directly or indirectly, from information contained in this book. Readers are advised to supplement this knowledge and information with their own research, as a function of experience, before arriving at definitive conclusions and subsequent modification of personal reality. All reasonable efforts have been made to ascertain the validity of the data contained herein, supplemented with references when available at the time of writing.

#### **Introduction**

The subjection of vaccination or immunization is obviously a sensitive one, since a great deal of profit depends on the existence of the paradigm. Fortunately, all paradigms based on deceit eventually fall, aided by the plethora of data which surfaces as a result of the social negativity such paradigms generate. The subject of vaccination is a good example, and we will take the data heretofore presented in volume one and amplify it, based on an overall reassessment which integrates what we have learned since then. Let us start with an examination of the subject of human immunity to disease.

#### **Natural Human Pathotropic Immunity**

Natural immunity can be considered the sum total of immunity to disease inherent in biological immune defenses *not artificially induced*, and is comprised of *active immunity*, acquired through normal infestation of intestinal and respiratory systems after birth, and *passive immunity*, generally consisting of antibodies acquired from maternal blood and breast milk.

The human immune system is further characterized as having *specific responses*, such as the production by the body of specific antibodies to counter specific foreign proteins or antigens, and *non-specific responses*, which consist of the general systemic response to undesirable substances. Included in the general repertoire of non-specific response is the skin, the mucous membranes of the respiratory and digestive tracts, reflex

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

actions of sneezing and coughing, natural antibodies, complement proteins, interferon<sup>1</sup>, the process of phagocytosis (cells devouring other cells), the effect of fatty acids, inflammatory response<sup>2</sup>, the action of reticulo-endothelial cells, the action of lysozyme and other enzymes, the response of respiratory and intestinal cilia, the effect of stomach acid on bacteria, and secretions that contain antibodies themselves, such as secretory immunoglobulin, which assists the process of phagocytosis - an example being the action of white blood cells on pathogenic organisms.

The human body maintains several lines of defense against the invasion of foreign proteins and subsequently produced toxins. The first line of defense is the *skin*, which is primarily composed of a protein-based material called *keratin*. The skin also secretes various oils, fatty acids and lactic acids which inhibit the general growth of bacteria, although many body flora that inhabit both the skin and the interior of the body are relatively innocuous, given that the immune system is in a normal condition, and many body processes are assisted by their existence. These organisms that exist in *symbiosis* with human anatomy are sensitive to antibiotics and synthetic materials administered by current medical practice. Disturbance of the delicate balance can lead to overpopulation of pathogenic organisms. The proliferation of candida albicans caused by administration of commercial antibiotic drugs is an example, as is the diarrhea and bleeding caused by obliteration of intestinal flora by antibiotics. Since the maintenance of internal organisms is an essential part of the human immune response, the death of these organisms weakens the overall immune system capability.

The white cells in the body, the *leukocytes*, are generally divided into two groups, the *granulocytes*, which include *neutrophils*, *eosinophils* and *basophils*, and the non-granulated *lymphocytes* and *monocytes*. Neutrophils constitute the most prevalent type of granulocyte, and have a nucleus containing a number of lobes. Because of the segmented nature of the nucleus, neutrophils are also called *polymorphonuclear leukocytes*. They have an interesting property in that they have the ability to form physical barriers against pathogenic organisms. The eosinophil comprises about 2% of the leukocytes in the bloodstream, and appear to be connected with defense against parasitic infection and allergic response, rather than against microorganisms and toxins. Basophils also have a role to play in allergic response, and contain *histamin* and *heparin*. A further form of the leukocyte is the *monocyte*, which has the capacity to ingest foreign particles and bacteria. The monocyte appears to be active in conditions presented by tuberculosis and fungal infections.

Another natural line of defense is the *lymphatic system*. Most cellular structures in the body are bathed in *lymph*, a clear fluid which acts as a general dumping ground for

---

<sup>1</sup> Interferon also causes many viruses to go into latency.

<sup>2</sup> Inflammatory response occurs when tissue is injured. The process starts when connective tissue blocks the lymph channel to check microbe spread, enlargement of injured cell capillaries enables transport of neutrophils to the site of injury, and the release of C-reactive protein, natural antibodies, IgM, interferon, properdin, and complement.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

unwanted substances, later filtered out through the liver and kidneys. The lymph moves through a series of ducts and glands by virtue of a specialized series of muscular contractions, many of which are generated during the act of physical exercise. It is the lymphatic system which contains the aforementioned reticulo-endothelial cells which trap and ingest various organisms within the lymph. These cells also form the lining of several important organs, and are also present within the liver and spleen. When a foreign protein structure is located, connective tissue traps the foreign structure and *lymphocytes* are dispersed to engulf the offending organism. In the circulatory system are *macrophages*, specialized white blood cells that ingest and disrupt organisms found in the blood. After macrophages perform this action, processed antigens appear on the surface of the macrophages membrane. It is these processed antigens leftover from the destruction of organisms that are sensed by the *T-cell lymphocytes*<sup>3</sup>, prompting them to send out substances called *lymphokines*, which in turn alert *B-cell lymphocytes* to produce an *antibody* in response to the processed antigen, otherwise taken as a processed foreign protein. Each B-lymphocyte has approximately 100,000 immunoglobulins on its surface<sup>4</sup>.

Antibodies produced by the B-cells are sometimes called *immunoglobulins*, designated by the symbol *Ig*, and are released as the B-cell is stimulated by the presence of foreign antigens to transform into a *plasma cell* which manufactures the specific antibody required for the foreign antigen. There are generally five types of immunoglobulins. The first antibody, *IgM*, reproduced in response to a foreign antigen is a large molecule found typically in the blood which stimulates the process of phagocytosis. The process of passive immunity involving maternal blood given to the fetus involves the antibody *IgG*, which is responsible for activating the macrophages. It can directly destroy many antigens on contact, and is the most abundant immunoglobulin in the body. Membranes in the respiratory tract, urinary tract and intestines produce *IgA*, which is produced directly at the site of an attack on a membrane by a foreign antigen. When the human body is experiencing an allergic reaction, *IgE* is released. The last immunoglobulin identified, *IgD*, is not well understood, and is found in minimal quantities in the blood, as well as on the surface of B-cell lymphocyte membranes.<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> T-cell lymphocytes originate in the bone marrow but mature in the Thymus gland. When they mature, they are released into the lymphatic and circulatory system. It is the T-cells which maintain a molecular memory, much of which is genetically based, of past foreign protein structures. It is this memory which causes the production of additional T-cells, some of which directly consume antigens. Other cells, called T-helper cells produce hormones which signal to other cells that a conflict is in progress. When the battle is over, cells called T-suppressor (killer) cells release hormones which alert the immune system that the threat is over. The process of memory of past antigens is part of *specific immunity*.

<sup>4</sup> Chaitow, Leon, "Vaccination and Immunisation: Dangers, Delusions and Alternatives", p.28.

<sup>5</sup> A highly recommended work on the immune system is *Essential Immunology*, by Ivan Roitt, the 8th edition of which is published by Blackwell Scientific Publications, 1994. 448 pages. It is an expensive book but is well worth the time to acquire if you really want to get a good understanding of these processes.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Another line of defense involves *complements*, substances manufactured in the linings of the intestines, the liver, spleen and *microphages*. The main substance is known as *properdin*, and its function is the neutralization of viruses and bacteria.

The reticulo-endothelial cells mentioned earlier comprise another line of defense known as the *reticulo-endothelial system*, and produce specific substances involved in physiological defense, primarily *proteases*, which play a role in detoxification of harmful substances.

In addition to the *immunological defense system* mentioned above, the body maintains a *chemical defense system*. The blood itself, by virtue of its chemistry, is to a great degree bacteriostatic and virucidal, but this depends very heavily on *correct nutrition* which produces optimum levels of vitamin C and vitamin B6 (pyridoxine), in addition to other substances. In fact, the optimum response of the immune system is said to depend heavily upon adequate levels of vitamin B6<sup>6</sup>. The very fact that most vitamins are removed from processed foods and replaced with synthetic vitamins made from petroleum ought to tell you that processed foods have a significant role to play in immune system depression, and that it is being done knowingly. The level of vitamin C in the blood can make the vital difference in human response to toxic vaccines, especially in infants, who often go into immunological shock. Alcohol and tobacco use, besides the obvious toxic consequences, reduce the level of vitamin C in the bloodstream, and are heavily promoted.

Vitamin C in the bloodstream also plays a role in detoxification of heavy metals such as lead. It is estimated that the average individual in today's society requires vitamin C supplementation of 400-600 milligrams daily.<sup>7</sup> For additional data on the impact of human diet on disease, refer to that chapter.

During the early 1950s there was an unusual chain of events relative to the health status of Aborigines in Australia. A New South Wales doctor by the name of Archie Kalokerinos spent seventeen years in the outback, and was appalled by the death rate in Aborigines from all kinds of bacterial and viral infections. In analyzing their diet, which consisted primarily of sugar, bread, and sausage, he made the determination that they were deficient in Vitamin C. Since they did not "show normal signs of Vitamin C deficiency (scurvy)" other doctors, displayed their immense lack of intelligence, declared that a Vitamin C deficiency was not indicated, ignoring entirely the diet of the people. Kalokerinos concluded that the death rates of Aborigines could be cut in half by allowing them various supplementary vitamins. Subsequent blood analysis by the skeptic doctors proved the deficiency in Vitamin C.

In 1970, the Australian government stepped up their vaccination programs, and the results proved disastrous for the children. The infant death rate in the Northern Territory doubled within one year. By 1971, the death rate in some areas was approaching 50

---

<sup>6</sup> Chaitow, pp.24-25.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. Dr. Jeffrey Bland, Linus Pauling Institute for Science and Medicine.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

percent. Kolokerinos concluded that the malnourishment of the children contributed to an even weaker immune system; when a vaccination was given, the result was fatal. Investigation into the apparent and purposeful decimation of the Aborigine people during this period, by what was essentially an exercise in bacteriological warfare against a specific group of people, provided information that the government's vaccine program purposely excluded any medical examination before vaccines were given, any case history of the Aborigine, and no checking of any dietary deficiencies. Subsequent deaths were from acute Vitamin C deficiency precipitated by the vaccination. If some infants survived the first vaccination, they would be lined up within another 30 days for another one. The Australian government denied that any relationship existed between the injections and the subsequent death of children. Because of this incident, it was discovered that high doses of Vitamin C reversed toxic and deadly effects of experimental injections.

### The Concept of Vaccination and Synthetic Immunity

Vaccine: "a preparation containing protein antigens and toxins, commonly bacteria, viruses and chemicals, used with the intent of inducing artificial immunity against a specific disease, mimicking the process of naturally occurring infections by artificial means, producing infection and production of antibodies, commonly with physiological side effects, with the aim of preventing full-blown clinical disease of the type that would be theoretically contracted without injection of the vaccine, provided that living standards, hygiene, acquired immunity, maternal care and natural immunity partially or completely fail in order to allow the disease to occur."

The composite definition above is not one you will find in a medical journal, but is one assembled from a functional analysis of the conceptual paradigm of vaccination. *Websters Medical Dictionary* simply defines a vaccine as: "matter or a preparation containing the virus of cowpox in a form used for vaccination, or a preparation of killed microorganisms, living attenuated organisms, or living fully virulent organisms that is administered to produce or artificially increase immunity to a particular disease." Vaccination itself, according to *Webster's*, is defined as "the introduction into man or domestic animals of microorganisms, active or latent viruses or bacteria, that have previously been treated to make them harmless for the purpose of inducing the development of immunity to a particular disease."

Within the paradigm of vaccination, *active immunity* is achieved from the physiological reaction to the foreign antigens in the vaccine, and *passive immunity* is defined as that achieved with the injection of immune serum containing human or animal antibodies. Compare the concepts of *artificial* active and passive immunity in the vaccination paradigm with those given for *natural* immunity earlier in this chapter. The use of injected toxic vaccines by-passes the natural defense systems of the body and exposes the individual to more risks than benefits - at least this is the overall consensus by qualified experts. If you ask any doctor the question of whether the idea of immunity by vaccine is the same as immunity by disease, they will answer "of course"; the actual facts

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

indicate otherwise. Another way of asking the question is "is the 'immunity' gained by injection the same as 'normal' or 'pathotropic' immunity?"

Vaccination as a procedure is based on several medical assumptions, all of which constitute a mind-set and belief system that not only fails to address known scientific knowledge, but one that forms the basis, on upper levels, for deliberate suppression of that knowledge and maintenance of a medical orthodoxy that insures its own continuance by promotion of disease conditions in the human community. These "medical assumptions" are: (1) a belief that disease agents are the only or primary cause of certain conditions, (2) a belief that the body can build a defense mechanism against such agents and prevent clinical illness with a lack of adverse consequences, and (3) a belief that this can be arbitrarily achieved by the administration of a certain form of the disease agent.

### Classification of Vaccines

Vaccines are generally divided into two main groups, those made from *bacteria* and those made from *viruses*. Furthermore, vaccines contain either *killed* or *live* bacteria or viruses. Within the paradigm, those vaccines using live organisms must be weakened or *attenuated*, "so as not to cause disease in the recipient." There are several ways that viruses or bacteria are commercially attenuated. The most frequent procedure is by the method of *serial passage*, which is to pass the organism through animal cell cultures a number of times. Vaccines incorporating viruses may be passed through animal cells literally hundreds of times before it is declared to be attenuated. The type of animal cell that a virus is passed through depends on the type of virus. The measles virus, for example, is passed through successive groups of chicken embryo cells, polio viruses are passed through monkey kidney cells, rubella virus is passed through duck or rabbit cells, and yellow fever is passed through rodent cells or chicken embryo cells. Live vaccines have the capability of reproducing in the host human. The impact of injection of foreign animal protein complexes into humans will be discussed in detail later.

Vaccines designated as "killed vaccines" are those containing viruses or bacteria that are "inactivated" by the use of radiation, heat or chemicals, resulting in altered whole cells or viruses, split or fragmented cells or viruses, all chemically extracted, synthetic molecular structures, or what are known as toxoids. The physiological response to a killed vaccine is the production of antibodies that continue to circulate throughout the body. A great number of situations have arisen in which supposedly killed vaccines still contain live components. This happened in 1955 with the administration of Salk polio vaccine that produced a number of cases of paralytic polio. The preparation contained *formalin*, a carcinogenic germicide that was thought to have inactivated the virus. Obviously, it did not work. Let us not forget that all vaccines are experimental in nature.

### Viral Vaccines

Viruses themselves are *non-living* pieces of nucleic acid surrounded by a coat of protein. When a virus enters a cell, it makes use of cellular enzymes and duplicates itself.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

They can be *active* or assume a *latent*, passive infective condition within the cell, waiting for the right conditions to activate. Viruses can remain undetected and latent for years within the body, only to suddenly manifest themselves explosively. Viruses can infect plants and animals, as well as bacteria. Duplication of the virus within a cellular structure often results in the death of the host cell, and viral particles are released through broken cell membranes and infect other cells. Viruses also have the capability to combine with the genetic material in the host cell chromosomes without killing the host cell. The nucleic acids RNA and DNA are spiral-shaped protein chains that express heredity codes transferred genetically and direct the formation of various protein substances. Nucleic acids contain individual packets of information which are species-specific.

The "D" in DNA and the "R" in RNA have characteristics which are dependent on the kind of sugar molecule associated with it. DNA exists predominantly in the nucleus, but is also represented in the cytoplasm and in the mitochondria. RNA is also present in the cytoplasm. When viral RNA or DNA combines with the genetic material in the cell itself, the viral genetic material can become part of the host cell genetic code, altering the genetic structure of the cell. When the altered cell duplicates, the encoded viral genetic material may affect cellular processes in such a way as to produce abnormal cells, which sometimes become malignant or cancerous.

Another designation applying to viruses is the *slow virus*, characterized by extremely long periods of latency and very often fatal. Creutzfeld-Jacob disease, characterized by dementia and motor convulsive disorders, is an example of a well-known slow virus, as is Kuru, a virus that plagued a cannibalistic tribe in New Guinea. Since viral particles blend easily with cellular genetic material, it is quite likely that generations of vaccination is a co-factor contributing to the general decline in the immune system of the general population.

It is interesting to note that the oxymoronic World Health Organization in Geneva has a program called "Health for All by the Year 2000" that "demands a significant increase in the production of viral vaccines and other biologically active substances without a reduction in potency."<sup>6</sup> Furthermore, they have decided to develop cell line seed banks for use in vaccines for baby hamster kidney cells and African green monkey kidney cells known to contain simian virus 40 (SV-40).

### Natural vs Invasive Viral Entry Processes

Normally, the natural portal of entry of a virus into the body appears to be when it lands on a mucous membrane lining, which itself possesses certain types of defense mechanisms. The actual immunity conveyed by these membranes is due to the local production and release of IgA, which is a membrane or glandular anti-body, and it is more abundant in those tissues than in blood. The apparent action is that the IgA coats or wraps

---

<sup>6</sup> "Abstracts, Continuous Cell Lines as Substrates for Biologicals", National Clation Hotel Meeting, May 1988, Virginia, paper#41.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

a virus, thereby neutralizing it. The process of injection, on the other hand, permits a viral entry through a route that is different than the natural portals, decreasing the appropriate antibody response and bypassing the body's first line of defense. This is common knowledge, which makes the deliberate use and intent to use injection processes an even more dubious approach; it can result in nothing but an increase in the general ill health of the population, which of course guarantees a line of income for quite some time, due to the long-term effects incurred. This is another case of criminal activity, knowledge of which is kept from the general public.

### Normal Processes of Viral Penetration

Respiratory viruses enter through the surface cells of the respiratory tract. Unless the individual has a strong pathotropic (surface membrane) immunity, which is usually not long lived, invasion will occur. Higher amounts of internal protection from the defensive abilities of the membrane may be offered if high amounts of circulating IgG is present in the blood. Next, the virus may enter through the lymphatic glands in the digestive tract. The tonsils are major guardians in this area. Presumably, this is why medical edict required their removal, as an "organ with no apparent function", for so many years in this society. In the case of vaccine and smallpox virus, cell-to-cell transmission of the viral particles occurs - this cause progressive death of the tissues involved (necrosis) which is then unaffected by the presence of anti-bodies but apparently arrested by sensitized immune lymphocytes. Presumably, this is achieved by a graft-type rejection of the infected cells whereby virus synthesis is interrupted and already-formed viruses are neutralized by antibodies.

Other mucous membrane penetration is through micro-lesions created during anal intercourse, inoculation into the womb by intercourse during the menstrual period, direct injection into the blood stream, through micro-lesions in the gum tissue in the mouth caused by the use of tooth-brushes and dental floss, and ingestion of fragments (bone, etc.) within food, which injure the intestinal lining.

### Abnormal Viral Penetration By Injection

Viruses directly injected into the blood stream below the skin level avoids the proper immunoglobulins and the naturally occurring oleic acid mantle, and are neutralized or blocked by circulating antibodies. We are talking about viruses that are not the result of genetic engineering. The body produced only one type, IgA, as the first line of defense, and this is against arthropod or insect-borne viruses which are carried by blood-sucking and stinging vectors injected directly into the blood or lymph. In other words, nature provides appropriate protection against predatory viruses as long as they attack through their natural routes. The problem comes in when viruses normally meant to run this gambit are injected, as when commercial immunizations are administered intramuscularly or subcutaneously.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Bacterial Vaccines

One of the primary vaccines made from bacteria is the diphtheria vaccine. Horses are injected with diphtheria bacteria and then bled, producing *antisera*. Another preparation using diphtheria bacteria is called *toxin-antitoxin mixture*, combining both the toxic components and the antidote in one preparation, and a number of serious reactions prompted the development of a diphtheria vaccine prepared from *toxoids*, which are toxins theoretically rendered non-poisonous by combining it with a chemical agent. Diphtheria toxoids came into existence in the 1920's, using carcinogenic formaldehyde (used to embalm bodies) as the chemical agent in the vaccine.

The DPT vaccine, which we will discuss later, combines the toxoids of diphtheria and tetanus with the whole cells of pertussis bacteria to form a single vaccine which has proven to be quite lethal to humans, especially infants with immature immune systems and unmyelinated nerves, and has resulted in death, encephalitic paralysis and brain damage. DPT vaccine is produced by taking tetanus bacteria and adding it to a broth of dextrose, beef heart infusion, salt and casein. Diphtheria bacteria are added to a similar broth. After the poisonous toxins are produced in each of the vats, the broth is filtered and carcinogenic formalin is added in an futile attempt to attenuate the toxoids. Poisonous methanol alcohol is then added to precipitate the toxoid, which is dried to a powder and mixed with glycerine. Pertussis bacteria are chemically killed by adding a poisonous mercury-based chemical called thimerosal, and aluminum hydroxide or potassium sulfate is added. The result is called DPT vaccine, which is injected into human children after testing on mice to determine the strength at which 50% of a test lot of mice survive. The result will be discussed later in detail, but the neurological disorders produced by such activity are part of the puzzle of why crime is so rampant in our society today. This fact is discussed in another chapter which illustrates that despite the fact they have known vaccines produce minimum brain damage since 1926, and they have known that this MBD produces aberrant behavior leading to criminal activity, they ignore that fact and do it anyway. Hegelian production of social aberration to justify greater social control. Simple.

### Serial Passage of Vaccine Components Through Animal Cell Lines

According to the vaccination paradigm promulgated by medical companies, the passage of viruses through animal cell lines is necessary in order to reduce the toxicity of the viruses to humans. This *belief* is contraindicated by historical evidence.

Back in the 1940's there was a campaign in French West Africa to immunize population groups to yellow fever virus. The virus was passed through mouse cell cultures 258 times, and the mice who were paralyzed had their brains ground up and dried, and this preparation was used to "innoculate" over 100,000 people in 1944. This resulted in over 100 cases of brain damage (meningoencephalitis) and 18 deaths.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup> Murphy, J. "What Every Parent Should Know About Childhood Immunization", p.35.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The SV-40 Virus Contamination of Vaccine Cultures

In 1960 it was discovered that millions of polio vaccine doses produced in the early 1950's from monkey kidney cells were infected with simian virus 40 (SV-40), which was found in both Salk and Sabin polio vaccines. SV-40 is resistant to the "neutralizing effects" of the carcinogenic germicide formalin added to the vaccines<sup>10</sup>, and was passed on to millions of people who now have SV-40 as part of their genetic structure. SV-40 is one example of a DNA *polyoma virus*. Polyoma (many tumor-causing) viruses cause prolonged infection where tissue is destroyed, integrate into the hosts genetic material, are capable of mutating a cell, may reproduce after coming into contact with a "helper" virus, enable the separate replication of the viral genome, can generate immune responses, and they can induce malignancy. Scientists are amazed at how little genetic information these viruses carry in proportion to the damage they can cause. Also, with polyoma viruses, it becomes impossible to detect the viral genome once it has been integrated, and it may reappear if the transformed cells are fused to others which are naturally permissive for SV-40 or other polyoma viruses. There have not been many statistical studies done, for obvious reasons, to determine all of the long term effects of polio immunization; it is known that polio vaccines injected into humans before 1962 contained SV-40. This was documented in an article in 1969 in Science Magazine, a Journal Of The American Association for the Advancement of Science. It was an article by Dr. Joseph Fraumeni entitled "Simian Virus 40 in Polio Vaccine: Follow-up of Newborn Recipients". It stated that SV-40 virus was an unrecognized contaminant of virus vaccines prepared in monkey kidney cell cultures prior to 1962. However, the SV-40 virus was recognized by Dr. Hillman in 1960, which does not explain the two-year gap in "lack of recognition" and suppression of this information that followed. Legalese defines the word *contamination*, with respect to vaccines, as *something external to the manufacturing process*, and does not permit the public dissemination of the fact that the SV-40 virus already existed in the cultures used to prepare the "polio vaccine". SV-40 is an oncogenic (cancer-causing) virus.

According to the report, "from 1960 to 1962, polio vaccine in various forms and regimens was given to 1077 newborn infants at the Cleveland Metropolitan General Hospital, in a study to assess the feasibility of introducing active immunity to poliomyelitis in the presence of maternal antibodies. Normal term infants were assigned with parental consent to one of six study groups. An attenuated poliomyelitis vaccine was given orally to 925 infants; some received very high concentrations of S-40 within a few hours of birth. The remaining 152 children were injected with large doses of inactivated polio vaccine which had smaller concentration of SV-40 than the oral preparations. Later in infancy, all the children received "booster" injections of attenuated or inactivated polio vaccine, or both, which presumably contained SV-40. Since 1964, we have made periodic efforts to determine the death rate among the vaccinated children, who were from an urban, low socioeconomic, highly mobile, predominantly Negro population."

---

<sup>10</sup> Murphy, p.36

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

An analysis of the above reveals staggering gaps in logic that support the premise that it may well have been done deliberately to study the negative effects of the vaccine. The study purports to have been performed in order to "evaluate antibody formation" in newborn vaccines, but in defiance of the orthodox definition of an empirical study, no control group was used or selected so that such an evaluation could take place. Follow-ups were made to determine death rate and not state of health. The parental consent forms detailed no risks involved with the experiment that would bar the parents from signing. The health state of vaccines at the time of the report was not mentioned. Clearly, either total incompetence or negligence was involved, or the study was done to assess the known negative results to those vaccinated. Evidence points to the latter, and this constitutes a criminal act.

SV-40 is also a DNA virus. A study on DNA viruses was completed in 1966, and the results of the study were published in a 1967 edition of the *American Journal of Pathology*; the results clearly showed the known connection between such viruses and cancer: "A number of viruses containing DNA have been shown to induce tumors when inoculated into newborn animals. Members of the papovavirus group, mouse polyoma, and simian virus 40, all adenoviruses, are now recognized as oncogenic (cancer-causing) when tested by this method".

An article by M.A. Israel, "Molecular Cloning of Polyoma Virus DNA in E-Coli", published in *Science Magazine* in 1979 described the use of Polyoma DNA in molecular cloning into E.Coli for the purpose of onogenicity (production of a cancer-causing virus). It only takes 10 or 20 particles of polyoma per cell to cause malignancies. *Matrix III* volume one describes in detail the research done at the National Cancer Institute in producing cancer-causing viruses under the guise of cancer research.

Research indicates that there is an unusual feature to these viruses, in *that the tumors they eventually cause appear to be virus-free*, making it impossible to detect viral causation in tumors induced by these viruses. Over 500 million people have been *inadvertently* inoculated with SV-40.

### **SV-40 an Integral Part of Genetically Engineered Products**

When a genetically engineered product is manufactured, a probe, plasmid or vector is an essential part of the process; these can be defined as a specific kind of molecular structure that permits the passage and insertion of one type of DNA into the genetic material of the organism used to manufacture the genetically engineered substance. Some of the newest genetically engineered products for sale are those "vaccines" against "AIDS". Most of these vector probes contain SV-40 or portions of SV-40 as part of their structures, SV-40 being a very important active component in the process. Any review of the various symposia conducted on genetic engineering makes it clearly obvious that it is an important factor in recombining viruses and genetic material (recombinant genetic engineering). Due to the influence of the SV-40 base, various other viruses are eagerly assimilated. Sometimes, in genetic literature, SV-40 is called "plasmid pMV104, which

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

uses SV-40 as its origin but hides the immediate relationship with SV-40 from public perusal. The action of the presence of Sv-40 material is analogous to that of DMSO, in that it acts like a "wheelbarrow" to carry other substances into an otherwise well-protected cellular body, this is the main reason why an individuals' subsequent reaction and susceptibility to environmental pollutants after injection with a vaccine.

Supporting these lines of thought, an article in the January 6, 1962 Science News-letter indicated that "common human viruses act as carriers in causing cancer by interacting with cancer-causing chemicals; this has been indicated by experiments which show that cancer-causing substances that are present in too small a quantity by itself will become active and create tumors when combined with single doses of virus. Malignant tumors appeared in five type of injected mice." The viruses mentioned were ECHO9, B-4, Coxsackie, and Poliovirus 2. The article further indicated that "viruses may also activate other cancer causing substances besides chemicals in the environment, such as DMBA, AF, and DBA."

### The Use of Animal Cell Line Substrates for Human Vaccines

In our current cultural situation, medical drugs are generally divided into three categories: (1) Pharmaceuticals, (2) Biologicals and (3) Genetically Engineered Products, which now include sera (plural of *serum*), vaccines and blood derivatives<sup>11</sup>. Most vaccines are manufactured using what are called *continuous cell lines* (CCL), usually animal tissue based, which provide the raw materials having specific biological properties which serve as the substrate for production of genetically engineered (biotech) drugs. In the past, vaccines were made solely from individual lots of animal tissues or human disease by products. The main aspect of CCL that is attractive to vaccine manufacturers is an infinite lifespan and a high growth rate, but the problems are "biochemical, biological and genetic variability in terms of the production of transforming proteins and *potentially oncogenic (cancer-causing) DNA*, contaminating viruses and predisposition to tumors in animals."<sup>12</sup> J.B. Griffiths from the United Kingdom gave a presentation in 1988 in which he stated "it is now generally accepted that continuous cell lines are acceptable as substrates for the production of biologicals, provided that the manufacturing process yields *no detectable risk* attributed to the cell substrate."<sup>13</sup> Three French doctors in 1988 warned of hazards from introducing *plasmid DNA* into mammalian cells, "since part of the regulatory genetic elements used in the expression vectors (*plasmids*) is often *virus-derived*, and the presence of these DNA sequences in the final product represents a potential risk."<sup>14</sup>

<sup>11</sup> Dr.J.P. Dorpcma, National Control Laboratory, Bilthoven, Netherlands. Presentation #13 at the National Clarion Hotel, Arlington, Virginia, May 26-28, 1988, at a conference discussing *introduction of cell lines into the vaccine industry*.

<sup>12</sup> Dorpcma, 1988, National Clarion Hotel, Arlington, Virginia, May 26-28, 1988

<sup>13</sup> Griffiths, 1988, National Clarion Hotel, Arlington, Virginia, May 26-28, 1988

<sup>14</sup> Presentation #29 at the National Clarion Hotel, Arlington, Virginia, May 26-28, 1988

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Known Simian Disease Epidemics

Since simians (monkeys) are the prime creature that is used for animal research, it is no surprise that the urge to perform experiments between species, a post Atlantean tendency, was due to fall on them. As a result, outbreaks of cancer occurred in primate laboratories worldwide. In one experiment documented in the *Journal of the American Veterinary Association*, human blood laced with leukemia was deliberately injected in gibbon monkeys under the guise of "malaria experiments", and watched as the speed of action and the severity of the virus increased with the program of infecting more and more animals. During a period between 1969 and 1973 a leukemia epidemic affected 900 inbred *Hamadryas* baboons at an experimental animal station in Soviet Georgia. These monkeys were then shipped to Litton Bionetics in Kensington, Maryland, a laboratory that had such a bad containment record that even the National Cancer Institute called it "grossly irresponsible", according to an article in a 1979 *Science Journal*. Other violations of containment were reported at another infamous laboratory run by Litton: the Frederick Cancer Research Center. In 1971 and again in 1973, researchers were "surprised" at the occurrence of two epidemics of leukemia in gibbons which happened "unexpectedly" at the Medical Research Lab of SEATO in Bangkok, Thailand.

From November 1969 to November 1982, a continuous AIDS-like illness was observed among primates worldwide. The illness had the following symptoms: diseased lymph nodes, enlarged spleen, fever, diarrhea, weigh-loss, and infection with microorganisms. These scientists were perfectly aware that transmission of a virus from a species that is a natural host to a species that is not, causes mutations and an increase in virulence, but did the experiments anyway, with total disregard for others in the society.

In the Primate Research Center in Beaverton, Oregon, the population of black macaque monkeys, between 1978 and 1983, contracted what scientists referred to as "simian AIDS". The high peak for the epidemic was in 1980, at the start of the Reagan-Bush administration. Of course, we all know about the Ebola Reston incident from the book *The Hot Zone*.

### Vaccination and Genetic Change: Mobility of Genetic Material Between Life Forms

One of the indications that vaccinations may in fact be changing the genetic structure of humans became evident in September of 1971, when scientists at the University of Geneva made the discovery that biological substances entering directly into the bloodstream could become part of human genetic structure. Originally, Japanese bacteriologists discovered that bacteria of one species transferred their own specific antibiotic resistance to bacteria of an entirely different species. Dr. Maurice Stroun and Dr. Philip Anker in the Department of Plant Physiology at the University of Geneva, began to accumulate evidence that the transfer of genetic information is not confined to bacteria, but can also occur between bacteria and higher plants and animals. According to an article in *World Medicine* on September 22, 1971, "Geneva scientists are convinced that normal

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

animal and plant cells shed DNA, and that this DNA is taken up by other cells in the organism."

In one experiment, scientists in Geneva extracted the auricles of frog hearts and dipped them for several hours in a suspension of bacteria. Afterward, they found a high percentage of RNA-DNA hybridization between bacterial DNA extracted from bacteria of the same species as that used in the experiment and titrated DNA extracted from the auricles which had been dipped in the bacterial suspension. Bacterial DNA had been absorbed by the animal cells. This phenomenon has been dubbed *transcession*. There is evidence that this kind of phenomenon is happening all the time within the human body. It is conceivable, for example, that heart damage following rheumatic fever could be the result of the immune system reacting to its own cells producing a foreign RNA complex after absorption of foreign DNA.

In *Science* magazine, November 10, 1972, bacterial RNA was demonstrated in frog brain cells after a bacterial peritoneal infection. In the April 1973 issue of the *Journal of Bacteriology*, transcription of spontaneously released bacterial DNA was found to be incorporated into cellular nuclei of frog auricles. Studies by Phillippe Anker and Maurice Stroun have indicated spontaneous release of DNA material from mammalian cells, spontaneous transfer of DNA from bacteria to higher organisms, spontaneous transfer of DNA between cells of higher organisms, release of RNA by mammalian cells, and biological activity of released complexes containing RNA.

### **Malignant Cellular Transformations Caused By Foreign DNA**

There is evidence that freely circulating foreign DNA can cause malignancy. In a 1977 issue of *International Review of Cytology*, Volume 51, Anker and Stroun discuss the possible effects of foreign DNA causing malignant cell transformations. When foreign DNA is transcribed into a cell of a different organism, "this general biological event is related to the uptake by cells of spontaneously released bacterial DNA, thus suggesting the existence of circulating DNA. In view of the malignant transformations obtained with DNA, the oncogenic (cancer-causing) role of circulating DNA is postulated."

The discovery in 1975 that viruses causing cancer in animals had a special enzyme called *reverse transcriptase* makes the problem even more interesting. These kind of viruses are called *RNA viruses*. When an RNA virus has the reverse transcriptase enzyme within its structure, it allows the virus to actually form strands of DNA which easily integrate with the DNA of the host cell which it infects. Studies by Dr. Robert Simpson of Rutgers University indicate that RNA viruses which do not cause cancer can also form DNA, even without the presence of reverse transcriptase. DNA formed in this way from an RNA virus is called a *provirus*. It is known that some non-cancerous viruses have a tendency to exist as *proviruses* for long periods of time in cells without causing any apparent disease. In other words, they remain *latent*. Some examples of common RNA viruses that do not cause cancer, per se, but have the capacity to form *proviruses* are influenza, measles, mumps and polio viruses. In the October 22, 1967 *British Medical*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*Journal*, it was brought out by German scientists that multiple sclerosis seemed to be provoked by vaccinations against smallpox, typhoid, tetanus, polio, tuberculosis and diphtheria. Even earlier, in 1965, Zintchenko reported 12 cases in which MS became evident after a course of antirabies vaccinations. Remember that millions of people between 1950 and 1970 were injected with polio vaccines containing simian virus 40 (SV-40) transferred from contaminated monkey kidney cells used to culture the vaccine. It is impossible to remove animal viruses from vaccine cultures. You are reminded that SV-40, the 40th virus to be discovered in simian tissue, is a cancer-causing virus.

Immunization programs against influenza, measles, mumps and polio are in fact seeding humans with RNA and forming proviruses which become latent for long periods in throughout the body, only to re-awaken later on. Post-polio syndrome is a good example of this problem. Other examples may include the so-called *mesenchymal and collagen* diseases, such as rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis and lupus erythematosus, where antibodies are formed by the immune system against the person's own tissues - tissues which have been impregnated with foreign genetic material. According to a special issue of *Postgraduate Medicine* in May 1962, "although the body generally will not make antibodies against its own tissues, it appears that slight modification of the antigenic character of tissues may cause it to appear foreign to the immune system and thus a fair target for antibody production." Two years later in 1964, studies were conducted on the *polyoma virus*, a tumor-producing DNA virus. It was discovered that the persistent genetic DNA material in the polyoma virus brought about malignant transformations in hamster embryo cell cultures. This was reported in the November 23, 1964 issue of the *Journal of the American Medical Association*.

Even common non-tumor viruses, including those in smallpox vaccine and polio virus 2, can act as carcinogens. It was reported in *Science* on December 15, 1961 that these common viruses acted as catalysts in producing cancer when given to mice in combination with known organic carcinogens in amounts too small to induce tumors themselves. This means that some vaccinations will induce cancer, when combined with the growing problem of environmental pollution from toxic by-products of agriculture (pesticides on and in food) and industry. Of course, this information is hidden from the public, which is why the FDA, EPA and the agricultural industries can get away with "sanctioning" small amounts of pollutants in food, water and air. The connection has not been made public, much to the joy of the chemical industry, the National Cancer Institute and the growing cancer industry, which continues to fraudulently solicit public donations to justify its own existence. As an aside, it has already been admitted that polio vaccinations have caused 100% of all polio in the United States since 1980 and the predominant cases of all paralytic polio since 1972 (*Science*, April 4, 1977). It is suspected that the Salk and Sabin vaccines, made of monkey tissue culture, have also been responsible for the major increase in leukemia in the United States.

The use of viruses, bacteria and animal tissue cultures in mass immunization campaigns, considering that this information has been known for 20 years, constitutes an intentionally created hazard to humans. The global impact on the wide range of genotypes

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

relative to human beings is difficult to assess, but the outcome is definitely negative, and permitting the seeding of latent proviruses in humans, *knowingly*, can have no other rationale other than future medical profiteering, and constitutes a criminal conspiracy of vast proportions which is tantamount to a genocidal policy against the population, further constituting crimes against humanity, *which is internationally punishable by death*. But, of course, especially in the United States, this fact is ignored and suppressed from public knowledge, despite a 1984 plea by some U.S. physicians to the United Nations in a report. The fact that this goes on with the full knowledge of the *world* medical community makes this an *international conspiracy* where the population has no recourse, given that vaccinations are becoming *mandatory* and a prerequisite for many social programs.

Persistence of long-term viruses and foreign proteins and their relationship to chronic and degenerative disease was also pointed out by Dr. Robert Simpson of Rutgers University in 1976, when he addressed science writers at an American Cancer Society seminar, saying "these proviruses could be molecules in search of a disease." Dr. Wendell Winters, a virologist at the University of California noted, "immunizations may cause changes in slow viruses and changes in the DNA mechanism." Although host cells containing latent viral particles operate more or less normally, they begin to synthesize viral proteins under the guidance of the viral DNA, eventually creating the circumstances for various autoimmune diseases, including diseases of the central nervous system, which unfortunately add to the growing load of aberrant social behavior patterns.

### Some Things to Ponder

A few interesting facts and questions to ponder: much of the oral polio vaccine (OPV) produced in the world is prepared using ground up kidney cells from African green monkeys, at least for the last 30 years. It was Albert Sabin himself who detected the SV-40 virus in polio vaccine. Why did he cover it up? The very first *mass oral polio vaccination campaign* took place in Rwanda and parts of the northeastern Belgian Congo (Zaire) from 1957-1958. Over 250,000 were given the oral vaccine. Today, this area is rampant with AIDS. This same OPV, produced by Wistar Institute in Philadelphia, was used in Leopoldville (now known as Kinshasha, Zaire, site of the earliest HIV sample), capital of the Belgian Congo. Interestingly, Zaire was also the site of the 1995 outbreak of Ebola. Rwanda was the site of the mass murder and genocide perpetrated by the mentally aberrant Tutsi's on the Hutu tribe, resulting in the death of 250,000 people, hacked to death and dismembered, in 1994. Could the aggression have been created by generations of virus-laden experimental vaccines producing post encephalitic problems? In 1967, 31 vaccine technicians and laboratory workers contracted Marburg virus after working with tissue from African green monkeys, which also contains simian virus 40 (SV-40) and other toxic organisms too expensive to screen out, such as simian herpes (B virus). It might be mentioned that SV-40 has been linked to leukemias and degenerative brain disease. Yellow fever vaccine is grown on chicken embryos contaminated with avian leukosis virus, a retrovirus causing cancer in chickens.<sup>15</sup> In 1986, the World Health

<sup>15</sup> Britannica Book of the Year, 1960.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Organization (WHO) advised that it was permissible for the vaccine to continue to contain avian leukosis, since it was difficult to obtain leukosis-free chicken embryos. In the August 20, 1987 issue of *Nature*, page 660, a new leprosy vaccine made from armadillos was described, in addition to the fact that the vaccine also contained "foreign proteins, DNA and *unknown retroviruses that may produce delayed harmful effects.*"

### The Bottom Line on the Bottom Paradigm

When you taken into consideration the fact that many viruses, including *cytomegaloviruses (CMV)* are parasites of virtually every animal species, and a major feature of CMV parasitism and many animal viruses is the *latent state* in which they exist after the primary infection is resolved, and that they can be reactivated in the body (*in vivo*) under the influence of various stimuli (primary examples being environmental chemicals (especially those derived from petroleum), heroin, cocaine, nitrates, nitrites and inhalant drugs of abuse, or other vaccine injections of foreign proteins, toxins, bacteria or viruses), the use of animal cell lines to make human vaccines is criminally negligent, never mind the fact that injection of foreign proteins and toxins directly into the bloodstream, bypassing the natural defense systems of the body is also criminally negligent. *The evidence suggests that a methodical system has existed for knowingly and selectively transferring slow and difficult-to-detect diseases from other species into the human race.* As a method for population control, to weed out those considered to be "useless eaters"? To produce disease and then profit from treatment which is just as deadly as the disease? You decide. Isn't it interesting that Burroughs Wellcome company in England is the source for *both* immune-system-destroying amyl nitrate "poppers", used in bath houses by homosexuals and promoted as "air fresheners" by media magazines, and the preferred "AIDS treatment" AZT, which is a deadly cellular toxin and also destroys both the immune system and the human being involved?

It is interesting to note, therefore, that since humans have been receiving animal viruses in vaccines, and viruses (including CMV) are present in immune deficiency syndrome ("aids") in humans, *and* known animal viruses and viral components are oncogenic (cancer-causing), *and* can cause all the "symptoms" of AIDS, *and* this has been going on since the 1940's (when polio vaccine cell cultures were first contaminated with simian virus 40 (used as a genetic carrier in all genetic biotech products having viral particle components), *and* this was well known in the medical field but suppressed from public knowledge, *and* ultimately the same people who *politically* control the pharmaceutical, biotech and vaccine companies also control the medical establishment, as well as benefit from fund-raising (i.e., American Cancer Society ,etc.) for "diseases" that never get resolved, you have a very large conspiracy that is worth trillions of dollars to keep from public scrutiny. That's the real bottom line. Research bears all of this out. You are now informed, and *if you don't believe that something of this magnitude can be possible, do the research and you'll see that it is absolutely the case.* If you comment on this without checking it out, which might involve a little work, there is nothing credible you can say. I haven't been putting in over 80 hours of research a week for more than a year for nothing in order to put this together. What is being done to the world population

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Known Components of Immunizations/Vaccines

Component	Remarks
Phenol (Carbolic Acid)	Known carcinogen
Formaldehyde	Known toxic carcinogen Embalming fluid component
Mercury	Toxic heavy metal (Thimerosal)
Alum	Aluminum containing preservative
Acetone	Known toxic carcinogen Crosses placental barrier
Glycerin	Carrier
Aluminum Sulfate	Aluminum deposition in body
Pig Blood	Decomposition toxic by-products
Horse Blood	Decomposition toxic by-products
Cow Pox Pus	Pathogenic organisms
Rabbit brain tissues Dog Kidney tissue	Decomposition toxic by-products May contain bacteria/viruses Foreign protein immune reaction
Aluminum Phosphate	Aluminum deposition in body
Monkey kidney tissue	Decomposition toxic by-products Known to contain SV-40 virus Foreign protein immune reaction
Chicken Protein	Foreign protein immune reaction
Duck Egg Protein	Foreign protein immune reaction
Viruses or Bacteria	Foreign substance immune reaction allergic response or disease
Chloroform	Known carcinogen
Decomposed Fecal matter from patients	Typhoid serum

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

constitutes criminal negligence of genocidal proportions. Creating a clean biologically harmless, yet effective vaccine is not possible - it would be just too laborious and expensive, over and above the fact that the paradigm of vaccines is 19th century technology brought into a 20th century illusion. It is also fraud.

### **Suppressed Information Gained By a Study of the Polio Plague, Sugar and Salt Consumption, and Ripping of DNA/RNA**

The incidence of polio as a rampant plague increased 400 percent, according to Dr. William Koch, after the process of injection with serums, vaccines and penicillin in the 1950's. In addition, the further sociological encouragement of the spread of the disease was found by several medical researchers to parallel the mass marketing of sugar-related products for consumption. Sugar is extremely bad for the body, and prepared the bodies to function as more efficient breeding grounds for the polio epidemic soon to arrive. This was brought out briefly in 1948 by Dr. Sandler at a Veteran's Administration Hospital in North Carolina; release of this information was curtailed after its initial announcement brought down the incidence of polio in North Carolina by 90%. Afterwards, people resumed their previous habits and the incidence skyrocketed. Sandler was censured thereafter.

Between 1977 and 1980, an article came out in a major medical journal that detailed the effort to raise \$10 million in funding for internal pressure on the Surgeon General of the United States in order to stop him from revealing to by public, by virtue of package labeling, that the combination of salt and sugar in virtually all pre-prepared foods cause replicative and structural failure in DNA and RNA within the human body. Since the rate at which DNA and RNA balance is maintained in the body is slightly higher than the rate at which the DNA and RNA are being ripped apart in consumers, the cause of conditions resulting from this are not immediately obvious to the public. This information to the public was also curtailed; this was never corrected, since the medical system was reaping large profits in "polio dollars", along with the tacit cooperation of the Department of Agriculture, who was in bed with the food industries, sugar companies, pharmaceutical industries and the Federal Drug Administration, not to mention other ancillary agencies and the entire political community in power then and even to this day; this relationship and problem will continue until the public rectifies it and brings to justice all who commit and condone this continuing crime against the population.

### **Rubella**

Rubella is a rather innocuous (benign) infectious disease caused by a virus. Most of the population contract this condition as a matter of course and develop a life-long immunity to the effect of the virus without recourse to the paradigm of synthetic immunity via injection of viral components. Side effects from naturally contracting the virus are extremely rare, although fetal development is subject to genetic deformity if a female contracts the virus during the first trimester of pregnancy. The fact that it can cause birth

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

defects in newborn babies was seized as the justification for a rubella vaccine, which was licensed in 1969, even though there are indications that not all pregnant women exposed to the virus give birth to children with congenital defects<sup>16</sup>. It is estimated that as of 1980, over 83,000,000 doses of rubella vaccine have been injected into the population.<sup>17</sup> The number of cases seems to remain stable at about 30 to 40 per year, out of a population of 250,000,000. Despite the use of the rubella vaccine, the number of infections in women of childbearing age has remained the same<sup>18</sup>, indicating a defective paradigm.

According to statistics, it would seem that rubella vaccine has been ineffective in eradicating the disease. Re-infection has been noted in patients with supposed vaccine-induced immunity.<sup>19</sup> The use of rubella vaccine has pushed the effective age of rubella contraction upwards into age groups (>15) where the presence of rubella is undesirable.<sup>20</sup>

The first signs of human intolerance to the rubella vaccine surfaced soon after its introduction in 1969. Skin rashes and abnormalities of the lymphatic system<sup>21</sup>, as well as transient episodes of arthritis in children<sup>22</sup> have been documented, as well as pain in the wrists, hands and knees.<sup>23</sup> In 1970, the U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare reported that as much as 26% of children receiving rubella vaccination in national testing programs developed arthralgia and arthritis. Many had to seek medical attention and some were hospitalized to test for rheumatic fever and rheumatoid arthritis. In New Jersey, this same testing program showed that 17% of all children vaccinated developed arthralgia and arthritis. An estimated 340,000 children in New Jersey were crippled as a result of the rubella vaccine. The HEW also admitted that in 1969, before the rubella vaccine was used, only 87 congenital rubella syndrome cases were reported in the entire U.S., and that 12 of these were in New Jersey.<sup>24</sup>

Inflammation of the nerves and spinal cord in 36 children was reported in 1972 following a mass rubella vaccination campaign<sup>25</sup>. The highest incidence of these neurological problems was seen in preschool children and appeared up to 42 days after injection with any type of rubella vaccine. Laboratory analysis consistently confirmed the presence of an abnormal nerve conduction velocity.<sup>26</sup>

---

<sup>16</sup> Rachelefsky and Hermann, 1974, *Journal of Pediatrics*, Vol 84, No. 4, p.474-478

<sup>17</sup> J.D. Cherry, "The new epidemiology of measles and rubella", *Hospital Practice*, July 1969, p49.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>19</sup> Rauh et al, 1972, "Rubella surveillance and vaccination at adolescence" *American Journal of the Disabled Child*, Vol 124, p.27-28.

<sup>20</sup> Cherry, 1969.

<sup>21</sup> Lymphadenopathy

<sup>22</sup> Cooper et al. 1969, "Transient arthritis after rubella vaccination" *American Journal of Disabled Child*.

<sup>23</sup> Kihoy et al, 1970, "Two syndromes following rubella vaccination", *JAMA* Vol 214, No.13, p2287.

<sup>24</sup> *Science*, March 26, 1977, p.9.

<sup>25</sup> Myeloradiculoneuritis. Gilmartin et al, 1972, *Journal of Pediatrics*, Vol 80, No. 3, p413-417.

<sup>26</sup> Gilmartin et al, 1972.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Recurrent problems with the joints in children 6-8 months of age became apparent after receiving the HPV-77 rubella vaccine *cultured from dog kidney*, and this problem appeared within two to seven weeks, with recurrent attacks lasting one to seven days appearing at one to three month intervals.<sup>27</sup>

As with other vaccines in the paradigm of synthetic immunity by injection, bypassing the natural defense systems of the body, the concept that a group of vaccinated prepubertal children will prevent the spread of rubella appears to be invalid. In 1971, there was a rubella epidemic where over 1,000 preschool and elementary children in Casper, Wyoming contracted rubella. Over 83% of the elementary school children and 52% of the preschool children had been "vaccinated" against rubella virus.<sup>28</sup> It is a well known fact that the appearance of infectious diseases after the introduction of vaccines for that disease is chronically under-reported in the United States<sup>29</sup>, mainly because such reporting would constitute a conflict of interest. It is considered "unethical" by the medical profession to report problems that would reflect badly on the medical profession. Strangely, it is not considered "unethical" to suppress symptomological data indicative of hazards from ones work that would constitute knowledge that would benefit the population.

Incredibly, the medical profession insists on vaccinating pregnant women with the rubella virus vaccine. Despite the fact that pregnant women are viewed as the "high risk" group as far as exposure to rubella virus is concerned, between 1979 and 1982 there was a great effort in the United States to inject women of childbearing age with the rubella vaccine.<sup>30</sup> Interestingly, *there was a parallel increase in cases of congenital rubella syndrome in women of childbearing age from 1981 to 1982*. In 1975, a review was published regarding the general experience with the rubella virus vaccine since its introduction in 1969. It was claimed that there was a decline in reported cases of rubella and congenital rubella syndrome, and that the vaccine provided protection. Curiously, it was also admitted that those "vaccinated" could suffer reinfection from the virus, and that there was a "small but significant incidence" of adverse reactions and a "potential" risk to women who are vaccinated during pregnancy.<sup>31</sup> The fact that these supposedly "intelligent" human beings can't understand that *reality undercuts their own paradigm* is absolutely incredible, especially when it is known that natural rubella infection is almost always benign and confers better immunity than the vaccine, and that rubella vaccination is not justified in young children, who have undeveloped nervous systems<sup>32</sup> that are extremely sensitive to vaccine components. The rubella virus has been recovered from peripheral blood leukocytes two years after vaccine injection; many are sero-positive more

---

<sup>27</sup> Spruance et al, 1972 "Recurrent joint symptoms in children vaccinated with HPV-77DK-12 rubella vaccine." *Journal of Pediatrics*, Vol 80, No. 3, p413-417, 1972.

<sup>28</sup> Klock and Rachelefsky, 1973, "Failure of rubella herd immunity during an epidemic" *New England Journal of Medicine*, Vol 288, No.2, p69-72.

<sup>29</sup> *New York Times*, July 10, 1990, "The Doctors World"

<sup>30</sup> Jonas, J., 1983, "Preventing congenital rubella syndrome by vaccinating women at risk"

<sup>31</sup> Modlin et al, 1975, *Pediatrics* Vol 55, No.1, p20-29.

<sup>32</sup> Again, myelination of the nervous system is not complete until after 14 years of age, and even then there are components of the system that continue to myelinate well into the 40's.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

than 8 years after vaccination. A 1985 study investigating the mechanism of "vaccine failure" in Canada<sup>33</sup> concluded that there was "a generalized lack of understanding of the nature and significance of altered immunologic responses caused by rubella vaccine programmes." But, they'll continue them anyway.

In 1983, the National Advisory Committee on Immunization in Canada recommended that "the rubella vaccine"<sup>34</sup> should be given routinely to all children of both sexes at 12 months of age or as soon thereafter as possible, preferably in combination with measles and mumps vaccines<sup>35</sup>, and should be given to *all female adolescents and women of childbearing age*. There are no known adverse effects following administration of vaccine to immune women." Rubella vaccine was contraindicated in pregnant women.

These statements seem to disregard known scientific information. If you inject a person with one of these vaccines, loaded with foreign proteins, non-human viral particles and carcinogenic substances, and these substances lie around latent in the system for years, doesn't this present a potential hazard for an *unborn child to come*? Of course, but these facts are deliberately disregarded, and the public just stands by, mute and hypnotized by this incredible line of pseudo-scientific jargon. Again, why the emphasis on injection of human *females*, if in their eyes the human females are the most susceptible to damage - unless the upper echelon of the medical community, who has the knowledge of the effect of latent viral particles, the actual content of the vaccines, etc., is *deliberately* making the attempt to cause long-term degenerative disease in *generations to come*, thereby assuring the long-term existence of the pseudo-scientific 19th century medical paradigm. Yes, the "reptilian bastards" are at it again.

In 1984, there was a study of the impact of rubella vaccination done in Australia that indicated that after 13 years of rubella vaccination, there was a notable increase in the proportion of rubella sero-positive pregnant women. Rubella vaccination of girls 12-14 years old started in 1971. Interestingly, the study showed that *61% of girls were already immune to rubella before vaccination* and that 76% of men were immune at 18-23 years of age<sup>36</sup>. The deliberate injection of vaccines was unjustified within their own paradigm as indicated, yet it was done anyway. A study done in 1983<sup>37</sup> on doctors, nurses and other hospital personnel indicated an average of 53% were not vaccinated against rubella. Over 22% of doctors in general and 9% of obstetricians had not chosen to be vaccinated with the rubella vaccine. The majority of screening hospitals did not take measures to make general vaccination mandatory, regardless of the category of employee. Interesting. Do the medical personnel understand what we do and the general public doesn't?

---

<sup>33</sup> Tingle et al, 1985, "Failed rubella immunization in adults and association with immunological and virological abnormalities", *Journal of Infectious Diseases*, Vol 151 No.2, pp330-336.

<sup>34</sup> Made with animal cell cultures laden with foreign viruses, in addition to rubella.

<sup>35</sup> Made with animal cell cultures laden with foreign viruses, in addition to measles and mumps viruses.

<sup>36</sup> Manser et al, "Impact of rubella vaccination in Australia", *Lancet*, May 12, 1984, p1059-1061.

<sup>37</sup> Sacks et al, 1983, "Employee rubella screening program" *JAMA*, No. 249, p2765-2678



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In 1991, it was established that rubella virus, both natural and vaccine-introduced, has been found to play a major role in chronic fatigue syndrome.<sup>38</sup> Try and explain that to the hundreds of millions infected with the rubella vaccine. Also in 1991, the Institute of Medicine released a report on the adverse effects of pertussis and rubella vaccines. It indicated a "casual relationship" between rubella vaccine and acute arthritis in 13-15% of adult women. However, they said, "*the evidence does not provide for reliable estimates of excess risk of chronic arthritis following rubella vaccine.*" Excess risk? Why take any risk at all? The measles-mumps-rubella (MMR) vaccine continues to be administered and continues to cause problems in the population. In a 1991 issue of *Doctor Weekly*, congenital rubella syndrome (CRS) was reported in two babies of *mothers who were vaccinated as teenagers* with rubella vaccine.

### Orthodoxy on Rubella

According to standard orthodox immunological description, "rubella infection may be associated with significant morbidity (diseased states) in adults and is associated with a high degree of fetal wastage or anomalies if contracted in the early months of pregnancy. Because there is no evidence that persons who have previously received the vaccine or had rubella are at any risk of local or systemic reactions from receiving live rubella vaccine, *testing for susceptibility before vaccination is unnecessary.*"<sup>39</sup> Obviously, these statements are inaccurate, based on the evidence, and constitute fraud.

### Orthodoxy on Adverse Effects of Rubella Vaccine

"Vaccinees can develop low-grade fever<sup>40</sup>, rash and lymphadenopathy<sup>41</sup> after vaccination. As many as 40% of vaccinees in large scale field trials (experiments) have had joint pain. Arthralgia and transient arthritis occur more frequently and tend to be more severe in susceptible women than in children. Transient peripheral neuritic complaints, such as paresthesias and pain in the arms and legs have occurred. There is no increase risk of these reactions for persons who are already immune when vaccinated. The vaccine virus is not transmitted from vaccinees to pregnant susceptible contacts. Rubella vaccine should not be given to women known to be pregnant, nor should a vaccinated women become pregnant within 3 months of a vaccination, because of theoretical risks to the developing fetus from rubella vaccine infection. Based on studies conducted in the U.S. and abroad, the U.S. Public Health Service believes the risk to the fetus of vaccine-associated malformations is so small as to be negligible. Rubella vaccination during pregnancy should not ordinarily be a reason to recommend interruption of pregnancy."<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>38</sup> Liebermann, 1990, "The role of the rubella virus in chronic fatigue syndrome" *Clinical Etiology*, Vol 7 No.3, pp51-54.

<sup>39</sup> U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, "Health Information for International Travel", 1990.

<sup>40</sup> A fever is a brain response during illness that can potentially lead to central nervous system damage.

<sup>41</sup> Abnormalities in the lymphatic system.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"Replication of live rubella vaccine virus may be potentiated in patients with immune deficiency diseases and by the suppressed immune responses that occur with leukemia, lymphoma, generalized malignancy, therapy with corticosteroids, anti-metabolites and radiation. Patients with such condition should not be given live rubella virus vaccine, however, rubella vaccination can be considered for susceptible HIV-infected travelers, regardless of symptoms."

### Measles

Measles is a viral disease which is truly universal and present everywhere on the planet. It is characterized by a self-limiting infection of short duration, moderate severity, and extremely low fatality which has maintained a remarkably stable biological balance over centuries. The period from first exposure to the appearance of symptoms is about 10 days. The characteristic feature of measles infection is the development of *multinucleate giant cells*, both *epithelial giant cells* (which appear in the respiratory lining) and what are called *reticuloendothelial giant cells*, which generally occur in lymphatic tissues, including the tonsils, lymph nodes, thymus and the spleen, for up to five days before the appearance of an external rash. The second stage of measles is characterized by this rash, which seems to occur about the 14th day after exposure, appearing first on the trunk and then extending to the lower extremities. The rash then fades and disappears, and improvement starts within two or three days as the antibodies disappear in the blood. The acute phase of the disease last for about 7 days. About 90% of all measles patients were 5 to 9 years old before the introduction of measles vaccines. By 1955, before the introduction of vaccines, the death rate from measles had declined 97.7%, and measles was beginning to disappear.

Most human children acquired measles before they reach puberty. Many studies have been done of the epidemiology of measles. One such study was done on measles patterns in Baltimore, Maryland on cases from 1900 to 1931. It was concluded that when 68% of children less than 15 years of age were immune to measles, epidemics did not occur<sup>42</sup>. This is basically the concept behind "herd immunity". It is interesting to note that despite the fact that in the United States measles vaccines are given to 98% of the population, *measles epidemics still occur at three to four year intervals, uninfluenced by vaccination patterns*. The fact that these epidemics always occur, despite 98% vaccination compliance, means that the vaccination against measles is ineffective and a fraud. Why, then, do they continue to promote the vaccine when it is useless? Why do the epidemics continue to occur? Why did they vaccinate for measles in the first place?

### Co-factorial Subversion of the Human Immune System

It is also a well-known fact that naturally contracted measles is an important phase in the maturation of the human immune system. Why would anyone want to create a vaccine to *stop or delay an important and well-documented phase of human immune system development* acquired through natural contraction of a mild disease? In 1963,

---

<sup>42</sup> A. W. Hedrich, 1933.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

several kinds of "vaccine" were introduced with the intention of *preventing naturally contracted measles*. These vaccines included live attenuated measles virus and measles virus that had been "inactivated" with formalin, administered to almost 1,000,000 people between 1963 and 1967. Soon after the introduction of these vaccines, *vaccinated children began to contract atypical measles*, which is an especially vicious form that resists treatment, as well as a milder form of the virus with little or no rash which has the effect of causing children to develop chronic diseases, including cancer, later in life. It is a curious matter of record that cancer patients appear to have a particularly small number of infectious childhood diseases in their medical history. In 1985, studies found evidence of a relationship between measles with a lack of rash and increased incidence of degenerative and autoimmune diseases.<sup>43</sup>

An interesting study began in 1961 in Cincinnati which followed 386 children who had received three injections of vaccine containing "killed" measles virus. Of these 386 children, 125 had been exposed to measles and 54 of them developed the disease.<sup>44</sup> A study in 1967 described the manifestation of *atypical measles* in 10 children who had received inactivated measles virus vaccine *five to six years earlier*. Nine of the children developed pneumonia which resisted all treatment. Serious reactions occurred in children first injected with inactivated virus and then re-injected with live virus vaccines.<sup>45</sup> Despite the continuing episodes of serious local and systemic reactions to measles vaccines, and the obvious lack of effectiveness, medical officials continued to declare that measles vaccines were safe and effective. This constitutes fraud and criminal negligence.

Medical authorities blamed the reports of vaccine failure and atypical measles on "improper storage" and "children vaccinated at too young an age", refusing to believe that the vaccine was the problem. Those in upper echelons knew what was happening all along, but the majority of the medical community suffered from deliberately suppressed information, as did the general public.

In 1973, reports of severe neurological disorders due to measles vaccination began to roll in. One such report described 80 cases of neurological disorders which began within 30 days after injection with measles vaccine. The fact that 45 of these children experienced neurological problems between 6 and 15 days after injection was a clue to the fact that more than a "casual" link between the vaccine and the neurological problems existed. Interestingly, this "two week" period seems to also apply to DPT and polio vaccines, as far as symptomological response is concerned. *This is why the cut-off period for reporting adverse effects from vaccines has been established - to avoid the period when most adverse events actually occur.* Measles vaccine can cause fatal conditions such as ataxia (lack of coordination), retardation, hyperactivity, aseptic meningitis, seizures, paralysis,<sup>46</sup> and generalized encephalitis. It is generally thought that the myelin around the

<sup>43</sup> Ronne, T., "Measles virus infection without rash related to disease later in life" *Lancet* Jan 5, p1-5.

<sup>44</sup> Rauh et al, "Measles immunization with killer virus vaccine" *Am. Journ. Dis. Child.*, Vol 109, p232.

<sup>45</sup> Fulginiti et al, "Altered reactivity to measles virus." *JAMA* Vol 202, No.12, p.1075-1080.

<sup>46</sup> Robert Mendelsohn, *Confessions of a Medical Heretic*, Contemporary Books, Chicago, 1979, p.142.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

nerves actually ends up becoming an antigen when it is dissolved during the encephalitic process, and intensifies the inflammatory process, but the mechanism is not fully understood.<sup>47</sup> Prior to 1900, encephalitis from childhood diseases was almost negligible.

Those who socially maneuvered themselves to be declared "medical authorities" continue to voice the "benefits" from alleged "protection" given by "vaccines", yet they are indifferent to the fact that measles epidemics continue consistently in fully vaccinated children. In the 1970's adults began contracting measles for no apparent reason. This never happened before the introduction of measles "vaccines".

In 1978, the Secretary of the U.S. Department of Health announced "a new effort to free the United States from measles by 1981," and a new vaccine initiative was launched. You will remember that the typical age of the measles patient before the introduction of measles vaccine was 5-9 years old. After the introduction of vaccines, 64% were *older than 10 years of age*. The average age during the outbreak at the University of California was 20-24 years - 91% of those had been vaccinated against measles. After 1981, the United States was hit repeatedly by major epidemics, thanks to the new vaccine "initiative," and most epidemics were in fully "vaccinated" communities, with *atypical measles* presenting itself as a continuing problem. Adults, and now babies under 2 years old, thanks to the vaccines, were contracting measles. Furthermore, compulsory measles vaccination programs were always done with vaccines which had always been found to be ineffective during outbreaks of measles. As has been the consistent pattern, medical authorities sought a *semantic* solution to the paradox. In 1984, they declared that a child that is in the state of being immunologically sensitized, but not immune, is in a state of "*inadequate immunity*." Ironic, isn't it? The answer to a failed vaccine, and a failed vaccine concept, was to vaccinate more. This circular logic persists to this day, because people can't join together and "just say no."

In 1985, medical authorities had the audacity to state that "sustained transmission in a totally vaccinated community has not been demonstrated" and "the major reason for failure to achieve elimination of measles appears to be the fact that some persons for whom vaccine is indicated have not been vaccinated."<sup>48</sup> This was a deliberate falsehood, and they went unchallenged. Meanwhile, the measles virus vaccine continued to do its part undermine the general immune system of the population.

Now, since natural immunity to measles and its contribution to the development of the human immune system had been thwarted, and generations of children with this so-called "*inadequate immunity*" *would grow into adults with no placental immunity to pass*

---

<sup>47</sup> Menkes, J.H., 1980; Weizman et al., 1982; Bannister, 1978; Posner, 1987.

<sup>48</sup> Frank, et al "Major impediments to measles elimination" *American Journal of Disabled Children*, 1985, Vol 139, p881-888.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

on to their children, who would contract measles at an age when babies are normally protected by maternal antibodies.<sup>49</sup>

### Measles Infection and Mitigation with Vitamin A

There is evidence that measles virus infects and damages epithelial tissues throughout the body, and in the process severely diminish the concentration of Vitamin A in the body. In a study published in 1987, children under 2 years old receiving Vitamin A supplements of 200,000 IU orally immediately on admission with measles survived those who did not by a factor of 7.<sup>50</sup> Vitamin A is essential for proper performance of epithelial tissues. Another interesting development is that some children seem well protected and survive measles vaccine, but have an increased risk of death from a variety of other diseases in the years following administration of measles vaccine,<sup>51</sup> conceivably because the level of allergic sensitization of the population is being steadily enhanced by the number of mandated vaccination programs.

### Racial Sensitivity Differences to Vaccines and Subsequent CNS Manifestations

Another interesting fact is that some races suffer more neurological damage from diseases like measles and whooping cough (*and from the vaccines*) and greater intellectual impairment and subsequent behavioral disorders. A 1964 controlled study in Baltimore found that blacks suffered disproportionately from diseases like whooping cough.<sup>52</sup> Blacks are also known to suffer more than whites from conditions that are the product of encephalitis, such as epilepsy and asthma,<sup>53</sup> sometimes as much as 2.5 times in the case of asthma. Dyslexia is also higher in American blacks than in whites.<sup>54</sup> All of this might seem to indicate that part of the overall plan of post-vaccinal disease might be racially motivated. It is interesting, considering this point, that all of the experimental vaccine programs of the World Health Organization have been initially performed in Africa. Also, the fact that black babies are predisposed to low birth weight and prematurity matches interestingly with the known fact that both conditions are also related to demyelination of immature nervous systems, predominantly because of vaccine damage.<sup>55</sup> Of course, it would be human nature to try to mitigate post-vaccinal behavior disorders with drugs, which the government also conveniently supplies to inner city communities. Curious, isn't it. It is also curious that the hypersexuality which often parallels post-vaccinal minimum brain damage (MBD) is so inherent within the development of inner-city "rap" music -

<sup>49</sup> Lennon et al. "Maternally derived measles immunity in an era of vaccine-protected mothers" *Journal of Pediatrics*, Vol 108 No.1, p.671-676.

<sup>50</sup> Barclay et al. "Vitamin A supplements and mortality related to measles" *British Med.Journ.* Vol.294

<sup>51</sup> Weiss, *Science*, Vol 258, Oct 23, 1992, pp546-547.

<sup>52</sup> Ironically, a study done by White, R. et al "Modern Morbidity of Pertussis in Infants" *Pediatrics* Vol 33, p.705-710.

<sup>53</sup> Hopkins, A., 1987, *Epilepsy*. New York, Demos.

<sup>54</sup> Geschwind, N. 1982 *Annals of Dyslexia*, Vol 32, p13-30.

<sup>55</sup> Passamanick, B et al "Brain damage and reproductive casualty" *Orthopsychiatry*, Vol 39, 1960; Nat'l Center for Health Statistics, 1986.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the parallels are amazing, and indicate a decidedly insidious slant to the overall nature of vaccination programs and the "war on drugs." Of course, no one would dare to even suggest such a thing without really good research behind the suggestion, would they?

Of course, such trends in black susceptibility would be noticable at an early stage of mass vaccination. They were. In 1931, the chairman of the White House Committee on Communicable Disease Control (WHCCDC or wick-dick), George Bigelow, noted the "higher fatality rates among Negroes and American Indians" but theorized that they were "more likely due to living conditions than to inherent hypersusceptibility."<sup>16</sup> Inherent hypersusceptibility? Sounds like they *knew* in 1931 what was going on, doesn't it. It is also a fact that people forced into a socioeconomic situation of poor nutrition and a deficiency in vitamin A would suffer more severely from measles, especially *atypical measles*, adding to the problem. During the major measles epidemic in the United States in 1989, measles occurred in large numbers in black and hispanic preschool children living in the inner city.

The 1989 measles epidemic in Chicago really brought out the racial statistics. The epidemic affected over 2,000 people. African Americans suffered 71% of the cases, Hispanics 23% and the remaining 6% occurred in Caucasians. Over 32% of the cases were in infants less than 15 months old, well below the minimum age for receiving the vaccine, and well below the pre-vaccination era of 5-9 years old.<sup>17</sup> As a result of the Chicago epidemic, the health department curiously lowered the minimum age for receiving a vaccination *twice*, finally dropping it to *6 months of age*, which ironically guarantees the maximum neurological damage from the viral vaccine, the subsequent neurological problems, the subsequent behavior disorders, and the institution of "publically demanded" subsequent social control mechanisms when things get out of hand. See how it works yet? Oddly, the same pattern was followed during the measles epidemic in 1967, and again the epidemic went on unchanged. Disregarding this historical evidence, why did they do it again in 1989, unless *another agenda* exists underneath this rather insane behavioral manifestation by medical authorities.

### Orthodoxy on Measles

"Measles is often a severe disease. Measles elimination in the United States have resulted in record low numbers of reported measles cases. While the number of reported measles increased in 1989, *chances remain low that individuals will be exposed to natural measles*. Most persons born before 1957 are likely to have been infected naturally and generally need not be considered susceptible. A single dose of live, attenuated measles vaccine induces antibody formation in at least 95% of susceptibles vaccinated at 15 months of age or older. A second dose is expected to induce immunity in the 5% who do not respond to the first dose. Primary vaccination may be associated with mild fever and transient rash. Central nervous system conditions including encephalitis and encephalopathy (minimal to severe brain damage) have been reported, however the

<sup>16</sup> Wilson, G., *The Hazards of Immunization*, London, Athlone Press, 1967.

<sup>17</sup> Mortality and Morbidity Weekly Rpt, 1990, Vol 39 No.19, "Update on the Chicago measles outbreak"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

incidence rate of these conditions following measles vaccination is lower than the observed incidence rate of encephalitis *of unknown etiology*, 'suggesting the reported neurological disorders may be caused by other factors'. There is no evidence of a greater risk of reaction to live measles for those who have previously received live measles vaccine or had natural measles. Although recipients of killed vaccine may be more likely to experience local and systemic reactions after revaccination with live measles vaccine, these individuals should be *revaccinated* to avoid the severe to avoid the severe *atypical* form of disease which often occurs after their exposure to natural measles.

Live measles vaccine is now produced in chicken embryo cell culture. Persons with a history of anaphylactic reactions should be vaccinated only with extreme caution. The replication of live measles vaccine virus may be enhanced in patients with immune deficiency diseases and by the suppressed immune responses that occur with leukemia, lymphoma, generalized malignancy, antimetabolites and radiation.<sup>58</sup>

### Mumps

Mumps are also a rather benign childhood viral disease which seems to contribute to development of the human immune system. Women, for example, appear to be less likely to contract ovarian cancer if they had mumps during childhood<sup>59</sup>. Adults who contract mumps, however, can sustain severe neurological damage.

The scenario with mumps is very similar to that of measles, in that a policy was followed of suppression of clinical symptoms by vaccine administration. Mumps appears to cause a very mild meningitis or meningoencephalitis that manifests itself up to 23 days after infection, with possible encephalitic symptomatology including drowsiness, irritability, dizziness, convulsions, psychosis and axata, but more commonly enlargement of the parotid salivary gland and occasional *enlargement of the testicles in 20-30% of adolescent or adult males*<sup>60</sup>. The first vaccines were tested in the 1950's, and were produced by American Cyanamid Chemical Company using chicken embryos with the virus inactivated using formalin. The vaccine was first tested on institutionalized orphans and mental patients from one to eight years old. Interestingly, one of the three institutions participating in the test had never had a case of mumps. After the vaccine was introduced, the first cases of mumps appeared within 90 days and continued to manifest themselves during the entire testing period. Another case of the vaccine causing the disease.

There were indications in 1967 that the viral vaccine was causing the disease in children. A study was conducted using live attenuated viral vaccine on children, many of whom contracted clinical mumps within 16 days of being injected,<sup>61</sup> and the outbreak continued for several months. This pattern resulted in many attempts to manipulate

<sup>58</sup> U.S. Department of Health and Human Services, 1990.

<sup>59</sup> West, R.O. "Epidemiologic studies of ovarian malignancies" *Cancer*, July 1966, p1000-1007

<sup>60</sup> Philip et al, 1959, *American Journal of Hygiene* Vol 69, p. 573-575

<sup>61</sup> Weibel et al "Live attenuated mumps vaccine tests" *New England Journal of Medicine* V256N5, 1967

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

vaccine testing data, and the overall results showed that the injection of live mumps virus into humans shortens the general incubation time of the disease - a pattern evident with many other vaccines. Furthermore, 65% of those tested showed antibodies for mumps already in their systems before the vaccine was needlessly administered.

In 1980, reports surfaced of *atypical mumps* in previously vaccinated children during general viral outbreaks,<sup>62</sup> with symptoms including fever, appetite loss, nausea, and a generalized rash. The *atypical mumps* occurred when wild natural mumps virus circulated among unvaccinated children - a normal event associated with immune system development in humans. All the children contracting *atypical mumps* had been injected with viral vaccine five to seven years earlier. In 1981, an outbreak of mumps occurred in Massachusetts. Out of 33 children involved, 29 had been injected with mumps virus, and 97.4% of unvaccinated children in the locale did not contract mumps.<sup>63</sup>

Since 1986, there has been an increase in the incidence of mumps in the United States, with many of the new cases among high school students - far above the age when natural mumps was contracted before the start of mumps/MMR vaccine use.<sup>64</sup> The conclusion by some medical people was that "not enough people had been vaccinated", a statement which is not supported by published information on the incidence of mumps and the rate of vaccine injection, with over 80,000,000 doses of mumps virus vaccine already pumped into the population. In fact even when vaccine compliance was low, the incidence of mumps was low.<sup>65</sup> As compliance increases, so does the incidence of mumps, often resulting in quite substantial outbreaks. Medical personnel increase the problem by fostering mass vaccination campaigns during epidemics they themselves initially cause with the vaccines<sup>66</sup> - another pattern with similarities relative to other vaccines. It is absolute criminal negligence.

In 1989, it was finally determined that it was the strain of virus used in the vaccine that caused mumps meningitis. The virus isolated from patients who developed meningitis 21 days after injection was identical to that used in the vaccine.<sup>67</sup> Serious neurological symptoms from mumps or MMR vaccine was documented in Sweden<sup>68</sup> between 1982 and 1984, and in Germany in 1989, where 27 cases of neurological problems were noted with mumps vaccine.<sup>69</sup> Cases of vaccine-induced meningitis were also noted in Canada, with one child dying 10 days after injection.<sup>70</sup> In 1992, further evidence was collected that

<sup>62</sup> Gunby, P. "Atypical mumps may occur after immunization" *JAMA* Vol 243 No 23, 1980.

<sup>63</sup> Fiatarra et al, 1982, *MMWR* Vol 33 No.29.

<sup>64</sup> Cochi et al, "Perspectives in the resurgence of mumps in the U.S." *American Journ.Dis.Child* 1988.

<sup>65</sup> Chaiken et al, 1987, *JAMA* Vol 257 No.18, p2455-2458

<sup>66</sup> Sullivan et al, 1985, *Pediatrics* Vol 76 No.4, "Mumps disease .. an outbreak report"

<sup>67</sup> Gray et al, "Mumps meningitis following MMR immunisation" *Lancet* No.2, 1989

<sup>68</sup> Botinger et al, "Swedish experience of two-dose MMR vaccinations" *Brit Med. Journal*, Vol 295, 1987.

<sup>69</sup> Ehrengut et al, "Mumps vaccine and meningitis" *Lancet*, Vol 2, p 751, 1989.

<sup>70</sup> Van Mahlendahl et al, "Mumps meningitis following MMR immunisations" *Lancet* Aug 12, 1989.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

mumps virus preparations in MMR vaccine were causing parotitis and meningitis when mumps vaccine viruses were isolated from cases of post-vaccinal meningitis.<sup>71</sup>

A study was done in Canada in 1989 that studied the epidemiology of mumps in Alberta between the years 1980 and 1982. It was concluded that mumps, as naturally contracted, is a generally mild disease, tending to occur early in life, with no documented mortality. The need to inject individuals with viral vaccines was not clear, but it was eventually decided that injection of children with MMR vaccines was "cost effective."

Other instances have been cited relative to mass immunizations with mumps and subsequent outbreaks, or lack of them. From 1967 to 1977, both the incidence of vaccination for mumps and mumps outbreaks were low. Ten years later in 1987 a mass vaccination campaign for mumps was started in Chicago for no apparent reason - there were no reports of mumps. Immediately after the campaign mumps went rampant in Chicago for seven months, primarily affecting those 20 years old and older. One of the most disturbing trends with mumps, like other diseases, is the shift from children toward adults, who are more susceptible to complications of testicular and ovarian infection. Medical personnel *creating a disease epidemic* again? Yes. Part of the population control program? Maybe. All of this clearly illustrates what is really happening. Why would these people be so determined to continue this policy, despite all of this *published* evidence, unless it was a *conscious intentional act* geared toward creation of disease, subsequent profit, and prolongation of their warped paradigm?

### Orthodoxy on Mumps

"Mumps is primarily a disease of young, school-age children. Vaccination against mumps is not a requirement for entry into any country. *Susceptible children, adolescents and adults should be vaccinated* with a single dose of vaccine unless vaccination is contraindicated. Combination with measles and rubella vaccines should be considered. Mumps vaccine can be of particular value for children approaching puberty and for adolescents and adults, *particularly males*, who have not had mumps. Persons can be considered susceptible unless they have documentation of previous vaccination on or after the first birthday, physician-diagnosed mumps, or laboratory evidence of immunity. Many persons in the U.S. will receive two doses of mumps vaccine as a result of the new two-dose schedule for MMR vaccination which is now recommended in the United States to control measles. Because there is no evidence that persons who have previously either received the vaccine or had mumps are at any risk of local or systemic reactions from receiving live mumps vaccine, *testing for susceptibility before vaccination is unnecessary.*"

---

<sup>71</sup> Forsey et al, "Mumps vaccines and meningitis" *Lancet* Vol 340, p980, 1992.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Diphtheria

Diphtheria is an acute infectious disease caused by a *bacterium* characterized by development of a membrane on the epithelium of the throat which causes soreness. The membrane development may interfere with breathing. Diphtheria is serious but it is *an extremely rare disease*. In 1980, the number of cases in the United States numbered less than 5. In Nazi Germany, diphtheria vaccine injection was made mandatory in the late 1930's, resulting in a 17% increase in the disease and over 600 deaths. The disease rate fell after injections were stopped. During an epidemic in Chicago in 1969, a full 25% of cases had already been injected with diphtheria vaccine, and 12% showed full immunity. The evidence suggests the vaccine was worthless and contributed to the incidence of the condition.

Diphtheria vaccine is a *toxoid* vaccine which includes the actual toxins produced by the Diphtheria organism, slightly modified through treatment with heat or chemicals. A bacterial toxin homes in on specific organs of the body. In the case of Diphtheria, the organ is the adrenal gland. Diphtheria *antitoxin* is produced by injecting Diphtheria toxins into a *horse*. Blood, containing animal viruses, proteins foreign to humans and the reactive substances from the horse immune system in response to Diphtheria toxins, is removed from the horse and allowed to clot. The antitoxin serum which weeps out of the clot is then treated with an antibiotic and is subsequently injected into humans as "vaccine" to theoretically enable the human to deal with subsequent toxins produced by theoretical future contact with the Diphtheria bacteria. The only other way to create supposed antitoxins in humans is to inject weakened Diphtheria bacteria into them. The first vaccines outside of Germany for Diphtheria were generally introduced about 1939.

Between 1939 and 1942 it became evident that, paradoxically, the presence of Diphtheria antitoxin in human blood did not prevent contraction of the disease, and furthermore there were people working in Diphtheria clinics who were unvaccinated for Diphtheria who had the organisms in their blood who never showed symptoms of the disease.<sup>72</sup> Despite the existence of these paradoxes, vaccines were disseminated and appeared to have a remarkable effect on the incidence of the disease in Britain in the short term period between 1940 and 1955. When the disease is examined on a larger time scale, it is evident that the largest drop in Diphtheria occurred between 1865 and 1875, before the bacteria had even been isolated, indicating the spread of the disease was on the way out all by itself. The antitoxin was first used experimentally around 1900, and coincided with a large drop in recorded cases. Orthodoxy does not have much to say, except "Diphtheria remains a serious disease throughout much of the world. Most cases occur in unimmunized or inadequately immunized persons." No level of antitoxin provides absolute protection.<sup>73</sup> However, current recommendations by the Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices recommend DT doses at 2,4,6 and 12-15 months of age, well before the immune system and neurological myelination processes have progressed.

<sup>72</sup> Chaitow, L., *Vaccination and Immunisation*, Essex, England, pp42-43. England and Wales studies.

<sup>73</sup> Dixon et al, *JAMA* Vol 273 No.16, p1252, April 26, 1995.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Tetanus

Tetanus, as a condition, is also known as "lockjaw", and is caused by a microorganism that produces a potentially fatal condition characterized by extreme muscular rigidity, spasms of the respiratory muscles, asphyxia and death. The organism, which is found in soil and the intestinal tract of some farm animals, usually enters the body through an open wound. The incubation period for the microorganism varies from one day to three weeks. Treatment is harsh, and involves the use of artificial airways, muscle relaxing drugs, antibiotics and antitoxins - in short, hell on earth for whomever contracts the condition. Since 1976 there have been less than 100 cases in the United States, and the majority of these have been in individuals over the age of 50. Between 1982 and 1984, 9 cases occurred in children. No deaths occurred in anyone under 30 years old. The vaccine compliance rate is about 95% with school age children. Prior to widespread vaccines for this condition, there were about 500 cases per year. It has never been adequately addressed to whether individuals should unequivocally receive the vaccine without receiving an injury first.

The tetanus vaccine is another *toxoid* vaccine. It elicits a reaction of swelling, redness and abscesses in 3-13% of those receiving the injection<sup>74</sup>, and allergic reactions have been documented with repeated exposure<sup>75</sup>. Long term side effects are currently unknown. Vaccination is given in a series of four injections which appears to provide protection for 10 years. There is no known reason to inject infants with the tetanus toxoid, especially because the infant immune and nervous systems are not developed and the true effect on the system of the toxoid is unknown. Children under two years old are not at risk of contracting tetanus, according to the available research. The first injections should not be given earlier than 12 months of age, and then every 10 years thereafter. Serious wounds might demand tetanus immune globulin, made from human tissue sources, which contains antibodies to the tetanus bacterium; this must be provided within 48 hours or less after any serious injury. If in doubt, contact a qualified health professional. Tetanus toxoid or immune globulin (TIG) can be acquired not in combination with any other vaccine, but of course you never know what else is in the vaccine you receive.

Current ACIP recommendations, however, oddly include both Diphtheria and Tetanus toxoid administration in situations of wound management rather than single antigen tetanus toxoid.<sup>76</sup> It is unknown what effect both of these have together at the same time in the human body, especially in light of the combination of chemical preservatives present in both vaccines, the Diphtheria having its origin in animal tissue.

---

<sup>74</sup> White, W., et al "Reactions to tetanus toxoid" *Journal of Hygiene*, 1983, Vol 71.

<sup>75</sup> Levine et al, 1961, "Dosage reduction as a solution to increasing reaction to tetanus toxoid" *New England Journal of Medicine* Vol 265.

<sup>76</sup> JAMA, April 26, 1995, p.1252.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Pertussis or Whooping Cough

This is where analysis of vaccines and the whole vaccine paradigm really gets interesting. Pertussis, or whooping cough, is an infectious childhood disease caused by the presence in the body of a bacterium *Bordetella pertussis*. It is characterized by a spastic cough consisting of short respiratory bursts followed by a long inhalation, often accompanied by vomiting and expulsion of periodic mucus plugs from the respiratory tract. The cough has a characteristic "whooping" sound. The disease can last as long as six weeks, no matter what treatment is applied. Complications can include cerebral bleeding, fever, convulsions, brain damage, pneumonia, emphysema, collapsed lungs and death. The disease still occurs as a common childhood disease, although the severity of the disease seems to have diminished somewhat over time. Before 1940, most children suffered some form of the disease. Several thousand cases a year still manifest themselves. Between 1976 and 1985, between 4 and 11 deaths occurred per year from pertussis. For parents, it can be a terrifying experience to see your child under the influence of this bacterium. *More complications occur from receiving the pertussis vaccine than from the disease itself*, as we shall see.

Several books have been written about pertussis vaccine<sup>77</sup>, especially in combination with diphtheria and tetanus vaccine in a trivalent mixture dubbed 'DPT'. Most adverse reactions to vaccines reported to the National Registry involve reaction to DPT vaccines, and *the DPT vaccine is estimated to cause some degree of minimal brain damage in all children, some more than others, and is ultimately the most significant vaccinal cofactor in the significant upswing of aberrant behavior in the population for the past several generations, even modifying genetic structure*. We discuss this progression in a special chapter in this book, and we will discuss DPT later in a separate section.

Pertussis vaccine has a historical reputation for causing neurological damage in the human brain, ranging from very mild outwardly imperceptible damage which later manifests itself in more severe symptomology, to more severe brain damage, retardation or death. The vaccine can produce learning disabilities, attention deficit disorders and behavioral problems, and many reactions do not manifest themselves until later. This causes some difficulty in proving temporal relationship to the vaccine, at least in the eyes of medical orthodoxy, and is most often the reason why they continue to get away with injecting the population with this dangerous vaccine, since orthodox medicine deliberately establishes a cutoff time for reporting that occurs before most symptoms manifest themselves, providing a temporal buffer which undercuts the true volume of reaction to the vaccine and assures continued administration of the vaccine to the population.

Typically, an initial seizure manifests itself soon after injection, followed by a continuing pattern of seizures lasting for weeks, followed by obvious mental and/or motor retardation during the months or years that follow. A major study was conducted in Great

---

<sup>77</sup> The most notable being *A Shot in the Dark* by Harris Coulter.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Britain between 1976 and 1979 called the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study, in response to the increasing chaos the pertussis vaccine was causing. The idea of the study was to once and for all assess the risk involved with vaccines for pertussis by examining cases where people were hospitalized following injection. The response of medical orthodoxy to the controversy was that the vaccine "brought out symptoms that would have occurred anyway," which of course was a transparent attempt at spin control.

### DPT and Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS)

Three recent studies have found a temporal association between infant death, including Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS), and administration of DPT vaccine, of which pertussis is a main component.<sup>78</sup> Not surprisingly, orthodox medicine rejected the results of the studies, despite the obvious nature of the problem. The American Academy of Pediatrics "Task Force on Pertussis"<sup>79</sup>, who had a obvious conflict of interest, concluded that "there is no convincing evidence for a causative role for DPT in SIDS" after reviewing these studies, plus four other ones, that scientifically and statistically demonstrated a clearcut temporal connection between DPT and SIDS.<sup>80</sup> There is clearcut evidence that when Japan raised the pertussis vaccine age to 2 years old, SIDS virtually disappeared.<sup>81</sup> Japan has the lowest infant mortality rate in the world. The United States ranks 20th, since it enforces injection of children under two years old.

In March of 1979, the Tennessee Department of Health reported to the CDC that since November 1978, four infants who had been vaccinated with DPT died within 24 hours. Why did they wait four months to make the report? All the children who died received their first DPT and oral polio vaccine (OPV). Between August 1977 and March 1979, 52 "deaths of infants from SIDS or unknown causes" were recorded. In 1982, at the 34th Annual Meeting of the American Academy of Neurology, William C. Torch referred to the Tennessee deaths and over 200 reported SIDS cases. In his published abstract, he wrote that 66% of the first 70 cases had been "immunized" prior to death. In the DPT - SIDS group, 6.5% died within 12 hours of DPT injection, 13% within 24 hours, 26% within 3 days, 37% within 1 week, 61% within 2 weeks, and 70% within three

---

<sup>78</sup> Baraff, Ablou, and Weiss. "Possible temporal association between DPT vaccine and sudden infant death syndrome" *Pediatric Infectious Disease Journal*, Vol 2, 1983; Torch, W. "DPT immunization: a potential cause of the sudden infant death syndrome" *Neurology*, Vol 32, 1982; Walker, Hick and Perera et al, "DPT immunization and sudden infant death syndrome" *American Journal of Public Health* Vol 77, 1987.

<sup>79</sup> As a side note, it is well known that in *this* society, everything is the exact opposite of what it *appears* to be, and a "task force" always seems to represent an organized effort between a number of parties, in secret, to undermine attempts to get at the truth. That *is* also the definition of a conspiracy, and a criminal one, where individuals are being deliberately and knowingly harmed in the effort to maintain a profit-motivated system of pseudo-science focused on disease instead of health.

<sup>80</sup> Scheibner, 1991, "Evidence of association between non-specific stress syndrome, DPT injections and cot deaths" *Proceedings of the 2nd National Immunisation Conference*, Canberra, Australia; Karlsson, L. et al, "Association between non-specific stress syndrome, DPT injections and cot death" (same ref as Scheibner).

<sup>81</sup> Cherry et al, 1988.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

weeks, SIDS deaths outside of vaccination normally occur in the autumn or winter, but was non-seasonal in the DPT group. His conclusion was that "DPT vaccination may be a generally unrecognized major cause of sudden infant and early childhood death, and that the risk of immunization may outweigh its potential benefits. A need for re-evaluation and possible modification of current vaccination procedure is indicated by this study."

Predictably, Torch was heavily criticised for his study and his conclusions. Damage and spin control was quickly implemented, and several "studies" quickly followed which concluded that there was "no evidence of a casual link between DPT injections and SIDS." These studies, in turn evoked some criticism, and the game has been going back and forth. Meanwhile, babies and young children are being mercilessly killed.

In 1986, Connaught Laboratories, a maker of DPT vaccine, included on their package insert, "SIDS has occurred in infants following the administration of DPT. One study has showed no casual connection." In 1991, Wyeth Laboratories, another maker of DPT vaccine, included in the package insert that "the occurrence of SIDS has been reported following administration of DPT. The significance of these reports is unclear."

### Pertussis Vaccine Trials

One method of scientific investigation on efficacy of a substance is to *do trials* which involve a *test group*, which is given the substance, and a *control group* which is given a placebo, consisting of sugar water or a neutral substance, or nothing at all. All too often, either the trials themselves or the results are falsified in order to *produce a specific result*, especially when those conducting the trials are being paid by those who wish a specific outcome, subverting the scientific method. Obviously, any experiment or result falling in this category is completely invalid. Also invalid is any *safety experiment* which is funded by those who have a financial interest in the outcome of the experiment. Safety tests must be done by an independent party with no connections to anyone with an interest in the outcome. Thus, all tests for *safety* of drugs or vaccines done by or paid for by companies who make the drugs or vaccines involve a conflict of interest and potential financial gain - the results must always be questioned, *especially in the face of existing controversy relative to the product in question*. The pertussis vaccine, because of its insidious characteristics, has been the subject of some really imaginative coverup efforts by medical authorities.

Trials conducted in the United States in 1931 by the AMA seemed to indicate that the vaccine did not make a significant difference, and the Council and Pharmacy and Chemistry recommended withdrawal of the pertussis vaccine as unreliable.<sup>52</sup> Trials on the value of pertussis vaccine, relative to its ability to prevent pertussis, were conducted in England from 1942 to 1944 on children attending welfare clinics and day nurseries. The results, published in 1945, indicated that the vaccines were ineffective, because no

---

<sup>52</sup> The AMA did not become fully entrenched in the medical-industrial complex until the 1940's. Much data and research that came out of the AMA before 1940 is quite valuable and revealing.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

significant difference was observed in the incidence or severity of whooping cough between vaccinated and unvaccinated children. In trials conducted in Oxfordshire, of those who developed whooping cough, 12.5% had been vaccinated and 14.1% were unvaccinated.<sup>63</sup> In 1987, during 28 months of surveillance on the persistence of pertussis on Nova Scotia, 526 cases of pertussis were identified. Of the patients that came down with pertussis, 91% had received at least three doses of pertussis vaccine.<sup>64</sup>

### **"Doctored" Pertussis Trials and Possible Bacterial "Doping" of Vaccines**

British medical authorities, disappointed that the pertussis vaccine was not being implemented as planned, decided to conduct a mass trial of over 8,000 children. Half of the children were to be the test subjects who were injected with the pertussis vaccine. The *control group*, instead of being left alone or given a neutral placebo, were injected with a mixture of four bacteria.<sup>65</sup> The control group injected with the four bacteria were designated as the "unvaccinated group". Twenty percent of the children from both groups were monitored from 24 to 72 hours after injection. Only reactions to the pertussis vaccine group were noted. Local or systemic reactions in the control group were ignored. The rate of pertussis was 18.2% in those vaccinated with pertussis and 87.3% in the "control" group. Was the four-bacteria mixture a covert test for a means to induce a higher rate of pertussis? Obviously, the "control" group was not a true control group in this test, since the "unvaccinated" group was "vaccinated" with a solution containing bacteria which also functioned as foreign proteins to the control group, artificially lowering their resistance, in order to artificially produce results that would show the "unvaccinated" group to be more prone to get pertussis than those receiving the pertussis vaccine.

In 1986, the Swedish medical authorities conducted trials of Japanese acellular pertussis vaccines<sup>66</sup> on 3,800 children, six to eleven months old. The children were divided into two groups of 1,400, each of whom were given the two test vaccines, and a group of about 950 *babies*, the control group, who were given a "placebo". The "placebo", instead of being a neutral substance, was a solution containing a tissue fixative (formalin), thiomersal (a preservative containing mercury) and aluminum phosphate. All these chemicals are the typical substrate for many vaccines - in other words, it was the vaccine solution without the pertussis bacterium. So, we have three groups: V1, V2 and P1 (vaccine 1, vaccine 2 and placebo). Within 24 hours, there were members of all three groups that experienced systemic vomiting (avg 4%), fever ( avg 5.4%) and drowsiness (avg 6.7%) with two doses of vaccines and placebo. This was quite interesting, because it indicates that the *substrate* itself is capable of causing neurological symptoms, and it is a common substrate for many vaccines, not only pertussis. Vomiting, persistent crying and drowsiness usually signify brain swelling or encephalitis. A fifteen month followup was done with all three groups (V1,V2,P1), and it was found there was no correlation between

<sup>63</sup> McFarlan et al, *British Medical Journal*, 1945.

<sup>64</sup> Halperin et al, 1989. *Journal of Pediatrics*, Vol 1125, p.686-693, "Results of Nova Scotia surveill."

<sup>65</sup> A mixture of Staphylococcus, Streptococcus, Corynebacterium hofmanni and Neisseria catarrhalis.

<sup>66</sup> Sweden stopped using "whole cell" pertussis vaccine in 1979. It produced pertussis in 84% of vaccinees

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

post-vaccination serum concentration of antibodies and subsequent protection against whooping cough, and Swedish authorities concluded that the biological mechanisms for protection by pertussis vaccine remain unknown, and that pertussis vaccine needed further study. However, we got something more out of this study - that the *substrate* containing mercury and aluminum compounds, as well as formalin, produced neurological damage in a percentage of children, especially babies, whose nervous system is relatively unprotected. The pertussis bacterium simply aggravates the reaction further and takes advantage of the situation created by the substrate. Why has no one realized this before?

### **Sensitization of the Immune System by Repeated Vaccination and Production of Systemic Invasive Bacterial Infection**

The Swedish test of the Japanese acellular pertussis vaccine also produced some other interesting results. Eleven babies in groups V1 and V2, those who received the two types of acellular pertussis vaccines, *also* contracted *systemic bacterial infections*.<sup>87</sup> Four babies died. Five babies in P1, the placebo group, contracted systemic bacterial infections, but none died.<sup>88</sup> This indicates that the substrate, combined with the bacterial and viral antigenic components as a "vaccine" is even more biologically harmful in ways beyond the pertussis component. The majority of bacterial infections surfaced after the second dose of vaccine, and is compatible with the observed peak occurrence of invasive bacterial infections between 6 and 11 months of age - just when most babies acquire their second injection of trivalent DPT. The fact that repeated injection of antigens can lead to hyperimmunization is well known,<sup>89</sup> and can lead to myocarditis, or enlargement of the heart. The Swedish trials ended in 1987.

In the end the Swedish National Bacteriological Laboratory *withdrew the application for licensing of a Japanese pertussis vaccine*, and noted that the efficacy of the acellular vaccine was probably lower than the whole-cell pertussis vaccine abandoned in 1979. When one considers the type of systemic bacterial infections from the vaccine, it raises the legitimate question as to whether vaccines are assisting in the rising incidence of meningitis and Haemophilus influenza B in industrialized countries. Are they deliberately "doping" vaccines with other substances to create other problems "to be conquered"? How would we know, since medical authorities and the upper echelons of the medical industrial complex have historically demonstrated that they cannot be trusted? Is there any casual evidence that this might be the case?

In 1991, a study on Alaskan native children yielded data which provided evidence of a casual link between DPT injections and invasive bacterial infections.<sup>90</sup> The highest incidence of invasive bacterial infection occurred after the 3rd injection - a process

---

<sup>87</sup> The infections from the vaccinated group also included meningitis, pneumonia and Haemophilus flu.

<sup>88</sup> Storjaeter et al, "Mortality from invasive bacterial infections during a test of acellular pertussis vaccines in Sweden" *Pediatric Infectious Diseases* Vol 7 No.9, 1988.

<sup>89</sup> Amsel et al, 1986, "Myocarditis after triple immunizations".

<sup>90</sup> Davidson et al, 1991, "DPT immunization and susceptibility to infectious diseases" *American Journal of the Disabled Child*, Vol 145.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

compatible with known scientific facts relative to sensitization to infectious diseases by repeated injection of foreign antigens. Other studies have demonstrated that most cases of invasive bacterial infection occur between 31 and 60 days after DPT and oral polio vaccine (OPV).<sup>91</sup>

In 1992, the American Academy of Pediatrics published an article in *Pediatrics* in which they revealed that "an application has been made for B-type vaccine based in part on the results of the Swedish trial", omitting the fact that the application for licensing in Sweden was withdrawn and that Sweden has not resumed pertussis vaccination. The American Academy of Pediatrics that recommended that all American infants be injected with five doses of pertussis vaccine beginning at 2 months of age, with both whole cell pertussis and acellular pertussis. This approaches deliberate criminal homicide by the AAP, yet no one is challenging them on this. Why? Because the process will intentionally create the type of behaviorally aberrant society full of medically needy crippled children to assure continued financial profit? Or, is it part of an upper level population control mandate, or both? Why else would American doctors be oblivious to encephalitic effects of vaccines administered to young babies in the United States? Why do they "have trouble" reviewing world literature and seeing that pertussis vaccine does not protect against pertussis? It's incredible, yet true. It has to be a criminal conspiracy at the highest level.

### **The Connection Between Pertussis Vaccines and Hib Influenza Meningitis**

Systemic infections associated with *Haemophilus Influenza B* (Hib) are appearing more and more frequently in the United States, England, Australia and Scandinavia. It is strongly associated with most cases of meningitis, pneumonia, septic arthritis, osteomyelitis and pericarditis. Three quarters of all forms of Hib occur in children less than 18 months old and the rest in children more than 24 months of age.

Analysis of meningococcal disease indicates a 400% increase since 1942. Between 1942 and 1965 the incidence fell and then started to climb after 1965. *This trend can be directly correlated with the introduction in the 1940's of mass vaccination for pertussis and the subsequent variance in compliance and public acceptance.*<sup>92</sup> The increases in bacterial meningitis have been in babies 3 months and older. Have you noticed that Hib and its vaccine is being stressed in 1994 and 1995? Is it a process of using one vaccine "doped" with contaminants and chemicals to create the next "crisis" and the artificially created "need" for the next vaccine? The total package of evidence is very persuasive and supports this overall conclusion. You must decide, based on your research and the evidence presented.

<sup>91</sup> Black et al, "Apparent risk of invasive bacterial diseases after heterologous childhood immunization".

<sup>92</sup> Cartwright et al, "Outbreak of meningococcal disease..."1986; Michaels, "Increase in influenzal meningitis" 1971, Smith et al, "Changing incidence of *Haemophilus influenzae meningitis*", 1972.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The 1990 Workshop on Pertussis Vaccination

In 1990, a Workshop on Neurologic Complications of Pertussis and Pertussis Vaccination was convened.<sup>92</sup> It concluded that pertussis vaccines are not standardized between manufacturers, that vaccines are not standardized by each manufacturer from one batch to another, that there is no inherent difficulty in assigning cause and effect to the vaccine and subsequent permanent neurological damage, that there was sufficient experimental data to implicate both endotoxin and pertussis toxin in adverse neurological reactions to pertussis vaccine, and that there was a consensus between neurologists that the seizures following pertussis vaccination could not accurately be described as "febrile convulsions" because they are not necessarily benign. Incredibly, in the face of their own conclusions, they released a report that concluded "*there is no demonstrated association between DPT vaccination and SIDS, because sudden death after pertussis vaccination is too rare to be detectable in the context of presently available series.*" There are 10,000 cases of SIDS in the United States each year. The conspiracy runs deep. In the 1990 *Journal of the American Medical Association* an editorial clearly labelled vaccine-induced encephalopathy "a myth", ironically accusing the American Association of Pediatrics (AAP) "and other well-meaning physicians" of "joining forces with parents groups and lawyers." Ironic, because the AAP was the one who recommended in 1992 that babies in the United States should be given five doses of pertussis vaccine. It is interesting how the AAP changed their tune within two years. The end result of this insanity led to the formation of the National Vaccine Injury Program.

Another bit of irony is that finally in 1992, the Institute of Medicine admitted that "*the evidence is consistent with a casual relation between DPT vaccine and acute encephalopathy, defined in the studies reviewed as encephalopathy, encephalitis or encephalomyelitis, and the evidence indicates a casual relation between DPT vaccine and anaphylaxis, between the pertussis component of DPT vaccine and protracted, inconsolable crying.*" In other words, brain damage in progress.

### Harvard Medical School and Federal Drug Administration Tests on DPT Vaccine

Almost 50 years ago in 1948 two Harvard Medical School scientists, Randolph Byers and Frederick Moll, carried out tests on DPT vaccines at Children's Hospital in Boston and concluded that severe neurological problems followed administration of DPT vaccines.<sup>94</sup> The results of the tests were published in *Pediatrics*, a respectable medical journal. They were ignored by the medical and pharmaceutical community, who had a vested financial interest in continuing the practice. In 1976, Charles Manclark, an FDA scientist, remarked that "the DPT vaccine had one of the worst failure rates of any product submitted to the Division of Biologics for testing."<sup>95</sup>

<sup>92</sup> Menkes and Kinsbourne, 1990.

<sup>94</sup> *DPT: A Shot in the Dark*, p.28.

<sup>95</sup> *Ibid.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### DPT Trivalent Vaccine Composition and Physiological Action

Approximately 3.3 million children are injected each year with DPT vaccine, which is composed of the toxoids of diphtheria and tetanus, along with whole cells of pertussis bacteria. Again, toxoids are defined as the toxins emitted by organisms when they grow in a culture. Tetanus toxins are produced in culture consisting of beef heart infusion, containing by nature animal bacteria, viruses and antigens foreign to the human body, as well as dextrose (sugar), sodium chloride (salt) and casein (a bovine milk by-product). Diphtheria toxoids are produced in a similar manner. They used to be produced from antibodies gained from blood of horses injected with diphtheria bacteria. After it has been determined that a sufficient amount of toxic by-products have been produced, the cultures are filtered to obtain a reasonably clear solution containing the toxic cellular by-products of the bacteria, plus animal viruses and foreign protein antigens. Formalin is added to cause any particles left to clump. Formalin is a derivative of formaldehyde (a carcinogen used to embalm bodies).<sup>96</sup> Wood alcohol, methanol (toxic) is added to cause the toxoid particles to precipitate into a fine powder. Whole cells of deadly pertussis bacteria that have been killed by thimerosal (also known as merthiolate), a mercury compound, are added to the mixture. Over 35mg of thimerosal will kill a rabbit. Thimerosal also destroys the 'potency' of the vaccine, affects growth patterns of human cells it comes into contact with, and inhibits the action of human white blood cells, inhibiting the process of phagocytosis.<sup>97</sup> Thimerosal is five times more toxic to human cells than it is for *Staphylococcus* bacteria<sup>98</sup> and, as a mercury compound, produces an allergic reaction in the body.<sup>99</sup>

A substance called an 'adjuvant', which initiates reactionary antibody formation, is added. Common adjuvants are aluminum hydroxide and aluminum potassium sulfate.<sup>100</sup> The mixture is then put into vials for injection into children. In the body, the formalin coating dissolves, releasing all bacterial and viral particles from animal culture sources. The thimerosal and adjuvant chemicals irritate the body tissues and increase the action of accompanying bacteria and viruses, as well as the reaction of the immune system to the foreign protein antigens, severely damaging neurological membranes, especially in babies and children, where the myelin sheath has only partially protected the nervous system, resulting in mild to severe neurological damage, production of learning disabilities and other nervous system disorders, or death, especially upon subsequent injections where the

---

<sup>96</sup> An experiment was once done injecting a 10% solution into the leg of a mouse. In one hour the leg became paralyzed and four days later the mouse was dead. Frueta and Hodes, "Provoking and localizing factors in poliomyelitis", *Lancet*, Vol. I, 1954, p.998-999. Identical results occurred with 0.5ml of 1%.

<sup>97</sup> Welch and Hunter, "Method for determining the effect of chemical antisepsis on phagocytosis" *American Journal of Public Health*, No.30, 1944, p.116-117.

<sup>98</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>99</sup> Haeney et al, "Long-term parenteral exposure to mercury in patients..." *British Medical Journal*, 1979.

<sup>100</sup> Aluminum salts, especially aluminum hydroxide, enhances encephalitic effects of the vaccine. Wills and Savory "Aluminum poisoning: dialysis encephalopathy, osteomalacia and anemia" *Lancet*, 7/2/83. The aluminum metallic salts increase the ability of the mixture to produce antibodies by way of increasing the reactionary response of the immune system, Klein, *Immunology*, Wiley & Sons, 1982, p.361.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

cellular structure of the body has already been sensitized, promoting allergic reactions and responses of increasingly severe nature.

### Promotion of Disease Processes By Chemicals in Vaccines

Between 1940 and 1955, it was noticed that children who had been recently injected with pertussis vaccine suffered paralytic polio at an increased frequency over those who had not received pertussis vaccine. During a polio outbreak in Minnesota in 1946, eighty-five children came down with polio. Thirty-three of them had recently received pertussis vaccine five to nineteen days earlier, and the limb injected with the pertussis vaccine was paralyzed in 58% of the children affected.<sup>101</sup> In 1949, the risk of contracting paralytic polio for infants was four times higher if they received a diphtheria-pertussis injection within the previous six weeks before exposure to the virus, as compared to an un-injected group of control infants.<sup>102</sup> In 1953, research on a polio epidemic on some Pacific islands revealed that the children on the island, who were receiving weekly injections of a solution of mercury, arsenic and bismuth to combat an infestation of spirochetes, experienced polio at ten times the rate of children on the islands not receiving the treatment.<sup>103</sup>

The 1954 study on "Provoking and Localizing Factors in Poliomyelitis," conducted by Trueta and Hodes and published in *Lancet*, journal of the *British Medical Association*, outlined research performed since 1900 on diverse factors that appeared to increase the severity of poliomyelitis or localize it to a specific area in the nervous system.<sup>104</sup> As early as 1920, researchers were sure that the polio virus migrated through the body by way of the circulatory system. This bit of research prompted Trueta and Hodes to make the suggestion that the factors which influence the severity and localization of polio might somehow modify the pattern of blood vessels in the nervous system, increasing the permeability of the blood-brain barrier, giving polio easier access to both the brain and the nervous system. Experiments with formalin and other substances illustrated that these type of substances caused engorgement of blood vessels in areas corresponding to areas of paralysis. Their research, and subsequent work, has confirmed that some of the substances such as formalin that are routinely added to vaccines have the effect of increasing the severity of disease and the probability of death, depending on the bacterium or viruses that are injected with these chemicals.

A subsequent study in 1954 by the Medical Research Council of Great Britain revealed that diphtheria-pertussis vaccines, especially those precipitated using aluminum

---

<sup>101</sup> Graham Wilson, *The Hazards of Immunization*, London, Athlone Press, 1967.

<sup>102</sup> *Ibid.*, p.273.

<sup>103</sup> *Ibid.*, p.277.

<sup>104</sup> Some of the factors mentioned included trauma, tonsillectomies, pertussis vaccines, vaccination processes in general, and injected chemicals such as cortisone, bismuth, guanine and penicillin. Now we know why doctors insisted on performing tonsillectomies, now considered an unnecessary operation. It might be noted, as an aside, that bismuth subsalicylate is the active ingredient in Pepto-Bismol.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

compounds, predisposed children to paralytic polio.<sup>105</sup> In 1957, the eminent biologist Dubos proved that when pertussis vaccines or killed mycobacteria were injected into animals infected months earlier with small doses of bacteria, the subsequently injected bacteria multiplied explosively. In other words, *pertussis vaccine is able to accelerate latent infections into active acute infections*. Since medical authorities fail to thoroughly examine people injected with vaccines, they cannot detect latent infections which can be reactivated by injection of vaccines and accompanying chemical preservatives and bacteriostatic drugs.

### Total Annual DPT Statistics for the United States

DPT vaccines, no matter what the formulation, appear to have a devastating effect on the neurology of American children. Out of 3.3 million babies, infants and toddlers injected each year, over 33,000 experience acute neurological reactions, with 8,500 experiencing convulsions and/or collapse, and over 16,000 have episodes of high-pitched screaming indicating brain damage in progress.<sup>106</sup> The general complication rate with DPT vaccine is estimated to be over 10,000 for every million injected.<sup>107</sup> If 33,000 postmen shot themselves in the head each year, would there be notice taken of it? The fact that the slaughter and injuries have not stopped is due more to lack of mass awareness of the dimension of the problem.

### Efforts at Population Control Using Tetanus Toxin as a Carrier

*Leading Edge Research* is a member of the National Vaccine Information Center, and as such we have access to a continual flow of valuable data and information concerning activities within the vaccination paradigm. One of the more interesting things to arise in 1995 was the revelation that the World Health Organization (WHO), in concert with the Centers for Disease Control, the American Academy of Pediatrics, the World Bank, the United Nations, the Rockefeller Foundation, the Population Council, the U.S. National Institutes of Health, Great Britain, Sweden, Norway, Denmark, Germany and several universities, including those at Helsinki, Uppsala and Ohio State University, have been working for nearly 25 years on an anti-fertility vaccine using hCG (human chorionic gonadotrophin) tied to a tetanus toxoid vaccine. Two decades of medical journals have derailed their progress. By injecting a woman with hCG, using tetanus toxoid as a carrier, the woman's immune system not only produces antibodies against tetanus, but also produces anti-bodies against hCG. When the woman subsequently becomes pregnant, the hCG antibodies will cause her to abort her baby because there will be too little hCG (normally needed to maintain a pregnancy) in her body.

In June 1995, Human Life International, a large human rights and pro-life organization, raised questions about the program, as well as the apparent activity of the

<sup>105</sup> Wilson, p.274.

<sup>106</sup> *Journal of the American Medical Association*, Vol 251, No.23, 1984.

<sup>107</sup> *JAMA*, Vol 251 No.23, Analysis of 1984 FDA-UCLA study.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

WHO, where *millions* of unsuspecting women in Mexico, the Philippines and Nicaragua are being used as human guinea pigs in which they are injected with an anti-fertility vaccine but are *told* it was nothing more than a tetanus vaccine. After becoming suspicious of protocols in what the WHO billed as "a massive campaign to reduce the incidence of neo-natal tetanus", pro-life groups in the Philippines had vials of the vaccine independently tested and discovered that they contained hCG.

According to James Miller, who reported on the controversy in the June 1995 *HLI Reports* newsletter, when the first reports surfaced in the Philippines, *health officials at the WHO and Phillipine health agencies categorically denied the vaccine contained hCG*. When confronted with lab test evidence showing the vaccine vials contained hCG as well as laboratory evidence that there were high levels of hCG antibodies in 27 out of 30 women who had been vaccinated, *WHO officials started to make excuses*. Now, why would they try to hide the fact that hCG was in the vaccine *unless they knew they were doing something unethical?*

According to Miller, "first they said there was no hCG in the vaccine<sup>108</sup>, then they said there was, but it was in tiny amounts. Then, they said that hCG is part of the vaccine manufacturing process. Now, they are saying the tests to detect hCG are flawed and produce 'a lot of false positives'. But, there is one fact that cannot be disputed. *There is no known way for the vaccinated women to have hCG antibodies in their blood unless hCG had been artificially introduced into their bodies.*"

Tetanus vaccine has historically been given to individuals *every ten years* as standard allopathic practice, despite the criminal nature of the procedure. Tetanus vaccine is *usually* given allopathically in the event of a *severe injury*. Evidence that vaccinating pregnant mothers "to prevent neo-natal tetanus" is illogical, anecdotal, and is not supported but *any* evidence whatsoever. It is interesting that the CDC is also recommending that pregnant mothers also receive AZT "to prevent transmission of HIV to babies" and that newborn babies receive AZT. Of course, AZT is an experimental chemotherapy chemical which is *lethal* to *all* cellular structures. Both instances constitute willful criminal negligence tantamount to genocide, both for mothers and babies.

According to the CDC, *who has been promoting elimination of neonatal tetanus in the Third World*, "hundreds of thousands of infants die from neonatal tetanus in mostly underdeveloped countries every year because they are born in unsanitary conditions and their umbilical cords become infected with tetanus bacteria." CDC protocols discuss "the need" for pregnant women to receive *two injections* of tetanus vaccine. The WHO tetanus campaign in the Philippines, Nicaragua and Mexico (afta NAFTA?) targeted "all women of childbearing age and adult women" and injected with with *three doses* of vaccine within 90 days, following up with *two more doses* for a total of *five tetanus shots*. One Roman Catholic nun was quoted as saying that health officials "started vaccinating teenagers

---

<sup>108</sup> "3 women to file raps vs Flaviet" *Manila Standard*, 4/20/95. Also "Doctor sues former Secretary of Health Flaviet, Galvez-Tan on vaccination against tetanus", *Manila Standard*, 4/28/95.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

without their consent and were even going house to house." Human Life International is calling for a Congressional investigation, which NVIC endorses, to explore human rights abuses connected with the mass vaccination campaign.

Human Life International, as they indicated in *HLI Reports* (Vol 13 No.6 June 1995) placed an exploratory call to the Montgomery County (Maryland) Health Department, Epidemiology Division, Infectious Diseases and Adult Immunizations to inquire about the *frequency* of tetanus vaccinations. The answers provided by the Health Department were revealing:

Q: For how long a time does the tetanus vaccine "offer protection"?

A: 10 years.

Q: Have you ever heard of any adult requiring *three* tetanus vaccinations within a 3 or 4 month time period, and a total of *five* vaccinations in all within a year or so?

A: Whaaat! Never. No way!

So, even 'standard allopathy' doesn't agree with the protocol that is being implemented by the WHO, in concert with the rest of the "anti-fertility gang."

### The WHO "Special Programme" in Human Reproduction

The WHO began its 'special programme' in human reproduction in 1972, and by 1993 had spent more than \$356 million on 'reproductive health' research.<sup>109</sup> Over \$90 million of the funds were contributed by Sweden, Great Britain (hotbed of Social Darwinism) donated more than \$52 million. Norway, Denmark and Germany kicked in over \$80 million. In the United States, the Reagan-Bush administrations contributed a meager \$5.7 million. In 1993, the Clinton administration donated \$2.5 million of taxpayer funds to support the genocidal program. The World Bank contributed \$15.5 million, the Rockefeller Foundation contributed \$2.5 million, the Ford Foundation contributed over \$1 million, and the International Research and Development Centre of Canada contributed \$716,500. The program uses vaccines procured by UNICEF.<sup>110</sup>

After the vaccine controversy appeared, it became evident that *none of the three different brands of tetanus vaccine being used had ever been licensed for sale and distribution, or registered with the Philippine Bureau of Food and Drugs (BAFD)*. The head of the BAFD lamely explained that the companies distributing the vaccine "did not apply for registration." The companies are Comnught Laboratories Ltd and Intervec.

<sup>109</sup> *Challenges in Reproductive Health Research, Biennial Report 1992-1993*, World Health Organization, Geneva, p.186.

<sup>110</sup> *American Online: KWNVIC, 7/7/93. InterPress Service. "Philippines - Population. Tiff over vaccine is now war over abortion."*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

both from Canada, and *CSL Laboratories* from Australia. When the Secretary of Health in the Philippines heard that the head of the BAFD had been questioned, he quickly stepped in and announced that "since the vaccine had been certified by the WHO, there was assurance enough that 'the vaccines come from reputable manufacturers.'" However, no one questioned the fact that Connaught Labs was found in the mid-1980's to be distributing vials of contaminated blood products.<sup>111</sup>

According to the WHO, the vaccine is used in *over 140 countries*.<sup>112</sup> The WHO has made the statement "tetanus toxoid does not have a contraceptive effect or contain any hormones. The vaccine contains no abortifacients." Of course, it is now known that they *lied*. In principle, if a "World Health Organization" is caught lying, then the whole collective is guilty of criminal activity and needs to be disbanded as a subversive and suppressive organization. According to the WHO, the *truth* about the program, despite the admissions that the vaccine contains hCG, is considered "misinformation" and "an absurd claim". How can the WHO expect anyone to take *that* statement seriously after 25 years of medical advertising about the development of a population control vaccine? Stupid is as stupid does.

Acting Philippine Health Secretary Jaime Galvez Tan estimated that "from 1986 to 1990, immunization has averted 15,300 cases of neonatal tetanus." Quite a record after you shoot up *millions* of people, isn't it? WHO "warns" that "because up to *5 million* women were *not* 'immunized', 300 to 400 more babies will contract tetanus and die." Wait a minute, isn't something out of whack with the ratios here? Only 1 out of 12,500 babies is at risk? You mean a risk for .00008 percent of the population justifies injecting *millions of people*? There is obviously *another agenda* here.

Actually, the *first* discovery that tetanus toxoid vaccines contained the hCG hormone was made in Mexico in the autumn of 1994, when members of the *Comite Pro Vida de Mexico* became suspicious of the protocols for the Mexican campaign: all males were excluded from the program and only women of reproductive age (15-45) were to be vaccinated. A member of the *Comite* happened to be a member of Human Life International's World Council for Life and Family, who alerted HLI about the vaccine.

Now, another issue is the fact that women, especially teenage women, were not informed about the hCG in the vaccine or about the risks from tetanus vaccine itself. In the *Physicians Desk Reference*, it describes the tetanus toxoids as being "for adult use" and that "prior to the administration of this vaccine, health care personnel should inform the parent, guardian, or adult patient of the benefits and risks of vaccination against tetanus." In fact, people that are injected with vaccines, when they are given data at all, are given that data *after* they are given the vaccine. This does not constitute informed consent. It constitutes negligence and fraud, since vaccine benefits are largely anecdotal to begin with.

<sup>111</sup> "Ottawa got blood tainted by HIV" *Ottawa Citizen*, April 4, 1995.

<sup>112</sup> *American Online: KWNVC*, 7/7/95. *InterPress Service*, "Philippines - Population: Tiff over vaccine is now war over abortion."



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

In fact, there is absolutely no evidence whatsoever that the WHO vaccine programs adhered to *any* of the precautions detailed in medical advisories relative to vaccine administration. Secondly, *all* the programs involve ethnic minorities who, if they were provided the cooperative assistance to upgrade their living conditions, would not need to be concerned about tetanus in the first place. Rather than upgrade the living conditions, world organizations preserve the status quo and then treat the symptoms of poor living conditions. Typical allopathic response to life, isn't it? Criminal negligence and Malthusian neglect

### A New Proposed Guideline for Truth in Research

No agency, company or entity which owes its existence to, or gets funding from, the fact of a social presence of a problem, can be allowed to be involved in an evaluative mode in any way relative to a solution to that problem, for a solution would mean its non-existence and the act involves conflict of interest. Nor can any company which owes its existence to, or gets funding from, the fact of a social presence of a problem be involved in any way that would contribute to the production of law or legislation, for an actual solution would launch the agency, company or entity into non-existence; the company must have the problem exist to exist itself, thus any action taken by such an entity must always be a conflict of interest. Nor can those who produce a product for public consumption define or research contraindications to that product, for that would be an internal conflict of interest and provide for litigation against the producer of the product. Thus, producers of a product are forced to cover up, deny, or redefine contraindications for self-protection and maintenance of income from that product. Nor can a company fund a study to prove safety of its product, for results in the negative would be a conflict of interest. All studies of this nature have no legitimacy. Actual solutions to problems require elimination of the source of the problem, instead of treatment of the symptom of a problem. Studies related to safety and efficacy must be done by independent parties not in any way connected to the producer of the product, the industry that the product lies within, or any agency, company or individuals connected in any way with the producer of the product in the past, present or future.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Legal Considerations Relative to the Vaccination Paradigm

The whole issue of vaccinations is paradoxical in that it is a complex one relative to legal matters, but it is relatively straightforward on its face. One would think that one would have a say about the disposition and care of one's health, but the truth is that the State views the matter quite differently. The most quoted legal case on the matter is one in 1905, *Jacobson v. Massachusetts*, but there are considerations put forward by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Roe v. Wade* that initially need examination. *Roe v. Wade*, of course, dealt with the right to abortion. The Supreme Court chose Justice Blackmun to deliver the majority opinion in the case. According to Blackmun:

"The Court's decisions recognizing a right of privacy also acknowledge that some state regulation in areas protected by that right is appropriate. A state may properly assert important interests in safeguarding health, in maintaining medical standards, and protecting potential life...It is not clear to us that the claim asserted that one has an unlimited right to do with one's body as one pleases bears a close relationship to the right of privacy previously articulated in the Court's decisions. The Court has refused to recognize an unlimited right of this kind in the past.<sup>1</sup> The Constitution does not explicitly mention any right to privacy, however the Court has recognized that a right of personal privacy, or a guarantee of certain areas or zones of privacy, does exist under the Constitution. Only personal rights that can be deemed as "fundamental" or "implicit in the concept of ordered liberty" are included in this guarantee of personal privacy. The "right" has some extension to activities relating to marriage, contraception, family relationships, child rearing and education."

In the *Roe v. Wade* case, the court found that the woman's prima facie right to abort her pregnancy could be defeated only by "compelling" state interests - interests which varied with the particular trimester of pregnancy. This "compelling" state interest also figured heavily into the *Jacobson v. Massachusetts* case, where the state felt it was compelled to ignore the fact that Jacobson and his son, who refused second injections of a smallpox vaccine, had become ill after the first injection. Jacobson took his case to the Supreme Court, where he maintained that the smallpox vaccination was in violation of his personal liberties under the 14th amendment, that fines or threats of imprisonment for refusing to be vaccinated constituted unreasonableness and oppression, as well as an assault upon his person. He also focused on the unreliability of the vaccine to prevent smallpox in all cases and, using himself and his son as examples, the inherent dangers the vaccine presented to one's health. Furthermore, physicians at the time could exempt a child from vaccination if it was considered a threat to health. Adults were not allowed the same exemption. Since the law did not recognize medical testimony that would have proven that small pox vaccination would have endangered his health, any such evidence had to be excluded. The Supreme Court took the position that *the individual liberties of a*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Jacobson v. Massachusetts* (1905) on vaccination; *Buck v. Bell* (1927) on sterilization.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*single person are not absolute and must give way to reasonable restraint. in certain circumstances, when the safety, welfare and comfort of the majority are of issue, and the interests of the society are subordinate to the wishes or convenience of the few. This decision was rendered in 1905, and is the one used to support the policy. In 1905, the general data relative to the safety of the process of injection of foreign antigens was not known. Nevertheless, legal procedure falls back on this case in order to prevent the issue from coming to the surface, preventing the integration of currently known scientific data which would overturn the 1905 ruling.*

Furthermore, the Supreme Court stated the issue of whether the vaccine "was the best method of preventing smallpox" ( whether it worked to prevent disease) was not the issue. The issue was that *the common belief in the mass population that it worked was the issue*. The Court went on to say:

*"While we do not decide and cannot decide that vaccination is a preventative of smallpox, we take note that this is the common belief of the people of the State, and with this fact as foundation we hold that the statute in question is a health law, enacted as a reasonable and proper exercise of police power."*

The Supreme Court followed these remarks by saying that *it did not hold absolute that an adult must be vaccinated (for smallpox) if the individual could demonstrate that he was an unfit subject for vaccination and that this "unfitness" could seriously impair his health or cause death if vaccination were given.*

In the case of *Zimmerman v. Freeman*, the Supreme Court maintained that "compulsory vaccination laws, which deal with the health and safety of its citizens, take precedence, and the compulsory education statutes are subordinate to vaccination statutes. In other words, "we don't care if they learn anything, as long as they can be medicated."

The mandates for vaccination are based on what is called "compelling state interest"<sup>2</sup>, which rests on the concept of "police power"<sup>3</sup> that lies subordinate to the constitution. However, vaccination laws may come under what is called the "vagueness

---

<sup>1</sup> Defined by *Black's Law Dictionary* as an interest which the state is forced or obliged to protect. It is also employed to justify state action under "police power of state"

<sup>2</sup> Defined as the power of the state to place restraints on the personal freedom and property rights of persons for the protection of public safety, health and morals, or the promotion of the public convenience and general prosperity. Police power is subject to limitations of the federal and state constitutions, and especially in the requirement of due process. Police power is also defined as the sovereign right of a government to promote order, safety, security, health, morals and general welfare within constitutional limits and is defined as an essential attribute of government. The "police" per se, is defined as the branch of government which is charged with the preservation of public order and tranquility, the promotion of the public health, safety, and morals, and the prevention, detection and punishment of crimes. Also defined is the term "internal police", which means the same thing, only in reference to domestic affairs and its own citizens, and is not surrendered to the federal government.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

doctrine", since statutes relative to vaccination do not fairly inform a person about the *nature* of what is commanded, since adverse effects are generally suppressed from public knowledge in order to maintain what is essentially a *faulty mass belief*. This would constitute *fraudulent coercion of the public* in order to maintain a procedure hazardous to the public health and safety. This is my view of the problem. Certainly the members of the Supreme Court are *fully aware of the issues* behind vaccination - hence the statement that "we do not decide and cannot decide that vaccination is a preventative ." Since the Supreme Court admits that the principle behind vaccination is "the common belief of the people of the State", and simultaneously (as seen in *Griswold v. Connecticut*) that "The State may not, in the spirit of the First Amendment, contract the spectrum of available knowledge", it would seem that a paradox exists where the Supreme Court is, in essence, sanctioning suppression<sup>4</sup> of "available knowledge" in order to perpetrate a common belief that it uses as the rationale to permit continuation of vaccination policies. This is in addition to the fact that, literally, the state owns the body that the spirit inhabits.<sup>5</sup>

### Other Significant Statements By the Supreme Court Illustrating the Mind Set Behind the Court and the Highest Principles of Law in the United States

#### RELATIVE TO INDIVIDUAL RIGHTS AND SUBSTANTIVE DUE PROCESS

"We do not sit as a super-legislature to determine the wisdom, need, and propriety of laws that touch economic problems, business affairs or social conditions." Justice Douglas, 1965, *Griswold v. Connecticut*

"The State may not, in the spirit of the First Amendment, contract the spectrum of available knowledge. The right of freedom of speech and press includes not only the right to utter or to print, but the right to distribute, the right to receive, the right to read and freedom of inquiry, freedom of thought and freedom to teach." Douglas, (*Griswold*)

"Disclosure of membership lists of constitutionally valid associations we held was invalid. The First Amendment has a penumbra where privacy is protected from government intrusion. The right of association, while

---

<sup>4</sup> Suppression is defined as "a conscious effort to control and conceal unacceptable thoughts or acts." It is also a rule of law that *Suppressio veri* (suppression or concealment of the truth) is equivalent to *suggestio falsi* (representation of that which is false), and where the suppression of the truth or the suggestion that what is false can be proved, in a fact material to the contract (adhesion contracts which give the state power over the person), the party injured may have relief against the contract. *Black's Law Dictionary*, p.1433,1440. This is the reason for the coverup on the hazards of vaccination processes.

<sup>5</sup> Many people do not seem to understand the fact that when you get a birth certificate, the state in fact establishes a *chattel mortgage on the body* . A *chattel mortgage* is a *pre-Uniform Commercial Code* security device having to do with a "security interest" in the body that has been defined as "the personal property of the state" because of the adhesion contract established through the use of the "birth certificate". This is the ultimate basis for the decision in *Roe v. Wade*, etc., as well as what *covertly* lies behind "health and safety laws" and ultimately police powers of the state. The first adhesion contract under the UCC is the social security number, leading the way for some 70 possible adhesion contracts.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

It is not expressly included in the First Amendment, is necessary in making the express guarantees fully meaningful." *Douglas, (Griswold)*

"The foregoing cases suggest that specific guarantees in the Bill of Rights have penumbras, formed by emanations from those guarantees that help give them life and substance. Various guarantees create various zones of privacy. The fourth and fifth amendments were described in *Boyd v. United States*, 116 U.S. 616 (1886), as protection against all government invasions "of the sanctity of a man's home and the privacies of life. A governmental purpose to control or prevent activities constitutionally subject to state regulation may not be achieved by means which sweep unnecessarily broadly and thereby invade the area of protected freedoms." *Douglas (Griswold)*

"The Ninth Amendment shows a belief of the Constitution's authors that fundamental rights exist that are not expressly enumerated in the first eight amendments, and an intent that the list of rights included there not be exhaustive." *Justice Goldberg (Griswold)*

"In a long series of cases, this Court has held that where fundamental personal liberties are involved, they may not be abridged by the States simply on a showing that a regulatory statute has some rational relationship to the effectuation of a proper state purpose. Where there is significant encroachment upon personal liberty, the State may prevail only upon showing a subordinating interest which is compelling. The law must be shown necessary, and not merely rationally related, to the accomplishment of a permissible state policy." *Goldberg (Griswold)*

"Liberty is a rational continuum which, broadly speaking, includes freedom from all substantial arbitrary impositions and purposeless restraints, and also recognizes certain interests require particularly careful scrutiny of the state needs asserted to justify their abridgement." *Goldberg (Griswold v. Connecticut, 1965)*

"If the law does not reflect the standards of the people, they can freely exercise their true Ninth and Tenth Amendment rights to persuade their elected representatives to repeal it." *Stewart (Griswold)*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Evidentiary Standards of the Vaccine Compensation Program

PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE Ch.6A 42 § 300aa-14

"The following information is derived from Title 42, Ch6A, and is the official government table of vaccines, injuries, disabilities, illnesses, conditions, and deaths resulting from the administration of such vaccines, and the time period in which the first symptom or manifestation of onset, or of the significant aggravation of such injuries, disabilities, illnesses, conditions, and deaths is to occur after vaccine administration for purposes of receiving compensation under the program."

I. DTP, P. DTP/Polio Combination; or any other vaccine containing whole cell pertussis bacteria, extracted or partial cell bacteria, or specific pertussis antigen(s).

<u>Problem</u>	<u>Must Occur Within</u>
Anaphylactic Shock	24 hours
Encephalopathy or encephalitis	3 days
Shock Collapse or hypotonic hyporesponsive collapse	3 days
Residual Seizure Disorder	3 days
Acute Complication including death	Not Applicable

II. Measles, mumps, rubella, or any vaccine containing any of the foregoing as a component; DT, Td; or Tetanus toxoid

<u>Problem</u>	<u>Must Occur Within</u>
Anaphylactic Shock	24 hours
Encephalopathy or encephalitis	15 days (MMR)
Encephalopathy or encephalitis	3 days (DT, Td, TT)
Residual Seizure Disorder	15 days (MMR)
Residual Seizure Disorder	3 days (DT, Td, TT)
Acute Complication including death	Not Applicable

III. Polio Vaccines (other than inactivated polio vaccine)

<u>Problem</u>	<u>Must Occur Within</u>
Paralytic polio in a non-immunodeficient recipient	30 days
Paralytic polio in a immunodeficient recipient	6 months
Paralytic polio in a vaccine-associated community case	Not Applicable
Any Acute Complication, including death	Not Applicable

IV. Inactivated Polio Vaccine

<u>Problem</u>	<u>Must Occur Within</u>
Anaphylactic Shock	24 hours
Any Acute Complication	Not Applicable

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Subject to the following qualifications:

"The Secretary of the Department of Health and Human Services may recommend to Congress revisions of the table to change the vaccines covered by the table."

"The term "encephalopathy" means any significant acquired abnormality of, or injury to, or impairment of function of the brain. Among the frequent manifestations of encephalopathy are focal and diffuse neurological signs, increased intracranial pressure, or changes lasting at least 6 hours in level of consciousness, with or without convulsions. Signs and symptoms such as high-pitched and unusual screaming, persistent inconsolable crying, and bulging fontanel are compatible with an encephalopathy, but in and of themselves are not conclusive evidence of encephalopathy, which usually can be documented by slow wave activity on an electroencephalogram."

"If in a proceeding on a petition it is shown by a preponderance of the evidence that an encephalopathy was caused by infection, toxins, trauma, or metabolic disturbances, the encephalopathy shall not be considered to be a condition set forth in the table."

Editor Note: Notice the last two items above. The first one says that *known symptoms of neurological damage in progress* are "not conclusive evidence of encephalopathy", which is medically and scientifically ridiculous, designed to prevent compensation from being levied. The last statement says, essentially, that *encephalopathy caused by vaccine components is not compensable*. Vaccine components include infectious agents, toxins and metallic compounds which *induce neurological trauma*. It's a stacked deck against anyone except those with the most immediate horrific symptoms, backed by a medical doctor willing to jeopardize his career. *Since encephalopathic problems have been documented well out of the designated time periods, it is another attempt to evade accountability for causing medical damage.*

### Analysis of Vaccine Injury Compensation Program Statistics - 1988 to 1992

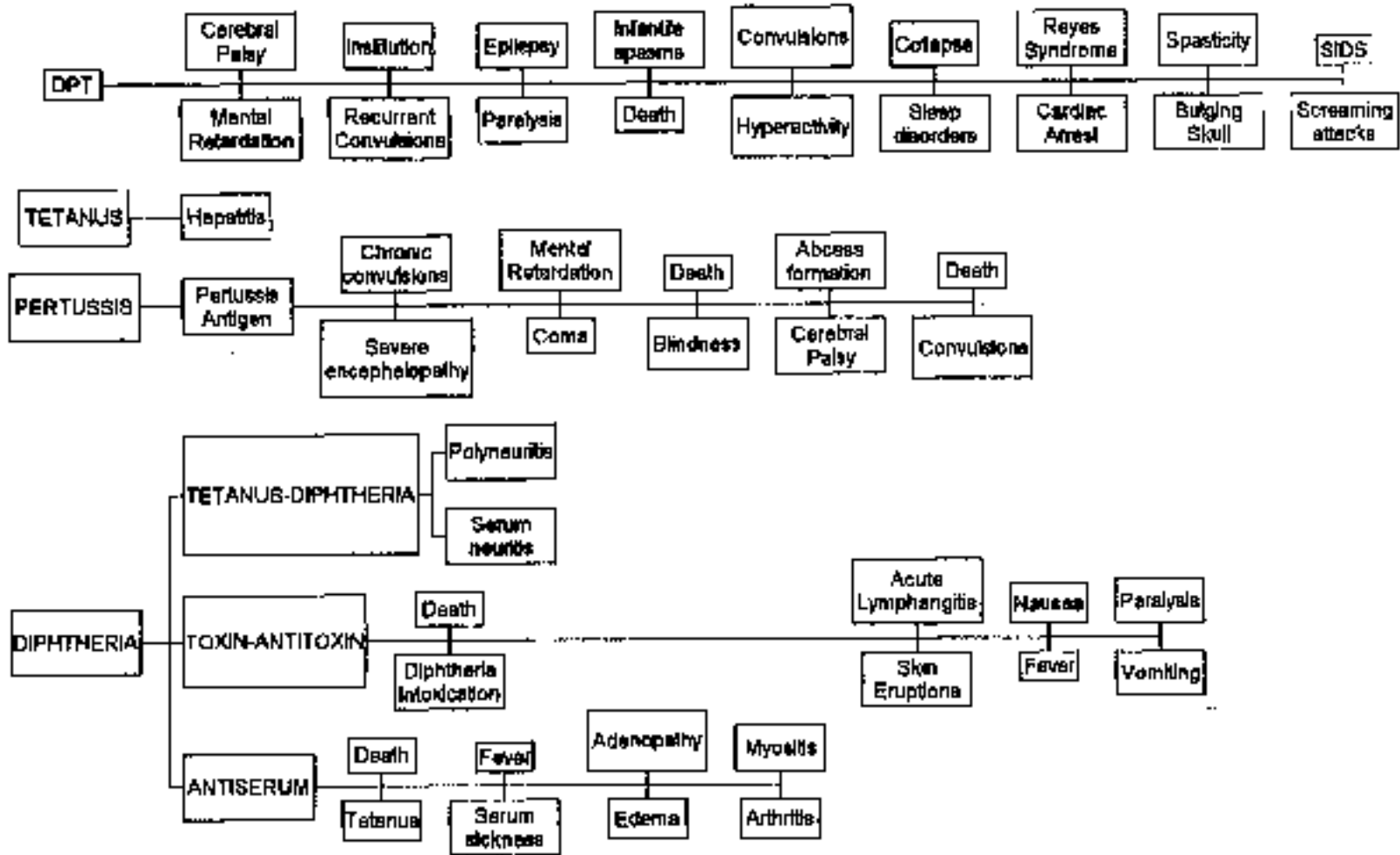
Total Petitions for Compensation: 3,176 with 2,703 injuries and 473 child deaths.

Vaccine	Petitions	Injuries	Deaths	Vaccine	Petitions	Injuries	Deaths
DT	21	16	5	DPT	2272	1862	410
Pertussis	2	0	2	Tetanus	2	2	0
IPV/OPV	11	10	1	IPV	242	232	10
OPV	196	181	15	MMR	178	164	14
Measles	90	78	12	Mumps	8	8	0
Rubella	102	101	1	Other vacc.	24	22	2
Insuff. Info	28	27	1				

NOTE: Petitions require the cooperation of a medical official, which is usually not forthcoming.

<sup>1</sup> On the contrary - In 1984, Assistant Secretary of Health Edward Brandt, M.D. testified before the U.S. Senate Committee on Labor and Human Resources that EACH YEAR in the United States there are 9,000 cases of vaccine-induced convulsions, over 9,000 cases of vaccine-induced collapse, over 17,000 cases of vaccine-induced high-pitched screaming episodes - 35,000 vaccine-induced neurological reactions a year in American children that are reported within 48 hours of a DPT injection, with 950 DPT deaths per year!

### VACCINE DISORDER MATRIX





## Production of Mass Behavioral and Neurological Problems Using Vaccination to Increase Social Control

"In regions in which there is no organized vaccination of the population, general paralysis is rare. It is impossible to deny a connection between vaccination and the encephalitis which follows it." *Journal of the American Medical Association, July 3, 1926, p. 45.*

"Cases of cerebral symptoms, suggesting encephalitis, following vaccination have been reported from Holland, Czechoslovakia and Germany. From Switzerland there have been reported cases of meningitis." *New York State Journal of Medicine, May 15, 1926.*

Technically speaking, encephalitis is defined as a brain inflammation<sup>1</sup>, and is a subclass of a category of disease known as encephalopathy, generally defined as brain disease, physicians do not make a systematic distinction between these concepts, and they are used as synonyms. Physicians have always known that encephalitis can be caused by vaccinations/immunizations. One of the remarkable aspects of encephalitis is that it spawns a great variety of physiological, neurological, mental, behavioral and emotional symptoms.

It can be seen by the quotes that preface this chapter that it was known as early as 1926 that encephalitis could readily be caused by vaccines. Encephalitis that appeared in an otherwise healthy human being after vaccination was initially considered to be "atypical", but it was realized that these "atypical" cases could in fact mimic meningitis, viral encephalitis, poliomyelitis and practically all acute diseases of the nervous system. This is true of encephalitis induced by any vaccination. For example, let's look at DPT vaccines.

According to studies in 1965 by Margaret Pittman, one of the most prominent pertussis vaccine researchers in the United States, pertussis vaccine (the "P" in the DPT vaccine) is one of the most dangerous childhood vaccines. It is a vaccine made from *Bordetella pertussis*, the same bacterium that causes the disease, and is unique in its marked ability to modify biological responses. One of the manufacturers of pertussis vaccine, Connaught Laboratories, stated in a 1986 package insert for pertussis vaccine that "*systemic reactions such as fever occur quite frequently. Respiratory difficulties have been observed. Moderate to severe systemic events such as a fever of 105° or higher, and persistent inconsolable crying lasting three hours or more, unusual high-pitched screaming, collapse, or convulsions occur. More severe neurologic complications, such as a prolonged convulsion or an encephalopathy, occasionally fatal, have been reported. Anaphylactic reactions have been reported. Sudden infant death syndrome (SIDS) has occurred in infants following administration of DPT. Onset of infantile spasms has occurred in infants who have recently received DPT or DT.*" Any of these symptoms are indicative of some degree of brain damage.

<sup>1</sup> Webster's Medical Desk Dictionary, 1986, p.209.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

As far as DPT and other vaccinations are concerned, a review of available literature produced a plethora of additional information relative to the known childhood reactions, also common with encephalitis<sup>2</sup>: vomiting, diarrhea, flatulence, gastroenteritis, stomach aches, enuresis, constipation, loss of sphincter control, back-arching<sup>3</sup>, dilation of pupils, lack of appetite, disturbances of sleep rhythm, severe headache, bulging of the skull, night terrors and chronic sleep disturbances, violent respiration, sudden death, breath holding (apnea), cyanosis, convulsions, development of autistic symptoms, profuse soapy yellow-green diarrhea<sup>4</sup>, dry cough, crossing of the eyes, loss of coordination, severe stuttering and stammering, inability to swallow food, otitis with consequent hearing loss, dyslexia, dysgraphia<sup>5</sup>, reading difficulties, inability to deal with abstractions, facial palsy<sup>6</sup>, hypersalivation, involuntary grunting, changed sensitivity to pain, unusual sensitivity to heat, hyperacute hearing<sup>7</sup>, flaccidity, severe one-sided paralysis, paraplegia, quadriplegia, arrested mental development, spasticities, clumsiness, unexplained seizures, development of Parkinson's Disease later in life, intellectual and physical regression, development of left-handedness<sup>8</sup> or ambidexterity, development of long-term effects in the absence of acute reaction<sup>9,10</sup>, pronouncement of the Moro Reflex<sup>11</sup>, unexplained changes in muscle tone, stiffness of the neck<sup>12</sup>, sudden lapse into unconsciousness, unusual difficulty in arousal and deafness.

The initial symptoms of post-vaccination encephalitis may be minimal, but this does not prevent other effects from manifesting later on, or mean that minimal brain damage has not occurred. Any researcher who ignores or rejects the possibility that vaccination can cause the most serious neurologic disorders in the absence of a marked acute reaction on an immediate basis is faced with finding grounds for distinguishing post-vaccinal encephalitis from encephalitis due to other causes. A patient manifesting the typical long-term effects of vaccination is probably a victim of vaccination, even if no acute reaction was observed immediately subsequent to vaccination.

---

<sup>2</sup> Relative to post-encephalitic symptomatology.

<sup>3</sup> Medically called "opisthotonic posturing", it often accompanies episodes of violent screaming and pain.

<sup>4</sup> This has been seen after a MMR (measles, mumps, rubella) vaccination, and was diagnosed as "salmonella" poisoning by a physician who refused to believe it could be connected to the vaccine.

<sup>5</sup> Impairment of the ability to write, caused by brain damage.

<sup>6</sup> Inability to move facial muscles, resulting in a "mask-like" expression, often with a "frozen smile".

<sup>7</sup> Also reported in autistic children.

<sup>8</sup> Many post-encephalitic patients, as well as vaccine-damaged children exhibit this change.

<sup>9</sup> Encephalitis from causes other than vaccines is known to produce severe neurologic damage in the absence of an acute reaction. Since vaccines are admitted to cause encephalitis, vaccines also have the same result, regardless of the understandable reluctance of physicians to admit it. Their jobs are at stake. In many cases with only mild reaction, severe postencephalitic complications can arise months or years later.

<sup>10</sup> Baker, A.B, "The Central Nervous System in Infectious Diseases of Childhood" *Postgraduate Medicine*, Vol 5, 1949, p.1-12.

<sup>11</sup> The "startle reaction" in infants.

<sup>12</sup> Headache, stiffness of the neck and drowsiness are symptoms relative to meningeal involvement.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The fact that many of the symptoms above could be connected was not generally publicized in professional circles until 1982, when Norman Geschwind and Peter Behan published their finding of an association among autism, celiac disease, dyslexia, stuttering, migraine headaches, developmental disabilities and left-handedness, which are all features of post encephalitic syndrome. Their article caused a bit of a sensation in scientific circles because of the basic inability of professions to imagine what the connecting thread among these disparate conditions could be.<sup>13</sup> We now know that vaccinations are the connecting thread, but for physicians and professionals to openly admit that would mean the loss of their professional license and livelihood which, of course, would serve them right for participating in this insidious process in the first place. It must be strange to be trapped in that vicious circle of professional deceit.

The fact that something was going on became apparent in 1943, when world famous child psychologist Leo Kanner described 11 cases of a *new mental illness*<sup>14</sup> in young people which he termed "inborn autistic disturbances of affective contact". Initially known as early infantile autism, *these first cases emerged in the United States at the same time as vaccination against pertussis (whooping cough) was becoming increasingly widespread.*

One of the outstanding features of the autistic child was self-absorbed alienation, or the inability to relate themselves in the normal way to people and situations from the very beginning as infants, living in a world of their own. This also manifests itself as a gross and sustained impairment of emotional relationships with others, aloofness, abnormal behavior toward other people as persons, difficulty in mixing or playing with other children. As these children become older, they appear to have almost a mechanistic function and seem to be without emotional awareness of social interaction or empathic relatedness. No doubt, vaccinations seem to be the ultimate origin of the "blind date from hell" which we have all experienced at one time or another, and this emotional emptiness is typically what we see today with young people and the preceding several generations subject to vaccines. The longer the problem goes on, the worse everything becomes on a social level.

Other psychological symptoms attributed to minimum brain damage (MBD) caused by post vaccinal encephalitis are *ego weakness*<sup>15</sup>, often with compensating hypersexuality

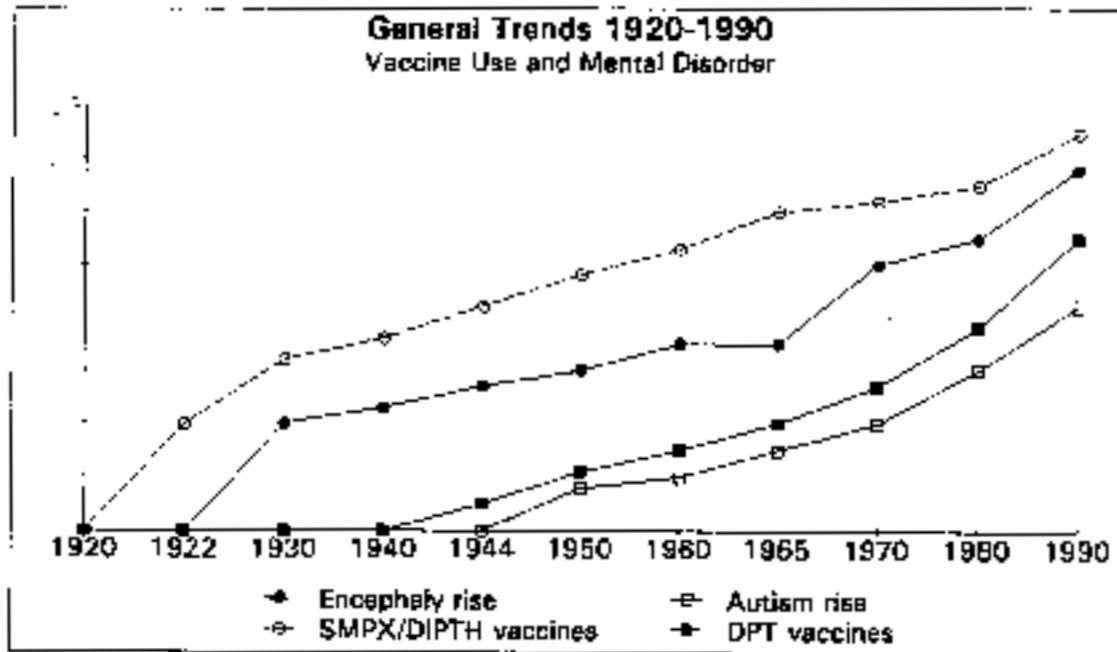
---

<sup>13</sup> Geschwind and Behan "Left-handedness: Association with immune disease, migraine, and developmental learning disorder", *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, Vol 79, August 1982, p.5097-5100.

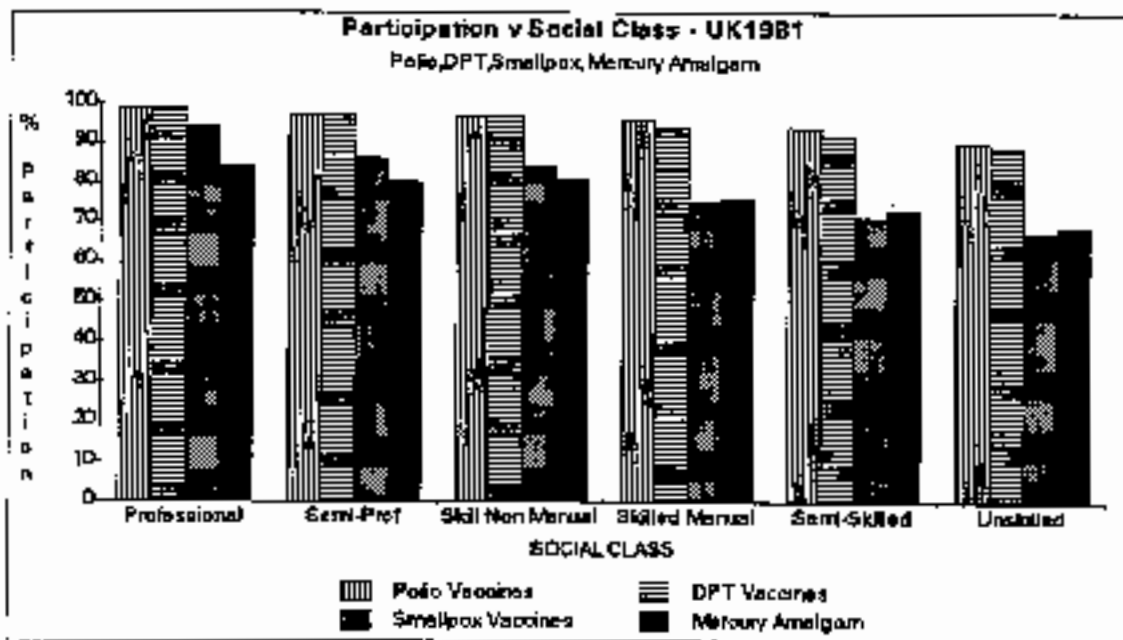
<sup>14</sup> Kanner, Leo. "Autistic Disturbances of Affective Contact", *The Nervous Child II (1942-1943)*; "The Concept of Wholes and Parts in Early Infantile Autism", *Journal of Pediatrics* Vol 25, 1944; Leo Kanner and L.I. Lesser, "Early Infantile Autism: 1943-1955" *Psychiatric Research Reports* Vol 7, 1957, p55-65.

<sup>15</sup> Which may result in a spectrum involving unawareness of personal identity, lack of sense of self, orientation that the whole world revolves around them, inability to stand exposure to reality and handle criticism, inability to look another in the eye, inability to understand the significance of "I", fear of taking initiative, lack of spontaneity, unawareness of risks, inability to comprehend danger, diffuse undirected fear and anxiety, profound feelings of inadequacy and restless aggressiveness. At the time Kanner made people aware of this, it was in the post WWII era where Freudian psychoanalysis was gaining dominance relative to the treatment of perceived mental illness, and "autism" represented a rich field for speculation. Early in 1922, Samuel Orton did a study that connected emotional disturbance with neurological problems. With

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



**Note: It was also noted in the UK that higher social class was associated with higher menorosis rates**



After data in "Health, Disease and Society: An introduction to medical geography" Jones & Moon, 1987

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

and aggression, depression and suicide, resistance to change<sup>16</sup>, inability to conceptualize and acquire experience, intellectual fragmentation, constant search for structure<sup>17</sup>, development of contact disorders, development of feelings of inadequacy and sociopathic personality structures, and tendencies toward commission of violent criminal acts.

As the neurological basis for all of this was gradually understood, the characteristic alienation, withdrawal and ego weakness (initially seen as a casual observation) were discovered to be the effect of a sense-perception disorder. Ordinarily, when we receive information through the senses, we extract meaning and organize it in the form of concepts or ideas. These are stored in the memory and recalled when necessary. In this way, sense perception and memory assist in the *acquisition of experience*. Minimum brain damage, however slight, has an effect on this process. Severely autistic children seem to have a preoccupation with sensory impressions, and are unable to organize them into functional patterns. Furthermore, the process of maturing involves moving beyond concrete sense perception into the world of abstraction. This process is impacted by situations where immature development and organization of the frontal and temporal lobes has taken place, hence the person affected cannot create and manipulate the symbols which normal people use to represent and act upon external reality. Testing of autistics has also disclosed damage to both the brainstem and cranial nerves. Thus, neurological research demonstrates that developmental delay reflects an actual biological delay in maturation of the brain and nervous system. This can manifest itself in the failure to develop abstract reasoning and the relative inability to process symbolic information.

In the 1960's, there was a tremendous upsurge in childhood autism, and parents went in droves to psychiatrists. This increased prevalence of autism matches and reflects the expansion of mandated vaccination programs during the same time period. Today, autism is a real growth industry. The same parallels can be found in every country on the planet.

But what does this have to do with most people, you ask, since most people do not appear to be classified as autistic? The answer is that post vaccinal encephalitis manifests itself on a sliding scale of minimum brain damage that *also manifests as other physiological and psychological conditions*.

*Hyperactivity* began to manifest itself within about a decade after the first cases of childhood autism began to appear in the mid-1950's. In 1963, the U.S. Public Health Service listed nearly 100 symptoms and signs associated with hyperactivity, and changed the designation to *minimal brain dysfunction*. The expression "minimum brain damage" (MBD) is more accurate, since dysfunction is a consequence of actual brain damage. In 1971, Paul

---

post WWII psychology, this connection was lost and psychiatry and psychoanalysis became popular. With the true cause suppressed, new industries were born, and with time the petroleum-backed pharmaceutical industries joined in. The cause was buried.

<sup>16</sup> Control is threatened by change, so change is what is feared the most.

<sup>17</sup> Music supplies structure. It is no coincidence that rock music surfaced just as the first vaccinated generation came of age. The deeper the neurological problem, the deeper the search for structure. It is no surprise that the evolution of 140 beat per minute music, as well as the deep bass of rap music, evolved.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Wender, a leading authority at the time, wrote that MBD "occurs in conjunction with and is possibly the basis of virtually all categories of childhood behavior disturbances. It is probably the most common single entity seen in child guidance clinics."<sup>18</sup> Even the Ivy League schools had something to say about MBD. A study at Yale Medical School in 1984 revealed that MBD is "perhaps the most common and time-consuming problems in current pediatric practice."<sup>19</sup> Even the AMA admits the severity of the objective problem.<sup>20</sup> It is estimated that MBD affects up to 20% of school children<sup>21</sup>, and is at this point referred to as Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder, which the schools are treating with Ritalin and other stimulant drugs.<sup>22</sup> These drugs themselves can induce further damage in children with MBD.<sup>23</sup>

Children who have MBD often have a limited attention span, even when of normal or superior IQ, and they do poorly in school because they are distracted easily and fail to complete work in the allotted time, often resulting in the label "absent-minded". MBD children may also have an excessively long attention span, and can spend a long time on a project until they are completely done. It is possible for children to grow out of MBD, but this happens only in very mild cases; attention span difficulties and other problems, however, can continue into adult life. There is no cure once MBD has occurred. Medical and psychiatric approaches to MBD, as mentioned, involve heavy use of drugs to suppress or modify symptoms of MBD.

In the same way that researchers found that autism was associated with many nervous symptom problems in 1982, they found that MBD syndrome was associated with mental retardation, seizures, cerebral palsy and other neurological signs and problems which do not readily fit into behavioral or emotional categories, despite the concerted effort to fit them into such categories. Because autism is essentially an MBD problem, all the problems associated with it are also reflected in other MBD categories. That is, the MBD syndrome is also associated with left-handedness, clumsiness, seizure disorders, etc.

---

<sup>18</sup> Wender, Paul H., *Minimal Brain Dysfunction in Children*, New York, Wiley Interscience, 1971.

<sup>19</sup> Shaywitz, S.E., "Diagnosis and Management of Attention Deficit Disorder: A Pediatric Perspective", *Pediatric Clinics of North America* Vol 31 No 2, April 1984, pp. 429-457.

<sup>20</sup> The *Journal of the American Medical Association* in 1988 called MBD "the single most prevalent disability reported by elementary schools and one of the most common referral problems to child psychiatry outpatient clinics. It is probably the most researched problem in child psychiatry". Which of course explains why they will not admit the link to vaccination, as too much money is being made by treating a neurological deficit as only a psychological aberration.

<sup>21</sup> Coulter, H., "Vaccination, Social Violence and Criminality: The Medical Assault on the American Brain", North Atlantic Books, 1990, p.60.

<sup>22</sup> Ritalin is the generic name for Methylphenidate. Children with existing MBD can develop Tourette Syndrome, involuntary tics, after taking Ritalin. Tourette Syndrome is a non-benign condition that makes the individual's life insupportable, causing many to commit suicide, and these new symptoms due to Ritalin can also be irreversible. The effect is not dose dependent but idiosyncratic.

<sup>23</sup> T.J. Lidsky suggested in 1981 that the full range of risks associated with drug-induced brain disorders has not been established. Lidsky et al., "Are Movement Disorders the Most Serious Effects of Maintenance Therapy with Anti-psychotic Drugs?" *Biological Psychiatry* Vol 16 No.12, 1981, pp.1189-1194.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

It is interesting that in 1987 a *Washington Post-ABC News* poll revealed that 16% of all Americans under 30 years of age are left-handed or ambidextrous, as opposed to only 12% of those under sixty. This is significant, because it ties the production of MBD in the population to specific time periods that just happen to coincide with all the major vaccination programs in the United States. Another survey revealed that 13% of 20 year olds were lefties, compared to 5% of persons in their fifties.<sup>24</sup> Sleep disturbances are also very common in this population<sup>25</sup>, and the emergence of MBD around 1955 also coincided with the emergence of this problem. Of course, it was viewed as strictly a psychiatric problem to be controlled with therapy and brain-altering drugs, further damaging the brain and psyche of all concerned. Since 1970, a new condition in adults arose, labeled "delayed sleep phase syndrome" - inability to fall asleep before the early hours of the morning. MBD children grown up. In addition, urinary control problems accompany this MBD condition.<sup>26</sup>

Children, adolescents and adults with MBD can also have appetite disorders, refusing to eat even when hungry. Those suffering from *anorexia nervosa* may in fact suffer from MBD, together with Psychosocial concerns about appearance. Anorexia can also be caused by the very amphetamines given to children to control hyperactivity. MBD children may also suffer from *bulimia*, also a condition which, like anorexia, came into prominence in the 1960's. Surveys indicate that 15% of adolescent girls in the United States experience serious problems with either anorexia or bulimia. Interestingly, hyperactivity seems to predominate in MBD males and eating disorders in MBD females - at least as visible physiological problems. Very often, the psychological and behavioral problems are much more severe.

### The Problem of Allergic Reaction to Vaccination

As early as 1938, the relationship between allergies, vaccination and encephalitis has been a topic of medical investigation.<sup>27</sup> In 1954, it was additionally noted by researchers that the common factor in the pathology of encephalitis from vaccination was "anaphylactic hypersensitivity."<sup>28</sup> Stanford University performed experiments in 1983 which gave indications that children with existing allergies may overreact to pertussis vaccine.<sup>29</sup> It is interesting to note that 80% of autistic children and adults have severe allergies, as well as high levels of serotonin in the brain, released during the process of allergic and anaphylactic reaction. One of the most serious allergies is to products containing wheat or gluten. It is

---

<sup>24</sup> There is a possibility that the epidemic of vaccine-induced sub-clinical encephalitis since 1945 has generated a disproportionate incidence of left-handedness and ambidexterity in the under forty or under thirty age groups.

<sup>25</sup> Kaplan, H.J., "Sleep Disturbance in Preschool-Aged Hyperactive and Nonhyperactive Children" *Pediatrics*. Vol 7, 1951. p.60-68.

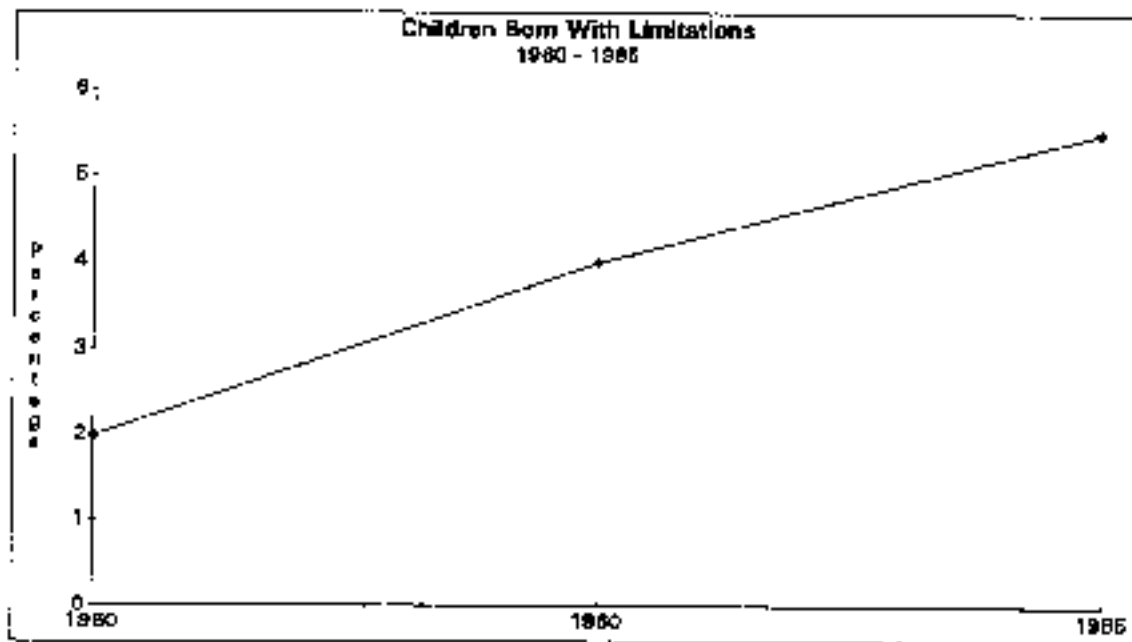
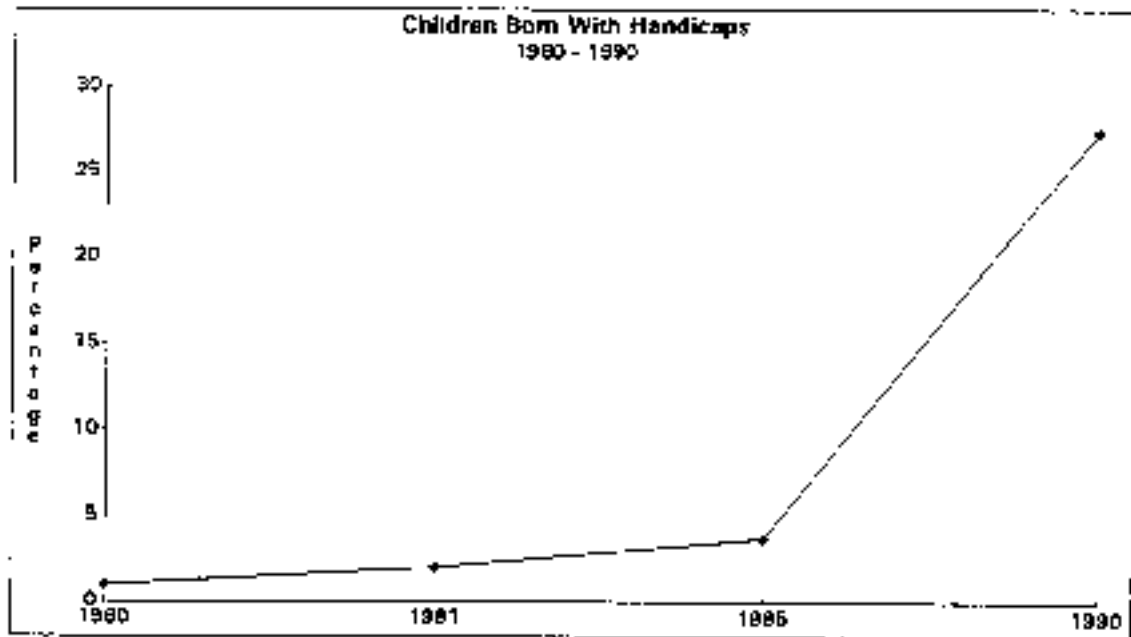
<sup>26</sup> Over 11 million adults are thought to have this problem. *Washington Post*, Sept 2, 1987.

<sup>27</sup> Finley, K.H., "Pathogenesis of Encephalitis Occurring With Vaccination, Variola and Measles" *AMA Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry* Vol 39, 1938, pp.1047-1054.

<sup>28</sup> Miller.H.G. et al. "Neurological Sequelae of Prophylactic Inoculation" ,1954.

<sup>29</sup> Coulter, H, et al, *DPT: A Shot in the Dark*, New York, Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1985.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO





## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

also known that hyperactive and MBD individuals also manifest a high level of allergic reaction. It is interesting to note that the autoimmune diseases - rheumatoid arthritis, systemic lupus, erythematosus, allergic rhinitis, wheat allergy (celiac disease), pernicious anemia and others also came to prominence in the 1950's

In 1970, researcher G.A. Rosenberg theorized that "an autoimmune allergic mechanism has been postulated as the cause of post-vaccinal encephalitis, possibly with an initial invasion of the nervous system by a virus, with a subsequent antigen-antibody reaction".

In 1982, Israeli scientists found autistic children to have a "cell mediated immune response to brain tissue", suggesting that a neural autoimmune reaction may play a part in the pathogenesis of autism. Researchers in both France and the United States have found the immune system of autistic children to be hypersensitive. Of course, all this is "after the fact". It either does not occur to these researchers that the true source of the problem is the vaccination process, or they suspect it and are afraid for their lives or jobs, which of course depend on the true cause being hidden in the first place.

### The Mechanism of Encephalitic Damage from Vaccines

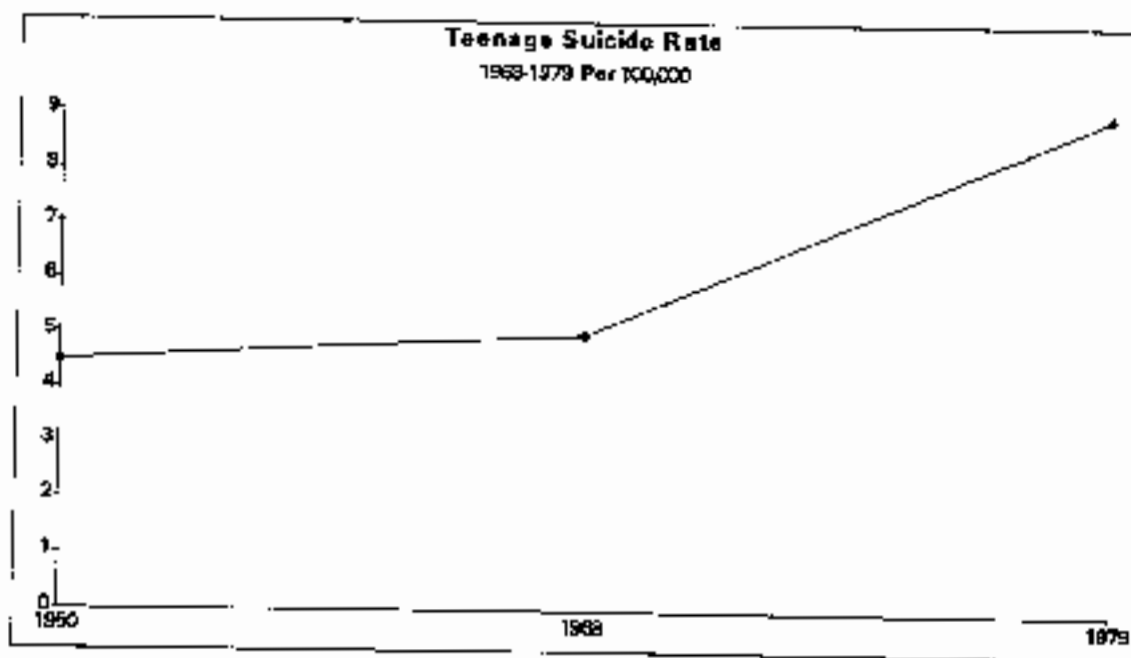
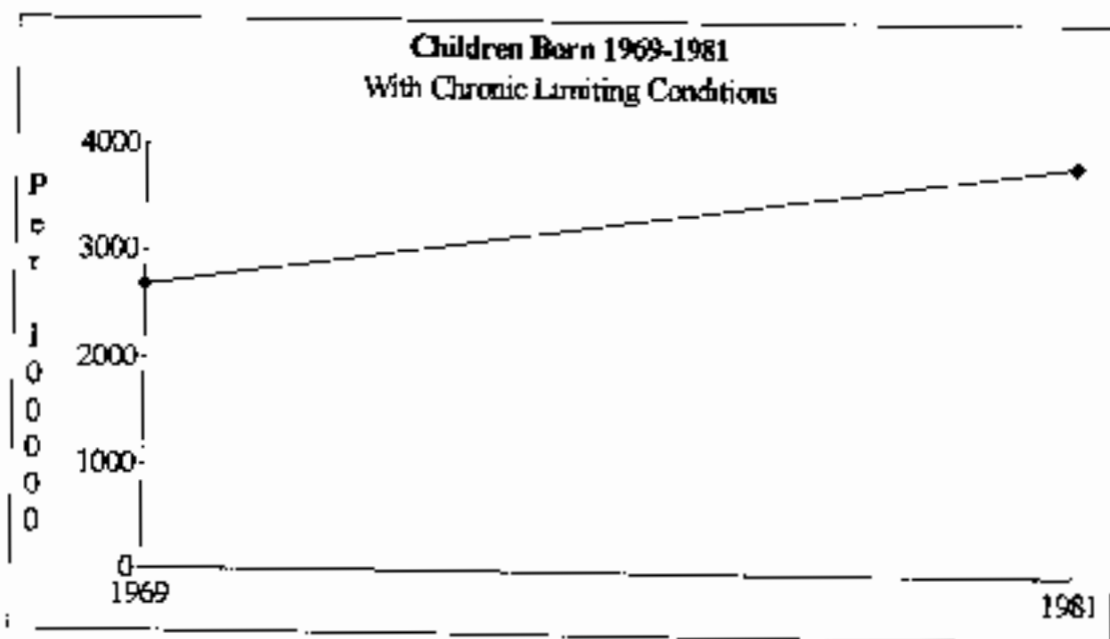
One of the keys to understanding what is happening is to understand that the myelin sheath, the fatty protective coating around the nerves, spreads through the nervous system in developmental stages. The myelin sheath, in some nerves, does not even begin to grow until the child is at least eight months old. In fact, the growth of the insulating sheath proceeds at different rates in different areas in the nervous system for the first 15 years of life. In some areas, growth of myelin continues until the mid 40's. What does this mean? When cultural vaccination programs initiate neurotoxic processes in early childhood, it severely affects the development of the nervous system by impacting growth of the nervous system. Myelination processes begin in the phylogenetically older parts of the brain, such as the brain stem, and then moves to the areas of the nervous system that have developed recently in humans. Obviously, the cerebral hemispheres and the cerebral cortex are the last to be protected. The sheath is necessary for the development of the nerves, so when the cultural vaccination programs inject harmful toxins into a newborn infant or children, the myelination process is interrupted to one degree or another and MBD occurs.

In 1947, Isaac Karlin suggested that stuttering was caused by "delay in the myelinization of the cortical areas in the brain concerned with speech."<sup>30</sup> In 1988, research by Dietrich and others using MRI imaging of the brains of infants and children from four days old to 36 months of age have found that those who were developmentally delayed had immature patterns of myelination. It has also been found that impairment of these processes can alter neural communication without necessarily causing severe CNS damage.<sup>31</sup> So,

<sup>30</sup> Karlin, B.J, "A Psychosomatic Theory of Stuttering" *Journal of Speech Disorders* Vol 12, 1947, p.319.

<sup>31</sup> Dietrich, R.B et al "MR Evaluation of Early Myelination Patterns in Normal and Developmentally Delayed Infants" April, 1988.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

these facts have been satisfactorily proven by science, but ignored and suppressed by mainstream medical establishment. Babies and children pay the price, and society pays the price when these individuals grow up and begin to exhibit aberrant behavior, affecting social structure, increasing crime and necessitating more authoritarian social control mechanisms.

We can see that the association between post-encephalitic syndrome and either demyelination or incomplete myelination of the brain is pretty straight forward. It might be mentioned at this point that polio, or poliomyelitis, involves a breakdown of the myelin sheath, which causes paralysis. We also know that encephalitis, whether caused through disease or as a result of vaccination, can cause demyelination of the nerves, and that this has been known since the 1920's.

The exact role of the allergic reaction in encephalitis was not completely understood until about 1935, with the discovery by Thomas Rivers of the phenomenon known as "experimental allergic encephalomyelitis," or (EAE). Up until 1935, it was assumed that encephalitis was caused by some viral or bacterial infection of the nervous system, and a search began in the 1920's for some organism that might cause the problem. Rivers was able to produce brain inflammation in laboratory monkeys by injecting them repeatedly with extracts of sterile *normal* rabbit brain and spinal cord material, and this made it quite apparent that *encephalitis was an allergic reaction*. This explains the association of allergies and autoimmune states with prior cases of encephalitis.

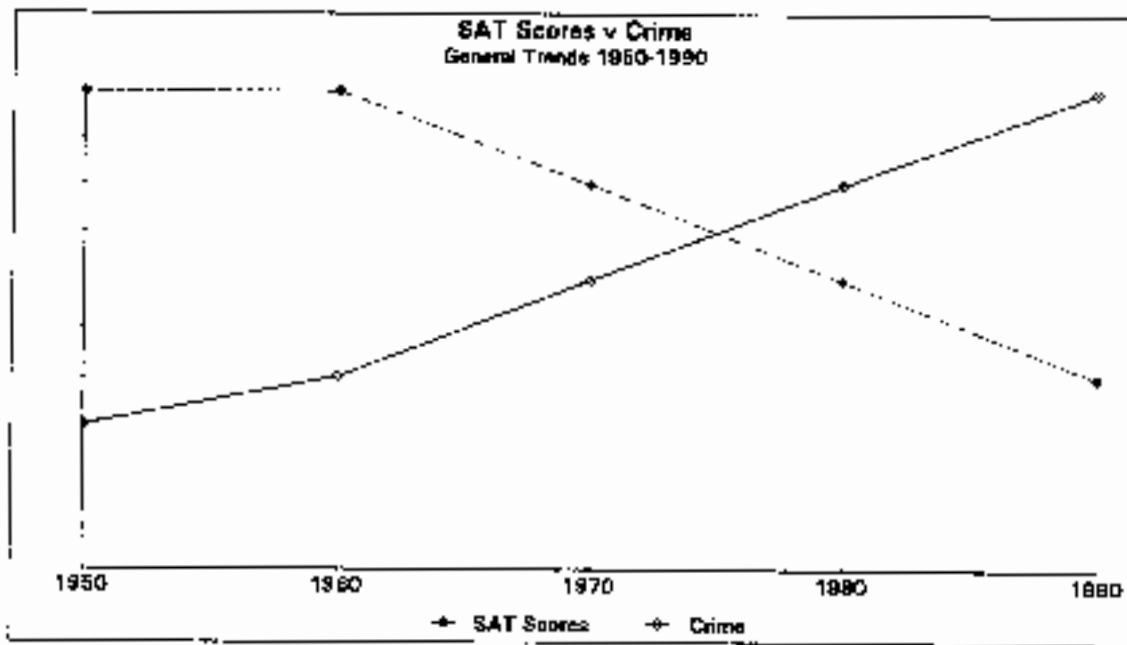
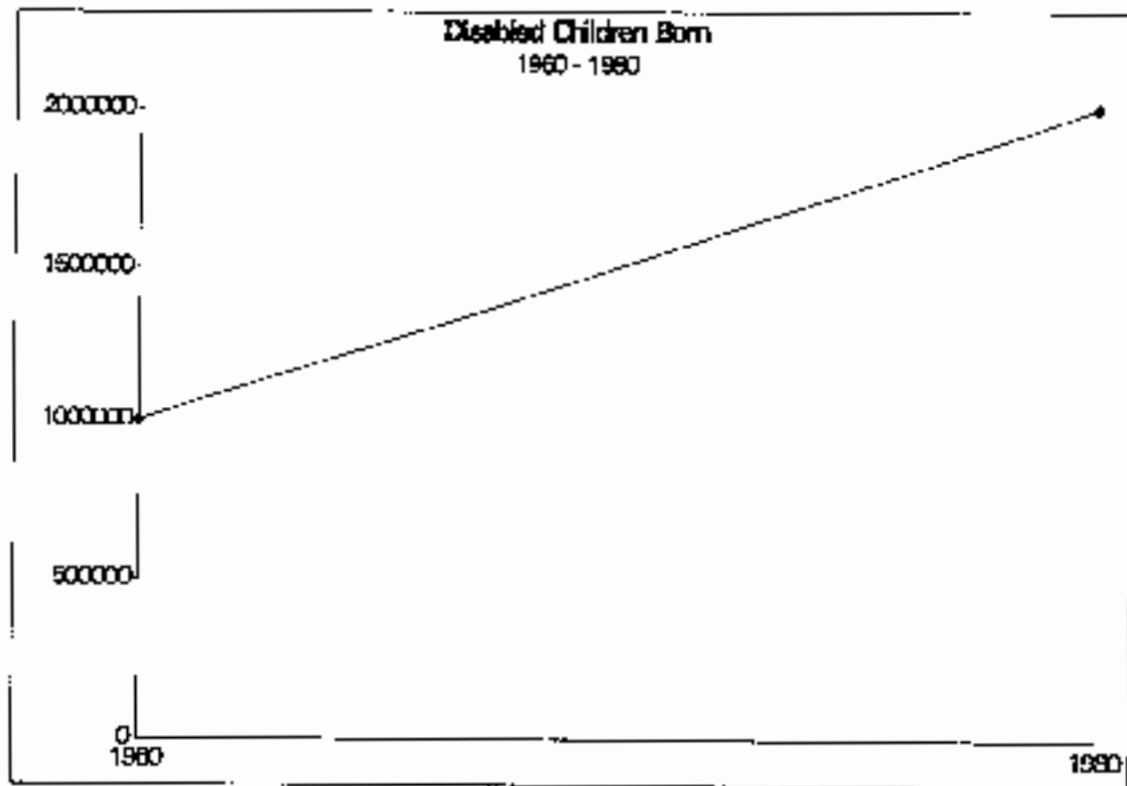
In 1922, the smallpox vaccination program caused an outbreak of encephalitis, with a secondary result of Guillain-Barre Syndrome, an ascending paralysis ending in death. For some reason, the fact that the vaccinations were directly connected was hidden from the public until 1942.<sup>32</sup> In 1953 it was realized that some of the epidemic children's diseases, measles in particular, were demonstrating an increased propensity to attack the central nervous system. This indicated a growing allergic reaction in the population to both the diseases and the vaccinations for the diseases. In 1978, British researcher Roger Bannister observed that the demyelinating diseases were getting more serious "because of some abnormal process of sensitization of the nervous system." I submit that the process of increased sensitivity was a *normal* occurrence - it could only be seen as *abnormal* if the connection between the vaccines and the sensitization process, which by then should have been obvious with the research conducted, was deliberately ignored. The fact of the matter is that it is a matter of record that it was known that vaccinations produced encephalitis since 1926. The sensitization of the population was being enhanced by vaccination programs. Someone *had* to know, since the connection was a matter of record.

Now, people who suffer from certain degrees and aspects of MBD are less likely to have success in getting along in society. Not unexpectedly, as the number of MBD people increases and the number of people unable to relate to others because of degradation of the nervous system increases, the number of unsuccessful social interactions leading to unacceptable social behavior will also increase. A look at the statistics proves this to be the

---

<sup>32</sup> Neal, J.B, *Encephalitis: a Clinical Study*, New York, Grune and Stratton, 1942.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

case. At the end of this chapter is a general chronological breakdown reflecting these trends. Some of the statistics are as follows:

The murder rate doubled between 1960 and 1980, from four per 100,000 people (4:100,000) to 8:100,000. In 1987, there were over 20,000 murders in the United States. The largest increase was between 1960 and 1970. The murder rate in Western Europe remained at an even 1: 100,000. The general figures for crimes of all categories went from 4,000:100,000 in 1971 to 6000: 100,000 in 1980. It has stabilized around 5,000: 100,000.

Between 1970 and 1980, the number of arson incidents rose 325%. In 1933, the incidence of violent crime (murder, rape, robbery) was 200: 100,000. By the 1940's it had declined to 100: 100,000, but by 1963 it was back to the 1933 level. Since 1963, it has climbed steadily, reaching 500: 100,000 in 1978 and 650: 100,000 in 1987. You really cannot blame all of this just on the concept of poverty, since it is three times higher today than in 1933 and six times higher than in the 1940's. The crimes are also taking on an air of real brutality, even those performed by females. In 1969 only 12% of female adolescents committed violent acts. By 1979, it had risen to 48%. Child abuse started to become a public problem in during the Bush and Reagan administration in the 1980's. In 1986, there were 2.1 million reports of child abuse in the United States - a 200% rise since 1976.

The prison population has doubled since 1970. In California, it tripled between 1977 and 1988, after only 10 years. Today the ratio of people in prison is 250: 100,000 (in comparison, it was 29: 100,000 in 1850. The characteristics of murder changed from being predominately one between people who knew each other before 1963, but after 1963 it began to accelerate to where people are murdered by people they don't even know, more often than by someone they do know.

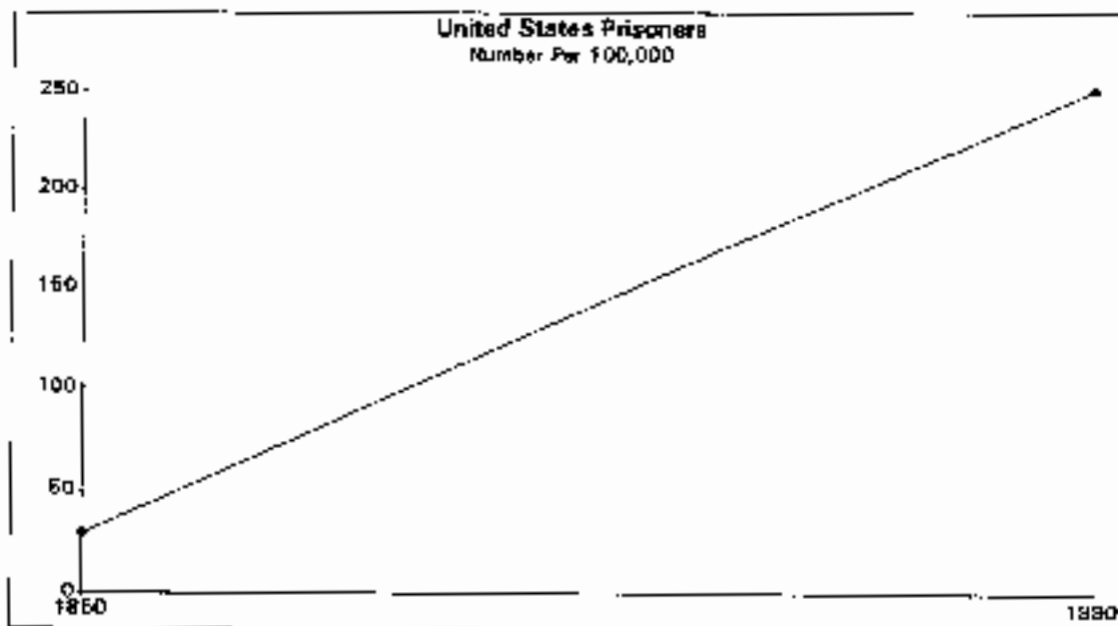
It was noted in 1988 that adults with a history of attention-deficit hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) are predominant in the felon population in prisons.<sup>33</sup> A large majority of the prison population involved in serious crime appear to have been categorized as hyperactive in their youth. Hyperactivity often declines in MBD affected individuals, and is replaced by aggressiveness and a hair-trigger temper<sup>34</sup>, with MBD individuals as adults showing destructive impulsive behavior. Other common features with violent criminals are short attention spans, dyslexia, general learning disabilities, dysgraphia, dyscalcula (inability to perform basic calculations), defective sequential memory, and reading disabilities, all of which contribute to a condition of social incompatibility. It is interesting to note that in 1970, it was found that 33% of children with conduct disorders were reading disabled. Students are graduated from high school with a reading level equivalent to that in second or third grade. The schools cannot cope with the increased number of MBD students, and are graduating them just to get rid of them. Those with MBD conduct disorders eventually

---

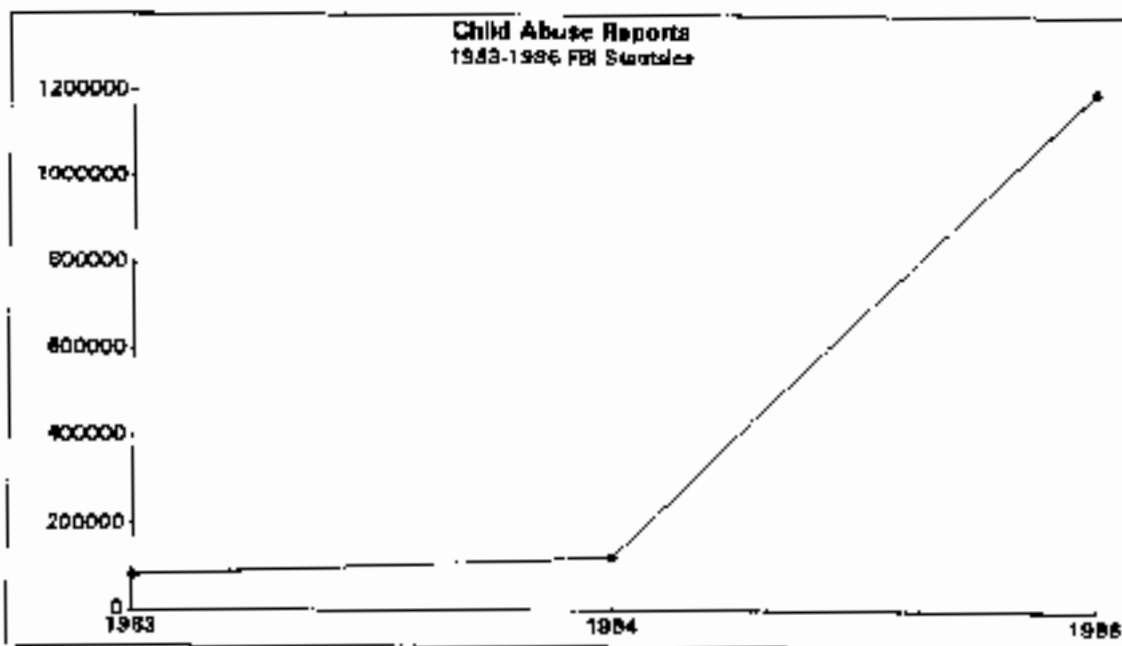
<sup>33</sup> *Journal of the American Medical Association* Vol 259 No 17, May 6, 1988; Cowart, V.S. ADHD article.

<sup>34</sup> Like Timothy McVeigh, charged with the bombing of the Oklahoma City federal building in April 1995 or Ted Bundy, violent with hypersexual impulses.

### MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO



**Note below how child abuse reports took off immediately after the 1980-84 Bush Administration**



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

move psychologically to where they have sociopathic personalities involving childish egotism and self-centeredness bound to conflict with ordinary society.

In 1928, A British physician noted that changes in morals and character in patients who have had encephalitis reveal "a curious uniformity". All those who were neurologically damaged react their own inability to successfully interact with society with aggression, impulsive unreflective behavior and irrationality. Adolescents within the vast spectrum involving MBD are often drawn to drugs and alcohol by the need to offset hyperactivity, or by an inherent realization that they somehow do not feel normal, unable to cope with life's ordinary stresses.

The pertussis vaccination program was rather sporadic in the 1920's and 1930's, becoming widespread during and after World War II. The appearance of autism and learning disabilities reflects the growth of the vaccination program. Vaccinations yielded the first autistics in the early 1940's. Learning disabilities emerged eight or ten years later, when the children of this same generation were seen to have chronic difficulties in school. The learning disabled children of the early 1950's were brothers and sisters of the autistics of the early 1940's. The generation born in 1945, and thus exposed for the first time to widespread vaccination, came of age in 1963, when they reached the age of 18. The year 1963 also marked the beginning of the general decline of intelligence in the United States - a fact revealed when the generation in 1963 took entrance examinations for college and the military. In 1963, the average SAT verbal score was 478 and the math was 502. It began to decline until by 1980 the verbals score was 424 and the math 466. The scores today are the lowest ever recorded. Tests given to military recruits in the 1970's showed their mental capacity to be significantly lower than recruits between 1941 and 1945. In 1977, a panel was convened to ascertain the reasons for the IQ decline, and 79 hypotheses were advanced. None proved to explain the problem. The vaccination problem was not one of the 79 hypotheses.

A national study in 1988 found that mathematical ability has virtually vanished in American adolescents. Half the applicants for college cannot read at the 10th grade level or solve eighth grade problems in mathematics.

In 1965, Congress passed the Immunization Assistance Act. More and more states extended their vaccination programs and made them obligatory. By 1970, physicians encountered a whole new group of neurologically defective four and five-year-olds. A 1986 National Health Review Survey found that between 1969 and 1981, the prevalence of "activity-limiting chronic conditions" in children younger than 17 had increased, for no understandable reason, almost 44%. Almost all of the increase occurred between 1969 and 1975. Most of these conditions are readily associated with post encephalitic syndrome. All of the childhood respiratory diseases increased 47%, childhood asthma 65%, mental and nervous system disorders 80%, personality and non-psychotic mental disorders went up over 300%, diseases of the eyes and ears increased 120%, with hearing loss increasing 129 percent. In 1993, President Bill Clinton proposed a National Vaccination Program.

**"Nothing ever happens in politics by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way" - FDR**

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Psycho-Chemical Treatment of MBD Children

In 1922, Samuel Tory Orton did a study which made a connection between neurological damage and subsequent behavioral problems<sup>1</sup>. This major insight, which might be quite obvious today, was suppressed right after World War II when the growing influence of the Rockefeller-based petroleum industry, which also supported Nazi Germany with funds and supplies enabling them to rise to power<sup>2</sup>, began to realize that neurologically caused behavioral patterns could be a source of income for the petroleum-based pharmaceutical industry, some of which had its roots with the I.G. Farben complex and its American subsidiary. Furthermore, psychiatry and psychotherapy, as well as general psychology, mostly from Germany, combined with the growing pharmaceutical industry to completely bury the growing *cause* of behavioral problems and replace it with psycho-pharmaceutical treatment of *symptomology*. Also imported into the United States towards the end of World War II was all of the technical expertise on psychotechnical manipulation acquired from Nazi experimentation on prisoners.<sup>3</sup>

The *source* of behavior and conduct disorders in the population would gradually move after World War II from simple matters of "cultural adjustment" to neurophysiological problems caused by growing environmental pollution from the chemical industry and from biochemical experimentation on the population<sup>4</sup>, compounded with a growing interest in electromagnetic mind control protocols. Since the protocols of experimentation and control of the neurology of the population *had* to be hidden, the resultant effects *had* to be blamed on "psychological maladjustment", and treatment by drugs and therapy, lest the true causes and their effect on human neurology be discovered, in which case massive litigation against and persecution of the establishment would begin, forcing termination or alteration of experimental protocols and loss of psychosocial control that would spread internationally.

With the foregoing in mind, and especially in reference to treatment of those neurologically damaged by vaccine technologies, we see that childhood and adolescent post-encephalitic disorders, as exterior symptoms and behavioral manifestations, succumb to psycho-babble, and are now benignly referred to as attention-deficit-hyperactivity disorder (ADHD) and similar "syndromes", all treatable by therapy and drugs.

---

<sup>1</sup> Samuel Orton, who worked on the relationship between stuttering and dyslexia in the 1920's and 1930's, realized that "emotional disturbances" originate in "neurologic reality". It is this link between mental illness, neurology and subsequent behavioral manifestation which was broken as described.

<sup>2</sup> *The Unseen Hand*, Epperson, 1985, Publius Press, Tucson, Arizona, Chapter 24, WWII, pp264-284.

<sup>3</sup> Some 55,000 Nazi intelligence, national security, psychosocial and scientific personnel came to the U.S.

<sup>4</sup> Which produced an ever-growing number of minimally brain damaged individuals. Furthermore, in recent decades, any neurological interpretation of mental illness, combined with the cultural paradigm of body identification (the body is the person) and its subsequent derivative that the brain is the source of consciousness relative to the individual entity, reflects a conservative political stance that promotes a basic unwillingness to assist the low-income social groups whose inferior economic status (created by the power structure by design) gives rise to "emotional" disabilities requiring politico-medical intervention. It doesn't occur to anyone to curtail future cases by curtailing vaccination programs.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Worldwide Use of Methylphenidate (Ritalin) on MBD Children

We have already reviewed the manifestation of minimally brain damaged children, the causes and symptomology. As if the predisposition of the medical and psychological community to treat external manifestations of neurological behavior disorders with drugs wasn't enough, the neurological changes caused by MBD predispose those affected to seek consolation in alcohol and drugs, which research has shown to be ultimately provided by the State. Adding to the State-provided illicit drugs are the State-provided psychotropic drugs destined for the allopathic "treatment" of the State-caused neurological problems, outwardly defined as ADHD and other variations reviewed in the constantly upgraded Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-III-R, recently upgraded to the DSM-IV).

Among the preferred treatment drugs is Ritalin, or methylphenidate hydrochloride, which is chemically related to amphetamines, which has the paradoxical effect of mitigating hyperactivity, while covertly causing additional neurological damage insuring the necessity for a constantly varying series of treatments. Ritalin is manufactured by Ciba-Geigy, who in 1971 decided to market the drug in the United States. This decision was criticized by the Swedish Medical Association, who had banned the use of Ritalin in Sweden ten years earlier because of widespread abuse. According to Ciba-Geigy:

"The mode of action in man is not completely understood, but Ritalin 'presumably' activates the brain stem arousal system and cortex to produce its stimulant effect. There is neither specific evidence which clearly establishes the mechanism whereby Ritalin produces its mental or behavioral effects in children, nor conclusive evidence regarding how these effects relate to the condition of the central nervous system."<sup>5</sup>

That Ciba-Geigy can admit they are marketing a psychotropic drug they don't understand that produces mental and behavioral effects in children without conclusive evidence of the effect on the central nervous system is quite telling. In addition, they also admit:

"Sufficient data on safety and efficacy of long-term use of Ritalin in children are not yet available. Patients requiring long-term therapy should be carefully monitored. Ritalin should be given cautiously to emotionally unstable patients, such as those with a history of drug dependence or alcoholism. Chronic use can lead to psychic dependence with varying degrees of abnormality. Frank psychotic episodes can occur. There have been reports of Tourettes Syndrome and toxic psychosis."<sup>6</sup>

Notice above they are saying that "sufficient data on safety and efficacy of long-term use of Ritalin in children are not yet available." Not yet available? How long does it take? *Ritalin has been in use almost 30 years.* Secondly, "patients requiring long-term

<sup>5</sup> *Physicians Desk Reference*, 1991, p.865.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid*, p.865.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

therapy..." Wait. They have had it for 30 years and have not established safety or effectiveness for long-term use but they encourage patients to have long-term therapy?

This seems to follow the pattern of all pharmaceutical drugs and manufacturers, doesn't it? Casual, criminal negligence and indifference - as long as the financial profit is there or until enough people suffer from the product. Let's continue with the word from Ciba:

" Ritalin is indicated as an integral part of a total treatment program for a stabilizing effect in children with a behavioral syndrome characterized by the following group of developmentally inappropriate symptoms: moderate to severe distractibility, short attention span, hyperactivity, emotional lability, and impulsivity. *Specific etiology of the syndrome is unknown.* Learning may be impaired. " <sup>7</sup>

Nothing like a 'total treatment program' with a 30-year-old drug with unknown effects on a child's central nervous system. The indications for use of Ritalin are listed by Ciba as:

Attention Deficit Disorders (previously known as Minimal Brain Dysfunction in Children). Other terms being used to describe the behavioral syndrome include Hyperkinetic Child Syndrome, Minimal Brain Damage, Minimal Cerebral Dysfunction and Minor Cerebral Dysfunction. " <sup>8</sup>

It is assumed you see the connection to previous chapters by now. As previously mentioned, the up-and-coming name tag for this syndrome is Attention-Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder (ADHD) <sup>9</sup> Interestingly, after reviewing everything available at state libraries and computerized medical databases, there are several predictions possible on a social basis should this psychotechnical abuse continue. ADHD is moving toward being defined as a 'genetic disorder' or a 'biochemical imbalance' requiring treatment with psychotropic drugs. The bio-medicalization of education. If ADHD becomes legally defined in this way, it will label six to 12 million children as handicapped, as well as biochemically and genetically flawed. It will put millions of children on a highly addictive Class II drug that has not shown any positive long term beneficial educational, social or behavioral effects. Despite the effort to classify individuals in this way, no evidence could be located anywhere that proves a biochemical or genetic cause for the disorder. We know what the true cause is. To avoid further confusion, instead of ADAD or ADD, we will refer to the manifested syndrome as MBD.

In 1992, MBD was recognized as the most common neurobehavioral disorder of children. Estimates with or without the element of hyperactivity range from 10-20% of all

---

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. p.866.

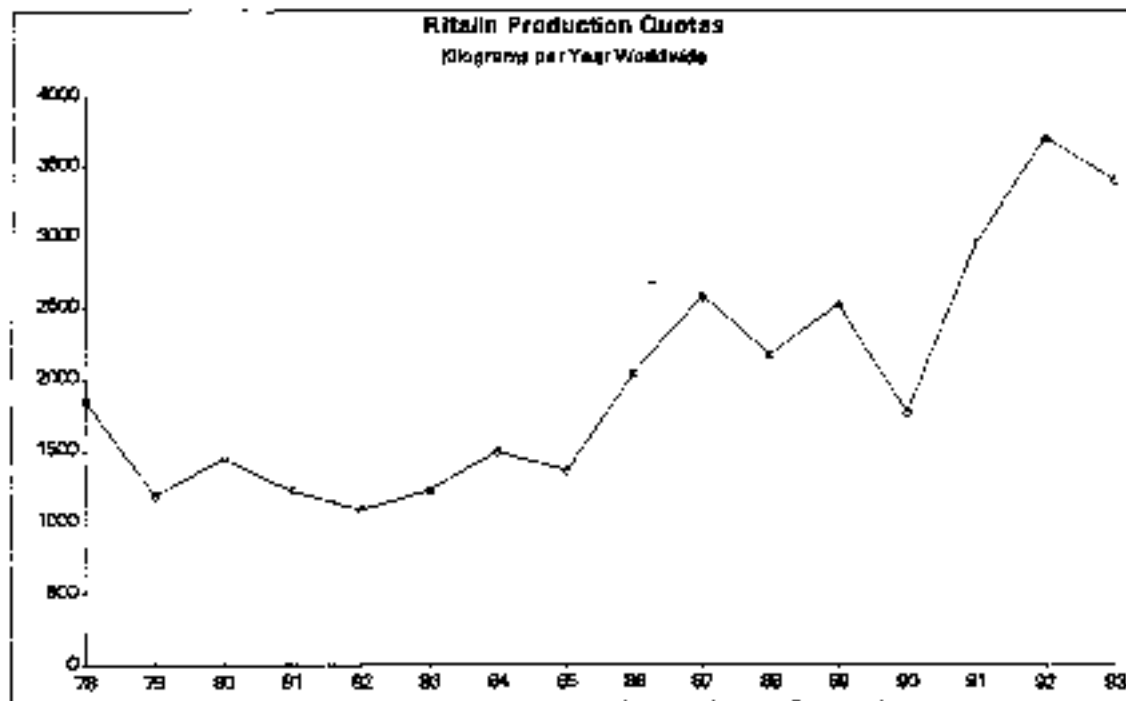
<sup>8</sup> Ibid. p.865.

<sup>9</sup> ADHD as a definition came into being in 1987 with the publication of the DSM-III-R (revised), where a single definition was proposed where a child was considered to manifest ADHD if 8 or more of 14 symptoms are exhibited. *School Psychology Review*, 1991, Vol 20 No.2. Sounds like the same process where they "redefined" AIDS, doesn't it? It is.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

children.<sup>10</sup> The DSM -III diagnostic criteria for MBD is a disturbance of at least 6 months during which at least 8 of the following criteria are present:<sup>11</sup>

- Often fidgets with hands or feet or squirms in seat (adolescents may be limited to subjective feelings of restlessness).
- Has difficulty remaining seated when required to do so.
- Is easily distracted by extraneous stimuli.
- Has difficulty awaiting turn in game or group situations.
- Often blurts out answers to questions before they have been completed.
- Has difficulty following through on instructions from others.
- Has difficulty sustaining attention in tasks or play activities
- Often shifts from one uncompleted activity to another.
- Has difficulty playing quietly.
- Often talks excessively.
- Often interrupts or intrudes on others.
- Often does not seem to listen to what is being said.
- Often loses things necessary for tasks or activities.
- Often engages in physically dangerous activities without considering possible consequences.



<sup>10</sup> Dykman et al, "Research synthesis on assessment and characteristics of children with attention deficit disorder", referencing work of Shaywitz and Shaywitz, 1992.

<sup>11</sup> DSM-III-R criteria for Disruptive Behavior Disorders.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Grams of Ritalin Used By Country - 1991

1,758,000	United States
160,000	Canada
90,000	Mexico
75,000	Japan
27,000	Germany
25,000	Chile
25,000	Cuba
22,618	South Africa
20,000	Australia
20,000	Bulgaria
10,000	Switzerland
10,000	Israel
9,500	Ecuador
9,000	Norway
8,500	Belgium
8,000	Brazil
7,000	Panama
7,000	China
6,000	Nicaragua
5,340	Columbia
4,000	United Kingdom
2,000	New Zealand
1,000	France
1,000	Luxembourg
100	Austria
30	Spain
0	Italy

The above table is quite revealing, in that the amount of Ritalin used seems to be directly proportional to the suppression level of the population. Notice that the 4th Reich, the United States<sup>12</sup>, is right on top with the most repressive allopathic medical system. In the United States, Idaho has the highest use of Ritalin, with 1761 grams for every 100,000 people, followed by Alaska (1495), Michigan (1416), Wisconsin (1391), Iowa (1328), Indiana (1325), Georgia (1294), Ohio (1264), Virginia (1241), Minnesota (1224), Montana (1174), Alabama (1130), South Carolina (1124), Missouri (1072) and Utah (1028). All of the remaining states use Ritalin below 1000 gr/100,000, with the Virgin Islands (42) the lowest.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Since the corporate structure of the United States, through Standard and Union Oil, supported the buildup of Nazi Germany, then transported 53,000 Nazi scientists over here, then developed the ultimate psychotechnical society of repression and mind control, this label seems justified historically.

<sup>13</sup> All these are 1992 figures measured in grams used per 100,000 people.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Parallels Between Medical Treatment of MBD Syndrome with Medical Treatment of AIDS Syndrome and Gulf War Syndrome

Syndromes are not diseases but general conditions with multiple contributing causes. Allopathic medicine, with its reptilian "slash and burn" orientation towards drugs, surgery and radiation, must maintain itself in the face of a growing awareness in the population of the true nature of its approach to health. Allopathic medicine historically uses several techniques to do this. The nature of allopathic medicine is grounded in pseudo-scientific biological misinterpretations of 19th century medical practice, and by propaganda maintains the mass belief system of the population as close to the 19th century paradigm as it can. One of the components maintaining this mass belief system is fear, and one of the techniques for maintaining the fear is to come up with new medical "problems" for insertion into the public mind - medical application of Hegelian philosophy. Cause a problem covertly, present a solution that represents an element of gain that does not resolve the problem, and look for the next opportunity.

The upper echelons of the medical community, supported by mainstream foundations, chemical and pharmaceutical companies and the medical industrial complex, *know* the causes for most of today's problems. Discovery of these true causes within the mass mind of the population would be hazardous to their health, so syndromes are marketed and promoted as singular "diseases" in the context of the 19th century allopathic paradigm in order to conceal the causes and maintain financial gain. As was mentioned earlier, there is definitive proof that the medical community<sup>14</sup> knew about vaccinal encephalitis in 1926, and that that the causes of MBD are known today, but since allopathic medicine focuses on *symptoms*, the causes remain unaddressed. Let's look at some bullets:

➤ Collective *symptoms* are marketed as singular *diseases*. Vaccination paradigms plus chemical irritation cooperate to cause MBD, but it is *marketed* as a disease requiring additional treatment using drugs and psychotherapy, further damaging the patient. The general decline in the immune system of the population is because of the "injection" of chemicals and biological weaponry into society, assisting the syndrome of "AIDS" which is *marketed* as a disease having a singular cause which has never actually been proven. The treatment is further administration of toxic compounds, killing the patient.

➤ The *definitions* of these "diseases" are micromanaged and adjusted to maximize profit and financial gain. The criteria for ADHD currently involves having a certain number of *symptoms* from a list. The criteria for AIDS originally involved having a certain number of *symptoms* from a list. The criteria for GWS involves having certain symptoms from a list. The definition for "diseases" are then *expanded* to encompass more

---

<sup>14</sup> When the term "medical community" is used in this context, we mean the controlling elements of the medical community. We all know that the majority of doctors are "sucked into" this and can't get out.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

individuals, mimicking a "growing problem" and insuring more financial gain for research and an expanding paradigm-based bureaucracy.

➤ When Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Syndrome, Acquired Human Immunodeficiency Syndrome and Gulf War Syndrome are all examined, the element of *denial and suppression of cause* is followed by *definition of disease*, which is followed by *declaration of authorized treatment*, followed by *expansion of definition*, followed by *suppression of alternative treatment*, followed by *redefinition of disease*, followed by *redefinition of authorized treatment*, accompanied by statements of "need for more research" and a continuing process of collection of money. The same parallels can be found in the *cancer industry*, the *diabetes industry*, etc.

➤ MBD, AIDS and GWS are all *degenerative* in nature, and all involve an assault on the brain and the immune system.

➤ MBD, AIDS and GWS are all *deliberately caused*. Because of the visibility of GWS, combined with the fact that it is *communicable* and affecting the families and unborn children of military members, it might end up being the straw that breaks the camels back if enough people press hard enough.

### Appearance of Resistance and Cracks in the ADHD Syndrome Paradigm

In accordance with the experiential maxim "you can't fool all the people all the time", many professionals are starting to question the externalized MBD paradigm of ADHD. Most notably, work has been done by the Chesapeake Institute preparing executive summaries of research done on the ADHD paradigm, and some interesting questions from health professionals are starting to emerge. Many of the questions stem from growing evidence that supports what we already know - that ADHD is a symptomology which reflects neurological abnormality, not a psychosocial disorder, but they are still missing out on the *cause* of the problem because the true facts are being suppressed by the upper echelons of the medical industrial complex.

For instance, in 1991 a piece entitled "Neurological Basis of ADHD"<sup>15</sup> was quoted as saying: "Table 1 lists a number of neuroanatomically-based *hypotheses* about the brain regions *that may be involved* in ADHD. Generally *these hypotheses implicate* subcortical structures believed important in arousal and the regulation of motor control, or they propose the involvement of both subcortical and cortico-frontal systems. Laufer, Denhoff and Solomons (1957 also proposed that midbrain structures (thalamus, hypothalamus) *may be involved* in ADHD. However, specific structures and neurotransmitters involved are *largely unknown* and research into the contributions of hormones related to the hypothalamus has not been fruitful. Investigative methodologies employed in examining sub-cortical structures and their functional

<sup>15</sup> George Hynd, Kelly Hern, Kyja Voeller and Richard Marshall, *School Psychology Review*, Vol 20, No. 2, 1991.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

systems have limited our ability to adequately validate some of these theories. It is relevant to note that in none of the neuroimaging studies have the brain scans appeared to be clinically abnormal; the brains of children with ADHD look normal. As suggested by the imaging and postmortem studies of dyslexics, these differences may be related to prenatal deviations in cellular migration and maturation.

One might ask, what could create prenatal deviations in cellular migration and maturation? The response of an immature immune and nervous system to attack by injected foreign antigens and exposure to carcinogenic vaccine adjuvants? The evidence seems to indicate that this is the case, but the deviations don't have to occur prenatally, since the same effect manifests itself in infants who experience post-vaccinal MBD. The fact that the *symptoms* are being deliberately passed off as the *cause* is an essential part of the allopathic paradigm. Children with MBD manifesting external ADD grow up to be adolescents and adults. It is estimated that as many as 15,000,000 adults fall into this category, although the true figures for post-vaccinal MBD probably come closer to 80 million in the United States alone.

### Stupid Is As Stupid Does

In reference to the externalized phenomenon of ADD, so-called "experts" have said some really sad, humorous or stupid things:

➤ "Dr. Casey told the audience that Ritalin generally served as the first choice of physicians due to its lack of side effects. Casey noted that, carefully managed, Ritalin poses fewer risks for the patient than does aspirin." *Ladies Home Journal*, 9/93.

➤ "The good news is that once diagnosed - through a detail personal history - ADD is treatable, either with stimulants such as Ritalin or antidepressants.." (same ref).

➤ "Medication had little impact on changing this pattern of family behavior. Finally, stimulant medication allowed Tom to plan and act less impulsively. Instead of picking up the first rock he saw, he now looked around for a nice large one. He was also able to wait until a bus came by before throwing the rock."<sup>16</sup>

### Grant Us a Grant

Between 1988 and 1993, 18 grants were awarded to researchers working at the University of Massachusetts Medical Center, Massachusetts General Hospital, the University of Pittsburgh and the Western Psychiatric Institute, totalling \$10,000,000 for investigation of attention deficit disorders and the generation of psycho-pharmaceutical approaches to dealing with it. It's another way post-vaccinal MBD is creating quite a business after the fact.

<sup>16</sup> Goldstein and Goldstein "Hyperactivity: Why Won't My Child Pay Attention?" Chapter 11.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The allopathic paradigm is not without its pitfalls. In 1988, Stephan Breuning, billed as "a psychologist and prominent authority on drug treatment for mentally retarded children who are hyperactive", pleaded guilty to charges of *scientific fraud* in the first criminal case brought against a federally funded researcher. He has repeatedly falsified data in a study he conducted at the *University of Pittsburgh* (funded for more than \$160,000 by the National Institutes of Mental Health) that used *Ritalin and Dexedrine with young subjects*.<sup>17</sup>

### Bullets on ADHD Bureaucracy

In 1993, the Children's Disability Program served 770,000 at a cost of \$3.6 billion; the program is a component of the entitlement program called Supplemental Security Income. If MBD children, by their external symptoms, qualify for the CDP, their parents are paid additional money on a monthly basis, and parents are not required to use the money for therapeutic or medical aid.<sup>18</sup> It is also a fact that Ciba-Geigy, maker of Ritalin, financially backs organizations and lobbies to make ADD an officially sanctioned handicapping condition requiring use of Ritalin. Researchers with grants from the National Institutes of Mental Health (NIMH) and other federally funded research programs often staff organizations (CHADD) dedicated to maintain the paradigm of the disorder they are funded to research, and many of them are paid by drug companies. Why is it claimed that 11,000 studies have been done on ADD, yet there are no studies on the long-term effects of Ritalin, no studies on educational or instructional intervention, and no basic demographics released on this "disorder" such as race and ethnic background? By now, you know the answer to these questions - questions that are starting to be raised on a cultural level by parents and educators who are becoming suspicious. What is going to happen culturally when they find out the truth?

---

<sup>17</sup> Janny Scott, "Researcher Admits Faking Data to get \$160,000 in Funds", *Los Angeles Times*, Sept 20, 1988, p.3,27.

<sup>18</sup> Bob Woodward and Benjamin Weiser, "Costs Soar for Children's Disability Program" *Washington Post* Feb 4, 1994.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The 1991 Childrens Vaccine Initiative (CVI) launched at the 1990 World Summit for Children in New York

Information from *The Journal of the British Medical Association* (Lancet), 1991.

"Just over a year ago, scientists were debating how childhood immunisation programmes might be improved through the use of new vaccine technologies. That consensus, presented at the World Summit for Children in New York, was that new and combined antigens and stabilisers could help guarantee more, better, and affordable vaccines for children. The Children's Vaccine Initiative (CVI) was launched last year to accelerate vaccine development and make use of these technologies to produce heat-stable, non-parenteral multi-antigen vaccines that might be given just once, early in life, to protect against a dozen or more diseases. The substance of the initiative began to take form last month in Geneva, at meetings of its management advisory committee and standing committee. The CVI strategy devolves from the observation that there have been too few incentives to encourage the application of science to immunisation programmes.

The initiative's objective is to ensure that nations of the developing world have an adequate supply of affordable, safe and effective vaccines against important diseases. Thus product development is the central focus of the initiative and is supported by parallel efforts to enhance research, production and delivery systems. A task force, employing analysis of feasibility and of economic costs and benefits, will determine how to set priorities and choose investment targets for CVI. A "situation analysis" will be used to assess the global vaccine market and suggest how United Nations agencies and bilateral donors who support immunisation programmes in developing countries might use their purchasing power and market share to influence vaccine developers to meet the needs of the developing world. The World Health Organisation will investigate how new multivalent vaccines can be incorporated into the immunisation schedules of the Expanded Programme on Immunisation. Other task forces will inquire into technology transfer to manufacturers in developing countries and into the inclusion of commercial vaccine producers as collaborators in CVI.

Small teams will be assembled to manage the development of specific vaccine projects under CVI. The first two will tackle *controlled-release tetanus toxoid vaccines* and *heat-stable oral polio vaccines*. The objective of the former is to obviate the need for booster doses; that of the latter to develop a polio vaccine that will remain potent "in the pocket for a week"

*CVI's five foundation agencies - WHO, UNICEF, The Rockefeller Foundation, and the World Bank - retain the final decision making authority through the standing committee, which appoints a management advisory committee to help guide policy decisions. The CVI consultative group will meet on December 16th and 17th in Geneva, and all funding has been pledged by UNICEF, UNDP, World Bank, and the Rockefeller Foundation. The Agency for Cooperation in International Health, a private foundation in Japan, and the US Agency for International Development expect to join UNICEF in supporting the situation analysis, which carries a provisional budget of \$250,000. The total CVI budget amounts to approximately \$50,000,000 over the next five years "*

EDITOR NOTE: The Rockefeller Foundation is aligned with CIA objectives, according to Dr. Julius Mader, Soviet Intelligence Service (KGB), in a monograph entitled "The CIA 500".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Rise of Multiple Personality Disorders, Ritual Abuse and U.S. Intelligence Agency Involvement in Covert MPD Operations

#### A Review of the Multiple Personality Disorder

The earliest recorded multiple personality disorder was related by Paracelsus in 1646, involving a woman who was amnesic for an alter personality she reported as stealing her money.<sup>1</sup> In 1791, Eberhardt Gmelin reported on the case of "exchange personalities". He treated a German woman who would suddenly "exchange" her personality, language, and manners with a personality who spoke perfect French and behaved like an aristocratic lady. As the French personality, the woman retained memory for all that happened in her French state, whereas she was amnesic for this same behavior in her German personality. Gmelin was able to switch her back and forth between these two personalities with a wave of his hand.<sup>2</sup> It was one of the first reported cases where a therapist established control over an MPD patient. Benjamin Rush, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and chief surgeon of the Continental Army, collected case histories of dissociation and MPD for his lectures and writings on physiological psychiatry. Rush penned the first attempt at a textbook on psychiatry in the United States, and theorized that the origin of MPD involved a curious split in hemispheric interaction.

During the period from 1880 to about 1920, there was a flourishing interest in multiple personality disorders. A relatively large number of cases were reported, particularly in France and the United States. That MPD is considered to be a dissociative phenomena led to increased discussion about the nature of consciousness itself. It was also a period of a great many conferences and meetings, many of which devoted extensive time to sessions on dissociation. A plethora of cases stand out. Several unusual ones deserve mention. Eugene Azam (1822-1899) studied the case of Felida over a period of 35 years and published her case in 1887 with a preface by Charcot. Felida had two prominent personalities and a third personality which would appear from time to time. Her first personality was amnesic for the behavior of the second, whereas her second personality remembered her entire life history. The third personality, who suffered from attacks of anxiety and hallucination, would emerge on occasion. At one point, the first personality appeared with an *unexplained pregnancy* that could not be explained. The second personality emerged and took responsibility.<sup>3</sup> A strikingly similar example of an unexplained pregnancy in MPD was reported in 1984.<sup>4</sup>

Reviewers of MPD all seem to comment on the waxing and waning in the numbers of case reports over the last two centuries. The period from about 1920 to early 1970's

---

<sup>1</sup> Bliss, E.L., "Multiple Personalities: A report of 14 cases with implications for schizophrenia and hysteria," *Archives of Psychiatry*, Vol 37, 1900, pp.1388-1397.

<sup>2</sup> Ellenberger, H.P., *The Discovery of the Unconscious: The History and Evolution of Dynamic Psychiatry*, New York, Basic Books, 1970.

<sup>3</sup> Azam, E.E., *Hypnotisme, Double Conscience et Alteration de la Personnalite*, Paris, Balliere, 1887.

<sup>4</sup> Solomon R. et al, "Differential diagnosis of multiple personality" *Psychological Reports* Vol 51, 1982.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

saw the lowest point of MPD as a clinical entity. A few cases continued to be reported in journals during the 1930's and 1940's, but added little new information.

In the 1970's, individuals with MPD started appearing out of the woodwork and case reports of MPD became increasingly commonplace. The publication of the Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM-III) in 1980 by the American Psychiatric Association, which created many new categories of mental disorders, admittedly for insurance billing purposes, conferred a certain legitimacy upon MPD that no other form of "proof of existence" could. The period from 1980 to 1995 saw a rapid growth in the number of cases reported, not necessarily because MPD was quantifiable in terms of the DSM-III or DSM-III-R (revised), but because there genuinely were more people appearing with bona fide MPD disorders. The reason for the increased numbers of MPD cases was unknown.

Some clinical features of MPD have changed over time. The most striking of these is the difference in the numbers of alternate personalities reported for earlier cases and the numbers found in modern patients. Many of the very earliest cases are dual personalities, a condition that is very rarely encountered in modern patients. When more than one "alter" was present, usually no more than four distinct personalities were identified. An interesting trend toward increasing numbers of identified alters. In 1978, the mean number of alternate personalities was 9.7.<sup>5</sup> By 1984, the average number of alternates was 15<sup>6</sup>. Many therapists now report patients having 50 or more alternate personalities.

A second feature of MPD that has appeared to evolve over time is the slowly emerging association of the disorder with traumatic childhood experiences. The existence of a traumatic experience producing alternate personalities was described by Janet and Morton Prince in 1906<sup>7</sup> and Walter Prince in 1917<sup>8</sup>, who cited specific physical abuse episodes for his patient Doris. Goddard in 1926 was the first to report sexual abuse as a possible precipitant.<sup>9</sup> Morselli in 1930 was the first to report a history of incest connected with an MPD patient.<sup>10</sup> Until the late 1970's, however, the majority of case reports did not include a history of clearly identified childhood trauma as part of the case history, though many of the early cases did identify childhood environments characterized by extremely authoritarian, religious, or perfectionistic standards.<sup>11</sup> Although the incidence of

---

<sup>5</sup> Allison, Ralph, "Psychotherapy of multiple personality" *Annual Meeting of the APA, May 1978*.

<sup>6</sup> Kluft, R., "Treatment of multiple personality disorder: A study of 33 cases" *Psychiatric Clinics of North America*, Vol 7, 1984, pp.9-29.

<sup>7</sup> Prince, M., *Dissociation of a Personality*, New York, Longman, Green, 1906.

<sup>8</sup> Prince, W.F., "The Doris case of quintuple personality" *Journal of Abnormal Psychology*, Vol 11, 1917, pp.73-122.

<sup>9</sup> Goddard, H.H., "A Case of Dual Personality" *Journal of Abnormal and Social Psychology*, Vol 21, 1926, pp.170-191.

<sup>10</sup> Morselli, G.E., "Sulla dissociazione mentale" *Rivista Sperimentale di Freniatria*, Vol 54, 1930.

<sup>11</sup> Boor, M., "The Multiple Personality Epidemic..." *Journal of Nervous and Mental Disease*, Vol 170, 1982, pp.302-304.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

child abuse between 1976 and 1986 rose, in some samples, as much as 900%<sup>12</sup>, the number of emerging adult cases, especially in connection with scenarios involving contact with apparent alien species, as well as U.S. Government or military personnel, began to accelerate after about 1980.

### The Paradigm of CIA Use of MPD Personalities

The core feature of MPD is the existence of alter personalities who exchange control over an individual's behavior. The "alters" appear to be discrete states of consciousness organized around a "prevailing affect", a sense of self (including body image), with a limited repertoire of behaviors and a set of state-dependent memories. The interesting attributes of MPD memory structures were noticed early on by U.S. Intelligence personnel, particularly the CIA, who envisioned MPD "sleepers" as a form of "Manchurian candidate" able to penetrate strange and unusual environments where the primary personality would be so altered that reactive memory would be oblivious to the strangeness, yet alternative personalities, apparently impervious to technical memory erasure techniques, could preserve intelligence data in nested psychic gestalts accessible by similarly nested code words and phases when the "sleeper" could be recovered. The CIA has openly admitted MPD experimentation, but insists that it terminated such programs in 1960. The production of MPD personalities, as far as research has determined, involved ritual sexual abuse of children, use of mind-altering drugs and various forms of negative aversion conditioning centered around cult activity involving "satanic" ritual and belief systems. But, where is the overt proof that this actually happened, other than in the results gradually emerging from various psychotherapy sessions? We'll get into that later, but first let's discuss the various attributes assignable to MPD alter personalities.

### The Alter Personalities

In 1984, various APA workshop work with the emerging MPD problem arrived at a cohesive definition for an "alter" personality as "an entity with a firm, persistent, and well-founded sense of self and a characteristic and consistent pattern of behavior and feelings in response to a given stimuli. It has a range of functions, a range of emotional responses, and a significant memory of its own existence."<sup>13</sup> Most MPD patients have some alter personalities who meet this definition, as well as a number of what are apparently personality "fragments" who are similar to full-fledged personalities except that they lack the depth and breadth of a full personality, and have a limited range of affects, behaviors and life history.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Browne, A., et al., "Impact of child sexual abuse: a review of the research" *Psychological Bulletin*, Vol 99, 1986, pp.66-77.

<sup>13</sup> Kluff, R.P., "An introduction to MPD" *Psychiatric Annals*, Vol 14, 1984, pp.19-24.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

At least 50% or more of MPD patients have "alters" who see themselves in diametric conflict with the "host" or "primary" personality. This group of personalities, sometimes referred to as "internal prosecutors" will sabotage the patient's life and may inflict serious injury to the body in attempts to kill or harm the "host" or other personalities.

There also may be "suicidal personalities" who are driven to kill themselves, and these often have the single-minded dedication to their task of suicide and have no awareness of the host or other personalities. At least, the psychological data on this alter interestingly matches reports of alters of identical function used in intelligence operations. It is this alter that is often called on by virtue of programmed code-words, to eliminate the individual once an intelligence operation is complete and the "sleeper" loses its usefulness.

Most MPD patients have an array of "protector" and "helper" personalities, who serve as a functional counterbalance to the "persecutors" and "suicidals". In female MPD cases, the "protector" personalities are often male alters who will emerge if they believe the body is in danger or threatened by circumstances similar to previous trauma. In therapy settings, it is necessary to contact this alter and assure it that no harm is intended to the patient. The "protector" personalities also apparently serve as part of an internal system of "checks and balances" to counteract some of the self-destructive alters. A special subset of the "protector personality" is the "internal self-helper," first identified in 1974. These alters are typically passive, emotionless and provide information and insights into the inner workings of the system. It is from these internal self-helpers that the insight into CIA/NSA use of individuals for covert operations, and some of the code phrases and words, first emerged.

The "memory trace" personality is an alter who has a more or less complete memory of the individual's life history. It is a source of historical information on past events and the activities of the other personalities.

At least half of all MPD patients appear to have "cross-gender" alters, meaning child, adolescent or adult alters of the opposite sex from the host. Unfortunately for the patient, some of these "cross gender" personality may overtly cross dress. They may be responsible for the "uni-sex" appearance of many MPD patients. Female MPD patients frequently have short hair and wear clothing that allows their male alters, who tend to serve in masculine roles, to emerge comfortably. In male MPD patients, the female personalities are often older, "good mother" figures who attempt to provide counsel. In male MPD cases, female alters appear in about 75% of cases.

In most MPD cases, there are personalities that express "forbidden impulses", often markedly sexual in nature. These "promiscuous alters" may lead turbulent sexual lives, leaving the bewildered "host" wondering how the situation arose. This is especially interesting when the promiscuous alter picks up a male partner and then another alter appears, leaving the host personality, usually frigid, to contend with the advances of the "stranger". The host personality often interprets the outcome of this *internal* setup as "rape."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Other alters involved in the MPD scenario are described as "administrators" (functionally organizing otherwise fragmented alters, often described as cold, distant and authoritarian), "autistic" (alters generally infant or child), "special ability" (alters with special skills, often alter-fragments organized by the 'administrators'), "anesthetic or analgesic" (alters which trace their origin to painful physical or sexual abuse, who deny feeling pain and are activated when the body is injured by self or others), "imitators or imposters" (alters that mimic other alters, handling situations the mimicked alter cannot - they drive the therapist crazy), "demons and spirits" (alters arising in those having hosts with original fundamentalist religious belief systems, usually malevolent alters), and the "original personality" (alter identified by the other alters as the 'original' from whom all alters are derived). Research seems to indicate that the "original" is the identity which developed just after birth and split off the first new personality in order to help the body survive a severe stress. The "original" is typically not active and is often described by other alters as having been "put to sleep" or otherwise incapacitated at some much earlier point. *The host personality is not the "original" personality in most patients.* All of this is a situation in which Abbott and Costello would ask, "who's on first?" Nevertheless, clinical description of the alters seems to match reports in the field related to neurolinguistic codification of alters created through intelligence programs from about 1950 through at least 1970.

### Degrees of Interawareness among Alter Personalities

The alters possess varying degrees of awareness of each other. The host personality generally does not know about the existence of the alters, although "internal self-helpers" and "memory trace" alters will claim knowledge of the entire system of alternate personalities. Alters may know a subset of other alters, but not all of them. This property has been clinically termed "directional awareness". Surveys by the National Institutes of Mental Health (NIMH) found that 75% of MPD patients had at least one alter who denied all knowledge of the other alters, and that 85% had an alter who claimed to know all of the others.<sup>15</sup>

### Information Permeability Between Dissociative Barriers

The dissociative barriers that separate the alters are more permeable for some types of information than for other types. The more traumatically or emotionally charged an idea or affect is, the more it will tend to be isolated within an alter and segregated from the larger domain of consciousness. Uniqueness of alters and the barriers between them tend to disappear for emotionally neutral or non-affect laden material. This tendency tends to compartmentalize emotionally charged information - a fact taken advantage of in terms of intelligence programming of MPD persons for operational intrusion into unusual scenarios. The compartmentalization is apparently accessed through nested codification

---

<sup>15</sup> Putnam, F.W., "The scientific investigation of multiple personality disorder". In Quen's *Split Minds/Split Brains*, New York, New York University Press, 1986.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

assigned to seemingly innocuous alters, although the jury can still be said to be out on the precise internal organization.

### Attitudes of Alters Toward the Physical Body

Many of the alters seem to have a rather cavalier attitude toward the safety and well-being of the physical body that they share. Alters who recognize that they share the body with other alters often do not seem interested in the health of that body, and provide explanations to justify that seeming indifference. Some of the explanations are quite intriguing - "the original abuser mistreated the body, so the alter feels the same", "the alter exists outside the body and views it as a place to come for interaction with the physical world", and "it is not their body, and they would change it (sex) if they could." An interesting variant is that many of the alters see the body as being different after they "inhabit" it. Some see the hair as a different color, some see the body as thin when it is fat, etc. A *really* interesting variant in MPD lore, which has occurred often enough to establish it as a viable variant, is that when one alter is in charge, the body will be diabetic. When another alter takes over, there is no trace of diabetes present. Other variations of this mirror the ability of consciousness to alter the physical characteristics of the body. This is something that drives mechanistic psychiatrists crazy themselves, and they often go into denial about the whole thing. Of course, we know better.

### Alter Switches and Switching Processes

Switching is the process of changing from one alter to another, and is obviously a core process in MPD. Therapeutic efforts must incorporate knowledge of switching and the recognition of switches. Otherwise, changes in behavior are misunderstood, and any leverage gained through recognition and confrontation of alters fades away. A switch may be stimulated by a process buried within the internal dynamics of the MPD system, or elicited by events in the immediate environment, including words, phrases or events that mimic a core event that may have given rise to an alter in the first place. As an MPD patient undergoes treatment, control of switches by the patient often manifests itself

Since many alters are unaware of other alters and view "life" as a series of "appearances" and "disappearances" in which they often "wake up" or "go to sleep", there is a certain adaptive logic to the switching process, so that an alter appropriate to the external circumstance is called out in most cases. The multiplicity of alters is often masked by the ease at which the MPD patient switches alters in ways that appear appropriate to changing external situations. Hence, the very existence of alters may only be apparent to those who observe the individual across a wide variety of different settings. In times of stress, however, alters may emerge who are inappropriate to the situation, resulting in serious problems.

Switches can be overt or covert, the latter often being difficult to detect, and it is often only after one has observed a number of overt switches that covert switching is likely to be recognized. The manifestations of a switch can be divided into physical and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

psychological changes that many be observed when exchange of alters takes place. The degree of differentiation between the alters (how different the alters are) obviously affects the perception that a switch has occurred. Are one of you following this? A second factor that appears to influence the perception of a difference by an observer is familiarity and past experience with alters. Very often, a radical change in facial expression can betray that fact that a switch has occurred. Sometimes, it can be as subtle as a distinctive change in the eyes - often not a quantifiable change. Postural and motor behavioral changes occur with transition of alters. Changes in voice and speech, as well as dress and grooming, may indicate a switch. Switching itself can take a fraction of a second or can last minutes - sometimes longer. Transient facial twitching often accompanies a switch. Some switches have been mistaken as epileptic seizures.

### Alter Names

Alters may be named by the external or internal function they perform (e.g., "the driver," "the maid," "the gatekeeper") for an alter who performs the internal function of controlling which alters can emerge at a given time. They may be named for the affect that they manifest (e.g., "the angry one," "the sad one"), or an actual external person in an authoritative position one of the alters identifies with (e.g., "Dr. Green"). Most of the attributes of an alter collapse into a single morpheme, or name. Sometimes they will have a first, last and middle name, or they might be a derivative of the legal name.

Many MPD systems, in turn, can have "unnamed" alters that go by the "name" of "no one," "nobody," or "no name." In many cases, what appear as unnamed alters will turn out to have names after all. Many alters are unwilling to reveal their names because the knowledge of the name will allow an external person to call them out.

### Alter Numbers

Research seems to indicate that the absolute range of the *number of alters* range from two, in the case of *dual personalities* (now rare), to reports of *hundreds* of alter personalities - not only a therapeutic nightmare, but a real adventure for the individual involved. The fact that some people who manifest MPD are involved in abduction scenarios complicates the issue ever further.

An NIMH study found a significant correlation between the number of different *types* of childhood trauma reported and the number of alters,<sup>16</sup> suggesting that the more traumatized a person was, the more alters the system will contain. The lower the age at which the trauma occurs the more alters are likely to appear. This tends to be supported by clinical findings we have examined. The number of alters in the system is directly proportional to the probability of sociopathic behavior, externally directed violence, and suicide attempts.

---

<sup>16</sup> Putnam et al, 1986.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Layering of Alters

One phenomena noticed by therapists (and one implied or directly stated in descriptions of CIA methodology) is the *nesting* or *layering* of alters. Some alters overlie each other or are buried beneath other alters. An overtly recognizable alter can mask several *covertly active* alters not externally manifest - these covertly active alters are often tied to a specific trauma or life issue. Lack of recognition of *nesting* can cause previously *fused* alters to re-dissociate. It is an important discovery made in 1984. Often integration of alters itself will open up certain "niches" in the *system*, holes as it were, which can be filled by alters previously dormant or inactive. It is common psychiatric interpretation that layering is part of the defensive process of dissociation that binds pain and horror by fragmentation and storage in such a way that it is difficult to reassemble, however, research indicates that the layering or nesting process is one that is so well understood by intelligence agencies that it can be crafted in any way necessary to set up a *specific system* to store information, parallel to an equally nested series of coded *initiators* for various alters.

Groups of related alters often exist, often tied by the same trauma and therefore sharing the same origin. Complex MPD patients with large numbers of alters may carry several different "family groupings," and often the various groups may be in conflict with each other. Dating someone who turns out to have MPD must be the literal "blind date from hell."

### Key or Cue Words

Interestingly, reports of CIA/NSA keyword systems relative to MPD individuals have a certain viability. The existence of the use of key words to elicit specific alters was first noted in 1964<sup>17</sup>, only four years after the CIA claimed they terminated the program in 1960. The use of "cue words" is an important technique for facilitating the hypnotic process. Since hypnosis, drugs and trauma are essential for *deliberately creating MPD* individuals in line with mission objectives, it is not surprising that the existence of cue words became evident early on.

---

<sup>17</sup> Morton and Thoma, "A case of multiple personality", *American Journal of Clinical Hypnosis*, Vol 6, 1964, pp.216-225.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### THE GREENBAUM SPEECH ON RITUAL ABUSE, MPD AND MIND CONTROL

Herein is the lecture by D.C.Hammond, originally entitled "Hypnosis in MPD: Ritual Abuse," but now usually known as the "Greenbaum Speech," delivered at the Fourth Annual Eastern Regional Conference on Abuse and Multiple Personality, Thursday June 25, 1992, at the Radisson Plaza Hotel, Mark Center, Alexandria, Virginia. Sponsored by the Center for Abuse Recovery & Empowerment, The Psychiatric Institute of Washington, D.C. Both a tape and a transcript were at one time available from Audio Transcripts of Alexandria, Virginia (800-338-2111). Tapes and transcripts of other sessions from the conference are still being sold but -- understandably -- not this one. The transcript below was made from a privately made tape of the original lecture. The single most remarkable thing about this speech is how little one has heard of it in the two years since its original delivery. It is recommended that one reads far enough at least until one finds why it's called "the Greenbaum speech."

In the introduction the following background information is given for Dr. Hammond

B.S. M.S. Ph.D (Counseling Psychology) from the University of Utah  
Diplomate in Clinical Hypnosis, the American Board of Psychological Hypnosis  
Diplomate in Sex Therapy, the American Board of Sexology  
Clinical Supervisor and Board Examiner, American Board of Sexology  
Diplomate in Marital and Sex Therapy, American Board of Family Psychology  
Licensed Psychologist, Licensed Marital Therapist, Licensed Family Therapist, Utah  
Research Associate Professor of Physical Medicine and Rehabilitation, Utah School of Medicine  
Director and Founder of the Sex and Marital Therapy Clinic, University of Utah.  
Adjunct Associate Professor of Educational Psychology, University of Utah  
Abstract Editor, The American Journal of Clinical Hypnosis  
Advising Editor and Founding Member, Editorial Board, The Ericsonian Monograph  
Referee, The Journal of Abnormal Psychology  
1989 Presidential Award of Merit, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis  
1990 Urban Sector Award, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis  
Current President, American Society of Clinical Hypnosis

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### "THE GREENBAUM SPEECH of D.C.HAMMOND"

We've got a lot to cover today and let me give you a rough approximate outline of the the things that I'd like us to get into. First, let me ask how many of you have had at least one course or workshop on hypnosis? Can I see the hands? Wonderful. That makes our job easier. Okay.

I want to start off by talking a little about trance-training and the use of hypnotic phenomena with an MPD dissociative-disorder population, to talk some about unconscious exploration, methods of doing that, the use of imagery and symbolic imagery techniques for managing physical symptoms, input overload, things like that. Before the day's out, I want to spend some time talking about something I think has been completely neglected in the field of dissociative disorder, and that's talking about methods of profound calming for automatic hyper-arousal that's been conditioned in these patients. We're going to spend a considerable length of time talking about age-regression and abreaction in working through a trauma.

I'll show you with a non-MPD patient -- some of that kind of work -- and then extrapolate from what I find so similar and different with MPD cases. Part of that, I would add, by the way, is that I've been very sensitive through the years about taping MPD cases or ritual-abuse cases, part of it being that some of that feels a little like using patients and *I think that this population has been used enough*. That's part of the reason, by choice, that I don't generally videotape my work. I also want to talk a bunch about hypnotic relapse-prevention strategies and post-integration therapy today. Finally, I hope to find somewhere in our time-frame to spend an hour or so talking specifically about ritual abuse and about mind-control programming and brainwashing -- how it's done, how to get on the inside with that -- which is a topic that in the past I haven't been willing to speak about publicly, have done that in small groups and in consultations, but recently decided that it was high time that somebody started doing it. So we're going to talk about specifics today. [Applause]

In Chicago at the first International Congress where ritual abuse was talked about I can remember thinking, "How strange and interesting." I can recall many people listening to an example given that somebody thought was so idiosyncratic and rare, and all the people coming up after saying, "Gee, you're treating one, too? You're in Seattle"...Well, I'm in Toronto...Well, I'm in Florida...Well, I'm in Cincinnati." I didn't know what to think at that point. It wasn't too long after that I found my first ritual-abuse patient in somebody I was already treating and we hadn't gotten that deep yet.

Things in that case made me very curious about the use of mind-control techniques and hypnosis and other brainwashing techniques. So I started studying brainwashing and some of the literature in that area and became acquainted with, in fact, one of the people who'd written one of the better books in that area. Then I decided to do a survey, and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

from the ISSMP&D [International Society for the Study of Multiple Personality and Dissociation] folks I picked out about a dozen and a half therapists that I thought were seeing more of that than probably anyone else around and I started surveying them. The interview protocol, that I had, got the same reaction almost without exception. Those therapists said, "You're asking questions I don't know the answers to. You're asking more specific questions than I've ever asked my patients." Many of those same therapists said, "Let me ask those questions and I'll get back to you with the answer." Many of them not only got back with answers, but said, "You've got to talk to this patient or these two patients." I ended up doing hundred of dollars worth of telephone interviewing. What I came out of that was a grasp of a variety of brainwashing methods being used all over the country.

I started to hear some similarities. Whereas I hadn't known, to begin with, how widespread things were, I was now getting a feeling that there were a lot of people reporting some similar things and that there must be some degree of communication here. Then approximately two and a half years ago I had some material drop in my lap. My source was saying a lot of things that I knew were accurate about some of the brainwashing, but it was telling me new material I had no idea about.

At this point I took and decided to check it out in three ritual-abuse patients I was seeing at the time. Two of the three had what they were describing, in careful inquiry without leading or contaminating. The fascinating thing was that as I did a telephone-consult with a therapist that I'd been consulting for quite a number of months on an MPD case in another state, I told her to inquire about certain things. She said, "Well, what are those things?" I said, "I'm not going to tell you, because I don't want there to be any possibility of contamination. Just come back to me and tell me what the patient says." She called me back two hours later, said, "I just had a double session with this patient and there was a part of him that said, 'Oh, we're so excited. If you know about this stuff, you know how the Cult Programmers get on the inside and our therapy is going to go so much faster.'"

Many other patients since have had a reaction of wanting to pee their pants out of anxiety and fear rather than thinking it was wonderful thing. But the interesting thing was that she then asked, "What are these things?" They were word perfect -- same answers my source had given me. I've since repeated that in many parts of the country. I've consulted in eleven states and one foreign country, in some cases over the telephone, in some cases in person, in some cases giving the therapist information ahead of time and saying, "Be very careful how you phrase this. Phrase it in these ways so you don't contaminate." In other cases not even giving the therapist information ahead of time so they couldn't. *When you start to find the same highly esoteric information in different states and different countries, from Florida to California, you start to get an idea that there's something going on that is very large, very well coordinated, with a great deal of communication and systematicness to what's happening.* So I have gone from someone kind of neutral and not knowing what to think about it all to someone who clearly believes ritual abuse is

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

real and that the people who say it isn't are either naive like people who didn't want to believe the Holocaust or -- they're dirty. [Applause]

Now for a long time I would tell a select group of therapists that I knew and trusted, information and say, "Spread it out. Don't spread my name. Don't say where it came from. But here's some information. Share it with other therapists if you find it's on target, and I'd appreciate your feedback." People would question -- in talks -- and say, you know, they were hungry for information. *Myself, as well as a few others that I've shared it with, were hedging out of concern and out of personal threats and out of death threats.* I finally decided to hell with them. If they're going to kill me, they're going to kill me. It's time to share more information with therapists.

Part of that comes because *we proceeded so cautiously and slowly, checking things in many different locations and find the same thing.* So I'm going to give you the way in with ritual-abuse programming. I certainly can't tell you everything that you want to know in forty-five or fifty minutes, but I'm going to give you the essentials to get inside and start working at a new level. *I don't know what proportion, honestly, of patients have this. I would guess that maybe somewhere around at least fifty percent, maybe as high as three-quarters, I would guess maybe two-thirds of your ritual-abuse patients may have this.* What do I think the distinguishing characteristic is? If they were raised from birth in a mainstream cult or if they were an non-bloodline person, meaning neither parent was in the Cult, but Cult people had a lot of access to them in early childhood, they may also have it. I have seen more than one ritual-abuse patient who clearly had all the kind of ritual things you hear about. They seemed very genuine. They talked about all the typical things that you hear in this population, but had none of this programming with prolonged extensive checking. So I believe in one case I was personally treating that she was a kind of schizmatic break-off that had kind of gone off and done their own thing and were no longer hooked into a mainstream group. [Pause]

Here's where it appears to have come from. At the end of World War II, before it even ended, Allen Dulles and people from our Intelligence Community were already in Switzerland making contact to get out Nazi scientists. *As World War II ends, they not only get out rocket scientists, but they also get out some Nazi doctors who have been doing mind-control research in the camps.*

They brought them to the United States. Along with them was a young boy, a teenager, who had been raised in a Hasidic Jewish tradition and a background of Cabalistic mysticism that probably appealed to people in the Cult because at least by the turn of the century Aleister Crowley had been introducing Cabalism into Satanic stuff, if not earlier. I suspect it may have formed some bond between them. But he saved his skin by collaborating and being an assistant to them in the death-camp experiments. They brought him with them. They started doing mind-control research for Military Intelligence in military hospitals in the United States. *The people that came, the Nazi doctors, were Satanists.* Subsequently, the boy changed his name, Americanized it some, obtained an M.D. degree, became a physician and continued this work that appears to be at the center

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

of Cult Programming today. His name is known to patients throughout the country.  
[Pause]

What they basically do is they will get a child and they will start this, in basic forms, it appears, by about *two and a half after the child's already been made dissociative*. They'll make him dissociative not only through abuse, like sexual abuse, but also things like putting a mousetrap on their fingers and teaching the parents, "You do not go in until the child stops crying. Only then do you go in and remove it." They start in rudimentary forms at about two and a half and kick into high gear, it appears, around six or six and a half, continue through adolescence with periodic reinforcements in adulthood. Basically in the programming the child will be put typically on a gurney. They will have an IV in one hand or arm. They'll be strapped down, typically naked. There'll be wires attached to their head to monitor electroencephalograph patterns. They will see a pulsing light, most often described as red, occasionally white or blue. They'll be given, most commonly I believe, Demerol. Sometimes it'll be other drugs as well depending on the kind of programming.

They have it, I think, down to a science where they've learned you give so much every twenty-five minutes until the programming is done. They then will describe a pain on one ear, their right ear generally, where it appears a needle has been placed, and they will hear weird, *disorienting sounds* in that ear while they see *photic stimulation* to drive the brain into a brainwave pattern with a *pulsing light* at a certain frequency not unlike the goggles that are now available through Sharper Image and some of those kinds of stores. Then, after a suitable period when they're in a certain brainwave state, they will begin programming, *programming oriented to self-destruction and debasement of the person*.

I am seeing a patient at this point in time about eight years old who has gone through a great deal *early programming which took place on a military installation*. That's not uncommon. I've treated and been involved with cases who are part of this original mind-control project as well as having their programming on military reservations in many cases. *We find a lot of connections with the CIA*. This patient now was in a Cult school, a private Cult school where several of these sessions occurred a week. She would go into a room, get all hooked up. They would do all of these sorts of things. When she was in the proper altered state, now they were no longer having to monitor it with electroencephalographs, she also had already had placed on her electrodes, one in the vagina, for example, four on the head. Sometimes they'll be on other parts of the body. They will then begin and they would say to her, "You are angry with someone in the group." She'd say, "No, I'm not" and they'd violently shock her. They would say the same thing until she complied and didn't make any negative response. Then they would continue, "And because you are angry with someone in the group," or "When you are angry with someone in the group, you will hurt yourself. Do you understand?" She said, "No" and they shocked her. They repeated again, "Do you understand?" "Well, yes, but I don't want to." Shock her again until they get compliance. Then they keep adding to it, "And you will hurt yourself by cutting yourself. Do you understand?" Maybe she'd say yes, but they might say, "We don't believe you" and shock her anyway. "Go back and go over

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

it again." They would continue in this sort of fashion. She said typically it seemed as though they'd go about thirty minutes, take a break for a smoke or something, come back. They may review what they'd done and stopped or they might review what they'd done and go on to new material. She said the sessions might go half an hour, they might go three hours. She estimated *three times a week. Programming is under the influence of drugs in a certain brainwave state with these noises in one ear and them speaking in the other ear, usually the left ear, associated with right hemisphere non-dominant brain functioning*, and with them talking, therefore, and requiring intense concentration, intense focusing. Because often they'll have to memorize and say certain things back, word-perfect, to avoid punishment, shock, and other kinds of things that are occurring. This is basically how a lot of programming goes on.

Some of it'll also use other typical brainwashing kinds of techniques. There will be very standardized types of hypnotic things done at times. There'll be sensory deprivation which we know increases suggestibility in anyone. Total sensory deprivation, suggestibility has significantly increased, from the research. It's not uncommon for them to use a great deal of that, including formal sensory-deprivation chambers before they do certain of these things. [Pause]

Now let me give you, because we don't have a lot of time, as much practical information as I can. The way that I would inquire as to whether or not some of this might be there would be with ideomotor finger-signals. After you've set them up I would say, "I want the central inner core of you to take control of the finger-signals." Don't ask the unconscious mind. The case where you're inquiring about ritual abuse, that's for the central inner core. The core is a Cult-created part. "And I want that central inner core of you to take control of this hand of these finger-signals and what it has for the yes-finger to float up. I want to ask the inner core of you is there any part of you, any part of Mary," that's the host's name, "who knows anything about Alpha, Beta, Delta, or Theta."

If you get a Yes, it should raise a red flag that you might have someone with formal intensive brainwashing and programming in place. I would then ask and say, "I want a part inside who knows something about Alpha, Beta, Delta, and Theta to come up to a level where you can speak to me and when you're here say, 'I'm here.'" I would not ask if a part was willing to. No one's going to particularly want to talk about this. I would just say, "I want some part who can tell me about this to come out." Without leading them ask them what these things are. I've had consults where I've come in. Sometimes I've gotten a Yes to that, but as I've done exploration it appeared to be some kind of compliance response or somebody wanting, in two or three cases, to appear maybe that they were ritual abuse and maybe they were in some way, but with careful inquiry and looking it was obvious that they did not have what we were looking for. Let me tell you what these are.

Let's suppose that this whole front row here are multiples and that she has an alter named Helen and she has one named Mary, she has one named Gertrude, she has one named Elizabeth, and she has one named Monica. Every one of those alters may have put

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

on it a program, perhaps designated alpha-zero-zero-nine a Cult person could say, "Alpha-zero-zero-nine" or make some kind of hand gesture to indicate this and get the same part out in any one of them even though they had different names that they may be known by to you. Alphas appear to represent general programming, the first kind of things put in. Betas appear to be sexual programs. For example, how to perform oral sex in a certain way, how to perform sex in rituals, having to do with producing child pornography, directing child pornography, prostitution. Deltas are killers trained in how to kill in ceremonies. There'll also be some self-harm stuff mixed in with that, assassination and killing. Thetas are called psychic killers. You know, I had never in my life heard those two terms paired together. I'd never heard the words "psychic killers" put together, but when you have people in different states, including therapists inquiring and asking, "What is Theta," and patients say to them, "Psychic killers," it tends to make one a believer that certain things are very systematic and very widespread. This comes from their belief in psychic sorts of abilities and powers, including their ability to psychically communicate with "mother" including *their ability to psychically cause somebody to develop a brain aneurysm and die*. It also is a more future-oriented kind of programming.

Then there's Omega. I usually don't include that word when I say my first question about this or any part inside that knows about Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta because Omega will shake them even more. Omega has to do with self-destruct programming. Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. This can include self-mutilation as well as killing-themselves programming. Gamma appears to be system-protection and deception programming which will provide misinformation to you, try to misdirect you, tell you half-truths, protect different things inside. There can also be other Greek letters. I'd recommend that you go and get your entire Greek alphabet and if you have verified that some of this stuff is present and they have given you some of the right answers about what some of this material is, and I can't underline enough: DO NOT LEAD THEM. Do not say, "Is this killers?" Get the answer from them, please. When you've done this and it appears to be present, I would take your entire Greek alphabet and, with ideomotor signals, go through the alphabet and say, "Is there any programming inside associated with epsilon, omicron," and go on through. There may be some systematicness to some of the other letter, but I'm not aware of it. I've found, for example, in one case that Zeta had to do with the production of snuff films that this person was involved with

With another person, Omicron had to do with their linkage and associations with *drug smuggling and with the Mafia and with big business and government leaders*. So there's going to be some individualism, I think, in some of those. Some of those are come-home programs, "come back to the Cult", "return to the Cult" program.

Here's the flaw in the system. They have built in shut-down and erasure codes so if they got into trouble they could shut something down and they could also erase something. These codes will sometimes be idiosyncratic phrases, or ditties. Sometimes they will be numbers maybe followed by a word. There's some real individuality to that. At first I had hoped if we can get some of these maybe they'll work with different people. No such luck. It's very unlikely unless they were programmed at about the same point in time



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

as part of the same little group. Stuff that I've seen suggests that they carry laptop computers, the programmers, which still include everything that they did twenty, thirty years ago in them in terms of the names of alters, the programs, the codes, and so on. Now what you can do is get erasure codes, and I always ask, "If I say this code, what will happen?" Doublecheck "Is there any part inside who has different information?" Watch your idcomotor signals and what I've found is *you can erase programs by giving the appropriate codes, but then you must abreact the feelings*. So if you erase Omega, which is often where I've started because it's the most high risk. Afterwards I will get all the Omega, what were formerly Omega alters, together so that we will abreact and give back to the host the memories associated with all the programming that was done with Omega and anything any Omega part ever had to do in a fractionated abreaction. They use the *metaphor* — and it is their metaphor — of robots, and it is like a robot shell comes down over the child alter to make them act in robotic fashion. Once in a while internally you'll confront robots.

What I found from earlier work, and so I speed the process up now because I confirmed it enough times, is that you can say to the core, "Core, I want you to look — there's this robot blocking the way in some way, blocking the progress. Go around and look at the back of the head and tell me what you notice on the back of the head or the neck." I just ask it very non-leading like that and what's commonly said to me is that there were wires or a switch. So I'll tell them, "Hold the wires or flip the switch and it will immobilize the robot and give me a yes-signal when you've done it." Pretty soon you get a yes-signal. "Great. Now that the robot is immobilized, I want you to look inside the robot and tell me what you see." *It's generally one or several children*. I have them remove the children. I do a little hypnotic magic and ask the core to use a laser and vaporize the robot so nothing is left. They're usually quite amazed that this works, as have been a number of therapists. [Pause]

*Now there are many different layers of this stuff, and this is the problem*. Let me come over to the overhead and give some ideas about them. What we have up here are innumerable alters. I'll tell you one of the fascinating things I've seen, I remember a little over a year ago coming in to see some cases, some of the tough cases at a dissociative-disorders unit of a couple of the finest of the MPD therapists in this country, who are always part of all the international meetings, have lectured internationally. We worked and I look at some of their patients. They were amazed at certain things because they had not been aware of this before. As we worked with some of the patients and confirmed it, I remember one woman who'd been inpatient for three years, still was inpatient. Another who had one intensive year of inpatient work with all the finest MPD therapy you can imagine — abreactions, integrations, facilitating cooperation, art therapy, on and on and on, journaling, intensively for one inpatient year followed by an intensive year of outpatient therapy two, three hours a week. In both patients we found out that *all of this great work had done nothing but deal with the alters up here and had not touched the mind-control programming*. In fact it was not only intact, but we found that *the one who was outpatient was having her therapy monitored every session by her mother, out-of-*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*state, over the telephone, and that she still had intact suggestions that had been given to her at a certain future time to kill her therapist.*

Now one of the things that I would very carefully check is, I would suggest that you *ask the core, not just the unconscious mind*, ask the core, "Is there any part inside that continues to have contact with people associated with the Cult? Is there any part inside who goes to Cult rituals or meetings? Is there a recording device inside of Mary," if that's the host's name, "a recording device inside so that someone can find out the things that are said in sessions?" This doesn't mean they're monitored. Many of them just simply have it. "Is there someone who debriefs some part inside for what happens in our therapy sessions?" I have the very uncomfortable feeling from some past experience that when you look at this you will find the large proportion of ritual-abuse victims in this country are having their ongoing therapy monitored. I remember a woman who came in about twenty-four years old, claimed her father was a Satanist. Her parents divorced when she was six. After that it would only when her father had visitation and he would take her to rituals sometimes up until age fifteen. She said, "I haven't gone to anything since I was fifteen." Her therapist believed this at face value. We sat in my office. We did a two-hour inquiry using hypnosis. We found the programming present.

In addition to that, we found that every therapy session was debriefed and in fact they had told her to get sick and not come to the appointment with me. Another one had been told that I was Cult and that if she came I would know that she'd been told not to come and I would punish her. If anything meaningful comes out in a patient who's being monitored like that — from what I've learned thus far, they're tortured with electric shocks -- my belief is *if they're in that situation you can't do meaningful therapy other than being supportive and caring and letting them know you care a lot and you'll be there to support them. But I wouldn't try to work with any kind of deep material or deprogramming with them because I think it can do nothing but get them tortured and hurt unless they can get into a safe, secure inpatient unit for an extended period of time to do some of the work required*. I have a feeling that when you make inquiries you're going to find that probably greater than fifty percent of these patients, if they're bloodline, meaning mother or dad or both involved, will be monitored on some ongoing basis. [Pause]

Now when you come below the alters, you then have Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta, so and so forth, the Greek-letter programming and they will then have backup programs. There will typically be an erasure code for the backups. *There may be one code that combines all the backups into one and then an erasure code for them, simply one code that erases all the backups*. So I will get the code for, let's say, Omega and for all the Omega backups at the same time. After I've asked "What will happen if I give this," I will give the code and then I will say, "What are you experiencing?" They often describe computer whirring, things erasing, explosions inside, all sorts of interesting things. I've had some therapists come back and say, "My Lord, I had never said anything about robots she said something about robots vaporizing." I remember one therapist who'd been with me in several hypnosis workshops and consulted with me about a crisis MPD situation. I told her to inquire about Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta. She did. She got back to me saying,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"Yeah, I got an indication it's there. What is it?" I said, "I'm not going to tell you. Go back and inquire about some of this." We set an appointment for a week or so hence. She got back with me and said, "I asked what Theta was and she said, 'psychic killers.' I asked her what Delta was and she said 'killers.'" Okay. So I told her about some of this stuff for a two-hour consult. She called back and she said, "This seemed too fantastic. I heard this and I thought, 'Has Cory been working too hard?'" she said, I'm embarrassed to admit it, but she said, "I held you in high professional regard, but this just sounded so off in the twilight zone that I really thought, 'Is he having a nervous breakdown or something?'" She said, "But I respected you enough to ask about this." She said, "I asked another MPD patient and she didn't have any of this." So in this patient she started describing things and how she worked, for example, with an erasure and she was describing things like robots vaporizing and kinds of things. She said, "I hadn't told her about any of these things." Well, here's the problem. *There are different layers and I think some of them are designed to keep us going in circles forever. They figured we probably, in most cases, wouldn't get below the alters which they purposefully created.*

*The way you create Manchurian Candidates is you divide the mind. It's part of what the Intelligence Community wanted to look at. If you're going to get an assassin, you're going to get somebody to go do something, you divide the mind.* It fascinates me about cases like the assassination of Robert Kennedy, where Bernard Diamond, on examining Sirhan Sirhan found that he had total amnesia of the killing of Robert Kennedy, but under hypnosis could remember it. But despite suggestions he would be able to consciously remember, could not remember a thing after was out of hypnosis. I'd love to examine Sirhan Sirhan.

It appears that below this we've got some other layers. One is called "Green Programming" it appears. Isn't it interesting that the doctor's name is Dr. Green? One of the questions in a way that does not contaminate is after I've identified some of this stuff is there and they've given me a few right answers about what some of it is, "If there were a doctor associated with this programming and his name were a color, you know, like Dr. Chartreuse or something, if his name were a color, what color would the color be?" Now once in a while I've had some other colors mentioned in about three or four patients that I felt were trying to dissimulate in some way and I don't really believe had this. In one case I got another color and I found out later it was a doctor whose name was a color who was being trained by Dr. Green almost thirty years ago and he supervised part of the programming of this woman under this doctor. I remember one woman couldn't come up with anything. No alter would speak up with anything. I said, "Okay," and we went on to some other material. About two minutes later she said, "Green. Do you mean Dr. Green?" We found this all over. There appears to be some Green Programming below that and I suspect that you get down to fewer and more *central programs* the deeper you go. Well, all Green Programming is *Ultra-Green* and the *Green Tree*. Cabalistic mysticism is mixed all into this.

If you're going to work with this you need to pick up a couple of books on the Cabala. One is by a man named Dion Fortune called "Qabala" with a "q." Dion Fortune.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Another is by Ann Williams-Heller and it's called "The Kabbalah." I knew nothing about the Cabala. It was interesting. A patient had sat in my waiting area, got there considerably early and drew a detailed multicolored Cabalistic Tree over two years ago. It took me two months to figure out what it was. Finally, showing it to somebody else who said, "You know? That looks an awful lot like the Cabala Tree" and that rang a bell with some esoteric in an old book and I dug it out. *That was the background of Dr. Green.*

Now the interesting thing about the Green Troc is his original name was *Greenbaum*. What does "greenbaum" mean in German? Green Tree, Ultra-Tree and the Green Tree. I've also had patients who didn't appear to know that his original name was Greenbaum, volunteered that there were parts inside named Mr. Greenbaum. Now let me give you some information about parts inside that may be helpful to you if you're going to inquire about these things, because my experience is one part will give you some information and either run dry or get defensive or scared and stop, and so you punt and you make an end run and you come around the other direction, you find another part. I'll tell you several parts to ask for and ask if there's a part by this name. And, by the way, when I'm screening patients and fiddling around with this, I throw in a bunch of spurious ones and ask, "Is there a part inside by this name and by that name" as a check on whether or not it appears genuine. For example, "In addition to the core," I ask, "is there a part inside named Wisdom?" Wisdom is a part of the Cabalistic Tree. Wisdom, I've often found, will be helpful and give you a lot of information. "Is there a part inside named Diana?" I mean I may throw in all sorts of things. "Is there a part inside named Zelda?" I've never encountered one yet! Just to see what kind of answers we get. I try to do this carefully. Diana is a part that, in the Cabalistic system, is associated with a part called the Foundation. You will be fascinated to know that. Remember *the Process Church?* Roman Polanski's wife, Sharon Tate, was killed by the Manson Family who were associated with the Process Church? A lot of prominent people in Hollywood were associated and then they went underground, the books say, in about seventy-eight and vanished? Well, *they're alive and well in southern Utah.* We have a thick file in the Utah Department of Public Safety documenting that they moved to southern Utah, north of Monument Valley, bought a movie ranch in the desert, renovated it, expanded it, built a bunch of buildings there, carefully monitored so that very few people go out of there and no one can get in and changed their name. A key word in their name is "Foundation." *The Foundation.* There are some other words. The Foundation is part of the Tree. So you can ask, "Is there something inside known as The Foundation?" I might ask other things to throw people off. "Is there something known as the Sub-Basement?" Well, maybe they'll conceive of something. Or "Is there something known as the Walls?" There are a variety of questions you can come up with, to sort of screen some things. I've also found that there will often be a part called "*Black Master*," a part called "*Master Programmer*," and that there will be computer operators inside. How many of you have come into computer things in patients? There will typically be computer operators: Computer Operator Black, Computer Operator Green, Computer Operator Purple. Sometimes they'll have numbers instead, sometimes they'll be called Systems Information Directors. You can find out the head one of those. There'll be a source of some information for you. I will ask inside, "Is there a part inside named Dr. Green?" You'll find that there are, if they have this kind of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

programming, in my experience. Usually with a little work and reframing, you can turn them and help them to realize that they were really a child-part who's playing a role and they had no choice then, but they do now. You know, they played their role very, very well, but they don't have to continue to play it with you because they're safe here and in fact, "If the Cult simply found out that you talked to me, that they you had shared information with me, you tell me what would they do to you?" Emphasize that the only way out is through me and that they need to cooperate and share information and help me and that I'll help them. So all these parts can give you various information. Now they have tried to protect this very carefully.

Let me give you an example with Ultra-Green. I discovered this -- by the way I used to think this programming was only in bloodline people. I've discovered it in non-bloodline people, but it's a bit different. They don't want it to be just the same. I don't think you'll find deep things like Ultra-Green and probably not even Green Programming with non-bloodline people. But let me tell you something that I discovered first in a non-bloodline and then in a bloodline. We were going along and a patient was close to getting well, approaching final integration in a non-bloodline and she suddenly started hallucinating and her fingers were becoming hammers and other things like that. So I used an affect-bridge and we went back and we found that what happened was that they gave suggestions, that if she ever got well to a certain point she would go crazy. The way they did this was *they strapped her down and they gave her LSD when she was eight years old*. When she began hallucinating they inquired about the nature of the hallucinations so they could utilize them in good Ericsonian fashion and build on them and then combine the drug-effect with powerful suggestions. "If you ever get to this point you will go crazy. If you ever get fully integrated and get well you will go crazy like this and will be locked up in an institution for the rest of your life. They gave those suggestions vigorously and repetitively.

Finally, they introduced other suggestions that, "Rather than have this happen, it would be easier to just kill yourself" In a bloodline patient then, as I began inquiring about deep material, the patient started to experience similar symptoms. We went back and we found the identical things were done to her.

This was called the "Green Bomb." B-O-M-B. Lots of interesting *internal consistencies like that play on words with Dr. Greenbaum*, his original name. Now in this case it was done to her at age nine for the first time and then only hers was different. Hers was a suggestion for amnesia. "If you ever remember anything about Ultra-Green and the Green Tree you will go crazy. You will become a vegetable and be locked up forever." Then finally the suggestions added, "And it'll be easier to just kill yourself than have that happen to you, if you ever remember it." At age twelve then, three years later, they used what sounds like an Amytol interview to try to breach the amnesia and find out if they could. They couldn't. So then they strapped her down again, took and gave her something to kind of paralyze her body, gave her LSD, an even bigger dose and reinforced all the suggestions. Did a similar thing at the age of sixteen. So these are some of the kind of booby traps you run into. There are a number of cases where they combined powerful

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

drug effects like this with suggestions to keep us from discovering some of this deeper level stuff. What's the bottom line?

Your guess is as good as mine but I can tell you that I've had a lot of therapists who were stymied with these cases who were going nowhere. In fact someone here that I told some basic information about this to in Ohio a couple of months ago said it opened all sorts of things up in a patient who'd been going nowhere. That's an often common thing I think that we can move down to deeper levels and if we deal with some of the deeper level stuff it may destroy all the stuff above it. But we don't even know that yet. In some of the patients I'm working with we have pretty much dealt with a lot of the top-level stuff. I'll tell you how we've done some of that. We'll take and erase one system like Omega. Then we will have a huge abreaction of all the memories and feelings in a fractionated abreaction associated with those parts. I typically find I'll say to them, "Now that we've done this are there any other memories and feelings that any parts that were Omega still have?" The answer's usually "No." At that point I will say, "I usually find at this point in time the majority, if not all, of those parts that used to be Omega no longer feel a desire or need to be different, realizing that you split off originally by them and want to go home to Mary and become one with her again." I use the concept often now -- which came from a patient -- of going home and becoming one with her. "Going back from whence you came" is another phrase I'll use with them. "Are there any Omega parts inside who do not feel comfortable with that or have reservations or concerns about that?" If there are we talk to them. We deal with them. A few may not integrate. My experience is most of the time they'll integrate and we may integrate twenty-five parts at once in a polyfragmented complex MPD.

I think it is vitally important to abreact the feelings before you go on. Also for many patients it hasn't seemed to matter the order we go in but I've found a couple where it has. If it doesn't seem to matter I'll typically go Omega, then Delta because they have more violence potential, then Gamma to get rid of the self-deception stuff. What I will do before I just assume anything and do that, is once we've done Omega and showed them that success can occur and something can happen and they feel relief after, I will say to them, "I want to ask the core -- through the fingers -- is there a specific order in which programs must be erased?" You know maybe it doesn't matter but most of the time I found "No." There are cases where we found "Yes."

I recommend doing one or two or three of those because they'll produce relief and and a sense of optimism in the patient. But then I would recommend starting to probe for the deeper level things and getting their input and recommendations about the order in which we go. Question?

Q: What has been the typical age and typical gender of this type of person?

Dr.H: I know of this being found in men and women. Most of the patients I know with MPD ritual abuse that are being treated are women, however. I know of some men being treated where we've found this.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

A while back I was talking to a small group of therapists somewhere. I told them about some of this. In the middle of talking about some of this all the color drained out of one social worker's face and she obviously had a reaction and I asked her about and she said, "I'm working with a five-year-old boy," and she said, "Just in the last few weeks he was saying something about a Dr. Green." I went on a little further and I mentioned some of these things and she just shook her head again. I said, "What's going on?" She said, "He's been spontaneously telling me about robots and about Omega." I think *you will find variations of this* and that they've changed it, probably every few years and maybe somewhat regionally to throw us off in various ways but that certain basics and fundamentals will probably be there. *I have seen this in people up into their forties including people whose parents were very, very high in the CIA, other sorts of things like that. I've had some that were originally part of the Monarch Project which is the name of the government Intelligence project.* Question in the back?

Q: I'm still not grasping how one starts, how you find out how to erase. How do you get that information?

Dr.H: I would say, "I want the core, if necessary, using the telepathic communication ability you have to read minds," because they believe in that kind of stuff, "so I'll use it..." I was trained in Ericsonian stuff, "...to obtain for me the erasure code of all Omega programs. When you've done so, I want the yes-finger to float up." Then I ask them to tell it to me. "Are there backups for Omega programs?" "Yes." "Okay? How many backups are there?" "Six," they say, let's say. It's different numbers. "Is there an erasure code for all the backup programs?" "No." "Is there an erasure code that combines all the backups into one?" "Yes." "Obtain that code for me and when you've got it give me the yes-signal again." It can move almost that fast in some cases where there's not massive resistance. Question?

Q: Yes, can you tell me what you know about the risks to the therapist? [Laughter]

Dr.H: You would have to ask.

Q: Yeah, I'd like to know that. What kind of data do you have given that you've had contact with large numbers of people. Not just threats but also any injury, any family problems that have arisen. That's one question. A second one is are you aware of anybody that you've treated — or others — with this level of dissociation and trauma that have recovered? Integrated? Whole and happy?

Dr.H: Okay, I have one non-bloodline multiple, complex multiple who had this kind of programming where they have a lot of access to the patient as neighbors and where the doctor ... by the way, *you'll find physicians heavily involved*. They've encouraged their own to go to medical school, to prescribe drugs to take care of their own, to get access to medical technology and be above suspicion. There have been a couple, in fact, in Utah who've been nailed now. We now in Utah have two full time ritual-abuse investigators

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

with statewide jurisdiction under the Attorney General's Office to do nothing but investigate this [Applause] Okay? *In a poll done in the State of Utah in January by the major newspaper and television station, they found that ninety percent of Utahans believe that ritual abuse is genuine and real.* Not all of them believe it's a frequent occurrence but some of that was imparted from two years of work by the Governor Commission on Ritual Abuse, interviewing, talking, meeting people, gathering data.

Now when people say, by the way, "There's no evidence. They've never found a body," that's baloney. They found a body in Idaho of a child. They've had a case last summer that was convicted on first-degree murder charges, two people that the summer before that were arrested where the teenaged girl's finger and head were in the refrigerator and they were convicted of first-degree murder in Detroit. There have been cases and bodies.

Back to risk. I know of no therapist who's been harmed. But patients inform us that there will come a future time where we could be at risk of being assassinated by patients who've been programmed to kill at a certain time anyone that they've told and any member of their own family who's not active. If that would come about is speculative. Who knows for sure? Maybe, but I don't think it's entirely without risk. A question in the back?

Q: It seems to me that there seems to be some similarity between these kinds of programming and those people who claim that they've been abducted by spaceships and have had themselves physically probed and reprogrammed and all of that sort of thing. Since Cape Canaveral is across the Florida peninsula from me and I don't think that they've reported any spaceships lately, I was just wondering is there any sort of relationship between this and that?

Dr.H: I'll share my speculation, that comes from others really. I've not dealt with any of those people. However, I know a therapist that I know and trust and respect who I've informed about all this a couple of years ago and has found it in a lot of patients and so on, who is firmly of the belief that *those people are in fact ritual-abuse victims who have been programmed with that sort of thing to destroy all their credibility. If somebody's coming in and reporting abduction by a flying saucer, who's going to believe them on anything else in the future?* Also as a kind of thing that can be pointed to and said, "This is as ridiculous as that." All I know is that I recently had a consult, a telephone consult, with a therapist where I had been instructing her about some of this kind of stuff. When we were consulting at one point in the fifth or sixth interview she said, "By the way, do you know anything about this topic?" I said, "Well, not really" and shared with her what I shared with you. I said, "If it were me being with this guy..." that she'd been seeing for a couple of months, I said, "I would ask inside for the core to take control of finger-signals and inquire about Alpha, Beta, Delta, Theta." She proceeded to do all that, got back to me a week later and said, "Boy, were you on target. There is a part inside named Dr. Green. There's this kind of programming." Yes?



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Q: What's the difference between this kind of program and cult-type abuse and Satanic abuse in the kind of cults with the candles and the...

Dr.H: This type of programming will be done in the cults with the candles and all the rest. My impression is this is simply done in people where they have great access to them or they're bloodline and their parents are in it and they can be raised in it from an early age. If they are bloodline they are the chosen generation. If not, they're expendable and they are expected to die and not get well. There will be booby traps in your way if they aren't non-bloodline people that when they get well they will kill themselves. I'll tell you just a little about that. My belief is that some people that have ritual abuse and don't have this have been ritually abused but they may be part of a non-mainstream group. The Satanism comes in as the overall philosophy overriding all of this. People say, "What's the purpose of it?" My best guess is that the purpose of it is that they want an army of Manchurian Candidates, ten of thousands of mental robots who will do prostitution, do child pornography, smuggle drugs, engage in international arms smuggling, do snuff films, all sorts of very lucrative things and do their bidding and eventually the megalomaniacs at the top believe they'll create a Satanic Order that will rule the world.

One last question. Then I'll give you couple of details and we need to shift gears.

Q: You have suggested and implied that at some point at a high level of the U.S. Government there was support of this kind of thing. I know we're short of time, but could you just say a few words about the documentation that may exist for that suggestion?

Dr.H: There isn't great documentation of it. It comes from victims who are imperiled witnesses. The interesting thing is how many people have described the same scenario and how many people that we have worked with who have had relatives in NASA, in the CIA and in the Military, including very high-ups in the Military. I can tell you that a friend and colleague of mine who has probably the equivalent of half the table space on that far side of the room filled with boxes with declassified documents from mind-control research done in the past which has been able to be declassified over a considerable -- couple of decades -- period and has read more government documents about mind control than anyone else, has a brief that has literally been sent in the past week and a half asking for all information to be declassified about the Monarch Project for us to try to find out more. Now let me just mention something about some of the stuff that my experience is in several patients now that you may run into late in the process. I know I'm throwing a lot at you in a hurry. Some of it is completely foreign and some of you may think, "Gosh, could any of this be true?" Just, you know, ask. Find out in your patients and you may be lucky and there isn't any of this. Somewhere at a deep level you may run into some things like this.

Let me describe to you, if I can find my pen, the system in one patient. One patient I had treated for quite a while, a non-bloodline person. We had done what appeared to be successful work and reached final integration. She came back to me early last year and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

said she was symptomatic with some things. I started inquiring. I found a part there we'd integrated. The part basically said, "There was other stuff that I couldn't tell you about and you integrated me and so I had to split off." I had done some inquiring about things like Alpha, Beta as a routine part of it and found they were there and I said to this part, "Why didn't you tell me about this stuff?" She said, "Well, we gave you some hints but they went right over your head." Says, "I'm sorry, but we know that you didn't know enough to help us but now we know you can." So the stuff started coming out. It was interesting. She described the overall system -- if I can remember it now -- as being like this. The circle represented harm to the body, a system of alters whose primary purpose was to hurt her including symptoms like Munchhausen's, self-mutilation, other kinds of things. Each of the triangles represented still another different system. She said, "With the exception of me," this one part, "you dealt with the whole circle with the work that we did before but you didn't touch the rest of the stuff." Okay. In the middle of all this was still another system consisting of the Cabalistic Tree, which some of you are aware, looks approximately like this with lines in between and so on and so forth. There's a rough approximation. That represented another system. Then once we got past that she implied that this entire thing was somehow encompassed by, what do you call it, an hourglass. I kept thinking we were at final integration then I'd find some other parts. This person had an eagle-eye husband that was watching for certain things that we found to be reliable indicators. So often I would get evidence of dissociation within a few days. It would suddenly be picked up. You know, what we found was I continued to find evidence of dissociation and I'd find parts. Finally this part, as I got angry with him and said, "Why when I give these ideomotor inquiries am I getting lied to?" This part said, "Because you don't understand. You're going to get us all killed." We started talking and then she basically said, *"It's been programmed so that if you succeed and think you've succeeded, you will fail. They build it in as a way to laugh at you, that if you ever get us integrated, we will die."* Here's what she said, this part said, "I'm one of twelve disciples," and I've seen this in others, twelve disciples within this hourglass each of whom had to memorize a disciple-lesson which were basic Satanic kind of premises, philosophies of life like "be good to those who hurt you, hate those who are nice to you," on and on and on. There may be two or three sentences like that associated with each that they had to memorize them. They said, "We are like grains of sand falling and when the last grain of sand falls, there's Death." I said, "Is Death a part?" "Yes. When the last grain of sand falls the Sleeping Giant awakens."

The Sleeping Giant was Death, who was then to kill them on Day-One or Day-Six after awakening unless certain things were followed and we did some of those. Well we also found Death had a sister as a backup, used with mirrors to create the sister part. We had to get past and deal with that too. Death had certain things that they said had to be done to integrate. I started to say, "Oh, come on, they lied to you before." She said, "Wait a minute. This what they said you'd say. They said that no doctor would ever believe that they had to go these extremes to get us well and that's part of the reason they'd fail." I said, "Well, tell me, tell me again." She said, "I have to be dressed all in red. I have to have Demerol onboard, have taken Demerol. A code has to be given and it has to be in a room that's totally dark. It has to happen on Day-One or Day-Six after this part's been awakened." I said what I'd have to lose? I had a psychiatrist give her a little Demerol. We

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

used the code. My office didn't have any windows anyway. It was pretty easy. Oh, and there had to be four, I think, candles lit. Well, fine. So we did it and everything went well. Maybe it would have gone well if we hadn't done it, but I decided not to take the chance and to trust the patient maybe. Well, so we go on and then we find another part. There's Death And Destruction, another backup also with a sister that we had to get through. In fact, I think there were two backups there. Interestingly, the very last part was an extremely nice part, made especially that way so that they wouldn't want to lose them because they would be so adorable and so loving and so sweet that they wouldn't want to maybe get rid of them. Then we found that she continued to have these feelings with this last part left now of darkness and blackness inside. What did we find? *A curtain*. She said, "They assumed that if you ever got to this point, you would," and along the way, by the way, we had encountered this stuff about the LSD stuff, the Green Bomb programming. The message was that she said, "There is a curtain behind which are the remaining feelings and memories, but it can't be opened from the middle. It's like a stage curtain. It has to be opened this way," that it can't be opened. They assumed that you would try to deal with all the feelings. That can't be opened until you've dealt with that last part and they've integrated. So far it looks like we've got integration that's holding. So I found Death And Destruction and the Hourglass in non-bloodline. "The Tree and the Hourglass," this patient informed me, "were made of sand because we were meant to die. We're expendable. We're the unchosen generation." I've heard variously that it's crystals or blood that fills the Hourglass in bloodline people. By the way, you can do real simple things like turn the Hourglass on its side so nothing can fall out, so time stands still to be able to do certain kinds of work.

Spread the grains of sand on the seashore so that they can't be numbered and the time will not be counted. Got that idea from a ritual-abuse victim who had seen some of this kind of programming done that another therapist was seeing. So those would be just a few other hints about things that may be helpful or meaningful. We're talking about very intensive things and at deep levels to to me this give us two things. One thing it gives to me is hope because it gets to material and it makes progress like nothing else we've ever seen with these people who have it. The second thing it does for me is it demoralizes me, too, because although three years ago I had a pretty good idea about the extent and breadth of what they'd done to these victims, I had no real appreciation for the depth and breadth and intensity of what they'd done.

I want to come back to the other question over here now. The other question is *how many of them can get well?* We don't know. In most things in the mental health profession we accept two-thirds of the patients are going to improve, maybe seventy percent. There's very little we can get everybody well. I think one of the sad things we have to face is that many of these patients will probably never be well. My personal belief is that if they are being messed with their only hope of getting well is if they can somehow get out of contact.

Now I know patients who've gone to other states and simply had deep-level alters pick up the phone and call and said, "This is our new address and phone number" so that

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

they could be picked up locally I mean in an inpatient unit for an extended period of time. If they are in a Cult from their area and they are still being monitored and messed with, my own personal opinion is we can't get them well and can't offer more than humanitarian caring and supportiveness. Lots of therapists do not like to hear that. That's my opinion, I believe that if somehow they're lucky enough to be wealthy enough to have protection, to have somehow gotten away in some way and we can work with them without being messed with, that they have a chance to reach some semblance of normality and livability with enough intensive work. My own personal belief is I don't think anybody with this kind of programming is well in this country yet. There are some who are well along the way. I've got a couple who are well along in their work and have done a tremendous amount, but they're clearly not well yet.

Q: Could you speculate on the relationship between this stuff and the fantasy games that have been proliferating, Dungeons and Dragons and that sort of thing?

Dr.H: Well, there are a lot of things out there to cue people. You want to see a great movie, interesting movie, to cue people? Go see "Trancers II." You can rent it in your video shop. Came out last fall. One night in sheer desperation for something at the video store, you know? Nine o'clock on Friday night. Everything's gone. I rented a couple of movies and one of them is that. Fascinating. *They're talking about Green World Order.* Yes, "Trancers II." *And who is the production company? Full Moon Productions.* I couldn't see much cuing in "Trancers I," but who's the production company in "Trancers I"? *Alter Productions.* There are lots of things around that are cuing.

There's an interesting person in the late sixties who talked about the Illuminati. Have any of you ever heard of the Illuminati with regard to the Cult? Had a patient bring that up to me just about exactly two years ago. We've now had other stuff come out from other patients. Appears to be the name of the international world leadership. There appear to be Illuminatic Counsels in several parts of the world and one internationally. The name of the international leadership of the Cult supposedly. Is this true? well, I don't know. It's interesting we're getting some people who are trying to work without cuing who are saying some very similar things. There was an old guy in Hollywood in the late sixties who talked about the infiltration of Hollywood by the Illuminati. Certainly what some patients have said is all of this spook stuff, horror stuff, possession and everything else that's been popularized in the last twenty years in Hollywood is in order to soften up the public so that when a Satanic world order takes over, everyone will have been desensitized to so many of these things, plus to continually cue lots of people out there. is that true? Well, I can't definitely tell you that it is. What I can say is *I now believe that ritual-abuse programming is widespread, is systematic, is very organized from highly esoteric information which is published nowhere, has not been on any book or talk show, that we have found all around this country and at least one foreign country.* Let's take a couple of quick questions and we need to get on to other material. Yes?

Q: Do you have any techniques for decreasing your level of uncertainty that a patient is or is not being still tampered with, "messed with," as you said?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr.H: Just that I would ask several of the parts I've inquired about, Core, Diana, Wisdom, Master Programmer, several parts inside I would ask about these sorts of things and I will keep asking it. As you do additional work and get a bit further, I would ask again to find out. In the back?

Q: I wonder if you've heard or you know of the Martin Luther Bloodline?

Dr.H: The what?

Q: Martin Luther Bloodline?

Dr.H: I know nothing about Martin Luther Bloodline. I'll give you one other quick tip. Ask him about an identification code. There's an identification code that people have. It will involve their birth date. It may involve places where they were programmed and it will usually involve a number in there that will be their birth order, like zero-two if they were second-born. It will usually involve a number that represents the number of generations in the Cult, if they are bloodlines. I've seen up to twelve now, twelve generations.

Q: I have seen a lot of the things you've been describing today in several patients. I wanted to ask you a question about the Seven Systems. You mentioned something about systems here. Are there Seven Systems?

Dr.H: There has been that described in some patients, yes, the Seven Systems.

Q: Could you say what that is or a little diagram?

Dr.H: I don't think we know enough to know what it is, honestly. I think it may have to do with Seven Cabalistic Trees.

Q: Have you ever had any evidence where any of these people have been tagged and there have been anything of their body-parts that might be related to this, private parts in particular?

Dr.H: Well, there are certainly people that have had tattoos, that have had a variety of other kinds of things, some of which have been, you know, documented in cases, but I mean to say, well, maybe they did that to themselves or had it done consciously to really prove something, not that occurs to right off the bat. Let me just take this one last question back and we need to go on to other material because we're never going to get through it all. I'll just ask you to hold your question.

Q: It's not a question but I wanted to say for myself, personally, and perhaps for others here as well, I wanted to thank you very sincerely for taking this time to come forward. [Applause]

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr.H. Well, [Applause]

Q: Does anyone want to join us for a standing ovation for this material? It's wonderful.  
[Sustained applause]

Dr.H: A dear friend who's one of the top people in the field, who I know has had death threats, but I know struggled for professional credibility in believing in MPD and was harshly criticized for even believing in that ten and fifteen years ago, and struggled to a point of professional credibility. I think in his heart of hearts he knows it's true, but he will say things like, "I wouldn't be surprised to find tomorrow it was an international conspiracy and I wouldn't be surprised to find tomorrow that it is an urban myth and rumor." He tries to stay right on the fence and the reason is because it's controversial, because there is a campaign underway saying these all false memories induced by, along with incest and everything else, by some TV programs and some books, and by naive therapists using hypnosis. It's controversial. My personal opinion has come to be if they're going to kill me, they're going to kill me. There's going to be an awful lot of information that's been put away that'll go to investigative reporters and multiple investigative agencies, if it happens, and an awful lot of people like you , I hope. that if I ever have an accident will be pushing for a very large-scale investigation.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### The Transition from Mechanistic to Quantum Society

#### The Mechanistic World View

Today's perception of social and political philosophy, in all its "modernity", is a *mechanistic* perception formed in direct response to the philosophical and scientific concepts of the *seventeenth century* that produced the pattern forming the basis for today's "science". This perception is *reinforced* by constant exposure to these underlying themes in the media and culture around us.

The greatest proponent of the mechanistic world view was *Isaac Newton*, a member of the influential British Royal Society, who extended his viewpoint to include what he perceived as "problems in moral philosophy". French scientists in the 18th century tried to extend his ideas to questions of history and spirit. The power of Newton's mechanistic view drew nearly every influential social, political and economic thinker of the 17th, 18th and 19th centuries to use them as a model.

Thomas Hobbes, John Stuart Mill and John Locke turned to mechanistic physics for inspiration and example in their writings on state and society. The deterministic laws of history expounded by German Karl Marx, the mechanistic and reductionist theory of evolution of Darwin and Wallace, Freud's reductionist "scientific model" of the self, and Rev. Thomas Malthus' pessimistic view of human life all took root from the mechanistic concept of the universe.

*Mechunism*, or the mechanistic view, has the following components:

(1) Mechanism stresses an unbridgeable gulf between human beings and the physical world. Human consciousness has no place in Newton's vast "world machine". Nature is perceived as something *to be conquered and used*. Of course, this is one of the main sources of our current ecological crisis.

(2) Mechanism stresses *hierarchy*. It structures existence according to *ever-descending units of analysis*. In mechanistic societies, power and organization are structured in the same ladder of ascending and descending authority.

(3) Mechanism stresses isolated, separate and interchangeable parts. Everything in Newton's universe is ultimately reducible to so many individual atoms and the forces acting between them, so called *atomism*. Atomism *encourages a model of relationship based on conflict and confrontation*, on part against part. This was seen in Hobbes' mechanistic proposal that "life is a struggle, each against every man". In fact, *atomism underlies the modern cult of the "expert", the detached individual who is very knowledgeable about isolated bits of information or experience but is ignorant of the whole of which these bits are a part*. The expert is often alienated from the situation or

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

community in which he practices his expertise. This alienation was extended even further in society by virtue of the Industrial Revolution.

The idea put forth that "life was a struggle, each against all" was taken to a new *atomistic* low by Malthus, who put forth the notion that the elements of population needed to be controlled by a "select elite" and, after observing goats, the reductionist notion that humans were motivated by *one* factor - sexual reproduction. Furthermore, Malthus proposed another erroneous notion - that the population would increase geometrically and eat itself into oblivion and that *population reduction mandates* needed to be imposed by the "elite". Passive population reduction consisted of *population neglect*, which allowed the *infrastructure* supporting the existence of population to collapse without maintenance, plus *indirect killing* by the creation of *conditions* that would promote *death* of the non-elite. We see this today embodied in the "treat symptom instead of cause" principle of *allopathic medicine*, which views the human body mechanistically and suppresses all medical treatment except *only* that which is allowed within the mechanistic view - drugs, surgery, radiation and other "mass to mass" approaches to life. In fact, modern society is a culture of *death*. The deliberate environmental pollution, deliberate withdrawal of vitamins and nutrients in processed food and their replacement by petroleum derivative synthetics, the deliberate addition of synthetic behavior-affecting chemicals to the food and water, and the deliberate undermining of any attempt at corrective action all support the *indirect killing* proposed by Malthus. Malthusian thought patterns provided a rationale for the "elite" to maintain themselves as such, and populations became a threat instead of an asset.

(4) Mechanism stresses *the single point of view*. In science, when a single theory is the only theory, then science essentially becomes a religion - *scientism*. The single point of view infers the concept of an "absolute space-time framework". In Newtonian physics, there is only one reality at a time. You will immediately recognize this as the basis for the social reality in Western Civilization, typified by the United States, where the true multidimensional nature of the universe is viciously suppressed in order to preserve the status quo, which is based on false science and false premises about reality.

Furthermore, this "single point of view" is taken advantage of by the *media*. When the media produces a continual series of conflicting viewpoints, it deliberately and knowingly performs the function of throwing the mind of the population into chronic indecision. The either/or of "absolute choice" became the chosen way of dealing with reality. A statement is either true or false, a course of action is either good or bad. There can only be one truth, one best course of action. Paradox, multiplicity, difference and plurality cannot be accommodated. Presentation of conflicting viewpoints is paralytic.

Because innovation and progress is *suppressed* to maintain what is essentially a "low-tech" society compared to the technology actually in hand by the government, it fits the mechanistic model very precisely. Strict determinist "laws" actually correspond to a *very narrow spectrum* of physical reality.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Because of the impact of Malthusian thought, which maintained that large populations were a threat, *acquisition of land* for resources became a major motivating factor in 20th century warfare. While still in progress, this is being supplanted by the drive for corporate capital, and still again by the drive for the *mind* of the population. Population control, including control of behavior (Skinner) and thought, is a Malthusian mandate. The size of the population is constantly being touted in the media. In fact, all of these thought patterns are not at all based on fact. *It has been calculated that Earth can comfortably hold over 44 billion people, if the resources are cooperatively managed. Cooperative management and mutual aid, combined with the release of previously suppressed non-polluting technology, combined further with a shift in the mental patterns into more altruistic modes, will ensure a peaceful move into space for a large segment of the planetary population.*

As pointed out in *Matrix IV*, future life progressions and other data indicate that the population of the planet will *decrease* within the next several decades by virtue of a series of alterations in both planetary geology and other factors, which is all the more reason to maximize the health and welfare of the population we do have. *We do not have too many people on the planet. We have too little common sense.*

### Fractal Evolution

An Extract from *Avoiding Extinction*, also by *Leading Edge Research*<sup>1</sup>

"A decade after Mandelbrot published his physiological speculations, some theoretical biologists began to find fractal organization controlling structures all through the body. The standard 'exponential' description of a bronchial branching proved to be quite wrong; a fractal description turned out to fit the data...." —James Gleick<sup>2</sup>

In the view of the Darwinists, the endlessly exquisite designs of nature are the result of an interplay of two factors—random genetic mutation and Natural Selection. Genetic mutation proposes, Natural Selection disposes.

The question of "design" in nature was one that troubled Charles Darwin all his professional life. In the year following the publication of the *Origin*, he writes to Asa Gray: "I am conscious that I am in an utterly hopeless muddle. I cannot think that the world, as we see it, is the result of chance; and yet I cannot look at each separate thing as the result of design."<sup>3</sup>

Darwinist Ernst Mayr, for one, is well aware of the design dilemma. "No consequence of Darwin's theory of natural selection was a source of greater dismay to his

<sup>1</sup> *Avoiding Extinction: The Transitioning of Humankind from the Present Nightmare to the New Enlightenment*, Dr. Dan Hall, *Leading Edge Research*, 1995. \$24.95 ppd Foreign add \$10. 168pages.

<sup>2</sup> James Gleick, *Chaos—Making a New Science* (New York: Penguin Books, 1988 [1987]), p. 109.

<sup>3</sup> Ernst Mayr, *Evolution and the Diversity of Life*. (Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press), 1976, p. 30.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

opponents than the elimination of design from nature. Those who studied the countless superb adaptations of animals and plants had been most gratified by the explanation that such perfection was clearly the result of design by the maker of this world." In fact, Darwin did not eliminate design from nature, as he himself indicates in his letter to Gray. Darwin and his followers succeeded only in challenging the traditional idea that the source of all design is God.

After citing many examples of fantastic design in nature, Mayr goes on to say, "But when we ask how this perfection is brought about, we seem to find only arbitrariness, planlessness, randomness, and accident...."<sup>4</sup> If Mayr and his fellow Darwinists find in nature only "arbitrariness, planlessness, randomness, and accident" that is a reflection on their ability, not on the capability of nature.

Today, any graduate student asked to develop a paper on the subject of design in nature would invariably wind up looking into fractal geometry and mathematics. *Fractal* geometry, as its name implies, is a geometry focusing on the description of geometrical structures, and structuring, in fract[ion]al space.

Until 1975, we didn't have a fractal geometry. Our only geometry was the familiar Euclidean geometry, which goes back over two thousand years. The *Elements* of Euclid (circa 300 B.C.) summarized in thirteen volumes the mathematical knowledge of ancient Greece. Up into our own century, Euclid's books of geometry were taken as the final, authoritative word on the subject. Euclidean geometry deals with whole rather than fractional realities. Plane geometry concerns *planar* (one- and two-dimensional) structures, and solid geometry describes *volumetric* (three-dimensional) structures.

"New geometry's always begin," writes James Gleick, "when someone changes a fundamental rule." Fundamental *supposition* would be a better term than rule. Gleick continues: "Suppose space can be curved instead of flat, a geometer says, and the result is a weird curved parody of Euclid that provides precisely the right framework for the general theory of relativity. Suppose space can have four dimensions, or five, or six. Suppose the number expressing dimension can be a fraction.... suppose shapes are defined, not by solving an equation once, but by iterating it [repeating it] in a feedback loop."<sup>5</sup>

French mathematician Benoit Mandelbrot made a number of the above suppositions, and the result was the birth in 1975 of "fractal" (fractional) geometry and mathematics (*Les Objets Fractals*). The original stimulus behind Mandelbrot's work was an interest in irregular (seemingly "chaotic") patterns. Cotton prices over a long period of time, frequency of earthquakes, flooding conditions... all seemed to occur with a regular irregularity. What was the principle of order within the chaos?

---

<sup>4</sup> Mayr, p. 32.

<sup>5</sup> Gleick, p. 226.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Mandelbrot's "studies of irregular patterns," Gleick indicates, "and his exploration of infinitely complex shapes had an intellectual intersection: a quality of self-similarity. Above all, fractal meant self-similar."<sup>6</sup>

"Self-similarity is symmetry across scale. It implies recursion, pattern inside of pattern. Mandelbrot's price charts and river charts displayed self-similarity, because not only did they produce detail at finer and finer scales, they also produced detail with certain constant measurements..."<sup>7</sup>

The physical world, the explicate realm, is structured along the lines of fractal geometry. The basic underlying idea is the idea of repetition of structure in different scales of magnitude. The common example is a coastline. A photograph of a section of coastline from a blimp will show the same ragged contours as a photograph of the whole coast taken from a space station. A photograph of a one-foot-long section of the same coast will also show the same contours. The various coastlines are "self-similar," each similar to the others in shape, but different in magnitude.

Mandelbrot and those who took up the tools he provided found endless evidence of the fact that the creation, the explicate realm, is designed via fractal mathematics. In light of these findings, the idea of Mayr and other Darwinists that the perfections of nature are the result of "planlessness" is simply ludicrous. The physical realm is structured like "Chinese eggs," eggs nested within eggs.

"A decade after Mandelbrot published his physiological speculations," Gleick writes, "some theoretical biologists began to find fractal organization controlling structures all through the body. The standard 'exponential' description of bronchial branching proved to be quite wrong; a fractal description turned out to fit the data. The urinary collecting system proved fractal. The biliary duct in the liver. The network of special fibers in the heart that carry pulses of electric current to the contracting muscles..."<sup>8</sup>

"How did nature manage to evolve such complicated architecture?" Gleick asks, rhetorically. "Mandelbrot's point is that the complications exist only in the context of traditional Euclidean geometry. As fractals, branching structures can be described with transparent simplicity, with just a few bits of information..."<sup>9</sup> "Fractal mathematics" is comprised of the simple formulas by which conversions are made--fractal to fractal.

The seemingly infinite complexity of the Mandelbrot set is based on the simple formula  $z \Rightarrow z^2 + c$ . Take a number, multiply it by itself, and add the original number.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup> Gleick, p. 103.

<sup>7</sup> Ibid.

<sup>8</sup> Gleick, p. 109.

<sup>9</sup> Gleick, pp. 109-110.

<sup>10</sup> Gleick, p. 227.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"By the 1980s," Gleick writes, "a home computer could handle arithmetic precise enough to make colorful pictures of the [Mandelbrot] set, and hobbyists quickly found that exploring these pictures at ever-greater magnification gave a vivid sense of expanding scale. If the set were thought of as a planet-sized object, a personal computer could show the whole object, or features the size of cities, or the size of buildings, or the size of rooms, or the size of books, or the size of letters, or the size of bacteria, or the size of atoms. The people who looked at such pictures saw that all the scales had similar patterns, yet every scale was different. And all these microscopic landscapes were generated by the same few lines of computer code."<sup>11</sup>

A decade or so after the publication of *Les Objets Fractal*, as Gleick observes, a number of biologists (and not just "theoretical biologists") began the work of re-understanding the body in terms of fractal engineering. Today, the fractal approach is being used to better understanding every component of the human body. Neuroscientist Ary Freeman, for instance, maintains that a kind of "ordered unpredictability" lies at the heart of the brain's ability to perceive the world. "Studying the electrical activity of the brains of rabbits trained to recognize various smells, Freeman finds that the animals' brain waves shift to a different pattern of chaotic activity as each smell is inhaled."<sup>12</sup>

\*Paul Rapp of the University of Pennsylvania has found similar results in humans. When his subjects were asked to count backward from 100 by sevens, their brain-wave patterns suddenly shifted into a chaotic state that marked intense concentration...."<sup>13</sup>

The Freeman and Rapp references are from a recent article titled "The Mathematics of Human Life," by William F. Allman. We sense Allman's excitement as he comes to realize the full dimensions of the fractal phenomenon: "The body's overall structure bears the signature of the chaotic processes that shape it—right down to the DNA molecule that serves as its genetic blueprint.... The fractal nature of DNA appears to play a role in its ability to pass on biological information that controls development of the various parts of the body. Because fractals represent a midway point between randomness and predictability, DNA's fractal structure may represent a compromise between encoding the maximum amount of information, while still being extremely resilient to damage...."<sup>14</sup>

### The Work of Dr. Bruce H. Lipton

In the early eighties, the Darwinian orthodoxy still reigned supreme, and consequently it was assumed that the secrets of biological evolution would be discovered

---

<sup>11</sup> Gleick, p. 231.

<sup>12</sup> William F. Allman, "The Mathematics of Human Life," *U.S. News & World Report*, June 14, 1993: 84-85.

<sup>13</sup> Allman, 85.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

as the result of research in genetics. Most biologists interested in evolutionary process were guided (or misguided as it were) by the doctrine of the primacy of the DNA. For these researchers, fractal geometry was of interest as it might apply to understanding the nature and workings of the DNA. The above reference to the "fractal nature of DNA" suggests the sort of conclusions that came from the orthodoxy.

Among the more unorthodox biologists interested in fractal mathematics was University of Virginia-trained anatomist and cell biologist Dr. Bruce H. Lipton. As indicated in earlier chapters, improvements in electron-microscopy during the fifties had made it possible for researchers to get a really look at the cellular membrane. Lipton's career as evolutionist began when he realized that consciousness is not something encoded in the genes (the position of the orthodoxy) but something that is "transduced" by the IMP system of the cell membrane.

The biological basis of consciousness, Lipton maintains, is the IMP (integral membrane protein) unit, a stimulus-response mechanism in which the "receptor" is the stimulus receiver and the "effector" the response activator. "So," Lipton says, "we get into a really interesting understanding of consciousness here. The fundamental unit of consciousness happens to be a protein receptor and protein effector in combination. If you separate either of these two proteins from each other, then the unit of that perception is not made. If you cut the receptor off, no signals come in, or if you cut the effector out then there's no response to the signal. In either case, you break the perception pathway."<sup>15</sup>

The biological primacy of the membrane over the DNA is demonstrated, Lipton indicates, by the simple fact that if the IMP receptors are cut off, then the cell goes comatose and dies, whereas if the nucleus is taken out of the cell, the cell continues to operate normally, until such time as it requires new parts. New parts are supplied by the cell's Parts Department--the genome. Consciousness does not originate in the genome (the "ghosts in the machine" hypothesis of the Darwinists), it originates in the environment; it is transduced (processed) by the cellular membrane, and various of the signals that are so processed activate creative processes in the genome. If we view the cell as itself a stimulus-response mechanism, a kind of super IMP, then the cellular membrane would be the stimulus-receiver component and the genome the bottom-line response component.

By *consciousness*, we refer to a process that occurs in any organism, from the prokaryotic cell to the human being--the process of receiving signals (from outer environment and inner domain) and translating those signals into appropriate biological responses. Clearly, as Lipton indicates, there is a wide spectrum of awareness, "from the hypothetical organism that can see one percept--meaning it would have just one receptor

---

<sup>15</sup> *The Biology of Consciousness--An Introduction to Fractal Evolution*, unpublished draft, June 1993.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

and effector, so it can see only one thing, to a human being, who has an enormous range of awareness and enormous versatility in terms of response." <sup>16</sup>

In keeping with orthodox doctrine, many biologists define consciousness as a strictly human phenomenon. That is not our definition here. There are great differences between the signal reception-response expressed by a unicellular organism and the signal reception-response expressed by the human being, but these differences do not justify the hypothesis that there is no relationship between awareness at the cellular level and awareness at the human level. Indeed, from the point of view of methodology, such an hypothesis--a "negative hypothesis"--is invalid. It's possible to prove *that which is*, but how is it possible to find evidence for the non-existence of something? "God does not exist, and here's the proof..."

If Darwinism should have taught us anything, it is the fact that evolution expresses *continuity with change*. First there is a something, and then the something becomes something else. The exact nature of the something else is determined by the nature of the something and by certain other factors that come into play to modify the something. By the standard of continuity with change, so convincingly expressed by Darwinism, we would suppose not that human consciousness is a "special phenomenon" (an idea which "smacks of" the Biblical doctrine that man is a special creation), but that human consciousness is an evolved form of lower consciousness.

Our presumption is that human consciousness is an evolved expression of cellular consciousness. That presumption is a starting point, and not necessarily the best possible starting point. It may be that Itzhak Bentov is correct in his understanding that we humans operate via two distinct consciousnesses--the rudimentary consciousness (the collective cell consciousness) and the higher consciousness, an emanation of our higher selves. <sup>17</sup> In our present context, however, the main focus is on specific means by which organisms became "smarter."

### Means of Cellular Consciousness Expansion

Lipton identifies three primary means by which consciousness evolved, from unicellular consciousness to human consciousness. The first means was increase of cellular membrane surface area. Nature had to figure out how to make the prototype cell (the prokaryote) into a smarter cell--a cell with greater consciousness capability. Again, the cellular mechanism of perception is the IMP network. IMPs require access to the external environment and to the inner domain, and thus they cannot be stacked. The cell membrane contains only one layer of IMPs. This means that if the IMP (consciousness) capability of the cell is to be increased, then the surface area of the membrane must be increased.

---

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>17</sup> Itzhak Bentov, *A Cosmic Book--On the Mechanics of Creation* (Rochester, VT: Destiny Books), pp. 25-29.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Expansion of cell membrane surface area was accomplished in two ways, through the development of an internal skeleton (the prokaryotic cell has an exo[outside]skeleton) and through the internalization of all systems not requiring a face-to-face contact with the external environment. In the case of the prokaryote, all systems (including the DNA) are on the membrane surface; in the case of the eukaryote (final stage cell), only the "nervous system" is on the surface. The other systems are internalized as organelles.

How are organelles formed? Lipton: "In evolution, functional groupings of plasmalemmal [membrane] IMPs invaginated and detached from the cell surface. These internalized portions of the plasmalemma provided for the formation of discrete membranous organelles, including the nucleus. Organization, functional integration, and mobility of the organelles was provided by the cytoskeletal matrix."<sup>18</sup>

### Integration of Outputs

What the evolution of consciousness next requires, as part of what we might call the "membrane expansion program," is the development of the optimal program for the integration of inputs. The DMP receptors receive signals (inputs) and the effectors activate the output functions that transduce the signals into behavior. In addition to receptors and effectors there is an intermediate protein called a processor protein, or "G protein." Processor proteins interface between receptors and effectors, and given their positions they have great potential for directing and re-directing incoming frequencies. In the words of Bruce Lipton: "A processor can hook a receptor to one output, and another processor can hook the same receptor to a different output—so that one incoming signal can be split by the processor into multiple functions. Over evolution the processor proteins are coordinated, or co-ordinate themselves, in such a way that the processor sub-system has tremendous versatility in terms of its ability to 'get the most' out of incoming signals. The sub-system might be able, for instance, to use just one incoming signal to provide a wide variety of biological functions." What the processor protein sub-system represents, Lipton says, is "a mechanism of expanding the consciousness not just by increasing the numbers of receptors and effectors, but by integrating them into functional biological repertoires."<sup>19</sup>

### The Fractal Ladder

Once nature perfected the cell, which is to say maximized its capability for receiving and processing signals, then there was, according to Lipton, a momentary pause in the evolutionary process. If nature was to continue with the work of building greater and greater consciousness capabilities into the biological realm, she had to come up a new

---

<sup>18</sup> "Histology Introduction—From Cells to Tissues: A Brief Review of Evolution." academic course pamphlet, undated, p. 3.

<sup>19</sup> Lipton, *Biology of Consciousness*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

format. The cell format had been completed. What would be the next step? What was the solution that nature came up with?

Dr Lipton recalls the moment in 1983 when he discovered the answer to that question: "I was sitting in my laboratory looking at a eukaryotic cell through an electron microscope. I was reiterating in my mind the common understanding that all the physiologic systems that can be found in the human being are in the eukaryotic cell when it really struck me... the cell I was looking at was a fractal of the human being. Alternatively, the human being is a fractal of the cell--a version on a greater order of magnitude." From that moment, Lipton the anatomist and cell biologist became Lipton the evolutionist.

"Evolutionary process is not that very very long uninterrupted upward inclined plane that the Darwinists suppose it is," Lipton says. "In terms of simple structures, evolution is more like a ladder--a fractal ladder which takes us, 'us' being the material realm, into higher and higher consciousness. The single cell--from prokaryote to eukaryote--is one rung of the ladder. After this rung was completed, nature took a bunch of state-of-the-art [eukaryotic] cells and combined them into the first multicellular organism. That first organism was the beginning of a new fractal rung, a rung that is completed with the completion of the human being. We humans are the eukaryotes of our fractal level."

In the years following his realization, Lipton accumulated more and more information supportive of the hypothesis that fractal mathematics and geometry are at the formative heart of biology and evolution. "The story of evolution at the level of the single cell is largely the story of cell membrane expansion," Lipton says. "The more membrane surface, the more IMPs can be packed in. At the level of the multicellular organism, the maximizing of cellular membrane surface area is achieved through 'fractal packing.' The way to get the most surface area into any given three-dimensional space is by means of fractal structuring."<sup>141</sup>

The third primary means of consciousness expansion, Lipton reasons, is the combination of fractal rung end products into the proto-products of the next fractal step. The eukaryote is the end product of the single cell fractal rung. When it was completed, the next step was the combination of eukaryotic cells into the first multicellular organism. Human beings are the end-products of the multicellular rung. What marks the completion of this rung? Level of consciousness is the measure. Probably, the key marker of completion is the development of "creator consciousness," the understanding that we "create our own realities."

Currently, we (humans) are very much in the process of discovering the facts of our "creation consciousness," all that to do with the various programs (paradigms) on which we run. The book you are reading at this moment participates in this discovery process. What we call Darwinism is a basal paradigmatic program, one on which Western civilization has operated on for over a hundred years. It is not so much scientific program



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

as a political program. If the masses are convinced that existence is without purpose or plan, that "anything goes" and "anything can happen," then of course what's needed is strict top-down controls. Thus we have the so-called "New World Order," which is understood by many as an elitist conspiracy to control the world through control of economics, politics, and ultimately genetics and thought.

In endeavoring to explain the origins of New World Orderism, critics invariably point to secret societies, some of which have been around for a very long time. *The bottom-line source of whatever problems we might have as a civilization is the basal paradigm(s) we operate upon. Look at the paradigm, not at the people.*

People are in a real sense merely puppets of their paradigms. At least, this has been the case until recently. Now, we as a civilization seem to be really getting the idea that we and the creator energy are in some sense synonymous. Yes, we are fractals of the Creator. This is the meaning of the idea that man is made "in the image" of God. This is the message of Christ (and of other great spiritual leaders)--a message that humankind was not ready to receive, not until now.

Embracing the understanding that what we call physical existence is, as it were, computer modeled by means of fractal mathematics is a key to the reconciliation of Western religion and science--of metaphysics and physics. Whatever label we might care to give the implicate order doesn't really matter, so long as we have a reasonably accurate understanding of "the way it all works." The Christ message and the New Physics message point in the same direction, toward "participatory Creatorism."

Another important implication of fractal biology and evolution is that at long last, we have solid support for the Gaia hypothesis that the planet is one organism. The human being is a fractal of the single cell, the planet is a fractal of the human being. If existence is structured along fractal lines, then it is very difficult to avoid the conclusion that Earth is a single organism.

If our planet is a single organism, then what is Homo sapiens? What is the role of humans? As suggested earlier, the probable role of humans with regard to the planet is akin to the role of immunity cells in the body--"to serve and protect." The Biblical idea that humans are meant to be the "stewards" of the planet is an early (and very correct) expression of the understanding that humans are immunity cell equivalents.

It's important to note that immunity cells are not simply the cops of the body. They are, in the words of Bruce Lipton, "the cells of evolution." They have the ability to embrace the new things--the unknown--to learn those new things. They are the experts -- the Sherlock Holmeses. Further, they are little creators ... the creators of genetic blueprints for organisms that can protect the body against antigens.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

If we are the protectors, it is certainly incumbent on us to complete our training soon. We may already be in the process of being tested. Not long ago, I attended a lecture by a most colorful and gifted Hopi by the name of Robert Morning Sky. Morning Sky claims that his grandfather and five other young men were the rescuers of an extraterrestrial whose ship crashed in August of 1947, not long after the famous Roswell crash. From this alien, Morning Sky says, much information was learned as to the true history of this solar system and this our planet.

"Star Elder" told the young men who rescued him (all from different tribes), that the gods of old, the "olden gods" of Sirius and Orion, are coming back to renew their claim of ownership of Earth (Terra), and to renew their claim of mastery over humankind. If we humans do not know who and what we are, then we will continue to be what we've always been—farm animals. An interesting story.... incredible perhaps, but interesting in its timing. Just as we humans are coming to realize who and what we are, we are going to be tested by the appearance of some very interesting extraterrestrial "antigens." What will these antigens say when we as a civilization have gone beyond master-slave games into the realization that we are the planet? In the words of a popular song, "we are the world." Probably, what they will say is, "We're certainly glad you had the smarts to figure that out. In that you're evolving quite nicely now, we won't have to re-cycle you and start all over. Welcome to the association of gods [biological entities that understand they are creators of their reality]. Do you think you might have a bit of space here or there so we could set up a liaison office?" ~

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Asia and Europe, invisibility and camouflage was necessary to survive. This became imperative in Europa during the time of Santa Hermandad, Holy Office or Inquisitions. The Manchus in China also persecuted Taoists in the 16th century. So, for the record, we are NOT a Masonic, radical, revolutionary, or paramilitary group. We ARE only an ancient Hermetic Gnostic Magickal Order concerned with the intellectual and spiritual evolution of mankind.

The so-called "Books of the Order" are the *Emerald Tablet of Hermes*, the *Pyramid Scrolls*, the *I Ching*, the *Tao-Te-Ching* and *Hua-Hu-Ching* of Lao-Tzu, the *T'ai Chin Hua Tsung Chik*<sup>2</sup>, *Theogonia Geometria*<sup>3</sup> and the *Codex Urensir*<sup>4</sup>. These seven books are the foundation of the Order. The true Gnosis<sup>5</sup> is contained in one single Tablet - the Emerald Tablet of Hermes Trismegistos, the ancient Ionian Sage.

Unlike purported, spurious translations of the Emerald Tablet which comprise many verbose, meaningless pages, this sacred document contains *in one single page* the *entire knowledge of the universe*. It's language is symbols, glyphs and coded Alchemical lexicon. The original tablet was created by Hermes himself, and was made of sand that had been alchemically changed into Emerald - hence the name. It disappeared "mysteriously", but has been preserved in our main temple for thousands of years - that in itself was a "miracle" arranged by Hermes himself. It is the source of the true Gnosis, and a translation in German, English, Russian, Chinese and Turkish was made available for the first time in 1970 by our Order. Previously, the only available translation from ancient times was in classical Greek or Arabic. The so-called "Emerald Tablet of the Chaldean Recension" is a duplicate, a copy of the original, not in Ionian Gnostic symbols but in Chaldean symbols. Hence, something was lost in the translation, but has been restored by our Order in 1970 and made available to a few select individuals that could use the information wisely.<sup>6</sup> It was released in Chicago, the location of our North American headquarters, for the U.S.A. But now, it is moving to the West Coast, as dictated by the high chiefs of the Order, the location having been meticulously selected by the Mega Arkons themselves.

It is worthwhile to note that all the Ancient Mystery Schools and Temples were located in great mountains, near great mountains or, when no mountain was available, an artificial mountain was constructed. That was the primary reason for constructing the Pyramids of Giza. Why were mountains - the Himalayas, the Andes and the Alps - so sacred and special to the ancients? Mountains are not only great repositories of condensed gravitational energy due to their great mass, but also they create local distortions in the space-time continuum that, combined with Earth Grid Energy, make anti-gravity easily attainable and provide for local time warps necessary for Magickal initiations and astral/etheric travel. This is possible because of the focusing of centrifugal components of

---

<sup>2</sup> "The Secret of the Golden Flower" by the immortal Lu Tung-Pin, A manual on Meditation.

<sup>3</sup> A rare Greek treatise by Pythagoras/Proclus on Sacred Geometry.

<sup>4</sup> A classic from Ur, a rare Babylonian manuscript on astrophysics and science.

<sup>5</sup> Gnosis = To Know, in terms of Ancient Wisdom.

<sup>6</sup> An accurate representation is found in the text of Unified Field, Part 8, Leading Edge #72.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the Coriolis force related to Earth spin. Furthermore, large mountains are accumulators of "cosmic energy", that fancy, nebulous New Age term.

Basically, "cosmic energy" is nothing other than higher-order cosmic rays composed of Takvons and Ante-matter<sup>7</sup>, not the lower-order radioactive particles that are harmful to humans, animals and plants. At mountains, an exchange of Gravitons and electrical charges occurs within the ionosphere, much the same as electron-positron emission and absorption occur on sharp metallic points. That is why the air in the mountains is so fresh, cool and invigorating. It contains an excess of electrons - negative ions - in the air surrounding its folds. Unlike deserts, where there are mostly positive ions, in forests and near waterfalls and mountains there is a profusivity of electrons and negative ions, as well as fresh air to breathe. Perhaps the artificial "mountains" of Giza were also built to maintain a gravitational as well as electrostatic balance. The last reason, of course, is that great peaks in the Andes, Himalayas, Alps and other places are interconnected by an immense network of underground tunnels built by ancient civilizations that lived here thousands of years ago. It is not generally known that Mt. Everest, Aconcagua, Illimani, Mt. Hood, Mt. Rainier and Mt. McKinley are all interconnected by this immense network of underground tunnels that also connect with the Giza and other pyramids throughout the world. Maybe now it becomes clear why great Mystery Schools were located near these gravitational colossi!

The most important archeological discoveries this year (1994) have been made in Egypt, at the Sphinx. In October 1994, while endeavouring to repair the side of the Sphinx, a worker discovered an ancient tunnel. Professor Zahi Hawass, chief antiquarian, said the passage was extremely old, dating to Pharonic times. Exploration of this passage will be done in February 1995, provided the authorities don't change their mind. As it is now, Egyptologists stand on very shaky ground due to the discoveries of "maverick" Egyptologist Anthony West and colleagues, who found water erosion on the sides of the Sphinx dating from at least 10,000 years ago, when the plain of Giza was a rain forest, not a desert. I think everybody should see the documentary video released in 1994 called "Mysteries of the Sphinx", which summarizes the research of West and associates. To see Egyptologists feel embarrassed and cornered by the evidence is worth the price of this excellent 85-minute video<sup>8</sup>. It seems that the Hall of Records is about to make its appearance!

To close, I wish to point out that our researchers doing presentations are both native Americans, or foreign-born, like myself, but they all have lived in and visited the US to study and become familiar with all the scenarios going on, both in front and behind the scenes. The emphasis is on the United States, because it is a trend-setter in technology, especially Tactical technology. That is why we have focused our attention on Western research primarily, for it affects the whole world. We must know what the secret plans of governments and military are, so we can protect ourselves wisely.

---

<sup>7</sup> Ante-matter is not the same as Anti-matter. See diagrams in Matrix III and IV.

<sup>8</sup> Write "Sphinx", P.O. Box 2249, Livonia, Michigan 48151, or call 1-800-508-0558 for information.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Finally, the tape recordings of the meetings have been transcribed with a modicum of coherency and unity, and also to eliminate the foreign accents and idiom of our overseas visitors for the benefit of readers. However, we do not dare change their peculiar idiosyncrasies, for that is their privilege of expression. We cannot and do not edit what a human being says or how they say it, even if it is "incorrect". After 2,000 years of "good grammar" and "syntax", people still cannot communicate with each other, and war seems to be "the only answer" to frustrated spoken or written words.

Those who commit atrocities with their editorial pens would never print out controversial information, and those pedantic iconoclasts that insist on proper grammar, diction and syntax would distort our writings, as the ancient scribes distorted Holy Writ. That is why we have entrusted Val Valerian to publish our material "as is", for we have followed his publications closely, and we feel he is brave, courageous and a wise researcher and publisher.<sup>9</sup>

### Day One of the Meeting

DE.A: "Welcome, again, Ladies and Gentlemen, to the USA. Welcome to Chicago! This is the second year in the history of our Hermetic Gnostic Order, both the I.O. and O.O., that we have had our annual meetings outside Europa. This is so because we see that, per our own historical annals, the times are indeed indicative of great change and forthcoming global turmoil, both political as well as cosmic. I am sure you all know what I am talking about. In behalf of Herr Professor Doktor N, who will be here with the Mega Arkons for the Equinox event, I extend a warm Bienvenu/Welcome to you, especially our distinguished visitors from the far East and CCCP. As Dr. H indicated, this may be the last time we meet in scientific and Magickal conclave as a large group, 55 visitors and our local US 9, a total of 64 -- 1 Ching Ba Kua coincidence, perhaps?

As you all know by now, 1994 has been very eventful and colourful for our groups worldwide. It has been tragic for some of our members, since two of their close friends and associates departed to the Inner Planes prematurely. Last year, because of Ex Cathedra pronouncement by the Mega Arkons (Chief Hierophants), it was decided to make some of the technical details of the meeting available to a selected public in the international research community - unorthodox community, I must emphasize - not the academicians and orthodox community, of which some of us are members of, but quite De Cognito (secretly and anonymously) as decreed by the strict rules of the Order.

We have been monitoring underground publications in both the US and abroad, and we decided to publish said extracts and selections in English, German, Polish, Turkish, Russian and Chinese. This year we have added Hindi to our multilingual editions, thanks to Sri Dr. S., who is also a Tantric Yogin and Master of Sanscrit from Baranashi (Benares). As English is becoming a Hieractic language, we feel that those conversant with English will get the info from the American publication, but our Eastern Brethren, where we have Great Schools, Temples and Tradition - they need their own tongue to

---

<sup>9</sup> Editor note: At this rate, I will be walking on water in about 30 days. Thanks guys.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

know that is going on in the Western world. You chaps from Oxford that speak Sanskrit, Namaste!

We have also been monitoring and kept a close watch on individuals in various countries, researchers that have connected with the Hermetic Gnostic current in one way or another, and whose research has the flavour of Ancient Wisdom coloured with modern science. We have found five individuals that meet these requirements. Some are known, some are unknown and chose to remain so. These persons are Dr. Jose Arguelles, an associate of the great Chinese I Ching scholar, the late Alex Kihl Diegh, a phenomenal authority on calendrical non-linear time. For years he published the I Ching Book of Days, a masterpiece. Now, Dr. Arguelles is the foremost authority in Mayan Calendrics.

The next one is Dr. Rupert Sheldrake, a Britisher like myself, and perhaps the most controversial bio-scientist today. The British journal *Nature* called him "a renegade scientist, a heretic." *Nature's* editor on the BBC said: "His works should be condemned because he is a heretic – like Galileo!" This is on record - can you imagine that? Atomic Age? He is of course the author of the theory of morphogenetic fields<sup>10</sup> and morphic resonance, a sort of "Unified Field of Biology". In a capsule, his heresy is that information (consciousness) exists outside the body and in-forms the DNA!

The other chap is a research associate of a friend of one our members of the Outer Order, a Greek chap by the name of Kostas T. Lambrakis, PhD, ScD., who has advanced the most outrageous and controversial theory yet about Unified Field Theory based on the Einstein-Bohm paradigm. He argues that Hilbert-and-Bohm Imaginary Space is more real than the Real Vector Phase Space of Quantum Mechanics, and that Consciousness is, in essence, the Bohm Super-Quantum Potential, hence infinite Holographic Information Continuum, hence Universal Intelligence, hence God! And, therefore, Consciousness is the Unifying Factor of All Fields – which are imaginary constructs!<sup>11</sup>

Then follows the enigmatic Carlos Castaneda, who is by now a Shaman, Brujo or Nagual. His works are superlative, and his *dream research* truly verging on the Hermetic Gnosis. His teacher, Don Juan, I might add, was a pupil and disciple of our own I.O. member, the South American Shaman from Peru, X.X. We feel his influence and teachings will be of great help to the masses, especially the *dream work, when the Space-Time Continuum shifts begin to occur*. Finally, the last chap is a Chinese scientist who is very close to discovering the secret of Antigravity and Free Energy, but must remain anonymous. We are keeping close tabs on these individuals, for they have tapped the True Gnosis. What the Order does is to see that these researchers receive the information and inspiration they need to flourish.

<sup>10</sup> For more extensive information on morphogenetic fields, see Matrix III, Volume 1, and Dr. A. Rupert Sheldrake's classic book "The Presence of the Past: Morphic Resonance and the Habits of Nature", 1988, Vintage Books, New York, ISBN 0-394-75990-7, \$10.95.

<sup>11</sup> The Unified Field and Consciousness has been an ongoing series featured monthly in the US in *The Leading Edge*. Issue #77 Dec 1994 featured Part 12, *Holographic Acoustical Field Dynamics*. Part 13 is in the issue you are reading.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Since last year's meeting, there have been a few fabulous breakthroughs in the sciences, some research being open and public, some being private, and some being highly classified. We will discuss that seems to be of immediate benefit to our own research endeavours in both physics, parapsysics, metaphysics and cognate sciences.

Of great interest to the biophysics and neuroscience community is the amazing brain research and theories derived therefrom. Also a few theoreticians have advanced outrageous, radical departures from even unorthodox research. The work of our Russian colleagues, the pioneer research on cell morphology by the American biophysicist/materials scientist Tomas Landh, the controversial brain research of the American neurologist Richard Cytowic, the theoretical exploits of Consciousness mediated by *quantum mechanical wave phenomena in microtubules* by Professor Penrose of Oxford, and the Tachyon-mediated models of *superluminal perineural transport in psychic phenomena* of Dr. Lambrakis, and, the nebulous applications of the *marriage of silicon neural networks with biological neural networks* of US classified brain research. Also, the amazing research of the military researcher, Dr. Eldon Byrd, and the novel concept of biological trauma<sup>12</sup> by Samuel Lentine.

One research endeavour that has been a dilemma to discuss or talk about is the present status of *artificial intelligence, cybernetics, computer microchip research, and the electronic computerised communications and information networks*, such as the Internet<sup>13</sup>, and similar information networks, *because they are heavily intricated with military, intelligence and defence departments involving national security of many nations*. To make matters worse, *some of these projects are either directly or indirectly associated with very unusual brain and genome research*. This leads into the realm of genetic engineering, and this seems to be a "hot" topic in many quarters. Some of the implications of these projects are so bizarre as to sound unbelievable, and even smack of science fiction.<sup>14</sup> However, we have decided to discuss some of these topics following the "computer hackers credo", that is really quite sensible, that "information wants to be free!" So, we shall see how that flows in the context of this week's meetings. I say, for all you chaps -- and ladies -- that have been involved in military protocols and manoeuvres, we will simply say when the time for said discussion comes: "Carry on, blokes!" and quietly add, "May the Great Spirit guide you!"

These highly specialised topics will be presented by the various members presenting papers in this informal symposium, and, last but not least, because of the great import to us all, the present status of planet Earth in regards to ecology, habitats, and a most alarming cosmic scenario, *the much talked about but very poorly understood and*

---

<sup>12</sup> Trauma is the interruption, distortion, or local and/or global destruction of the information bits in the grid of the information band or scalar field surrounding all animal, mineral (crystalline) and plant organisms - an intrusion on the morphic field.

<sup>13</sup> Note: The Internet originated from a project outgrowth of Rand Corporation. We will include some data regarding this matter in this issue if space allows. If not, #79.

<sup>14</sup> A good example of technology in this arena lies with MEX technology. A sample of material describing this technology is included in this issue of *The Leading Edge*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*speculated* topic of the *photon band* in the Seven Sisters system of the Pleiades centred by its Sun, Alcione.

As the Sage Lao Tzu stated in his extremely rare *Hua Hu Ching*, one of the Order's Sacred Books, the Final Age of Confusion, the '90s, is here and it is becoming more confusing and alarming day by day. All we need do, I say, is to see the chaos and war in the whole world, America, Europa, Asia, Afrika and, last but not least, for the cognoscenti, in outer space!

This year, since the locale for our meeting is Chicago, the Chairman will naturally be a local member, in this case, the most illustrious Dr. D, who was a very young man when he first met the tenured Herr Professor Doktor Einstein in Princeton. He has a very profound knowledge of two things: relativity and *acoustics*, especially Baroque music, for he is a very accomplished organist. Thank you for your patience with my long introduction. I seldom get to see and talk to such a numerous gathering of great scientists and initiates under one roof in this faraway suburb of Chicago. It is my pleasure to welcome you. And now, ladies and gentlemen, our chairman for the week, Dr. D. ( loud applause and multi-lingual cheers).

*Dr.D:* Thank you, Dr. A, for your meticulous introduction. I'd say it was not long, but extremely informative in setting the tone and mood for this unique meeting. Will Dr. B please have the visual aids, projectors and video equipment ready? Thank you. At this point, we invite you to pick a special folder and notebook with the schedule of events and speakers for the week. We will commence immediately with the first speaker, then we will have a coffee break. Any questions? Yes, Mrs.Dr.L?

*Mrs.Dr.L:* What is that dark purple glow around the entire house and garden that extends all the way to the access roadway? To the outside street?

*Dr.D:* Ahhh! Mrs. Dr. L is obviously clairvoyant! It is a Takyonic Force Field created by a special Delta-T and Delta-Wye Transforms, Unified Field Devices. You see, we don't use commercial electricity. We have our own special magnetic motors, and our power supply is not 60Hz. It is much higher. This type of electricity is called *electrum*. That feeling of coolness and calmness you feel is the protective force field, Tesla field if you will. This was the brainchild of Dr. G, the nuts and bolts engineer who designed the field converter motors and electrical wiring, appliances, and converters for all our installations. This seemingly luxurious mansion is really our research laboratory. Does anyone see the force field? Ah, yes, Ms.Dr C and a few others. I'm glad you noticed it. We always use it. You will also notice the windows are slightly tinted with a special vacuum-deposited thin film. That is a natural filter for optimising the harmonic frequencies of visible light in the blue-green range. All houses should have it! Is everyone ready now? Good!

*Dr.D:* Ladies and gentlemen, to begin, we will have a general scientific and technological overview of the most pertinent topics to our common interests since our last meeting in September 93. There is no more qualified person for this bird's eye view than our physicist and diplomated engineer Herr Dr. G, who keeps tabs on all electronic and far out



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

developments with his own invention, or electronic sniffer as he calls it. It is my pleasure to present Herr Dr. G, formerly from Leipzig, the home of Johann Sebastian Bach. Dr. G, please. (Hearty applause)

*Dr. G:* Thank you Dr. D and Dr. A for the welcome address and setting the tone of this great meeting. Last year we met in New York because of the great pastries, right? This year is Chicago, maybe because of famous Pizza Italiana or Mexican food, yes? Very clever, ya? (General laughter and jokes)

Ladies and gentlemen, you all have been following the technological developments via our monthly private Ordus Charta communication, but let me discuss items that we could not discuss at the time that are of foremost importance to us, especially in the light of what Dr. A said in his introduction in regards for the 1995 world events. Besides the pizza, we met here because of Dr. N's crucial plans for the Order, and also because some of us wanted to visit and sniff around (laughter) with some friends at Batavia, Argonne and U of C<sup>15</sup>, totally unofficially, of course. As Dr. A indicated, we may not be able to do so leisurely in the future. It seems Chicago is a time bomb just waiting ...

To begin, the Clementine moon mission revealed most unusual info, which was promptly censored by NASA, but, as always, the news leaked out. Those gigantic crystal structures, a couple of hundred meters tall, are none other than Gravitational Landau Wave Transducers. I'm sure our Soviet colleagues agree on that. Since, as un-romantic as it may sound, the moon is not a true satellite of Earth, but merely a highly sophisticated spacecraft, built of steel and titanium, it was concluded that it was placed there as a *gravitational stabilizer* for Earth. By whom? Obviously by a pre-eminent and extremely advanced civilisation. It is obvious that there is *atmosphere* in there, because of the dust, the undulations in the flags (suggesting wind), the footprints, and the EM/TR spectra, which reveals molecular vibrations of oxygen, nitrogen and carbonic anhydride (carbon dioxide). *Landau waves* are quantum mechanical relativistic phenomena related to gravitational pressure, in its most general, simple formulation.

What is most interesting is that crystalline structures can be, probably are, *electromagnetic gravitational transducers* (EMGT) that most likely stabilize the wobble and Chandler nutations of the Earth. Ya. I think that the crystals were synthetically grown, and are most likely silicium di-oxid, or quartz. This has tremendous implications in the use of synthetic crystals as gravitational and anti-gravitational EMGT. Therein, ladies and gentlemen, lies the secret of antigravity. In crystals! That is why most "UFOs" have fine-tuned crystals as their critical EMGT in addition to their magnetic motors. Maybe, some craft only use crystals as motors. Klatu Barada Nikto? We wonder how Richard Hoagland is going to handle this one. He is playing a very low profile lately. Wonder why... Please bear this in mind. Crystals and sound may be a simple way to create antigravity in the lab bench. Of course, this also links crystals to scalar waves, soliton waves, takyon waves and technology thereof. Remember this, ya? Maybe the New Age belief in crystals as "good luck charms" and "cosmic energy condensers" may not be too far off.

---

<sup>15</sup> University of Chicago.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Now, let's talk about electronic surveillance technology. You all saw or read "Mark from Michigan's" video/info<sup>16</sup>. Well, in Germany, Israel and the CCCP, new technology has developed that now with microcrystal transceivers you can listen to anyone, anywhere in the world. Example, you drop the microcrystal in the Piazza di San Pietro and you can hear any conversation of the Roman Curia, the Pope or the servants in their quarters while sitting at a monitor in Sidney! Can anyone locate the microcrystal transceiver? No! Only the one who placed it — if he remembers exactly where! It is practically impossible to track or find its location, for its signals go to a satellite first! The Israelites are the inventors of this gem, and it only works on one single frequency, but not in the Hertzian EM spectrum. Solitonic Scalars! The Amerikaners NRO/NSA have a similar, but bulkier transceiver for video surveillance, about 5mm wide. It is rumored that every house will have one of these for absolute video surveillance. For audio, the ordinary telephone does a 24 hour surveillance on anyone *while on the hook*, its normal position. Taps are past history. Also, there is a function in all TV's that can be turned on remotely if a King or a President needs to address the country in an emergency.<sup>17</sup> There are also eavesdropping surveillance functions even if the TV is disconnected and unplugged from the AC socket. Ladies and gentlemen, they have not missed one single small detail, and *all of this was planned in the 1950's and 1960's!*

Next, the surveillance of currency, cash, gold and silver bullion/coins is truly masterful! Many countries, like Germany and England, have a metallic strip on the notes that is easy to locate. Removing it renders the note valueless. However, in Amerika, since there has been worldwide counterfeiting of US dollars, the method is now different. They have inserted a coded strip of platinum-mylar composite in situ. All denominations have that now. Where do people put their money in their homes? In their steel safes, right? So, a "seeing eye" was developed to "see" what is inside steel walls. An x-ray laser micropulse, which diverges to about 90cm (36in), is sent to locate the safe. Then a narrower beam is sent where the safe is and the "read density" function is activated. Thus, the modulated beam can read the density of coded strips and know how many \$100s, \$50s, \$20s, gold bars, silver coins, etc., you have in your safe. If you don't have a safe, and you hide your money "under the mattress" or elsewhere, it is even easier to locate.

Since all this technology involves phase conjugation non-linear electromagnetics, all of this takes place in about one to three minutes from a van/auto parked 1000 feet from your house! Phase conjugation means that the wave you send is self-referencing and returns immediately almost at the speed of light. Obviously, they wanted to use this technology for the IRS boys, but only the NRO/NSA/CIA have exclusivity to this amazing technology. The same thing can be done from a helicopter. Some of these machines are

---

<sup>16</sup> See *Leading Edge* #64.

<sup>17</sup> The existence of this technology was also revealed on CNN news in Dec 94, in terms of the re-engineering of the old Emergency Broadcasting Network to permit turn-on of receivers (TV, Radio, VCR, etc) automatically, but so far only in terms of "equipment that will be modified for the purpose". The existence of remote surveillance monitors in television sets since the late 1960's has been verified, and was discussed briefly in Alex Christophers book "Pandora's Box" - which may explain why intelligence goons visited the author in May 94 and confiscated research materials.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

being used by immigration agencies at the Canadian and Mexican borders already since early 1993. When someone has too much cash hidden, they stop them and interrogate them. So, do travel "lightly" with not much cash on you. Travelers cheques are ok, because they are not yet detectable – I think?

*Dr. E:* What about lining your safe with lead or hiding your money in a lead container?

*Dr. G:* Not a very good idea! If they locate lead boxes/containers, they know you are trying to hide something. So? They can have IRS officers come unexpectedly and force you to open your safe and impound your funds. Worse yet, they can come a open your safe easily, or even steal it. Remember, they are highly skilled super-technological professionals. And they are extremely intelligent. They are not called "intelligence agencies" in vain! This is how they secretly locate, raid and rob the drug lords. They are the intelligence "robin hoods". They do steal from crooks and keep it for their own agencies. They are masters at this. You'll never hear this on the news, and no crooks or Mafioso is going to report it to the police, ya? They are after big money! They have even robbed banks! You see, they have these space-time black boxes whereby they can come and go as they please anywhere in the world. The average Hans Smith is not their target - only people they suspect or know they have lots of cash stashed away. I think there is a new law in Amerika that says you can't have more than \$3,000 cash, or something like that.<sup>18</sup> Other countries are also instituting similar laws. Check and see how much is allowed. Not sure.

*Ms. Dr. C:* This sounds terrible! How can I protect my 11-year-olds piggy bank? (Loud laughter). I think he's got a few hundred dollars put away for his favorite model airplanes. Can they take children's money too?

*Dr. G:* Well ... I don't think they would steal piggy banks, but the IRS might! (laughter again). You see, Dr. C, it is the adults they want to control absolutely. Children then are naturally controlled by proxy. But, interesting point, many professionals and adults have "dropped out" of the system. Some are radicals, others are religious fundamentalists, others paramilitary rebels, terrorists, or simply just patriotic citizens - patriots! If you drop out of the banking system, the best way to "hide your cash", or gold bullion, since so many people invest in gold, the thing not to do is (a) rent a safety box in a bank and (b) don't hide your money in your apartment or house if you live in as big city, or any city. You can't hide it there anywhere! Move to the suburbs or the country. Here we have to borrow the lore of Ancient Magicians and blend it with high-tech – Babylonian style!

Furthermore, you will remember that in late 1993 and early 1994, the Air Force conducted many national reconnaissance (operations) at very low altitude flights all over the country, but especially in the East Coast, Mid-West and Southwest. Our operatives inform us that these humongous black bombers are equipped with very sensitive infrared sensors and other sophisticated electronics to detect illegal drug laboratories or marijuana

---

<sup>18</sup> Actually, the law provides for seizure if a person has \$3000 or more on his person, and it is up to you to prove that it is the result of non-criminal activity.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

growing operations. Also, undergrounds and tunnels where paramilitary groups may have constructed hiding places or "stashed" firearms, explosives, food, or created tactical headquarters. All State and National Parks are already "booby trapped" with electronic gear to detect fugitives, dissidents, criminals or radicals that "run to the hills" and hide from authorities or the system.

The Infrared Topographic Imaging Satellites (IRTIS) have already started their spying operations at the local, state and municipal level. These satellites, as all satellites do, broadcast in the microwave range, and are capable of a thermal resolution of  $\pm 0.5^{\circ}\text{C}$ , and are able to detect fluid motion accurately, within inches! In Washington State, in Clark County, Vancouver, the satellite spotted about 58,000 septic tanks that were defective or leaking, and this info was promptly related to the County Health officials for their use.<sup>19</sup> In other words, ladies and gentlemen, now we have heavenly Federal spying via satellites at state and county levels. This is the next form of control and enforcement of the ridiculous and outrageous ordinances being passed all over the country and the county level. The aerial infrared/thermal topographic and depth scans/photos can also monitor and detect underground sewer functions and provide a precise record on a monthly basis, which includes not only the cities but the countryside as well.

So, you can't get away from the government agencies even if you live in the forests! Lo and behold! No matter where you are, you will be required to buy a permit even if you are building a dog house, for with their satellite monitors, they can spot and construction change within feet, even inches of resolution! 1984 again? Oregon is now being monitored as well. For some reason, the Pacific Northwest is the testing ground for satellite surveillance operations. It could be because of the tactical importance of Fort Lewis<sup>20</sup> and the nuclear submarine base.

In the midwest, near Chicago, the deserted Great Lakes U.S. Navy base, capable of housing an entire mid-size city, has been reportedly prepared as a future "concentration camp" with eight foot fences with the barbed wire facing in! Officially, but secretly, Chicago is already under martial law, as was announced by "Mark from Michigan" last year. Other abandoned military bases in the country are secretly being refurbished for similar "emergency uses" in the future. As an afterthought, you all remember the 1993 video "Montauk Revisited"? Well, mister Preston was right! There is a new electrical wiring coded 1990 in the base, and definite activity in the underground levels 80 feet below. It was checked by Dr. E that visited the spot with his "wife" and "baby" equipped with sensitive seismographic equipment in the carriage. How creative we are getting, no? Bravo for Dr E's new baby! (Applause and laughter)

His conclusion? Same as in Fort Lewis. Telegeodynamics and profuse low frequency/ infrasound activity via scalars.

---

<sup>19</sup> The use of purposefully degraded environmental conditions as a substitute for war, in order to further paradigms of domination and control, is covered in *the Iron Mountain Report* in the late 1960's, as is the "drug war", "health war", etc.

<sup>20</sup> See LE 63/64 for details on Fort Lewis operations and Earth Grid protocols.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*Ms Dr C:* Do you think this activity can be related to the profuse malfunction/failure of computers and your prediction of massive failures of IBM 400 series PC's throughout the country this year? What about the reported UHF/VHF television interference?<sup>21</sup>

*Dr G:* The large, tactical computers, perhaps, because even though the signals broadcast from Fort Lewis to Montauk bounce back and forth at the speed of light, they do create a certain amount of EMI<sup>22</sup>, that while it does not cause a voltage surge, it may affect the microchips and power transistors directly.<sup>23</sup> Recall that Brookhaven is directly interfaced with other National Labs like Argonne, Los Alamos, etc., and are EM-linked, hence they could all experience the same EMI. The IBM PC is a different story, and that has to do with Intel microchips and a scenario that cannot be discussed in this format. As for TV interference, that has to do with the HAARP<sup>24</sup> boys.

To conclude, remember the great emphasis on Opto-electronics and Photonics in the past few years by AT&T and the *Ma Bell* boys? Well, with fiber optic cables operating today, the 1.5 to 2 inch cross-section contains many thousands of optic fibers as thin as a human hair, each capable of carrying thousands of phone conversations simultaneously. *It is now being proposed by the same boys that all phones, computers, TV's, electronic mail and satellite communications be conducted through these fiber optics* via telephone cables. Wonderful idea that will save millions, right? Wrong! Why? Because today all telephone conversations are monitored and routed through AT&T's Boulder, Colorado headquarters. But, what else do we know that is in Boulder? The FCC and NBS<sup>25</sup>, that with AT&T form the Unholy Trinity! There it is, the diabolical plan: absolute electronic monitoring and control of the entire worlds communications by AT&T and the Boys<sup>26</sup> Brilliant! Absolutely brilliant!

Anyway, so much for surveillance technology. In closing, I just want to remind you that it is imperative that you remember that the greatest intruder to your privacy is the telephone and the TV, and to a lesser extent, the radio. Last year we discussed the effects of telephone electronics on the brain and the danger of answering machines. This continues to be a first class danger and intrusion on the brain, psyche and spirit of a human being. Every time you make a phone call, AT&T benefits from it, and in essence what you are doing is that you, the public, are paying for your own electronic mind control and brain stagnation by using the phone system! As you all know and have been asked by the Order

---

<sup>21</sup> During the week of December 11, 1994, reports of massive failures of IBM Pentium series 486, 586 and some 686 computers have been reported around the country. These have only been on the market for two years. Consequently, Intel stock plunged.

<sup>22</sup> Electromagnetic interference (EMI).

<sup>23</sup> Perhaps because Surface Barrier Transistors are in use in terms of the technology, there might be a resonance to certain modulation protocols.

<sup>24</sup> For information on HAARP, see *Leading Edge* #75 and #77.

<sup>25</sup> National Bureau of Standards (NBS), although the name has changed again.

<sup>26</sup> The astute researcher will recall how AT&T (or ATT) has been getting worldwide contracts from various countries to upgrade (and in some cases operate) national communication systems over the past two or three years. It's not by accident.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

not to do, we use phones minimally, and with specially constructed electronic filters and protective force fields around the phones. We never use answering machines or fax machines<sup>27</sup> for many reasons, but especially to prevent spying by the Boulder, Colorado Boys!

*Dr K:* What are the specific dangers of phones and TV's to the brain, psyche and spirit? Is 50 Hz AC any worse?

*Dr G:* Mein Seele! What a question! The pulsing electromagnetic fields, combined with the static magnetic field from the powerful cobalt-samarium magnets in the earpiece (auricular transducer) affect the thalamus, hypothalamus, pineal, pituitary and amygdala directly. It somehow slows down the neurotransmitter chemistry or rapidity of thinking processes. Surveys show that most people hold the telephone receiver on the right ear, so the fields focus on the right brain<sup>28</sup>, the intuitive, psychic processor. The phone is so close to the diencephalon area, it does flood these delicate organs with the EMF and sonic fields from the electronic circuits. It was also discovered that acoustical harmonics with coded information were being sent through the dial tone and background hissing present at all times in telephone circuitry. It is possible that electronic programming is being used via the telephones.

As for TV, by now *all transmissions, especially in Amerika, contain subliminal information, both optically, acoustically and electronically via electronic signal compression – the mysterious "black line" every 34 frames or so.*<sup>29</sup> Videos, including cartoons for children, are intended to numb the brain, and suppress spiritual inquiry.<sup>30</sup> These were precise protocols that were instituted in the 1950's under Project Silent Weapons Technology (SWT). It has been conclusively proven by our research and Soviet research that certain colour frequencies combined with sound affect the neurotransmitters in the brain.<sup>31</sup> The pulses, intensities and modulations are the key. The Soviets have used this superlatively in their LDA machines. American police use the red-blue pulsating flashing lights to induce (a feeling of) intimidation and fear.<sup>32</sup> There is a lot more to this, but this is enough. Ah, ya! Certain European and Asian countries use 50 Hz instead of 60 Hz. This is not as "bad", because 60 Hz AC contains a frequency that is a precise

<sup>27</sup> Copies of every fax and telephone call are accessible by the government through the Boulder, Colorado complex. Local phone companies also typically maintain recordings of every conversation you have for a minimum of two weeks after they are made.

<sup>28</sup> Presumably, cellular telephones also make use of these effects. See Matrix III V1.

<sup>29</sup> Reference buzzsaw signals in Matrix III V1 and *Leading Edge* #77 Dec 1994.

<sup>30</sup> Seemingly analogous is the use of fluorides in public drinking water to promote complacency and create a situation where people become afraid to challenge authority.

<sup>31</sup> Notice how people are falling so hard for light-sound technology, despite the FDA pretense of raiding one establishment in Washington State. The action simply made more people buy the units. It's all a psychological game. Are you playing it?

<sup>32</sup> Actually, one could carry the discussion on the use of red and blue lights by the police as a "restimulation of implants", genetic or otherwise, based on some of the early work of Hubbard, where people and their implant history were traced back over extremely long periods of time. The sighting of flashing light inculcation bars by those abducted over the last 20 years also reflects the use of this technology. See Matrix II.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

arithmetic harmonic (10x) of a Theta brainwave of 6.0-6.6 cps, that is a point of ingress to the central nervous system. In simple terms, this will interfere with the sleeping and dreaming process. Ya? We have discussed this before, and other researchers have published this info.

Ms. Dr.E: What to do then? Should we use no phones, watch no TV, don't go to the cinema, or listen to the radio?

Dr.G: Ya! Absolutely! Just become telepathic! You see, I understand the situation of those with families and kinder (children). Since all of you are scientists and initiates, you must use your knowledge to outsmart the system. Most of us now use short wave radio, for, surprisingly enough, it is seldom monitored any more. The emphasis of surveillance and control today is in TV, computers and electronic mail. A bit of trivia - did you know that the U.S.Congress does not use electronic mail and computerised communications? They still use the old IBM Selectric typewriters. Same with many other governments in the world. They don't want surveillance! Have you noticed the advertising campaign for Grundig shortwave mini radios? That is telltale! Short wave communication is widely used in AM late and early morning talk shows worldwide. That is how we obtain unusual info. We also have our own codes for communication.

To close, just minimise your phone usage. When you want to talk and want privacy, unplug the phones and your TV! If you suspect intrusion from the TV screen, cover it with aluminum foil! That should do the trick! Finally, I want to categorically state that the same phenomena occurs with computer screens --VDT's. However, this is a much more involved scenario that can't be discussed in this format.<sup>33</sup> Just remember that Dr. N has asked all of us not to use computers with VDT screens any more. Please abide by that dictum. It is of categorical importance and urgency. Unless you have specific protection, don't use VDT computers. Thank you, ladies and gentlemen. That concludes my presentation. (prolonged applause)

Dr.D: Thank you Dr. G for an excellent and most interesting presentation. We will now adjourn for a 15 minute coffee and tea break. Thank you.

Dr.D: Our next speaker, ladies and gentlemen, will discuss brain research and related topics, both in neuroscience and biophysics/biochemistry and medical science in general. This topic is very important to us all in our mental, Magickal and spiritual evolution. And, to quote that eloquent exponent of Quantum Medicine, Dr. Deepak Chopra, "... for the development of the transcendental cerebral hyperfunctions or siddhis - psychic functions". This year we have our distinguished Soror (sister) from China, Mrs. Dr. L, who will be doing the presentation of the latest research on these topics Mrs. Dr. L holds degrees in both Western and Chinese medicines, and a PhD in biophysics. Parenthetically, I may add that she studied under the eminent Herr Professor Doktor Fritsch, one of the foremost theoreticians in quantum electrodynamics (QED) at the Max Planck Institute. Finally, as of last year, she assumed leadership of the Orders I.O. and O.O. in the Orient. She is our

---

<sup>33</sup> Just as a tickler, it has to do with modulations from Elohim computers on humans.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

linguist and specialist that translates all our Asian language technical and secular papers. Ladies and gentlemen, permit me to introduce Mrs Dr. L from Beijing. (Applause)

*Mrs.Dr.L:* Thank you very much, Dr.D I am deeply honoured to be here with such distinguished colleagues Fraters and Sorores of the Order. I will discuss Eastern and Western developments in neuroscience, but with more emphasis on Western neurological research. I'll oblige any questions during the presentations.

*Dr.B:* I say, did you study at Oxford? You have a slight Oxfordian intonation...

*Mrs.Dr.L:* Yes, I did study in Oxford, but not medicine, but physics under the eminent Professor Roger Penrose. My accent is probably Beijing-Oxfordian and my German, only God knows! (general laughter and applause). Let me begin by first mentioning to you that the American Medical Association (AMA) and the FDA have started a strong and secret campaign to eliminate Oriental type of medicines in the US; many Chinese doctors and acupuncturists in this country are being harassed and their precious herbs confiscated, but you don't hear this in the news. You also hear that they made Germanium, Gerovital GH3 and Melatonin capsules "illegal", and withdrew them from the market. Many distributors were raided. Next on their list is SOD and various herbs and natural remedies. This is alarming indeed, because England and France are very permissive of alternative medicines, but the US is paranoid about it. My American contacts inform me that Kessler, the new FDA boss who cracked down on the tobacco industries, is the one tactician chosen for gaining public confidence and then imposing horrendous regulations to "protect the American public".<sup>34</sup> Do keep an eye on him. He is not to be trusted. His real boss is not in Washington, but in New York.<sup>35</sup> I visited various "Chinatowns" this year, and confirmed from Chinese nationals that they had difficulty getting their shipments of herbs from Hong Kong, Taipei, Taiwan and China. Natural remedies are in shortage in all US "Chinatowns."

Let me begin with a discussion of the most novel brain research tools available today. I will go quickly through the ones already known, but discuss in detail the most important one today. May I have the first slide, please? ( slides are shown ). As you have seen, those (brain research tools) are standard Computer Aided Tomography (CAT or CT), Positron Emission Tomography (PET), Single Positron Emission Computerised Tomography (SPECT) and, of course, the usual EEG. Unfortunately, all of these techniques are intrusive and potentially dangerous, because the intense magnetic fields focused on the brain to create "positron excitation emission" are merely exciting or intruding upon the hydrogen atoms of your brain, which is 95% water! It has been reported that people that undergo CT,PET,SPECT and similar intrusive techniques see light flashes, coloured lights, hear voices, and even see visions.<sup>36</sup> Some even have

<sup>34</sup> Kessler was quoted as saying, "the FDA is the arbiter of truth. The American public does not have the knowledge to choose health care. Trust us."

<sup>35</sup> The Rockefeller Medical complex is headquartered in New York. There has not been one FDA administrator who has not had a conflict of interest with the medical and pharmaceutical industries.

<sup>36</sup> The article in *Leading Edge* #77, Dec 94, entitled "*Hearing Voices*", details intentional microwave reproduction of these effects. Also important is Walter Bowart's new researchers edition of



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

nightmares many nights thereafter. It is understandable that the very processes attending brain functions may be affected this way, for no one has done any research on the long term or even the short term aftereffects of these techniques. Most likely, they have not been reported. I say, if your hydrogen atoms are intruded upon by kilogausses of pulsating magnetic fields, it is going to affect the neural networks and brain functions somehow – not to mention the hyperfunctions not known or acknowledged by orthodox medical science! Even in China today there is controversy about these Western medical diagnostics. Some Chinese doctors are in favour of it, but most nationals won't even go close to these "demons". My personal experience with it is that they definitely affect the flow of Chi – it creates vortical flow.

Now we come to my favorite tool, Magnetic Electroencephalography or MEG. This is absolutely non-invasive and non-intrusive. It uses a superconducting quantum interfering device, or "SQUID", and its main characteristic is that it is extremely expensive! (Laughter) Yes, indeed, millions of pounds Sterling! But more importantly, it provides precisely updated, per millisecond intervals, information from brain processes in real time, so precise measurements can be made in situ for quantitative computations. This is truly an asset for theoreticians like myself and others in this audience. Unlike EEG, which has many artifacts and errors to contend with (hence no precise quantitative measurements), with MEG we can compute microsecond, microvolt and microamp events accurately. The only precaution needed is that the rooms that house these instruments must be absolutely insulated from external fields, and compensations for the Earth's own geomagnetic field are more accurately and easily done.

Both tools, EEG and MEG, can be used complementarily to do precise observations, *cum* quantisation, of subtle cerebral processes and functions, non-intrusively, by recording the electrical/magnetic impulses produced by certain neurons in the cerebral cortex. Recall that EEG was mostly a diagnostic tool to monitor cortical electrical activity - the exo-cortical behavior. But, nothing could be studied about the endocortex, midbrain and central brain electric/magnetic phenomena – until now. The EEG senses electrical voltages/potentials only. MEG is ultrasensitive to magnetic fields only. Since electric fields are orthogonal (at 90°) to the magnetic field vectors, per standard theory, EEG records both radial and tangential components of any given brain signal. That is why EEG needs about 126 electrodes/channels to map all regions of the exocortex. However, EEG emphasizes the radial component. MEG ignores the radial and records only tangential components. This means it can pick up the fissures and folds of the brain, a feature impossible to the EEG.

The MEG, on the other hand, uses a helmet housing the SQUID sensors, accurately positioned over the head using precise topological reference points. Eggheads and Hotheads are most difficult to analyse! The information outputs of the MEG can be precisely monitored, recorded, analysed, and stored on magnetic tape for future

---

"Operation Mind Control", available from Flatland, P.O. Box 2420, Fort Bragg, CA 95437. Call 707-964-8326 for availability.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

reference.<sup>37</sup> In other words, one can obtain the characteristic cerebral magnetic signature of any human being.<sup>38</sup> I see some of you realised the amazing implications already.

*Dr.M:* Can this magnetic information from the brain be obtained from afar, that is, by remote control?

*Mrs.Dr.L:* Yes it can, but with different sensors. I think our Russian colleagues can answer that more precisely. Do you care to answer that, Dr Z?

*Dr.Z:* Nyet. Not now. Thank you.

*Mrs.Dr.L:* Let me continue, then. Precise positioning of the SQUID sensors can be accomplished both metrologically or sonically using a small acoustic probe. Once this is done, the neuromagnetometry (NMM) can be commenced. But, what is the practical use of NMM? Well, two main areas of research. Spontaneous brain activity (SBA), such as breathing, heartbeat, coughing, scratching, nose picking (laughter) and most autonomic functions, including some natural reflexes. The second function is evoked response pulses (ERP), similar to the evoked response potentials (ERP) of EEG, such as the telltale, "electronic truth serum" P300, P200, etc., pioneered by our Russian friends. Let me illustrate one of the outstanding findings with this technique by Professors Kaufman and Williamson of New York University. Subjects were shown various visual imagery composites and their MEG outputs updated in millisecond intervals. Then, subjects were blindfolded and asked to rhyme words - in other words, analytical thinking was induced. Amazingly, in both cases a pronounced suppression of alpha waves was noticed. The suppression continues for three intervals of 500, 100 and 700 ms, respectively. These cycles correspond to visualization of the word, gleaming its meaning, and searching the "memory bank" for a similar sounding word.

The implications are obvious. When we are assailed by rich visual imagery, profuse levels of Beta waves are produced, Alphas are suppressed, because of extreme stimulation to the visual cortex. Furthermore, stimulation to the visual cortex is suppressed by blindfolds, and profuse alphas ensue. However, if the subject starts *thinking*, then the Alphas are suppressed, and you are back in Beta. Perhaps that is why thinking, while a left brain function, ruins intuition, which is a right brain function. This is particularly noticeable in the martial arts. The great Chinese and Japanese masters always say, "*Tai-Chi and Kata is Pure Intuition and Feeling. Thinking ruins the flow!*" The great Japanese Aikido grandmaster Morihei Uyeshiba yelled to his students, "Don't think, just do it!"

---

<sup>37</sup> Translational Fourier-based recordings of thought patterns are also a fact, because such patterns are transmitted on a regular basis to restimulate aberrant behavior patterns in mass population to provide a rationale for control and domination - all this in the realm of electronic mind and behavior control. Documented ad infinitum.

<sup>38</sup> This factor can provide for remote surveillance of a body emitting the specific signature, or the resonant transmission of frequencies producing pathogenic reaction in that body, in order to produce disease or death - conversely, the process can be used to augment biological health, perhaps to override long-term resonant signatures produced by electromagnetics, contrary to those who promote *Dasein ohne Leben*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

A few years ago, researchers in Vienna did a comprehensive mapping of the functional organisation of the motor cortex, and found characteristic, yet distinctly reproducible micromagnetic fields that preceded voluntary activity by 30-50 milliseconds. In other words, they measured the intent before the action was executed -- precisely. I got a copy of all their data and did preliminary calculations and found, just as the eminent Dr. Robert E. Becker had predicted, information traveled close to the speed of light while the intent was registered. The motor cortex process and muscular movement occurred at the usual ionic-transport slow speed. Therefore, it has been quantitatively and unequivocally proven that intent is a liminal process that bypasses the ordinary neural networks of the brain. New mechanisms are needed to explain what precedes the evoked action potentials. No one has proposed any mechanisms to explain intent signaling in the neuroscience community - no one yet.

Dr D: We have received a manuscript that has an interesting proposed mechanism for such a process. It's not from a medical researcher, but from a physicist doing research in Unified Field Theory and Consciousness, a certain Dr. Lambrakis. I think one of our members knows one of his associates. Anybody heard of him? No one? Well, we'll have copies of his paper available this afternoon or tomorrow. Also, I think it is time to take a lunch break. (applause and cheers).

### Break

Dr D: Ladies and gentlemen, I trust you are all fulfilled now, and since I have been "interrogated" repeatedly by many of our distinguished guests, I hereby make the official announcement that Chicago-style pizza and beer will be served on Friday night only. We don't want any casualties before our important Solstice events (boos and multi-lingual insults). Quiet please! Quiet! I need to make an important announcement. At lunch one of our American researchers informed us that the AMA and FDA are secretly preparing a campaign to target any unorthodox method of diagnosis, such as alternative medicine, kinesiology/muscle testing and radionics - even by licensed chiropractors, etc. Also, all devices using light, sound or EM frequencies in any way that alter brainwaves will be declared illegal.<sup>39</sup> This includes all subliminal music, hypnosis, meditation tapes and self-help modalities. You should know that ahead of time, because they have sophisticated electronic technology to detect where, how and who is using these devices, and possibly raid them or confiscate them. Be aware and know about it now.

Ms. Dr. C: Will they also be targeting private individuals using brainwave altering props, techniques, etc?

Dr D: You want to answer that question, Dr. F?

---

<sup>39</sup> In deference to government mandated electronic altering of brainwaves, since they want the only game in town. Too bad the NWO does not realize it will be the source of its own undoing. When the equipment is shut down and people awake ... wait and see.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*Dr. F:* Ok, I will. You see, it is not really the AMA and FDA alliance behind this last outrageous plan, but this comes straight from the National Reconnaissance Organization (NRO), the National Security Agency (NSA) and the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) headquarters, and it is linked to satellite electronic surveillance protocols.<sup>40,41</sup> Anyone in a state of profound, self-induced trance or altered state of consciousness will not respond to their own subliminal programming and mind control protocols.<sup>42</sup> That constitutes "loss of control", and that they cannot tolerate.<sup>43</sup> So, since, per New Age fads, most people rely on external devices<sup>44</sup> to attain altered states of consciousness, then the logical thing to do is eliminate these devices from the market completely.<sup>45</sup> On the other hand, individuals using drugs to attain altered states of consciousness are literally "sitting ducks" for immediate control<sup>46</sup>, because their brains have already been chemically prepared with special "additives" introduced on all drugs<sup>47</sup> by the very process of "refining" these drugs for public consumption world wide. This was the very basis of the earlier MKULTRA project, using drugs. Later, this became refined to MKDELTA, Delta here meaning sleep brainwave cycle and, finally, the electronic protocols of today<sup>48</sup>, including Woodpecker, Buzzsaw, Videodrome<sup>49</sup> and "holy signals". This last one is also secretly coded "Holy See" Project. It involves the use of holograms to create visions of Angels, Light Beings, etc. The research of ONR (Office of Naval Research) researcher Dr. Eldon Byrd describes the process behind this project.

*Dr. D:* Thank you for a very informative answer, Dr. F. And now, here is Mrs. Dr. L to continue her talk. (applause)

---

<sup>40</sup> Perhaps another reason why these agencies did not like "Pandora's Box", because it gave away details about the remote transceivers in televisions and other data.

<sup>41</sup> Note: The recent linkup of McCaw Cellular, ATT, Disney (who is delving into virtual reality educational modes), Microsoft, the "information highway", and classified developments in artificial intelligence, nanotechnology, bioelectronics, hyperfield electronics and implant technology all point to a concerted effort in this direction. Historically, this kind of process is an off-world one that has existed for millions of years. Those of you having access to Sector 9 Hubbardian material know.

<sup>42</sup> Many of these protocols are detailed in *Matrix III Volume One*.

<sup>43</sup> This very fact can also be examined in light of the book *Celestine Prophecies*, in that those involved in the NWO Mind Control and Domination program must exist as "energy vampires", since they are unable to draw energy from the Universal Source and are firmly grounded in ego aggrandizement, power and control in an effort to maintain a parasitic "symbiosis" with the mass population, whom they view as having *Dasein ohne Leben*, existence without life. Extension of WWII Nazi Germany, etc.

<sup>44</sup> Instead of "internal 'technology'", which is infinitely more powerful.

<sup>45</sup> If this is done, it will probably be done very selectively, since some devices that are marketed are themselves designed to "sensitize" the unknowing to existing or planned electromagnetic and scalar protocols. Best to stick with internal modes entirely, folks.

<sup>46</sup> Thus, the rationale for agency trafficking in *specific* drugs that ground a person to lower brain states (opiates and derivatives, street drugs, etc) and form a neuro-chemical basis for sensitization for nested overlapping chemical and electronic paradigms. See *Matrix III, Volume One*.

<sup>47</sup> Including over-the-counter drugs available on a common basis in society.

<sup>48</sup> Supplemented with public attention to Neuro-linguistic programming, et al.

<sup>49</sup> Standard reference electronics for television signals nationwide comes from Boulder Colorado, at the former National Bureau of Standards, which interfaces with the rest.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Mrs. Dr. L. Thank you, Dr. D and Dr. F for such vital information. That also affects Chinese practice, because the diagnostic method using the three pulses has always been regarded by the AMA as “highly suspect of quackery”. Also, I may add that my research has proven absolutely with the Mega Arkons and Dr. N have been emphatically telling is - that profound states of altered consciousness that are self-induced by the techniques taught to us in the Order, and also transcendental meditation, Zen meditation, Taoist Golden Flower meditation, and Flower of Life Merkaba meditation, do make an individual immune to external subliminal programming. Unfortunately, only great masters and advanced Yogis are able to resist the electronic mind control intrusions using scalar wave technology. Our only protection against that powerful intrusion is equally strong Scalar, Solitonic and Takyonic force fields.<sup>50</sup> And that we can easily do with our own available technology. Other folks worldwide are less fortunate – unfortunately!

Let me continue. I already discussed the importance of the magnetic component of brain activity in studying and monitoring brain processes and functions accurately and precisely. Further research by our Russian colleagues has also shown that with proper parallel computing algorithms, one can plot three-dimensionally the magnetic field configuration and spatio-temporal time-varying fields of the midbrain's thalamus, hypothalamus, hippocampus, amygdala, pituitary and pineal functions in real time!

This is unprecedented, because it shows that, as we all here have learned in our Hermetic Gnostic Order's teachings, the so-called “Cave of Brahma”, Dr. N's favourite “hang-out” (laughter), is indeed *the magnetic and acoustic resonance chamber, its shape being a topological complex analogue of an ellipsoidal, prolate spheroid and a torus*. In American lingo, I think that is called, a doughnut inside an egg? (Laughter) May I have the cine film strip please? Thank you. (Short film showing computer graphics is shown).

This shows a real-time plot of the nested magnetic fields around my own head. This piece of research was a little favour from a British colleague that likes to work nights. They call it the “Dracula Shift” (laughter). The white lines of the overall contour, the green the Hypothalamus plus Thalamus field, the red the Hippocampus plus Amygdala cycloid-shaped field (semi-circular), and the dumb-bell shaped blue is the Epiphysis (Pineal) and Hypophysis (Pituitary) combined fields. I wrote this algorithm myself with the help of Professor Penrose – another unofficial favour – to map the magnetic fields using both the SQUID sensor helmets and a special helmet designed by Dr. Z having Delta-T and Delta-Wye transforms, having specially designed magnetic coils and sensors. This way we could pick up Pico and Nanogauss fields (billionth of a Gauss). The combined information is displayed here in three-dimensional coloured graphics. Notice the external white-lined shape is like an egg. Inside, almost at the centre, is the toroidal shape of the Hippocampus-Amygdala combined fields, the red contours. The central tube-like “sausage with trumpet-like open ends” looks like what? Anyone? (Chorus: “An Einstein-Rosen Bridge!”) Right!

---

<sup>50</sup> We have been advising people about this for a least two years. You know where to get these devices if you have been paying attention to your surroundings.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The blue-green combined field of the Thalamus-Hypothalamus-Pituitary-Pineal glands forms a sausage, like a mini hyperspace tunnel, about 7cm long. The screen image is magnified, but the actual size is about 7cm, (reflecting) the normal brain size.

Let me pause as minute. Can we replay that part? Thanks. Notice how *the overall geometry is an ellipsoidal prolate spheroidal cavity containing a sub-space of a toroid traversed by a hyperbolic, non-linear Einstein-Rosen bridge*. Again, in American lingo, "an egg-shaped cavity containing a doughnut crossed by a sausage". What do these nested fields look like to you, dear friends? (Cross talk and comments). *A topological analogue of a relativistic, locally curved space-time locus around a solar system*. Of course! What else? *A space-time torus with an Einstein-Rosen bridge connecting its median points!*

There, ladies and gentlemen...there is the scientific proof that the motto of our Order, the dictum of the ancient sages, "As Above, So Below ... As Within, So Without" is scientifically and neurophysiologically correct and precisely so! These shapes, which you all recognise as *hyperspatial four-dimensional plots*, are indeed *magnetic-acoustical resonance chambers*. Notice that *these amazing geometries are the synergistic effect of the magnetic fields of these six organs surrounded by the ventricles, under the roof of the choroid plexus and corpus callosum*. Notice what happens if I subtract the field of even a single organ, let's say the pineal gland. See how it changes the entire structure?<sup>51</sup> And, if I add the contribution of the mamillary body, it only widens the tube, right? And if we add the field from the reticular formation, the master circuit network, relay and switchboard of the brain where all waves are originated, what do we get? Next frame, please? *We get a tunnel merging with the main ellipsoidal field*. In the screen, it is the orange coloured grid.

To summarize, what is our Mid-Brain or Inner Cavity? *It is a relativistic spatio-temporal cavity with local enfolded hyperspatial bridges that undergoes harmonic resonances to magnetic and acoustical stimuli*. The implications are almost astronomical, if I may use the term, because a model and mechanism based on this novel scientific information implies that our human brain is in reality none other than a biological space-time energy transducer. As such, it creates not only space, but also time. Our ancient Chinese ancestors maintained that "the Tao was in our head", in other words, all the Universe was in our head! My own inference from this study is that *space and time are essentially biologically modulated*, perhaps even formulated, for my equations show that possibility. Should this intuitive scientific insight be correct, then it would demolish physics, biology, philosophy and theology in a single, clean blow.

Incidentally, I showed this filmstrip and discussed my theory and equations with Professor Penrose, who seemed interested at first, but very politely declined any further

---

<sup>51</sup> Of course, by injecting enough disabling co-factors into the environment, the power structure is making sure that the public does not have access to burgeoning psychic abilities and telepathic interchange. They'd rather you use your cellular phone.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

comment or association with me thereafter.<sup>52</sup> I think he realized the impact of this novel theory. He is still convinced that quantum mechanics is the answer to explain brain functions and consciousness. I disagree. I think it is General Relativity and Unified Field à la Einstein, pure and simple. Quantum phenomena is not the cause, but merely the effect, and creation is not statistical. It is wholeheartedly deterministic, not left to chance, but to precisely formulated potentials, not fields. The potentials are the cause, the fields are the effects. In simple terms, pure magnetism and sound are the potentials. Electricity is the field. Magnetism and sound do not "travel" as such, for they are inherently enfolded in space and are everywhere. It is the disturbance that travels. On the other hand, electrical charge, hence electricity, does travel, because it needs a physical medium. It is obvious that we still don't understand either magnetism or the true nature of sound.

To close, I would like to just mention experiments being done combining the novel science of *sonochemistry* and *neurophysics*. Amazing altered states of consciousness have been attained by some privately funded researchers using sound and light, a combination of physics and Yoga. From stereochemistry, the precise molecular structure of certain alkaloids have been obtained, and their vibrational isomorphous fundamental vibrational frequencies determined. Example: Ammonia, NH<sub>3</sub>, molecules vibrate at 40,000 cps. LSD vibrates at about 11,000 cps. A tone was obtained from this vibrating molecule, and a large poster of its molecular structure was made. By focusing on the chemical formula on the poster and playing the sound harmonic/tone of the LSD molecule, a fabulous psychedelic trance was experienced by eight volunteers, men and women. No side effects, unpleasant emotions or after effects were experienced. The subjects remained in the Theta brainwave through the entire three hour experience. Many OOBs, time travel, and "clairsenses" experiences were reported and monitored. The experiment was repeated at other times with close controls, and similar experiences were reported. The information from these experiments was truly, truly amazing, fabulous, fantastic -- to put it mildly. The psychokinetic and telekinetic feats were, I think, unparalleled in the history of parapsychological research. A new biochemistry and pharmacology can emerge from this study. I have passed this information to our Russian colleagues for future study, for it is their specialty -- parapsysics and biological radio. Ironically, the CIA and KGB are familiar with two alkaloid substances known as *telepathine* and *astraline*. The former is in the chemistry handbook, the latter is new. Interesting names! Thank you my friends (Standing applause).

*Dr. D:* Thank you Mrs. Dr. L for a superbly informative presentation. It is almost mind-boggling for us non-medical type to understand the intricacies of the brain. Obviously, your research is light years ahead of the orthodoxy. Any questions before we move on to the next speaker? Yes, Dr. A?

---

<sup>52</sup> Which lends itself to the notion that any scientist who is employed, on tenure or steeped in academia, cannot truly function as a scientist, since truth and revelation does destroy structure and provide novelty - the average scientist, afraid of losing funding and afraid of professional censure, cannot publically acknowledge any degree of developmental truth which would collapse a set of major paradigms upon which employment depends. After all, Penrose doesn't want to be a Sheldrake, does he?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr. A: Please explain how the cerebral magnetic fields of the mid-brain change as a function of ASC's, altered states?

Mrs. Dr. L: Ah, so. Very good. What my associates and I did is to go into various trance states induced by the techniques that we all know here (A) Deep Zen/Taoist meditation, absolute stillness, (B) Tai-Chi moving meditation, and (C) Tantra Yoga Cohra Breathing - pulsed powerful breath, Yoga Asana (lotus posture). I was the subject tested.

In (A), all metabolic processes and homeostasis are slowed down pronouncedly. The brain emitted EEG peaks in the Alpha-Theta range (11,9,7, and 5 cps, at the lowest). Great Masters can descend all the way into Delta, 0.1- 4cps. The amplitudes varied between 60 and 275 microvolts, root mean square averages. The magnetic fields were actually at a maximum, especially when eyes were closed, ranging from about 9.5 to 48.5 Picogauss ( $10^{-8}$  gauss). The diagrams you saw in the cine film were made with measurements of this part (A).

In (B), the metabolic processes are increased, but homeostasis is optimised. Brainwaves are almost totally Alpha, but some Beta spikes were observed. Again, a Great Tai-Chi Master would be *totally* in Alpha, maybe even some Theta. The magnetic fields were somewhat elongated in the Y-axis, meaning the length of the space-time tube. This meant that space-time functions are altered when doing Tai-Chi correctly. It is said in Chinese lore that Tai-Chi Masters can arrest, even reverse their aging process, and cause local distortions of space-time, hence their ability to literally propel opponents "flying through the air", 12 feet into the air, like the legendary master in the remote Changu province. Somehow, magnetism and Chi are related, and are controlled by the brain via intent and breath.

In (C), the brainwaves are almost totally composed of very unusual spikes that could be Alpha or Beta. The magnetic fields were pulsating, or oscillating, which means some non-linear DC pulses created expansion and contraction of the magnetic field. Curiously, it appeared as if it became alive and began to "breathe", and the pulse was about 6 to 8 cycles per second. My interpretation is that here space-time is being pulsed, and time is being accelerated, but externally, not internally. In other words, the outside time-flow seems to be going faster. Any other questions? Yes, Ms Dr. J!

Ms. Dr. J: What is the best way to optimise one's own brain functions, especially in adults like us? Also, I understand you're a grandmother and won't reveal your age. To me, you look like you are about 22 years old! What's your secret?

Mrs. Dr. L: Thank you for the complement. My answer to that is to be like a child, laugh a lot - and this group are all clowns, especially those loud Russians, back there (great laughter and cheers), and eat Chinese food, especially vegetables, eggs, and a lot of sea weed. Also, I practice Tai-Chi and Chi-Kung every day. In China, we walk many kilometers every day. Now, as for brain functions, as Dr. N said, do not watch TV or movies, don't use computers or telephones, and practice your Yoga and



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

visualization/imagination exercises daily. Study of Sacred Geometry<sup>53</sup> is the best stimulation for the brain, for the Sacred Forms, angles and diagrams have their space-time analogues in the Mind, Soul and Spirit. You saw how the brain forms Sacred Geometry magnetic field patterns in our film. That is very significant. Some Hermetic Gnostics of early Christianity thought that Angels derived from Angles. You see? Finally, never, never, never smoke cigarettes or take drugs. That damages the Thymus and Pituitary, and causes premature aging. Also, don't drink coffee - it interferes via purines in brain neurotransmitters. Drink tea.

Dr. R. Will you explain how movies, TV, TV screens, computer VDTs and, I suppose, all VDTs in scientific equipment affect the brain, and I understand, the chromosomes, DNA and genes as well?

Mrs. Dr. L. That is a tremendous question! The effect on DNA, chromosomes and genes has been discussed in the open scientific literature, but it is quite controversial. I believe Dr. D has most of the papers and references in our technical files, so you can secure copies of those. I will summarise this way. It seems that the EMF from the VDT does interact and interfere with brain functions by entrainment of the 60 Hz AC of commercial electricity. In other words, the synergy between the Reticular Formation and the Thalamus is responsible for the Alpha spikes that indicate that during a normal day, the brain takes a "dip" into Alpha 30 times per minute while you are awake. Nobody knows why this is so, but I think it has to do with replenishment of Vital Force - Chi - and a balance between the rational and intuitive functions. Entrainment prevents that, for it keeps you all the time at 60 or 50 Hz. Movies and videos contain not only decadent material, but also subliminals and encoded secret information. There is another more noxious scenario that I am not at liberty to discuss. I have to clear that with Dr. N. Thank you, ladies and gentlemen. That concludes my presentation for today. See you at dinnertime. (Applause)

### Day Two

Dr. A. Good morn'g, ladies and gentlemen! I trust you are all rested after last night's workshops and fulfilled by today's Chinese-style breakfast, per Mrs. Dr. L.'s suggestions for brain food! I have an announcement! There will be no evening workshops Thursday night. Those going to the Art Institute in downtown Chicago will come with me in the gray van. Those going to the organ recital at Rockefeller Chapel, University of Chicago, will go with Dr. D in the blue van. For those staying, we have a quintet playing Telemann, Vivaldi, Bach and Mozart's clarinet quintet in A, K581. We all need great music for the soul. Those wanting to make phone calls must do in our Chicago quarters. There are no phones in the main house or any other building. We only use the DC intercoms. Also, we have no commercial 110v 60Hz electricity in any of our buildings. Let me remind you, once again, to use the electric shavers we have provided, or razors. Ladies, your attendant, Mrs. H. And Staff, will attend to any of your needs. The library is open all the time. Thank you. Dr. D, please?

---

<sup>53</sup> See *Matrix IV: The Equivocal-Paradigms and Dimensions of Human Evolution and Consciousness*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr. D: Thank you, Dr. A. Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. Since we are running early (laughter), we will run the cine film, shown yesterday, by popular request. It seems that many of use here had dreams about these diagrams shown by Mrs. Dr. L yesterday. Lights, please? ( the 6 minute cine film is shown) Thank you, Dr. B. We have had a change in speakers. Ms.Dr C will speak next. You all know her, she needs no introduction. However, let me remind you that she is a master of clairvoyance, clair sentience and bio-radio (remote viewing). Permit me to welcome Ms.Dr.C. (applause)

Ms.Dr.C: Thank you, Dr. D. Guten morgen, dear colleagues. I wish to begin by asking how many had dreams about brainwave diagrams last night. Hands up, ya? Let me see. I count 27? What? On yes. 29. About half the group. Gut! I wish to inform you that you were all a part of an experiment yesterday. (Laughter)

Dr.Z: You call this Amerikanish hospitalishe? In CCCP only experiment is to see how much vodka you drink. That also gives great dreams! (wild laughter and raucous comments)

Ms.Dr.C: I am glad we have such a live group of scientists here. Laughter is our greatest cathartic, as you all know. I just hope that was not a nervous laugh! ( more laughter) The reason what this is so important is that unbeknownst to you, we run a "double blind" experiment yesterday to do *in vivo* research. This is perfect time and group for that. I am one of the three researchers involved in this brain wave research. The other researcher is back in England, and is not part of this group. Only Mrs.Dr.L and I knew about this experiment. We will discuss that later. Now, I wish to have the lights and projector ready. Thank you, Dr. B.

I wish to start with a discussion of the revolutionary research of Herr Professor Doktor Tomas Landh, a biophysicist and bio-materials scientist. He has advanced a *new theory based on solid evidence that conflicts greatly with current views on cell morphology*, especially *neuronal brain cells*. Current theory is based on two-dimensional models of thin microtome sections of cells viewed under optical or transmission microscopy, which states that "the cell's membrane is a spherical double layer of fatty lipids having their *liophobic* ends pointing inward, and *liophyllic*<sup>54</sup> ends pointing outwards with protein structures at either surface or squeezing through the membrane. Show the first slide. Next slide. You see here, this shows the protoplasm in center and looks like round circles, ya? Doktor Landh is not arguing cell function, but more the *structural topology of its true geometry*. After reviewing thousands of published fotos in histology literature for the past 35 years, he is convinced the current view is incorrect.

What he did, is not use *transmission electron microscopy* (TEM), but *scanning electron microscopy* (SEM) with very special dry-freeze techniques to preserve actual cell morphology without preparation artifacts. He then performed a mathematical topological analysis (MTA) to correlate hypothesis with observations, and found that cells, far from

---

<sup>54</sup> Commonly, "hydrophobic" and "hydrophylic", water-hating and water loving, respectively.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

being spherical 3-D little balls, ya?, were in reality very complex 3-D aggregates following a precise topological law known as Periodic Minimal Surface (PMS), not to be confused with female PMS, ya? ( roaring laughter ) I will skip the details, but Doktor Landh has postulated that the actual cell morphology and cell continuum is not a random spherical configuration, but a precise crystalline aggregate of cubic-shaped cells whose membranes show a six-fold symmetry! Traces of the Egyptian Flower of Life symmetry, maybe, ya?<sup>25</sup> Furthermore, the cytoskeleton or protein skeleton of the cell grows in a spiral pattern, very similar to DNA:RNA geometry. I wish to have the next five slides, Dr. B. You see how the cell grows from a two-dimensional circle to a cubic aggregate if you apply the rules of topology, ya? You see also the repeating pattern, like a crystal, ya? This cubic shape is probably dictated by functional cellular requirements, and determines the actual cell behavior.

Finally, his last phenomenal discovery was that, as a materials scientist - like the American Dr. William Tiller - he was very familiar with metallic and metalloid microstructure. When he saw the high-angle SEM's at low resolution and high angle, he noticed the pattern resembled what material scientists call a photonic crystal, a lattice structure of atoms or molecules that is sensitive to electromagnetic radiation, or light, ya? So he realised, of course! That explains the work of Herr Doktor Popp from Switzerland<sup>26</sup> and his photon cell experiments. In other words, the cells are morphologically arranged like a PMS structure that maximises its surface per unit volume for absorption of energy. It follows, therefore, that cells, especially neuronal cerebral cells, are crystalline electromagnetic transducers - in other words, they respond to light, ya?<sup>27</sup> That explains why not only exodermal (skin) cells, but deep endodermal cells, including (those in) the pineal gland, are sensitive to light. The current view maintains that light photons do not affect metabolism. Doktor Landh's research contradicts that, and categorically shows how cells are structurally and morphologically equipped to act as light transducers, ya? That is the conclusion of our own research ( standing ovation and applause )

Ms Dr. C: Dankershen. Thank you, respected colleagues. You know, we may just be a biological black hole! ( more laughter) Now, let me go into the second topic of my talk. I wish for the lights, please. Thank you., Dr. B. This topic of brain research verges almost on parapsysics, the favourite topic of our CCCP colleagues. ( cheers) A Polish researcher, Dr. Richard Cytowic, has been researching an unusual phenomenon known as synesthesia, a condition where one sense overlaps with another, such as "tasting colours", "smelling colours", "tasting words", "feeling sensations and emotions in vivid colours", such as sexual orgasms (loud laughter). Background question - how can we do that? ( more laughter)

<sup>25</sup> See Matrix IV for further information and explanation.

<sup>26</sup> Editor Note: Dr. Fritz Popp (see Matrix III V1) did research detailing the photonic emissions and electromagnetic interaction relative to DNA/RNA.

<sup>27</sup> Which also lends a new view to the existence of pyramidal-shaped cellular structures within the brain - specifically, cells shaped like two pyramids base to base - exactly the same configuration as the Delta-T antenna. Get it?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

The phenomenology of *synesthesia* cannot be explained by the present neurological model of the brain that maintains that the cortical regions are responsible for most physical senses. The rational cortex is responsible for sensory perception. This view can't explain *synesthesia*. Instead, Doktor Cytowic argues that it is the *limbic system* or "*emotional brain*" with its neural networks beneath the endocortex that has channels of communication with other parts of the brain via the endocrine and hormonal systems. It follows from his research that *the dominance and pre-eminence of the cortex over the limbic system is not perfunctory, and the limbic system is not subordinate to it*. It appears that it is actually the "central control", the CPU, to use computer language, of the overall brain function. This would intimate that *functionally, the cortical functions and limbic functions are nested, or "multiplexed", and that information and data acquired by the brain can be, or is, processed by parallel computation, ya?*

The important implication is that this phenomenon of *synesthesia* suggests that *the learning process could be directly linked to emotions, rather than to sensory stimuli alone*. The common feature of so-called "synesthetics"<sup>68</sup> is that they have phenomenal memories, amazing visualisation abilities, like seeing vivid shapes and colours, and also remarkable psychic abilities, such as precognitions, *deja-vu*, clairvoyance, telepathy and remote viewing and sensing. But, unfortunately, these abilities are regarded as "abnormal" or "strange". So, they play these down and hide them. Ah, I forgot. These people don't do very well in math, and they often get lost on the streets — poor orientation. The experimental conclusions, conducted on subjects under controlled laboratory conditions, forced Dr. Cytowic to make a courageous statement: "synesthesia takes place in the left side of the limbic system, deep in the temporal lobe." This confused everyone in the neurological community. But, we know that what he is talking about is the so-called "hyperfunctions of the limbic system", as yet unrecognised, unaccepted and non-existent to orthodox medical and psychological sciences.

Traditional neurology proposes a hard-wired circuitry of neuronal networks mediating neurological functions. The new view requires and proposes new electrical channels of communication. This has been dubbed "*volume transmission*" in contradistinction to the traditional "*wiring transmission*" mediated by the normal axons, synapses, dendrites and spikes. Some Eastern researchers, by contrast, regard that "*synesthesia*" is a "normal" condition we are born with but culturally is "blotted out" of our neural functions. Only a few individuals manage to maintain this function as adults, who have retained this phenomenon as a *conscious awareness* - even if it appears strange!

Ironically, the purpose of training in transcendental meditation (TM) in the Siddhis program, the Magickal training in Hermetic Orders, like our own, and various types of Yogas, is to arouse these "synesthetic functions", for they verge very closely with the phenomenology of "psychic powers". These parapsychic functions, hitherto unexplained by physics, medicine, psychology or even parapsychology, fall, of course, in the realm of "brain hyperfunction", or should we say pre-cultural "normal functions", ya?

---

<sup>68</sup> People who experience synesthesia phenomena.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

With the research we conducted with Mrs. Dr.L discussed yesterday, and with this overview of today's information, I think it is obvious that the present neurological brain models are in dire need of fundamental revision. Comparatively, we know more about the ocean than we know about the brain. We understand water, but what about thought?<sup>59</sup>

Dr.Z: Comrade Frau Doktor C! (laughter) What mechanism in brain do you suppose will explicate the phenomenon of seeing with the eyes closed, or blindfolded, like Yogitts, also KGB and CIA special members trained to see in total black at night?

Ms.Dr.C: Is that a trick question? (laughter) You are the expert in that field, Comrade Ruski! (more laughter) No? Innsbruck, Ich muss dich lassen (she begins to sing, and everyone laughs)

Dr.Z: No! I am serious. I wish to compare theory, because one of my friends here has a different explanation!

Ms.Dr.C: Different from what? (laughter and general pandemonium)

Dr.D: Ladies and gentlemen, permit me to interrupt. I think we need a fifteen minute coffee - I mean TEA - break!

(Tea Break)

Ms.Dr.C: Now, we are all fresh. I wish to continue my lecture. I answer question later, Dr. Z. Did Dr. B pass the questionnaires? Gut. We fill them later. Now, I wish to explain the experiment. I wish for Dr. B to have the cine filmstrip ready for show. Thank you.

About five years ago, the topic of the effect of electromagnetic fields on humans became very notorious due to the books and articles by Mr. Paul Brodeur<sup>60</sup>, who wrote the most controversial articles to this day in the very popular *New Yorker* magazine. Since then, he wrote other books and made video films. Simultaneously, but with less notice, researchers in CCCP and Germany were investigating effects of lights, colour and pulsing light, and colour flashes on the brain of animals and humans, as well as on the mind/psyche. I will not go into detail, because new technologies emerged from said endeavours, including the brainwave altering machines in France, Germany, and their American counterpart, like today you see advertised (*Zygon, Voyager, etc*). New technologies emerged, based on light and sound, based on the research of Drs. Thomas Budzynski and Igor Lozanov. I believe Dr.Z and friends know them personally. Anyway, the main theoretical construct behind the so-called "psycho-acoustical stimulation" and "luminal brain entrainment", the technologies behind those devices, was the new and revolutionary theory of the "holographic quantum mechanical brain", or the "Bohm-

---

<sup>59</sup> The paradigm in Matrix III VI proposes a model for thought, brain attenuation thereof, and processes where thought descends into particulate mass.

<sup>60</sup> See *New Yorker* magazine for 1989, June 12, June 19 and June 26, Paul Brodeurs' three-part article entitled "Annals of Radiation", about EMF hazards.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Pribram Model, for short. We have copies of those research papers if anyone wants them.<sup>61</sup> See Dr. D, ya?

The area explored by Dr. Budzynski was the Theta, or "twilight state". To quote him directly, "the areas ranging between 4 to 7 cps and the *hypnagogic state*", or spontaneous imagery that supposedly emanates from Jung's "personal and collective unconscious" when the mind is suitably stimulated. Jung used *active imagination and mandalas* to reach the "unconscious". Modern technology uses electromagnetic and acoustical stimulation. The fields of "subliminal psychology" and "psychology of the unconscious" postulated by Carl Gustav Jung are the keys to understanding this *synergy of brain and psyche*. To summarise the brain phenomenology behind these novel technologies of light and sound, brain entrainment occurred by (because of) the auricular and ocular pieces of the machine, and the effect was the *alteration of the (levels of the) neurotransmitters serotonin, norepinephrine and beta endorphins by Alpha and Theta induced states*. They published data, which we critically analysed, and found to be incorrect and misleading. But, then, these are marketing endeavours, not scientific.

However, we did experiment using the very machines on the market and found most interesting information. We were our own volunteers, or "guinea pigs" - something all scientists should do instead of using animals ( applause) After we recorded and obtained all the info we needed and plotted cerebral magnetic fields using the protocol developed by Mrs. Dr.L., we noticed that all three of us, plus four other volunteers, had the same dream for two or three nights in a row. So, we decided to investigate further. We had the available data, so we gave the three devices to Herr Doktor G., the mad scientist with his electronic sniffers (laughter), and he analysed each device down to the silicon microchips! We will not discuss the electronic details. That stuff is beyond our scope of expertise, but what we did find is that there are multiple electronic functions being formulated by the machines that apparently were not in the original set of programs or functions advertised. Very curious indeed. Further research by Dr. G revealed that these devices were powerful receivers for some form of signals that were not straight electromagnetic waves - perhaps higher order electromagnetics<sup>62</sup>, such as scalar waves. They seem to become more pronounced when these machines were close to an operating TV set or computer VDT screen. Keep that info in mind for later.

Two or three days later, I had a dream about the DNA and RNA molecules dancing to beautiful music, but when a strange sound was heard, the music stopped, and the DNA and RNA molecules started to go crazy and fight amongst themselves. I awoke frightened, but I recorded the dream in detail. Later in the day, I read a paper describing a new technology of DNA and RNA alteration based on radio frequencies called "*in vivo*

---

<sup>61</sup> This has been discussed during the past year in the Unified Field and Consciousness series in *The Leading Edge*.

<sup>62</sup> See *Matrix III* for a review of higher order EM functions and discussion thereof. My own personal opinion is that you should put your light-sound machine on the floor and jump on it, or hit it with a hammer and get rid of it.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*microsurgery*" created by MRX, Inc.<sup>62</sup> I did not pay much attention to that, but it was synchronistic about my previous dream, ya? But that night, when my husband and I were reading and listening to music of Mozart, his flute and harp concerto, I fell asleep on the armchair and had the dream about the DNA and RNA molecules dancing again, but this time so beautifully, it was almost like a real-life ballet I was watching. Then, I woke up and realised the dream. Sound affects the resonance frequency of the DNA and RNA molecules. Certain specific frequencies, timbres, pitch, and characteristic musical themes create either harmonic resonance or dis-harmonic resonance. Naturally, Mozart, Bach, Vivaldi, Telemann and the old masters' music is very beautiful and harmonious, where "modern music" is highly questionable.

In collaboration with Mrs. Dr. L, we found light and colour frequencies that were geometrical harmonics of the Theta brainwaves emitted during lucid dreaming. We used Fourier and Wiener transforms to create optical patterns and enfolded them in the colour graphics showing the cerebral magnetic fields you saw in the cine filmstrip. We also determined some resonant vibrations of the sound corresponding to melatonin, the neurotransmitter secreted by the pineal, and responsible for sleep-dream cycles. We found it, and chose a harmonic in the near ultrasonic spectrum, and recorded it onto the soundtrack of the cine filmstrip. We projected it, and 50% of this group had the dream about the audio-visual stimulus that entrained your brain in about 6 minutes. Wonderful, ya? Of course, the implications are truly amazing, as this can be used for wonderful, non-intrusive, non-invasive healing applications, for it affects the DNA and RNA immediately and expediently, per our own research. The simplest and most immediate application would be for a person to construct a symbol or mandala following Jung's or Yoga instructions, select a musical piece that one truly loves, preferably harp or flute, like the ancient Egyptians or Greeks, contemplate it while listening to the music, and then go to sleep. Repeating this for a week or so will immediately affect the DNA, RNA and immune system, and healing will occur almost "miraculously".

Dr. M: Have you tried this technique on sick people already?

Ms.Dr.C: Ya vol, we have indeed tried it on many people. Mrs. Dr. L, in her own medical practice, quite confidentially of course, has tried it with 100% success, both in China and the West. Of course, she used Chinese music in China and Mozart in the West. We are using two pieces by Mozart as our control music. The harp and flute double concerto and the Clarinet Quintet in A, K581, which will be played here Thursday night. We are doing further research in this topic, but very confidentially, because of you all know who, ya? Ya! This may prove to be a blessing to mankind, because this simple process addresses the DNA, RNA and immune system directly, and according to Mrs. Dr. L, also the thymus and pineal glands. Interestingly, it is the locus of the Upper Tan-Tiens and Triple Warmer in Chinese ancient medicine, the Cauldrons and transducers of Chi, or Life Force. Fortunately, both Mrs. Dr. L and I have orthodox medical degrees, and wear the "white coats of medical approval" (laughter).

---

<sup>62</sup> As synchronicity would have it, we received data on MRX technology just before receiving the data for this presentation.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

What we do is to make sure our research patients "entertain" themselves drawing symbols of their dreams in full colour, admiring them before they go to sleep, and listening to the music tapes of Mozart or Master Ludwig von Fu-Man-Chu (roaring laughter). There are some patients in the research hospital to whom we can talk frankly about this technique. Most people respond quite enthusiastically about it, and of course, when they are healed, they tell others about their "secret"! We are collecting fantastic information and feedback. We are also experimenting with monotonic harmonics, or single frequencies, that may be disguised as "background noise". Very clever, ya? Any questions?

Dr. R: Are you exploring the application of magnetic fields directly to the brain for inducing cerebral hyperfunctions, like induced psychic powers, astral phenomena and time travel, besides healing?

Mrs. Dr. C: Absolutely! We know government agencies have been doing that for years, but we do have totally different goals. Of course, we are all bound by the strict rules of the Order of absolute non-interference. We can't even help our own families unless they want to be helped. Remember, our Oath of Secrecy is absolute! Alateia Gnosis!<sup>64</sup>

One "pet project" we have is to help our young children to be "deprogrammed" from the *influences of schools, TV and radio media, videogames, etc.* We do this by inducing creativity in them to create their own symbols and mandalas by playing the music while they are going to sleep. We have four children - three of primary school age. I am sure most of you have children as well, so this may be of great benefit to our

own siblings. However, the magnetic field research requires very special helmets, which Herr Dr.G is building for us. We only have one now, and we need at least two more. Our results cannot be discussed at this point. Last question?

Dr. E: What do you think of virtual reality helmets? What do you think of virtual reality as an emerging technology?

Mrs. Dr. C: Ya! Excellent question. Yes, we have researched it. That imaginary space is still very, very far from looking "real". It also affects the brain and psyche very adversely. Stay away from it. Thank you. I see it is lunchtime! Gut!

### Day Three

Dr. D: Good morning, ladies and gentlemen. Today we will begin promptly with our first speaker. Yesterday was a very intense day, due to the nature of the information. Today, we will discuss a topic of great importance to us all in this group, and the entire world for

---

<sup>64</sup> Truth and knowledge is foremost!



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

that matter. It is time to discuss matters of great urgency. Our next speaker is Dr. E., a native American from the all American city of Milwaukee, the beer capital of the world (laughter). He is a physicist an expert in artificial intelligence and information theory. He is also an expert in military strategy and a veteran Okinawan karate stylist, and God knows what else. Don't argue with him! (laughter) His topic will be on the latest research on Electronic Mind Control and related topics. Permit me to introduce Dr. E. (applause)

Dr.E: Thank you very much, distinguished colleagues. Welcome to Chicago, pizza capital of the world, the windy city, home of the White Sox and Cubs.

Dr. Z: Is that a religious order, the White Sox? (roaring laughter) Nyet? Oh, is soccer team, no? (laughter and boos) Ah, is baseball, Amerikanishe fast ball sport. What means Cubs? (Dr. D yells "we'll explain later!")

Dr.E: Well, we got that one under control! You see, friends, Chicago baseball is hard to explain. Very difficult "field theory!". Anyway, let me start by referring you to last years symposium topics.<sup>65</sup> It's in your notes. What I would like to do is to give you a theoretical background on the physics behind electronic mind control, because it is imperative to understand the mechanisms of the brain, psyche and Soma, as well as the salient details of the electronics behind it. We have selected extracts from five videos by three very unusual American unorthodox scientists, which you must know from our Order's extensive yearly technical packages you all get. These three scientists are Lt.Col Thomas E. Bearden, Dr. Alfred Bielek and Dr. Preston Nichols. All three have been involved with the famous, or infamous, Montauk Project, Project Phoenix, and Dr. Bielek with the Philadelphia experiment (Project Rainbow). The video is about one hour long. If you want to grab some pop corn, I'm sure Dr. D wouldn't mind. Pop too. You may need it.

Dr.Z: What means pop korn? And pop? (Dr.D: Oh, no! Not again! It is like Caviar and Vodka, Igor!) (laughter)

Dr.E: If you have questions during the video, don't hesitate to ask. We'll stop the frame. Lights, please, Dr. B? Ok, here we go. This is Tom Bearden speaking about scalar electromagnetics (video is shown)

Dr.Z: I wish to explain something. The "woodpecker" transmitters are three, operating now. One in Riga, Latvia. This transmits to Europe and Amerika. The second, near Kamenogorsk. This transmits signal to Asia. The third in very far away place, other side of CCCP, in Siberia in Chikotskoye Nagorye. This transmits signal to Amerika, North and South. These are all ELF with modulation information contained inside radio waves. Go on. I wish to say that Kapitan Bearden is not correct, because *there are also Amerikanishe*

---

<sup>65</sup> Again, see *Leading Edge* #63 and #64.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*Technicians in Soviet Union working on secret installations with top Supreme Soviet Bureau permission.*<sup>66</sup> Also, with KGB. Before, NKVD.

Dr.E: Thank you, Dr. Z. That is good information to know. Go ahead, Dr. B. Okay, now we have Dr. Al Bielek talking about Einstein's relativistic physics, but with Unified Field Theory concepts, per Blue Book Grudge report disclosures. Notice how two orthogonal (90°) magnetic fields created by a Tesla conical coil create a third field due to resonance. These mutually orthogonal pulsating fields are able to rotate the space-time vectors so as to create changes in time flow.

Ok, now this is Dr. Nichols, the electronics wizard from the Montauk Project. He is talking about relativistic physics in relation to the creation of local distortions of the space-time continuum to create hyperspatial or higher order electromagnetics. That antenna he talks about is the famous Delta-T antenna. You can see it looks like two pyramids connected at the base. Remember this configuration when we talk about special Delta-T magnetic sensors.<sup>67</sup> Most of the information is discussed in detail in his book, *The Montauk Project*. Also, more details are found in Chapter 7 of *Matrix III* by Val Valerian, a copy of which is on the table with the rest of the reference books mentioned. These books are all available in the U.S., but in English only. No translations are available - not yet, anyway. Ok. Now we are going to take a break and return for the formal presentation of this topic on all its aspects. Lights, please, Dr. B? See you in about 15 minutes. Yes, Dr. S?

Dr.S: Can we obtain copies of these videos in European format? I know many people who would like to see these!

Dr.E: I will have to check that with Dr.D. I will let you know, Ok, Dr.S? Now, let's take a coffee, no, a tea break!

### Break

Dr.E: Well, that was a refreshing break! Now, I want to discuss the most important points about brain research specifically related to behavior modification, mood alteration

---

<sup>66</sup>In other words, there are US scientists working in Russia on mind control projects that affect the American population, besides working on their own US projects.

<sup>67</sup> Which brings to mind another visualization relative to the counter-rotating tetrahedral fields of the Merkabah, which could be seen as a Delta-T formation with the top and bottom components rotating in opposite directions, creating a space-time distortion in the center where the human being is generating it using emotion which, if done properly, causes the body to shift in space-time to another reality system. Many of the substances in daily life, such as tobacco, fluoride, etc., affect space-time fields generated by various neuronal structures, thereby prohibiting development and inquiry into hyperfunctions. In this society, they are also used to firmly focus perceptive fields in lower brain structures to ensure fixation of control and domination paradigms to preserve power structures. According to some sources, implants are used by some species to prevent slave species from "warping out" and escaping imprisonment. All these paradigms have been in use since ancient times and do not have their ultimate origin on Earth. Additional ref: Sector 9/Hubbardian materials.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

and electronic mind control in general. Dr.Z already discussed, brilliantly, I may add, the latest confidential research on the inducement of paranormal functions via a novel technology yesterday afternoon. The reason why I'm going this route is that it is imperative to know and understand the neural mechanisms linking Psyche and Soma, how that react to electromagnetic fields<sup>68</sup>, and how they are traumatised or intruded upon. This, I may add, is so urgent a matter, per Dr. N himself, that he personally reviewed the information presented by Dr. Z and my own research. This urgency has to do with the forthcoming events in 1995. Our very survival depends on how well we learn to protect ourselves from assault. Let me begin reviewing the work of the eminent Dr. J.M. Delgado, the 'father of electronic mind control.'<sup>69</sup> He has been maligned a lot, but his brilliance and ingenuity deserves acknowledgement at least from scientists such as ourselves. He started with great and noble ideals, as most scientists do, and then got seduced by elitists and the CIA, who gave him unlimited funds to conduct his (by now) "classified" research. I have studied his research thoroughly, and I have all his scientific publications and data - and then some more.

He worked primarily alone. His four main hypotheses<sup>69</sup> were: (A) there are fundamental brain mechanisms responsible for all intellectual, emotional and artistic functions, (B) these mechanisms can be detected, analysed and influenced either chemically or electrically, (C) predictable behavior and mental responses can be induced by direct manipulation of the brain, and (D) we can substitute intelligent and purposeful neuronal functions for blind, automatic responses.<sup>70</sup> The only difficulty he had was in

---

<sup>68</sup> Remember: electromagnetic fields have both a "real" three-dimensional component, and a "imaginary" hyperspatial component. To understand how this second component, which is psychoactive, was concealed, refer to the material in *Matrix III* which details how Maxwell's Equations, which utilised quaternion notation and contained both components, were changed by several scientists after Maxwell's death to a singular form within 3-dimensions only, expressed in vector notation. Taking a more esoteric leap, knowing what we all know about reality structures at this present time, one way this could have happened is that the minds of these men were manipulated by some faction having advanced technology that would cause the idea and emotional impetus to change the equations to simultaneously appear in the minds of three men. Since we do know that certain factions used radio communication long before Marconi, it is quite conceivable that an interface existed between the world power structure and factions quite external to them. On the other hand, it could also be a resonant aspect of the morphogenetic field as related to the fields of the planet itself which forms a matrix for impression of resonant thought patterns from another Source. Of course, anything is possible. Though we do know a lot, there is a lot more to learn in making known the unknown. Life is what happens after you plan things, isn't it? Another thought pattern about this impetus to control and manipulate, mentioned in *Matrix IV*, is the aspect of energy acquisition as implied in the book *Celestine Prophecies*. Unable to acquire energy from the Universal Source, entities are forced to energy parasitism through the use of control, manipulation, electronics, drugs, radiation, etc. - all the time a mechanistic mass-to-mass approach which only recognizes ego aggrandisement, all the while never recognizing the fact that they are the source of their own undoing. Silly wabbit! Kids need equality in consciousness and love, not psychotherapy, drugs and mind control. Motto: Be impeccable to your Self. Remember that sometime, you will see it all in reverse and experience yourself from the emotional point of other entities with whom you have had interaction. Ya?

<sup>69</sup> Which in fact were also belief systems.

<sup>70</sup> Perhaps the most insidious belief system, based on previous historical thought patterns, which dictate the removal of will from members of a population.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

proposing a suitable neurophysiological model for "love" within his mechanistic concept of the mind, which to him was "essentially the brain" He was a romantic Spaniard and a showman, but his heart "felt in love" with control, not with love.<sup>71</sup> He used classical music to study brain functions of spatiotemporal artistic perception. He also studied carefully the *neurochemical and neurophysiological aspects of anger and rage*<sup>72</sup> by noting the patterns of neuronal discharges. He coined the phrase "neuronal fields" to refer to the area of synergistic electrochemical activity surrounding firing neurons. He made the important discovery that rage has single neuronal discharges, but it creates multi-level behavioral responses in the rest of the organism of the subject experiencing rage. Likewise, it affects other individuals nearby by a strange form of "induced resonance", "harmonic resonance", to use the word paradoxically! He did these experiments with monkeys, and later, it is rumoured, using political prisoners or "volunteers".<sup>73</sup>

What is important is that the neurophysiology, neurochemistry and psychology of anger/rage was thoroughly studied by Delgado. Once one understands anger, then it is easy to devise technology to control it. You all remember the famous films showing the "electronic matador" Delgado stopping an angry charging bull, frozen in its tracks by the simple push of a button. Well, that was in the 1960's using implanted electrodes. Today, the technology has advanced so far that it can even be done by remote control - in another country!

But why these experiments? The answer is obvious! To stop angry mobs charging against the government cold in their tracks. And, of course, to do the reverse. To create an angry mob to charge against anyone, even their own compatriots, fellow soldiers or even neighborhood riots. Remember Watts and the Chicago riots? Why would people ransack their own neighborhood and stores? I think you are getting the picture.<sup>74</sup> Electronic stimulation of the brain (ESB). That is what Delgado termed his newly created technology in the 1960's. Since then, a great deal has been researched in the areas of neurochemistry, neurophysiology and attending functional psychologies - and vice versa.

<sup>71</sup> Indicating that Delgado was steeped in both social consciousness and body consciousness, didn't know himself or who he was, and "fell prey" to his own ego defense mechanisms as a defense for inner insecurity based on his self-perceived inability to satisfy cultural modalities of ego aggrandisement, especially when presented with unlimited funds and his inner terror of both himself and the CIA. Ya?

<sup>72</sup> Again, reflecting the paradigm of the time - preoccupation with behaviors filtered by lower order brain structures and the manipulation thereof.

<sup>73</sup> Apparently, most of the "volunteers" in US mind control programs, under the guidance of the CIA, eventually constituted a *captivity audience* which included the mentally ill, inmates in prisons, and unwitting people on the street - just like Montauk 40 years later and other apparent programs where tens of thousands of children and adults vanished into oblivion under the paradigm of "national insecurity" and control.

<sup>74</sup> Immediately, the Los Angeles riots come to mind. There were witnesses to electronics vessels off the LA coast for three days prior to the outbreak of the riots, black helicopters were seen for days before the riots even broke out that traveled in trial formation with microwave antennae and evidence of other advanced electronic gear, and witnesses to the fact that gangs were literally "hired" by government operatives to pillage and carry the spoils off as a reward; gangs were supplied with materials to start fires, government operatives/sleepers were themselves participating in the arranged chaos. A Hegelian scenario if there ever was one, courtesy of Uncle.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Soon after Delgado started his advanced research, the behaviorist Skinner provided "amazing" information about behavioral science, modification and control. His writings were extremely controversial, as were his experiments - in which he used his own children.<sup>75</sup> His main thesis was that "humans are not really free, but totally dependent and controlled by their environment." In other words, environment dictates behavior. This is blatant in Western culture where our very own surroundings affect our mood. So, he argued that "man can only be free if he can be liberated from the tentacles of his environment." This, of course, Delgado saw as the golden opportunity to help mankind. Unfortunately, the intelligence agencies and governments had a totally different agenda. The so-called *Delgado-Skinner protocols* were duly appropriated, refined and meticulously developed to ultimately create the "ideal society" composed of "ideal citizens", all electronically programmed to exhibit "ideal" and "good" behavior. No crime, no subversion.<sup>76</sup> Everyone lives happy in a *psychocivilised* society. That, ladies and gentlemen, is the ultimate end (objective) of the New World Order!

To close this section, let me state to you that today, in the '90's, there is a technology that can electronically mimic any neurotransmitter, peptide, hormone, enzyme, or protein to induce any given specified behavior<sup>77</sup> in any individual whatsoever. In simple terms, you can electronically induce any behavior and emotion you desire in any individual or individuals, anytime! An example of a large scale field test was the fear introduced in the Iraqis in the Gulf War. We showed the specific details last year in a documentary film, frame by frame.<sup>78</sup> Are there any questions? Yes, Dr. M?

*Dr.M:* Are you saying that this technology can go against the will of the individual and create havoc in society?

*Dr.E:* Yes, sir! This is the unfortunate truth, even though there already is havoc in society. This technology can manipulate anybody, any number of people, of any colour, race or national origin.<sup>79</sup> There are no international barriers. Remember the classical experiment of Delgado, the one on a "volunteer"? He made him slap his own face repeatedly! The subject then said something like: "I guess your electricity is stronger than

---

<sup>75</sup> One of Skinner's first subjects was his own daughter. She killed herself in her '20s.

<sup>76</sup> Of course, complimentary biological and chemical functions are simultaneously introduced - an example being that fluorides in drinking water were used by the Germans and Soviets both to keep concentration camp inmates compliant and submissive to authority. It is the only reason why it exists in the US water supplies, along with 700 other chemicals. The claim about fluorides and dental health is a ruse. Of course, complimentary biological and chemical functions are simultaneously introduced - an example being that fluorides in drinking water were used by the Germans and Soviets both to keep concentration camp inmates compliant and unwilling to question authority figures. Affects the brain.

<sup>77</sup> As well as any physiological disease condition, for financial profit of the medical, pharmaceutical and petrochemical industries, and related government and corporate agencies.

<sup>78</sup> Let us not forget Rwanda, where US interests staked a claim several years ago, where all of a sudden millions of people went around hacking each other to death.

<sup>79</sup> Let's coin a new term: electro-ethnic cleansing. Possible because of genetic variances between different racial groups. Tuskegee was just a beginning.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

my will, Dr. Delgado!" Also, remember from last year's meeting that there are ethnic, racial, cultural and gender (specific) electromagnetic signatures that government researchers have obtained. If DNA and pigments dictate race and colour, then there is an electromagnetic signature for each type. *The Genome Project and similar projects are related to this endeavour of cataloging people generically. They already have done it electronically!* We have a mixed racial group here, so our signatures would of course reveal that difference. So, spiritually we may all be equal, but racially we have different electromagnetic signatures, each characteristic of its DNA, phenotype, etc. Ok, Dr M?

*Mrs Dr.L:* Will you explain the details of this electromagnetic signature and the technology behind it?

*Dr. E:* Wow! That's a biggie! Molecular neurochemistry and genetics are not by specialty, but I will give it a try. With due respect to Mrs Dr L, biology is to me what math is to most college students. I could never get close to those labs with dead cats and other animals. I am a nuts and bolts guy. I don't function very well around blood! Or without it, I guess. Ok, let's see. Let me make a very long story very short. You medical types know precisely how racial and colour patterns are fashioned in humans, so I won't discuss it, for I know very little of it. However, the melanin, which is very sensitive to electromagnetic radiation, especially UV, has a distinct absorption spectrum whose pattern has been studied in detail. This pattern also has an emission spectrum, for anything that absorbs energy also emits energy. It is the emission pattern of the skin of different races, colours and ethnic groups that have a characteristic electromagnetic signature around the body. This is known as the information band or morphogenetic field<sup>20</sup>, to use Sheldrake's term, that surrounds every living organism in the Universe.

Rigourously, this electromagnetic signature is not really the electromagnetic energy associated with the electromagnetic spectrum. It is a higher order of EM energy, associated with scalar waves, solitonic or takyon waves. It is definitely not photonic waves, per the EM spectrum. This information band or morphic field is in essence what the ancients called the Akasha field, or halo. Today, it is called the "aura". There is no orthodox technology that can detect, measure or register this information band. That is why "it does not exist" for orthodox physics<sup>21</sup> and medicine as well. Only psychics, clairvoyants and some members in this group are able to see these information bands which, incidentally, is multilayered. However, there is a special technology that uses ultraviolet-infrared harmonics and optical phase conjugation that, rumour has it, is *alien technology*, that can actually detect, measure, quantise and analyse this information band or morphic field. I have never seen one of these machines, but a colleague of mine lent me his photos of an actual subjects information band/morphic field. I have it here in these frames. Dr.B, will you pass these two photos around? Thanks. You will notice they have a bluish background and there are density gradients as the band projects away from the

---

<sup>20</sup> The first diagram showing energy bands around humans and access frequencies was published in Matrix II.

<sup>21</sup> Since orthodox science was locked out of this area by government technocrats, who held the knowledge as "classified information necessary for national security".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

body. It is about 12-14 cm wide, approximately. These are monochromatic, but the *energy densities* can be accurately measured -- as in the earlier emission and x-ray spectrographic densitometers. It would be interesting to contrast it with what clairvoyants see. Perhaps Mrs. Dr. L. would care to comment on that later? I hope I have answered your question, madame.

Mrs. Dr. L.: Yes, you have, very well. Thank you Dr. E. Now, my comment. The two photos are truly remarkable. The body does look indeed like a radiator of energy in the photos. It is quite accurate, but it does not show another fine layer that exists beyond the inner granular information band, shown here as various gradients of blue. Do you care to comment on the photos, Ms. Dr. C?

Ms. Dr. C.: Ya! They are beautiful! What a difference from those New Age colour Polaroid's that show mostly thermal, molecular and ionisation effects, or the Kirlian plasmas. These are masterpieces, ya! But, I agree with Mrs. Dr. L. The layer corresponding to the Akashic subtle body or Spirit Body is missing! I'm sure they can't detect it. It is purely higher order, 6th order, takyonic. This scalar or solotonic must be 4th order or so, maybe 5th, but no higher.<sup>82</sup> We see also the subtle hyperbolic fields around the chakras, absent here in the photo, because they are photonic, 3rd order. I also noticed that the subject is a woman, even though the physical body contour is not resolvable. It is black. This can be concluded from the substructure pattern in the inner layer next to the body. A man's substructure is coarser. I like it. Can we buy one of these machines? Maybe we could spy on our children by remote control, ya? (laughter)

Dr. E.: I don't think they are for sale in the Sears catalogue (laughter) Oh, oh! Yes, Dr. Z?

Dr. Z.: My friends and I think photos are very fine. Have you used image analysis with algorithm to obtain 3-D image in real time to see motion? We have done something like that in laboratory in CCCP. It shows thinking process.

Dr. E.: You mean you can read a person's thoughts, what a person is thinking?

Dr. Z.: Nyet. No, not what a person is thinking, not this machine, but which of four level subtle bodies is active in what person is thinking at moment, yes? As Madame Dr. C noted by bio-radio vision (Clairvoyance), we know there are 4 bioplasma bodies around body physik (physical body), and foto shows that. But, we see substructure with our machine that is *acoustic* type of vibration, but we see in real time. I say in foto, foto shows that information band contains information in bioplasma substructure, because bioplasma is information, yes? (laughter)

---

<sup>82</sup> With this in mind, it is interesting to note that many highly secure underground facilities have surveillance equipment which can and does detect the presence of an individual in the out-of-body state - we have run into this before. They have EM/scalar boobytraps to confine those in that state who stray into the "wrong places".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr. E.: I see what you mean. ( more laughter ), Yes, Ms. Dr. C?

Ms. Dr. C.: I have worked with Dr. Z. I think what he is saying is that if you analyse the original information band with a certain type of machine programmed with a special real-time algorithm, you can determine by looking at the sub-structure which of the four subtle bodies the individual is using in "thinking", ya? The mental, emotional, intuitive or etheric body. Is that correct. Herr Doktor Z?

Dr. Z.: Yes, yes, Bravo! That is what I said! ( laughter ).

Dr. E.: Thank you, Ms. Dr. C, for helping me to understand the question. No, Dr. Z, we have not analysed the information band in real time - we don't have the algorithm. In fact, we don't have the machine! ( laughter ) As I said, the photos were taken by somebody else in their laboratory. However, I find it very interesting what you are saying that the information band consists of a substructure that is of acoustical nature. That would confirm what Colonel Bearden maintains - that the human brain is a special form of scalar wave transducer. The scalar waves may then be of the evanescent, or 2nd order longitudinal waves, outside the electromagnetic spectrum. This may explain why the only so-called Rife machine that works is the one used by Dr. Rife himself, that was equipped with an Abrams acoustical pulse generator. Bearden maintains that those were scalar evanescent waves. Very interesting indeed. Yes, Dr. S?

Stri Dr. S.: Thank you, my friend. I wish to say that last night, after Dr. Z's presentation, five colleagues and I who are also clairvoyant, concluded that the chakras that are directly connected to their respective subtle bodies by means of bi-directional hyperbolic channels, or mini Einstein-Rosen bridges, do respond to their respective sound frequencies, or "tonal mantras". We all know that in this group. However, my dear colleagues, Dr. E, Dr. Z and Mme Dr. C just confirmed scientifically what Indian Yoga has taught for millennia about the subtle bodies and chakras. I think the reason why the body of the subject in the photos appears as black shadow with no detail in it is that the thermal component of energy radiating from the body, which is only 1st order EM energy, was filtered out with infrared absorption filters. When you remove heat and light from the human body, what you have left is the Void, vacuum, or Dirac Sea. In Sanskrit we call that the Mahabindu. All you are able to see then, or what the machine is recording, is merely the subtle energy that holds mass together - gluonic forces. The photos don't show very much detail of substructure, but there is substructure in the first three levels, because that is different in the two genders, man and woman. That is why Dr. C could tell it was a woman. However, the 4th order subtle body does not show substructure as such. It is a continuum. In Yogic terms we call that *Akasha*, which is roughly translated as Spirit -that has no sex - neither man or woman. Dr. Z discovered this scientific phenomenon in his research, but only clairvoyant Siddhis can actually see this, and is a bit different from the photos, because you can actually see seven subtle bodies, and their respective hyperfine structures, which incidentally extend all the way to the atomic, nuclear and sub-nuclear levels - more precisely, the quantum relativistic level.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr. E: Thank you very much, Sri Dr. S. I am interested in your information. I'm curious about the connexion between the subtle bodies and the atomic quantum relativistic level. Could you expound that some more, please?

Sri Dr. S: Well, it is your presentation. ( laughter ) Maybe I will say a thing or two when you are finished.

Dr. E: That will be great. We physicists and engineers tend to get too involved with nuts and bolts, and sometimes forget where all these equations, particles and technology originally come from. As you say, from Akasha. Ok, let me continue. Where was I? Oh yes, electronic mind control - back to reality! ( laughter ) We spoke about electromagnetic signatures, DNA and genes, racial genes. Genome Project, etc.

Now, let me wrap this up, and move to the next section of my presentation. We have seen now that the neurochemistry, neurophysiology and bioelectromagnetics of given behaviors have been thoroughly researched by Delgado and other researchers for the past 20 years or so, and most recently by Dr. Eldon Byrd of the Naval Weapons Research Center, under ONR grants, and others. You may wonder, *why is the government and military so interested in brain research?* You will know now why this secret and classified research is *light years ahead* of what is known in academia and written in books and magazines for the masses.

By now you all know that the same extensive research has been done on pathogens, viruses, bacteria and other disease-causing organisms. Just look at our own scientific literature and research for the past three years! All of this extensive info is contained in enormous databases waiting to be used on a large scale when the time is ripe, and the time is now. With great horror we have seen the return of ancient plagues in India, South American, Afrika and an epidemic of the age-old tuberculosis - consumption, for the romantics - and the new ones, such as the genetically engineered AIDS, CFS, Candida Albicans, Legionnaires disease and toxic shock, just to mention a few. Are these just coincidences, dormant bugs revived, genetic engineering with electronic catalytic mutations, or punishment from God for our sins?

Let me now shift a bit from a scientific perspective to a *strategic perspective* and the *tactical implications of all the scientific concepts and technology* I have discussed so far. Where does it fit in the grand scheme of political, military, economic, and social strategies of the One World Order agenda, and, I might also add, the *alien* agendas? Let me take a drink of water before I start - actually double shot of whiskey would be more a propos! ( in the background, the audience yells "No! Vodka! Vodka!", and laughter and jokes follow )

I am sure you are all intimately familiar with all the latest scenarios in the world, but let me emphasize what's been happening in the United States since meeting last year (1993). Excellent condensed information is available in *Matrix II* and *III*, and *Leading Edge* research magazine. We have copies on the table with reference books. Only English is available, though. As you know, the UNCED Meeting in Brazil in June of 1992

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

consolidated the plans and established the protocols for world population control through genocide.<sup>83</sup>

*This has been the primary purpose of the genetically engineered plagues. We will dub these "techno-plagues", or "TPs". The main strategy to rid the world of undesirable, inferior races" and people that are regarded as "useless feeders" is to do so by introducing "TPs" to targeted countries<sup>84</sup>: Afrika, India, and South America.*

China would be included, but the superiority of their medicine prevents that. They would control it very quickly, yet Western medicine with their mere 35% cure (rate) pooh-poohs Chinese medicine with their 95% cures. Funny! So, TPs initially introduced in contaminated foodstuffs and drinking water reservoirs is the initial modus operandi. In the United States and worldwide, homosexuals have also been targeted. This was introduced through Hepatitis B vaccines etc.

The second method of population control was via "telegeodynamics", namely, by creating natural disasters, like earthquakes, tidal waves, hurricanes in designated overpopulated Third World areas. Remember India, Mexico, Columbia, China? This has also been used to prevent (damage in) areas, that if hit by earthquakes would destroy national economies. That is why Los Angeles, Chicago, New York, London -- yes London! -- and Tokyo are being "protected" by creating smaller, but controllable quakes and tremors whose precise epicenters are in "expendable" cities<sup>85</sup> or nearby neighborhoods. Meanwhile, back at the ranch, as they say in America, the Montauk Boys, Fort Lewis, Yakima, New Mexico, Nevada, Texas, Pine Gap, CCCP, Manchester, and Haifa Boys are all working desperately to prevent Mother Earth from going into geological convulsions<sup>86</sup> by electronic and infrasonic manipulation of the Earth Grids. Fort Lewis<sup>87</sup> and Yakima<sup>88</sup> provide the necessary infrasonic energy impulses via fake "heavy

<sup>83</sup> The unedited transcripts from the UNCED Conference, along with commentary relative to tactical scenarios and multi-level protocol analysis, is found within *Leading Edge* #43; the *Cobden Club Memorandum* for world genocide by mandated culling of existing population is found in *Leading Edge* #75. Cross reference: Senator Gephardt's contact number alleged to be that found on the copy spirited out of the conference. Furthermore, in 1984 a large group of medical doctors in the United States, together with others, submitted "A Complaint to the United Nations Center for Human Rights in Geneva, Against Tyranny and Medical Genocide in the United States", suppressed by compliant cultural media, is found in *Leading Edge* # 75 and #76 in two parts.

<sup>84</sup> Interestingly, even the media and CDC reports of the continuous series of mysterious plagues worldwide appear to support this hypothesis. Notice you still have the presence of the 1933 Nazi paradigm of *Daske (Dine Leben* (Existence without Life) - the one they used in public mass media propaganda films to justify the euthanasia of mental patients at six major psychiatric hospitals in Germany. The hospital at Hadamar is perhaps the most famous. The same view is ultimately backed by the paradigm of Cecil Rhodes. The bond between Germany, US and England is a key. Ya?

<sup>85</sup> It would seem Mexico City, with a population of over 1 million, is just such an expendable city. So much for NAFTA, again, simply a ruse/step to a higher level.

<sup>86</sup> For further amplification of these topics, see *LE* #63 and #64, 1993 Conference.

<sup>87</sup> Fort Lewis also had the apparent distinction of hosting, at one time, the mathematician Von Neumann, of Montauk fame. Down the road is one of the most advanced military research hospitals in the US, Madigan. We had a report, published in *LE* #40 in May 1992, based on interaction with a

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

artillery maneuvers" that have cryptographic codes, and other countries provide the necessary percussions from underground atomic/nuclear testing. Energy is energy! Also, a lot of underground activity is camouflaged that way, with "acceptable and recognizable" explosions for the masses, so they will not get suspicious of what is really going on underground.<sup>89</sup>

Let me now go to the political/economic area. As you know, the One World Order boys are divided into two groups: (A) World Bankers, Elitists and Cultural, Religious and Political Intelligentsia on one side that want absolute control via total economic control of the world's monies and natural resources and (B) Military, Intelligence and Scientific Technologists that supposedly work for the first group. This group is the one that interfaces with the alien Ets. This year (1994) a very subtle, yet pronounced feud is going on between the two great giants of European Nobility, namely, between Prince Philip of Edinburgh, one of the most powerful world figures and the successor to the throne, Prince Charles. Prince Philip does not want Charles to be the successor, probably because he is too liberal. Without going into details, which I hardly understand, it is rumoured that this feud, in which the bankers are also included, could create havoc in their so-called "Derivative Markets", which unlike the common stock market, which involves millions, maybe billions of dollars, the "Derivative Markets" involve trillions *plus all the world gold*. Should this preferred market collapse, the One World Order plans would collapse immediately and create total havoc in the world economies. A real worldwide collapse, totally out of control!

What they have been planning all along is a "controlled chaos", a collapse that they have orchestrated, and then come and "save" the world by recalling all the currencies in the world, taking possession of all natural resources of all countries, and by default owning all the lands, leases and mortgages of real estate worldwide. Then, our "saviours" would introduce the debit card or "mark of the beast", that ties directly to the 666 computer in Brussels, Belgium. Is everyone following?

Now the plot thickens. Enter Prince Bernhard from the Netherlands<sup>90</sup>, a brilliant erudite, perhaps "Erasmus von Rotterdam", the great Renaissance Scholar re-incarnated, Prince Bernhard has great power amongst the Old European Nobility<sup>91</sup>, secret societies, powerful Masonic Orders and the Bilderbergers, and it is rumoured he has connections with some Illuminati groups. Well, we know it is not us, and St. Germain is on a very long holiday! (laughter) His agenda is that he wants to institute the centre of power in Holland, not in Britain or the Vatican, and he has great, great influence and resources.

---

nurse who applied to work there, about apparent alien humanoid working at the hospital. At least two witnesses.

<sup>88</sup> Yakima is also host to a particularly insidious NSA satellite facility. Bizarre area.

<sup>89</sup> Living in the area, I can vouch for this experience.

<sup>90</sup> Netherlands is home to a viable euthanasia program and 101 varieties of street legal marijuana. What a way to Builder-burg a future. It is probably the ultimate source of the famous quote "I'm not as thick as you stoned I am."

<sup>91</sup> Sometimes sharing the Italian front as the "Black Nobility", land of the Guelphs and their eternal quest for worldwide power dating earlier than the 1600's.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

While all of this is going on amongst the elitists and power-lords, the plans for "controlled financial collapse" are not going very well. Japan is becoming more powerful, both economically and technologically; China is becoming "an alarmingly strong power". Meanwhile, Russia is in shambles, the US is in shambles economically, and the Davros Protocols of 1993 and 1994 are just not working as planned. Even though Maurice Strong's global agenda of World Ecology is working well, and the Rockefeller Protocols of "Federal, State, County and Municipal Ordinances" is slowly but surely infiltrating every American city, no matter how small, the bankers and financiers are getting desperate and about ready to pull the plug, as it were, on the world economies in 1995. This is forthcoming, with or without their control.

In a recent secret meeting -- similar to ours -- of the world's key power-lords, including Clinton's boss, but not Mr. Clinton, the Technocrat Lords, the far right, finally gave the Elitists-Politicians-Bankers (EPB) the ultimatum.<sup>92</sup> In essence, what was said was, "look fellows, we have been waiting for your stupid financial plans and strategies to work for about 10 years. It ain't working, fellows. It is time to use our methods, our way! Remember, we always get results quickly!" They are referring to the Iraq war, of course. So, the bottom line? Well, the EPB's are now very scared that the Far Right is going to take matters into their own hands, and *there is nothing they can do to stop them, because they have technological pre-eminence!* And that, ladies and gentlemen, is the latest scenario. We got this information from the highest source, from Dr. N himself. And, you all know how and why, he is never wrong.

Therefore, 1995 will be the year where massive doses of electronic mind control programming, thought intrusion and brain/biogenetic manipulations will commence in grand scale. These projects are no longer experimental. They are fully operational, for the "field testing" is over! The whole arsenal of frequencies will be unloaded on the USA, Australia, New Zealand, Canada, and Mexico as part of Stage I of the First Protocol, (to include) Woodpecker, Buzzsaw, Videodrome, Subliminals<sup>93</sup>, Sonic Pulses, Optical Holograms, Visions, Voices and strange Psychokinetic phenomena. Beware of TV's, computers, movies, radios and phones! Also books, magazines, newspapers, printed advertisements and posters will also contain the encrypted hidden subliminal holograms.

---

<sup>92</sup> This shift might have been reflected in the November 1994 Republican seizure of power in Congress.

<sup>93</sup> In addition to the obvious programming of commercial, consumerism and marketing, the real reason behind all the subliminals and electronically compressed information in movies, commercial television, Hollywood videos, radio and telephones - and now encrypted in printed matter - is to affect the brain's neural networks and functions through select frequencies and their harmonics to diminish the Will, Individuality and Creativity of the Individual. Furthermore, the protocols are intended to give, in essence, the commands of "Obey the Law", "Do Not Question Authority", "The Government is Your God", "Do As You Are Told" and "God is talking to You". Also, erratic thoughts of Anger, Fear, Depression, and wanton Sexuality are also included. This causes utter confusion in individuals who don't know where these strange thoughts are coming from. Now you do. They have told you its coming. Ya?

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Ladies and gentlemen, the Gestalt of the video movie "They Live" is here now -- 1995! ( dead silence ) Any questions?

Dr. B: Is that why there have been so many people seeing "angels", "light beings", "spirits" and other instances of what could be either religious or psychic experiences? What about the "channeling" phenomenon of the past five years?<sup>94</sup>

Dr. E: Well, yes and no. As was mentioned earlier, there is a project sardonically called "Holy See". It is being conducted by the Vatican and the CIA. Strange bedfellows! The New Age fad about contacts with angels, archangels and saints is part of another, more sinister scenario yet, which I am not at liberty to discuss here. The channeling phenomenon is also related to this sinister plot. Yet, there is some very genuine information being given to the public through this medium of channeling. I cannot disclose what the Source is, but it is mostly for the benefit of the New Age community that is very ignorant of science, naive, gullible, and almost stupid when it comes to tactical matters. They are in great danger, because they have been targeted for very precise protocols - a la Montauk - because they are unable to differentiate a genuine psychic, paranormal or religious experience from one that is induced either holographically or by virtual reality manipulations of a very advanced type, not the commercial Mickey Mouse stuff, if you pardon the expression, trash! They all think that spirit is talking to them. Little do they know who this "spirit" really is, and what it is up to. At this point, I want to mention two specific books that I think every New Ager should read. One is "Bringers of the New Dawn" by Barbara Marciniak, and the 2nd book of "The Montauk Project" by Preston Nichols. Not only is the New Age, but the Occult and Spiritual community in grave danger of being "mentally raped", but also of being used as non-voluntary recruits to fight a War they don't even understand. They all think they are being helped by "spirits", "aliens" and "masters" than "channel" through them or talk through them; little do they know that all of this is being done with technology that is truly "out of this world"!

Meanwhile, people continue to be hopelessly confused with synthetic spirituality, which, unfortunately, has been created for New Age consumption. Unfortunately, I do know, all of us here know, the Source of that grand scale intrusion, but there is nothing we can do to help those that don't want to be helped. The only thing we can do is give them information, and refer them to legitimate research from where they can draw their own conclusions. I apologize, Dr. B, forgetting carried away with your question, but it did touch a soft spot in me. You see, my ex-wife and two daughters are heavily involved in the New Age movement. In fact, my oldest daughter is now "channeling" in California. Her material is very bizarre, but she thinks the same thing about "my truth". Well, enough of that!

Let me continue. I have already discussed the various technical aspects of the various protocols that are now being instituted for a large scale, final "field test", a "dress rehearsal", if you will, on selected nations in the world, because the EPBs are not delivering what they have promised over 10 years ago (1980+): total economic control of

---

<sup>94</sup> Referring to the increase, since 1988, of boards of individuals "channeling"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the world. So, it seems that the far right "technocrat lords" are about to strike "big time". The next logical question is: What do we do to protect ourselves, knowing what we all know, both technologically, metaphysically, Hermetically and tactically?

To begin with, let me emphasize what I and many others in this Order, and others as well, have said about the dangers of commercial AC electricity, 50 and 60 Hz AC, television, radio, movies, computers and above all, telephones! Unless you have special protective force fields, devices, extreme conscious awareness and advanced metal Yoga training, do not be exposed to it, or do so minimally. Add to this list standard commercial magazines, books -- "best sellers" especially -- newspaper and advertising -- and know that they contain enfolded and encrypted subliminal information. And, especially for our distinguished visitors, beware of American shopping malls! Dr. B, please explain that to our Russian friends -- in Russian, please! Is there a word for "shopping mall" in Russian and Chinese? I hope not! (laughter)

Once you know this is happening, it automatically alerts your mind and psyche that you are treading on dangerous territory. We will deal with subliminals first. If you are consciously aware that there is encrypted subliminal information (embedded) in visual or aural (sound) stimuli, and give a verbal command to yourself and deny permission to register the information, there will be no assault or (at best) a minimal influence on your mind. This is for reading books and listening to music from the radio. As Preston Nichols said in the video, "knowing it is happening, how and why it is happening is your first and greatest defence against intrusion." You already are in a state of alertness and awareness.

Secondly, knowing the theory and mechanisms of how AC electricity, Hertzian and non-Hertzian waves and thoughtforms can intrude<sup>95</sup> upon our brain and mind/psyche, we can create conditions to protect our own information band from receiving noxious stimuli, for the higher order interactions with the outside world occurs there. This could be done in two ways -- well, actually three.

First, you could move to Mars. (laughter) Not really, but you could move to a far, far away place to eliminate all external cultural audio-visual stimuli. Some folks have done that. They are called "hermits", "monks" and "recluses". It is not feasible for us.

The next thing to do is to create your own environment in your laboratories and, most importantly, in your home, where you sleep. There are a few exceptions! (laughter) If you live alone, like I do, there is no problem, but if you are married and have a family, it is very tricky. If your family knows about it and cooperates, it's great, but if they don't, as in my case, you have to either allow them to do what they want, or protect them secretly. This is categorical with teen agers, and a must with infants and small children. Get rid of commercial radio and television, and install your own video educational programme at home. That is 90% of the problem. Without getting into

---

\* This information is presented, together with diagrams, in *Matrix III*.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

technical details, what you need to do is de-modulate and disorganise the photonic field that carries the encoded/encrypted information. If anything, an intense scalar field with pulsating tensor, spinor and twistor fields<sup>96</sup> should do that easily, if you are familiar with electronics. Delta-I, Delta-Y and Wiener Transform Analogues do the trick completely. Thanks to Dr. G, we all have devices like that for our labs, workshops, offices, schools and temples of the Order. This is the dark blue-violet dome that you clairvoyants can see around the building. It is a Takyon Tensor Field, and it cannot be seen by any technology today. And, if any technology would see and detect it, then they are the Overlords of the Universe. We are safe with them.

As for personal protective devices when we go to the marketplace or to a concert - or baseball or soccer game, we recommend a device we have been testing for about a year, the brain-child of Dr. Lambrakis and his associates. We are in contact with him through a friend of one of my students, who knows him. He does not know about us, but we know about his work. He and his associates publish their papers in the *Leading Edge* monthly. We have copies of all his research papers for distribution. Very interesting and quite different from mainstream science. Dr. B has several copies.

The device is a so-called Takyon Capsule, which is a Unified Field device, which creates a Tensor-Spinor Field around the body using the information band itself. Very clever device. It is used as a medallion or necklace around the neck. It is very effective, compact and inexpensive - the price of a semi-fine watch. It also has a function that can create a dome-shaped force field with a simple insert and protocol. We have ordered these devices for all of this group, courtesy of Dr. N himself. It comes with technical information.<sup>97</sup> Try them later.

Finally, to sum up, I wish to point out that there is another very alarming scenario that has to do with "alien/ET intervention", but I am not at liberty to discuss that in here. I wish to point out, however, for our few colleagues in the astrophysics and astronomy fields, that your radiotelescope and astronomical ancillary equipment is also being monitored. So, be aware of that. Communication by electronic mail is absolutely out! Use letters, telepathy or, like our Babylonian ancestors, homing pigeons! (laughter) I have been collaborating with Prof. Dr. M in a project that is directly related to astrophysics. It has been my great privilege to assist him. We are all in for a great, possibly very shocking and alarming scenario, but it is time to discuss it, before 1995. Since we are way, way

---

<sup>96</sup> See the Unified Field and Physics series in *The Leading Edge*, and *Matrix III*.

<sup>97</sup> If you have been reading the LE for the past year or so then this device has been available to you. It is the only legitimate UF takyon device available that accomplishes this. Wearing it requires no protocol implementation, but extending the field requires implementation of a mathematical protocol. It works, and bends the spinning fields of the body into a sort of barrel shape. There, now you have no excuse. I've had it for years and it does the job. Light years ahead of the competition! See AD this issue. There are products out there which advertise that they involve takyons - we have found none that actually do other than the device we speak of. There are even products made of glass. Since takyons can only be enfolded by a metallic lattice relative to local space ... there is a lot of chicanery out there.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

past lunch time, I think I will stop here so we can take a break. Thank you, ladies and gentlemen. Dr. D, please? Thank you. That is all.

Dr. D: Thank you Dr.E. That was magnificent. It is important to remind the audience, however, that the scenario discussed by Dr. E has one most alarming piece of data he forgot to mention. *If a national emergency occurred in which electrical power would be lost locally or widely across the nation, it would not affect the electronic mind control operations.* Why? Because they have provided for such an occurrence, and knowing that panic/looting might ensue, they made sure that they would have their own power supply. They have their own diesel megawatt generators positioned strategically across the country, maybe even the world.

Furthermore, they are using *scalar phase conjugation* waves strictly, which do not attenuate with distance whatsoever. Their phase conjugate "mirrors" or resonators are the microwave towers installed every 15-30 miles throughout the United States.<sup>98</sup> This also links up with microwave communication with satellites. Do you now understand the importance of the cellular telephone microwave towers that have erupted worldwide between 1990 and 1994? So, you see, they are completely prepared for any tactical situation or emergency. The second protocol is the one in which they themselves *purposely create a power failure that eliminates all electricity and communications, including telephones.* Then, they take over very quietly and swiftly. Some "field tests" have already caused "blackouts" in large cities to study possible scenarios. The third protocol is that they *have an electronic function that when activated incapacitates and "freezes" any firearm whatsoever from functioning - anywhere.* No details can be discussed now. Just be aware of that. This will surprise the hell out of paramilitary types, if you pardon the expression. Either they zap their brains or their firearms. They can easily do either one or both. It has already been field tested in Iraq and elsewhere. Remember that electronic mind control can also terminate life functions by zapping the brain.

What to do in case of either scenario? Stay away from the big cities, and stay put in your homes using your own protective devices against EMC that don't rely on AC electricity. Don't rely on firearms. Rely on the technology and techniques that you all know! Thank you Dr. E. That is all.

### Break

Dr. D: We are all refreshed after our late lunch, I hope. Now, we will hear what I think is the most urgent topic in this week's technical meeting. The presentation will be by our distinguished colleague, Dr. M, Professor Emeritus of Astronomy and former colleague of Prof XX in England. I urge you all to take notes on this topic, for this is perhaps the most controversial topic of the century. World governments know about this, and it is highly classified, and only a chosen few astrophysicists, physicists and medical researchers are

---

<sup>98</sup> Which include the GWEN network, cellular and "personal" communications, etc.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

involved in this project. This may explain the very strange, controversial and highly classified HAARP project. Ladies and gentlemen, permit me to present Dr. M. (applause)

Dr. M: Thank you, Dr. D. I say, this is a difficult topic to present, because of its controversial nature that polarised the astronomical community when it was first introduced in 1954 and subsequently confirmed around 1958. It was promptly classified for obvious reasons. No less than Prof Albert Einstein was involved in the project that consisted of a panel of merely five scientists, myself included. After Einstein's death in 1953, three more were invited to join and one resigned, because he did not agree with our findings. We were all under oath of confidence then. Today, this project has included the US and two other military groups, but it is still classified, and understandably so.

Let me begin. My collaborator, Dr. E, will assist me with the audiovisual aids. Lights, please. May I have the first slide? This is a photograph of the members in the original panel. They are all scientists. I believe you know all of them. The sixth one was the official liaison for the various observatories and meetings. Two have died; there are three of us from the original panel. Thank you, Dr. E. Lights, please?

First of all, I have to give a very brief introduction about electromagnetic theory with respect to what we know today as the "electromagnetic spectrum". May I have the second slide, please? Here is the functional spectrum shown vertically as increasing frequencies<sup>99</sup>. The area of our particular interest is not even shown in most spectra, because it is beyond even gamma rays. It is the region corresponding to cosmic rays, and high gamma's of about  $10^{32}$  Hz. So, we made our own spectrum starting with UV (ultraviolet), then X-rays, Gamma and Cosmic rays. Bear this in mind. Also, according to present theory, all of this spectrum consists of quantum photons of electromagnetic energy. As to whether "cosmic rays" are photons, it is still not clear. In fact, we don't know what "cosmic rays" truly are. Suffice it to say they are Beta particles, Gamma rays, Protons, and God knows what! This is the realm of "cosmic ray energy physics". However, this is not to be confused with the New Age term of "cosmic energy" and other mumbo-jumbo terminology. Lights, please? In this group we need not go further than that. You all know physics.

During the 1950's, two separate phenomena were studied in detail: the precession motion of the Earth that behaves as a gyroscope, and the mysterious "cosmic rays". Cosmic rays are the most mysterious particles in the Universe today! What is important is that all these particles, except Gamma's, are highly ionised and cause ionisation likewise, in our atmosphere due to their extreme energy. Cosmic rays can go through the Earth like a bullet through butter. Their energy is of the order of  $10^{22}$  EV (electron-volts), the ideal dream of all particle physicists!

When M31 Andromeda nebula and the M45 Pleiades cluster were first resolved, a very unusual phenomena was observed in the Pleiades cluster. I won't go into details, but a very unusual belt of radiation was theorised to exist around it. The observations and

---

<sup>99</sup> It would probably help to have the charts in *Matrix III* or *LE #77* open at this point.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

theoretical calculations indicated at this time an invisible radiation belt was of the order of high-energy Gamma rays. There was disagreement at the time, but when Einstein was cautiously approached to give his opinion, he not only agreed with our hypothesis, but he offered valuable suggestions for reinterpreting the data and reformulating new equations using relativistic corrections. By then we were absolutely positive of our findings, but then the implications were astounding. Professor XX decided to form a small panel, and invited Einstein as a consultant. He agreed, even though he realised we were going out on a limb proposing such an outlandish theory. But Einstein's was a truly great mind, and open to "crazy" ideas like his own in 1905. So he helped us. Unfortunately, a few months later he died, so we lost our great consultant. However, by 1960 satellites were launched, and infrared and ultraviolet astronomy would allow us to see what was up to then impossible. So, in 1961, our hypothesis was verified, and when the radiation belt was discovered via satellite instrumentation, we celebrated and got royally drunk! However, we sobered up quickly, because we now knew the implications of our theory and had confirmation of this radiation belt.

I wish to digress here for a very important point. We had also approached the great Professor Fred Hoyle to consult about our findings. Not only did he stay up all night reading our confidential papers, but he agreed wholeheartedly with our findings and encouraged us greatly, even when we told him that our information fell on deaf ears in the astrophysical and astronomical community. Then he told us a secret. He had been aware of this very radiation belt, and had approached it from a different angle, but his intuition told him that his theory would be regarded as "science fiction" at best. Then, he got the flash of writing about his theory in science fiction story. In fact, the book was about to be released by then, 1957. As soon as it got published, we devoured the book. It was a superlative work describing our theory, but in a somehow anthropomorphised manner. We highly recommend all of you to read Sir Fred Hoyle's "fiction" story. It is titled "The Black Cloud". It is the work of a genius, but with real facts behind the fiction. It is also the manifesto of a maverick in the astrophysics community that never accepted the "Big Bang" as such, but a steady state creation. His latest 1993 book on the origins of life is, in my opinion, destined to become a classic.

Now, we take a leap in time, and go to the 1980's, where another scenario was brewing, namely the detection of an ominous radioactivity belt around the Earth's atmosphere. I need not tell you who put it there. We all know.<sup>100</sup> It was the atmospheric detonations and nuclear testing of our imbecile governments! Further studies by the Chilean and other observatories revealed though spectroscopic analyses the existence of a gaseous aggregate that had begun to crystallise, forming organometallic compounds that were magnetic in nature, and also potentially flammable, almost explosively so. Some of these organometallic compounds have similar composition to fulminating compounds used in military ordnance explosives. To make matters worse, the magnetic "cloud" was also attracting the radioactive belt closer to the Earth. We made precise calculations, and when we were absolutely certain, we approached the Naval Observatory of the ONR. A

---

<sup>100</sup> We are probably talking about Project Argus in the 1960's, where some military scientists had the brilliant idea of detonating hydrogen bombs in space around the Earth, and did so.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

high-ranking admiral told us, "gentlemen, we know about it. I must urge you to remain silent, for the project is highly classified". Nevertheless, he invited us to join the project and introduced us to those working on the project already. To make a long story short, by now, 1985, they knew about our own project about the M45 Pleiades radiation belt, and he also urged us to "classify" the project, even though no one in the scientific community paid an ounce of attention to "such a ridiculous theory". It was already forgotten by them.

However, the military was extremely aware of it, because the USAF and Navy have performed extensive scientific studies on atmospheric physics and radio-astronomy, for obvious reasons related to "tactical national security". The politics and red tape were intolerable, and eventually I resigned, both from my academic post and my research contract with the Naval Observatory and DNR. Meanwhile, the danger hovering around Earth was getting closer and closer. Likewise, the solar system was slowly but surely approaching the Manasic ring in M45, and its precarious radiation belt. To make matters worse, the insane UFO community had gotten hold of the information about this belt in M45, and dubbed it "the Photon Belt". And, to add to the public confusion, in the 1990's started the absolutely insane craze of the New Age community with their "channelled" ludicrous information about "the belt". We have, of course, read all the mumbo-jumbo being written on the subject, but nobody really knows the scientific truth behind it -- except for the military, and by now some government officials.

I don't mean to demean or insult anyone, and, with due respect to Dr. E's New Age ex-wife and daughters, we have to categorically state that all their information is incorrect, pure dogma and empty illusions of "being transformed into 'Galactic Beings' of 4th density". If this occurs<sup>101</sup> according to our calculations, we will all glow in the dark if we get close to the radiation belt in M45 Pleiades. Unfortunately, we just don't know or understand the nature of this radiation belt, and if it is a form of radiation we know, or if it something totally new. For one thing, if there is a negative electromagnetic pulse, it will create havoc on all our electrical systems due to interference. If it creates a positive electromagnetic pulse of positrons, then, yes, all electricity will be neutralised on Earth. But, that includes human beings, because our brains and nervous systems operate on electricity. So do plants and animals. So, at this point, we really don't know what to expect, scientifically speaking, of course. The Order, on the other hand, knows what is coming. So, ladies and gentlemen, it is interesting to contrast what orthodox science knows, or does not know, with what our own Hermetic Gnosis informs us to expect. Just remember, though, that five world governments know about this forthcoming phenomenon, possibly, disaster.

Let me now to what seems to be a most imminent and "closer" scenario that is driving the military "mad", because they know the implications of this event, and they are doing desperate efforts to prevent it from happening. I will spare you all the intricate scientific details, but concentrate more on the practical aspects of what to expect. You will have noticed that in the past five years, the scientific literature is full of reports of unusual high Gamma rays from "God knows where". These are also classed as "cosmic

---

<sup>101</sup> The approach of the M45 radiation belt.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

rays". Simultaneously, but not reported in the journals, is the tremendous increase in radioactivity at the level of our own airplane routes worldwide. Now, this is due to the crystallised organometallic, magnetic explosive cloud in the high atmosphere - the latest reports locating it in the area of the high-level aurora region, between 500 to 650 Km above sea level, just next to the ionosphere.

Are you getting the picture of the project on "aurora atmospheric research" dubbed HAARP? The real reason behind the HAARP project is a desperate attempt to disperse the highly explosive and radioactive cloud approaching the Earth and threatening the whole world now. I hope scientists are wrong in their predictions of disaster, but if the governments and military are desperately making attempts to stop this event, it must be close to the disaster scenario predicted by our colleagues in the 1980's. It is true that the HAARP poses dangers to global communication and ecology, but the other danger is of a greater magnitude, for it may incinerate the whole Earth's surface in a matter of days, maybe even hours. I would like to stop here, so we can contemplate this information and clear our minds of alarming thoughts. Thanks.

### Break

Dr. M. Let me continue. While all of this is occurring above us in the heavens, the present status of Mother Earth is nothing less than alarming. I don't wish to be the "harbinger of doom or bad news", but the truth must be known now, before it is absolutely too late. Who knows, it may be too late now! As we all know here, we research scientists are usually ignored by the rest of the scientific community, the government, and the public in general. Only the military hears what we have to say, and they do that, anyway, to know what we are doing, in case they can "use us for tactical or military purposes". Oftentimes, scientists are "seduced" by the military and intelligence agencies, who are always the only ones always interested in our science and have unlimited funds<sup>102</sup> for research. That happened to Delgado, the Montauk scientists, the Oppenheimers, the Tellers, and so on. Only the great Einstein and David Bohm were wise enough to say no! That is why they fired Prof. Bohm from Princeton, and that was a blessing, for otherwise today we would not have the (concept of) the holographic implicate order in quantum mechanics. I was not so smart. I persisted until the pressure started to ruin my health, and I finally resigned before they "retired" me the way they do when they "retire" dissident or "obsolete" scientists that know too much.

Anyway, I will not talk about the ecological status of the planet. That is now "past history".<sup>103</sup> What I want to point out is that we are running out of oxygen so fast that unless something is done, globally and quickly, in about three years from now (1997) we will be feeling the effects of excess carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, ozone and methane, and people will be "dropping dead like flies".<sup>104</sup> The reason? Excess cars,

<sup>102</sup> Primarily from international drug trafficking and negative sources.

<sup>103</sup> The human body also "lives in the past". Think about it.

<sup>104</sup> I just had an interesting train of thought. Could the falling level of oxygen be one of the reasons the radioactive belt around the Earth has not yet detonated? Could an effort to increase the oxygen

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

trucks, planes, and diesel engines polluting the air, and the savage logging of trees worldwide! Trees are not only the "lungs of the Earth" that replenish the oxygen supply, but are vital to the electrostatic balance of electrical charges between the Earth and the atmosphere, even the ionosphere. Furthermore, unknown to most orthodox earth and physical scientists -- except the military, of course, the planetary earth grid is affected adversely by the removal of trees, because great trees are natural resonance cavities for the earth grid energy that emanates at cross points

Without those nodal points, we do not condense atmospheric Takyons for the synthesis of the Life Force. Remember the ancient Hermetic saying, "the trees are the 'hair' of Gaia", the transducers of "prana" and "Pncuma" into life force for biosynthesis! Professor Philip Callahan, in his most unusual research, has discovered this fact, and has since dropped out of the orthodoxy. Now he is helping the Egyptian government to restore "fertility" in the formerly rich valleys in the lands of the Nile, today terribly barren and infertile. What an irony, from the Old Egypt to the Modern One.

A colleague of mine theorises - and I hope he is wrong - that all the abuse we have inflicted on planet Earth has contributed to the erratic behavior and anomalies of the geomagnetic field, and that the erratic wobble + Chandler nutations (in other words, the pole wanderings + oscillations) have tilted the Earth from its normal orbit by about 22°. If this continues, the Earth may undergo great oscillations that could send it into convulsions, or (cause it to move ) rapidly away from the Sun. If the former occurs, the Earth could literally explode "like the planet Krypton", or, if the latter occurs, in a matter of days the Earth could attain below freezing temperatures, down to 120° below zero! As with the crystallised organometallic cloud, created by man's chemical and radioactive pollution, this last scenario was also created by man's greed and stupidity. And, since "science" did nothing to prevent it, they dismissed it as "science fiction", and laughed about it. Well, soon we may not be laughing any more. We may be crying bitter tears! I wish to stop at this point, so we may engage in questions and answers on this scenario that is here and now and affects us all. So, let me open the podium for questions. (Dead silence and long pause) Yes, Dr. P?

*Dr.P:* First, thank you for a superlative and very sobering presentation. Now, which of the two events is likely to occur sooner - the crystalline radioactive explosive cloud, or the M45 Pleiadian radiation belt? And, secondly, has the hypothesis of your colleague been discussed, confirmed or rebuked by other astrophysicists?

*Dr.M:* I'll answer your last question first. The hypothesis has been discussed with others, but everyone in the orthodox community laughed about it. They though it sounded like

---

level contribute to a detonation? Could this synchronistically be the same thing that happened on Mars? Will they ever find Elvis Presley? (Just kidding). Could MRX (see elsewhere in this issue) be an answer? As far the existence of a "post apocalyptic" society living in a poisonous atmosphere, future life progression studies by Dr. Chet Snow, and the OBE experiences of Robert Monroe, oddly enough, indicate parallel reality structures, 200 to 300 years ahead, that incorporate domed living structures. Remember: "never close alone in a dome home", attributed to Dr. Wertha Fookowi, in the 21st century novel "Sleepless Again".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"Jor-El of Krypton", the Superman science fiction story. However, Dr. YY and a young theoretician, Dr. WW, from the Naval Observatory (ONR) and myself feel the data and his calculations are sound. Three others have read the papers, and they also agree. It is very plausible. As for the time frame? As I said, about three years. However, and I will only make the statement once, the Navy and Air Force are aware of it, and have discussed this with an alien group that can help stabilise the erratic gyroscopic behavior of the planet via their amazing technology.

Now, as for the M45 and atmospheric clouds, we are already under the influence of the Pleiadian Manasic belt, and the high Gamma's reported in 1993 and 1994 are undoubtedly from that. There have been major power failures already, not too well publicised, of course, but we have had mysterious black-outs, and also many high-reliability computer failures as well. The explosive cloud in the atmosphere is being bombarded with terawatts of power (HAARP) in an attempt to disperse it, or repel it. It has been slowly approaching the (surface of the) Earth for about 10 years, but attained a critical distance in 1993. It could accelerate and approach the Earth's ionosphere in about a year (1995), maybe less. It is not a textbook type of phenomenon, and nobody truly understands its inner structure, or dynamic mechanisms. So, that is an unstable situation.

*Ms Dr. U:* What can we do ourselves to help the planet, to offset the destruction of trees, chemical pollution, and to help the Earth grid in our various countries, on a collective basis?

*Dr. M:* Not very much, unfortunately. It is too late to plant trees, which nobody is really doing, except for logging companies that are merely "mining the Earth", planting only one kind of tree, to be cut again in 20 to 30 years. In this group of scientists, we could all join the efforts and research of Dr. Callahan, and construct "artificial Earth grid resonators", like the Hieronimus towers, Callahan towers or "cosmic tubes", if you pardon the expression, by using higher-order electromagnetics, like scalar and takyonic transducers, to create localised resonances at specific grid crosspoints. This will help the Earth at least at the local level. It will also minimise the danger of local seismic movements, or earthquakes, because it releases vortical flows of Earth grid energy, which is what causes the natural earthquakes.

The ancient Chinese and Egyptians mastered this science and protected their temples this way by building specifically constructed towers, obelisks, and domes at precise grid crosspoints. Today, this can be done using simple technology. The key is the precise placement of these tubes and the Takyon converters. The Germans, the Chinese, the Israelis, the British and the Americans have such tubes amongst the unorthodox research community - the psychotronics and radionics community. Some use electrical batteries - others use "free energy" devices. Primitive people use stones, and those, amazingly, do work well. Otherwise, just take care of yourself.

*Dr.Z:* You forgot CCCP, Dr. M. We also do have kosmic tubes like that. Also, in Czechoslovakia. If all this can happen, then what is best way to protect ourselves and family? What is government doing here? In CCCP, doing nothing!

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

Dr. M.: I say, I wish to defer that question to Dr. E. You want to answer that, Dr. E?

Dr. E.: Ok, I will. That is a hard one to answer. Let me just tell you what the government has been doing here. It is not (generally) known, but it is a fact that every major critical military installation in this country - West Point, Annapolis, the Air Force Academy, etc., has an exact replica of their facilities deep underground, in case of any emergency of any sort. Furthermore, in the past 10 years, the military has bought and stored entire warehouse of food to last them for about 20 years. They have their own water filtration plants in underground facilities, and as you know from our past meetings, not only does Mrs. Maurice Strong have the largest collection of seeds in the world stored away safely, but also the military has vast stores of wheat, grain and seeds. You think Russia got the grain before? Wrong. They got some, but the rest is stashed away by the government in case of any geological disasters, not war, just natural disasters. They know what is really going on, but, as Dr. M indicated, they publicly deny it, and the orthodox and academic scientists ridicule the possibilities of world geological and cosmic disasters as preposterous or science fiction! I think we would be wise to follow their example, but be very quiet and discreet about it. They certainly are!

Mrs. Dr. C.: What about that rumoured phenomenon about the space-time continuum warp and time flow shift that was discussed with Herr Professor Dr. Albert Einstein and the cosmologist Dr. George Gamow in the 1940's, and that was recently discussed by Dr. XX in Poland?

Dr. M.: (silence) Dr. A., would you like to answer that?

Dr. A.: Yes, indeed. Unfortunately, we are not at liberty to discuss that here. But, let me just say that one of our colleagues wrote a script for a movie that was made in New Zealand as science fiction. He and Drs. XX and XXX wanted to inform the world of the dangers that they were exposing the Earth to by playing with the Earth grid without sufficient understanding. It was submitted anonymously, as was "The Day the Earth Stood Still", and the film is virtually unknown on the continent. It is called "The Quiet Earth". It is available in video in the USA. Most of it is true, except the romance, and, most importantly, the key to survival. Such a space-time shift is hinted at in the movie. That is all I can say about it. You all know the technique. Thank you. That is all.

Dr. M.: I think this is also the last question. More discussions can be held tonight in the workshops. Thank you ladies and gentlemen for your undivided attention. Dr. A has hinted that today's meeting is over. Thank you (applause) END OF PRESENTATION

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Non-ionizing radiation exacerbates the effect of ionizing radiation.

Pregnant rats exposed to 30mT(300G) static magnetic field had significantly fewer live fetuses than unexposed rats. Miscarriage (fetal absorption) was 13.9% in exposed rates vs 3.9% in control.\*\*

Rats exposed to 30mT 50Hz magnetic fields delivered fetuses had significantly more minor skeletal anomalies. Increased skeletal ossification believed to be result of accelerated prenatal development.

Birth weight of rats from mothers exposed to DC fields higher.

Association between acute non-lymphocytic leukemia and the use of electric razors. A 30% increase in ANLL over controls, with a dose-response relationship between leukemia risk and time spent shaving. "The peak field is an exposure parameter worth studying"

Exposure from appliances include frequency components reaching the low Mhz, flux densities of up to 5 G and time-rates-of-change Over  $10^7$  G/s.

Utility workers exposed to high-frequency transients (HFT) show up to a ten fold increase in risk of developing lung cancer from cumulative exposure.

\*\* Studies which use a small number of animals tend to suppress findings indicating effects. This study used 99 rats.

**REFERENCE**

Turmanyany, M.A. and Samoilenko, I.I. (1983) "The Influence of alternating magnetic field on the bacteriocidal effect of ionizing radiation" *Radiobiology* Vol 23 No.3, pp415-419.

Mevisen, Buntenkötter and Löscher (1994) from the School of Veterinary Medicine in Hannover, Germany, *Teratology*, Sept. 1994 Vol 50, pp229-237.

Mevisen, Buntenkötter and Löscher (1994) (see above), also *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1994

Mevisen, Buntenkötter and Löscher (1994)

Dr. Richard Lovely, Battelle Seattle Research Center *American Journal of Epidemiology*, Vol. 140, pp. 510-517, 1994; *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1992 *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1994.

*Bioelectromagnetics*, Vol 15, pp 439-446. Battelle group led by Dr. Bary Wilson; *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1994.

McGill University study. *Microwave News* N/D 1994 Study of 2,679 cases of cancer in utility workers from 1970-1988; Benedict Armstrong et al., "Association Between Exposure to Pulsed Electromagnetic Fields and Cancer in Electric Utility workers in Quebec"; *American Journal of Epidemiology*, Vol 140, Nov 94



**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Increased risk of lung cancer among New York Telephone Co. workers. Also increased risk of other types of cancer. Highest risk for cable-splitters.

Low level microwave radiation can cause DNA breaks in the brains of experimental animals from either continuous wave (CW) or pulsed (500 2µsec pulses per second) 2,450 MHz (2.4 Ghz) radiation at a power density of 2mW/cm<sup>2</sup>, corresponding to SAR of 1.2 W/Kg. After four hours of exposure to pulsed signals, Lai and Singh found a significant increase in single-strand DNA breaks in the brain, especially in the hippocampus. For CW exposures, a significant increase in DNA breaks was found both immediately after exposure and also four hours later. There were approximately 20% and 30% more DNA breaks after exposure to CW and pulsed microwaves, respectively, as compared to controls.

Video Display Terminal (VDT) operators with electromagnetic sensitivities have dramatically different skin biopsies than controls.

Among those hypersensitive to electromagnetic fields, 2-4% of the subjects showed measurable responses to weak 50Hz fields

**REFERENCE**

Dr Genevieve Matanoski, Johns Hopkins University School of Hygiene and Public Health, Baltimore, MD, 1989. Also *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1994.

University of Washington. Drs. Henry Lai and Narendra Singh *Bioelectromagnetics*, Spring 95; *Microwave News* N/D 1994  
Remark. Cellular industry predictably takes a dismissive attitude toward these scientific findings, as not to do so would constitute a conflict of interest. The Cellular Telephone Industry Association commented "It is unclear what relevance the data has to our program." According to Lai, the microwave radiation does not cause direct damage to the DNA, but probably affects DNA enzyme repair mechanisms. According to Dr. Kenneth Tindall of the National Institute of Environmental Health Sciences in Research Triangle Park, "more recent research suggests certain types of breaks may not be easily repaired and could lead to a biological effect."

Drs. Olle Johansson and Peng-Yue Liu of the Experimental Dermatology Unit of the Karolinska Institute in Stockholm Sweden. *Workshop on Electromagnetic Hypersensitivity*, Graz, Austria Sept 26-27, 1994; *Bioelectromagnetics Society Annual Meeting*, June 1994, Copenhagen, Denmark. *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1994.

Project on biomedical effects of EMF, "COST 224", by 70 participants of the European Community. Dr. Stanislaw Szmigielski of the Center for Radiobiology and Radiation Safety, Warsaw, Poland, 1994. *Microwave News* N/D 94.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

In a study of 70 volunteers, there existed a significant lengthening in reaction times to acoustic and visual signals when exposed for three minutes to high electric fields of 10.9 and 13 kV/m.

Excess of risk of leukemia determined to exist among railway workers after analysis of changing long term EM exposure.

Long-term exposure to 50Hz magnetic fields promotes the growth and incidence of mammary tumors, "strongly indicates that magnetic field exposure exerts tumor-promoting and/or co-promoting effects "

Rats exposed to 3-10mG variable fields developed tumors more quickly.

Rats exposed to 3-10mG magnetic fields measured significant lowering of melatonin concentration in the blood.

Rats exposed to 50Hz magnetic field of 200mG and a cancer initiator called NMU developed more tumors than controls.

**REFERENCE**

Dr. Stanislaw Szmigielski and Dr. Marek Szuba of the Technical University of Wroclaw, Poland. *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1994.

Dr. Birgitta Floderus, National Institute of Occupational Health in Solna, Sweden, *Microwave News* May/June 94.

Dr. Wolfgang Löscher, School of Veterinary Medicine, Hannover, Germany. *Cancer Letters* July 30, 1993; *Microwave News*, July/Aug 1993. Löscher continuously exposed 99 rats that had been treated with DMBA, a carcinogen, to a 1G magnetic field for three months and found that 50% more rats developed tumors than those who were just treated with DMBA. Löscher intends to repeat the study using a field of only 100mG, and then go on to 10mG if significant results are obtained at 100mG. In previous work, Löscher observed similar effects using stronger (150/300 mG) and weaker (3-10mG) magnetic fields.

(same as above)

(same as above) Remark: Melatonin is an oncostatic agent - It can keep cancer cells in check. Löscher's studies in this areas were run by Dr. Alexander Lerchl, a former postdoctoral fellow at the University of Texas, now at the Institute of Reproductive Medicine at the University of Münster in Germany.

Oncology Research Center, Tbilisi, Republic of Georgia, 1991. *Microwave News* Mar/Apr 1992

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

A 20G magnetic field can act as a co-promoter, with the addition of carcinogen TPA, of skin cancer in mice

Breast cancer cells, which do not grow in the presence of melatonin, resumed proliferating when also exposed to magnetic fields.

Electromagnetic fields are a "possible, but not proven cause of cancer in humans" (1991 EPA report re-write)

Electromagnetic fields are a "probable" cause of cancer in humans" (1990 original EPA draft report)

"Concerning exposure to fields associated with 60Hz electrical power distribution, the conclusion reached in this document is that such exposure is a 'probable' carcinogen risk factor ... the carcinogenic response observed in humans has a biological basis, although the precise mechanisms are only vaguely understood "

Brain tumor cells proliferate at an abnormal rate following an exposure to radiofrequency and microwave radiation

**REFERENCE**

Bureau of Radiation and Medical Devices at Health and Welfare in Ottawa, Canada. *Microwave News* Jul/Aug 1991. Dr. Jack McLean.

Dr. Robert Liburdy. Lawrence Livermore Lab, Berkeley, California. *Microwave News* Jul/Aug 1992.

EPA Report, *Evaluation of the Potential Carcinogenicity of Electromagnetic Fields, 1990*. Remark: Earlier draft cited EMF as "probable" cause of cancer in humans. *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 90; Jul/Aug 1993. The EPA decided that "it should be rewritten " *Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1991. The EPA eventually prepared a meager 30 page summary for release "at the end of 1993 or early in 1994."

Contained in the original EPA report, but later deleted from the Executive Summary. *Microwave News* May 1990

Dr. Stephen Cleary, Virginia Commonwealth University used frequencies above and below the 800-900 Mhz radiation emitted by cellular phones. Cleary stated that he expects to get similar results a cellular frequencies. *Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1993, p8.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Weak microwaves simulating emissions from a radar gun can inhibit DNA synthesis in the corneas of mice. Also a significant increase in the mass of the spleen and a lower White blood cell count. 34Ghz a power density of 20µW/cm<sup>2</sup> Exposure time 2 weeks.

Electromagnetic effects on calcium ions may be frequency dependent. Effects on human heart rate can be enhanced when the fields are intermittent.

Melatonin seems to protect from all tumors except those occurring in the brain. EMF suppresses melatonin levels.

Electric train systems produce more broadband EMF than magnetic levitation trains. (More λ components) which emit large and rapid field changes.

60 Hz fields block melatonin's anti-tumor effect.  
(oncostatic action)

"The Soviet studies of humans under occupational conditions report marked functional changes, sometimes accompanied by histological and biochemical changes, under the chronic influence of microwaves at power densities ranging from fractions of microwatts to a few milliwatts per square centimeter."

**REFERENCE**

Czech Academy of Sciences and Czech Military Academy in Brno, Czechoslovakia. *Environmental Health Perspectives*, Vol 101, pp 134-136, June 1993

Literature review on potential hazards of MAGLEV EMF exposure prepared for the EPA by Drs. Arthur Pills of Mt. Sinai School of Medicine in New York, Russel Reiter of the University of Texas, San Antonio, and Dary Wilson of the Battelle Pacific Northwest Labs in Richland, Washington. The focus on the study was animal and human exposure to EMF that have components over a wide range of frequencies. Fields with pulsed or intermittent characteristics are "of special interest", according to the report, *Microwave News* JA 1993.

R.P. Liburdy et al., "ELF Magnetic Fields, Breast Cancer and Melatonin" *Journal of Pineal Research*, Vol 14, pp.89-97, 1993

White Paper entitled "*Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation*", written by Dr. Cletus Kanavy, the chief of the biological effects group of the Philips Laboratory Electromagnetic Effects Division at Kirtland Air Force Base, New Mexico, October 1992. *Microwave News*, September/October 1993, p.12.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Excess of primary tumors found in rats exposed to weak RF radiation at levels deemed safe by the ANSI C95.1 "Standard". (which is an unenforceable recommendation designed to protect the EMF interests of industry and the military, who wrote the standard - not the population).

(Why the truth about cellular phones is "dangerous")→

Changes in normal cell function occur after exposure to radiofrequency radiation that is too weak to heat tissue

"A large amount of data exists, both animal experimental and human clinical evidence, to support the existence of chronic non-thermal effects."

"The principal electromagnetic biological effects of greatest concern are behavioral aberrations, neural network perturbations, fetal (embryonic) tissue damage (including birth defects), the production of cataracts, altered blood chemistry, metabolic changes and suppression of the endocrine and immune systems."

**REFERENCE**

Dr. William Guy, *Microwave News* Nov/Dec 1993; *Microwave News* Jul/Aug 1985; Nov/Dec 86; Jan/Feb 1993. According to Dr. Asher Sheppard, then of the VA Medical Center in Loma Linda, California, "although the study by Dr. Guy is, in my opinion, inconclusive on the question of cancer, the questions it raises undermine the basis for the ANSI standard and therefore the basis for the report by Dr. Jerrold Bushberg and Dr. Don Justesen" (of the VA Medical Center in Kansas City, who testified for the cellular industry that cellular phones present "no risk" in a California case where a school declined cell towers on its property. Dr. Sheppard is also pro-cellular

Dr Raymond Neutra of the California Department of Health Services, 1993 Prompted the San Francisco School Board to ban cellular antennas on school grounds. Ref: *Microwave News*, Nov/Dec 1993.

(same as above) "*Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation*"

(same as above) "*Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation*"

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

"The ability of certain modulation frequencies imposed on various carrier frequencies to affect (lock on to) circadian rhythms poses formidable research problems. A principle question raised is the existence of certain 'frequency windows' and resonances associated with certain physiological and psychological responses. The entire issue of human interaction with electromagnetic (RF and microwave) radiation is pushing forward as a major population health concern."

"Other areas of concern center on the uninvestigated human response to high peak, low power, moderate to high pulse repetition frequency microwave fields. The relationships between these variables and specific human responses should be of prime importance to the directed energy weapons (DEW) development programs."

"The existence of non-thermal effects is essentially denied by omission."

"Three conditions are required to establish that 60Hz EMF's have a significant effect on health: A) A plausible coupling mechanism at the cellular level; B) the coupling must induce biochemical changes; and C) the biological changes must be detrimental."

"The recent discovery of magnetite in the human brain might provide a plausible physical mechanism by which magnetic fields might perturb biological systems."

**REFERENCE**

(same as above) "*Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation*"

(same as above) "*Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation*"

(same as above) "*Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation*"

Dr. Steven Koonin, physicist at the California Institute of Technology in Pasadena, in a report for Dr. Robert San Martin of the Department of Energy in Washington. Reprinted in Microwave News, Sept/Oct 1993, p.13.

(same as above)

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

"Cellular-level coupling of magnetic fields to biological systems is physically plausible and does not violate any physical principles."

Children living near high current power lines have higher rates of cancer.

Microwave radiation can induce damage in the structure of chromosomal DNA.

Aberrations occurred in human lymphocytes exposed to 7.7 Ghz microwaves in cell cultures.

Eyes of monkeys exposed to 3.5-4w/kg power density of 1.25 Ghz radiation (0.5 μsec pulses at 16Hz) lost most of their cone function and half of the rod function.

Low level pulsed microwave radiation can injure the endothelial layer of the cornea and cause leakage in the blood-brain barrier. The effect occurs at an SAR of 2.6 W/Kg or less.

ELF magnetic fields can act in concert with toxic chemicals to promote the development of cancer. Findings suggest that the magnetic field may affect tumor growth by suppressing an immune surveillance system (NK cell activity) that would otherwise prevent or retard the growth of leukemia or tumor cells.

**REFERENCE**

(same as above)

Savitz and Peters studies. *Microwave News* N/D 86, M/A 91

Paper in Mutation Research, 1991, by Drs. Garaj-Vrhovac, Durda Horvat and Zlatko Koren, a professor of electrical Engineering at the University of Zagreb. *Microwave News*, May / June 1992.

(same as above)

Henry Kues of Johns Hopkins University. Work presented at the Bioelectromagnetics Society Meeting, June 1991. *Microwave News*, Sept/Oct 1991.

Research at Johns Hopkins University and Applied Physics Laboratory by Kues and Monahan. *Microwave News* 9/91. *Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 83, Sept/Oct 86 and Jul/Aug 87.

Drs. Jack McLean and Maria Stucky of Health and Welfare Canada. Presented at Annual Meeting of the Bioelectromagnetics Society in Salt Lake City, June 23, 1991. *Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1991

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Number of cancer cells doubles when a cell culture is exposed to TPA (chemical carcinogen) and a 1G, 60Hz magnetic field twice a day for four weeks. The magnetic field enhances the effect of the toxic chemical.

Modulated RF/microwave fields cause modification of calcium binding at cell surfaces, affecting signal transmission between cells. Calcium is the key messenger for antibodies, neurotransmitters.

Modulated RF/microwave fields cause action on the cells of the immune system, causing reduced immune competence followed by dire consequences for the individual.

Modulated RF/microwave fields cause modification of enzyme activity regulating cell growth. Growth regulating enzymes in widely differing types of mammalian cells are sensitive to modulated radiofrequency or microwave fields.

Police radar guns operate with a continuous wave (CW) signal at either X-Band (10Ghz) or K-band (24Ghz). Their frequencies are high enough to resonate directly with the vibrations of biological molecules, or portions of the molecules. These direct molecular actions do not occur at lower frequencies. Research in this area is meager.

**REFERENCE**

Research of Cain. *Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1991

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, to the Senate Committee on Governmental Affairs at the Hearing on Microwave Emissions from Radar Guns, Aug 7, 1992  
Bawin et al., 1975; Blackman et al., 1979, 1985; Dutta et al., 1984; Liu-Liu and Adey, 1982.

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92  
Byus et al., 1984, 1988; Krause et al., 1990

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92



**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Yeast cell cultures were irradiated with CW microwaves at field intensities of a few milliwatts per square centimeter ( $mW/cm^2$ ). The growth rate was considerably enhanced or reduced depending on the field frequency around 42 Ghz, with a succession of peaks (representing frequency resonance windows) at intervals of about 10Mhz. Cell growth appears to be finely tuned to the frequency of the applied field. The sharpness of the tuning increases as the intensity of the imposed fields decreases. The tuning peak occurs at exactly the same frequency as the field intensity was reduced in a progression. Clear responses occurred at incident field levels of only 5 picowatts/cm<sup>2</sup>, which is about 1 million times below field levels permitted under ANSI/IEEE guidelines for microwave exposure for occupational purposes. There are no guidelines for public exposure to electromagnetic components.

Imposed fields can be active even at intensities near zero. A lower limit or threshold may not exist.

Sensitivities in biomolecular systems may exist even at the lowest levels of magnetic energy input. Based on interactions between magnetic fields and chemical forms known as "free radicals", there can be "an enormous effect of a small magnetic field on a chemical reaction, and the effect begins at the lowest applied field strength.

Vinyl Chloride workers with long work experience have shown blood abnormalities with microwave power densities of 10-50 microwatts/cm<sup>2</sup>, or 1/20th of the revised ANSI/IEEE guideline.

**REFERENCE**

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92  
Grindler et al., 1983; Grindler and Keilman, 1983;  
Grundler, 1990; Grundler and Keiser, 1992.

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92  
Kaiser, 1983, 1988. Professor Friedman Kaiser, a theoretical physicist with the Max Planck organization and a world authority on weak millimeter wave interaction.

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92  
Studies at Oxford University by McLaughlan, 1992

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92  
Garaj-Vrhovac et al., 1990

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Aqueous solutions of DNA can absorb microwaves in the 1-10Ghz frequency band

**REFERENCE**

Resonances between microwaves and DNA have been reported by Dr. Mays Swicord of the FDA in Rockville, MD *Electromagnetic Man*, Cyril Smith & Simon Best, 1989, St. Martins Press, p.236. Efforts to duplicate these results are discussed in *Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1987. Other work has been done by Professor Edward Grant at King's College in London. Much of the work in DNA absorption of microwaves in the US is done by the U.S. Navy, while British and Swedish work is being paid for, ironically, by the U.S. Air Force. In Britain, at least in 1990, 53% of all R&D money is spent on military research. Grant's project was funded with \$120,000 from the U.S. Air Force.

665

Rhodopsin, the molecule responsible for vision, is capable of absorbing specific frequencies of RF and microwaves

*Microwave News*, Sep/Oct 1987. Interestingly, chemists led by Dr. Robert Birge (1987) at Carnegie Mellon University in Pittsburg recently identified a family of compounds similar to rhodopsin, called retinyl Schiff base salts, which is also able to absorb specific frequencies. The implications for this include comprehension of the mechanism behind frequency-specific biological effects, especially those in the eye. (An example is microwave damage causing cataracts, already documented by work done by Dr. Milton Zaret. Once Dr. Birge realized that the discovery could prompt the use of microwaves by the military to make military hardware optically invisible by dosing potential viewers with specific frequencies, combined with the realization that the Schiff base salts could be modified so they could absorb the entire RF range, the military moved in and has shrouded his work in secrecy, being now classified along with other Stealth research.

Military interest in MW Stealth Tech —>  
Civilian research commandeered.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME 2

### RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS

#### RESEARCH RESULT

The best method of getting an ELF signal into an animal is to make it a pulse modulation of a high-frequency field

The Woodpecker signal is designed to produce nuclear resonance in human tissue, which on a long-term (chronic) basis could magnify the metabolic interference of both electromagnetic pollution and electromagnetic weapons.

Heating the Earth's atmosphere with radiation in the 20-1800kHz frequency range could cause total disruption of communications over a large portion of the Earth

Perhaps 30% of the gross population can have a neuronal alteration because of the presence of the type of EM interference available from the Woodpecker signal: Pulse repetition rate of 10Hz, peak power of 14 million watts per pulse at frequencies between 3.26 and 17.54 Mhz. (NER)

An average 70kg man could theoretically be sensitive to electric and magnetic fields as low as  $8\mu\text{V}/\text{m}$  and 300 fT, corresponding to a power density of less than  $1\text{pW}/\text{cm}^2$ .

The immune system exhibits a "biphasic" reaction to RF/MW radiation, with initial exposure stimulating the whole system, followed by a gradual suppression of the whole immune system with increasing exposure and/or power densities.

#### REFERENCE

Dr. Ross Adey, in research at the Loma Linda Veterans Administration Hospital. (Example: Woodpecker)

Theorized, according to Robert Becker, by radiologist Raymond Damadian, who patented the first NMR scanner *Electromagnetic Man*, Cyril Smith & Simon Best, 1989 p.228

*Microwave News*, May/June 1988. *Electromagnetic Man*, Cyril Smith & Simon Best, 1989 p.229 . This is the reason why the military has suppressed efforts to check public exposure to EMF. In 1994/95: HAARP.

Dr. Robert Beck, a Los Angeles physicist and former EM weapons possibility brainstormer for the U.S. *Electromagnetic Man*, Cyril Smith & Simon Best, 1989 p.227

Comments by Cyril Smith (1986) on the NRPB (UK) guidelines for EMF exposure, while discussing electrically sensitive allergy patients and the importance of frequency and degree of coherence over the level of intensity. *Electromagnetic Man*, Cyril Smith & Simon Best, 1989 p.222

Marino, A. (Ed.) (1988). *Modern Bioelectricity*, NY *Electromagnetic Man* p.218.

<---GENERAL IMMUNE SYSTEM EMF PATTERN

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Low level magnetic fields affect both the heart and serum triglyceride levels in the blood. Nine out of ten volunteers in Naval experiments who had been exposed to an alternating magnetic field of 45Hz and 100 $\mu$ T showed a build of serum triglycerides, an accepted warning of potential heart problems.

Military personnel occupationally exposed to RF/MW radiation are three times more likely to develop cancer, and seven times more likely to develop leukemia and tumors.

There are scientific implications that the threshold for any effect associated with structured water in a living system is ~100nT because the dimension of regions of coherence in water correspond to a 100 $\mu$ m wavelength, and the critical magnetic field for one flux quantum to link each of them is ~100nT. The usually neglected interaction between the electric dipole of the water molecule and the quantized electromagnetic radiation can be treated in the context of a recent quantum field theory formulation of collective dynamics. The result is that coherent interactions between electric dipoles and the radiation field can generate ordered structure in microscopic domains of the order of 100 microns in size. These domains are the basis of the memory properties of water, in that water "remembers" and retains frequencies to which it is exposed. This also explains why homeopathy works, spreading frequency changes throughout the water in the body. Magnetic fields which are able to influence these microscopic domains in water are biological stressors.

**REFERENCE**

Dr Dietrick Beischer, U.S. Naval FJF scientist  
Beischer et al, "Exposure of Man to Magnetic Fields Alternating at Extremely Low Frequency", July 30, 1973, Bureau of Medicine and Surgery, Naval Aerospace Medicine Research Lab, Pensacola. Proj.MF51.524.015-0013BEOX.

*Microwave News* Jan/Feb 1987. Five year study in Poland by Dr. Stanislaw Szmigielski on military RF exposure

Del Giudice, Preparata and Vitiello (1988)  
"Water as a free electric dipole laser"  
*Physical Review Letters*, Vol 61, pp.1085-1088.

<--- WHY HOMEOPATHY WORKS

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

A feature essential for a liquid is that length will not define a resonant frequency, only the precision with which frequency can be specified. Dilution and succession will therefore only increase the precision of the frequency determined by coherence and hopping rate. Thus, there should be a limiting frequency resolution of the order of tens of milli-hertz; resonant frequency of about 6kHz in highly potentised preparations and 30kHz in lower potencies. Water has a helical structure which permits magnetic field interaction. The bond angles of the water molecule lead naturally to a basic pentagonal structure which forms naturally into a dodecahedron (12-sided near spherical cavity) at the interface of collapsing bubbles formed by the succession of homeopathic potency. Only those dilution ratios which correspond to the planes of symmetry of a dodecahedron produced effects in Benvenist's experiments. A pearl-chain of dodecahedrons would also provide a helical structure, and this would make the fundamental 'bit' for information storage. The fundamental action of homeopathic potency on a living organism is essentially the 'seeding' of the frequencies of specific resonant modes in the multi-mode, multi-frequency dielectric resonator which is constituted by the organisms morphology. Any block of dielectric always has at least one propagating EM mode, and without any need for 'metal walls of a cavity resonator'. This accounts for the observed properties of metabolically pumped coherent oscillations in living systems.

**REFERENCE**

Del Giudice, Preparata and Vitiello (1988) Dr Wolfgang Ludwig, . (1988), Seminar Proceedings of the Hans Brüggemann Institute, Postfach 1262, D-8035, Gauting Germany; Benveniste, J. (1988) *Nature* Vol 334 p.291. Whitmer, R.M. (1948) "Fields in non-metallic waveguides" *Proceedings of the IRE*, Vol 36, pp. 1105-1109;  
<----- WHY HOMEOPATHY WORKS

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Preliminary results of experiments using alternating magnetic fields (0.6-30Hz, 30-1800nT) at the heads of subjects during routine EEG recording in a hospital revealed that coupling occurred at 30nT between the ELF and the rhythmic brain, similar to what occurs with photic driving. Coupling at low frequencies increased the amplitude of brain waves, coupling at higher frequencies reduced them. Spontaneous bursts of Theta waves (4-7Hz) were liable to cause de-coupling

The coherent structures predicted for water of the order of 100µm, and the consistency of wavelength within a highly coherent region makes the frequency proportional to the velocity; this, in turn, will be proportional to the charge hopping rate, where the maximum is 10<sup>11</sup> hops per second.

The appearance of an anomaly at a frequency of 2 kHz is very suggestive of a nuclear resonance interaction involving protons precessing in the geomagnetic field. An increased lattice interaction of the magnetically resonant protons will produce a drop in permittivity of the cells below that of their surroundings. The proton NMR condition represents a sharply defined resonance condition whereby energy can be inserted into a living system in a very specific manner. Microwaves act as a carrier able to deposit the NMR frequency as the microwave modulation signal within the tissue.

**REFERENCE**

Maxey, E.S. (1975) "Critical aspects of human versus terrestrial electromagnetic symbiosis", presented at the U.S. National Committee/International Union of Radio Science 1975 Meeting, Boulder, CO, October 20-23, 1975

Del Giudice, Preparata and Vitiello (1988)

Jafary-Asl et al., 1983; Aarholt et al., 1988; Smith et al, 1987. "NMR Conditions in Biological Systems" *Modern Electricity*, Marino, A., Ch4, pp75-104

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Non-thermal resonant effects have been found in the growth of yeast cultures exposed to 42Ghz microwaves. The result was a biphasic dependence on frequency, with resonance Bands of 8 Mhz full width at half maximum. It appears that the frequency of 8 Mhz is a rather fundamental one for yeasts

The lowest electric field observed to evoke a response in a fish is 1µV/m.

A continuously operating, weak 10Hz square-wave electric field is able to prevent or reduce internal desynchronization and entrain a free-running system into synchronism.

10kHz modulated with ELF frequency of 10 Hz has an effect on thrombocytes.

For an organ the size of the human pineal gland to respond to changes in magnetic field, the coherent energy of the magnetic field within the volume of the pineal gland must not be less than the random thermal energy, which means that the minimum detectable magnetic field for the pineal gland is 0.24nT (2.4µG) The strength of the magnetic field giving a single magnetic flux quantum through a pineal gland is ~ 75pT (0.75µG). Honeybees and birds are reportedly sensitive to magnetic changes less than 1nT.

A 150mm thickness of Aluminum is required for shielding of ELF magnetic fields.

A specific enzyme concerned with the synthesis of melatonin reacts to weak magnetic fields. (W/in Pineal gland)

**REFERENCE**

Grundler, W. (1985), "Frequency-dependent biological effects of low intensity microwaves", *Interactions between Electromagnetic Fields and Cells*, NATO ASI Series 97A  
Grundler, W. (1983) et al., "Coherent Excitations in Biological Systems" Springer-Verlag, Berlin.

Bullock, T.H., 1977 "Electromagnetic Sensing in Fish" *Neuroscience Residence Program Bulletin* Vol 15 No. 1  
*Electromagnetic Man*, pp.48-49.

Jacobi, 1979 (Germany) *Pathopsysiologie der Thrombozytenadhäsivität*, Bern, Verlag.

Barr, M.L. (1979) *The Human Nervous System*.  
Smith, C.W. (1985) "Superconducting Areas in Living Systems" *World Scientific*, Vol 404 No.20.

Dubrov, A.P. (1978) *The Electromagnetic Field and Life Geomagnetobiology*, New York

Cremer-Bartels et al, 1983. "Influence of low magnetic field strength on human pineal"

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Modulated RF fields affect the central nervous system by shifting the EEG to lower frequencies (ELF modulation)

Modulated RF fields affect the central nervous system by disruption of mitochondria and cell membranes.

Static magnetic fields of high field strength cause sex-linked recessive lethal mutations in fruit flies

RF fields cause inhibition and ELF magnetic fields cause an enhancement of DNA synthesis within a range of frequency and intensity "windows".

Long-term exposure of animals to moderate or high intensity EM fields at 50 or 60Hz result in changes in the cerebellar Purkinje nerve cells that included rearrangement of the endoplasmic reticulum and the disappearance of the hypolemmal cisterns of the dendrites. Glial reactions showed an increased concentration of S-100 in the cerebellar hemispheres, which indicate disturbances in the interaction between plasma membrane structures and the cytoskeletons of cells of the nervous system.

Changes in magnetic field are perceived by the retina, decreasing the firing rate of neurons in the pineal gland and inhibition of melatonin content, if applied at night when the pineal is secreting melatonin.

Neuroblastoma cells exposed to microwave pulses in culture exhibited ultrastructural damage as evidenced by breaks in the cell and mitochondrial membranes

**REFERENCE**

EPA REPORT, 1990, *Evaluation of the Carcinogenicity of Electromagnetic Fields*, EPA/600/6/005B. October 1990 p.5-89.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-89.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-87.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-87

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-86  
Hansson et al., 1987. "Effects of experimental exposure to power-frequency electromagnetic fields on the nervous system" in: Anderson, L.E. "Interaction of biological Systems with static and ELF electric and magnetic fields" Proceedings of the 23rd Hanford Life Sciences Symposium Oct 2-4, 1984, Richland, Washington: Pacific NW Lab p297.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-86  
Semm et al (1980); Oicese et al (1985)

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-86  
Wehber et al, 1980



**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

RF radiation decreases the viability of granulocytes in rabbits.

**REFERENCE**

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-82; Szmigielski (1975)

Liquid gel patterns of human immunoglobins IgM, IgA and IgG experienced changes in elution patterns after exposure to 10mhz RF radiation.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-82; Liburdy & Wyant (1984)

RF radiation alters the structure of membrane-bound proteins on the surface of the lymphocyte

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-82; Liburdy & Wyant (1984)

RF radiation reduces the number of granulocyte and macrophage colony-forming units.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-82; Lin et al (1979)

672

Pineal content of melatonin and N-acetyltransferase decreased when the inclination of the geomagnetic field was inverted or changes by small amounts. This occurred when the field was perturbed at night when the pineal gland is active, but not during the day.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-82; Welker et al (1983)

The firing rate of single pineal cells decreases gradually over periods of about 72 minutes when the vertical component of the field is increased by 0.05mT. This response disappears if the optic nerve is cut or the nerve is in total darkness. Dim red light must be present for magnetic field stimulus to be effective (in rats).

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-83; Olcese et al. (1985)

Inhibition of melatonin synthesis occurs by a change of 5° in the orientation of a static magnetic field of 0.062mT (62µT). Ambient residential 60 Hz fields are within this order of magnitude.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-83

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

In a *in vitro* study of a cytotoxic T-cell line, a 48-hour exposure to 60Hz fields at only 0.1 and 1.0 V/m suppressed the cytotoxicity of these T-cells. No effect at 0.01 V/m.

Melatonin production can be suppressed by a 60 Hz field.

Melatonin level affects production of prolactin and estrogen, which increase breast cancer by increasing stem cell turnover (hypothesis)

The proposed mechanism by which chronic exposure to a 60Hz electric field may increase DMBA-induced breast cancer: chronic exposure to 60Hz fields reduces melatonin production, causing the ovary to produce a constant supply of estrogen and the pituitary to produce a constant supply of prolactin, which in turn increases the turnover of breast epithelial stem cells, increasing DMBA mammary carcinogenicity. Note: DMBA is a cancer-causing chemical, the effect of which is increased by the presence of a 60 Hz field.

Cell lines derived from tumors of the human central nervous system respond to modulated RF fields.

Weak VHF fields, amplitude-modulated at brainwave frequencies increased calcium efflux from the brains of neonatal chickens. The applied field was 147MHz at 1-2mW/cm<sup>2</sup> and amplitude modulated at 0.5 to 35 Hz for 20 minutes. Fields modulated at frequencies ranging from 6-16 Hz produced a progressive increase in calcium efflux from the brain, then a gradual decline at higher frequencies, indicating a "windowed" effect, dependent on a narrow band of slow modulation frequencies.

**REFERENCE**

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-81

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-62; Wilson et al, (1981/86)

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-62;Wilson et al. (1988)

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-62; Stevens, 1987.

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-46

EPA REPORT 1990, p.5-44; Bawin et al (1975)

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

In Orlando, Florida, two Swedish researchers said they could increase the permeability of the blood-brain-barrier with extremely low levels of 915 Mhz microwave radiation.

Highly significant increases in leakage through the blood-brain barrier of rats at specific absorption rates (SAR) as low as 0.01-0.1 W/Kg. (Most "standards" assume no health effects below 4W/Kg). According to Persson, no thermal effect noted.

Extremely low frequency (ELF) can block melatonin's ability to control the growth of human breast cancer cells. Melatonin's protective action countered by 60Hz fields. According to Liburdy, "Our results suggest that direct cellular level interactions between ELF fields and melatonin and breast cancer cells are possible."

For both childhood and adult studies, the timing of the EMF exposure is emerging as a crucial variable. Extended exposures at an early age, or repeated exposures over extended periods of time appear to enhance cancer risks. Secondly, research suggests that "instead of only thinking about 'confounders', we need to look at the combined risk of EMF's with both chemicals and radiation."

The greatest risk of breast cancer among male telephone linemen is among those exposed before the age of 30.

Report of a six-fold increase in cancer risk among certain young electrical workers.

**REFERENCE**

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*

<---- Cellular telephone frequency damage.

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*

Drs. Leif Salfors and Bertil Persson of Lund U.

<----Damage below standard SAR limit.

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*

Workshop on EMF's and Melatonin, Palo Alto, CA sponsored by the Electric Power Research Institute (EPRI) and the DOE. Margrit Wisendanger and Dr. Robert Liburdy at Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory.

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*

Dr. Genevieve Matanowski of Johns Hopkins Medical School of Hygiene and Public Health in Baltimore.

<--Long Term Cumulative Exposure Risks

<--EMF + Chemical Presence Risk

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*

Matanowski (above)

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*

Dr. Paul Denkers, Fred Hutchinson Cancer Center 1990. *Microwave News* Jul Aug 1990, Sept 1991.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Women who worked at cathode ray tube (CRT) computer monitors developed brain tumors at close to five times the expected rate.

Canadian study has determined that men exposed at work to fluorescent lighting had a significantly elevated risk of skin cancer.

Australian team reports a doubling of skin cancer risk among women and men exposed to fluorescent lighting at work.

No essential studies have been done at cellular telephone frequencies (800-900Mhz) to ascertain long-term health risks. Claims that there are "thousands of studies over the last 40 years that prove cellular phones are safe" is insupportable. (They don't exist, because the truth would close down the industry)

Unmodulated 27Mhz and 2450 Mhz (2.45 Ghz) radiation can accelerate the proliferation of human brain tumor cells. Five days after a single two-hour exposure, the tumor cells were still growing abnormally

Small doses of radar-like microwave radiation caused a significant excess of cancer in rats. Five year study by Dr. Arthur Guy at the University of Washington under contract for the USAF.

The EPA is quoted as saying that Arthur Guy's five-year study can be said to have demonstrated the carcinogenic action of this type of pulsed RF radiation.

RF/microwave radiation can act as a tumor promotor in mice.

**REFERENCE**

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*  
Dr. Philip Ryan, University of Adelaide, Australia  
*International Journal of Cancer* Vol 51, p20, 1992

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*  
Dr. Stephen Walter, McMaster University, Ontario

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1992*  
*Microwave News/ Sept 1982*

*Microwave News/ Jan/Feb 1993*

*Microwave News/ Jan/Feb 1993*  
*Microwave News/ Mar/Apr 1990*  
Dr. Stephen Cleary, Virginia Commonwealth Univ.

*Microwave News/ Jan/Feb 1993*  
*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1984*

*Microwave News/ Jul/Aug 1990*

*Microwave News/ May 1981*  
*Microwave News/ Jan/Feb 1993*

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Motorola many many other companies will soon introduce digital cellular systems, and is betting billions of dollars on its Iridium Project, a system of 66 low-Earth orbit satellites that will allow customers to use cellular phones anywhere on the planet. The Project Iridium signals will be modulated - remarkably - at 50 Hz, the European power frequency. "Picking a frequency that has been implicated in dozens of cancer studies was certainly strange. As one scientist quipped, 'It's hard to think of a worse choice.'"

Microwave radiation can have profound effects on the eye, especially in combination with commonly used glaucoma drugs.

Glaucoma patients using timolol therapy can suffer ocular changes at an SAR as low as 0.26W/Kg, well below safety "standards"

Amateur radio operators exposed to various sources of non-ionizing radiation, have a higher-than-expected rate of cancer. Researchers found an excess of acute myeloid leukemia and an excess of brain tumors.

More than 12 epidemiological studies have shown that people exposed to EMF's of one kind or another have higher rates of brain tumors - up to 10-13 times the expected rates.

**REFERENCE**

*Microwave News/* Jan/Feb 1993, p.12.

*Microwave News,* Jan/Feb 1993

*Microwave News,* Jul/Aug 1983

*Microwave News,* Sep/Oct 1986

*Microwave News,* Jul/Aug 1987

*Microwave News,* Jul/Aug 1988

*Microwave News,* Sep/Oct 1991

*Microwave News/* Jan/Feb 1993

Henry Kues, Johns Hopkins University

*Bioelectromagnetics* Vol 13, pp.379-393, 1992.

*Microwave News,* Jan/Feb 1993

*Microwave News,* May 1985

*Microwave News,* Nov/Dec 1987

Dr. Samuel Milham, Jr. Formerly with Washington State Department of Health.

*Microwave News,* Jan/Feb 1993

*Microwave News,* Mar/Apr 1990

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

RF and microwave (MW) radiation should be classified as a "possible human carcinogen" (RPA Report, 1990)

Motorola, after being asked which studies show that cellular phones are safe, produced three (3) papers by Dr. Ross Adey of the VA Hospital in Loma Linda. These papers show that, under certain conditions, unmodulated RF/MW radiation has no effects - but the papers also show that the radiation, when modulated, can induce biological changes. By implication, even this evidence shows that modulated cellular signals may not be safe. Adding to irony, Motorola announced that the next generation of cellular technology will use modulated radiation. (See Project Iridium, previously) Motorola will not say how powerful its Iridium phones will be, but they will have to be stronger than the 0.6 watt phones now in use, as the Iridium satellites orbit at 450 miles above the Earth.

Jitters on computer screens are an indication that a high magnetic field may be present.

Magnetic fields of more than 2000nG have been discovered in offices in the Chrysler Building in New York and at offices in Gateway Plaza in New York, prompting companies to move and litigation to be filed. Con Edison officials say the transformers below the offices may be to blame.

There are almost an unlimited number of macromolecules in the body whose shape could be influenced by external fields of various frequencies.

**REFERENCE**

*Microwave News*, Jan/Feb 1993  
*Microwave News*, May/June 1990

*Microwave News*, Jan/Feb 1993, p.12

*Microwave News*, Mar/Apr 1993

*Microwave News*, Mar/Apr 1993

*Microwave News*, Jan/Feb 1990 p.1,6.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

"Biological responses due to very weak electric fields cannot be dismissed on theoretical grounds, according to Dr. James Weaver of MIT and Dr. Astumian of the National Institute of Standards. We do not explain how the fields can have an effect. All we are trying to point out is that the thermal noise limit cannot be used to dismiss the possibility of a real effect being present at low field strengths." Both scientists take aim at the often-used argument that to trigger biological changes, electric fields must be large enough to overpower random fluctuations. Their simple models indicate that a tiny, but repetitive (modulated) electric field concentrated in a narrow band of frequencies can trigger transitions in the conformation or shape of macromolecules - especially membrane-bound enzymes.

Proteins, lipids and DNA are all electrically sensitive and their action depends on their topology. Weaver and Astumian have devised models which show that thresholds for electric field effects can be lowered by a factor of 100,000 below the thermal noise level - to levels as low as  $4 \times 10^{-6}$  V/m at 100Hz and  $10^{-6}$  V/m at 1kHz. The optimal coupling would occur in the range of 100Hz to 1Mhz, based on relaxation times of transitions between different structural arrangement of enzymes. Very little research has been carried out on this portion of the EM spectrum. According to Astumian, "I have always been surprised that people have not focused more on these frequencies." However, when asked about the models implications for magnetic fields, Weaver, who is affiliated with the Harvard-MIT Division of Health Sciences and Technology, replied predictably that "it's hard to make a case for direct low-level magnetic field effects."

**REFERENCE**

*Microwave News*, Jan/Feb 1990  
*Science* 1/26/90 p.459.  
Astumian and Weaver.

*Microwave News*, Jan/Feb 1990

←Part of the cover-up of magnetic field effects on humans.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

60 Hz EMF's alter growth and membrane properties of human cancer cells.

These "safe" ANSI exposure guidelines have little justification in reality, they are rather arbitrary and have been questioned for some time." Dr. Robert Becker.

The membership of the Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers (IEEE) developing "standards" on non-ionizing radiation (NIR) is being criticized because of its lack of medical and biological expertise, and because the majority of its members represent the U.S. military."

"The suppressive effects of ELF (including magnetic fields) on pineal melatonin production and the general oncostatic (cancer-fighting) properties of melatonin in several endocrine stimulated tumors provide indirect evidence for the hypothesis that ELF exposure may be a risk factor in the growth of these tumors. Studies which incorporate all three of these parameters, ELF exposure, melatonin production and breast cancer induction, are needed for further evaluation of this hypothesis."

"It is no longer possible to say that mechanisms mediating interactions of electromagnetic fields with biomolecular systems remain unknown with respect to potential health problems." Dr. Ross Adey, VA Hospital in Loma Linda, CA.

**REFERENCE**

*Microwave News*, Mar/Apr 1990

Dr. Jerry Phillips, San Antonio. Now at VA Loma Linda

*Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1990

*Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1990

Fletcher Buckley, member of IEEE Standards Board

*Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1990

*Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1990



**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS AND BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Computer models indicate that a 7 watt radiation source operating at frequencies above 400Mhz would deposit more than 8W/Kg in human tissue at a distance of 2.5cm. At 800-900Mhz, a frequency used by many cellular phones, The SAR would be 14-17W/Kg in eye lens tissue and 19-21 W/Kg in brain tissue. At 1.5Ghz, the SARs would be 32W/Kg for eye tissue and 29W/Kg for brain tissue.

Experiments with models of the human head indicated that the ANSI theoretical 8W/Kg limit could be exceeded with the 800 Mhz hand-held radios operating at power levels as low as 3-4 W.

People viewing color transparencies using a light box may be at risk. Magnetic fields at a height of 4.5cm above the viewing surface (normal level) in some cases were as high as 60-80mG.

T-Lymphocytes (T-cells) exposed to 60Hz fields at a variety of intensities for 48 hours found that their ability to kill cancer cells was inhibited. The extent to which the immune response was inhibited increased with intensities of exposure. A field 0.1 mV/cm field inhibited the ability by 7%, a 1mV/cm field inhibited immune response by 13% and a 10mV/cm inhibited response by 30%. "This is a notable finding, because if it could be also established that this phenomenon could occur when the cells are in the body, it would be one of the reasons for cancer promotion."

**REFERENCE**

Microwave News, Nov/Dec 1990  
*Bioelectromagnetics Society Meeting, San Antonio, Texas*  
Dr. Niels Kuster of the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology in Zurich.

<-- Directly proves cell phones may be harmful, even in terms of the thermal SAR-based paradigm.

*Microwave News*, Nov/Dec 1990  
Drs. Robert Cleveland of the FCC and Whit Athey of FDA  
*Microwave News*, Sep/Oct 1989  
*Bioelectromagnetics*, Vol 10, pp.173-186, 1989.

*Microwave News*, Nov/Dec [99]

*Possible Health Effects of Electric and Magnetic Fields From Electric Powerlines*, Jan 1990, Washington State Institute for Public Policy, Evergreen State College, Thomas Sykes and Ping Li.  
Lyle, 1986, cited in Sheppard 1988, OTA 1989.

<-- EMF effects on Immune System Response

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

60 Hz fields cause an increase in the production of corticosterone, a hormone that responds to stress. Windowed effects were found in intensity and duration. "There is no explanation for these windowed effects."

"Interactions between ELF and cell activity begin at the cell membrane, so that exposure to ELF fields may affect intercellular and intracellular communications."

"Exposure to 60Hz EMF may play a role in inducing embryo malformation and abnormality, but what mechanism or process is involved in this interaction is not evident."

"The nervous system may be particularly sensitive to exposure, especially with respect to the synthesis and secretion of neurohormones"

"Exposure has a definite effect on the periodicity of physiological functioning, such as circadian rhythms, although it is 'not yet known' whether this effect is harmful or longlasting."

"Animal studies demonstrate a somewhat more positive association between exposure to 60Hz EMF and health effects on a biological system than do cellular studies."

Exposure to ELF fields can cause changes in calcium flow through the cell membrane, changes in the immune response by cells, and changes in RNA transcription.

**REFERENCE**

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*  
Lymangrover, 1983, 1987, cited in OTA 1989

<-Hormonal response to ELF exposure

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

<-ELF effect on cell communications

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Animal studies have shown a consistent effect of electric fields on the secretion of certain neurohormones which administer the circadian rhythms, but the effect is demonstrated at certain field frequencies and intensities. Some studies have reported altered sensory response and stress response.

ELF field exposure may be associated with abnormal embryo development for some specific circumstances and may affect brain development.

Laboratory studies on immune response, RNA transcription and circadian rhythms, and epidemiological studies have suggested that ELF fields might play some role in promoting cancer.

Leading the world in exposure to radio signals, the United States also has the highest incidence of disease rates that have increased in parallel with EMF proliferation. It is also a conspicuous fact that of all European countries, Germany is the one with the highest number of cancer cases, due to the vast number of military radio installations in our territory.

Temporary changes in brain waves and behavior have been seen on exposure to power densities lower than  $10^{-12}$  W/cm<sup>2</sup> (equivalent to 0.000001 microwatt/cm<sup>2</sup>), which is substantially below typical urban levels. A meaningful risk factor for the general population appears to exist.

A study found that rats exposed in utero to ELF showed signs of learning disabilities - a problem that did not go away when rats got older.

**REFERENCE**

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

*Possible Health Effects of E&M Fields, 1990*

Wolfgang Volkrodt, *Raum & Zeit* 26 Aug 1992  
Germany

*Physiological Chemistry and Physics*, Vol 10, p.387  
(1978) William Bisc "Low Power Radio-Frequency  
and Microwave Effects on Human EEG and  
Behavior"

*Wall Street Journal*, 11 Oct 1988, p.B6  
Kurt Salzinger, former president of the New  
York Academy of Sciences.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

"The results of much research presented here leaves little doubt about the reality of non-thermal (athermal) bioeffects of RF/microwave fields and their importance with respect to human health hazards. This knowledge has yet to take its place in any safety guidelines. Those private bodies presuming to advise government, industry and the general public have produced guidelines based solely on tissue heating. Worse, the ANSI/IEEE guidelines appear to have become a refuge for special interests for whom the very existence of health problems at athermal levels would have important consequences. Uninformed engineering opinions on some of the most complex of medical problems are foisted on an unsuspecting public."

"Biological effects also occur where RF heating is neither an adequate nor a possible mechanism. These effects often involve modulated RF fields and millimeter (microwave) wavelengths. There is a need to understand the fundamental mechanisms of interaction, since it is not practical to explore each RF field for its characteristic biophysical and biological interactions."

By retaining a 4W/Kg limit (ANSI/IEEE), Adair and Gandi appear to be disregarding a whole body of work that has appeared since 1982 that is on both thermal and non-thermal effects. It indicates that 0.4 W/Kg is not protective. There is no evidence that the subcommittee has ever discussed the potential RF/MW cancer risk

**REFERENCE**

William R. Adey, M.D. *Testimony to the U.S. Senate*  
P. 18-19.

*The Effects of Non-Ionizing Radiation*, 1989, p. 156  
World Health Organization "Radiofrequency  
Radiation".

*Microwave News*, Mar/Apr 1989, p. 15

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Maximum permissible limits of microwave exposure have been adopted by the Bell System. Above 10mW/cm<sup>2</sup> is considered potentially hazardous. For incidental or occasional exposure, 1-10mW/cm<sup>2</sup> is considered safe. For prolonged exposure or permanent assignment, 1 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> is considered safe. Higher power densities are allowed under the ANSI standard, based on 10mW/cm<sup>2</sup> as averaged over any possible six-minute period, for either continuous or intermittent radiation. Pacific Northwest Bell has not yet adopted this less restrictive standard for company instruction.

"We concluded, after looking at the MRI that found the brain tumor, that the tumor was located in this part of the head .. directly in the middle of the path of the (cellular phone) antenna, and probably no more than an inch away from it."

"There were a lot of complications (with my wife) ...this was only a couple of months after she starting using the device."

"Adequate research (on the safety of cellular phones) has just not been done. The industry, in their zeal to get this product out in the market, claim they have countless research papers to support the safety of cellular telephones, and from the research we have done, that just doesn't exist."

"Cellular phones are safe. There is (sic) no adverse health effects from cellular phones over been shown. There have been about 10,000 studies over the past 40 years. There have been about 733 studies in the past two years. There's never been a study that found any health effects. This is one of those rare stories where there's only one side."

**REFERENCE**

Pacific Northwest Bell Telephone Company  
Company Instruction to Employees No. 12  
Plant Instruction 830 15, Complete Revision  
July 1, 1968

<-- Exposure standards for telephone employees  
are 1/10 of what ANSI says is safe.

*Faith Daniels Show, 1/28/93 11:AM*  
Interview with David Reynard, whose wife died  
of a brain tumor, blamed on cell phone use

*Faith Daniels Show, 1/28/93 11:AM*  
Interview with David Reynard

*Faith Daniels Show, 1/28/93 11:AM*  
Interview with Dr. David Perlmutter

*Faith Daniels Show, 1/28/93 11:AM*  
Interview with Ron Nessen, a vice president of the  
Cellular Telecommunications Industry Association

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

There is currently no official federal standard for exposure of the general public to RF radiation. Until recently, the EPA was developing "federal guidance" for RF radiation that would have recommended safe levels of exposure for the public. However, EPA has apparently decided to abandon that effort and to "defer" indefinitely its program, due to "budgetary constraints" and "a lack of resources."

20 kHz sawtooth magnetic field, 1 or 15 $\mu$ T applied to embryos on days 0 to 14 of gestation. There was a significant increase in number of mouse fetuses with external malformations at 15 $\mu$ T.

20kHz sawtooth magnetic field 15 $\mu$ T applied to embryos on days 0 to 19 of gestation. There were an increased number of implants and post implantation death in mice. No effect on incidence of malformation.

19kHz sawtooth magnetic fields of 5, 7, 23, or 66  $\mu$ T, for seven hours a day, before and during gestation increased minor skeletal defects in the highest exposure group.

Pulsed magnetic field effect on chicks of 10Hz, 100Hz or 1000Hz, up to 1.2  $\mu$ T, for first 48 hours of development resulted in abnormal development, particularly in cephalic region of the brain. The effect was most marked at 100Hz.

**REFERENCE**

Federal Communications Commission  
OET Bulletin No.56, January 1989  
"Questions and Answers About Biological Effects and Potential Hazards of RF Radiation"

WHO report on EM Fields, 1993, p.142  
(Tribukait et al, 1987)

WHO report on EM Fields, 1993, p.142  
(Frolen et al, 1987)

WHO report on EM Fields, 1993, p.142  
(Stuchly et al, 1988)

WHO report on EM Fields, 1993, p.141  
Dr.Jose Delgado et al (1982)

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

In the 1960's, a study from Germany showed that bees subjected to ELF electromagnetic fields from power lines committed social suicide by sealing up their hives in mid-season, after becoming savage and

A study in 1970 was done in France on the health of people living within 100 meters from high voltage lines. Although the people did not appear to be more healthy than a control group, they did pay more visits to consultant specialists. The study was undertaken soon after Erection of HV lines throughout Europe. It is now known that ELF health effects are time-related and cumulative, depending on the length of exposure. Doctors of people near the HV line were puzzled by the variety of symptoms and referred many of them to specialists.

Allergic responses can occur to electromagnetically caused bioeffects.

In England, after portions of the national power grid were erected in 1967, it took 6 years until villagers in the village of Fishpond in Dorset to develop symptomological effects. Two circuits passed over rows of houses - 400kV (400,000 volts) and 275kV. Among the effects noted were headaches across the eyes, exhaustion, sleeplessness, loss of appetite, occasional dizziness, palpitations of the heart, trembling and blackouts.

Studies were done in 1969 on the health of workers in 500kV substations. Both studies reported effects on the cardiovascular system, peripheral nerve system and raised leukocyte counts.

Abnormal ionization of the air near HV power lines produces a condition of a total absence or cancellation of + and - ions. Lab animals die under these conditions in 3 days.

**REFERENCE**

Wellenstein, G. (1973) "The Influence of High Tension Lines on Honeybee Colonies", *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Entomologie*, Vol. 74, pp 86-94.

Stumza, M.V. "Influence on Humans of the Proximity of High Tension Wires" *Archives de Maladies Professionnelles de Medecine du Travail et de Securite Sociale*, Vol 31(b), pp269-76.

Studies by Dr. Cyril Smith and Dr. Jean Monroe, 1982

*Electromagnetic Man*, p.130 (1989)

Electric field strength: 6kV/m

Meda et al, Institute for Occupational Health and Occupational Safety, London; Danilin et al, "Labor Hygiene and Occupational Diseases" *Abstract MIOT 135*, May 1969.

Hawkins, N. 1981, "Air Ionization and Office Health" *Building Services and Environmental Engineer*

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

An object within an electric fields "perturbs" the field, is subject to what physicists call *electric field enhancement*, as the field drapes like a curtain in close folds over the object, leaving a clear space underneath. *The field so folded can reach values of up to 100 times of the unperturbed ambient field.* The possible biological implications of field enhancement are considerable.

A Swedish study found fewer normal pregnancies among the families of high voltage switchyard workers. High level of birth defects.

A study in Staffordshire, England observed unusually high levels of depressive illness and even suicide among patients who lived near HV Lines. *The study implicated the magnetic component* of the power line EM fields. The study was one of the first to suggest that the importance of the magnetic fields lies also in extremely low power alternating fields with frequencies which resonate with, and reinforce, biological wavelengths. Magnetic field bioeffects depend not only on the strength of the field but also the frequency of the alternating field. Depressive illness and suicide were found to be statistically increased just as much among patients living near underground HV lines.

The DNA helix was found to resonate with microwaves.

The apparent ability of water to retain frequency patterns to which it has been exposed may enhance the electromagnetic effects of environmental sources of coherent frequencies.

**REFERENCE**

Dr. David Smith, University College of North Wales  
*Electromagnetic Man*, pp 136-137.

Nordstrom et al, 1983, "Reproductive hazards among Workers at HV stations" *Bioelectromagnetics* Vol 4.

Perry et al, 1981, "Environmental power-frequency magnetic fields and suicide" *Health Physics*, Vol 41.

*Science News*, 1984; Swicord et al, 1983,  
*Bioelectromagnetics* Vol 4, No1, p21-42.

*Electromagnetic Man*, p141



**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

**REFERENCE**

Low-level pulsed magnetic fields affect cell membrane permeability.

Branganza et al , 1983 "The superdynamic effect of magnetic fields on one and two component liposomes" *Biochemica et Biophysica Acta*, Vol 801 pp66-77.

Variously modulated electromagnetic fields affect the brain and disturb the circadian rhythms of the body (ELF).

Wever, 1973

Study showed an increase in cancer and leukemia among people who in childhood spent time close to HV power lines.

Wertheimer and Leeper, 1988; Tomelius, 1982, 1986 "50Hz electromagnetic environment and the incidence of childhood tumors in Stockholm County", Sweden. *Bioelectromagnetics* Vol 7, p191

Statistical study in Washington State showed significantly higher than average rate of acute myeloid leukemia for workers exposed to ELF.

*New England Journal of Medicine*, Milham, 1982

Statistical study in Britain showed significantly higher than average acute myeloid leukemia for workers exposed to ELF

*Lancet*, Journal of the British Medical Society, 1983  
McDowell et al

Statistical study in Los Angeles showed significantly higher than average acute myeloid leukemia for workers exposed to ELF

*Lancet*, Journal of the British Medical Society, 1982  
Wright et al

Statistical study in Britain showed rise in the incidence of leukemia in electrical workers

Coleman et al., 1983; Beral, V., 1983 *International Journal of Epidemiology* Vol 17, No 1, pp1-13.

Research can never demonstrate that health effects do not exist from Electromagnetic fields.

*Science*, May 1986. Editorial

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

Studies indicate that there is a three-fold enhancement of the cancer risk ratio at 1 milligauss (1mG) = 1microtesla (1μT) magnetic field.

At a geomagnetic field of 50μT (0.5G), protons will interact strongly with a frequency of precisely 2130 Hz, which can be supplied by an electrical or magnetic field. Hydrogen atoms (protons) in water of living systems seem to be sensitive to this condition. The necessary frequencies could be present as harmonics in a power distribution network.

The threshold for suicidal tendencies is approximately 140mG. Because magnetic fields are quantized, it is possible to conclude that whatever part of the body was affected, it must be at least 360 microns in size to accommodate a single quantum of magnetic flux at this threshold field.

People living in rural areas are more at risk from electromagnetics. From being hypersensitized by exposure to pesticides and herbicides.

At a distance of 30 meters from a 220kV double-circuit power line, there will be electric fields of the order of 0.5kV/m and magnetic fields of the order of 10,000 mG.

Microwaves have been found to potentiate the effect of drugs.

Monkeys exposed to microwaves developed tell-tale Alzheimer pattern of neurofibrillary tangles.

**REFERENCE**

Wertheimer and Leeper, 1979; Savitz (1987)

Jafary Asl et al, 1982

Smith and Baker, 1982, based on Perry et al, 1981

*Electromagnetic Man*, p156.

*Electromagnetic Man*, p.166  
WHO Publication, 1984 data analysis, 1989.

*Microwave News*, Feb 1981

*Microwave News*, Sep/Oct 1986  
WHO 1982 report

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

"Abundant fragmentary evidence has been presented in support of possible biological effects from non-ionizing radiation, at both transmission (powerline) and microwave (cellular telephone) frequencies. These effects often appear to be unaccompanied by macroscopic thermal changes."

Chronic, low-power condition magnetic fields (appliances turned off) as well as wiring codes were associated with cancer risk that was most pronounced for leukemia. Shorter duration high-power magnetic fields (appliances on) did not show an association.

ORG

"If one accepts a casual link between power line magnetic fields and Cancer, the percentage of childhood cases attributable to such fields would be 10-15 percent."

Low energy electromagnetic radiation producing fields comparable to those from power lines increases the activity of the enzyme ornithine decarboxylase in human cancer cells grown in culture. This enzyme produces putrescine, a polyamine that accelerates the growth and proliferation of both normal and cancer cells.

Threads of protein protruding from the cell walls can sense weak electric fields and transmit them to the inside of the cell.

Radiofrequency fields only influence cells if they are modulated at frequencies below 100Hz.

Field enhancement raises the field strength particularly around the head.

**REFERENCE**

American Advisory Committee on the Non-Thermal Effects of Non-Ionizing Radiation (NRC, 1986) to the United States National Academy of Sciences National Research Council (NAS-NRC); *Microwave News* May/June 1986.

Savitz, 1987, University of North Carolina

Ahlborn et al, 1987. Final report on 16 studies. New York State Powerlines Project, \$5 million

Byus et al, 1987, 1988

Dr. Ross Adey, VA Medical Center Loma Linda

Dr. Ross Adey, VA Medical Center Loma Linda

*Electromagnetic Man*, p.175

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**Microwave Irradiation of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow**

Irradiation of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow began in 1953, with the full knowledge of the US State Department and five US administrations. In 1979, private and public concern prompted an investigation by Congress in 1979. The Congressional report showed that rather than inform the embassy employees, the US Government chose to remain silent and allow the employees to function as guinea pigs. In 1976, the US finally decided to install protective screens. Originally, the signal detected was thought to be too weak to function in terms of eavesdropping. In the 1960's, equipment was devised to measure the radiation being beamed at the embassy. In 1963, continuous recording of data began. According to the 1979 Congressional report, between August 1963 to May 1975 the frequency of the signal ranged from 2.56 to 4.1 Ghz and the intensity remained about  $5\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$  at the strongest point of the beam. In January and August of 1973, two additional beams were detected. This continued daily, and boosted the intensity of the signals at times to  $18\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ . When protective screening was installed in February 1976, the intensity dropped to  $2\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ , at which it remained until bombardment ceased in January 1979. It reappeared briefly in 1983. In March 1988, the irradiation began again, this time primarily in the 9-11Ghz range, producing power levels of  $0.1\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$  outside the building and  $0.01\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ . (*Microwave News, Mar/Apr 1988*). Around 1965, growing concern by a number of scientists prompted the State Department to carry out the first of a number of studies involving embassy personnel. A project was started by the George Washington University School of Medicine, headed by Dr. Cecil Jacobson (*Cytogenic Evaluation of Mutagenic Exposure*), which took blood samples from 71 embassy employees before, during and after exposure. Employees studied had a higher-than-average lymphocyte count. Both Moscow ambassadors assigned to the embassy during the period died from cancer and leukemia. The final and most extensive epidemiological study was initiated in June 1976 by Johns Hopkins University. Analysis of medical records of some 3,100 embassy employees and 2,336 dependents (1,468 children) yielded interesting results. Females showed a higher-than-average death rate from malignant neoplasms. Males showed a significantly raised rate of protozoal intestinal diseases, benign neoplasms, diseases of the nerves and peripheral ganglia. Females also had a significantly higher rate of protozoal intestinal diseases as well as complications of pregnancy and childbirth. The children had significantly higher rates of mumps, anemic blood diseases, heart disease and respiratory infections.

For the U.S. Government to admit that the weak Moscow signal caused health effects would also result in the admission that the  $10\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$  U.S. "standard" was inadequate, unleashing potential claims and litigation nationwide. Four ex-employees of the embassy sued the U.S. Government and received out-of-court settlements. To reveal that such weak modulated signals caused health effects would jeopardize the entire future U.S. electromagnetic weapons program, since the signal was 1,000 times weaker than the U.S. limit.

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

**REFERENCE**

Surgeons using electrosurgical units are exposed to very high levels of RF radiation, especially their eyes and foreheads, which registered electric fields as high as 9 million V/m and magnetic fields of 3.5 A/m, far above the "ANSI standard" of 4000 V/m and 0.0025 A/m between 30 and 300Mhz. Electrosurgical units may be used 100 times during a typical operation.

Dr. Jacob Paz et al., (1988) New York Medical College

**Sample Conversions**

**MAGNETIC FIELDS** T= Tesla nT= nanotesla μT= microtesla G=Gauss mG= milligauss pT= picoTesla fT = femtoTesla  
 0.01 mG = 1nT .002mG = 0.2nT 16.8mG=1.68μT 3.2mG = 0.32μ T  
 2mg= 200nT 1mG=100nT 1 gamma (γ) = 10<sup>-5</sup>G = 1 nT ~ 10<sup>-9</sup> T

692

**Maximum Power Density EMF Recommendations (Status Quo)**

Standard	Frequency	Power Density		
ANSI 1982	300Mhz+	10mW/cm <sup>2</sup>	Occupational Exposure	6 minutes
ANSI 1982	30-300Mhz	1mW/cm <sup>2</sup>	Occupational Exposure	6 minutes
ANSI 1982	>30Mhz	No recommendation	Occupational Exposure	
ANSI 1982	Any	No recommendation	Public Exposure	
NCRP 1986	30-300Mhz	200μW/cm <sup>2</sup>	Public Exposure	
EPA 1986				
NRPB 1989 (UK)	>300Ghz			

**SAR-POWER DENSITY CONVERSION**

SAR 0.04 W/Kg = Power Density of 100μW/cm<sup>2</sup>  
 SAR 0.4 W/Kg = Power Density of 1000μW/cm<sup>2</sup>

SAR 0.08 W/Kg = Power Density of 200μW/cm<sup>2</sup>

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH RESULT**

The brain can detect phase differences of 2µsec, confirmed at Tufts University. The pinnae or outer ear is a phase-encoding array that generates a time-ratio code that is used by the brain to localize the source of sounds in 3-D space. Localization ratios run from 2µsec to several milliseconds (msec).

Biological organisms serve as highly non-linear media which can serve as scalar wave detectors.

**REFERENCE**

PACE Newsletter, Vol. 7, No. 4, Flanagan, Patrick, "Neurophone: A bio-responsive scalar wave device" *Extraordinary Science Newsletter* 1st Qtr 1995.

*Extraordinary Science Newsletter* 1st Qtr 1995

**Commercial Power Frequencies (50-60hz)**  
**Continuous Exposure Results**

**50 Hz:**

693

Mag Field	Elect Field	Waveform Information		Result/ Research
-----	2-15kV/m	2hr/day	CW Sine	Change in tissue distribution of elemental copper, iron, and molybdenum. <i>Kozyarin, 1977.</i>
-----	1-5kV/m	4mo/2hr/day	CW Sine	Pituitary and Thyroid gland depression. <i>Kozyarin, 1977</i> Activity return to normal 14 days after exposure stops.
-----	100kV/m	30min	CW Sine	Heart arrhythmia begins after 20 mins exposure for 10 min <i>Prachwatilo, 1976.</i>
-----	100kV/m	6hr	CW Sine	Lymphocyte decrease, neutrophil and eosinophil increase <i>Meda, 1974.</i>
130 G	-----	1mo/4hr/day	CW Sine	Reduction 15% in red blood cells <i>Yarakhovskiy, 1971.</i>
-----	15kV/m	6da/1.5hr/da	CW Sine	Increase in blood glucose. <i>Dumanskiy, 1977.</i>
200 G	-----	24hr	CW Sine	Histological changes in glycolytic processes. <i>Udinstev, 1976.</i> Resistance to infection decreased, <i>Udinstev, 1976.</i>
-----	50kV/m	3 mo	CW Sine	Significant decrease in white blood cells. <i>Le Bars, 1977.</i>

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**Commercial Power Frequencies (50-60Hz)**  
**Continuous Exposure Results**

**50 Hz:**

<u>Mag Field</u>	<u>Elect Field</u>	<u>Waveform Information</u>		<u>Result/ Research</u>
----	100kV/m	8 wk	CW Sine	Elevated neutrophil levels, depressed lymphocyte levels. <i>Ceretilli, 1979.</i>
90 G	----	unk	CW Sine	Alterations in carbohydrate, protein and nucleic acid metabolism, alterations in liver glycogen, cardiac glutamine content and nucleic acid levels in the brain, and liver. <i>Kholodov, 1975.</i>
90 G	----	6 mo	CW Sine	Increased catecholamines in adrenal glands. <i>Uddinstev, 1966.</i>
---	60kV/m	3 hr	CW Sine	Nocturnal activity increased in rats. <i>Hilmer, 1970.</i>
----	5kV/m	unk	CW Sine	Estrogen cycle dysfunction. Pathological changes in rat testicles and ovaries. <i>Andrienko, 1977.</i>
130 G	----	unk	CW Sine	Change in estrous cycle of rats. <i>Tarakhovsky, 1971</i>
----	50/5.2kV/m	15 min	CW Sine	Brachycardia in rats. <i>Blanchi, 1973</i>
200 G	---	5 da	CW Sine	Prolonged depression of testicular enzymes in rats. <i>Uddinstev, 1977.</i>

**60 Hz:**

<u>Mag Field</u>	<u>Elect Field</u>	<u>Waveform Information</u>		<u>Result/ Research</u>
----	1kV/m	5 da	CW Sine	Nocturnal activity increase in rats. <i>Moss, 1977.</i>
----	11kV/m	cont	CW Sine	(Bees) some herded together and stung to death. No storage of pollen and honey. <i>Warnke, 1975.</i>
----	0.007 V/m	unk	CW Sine	Study of eels and salmon showed reaction to lowest external electrical field known. <i>Cleve et al</i>
---	1-10 mV/cm <sup>2</sup>	1 hr	CW Sine	Decline in ability to concentrate in humans. <i>Gibson, 1974</i>

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**General Frequency Studies:**

605

<u>Frequency</u>	<u>Mag Field</u>	<u>Elect Field</u>	<u>Waveform Information</u>		<u>Result/Research</u>
0.5 Hz	0.5 - 30 G	----	120 da	CW Sine	Increased thyroid weight in fetal rats. <i>Ossenkopp, 1972.</i>
15 Hz	----	----	12 da	CW Sine	Calcium efflux response. <i>Blackman 1981</i>
45 Hz	----	----	12 da	CW Sine	Calcium efflux response. <i>Blackman 1981</i>
75 Hz	----	----	12 da	CW Sine	Calcium efflux response. <i>Blackman 1981</i>
105 Hz	----	----	12 da	CW Sine	Calcium efflux response. <i>Blackman 1981</i>
2-12 Hz	----	4 V/m	unk	CW Sine	Extended human reaction time in human <i>Hamer, 1968.</i>
3 Hz	----	0.3 - 30 V/m	unk	CW Sine	Decrease human reaction time. <i>Konig, 1970</i>
10 Hz	----	0.3 - 30 V/m	unk	CW Sine	Increase in human reaction time. <i>Konig, 1970</i>
15 - 72 Hz	----	----	15 min	Pulsed	Production of excess mRNA in fly salivary glands. <i>Goodman, 1981</i>
45 - 75 Hz	2 G	0.7 V/m	unk	CW Sine	Delay in mitosis rate. <i>Goodman.</i>
50 - 72 Hz	----	----	unk	CW Sine	Human leukemia cells produced histone, actin. <i>Goodman, 1987</i>
20-30Mhz	----	----	5 min	CW Sine	Defective fruit fly offspring <i>Heller, 1970</i>
50 Mhz	( 1.9 - 10 $\mu$ W/cm <sup>2</sup> )		2 wks	CW Sine	Decrease EEG activity. <i>Dumansky</i>
147 Mhz	( 1mW/cm <sup>2</sup> )		unk	Modulated	Altered EEG activity. <i>Adey 1974</i>
450 Mhz	( 1mW/cm <sup>2</sup> )		4 hr	Modulated 60Hz	Suppression of T-cell action. <i>Lyle, 1983</i>
2 Ghz	(570 $\mu$ W/cm <sup>2</sup> )		15da/3hr/da	CW Sine	Decrease in Vitamin B6 levels in all tissues of brain,blood. <i>Minayev 1975</i>



**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**Electromagnetic Output of Various Equipment Types**

Average magnetic fields on an Amtrak coach were found by a DOT study to be 134mG to 628mG at frequencies ranging from 5 Hz to 2.56 kHz. Predominant magnetic fields were at the fundamental frequencies of the power systems, 25Hz or 60 Hz - and their harmonics. Time varying magnetic fields.

U.S. Department of Transportation (DOT) assessment of EMF emissions from electric trains and experimental magnetic levitation (MAGLEV) systems, 1993  
*Microwave News*, Jul/Aug 1993, p.10.

One type of subway car used on the Washington Metro system generated average magnetic field of 317mG /peak of 2,987mG.

(same as above)

For X-band radar guns (10Ghz) the average antenna power density was 3.36 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> (2.66 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> for hand-held). With development of K-band (24 Ghz) aperture power density dropped to 9.93 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> and 0.69 mW/cm<sup>2</sup> respectively. The incident fields are - 1 million times higher than incident fields changing growth of cells by direct exposure.

Testimony of Dr. William Ross Adey, M.D, 8/7/92

A television generates a magnetic field of 2.5-50µT at 3cm, .04-2µT at 30cm, and less than .01-.15µT at 1 meter.

World Health Organization report on magnetic fields, EHC Series No.69, Geneva: WHO/IRPA

A microwave oven generates a magnetic field of 75-100µT at 3cm, 4-8µT at 30cm, and .25-.6µT at 1 meter.

World Health Organization report on magnetic fields, EHC Series No.69, Geneva: WHO/IRPA

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**RESEARCH DETAILING MEASUREMENT OF AMBIENT ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELD COMPONENTS**

**Naturally Existing Electromagnetic Conditions**

Natural Variable Field 2% magnitude change

Natural Steady Geomagnetic Field: 0.5 Gauss (50 $\mu$ T) Average. Actual range 0.35 G to 0.70 G. Steady Field

Mean Thermal Energy @ 27°C: 6.25 x 10<sup>12</sup> Hz (Fröhlich, 1978)

Schumann Ionospheric Cavity Resonance: 1 Hz to 30 Hz (Konig, 1979) 8 Hz Component coincides with brain Alpha 8-12Hz

Natural Earth Radiation Power Flux Density: 10<sup>-10</sup> W/m<sup>2</sup> Hz (Gendrin and Stefant, 1964) >threshold sensitivity for adult human.

Living systems are non-linear in response to electromagnetic fields.

**Synthetic Ambient Electromagnetic Conditions**

Background EM level in USA, median exposure of the order of 50 $\mu$ W/m<sup>2</sup> was found. (WHO report on EM Fields, 1993, p.16)

**Directly Interactive Frequencies**

**Inferential therapy frequencies:**

(Savage, 1984) *Electromagnetic Man*, 127.

0 - 5 Hz	affect Sympathetic Nervous System
0-10Hz	affect Unstriated Muscle
10-150Hz	affect Parasympathetic Nervous System
10-15Hz	affect Motor Nerves
90-110Hz	affect Sensory Nerves
130Hz	affect Nociceptive System

MATRIX III - VOLUME 2

ANALYSIS OF FREQUENCY PATTERNS PRESENTED BY THE WHO  
ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELD 300Hz to 300Ghz REPORT, 1993

Frequency Tested	Power	CW	Pulse	Modulation	Effect	Time	Specifics
9.3 Ghz	7-28 W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	N	5m	No effect on phenobarbital action
9.0 Ghz	1000pps 200W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Pulse 16Mhz	Y	5d	+8Hz Mag field 60mT 12 hrs day
4.0 Ghz	42W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	Y	30m	Slight change in EEG pattern
4.0 Ghz	42W/Kg	N	Y	AM 16Hz	Y	30m	Slight change in EEG pattern
3.00 Ghz	10-100 W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	to 3h	Increased Potassium Efflux/Osmotic resist.
3.00 Ghz	70W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	200h	Influence on neuroactive drug effects
3.00 Ghz	50W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	1µsec 500-600Hz	Y	10d	Enhancement of EEG at λ of pulse rep rate. <sup>1</sup>
3.00 Ghz	5W/Kg	N	Y	1µsec 525 Hz	Y	8-35d	Influence on neuroactive drug effects
2.95 Ghz	to 50W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	1µsec 1.2Ghz	Y	2h/day/3mo	Desynchronization of EEG long term
2.45 Ghz	500W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	30m	Depression of Phagocytosis
2.45 Ghz	250W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	n/a	Influence neuroactive drug effects
2.45 Ghz	1.5kW/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	100m	Threshold exposure for cataracts
2.45 Ghz	100W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	Y	>140m	Cataract produced in rabbit
2.45 Ghz	2kW/Kg	Y	N	n/a	Y	15m	Reduced marrow colony forming
2.45 Ghz	2.4kW/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	5 min	spleen colonies rose
2.45 Ghz	28W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	N	44h	n/a
2.45 Ghz	19W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	N	1.4h	n/a
2.45 Ghz	500W/m <sup>2</sup> - 10W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	Y	n/a	Influence neuroactive drug effects
2.45 Ghz	15W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	Y	to 320d	Increases chromosome aberrations
2.45 Ghz	4 W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	N	n/a	n/a
2.45 Ghz	4.2 kW/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	5m	Posterior cortical opacities w/in 1-2d
2.45 Ghz	2.5kw/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	cont	Structural changes in cornea of eyes
2.45 Ghz	1.5 kW/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	1h	Posterior cortical opacities w/in 1-2d
2.45 Ghz	0.6 - 2.4 W/Kg	N	Y	<30µSec	Y	1m	RF pulsed field perception threshold
2.45 Ghz	1 kW/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	30m	Effect on capping of B-Lymphocytes
2.45 Ghz	>.45W/Kg	N	Y	2µsec/500Hz	Y	45m	Decreased choline uptake in brain tissue
2.06 Ghz	5-100 W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	N	n/a	n/a

<sup>1</sup> Persisted after exposure ceased.

MATRIX III - VOLUME 2

ANALYSIS OF FREQUENCY PATTERNS PRESENTED BY THE WHO  
ELECTROMAGNETIC FIELD 300Hz to 300Ghz REPORT, 1993

669

Frequency Tested	Power	CW	Pulse	Modulation	Effect	Time	Specifics
2.06 Ghz	0.12 - 2.4 W/Kg	N	Y	Pulse 32 Hz	N	n/a	No effect on calcium ion exchange
2.06 Ghz	0.12 - 2.4 W/Kg	N	Y	Pulse 16 Hz	N	n/a	No effect on calcium ion exchange
2.06 Ghz	0.12 - 2.4 W/Kg	N	Y	Pulse 8 Hz	N	n/a	No effect on calcium ion exchange
1.7 Ghz	500W/m <sup>2</sup> - 10W/Kg	Y	N	n/a	Y	n/a	Influence neuroactive drug effects
918 Mhz	75W/Kg	N	Y	10µsec 10Hz	Y	n/a	Auditory stimulus 7.5Hz tone at 10hz
915 Mhz	10-400 W/m <sup>2</sup>	Y	N	n/a	Y	15m	Change in thalamus of cats
500 Mhz	25-50 W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	3 Ghz	N	15d	n/a
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	16Hz	Y	to 1h	Reduced enzyme activity
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	40Hz	Y	to 1h	Reduced enzyme activity
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	60Hz	Y	to 1h	Reduced enzyme activity
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	n/a	N	to 1h	n/a
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	N	AM 10Hz	Y	1h	Increased ornithine decarboxylase
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	N	AM 16Hz	Y	1h	Increased ornithine decarboxylase
450 Mhz	to 30W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	N	AM 16Hz	Y	1h	Altered exchange rate for calcium ions
450 Mhz	0.3 W/Kg	N	Y	AM 16Hz	Y	n/a	Altered calcium mobility in cortex of cats
450 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	N	AM 20 Hz	Y	1h	Increased ornithine decarboxylase
450 Mhz	15W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Sine 3Hz	Y	n/a	Suppression of mouse T-cell cytotoxicity
450 Mhz	15W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Sine 16Hz	Y	n/a	Suppression of mouse T-cell cytotoxicity
450 Mhz	15W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Sine 40hz	Y	n/a	Suppression of mouse T-cell cytotoxicity
450 Mhz	15W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Sine 60Hz	Y	n/a	Suppression of mouse T-cell cytotoxicity
450 Mhz	15W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Sine 80Hz	Y	n/a	Suppression of mouse T-cell cytotoxicity
450 Mhz	15W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Sine 100Hz	Y	n/a	Suppression of mouse T-cell cytotoxicity
147 Mhz	1.1 - 480W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Pulse 9Hz	N	n/a	n/a
147 Mhz	1.1 - 480W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Pulse 16Hz	N	n/a	n/a
147 Mhz	1.1 - 480W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	Pulse 60Hz	N	n/a	n/a
147 Mhz	10W/m <sup>2</sup>	N	Y	AM 1-25Hz	Y	n/a	Altered ability to produce select EEG in cat
1-30 Mhz	not avail	N	Y	AM 60Hz	N	3h	n/a
1-10Mhz	500V/m	N	Y	AM 14-16Hz	Y	6w	Changes in EEG after 3 weeks

**MATRIX III - VOLUME 2**  
**RESEARCH ON EMR EFFECTS ON BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS and BIOELECTROMAGNETICS**

**Cellular Level Quantum Electrodynamics**

Cell Size	Threshold Electric Field	Threshold Magnetic Field	Poynting Vector	Fields for 1 Flux Quantum
1 $\mu$ m	3kV/m	100 $\mu$ T	200kW/m <sup>2</sup>	500 $\mu$ T
10 $\mu$ m	100V/m	3 $\mu$ T	80W/m <sup>2</sup>	5 $\mu$ T
100 $\mu$ m	3V/m	100nT	80mW/m <sup>2</sup>	500nT
Whole Body Adult Man	8 $\mu$ V/m	300fT	1pW/m <sup>2</sup>	0.7fT

Cellular Electromagnetic Membrane Resonance:  $\sim 4 \times 10^{15}$  Hz  
 Cellular Acoustic Membrane Resonance:  $\sim 7 \times 10^{10}$  Hz  
 Cell Electromagnetic Circumference Resonance:  $10^{12}$  Hz  
 Electromagnetic Microtubule Resonance:  $6 \times 10^{15}$  Hz

Cell Membrane Potential: 0.1v Field  $10^7$  V/m  
 Surface Tension Wave Resonance:  $10^9$  Hz  
 Cell Acoustic Circumference Resonance:  $10^7$  Hz  
 Acoustic Microtubule Resonance:  $5 \times 10^{10}$  Hz

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Electromagnetic Research References Used in the Preparation of Matrix III

For Reference Explanation, See End Notes for this section

- 1 Health Effects of Low Frequency Electric and Magnetic Fields.<sup>1</sup>
- 2 Protection of DOD Personnel from Exposure to RF Radiation.<sup>2</sup>
- 3 Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Fields.<sup>3</sup>
- 4 The Drive to Regulate Electromagnetic Fields.<sup>4</sup>
- 5 Health Effects of Non-Ionizing Radiation - Biological Effects of RF/MW Energy.<sup>5</sup>
- 6 NIOSH Comments on FCC Proposals for RF Exposure Guidelines.<sup>6</sup>
- 7 Testimony and Exhibits of Andrew A. Marino.<sup>7</sup>
- 8 "Points to Ponder" for Electromagnetic Safety and General Observations.<sup>8</sup>
- 9 "Facts, Thoughts and Questions on the ANSI/IEEE Standards"<sup>9</sup>
- 10 CBS "Eye to Eye" Transcript, Connie Chung, Dec 16, 1993.<sup>10</sup>
- 11 Investigation Settlement Agreement, Los Angeles Cellular Company.<sup>11</sup>
- 12 Occupational Health Effects of Non-ionizing Radiation.<sup>12</sup>
- 13 "Low Intensity Radiation: The Next Asbestos?"<sup>13</sup>
- 14 Los Alamos Classified Conference on Non-Lethal Defense: Agenda.<sup>14</sup>
- 15 "The Property Damage Issue" by John T. Ward.<sup>15</sup>
- 16 "Constraints on Biological Effects of Weak ELF Fields" by John T. Ward.<sup>16</sup>
- 17 Testimony of Dr. Arnold T. Shuenefeld, Metropolitan Edison, July 1993.<sup>17</sup>
- 18 New Jersey Electromagnetic Environmental Proposals.<sup>18</sup>
- 19 "On the Line": Potential for Electromagnetic Litigation.<sup>19</sup>
- 20 Supreme Court Syllabus. June 1993. Class Action against Dow Chemical.<sup>20</sup>
- 21 "Technology Barrens Form Satellite Net"<sup>21</sup>
- 22 Commentary to the EPA on its Draft Report on Cancer and Electromagnetic Fields.<sup>22</sup>
- 23 Extract from Consumer Reports on Electromagnetic Fields, May 1994.<sup>23</sup>
- 24 Microwave News, Sept/Oct 1994, Vol 14, No.5.<sup>24</sup>
- 25 Microwave News, Sept/Oct 1993, Vol 13, No.5.<sup>25</sup>
- 26 Statement by William Bisc on EMR Research in the East and West.<sup>26</sup>
- 27 National EMR Alliance Network News, Spring 1994.<sup>27</sup>
- 28 National Cancer Institute "Current Clips". 1993.<sup>28</sup>
- 29 "Reducing Uncertainties About Electromagnetic Fields", U.S. DOE Lab, May/June 1993.<sup>29</sup>
- 30 "Cellular Exposure OK", University of Utah News, NIH Study at University of Utah.<sup>30</sup>
- 31 State of New York Court of Appeals Opinion, Oct 12, 1993.<sup>31</sup>
- 32 "Zap, Crackle and Pop" Health Concerns in the US on RF/EMR Telecom Facilities.<sup>32</sup>
- 33 "Public Health Aspects of Wireless Technology and Science-based Decision"<sup>33</sup>
- 34 "Electromagnetic Health Research pushed by EPA", Feb 28, 1993.<sup>34</sup>
- 35 "The Current" Newsletter of the Coalition to Reduce Electropollution, Spring 1993.<sup>35</sup>
- 36 Report on the Therapeutic Possibilities of Microwave Electromagnetic Frequencies.<sup>36</sup>
- 37 Review of Health Risks Associated with Microwave/Radiofrequency Exposure.<sup>37</sup>
- 38 Letter and Package Sent by Microwave Awareness Group of Yelm to Craig McCaw.<sup>38</sup>
- 39 "On the Coupling of Microwave Radiation to Wire Structures", IEEE, August 1992.
- 40 Report on Microwave Energy and Forest Tree Damage. (Germany)<sup>39</sup>
- 41 "Stress from Current and Radiation: Alternating Magnetic Fields" (Germany)<sup>40</sup>
- 42 Report on Accuracy of the ANSI Standard, Raines Engineering, Maryland, Feb 1991.<sup>41</sup>
- 43 "Regulating Radio and TV Towers" June 1984.<sup>42</sup>
- 44 Harvard Health Letter, Harvard Medical School, "Power Struggle". July 1993.<sup>43</sup>
- 45 "Can Human Beings Be Manipulated by ELF Waves?" (Germany)<sup>44</sup>
- 46 "Comparative Study about Food Prepared Conventionally and in Microwave Ovens"<sup>45</sup>
- 47 "Electromagnetic Fields: The Problem With Power", 1990.<sup>46</sup>
- 48 "Cancer Victim Files Suit Blaming Cellular Phone", Chicago Tribune, Dec 19, 1993.
- 49 "Study: Cellular Phones Are Safe" USA Today Dec 10, 1993.<sup>47</sup>

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 50 "Governments hedging against risk unknown", *Seattle Post Intelligencer*, Oct 26, 1993.
- 51 "Study suggests electromagnetic link to leukemia", *AP*, March 31, 1994<sup>49</sup>
- 52 "Cellular Phones and Your Health" Transcript from Larry King Live, Jan 21, 1993, #746.
- 53 Letter to Senator Slade Gorton from the EPA, Oct 21, 1991, referencing MW tower case.
- 54 "Non-ionizing radiation: Hidden Hazards", *Trial Magazine*, 1990.
- 55 "Discrepancies in the Present Electromagnetic Theory" *Pursuit*, Oct 1983.
- 56 VDT Health and Safety: Issues and Solutions, *Ergosyst Assoc*, Lawrence, KS, 1987.
- 57 Declaration of Andrew Marino: Case of Bendure v. Kustom Signals, KS, June 18, 1992.
- 58 "Questions and Answers: Biological Effects and Hazards of RF", *FCC OET Bulletin No. 56*
- 59 *Bendure v Kustom Signals (KS): Legal briefs on Radar Gun Deaths*, June 18, 1992. (CA)
- 60 Policy Letter from AT&T, on RF Cellular Exposure for Cellular Workers. Nov 20, 1984
- 61 "Immunologic and Cancer-Related Aspects of Exposure to Low-Level Microwave and Radio Frequency Fields, (Poland) Stanislaw Szmigielski, Marian Bielec et al.(approx 1980)
- 62 "The Immune System and ELF Electromagnetic Fields", *Frontier Perspectives*, Fall 1992.
- 63 "EMF's Run Aground: Mapping Magnetic Fields from Water Pipes and Home Sources"<sup>46</sup>
- 64 "Electronics and Brain Control" *Popular Electronics*, July 1973.<sup>47</sup>
- 65 "Power Field Hazards" *Seattle Times*, April 8, 1990.
- 66 Youth Action News, Alexandria, Virginia (collection of various issues)
- 67 A Survey of Magnetic Field Radiation Measurements in Household Appliances, (FW Bell)
- 68 "Project Seafarer" Transcript from CBS broadcast Feb 13, 1977.
- 69 The EPA Draft Report on the Evaluation of the Potential Carcinogenicity of EM Fields<sup>51</sup>
- 70 News Release NY Atty Gen Abrams Call for Utilities to Measure EMF at Schools, Mar 1993
- 71 "Biological Effects of Power Frequency Electric and Magnetic Fields" OTA Report 1989.
- 72 "Pollution Alert" News Releases from Ergotec (various issues)
- 73 Data from the 1983 Transmission & Distribution EMF Conference
- 74 Radio und Mikrowellen als mogliche Ursache fur Waldschaden (Germany) (electrosmog)
- 75 Commentary Letter from the Washington State Department of Health on ANSI Standard '92.
- 76 Letter from Mark Adams on RF radiation exposure, 1992. Thousand Oaks, CA case.
- 77 Declaration of Arthur W. Guy on safety of EMR ( former Pro-EMR puppet for industry)
- 78 Data on new CDMA digital cellular technology. *Telephony*, Jan 10, 1994.
- 79 Digital television: General review. *Popular Science*, January 1995.
- 80 World Health Organization Report on EMF: 300 Hz to 300 GHz. Geneva. 1993. EHC 137.
- 81 Biological Effects of Microwave Radiation relating to proposed NYNEX Cell Tower. NJ
- 82 Copy of fax from Paine Webber, Dec 14, 1992, on Pacific Telesis Corporation
- 83 "Cancer Institute Plans to Launch Studies on Cellular Phones" *Wall St. Journal* 2-5-93
- 84 FDA Talk Paper on Cellular Phone Update, Internal Memo, Feb 4, 1993.
- 85 Letter from Bell Atlantic Mobile to Bell Atlantic Cellular customers, Feb 17, 1993.
- 86 FCC Communications Interference Handbook, 1990.
- 87 Letter from AT&T to Cellular One Company, May 10, 1983. Cell field tests. NJ case.
- 88 Letter from Northeast Regional EMF Action Network, 2/15/93, Power field effects.
- 89 United States Senate Hearing on Cellular Risks, Feb 2, 1993; FCC documents
- 90 Specific Absorption Rate (SAR) in Models of the Human Head, UHF radios, 1989.
- 91 US House Subcommittee on Telecommunications and Finance, Briefing on RF Effects 1993
- 92 Brief Report. NIOSH Study 1991 on EMF Exposure and Leukemia Mortality in the U.S.
- 93 1993 IEEE Special Report on Personal Wireless Communications, *IEEE Spectrum* Jun 1993
- 94 Political Strategy Against Those Who Resist Hazardous Waste Dumping, *Carroll Assoc.* (CA)
- 95 "The Cellular Phone Scare", *IEEE Spectrum* June 1993
- 96 AT&T 1990 Radiofrequency/Microwave Protection Guidelines for Company Personnel
- 97 Extract NCRP Report No 67 - RF/EMF Properties, Quantities, Units and Bio-Interaction.
- 98 "Do Electromagnetic Fields Pose Health Problems?" April 18, 1990 *Research In Park*.
- 99 Letter from T.E.Bearden to Dr. William Hoardman, Jan 15, 1991. EMF Effect Mechanism
- 100 Raines Engineering Electromagnetic Analysis and Design: Antennas and Arrays.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 101 FCC Office of Engineering and Technology Letter on Cellular Base Stations (undated)  
102 Cellular Telecommunications Industry Assn. Press Release on FCC Petition, Dec 27, 1994.  
103 "Wireless Industry Asks U.S. to Force Approval of New Tower Sites" WSJ Dec 23, 1994.  
104 CTIA Petition for Rulemaking to the FCC to Force MW Towers on Statesm Dec 22, 1994  
105 US West Communications Application to Participate in FCC Auction, Sept 23, 1994  
106 Electromagnetic Energy Association Petition to the FCC, Dec 22, 1994.  
107 Title 70 RCW Washington State Law: Public Health and Safety 1992  
108 Department of Defense Instruction 6055.11, Aug 20, 1986 on Protection of DOD Personnel  
109 Electromagnetic Energy Assn Press Release: Urging Preemption of EP Energy, 12-22-94  
110 Communications Act of 1954, Sec.352, Mobile Services, p.103-106. FCC Pkg 1-26-94  
111 Public Law 103-66. Omnibus Budget Reconciliation Act of 1993.  
112 Hammet & Edison Comments to FCC on adoption of ANSI/IEEE c93.1-1992 RFR Standard  
113 Electromagnetic Fields and Land Use Controls, American Planning Assn Rpt 435, 1991  
114 EMF Field Reduction: Research Needs. Transmission Research Task Force, Jan 15, 1992  
115 "Siting Cellular Transmitters" Zoning News, Jan 1991, American Planning Assn.  
116 Human Colon Carcinoma Cell Lines: Effect of 60Hz Electromagnetic Fields.<sup>52</sup>  
117 Low Power RF and Microwave Effects on Human EEG and Behavior. 1978.<sup>53</sup>  
118 "The Microwave Problem" Scientific American, Vol 255, No. 3, September 1986.  
119 "The Effects of Non-ionizing Radiation" World Health Organization, 1989<sup>54</sup>  
120 "The Dangers of ignoring Non-ionizing Radiation" Louis Slesin. 1989  
121 "Containing the Costs of the EMF Problem", Science. Vol 257, July 24, 1992.  
122 "The Darker Side of Electricity", Mothering, Fall 1991. Concept of "healing use of EMF"  
123 "Courtroom Controversy: Struggling With Complex Scientific Testimony" US News 10-92  
124 "Polarized Debate: EMFs and Cancer" Science. Vol 258, Dec 11, 1992.<sup>55</sup>  
125 "Electromagnetic Radiation Hazards to Personnel" Int'l Journal of EMC, 1992.(Israel)  
126 "Electromagnetic Waves: How Real a Hazard?" Harvard Medical School Ltr, 1990  
127 "Electromagnetic Radiation: Something's Happening" WNYCOSH, July/Aug 1990, No.11  
128 "What's the Fuss Over EMF?" Health Physics Society Newsletter, May 1991  
129 "Mystery: Maybe Danger in the Air" Time, Dec 24, 1990  
130 Transcript: Wall St. Journal Report, Nov 14, 1992 on Cancer and EMF  
131 Transcript: Moneyline, Jan 12, 1993 "Debate over Neural Effects of Cellular Phones"  
132 "The Invisible Threat: The Stifled Story of Electric Waves" Scientific Review, Sept 1979  
133 "Prudent Avoidance: A Quick Course", Fortune, Dec 31, 1990  
134 "Power Play", Discover 1989  
135 First World Congress For Electricity and Magnetism in Biology/Medicine. 1992 Program  
136 Chronology of EM Studies Indicating Physical Effects, 1979-1990  
137 United Nations Rights of the Child, Nov 20, 1959  
138 Summary and Transcript of the the Bainbridge Island, Washington EMR case, 1982  
139 "The Hazards of Electromagnetic Fields" The New Yorker. 1989, Brodeur.  
140 University of Utah letter to Senator Lieberman: Effect of Radar Guns on Officers, 1992  
141 Radar Guns: Testimony of Margorie Lundquist, 1992  
142 "Biomagnetic Material Found in Human Brain" California Institute of Technology 5-92.  
143 "Electromagnetic Interaction With Living Organisms", C.A.Cobb, Bioengineer, Sept 1992  
144 "Potential Hazards of RF NIR" Summarization of Literature Search, May 11, 1992.  
145 "New Evidence of Cancer from Electromagnetic Fields" (Sweden, 1992)  
146 The Complete Swedish Study on Magnetic Fields, Power Lines and Cancer, 1992  
147 "Occupational Exposure to EMF in relation to leukemia and brain tumors" (Sweden, 1992)  
148 Microwave News, Vol. 13, No.6, Nov/Dec 1993. Breast cancer and electrical workers.  
149 "Potential Health Concerns of Radiofrequency Exposure" Sage Assoc.(CA), 1991  
150 IEEE Standard for Safety Levels of Human Exposure to RF, 3kHz to 300Ghz, 1991  
151 "The Origins of U.S. Safety Standards for Microwave Radiation" Steneck, 1980  
152 "The Effect of Microwave Radiation on the Cell Genome" (Yugoslavia) 1990  
153 "Citizens Jam Nuclear Radio Network" (GWEN) Bulletin of Atomic Scientists, Nov 1988



## MATREX III - VOLUME TWO

154	"The Molecular Biology of EMF Exposure: Past Results and Future Promise", 1991
155	"In Vitro Exposures to EMF: Changes in Tumor Cell Properties", 1986
156	"Transferrin Receptors and Natural Killer Cell Yeasts Exposed to 60Hz EMF", 1986
157	"Effect of 72Hz Pulsed Magnetic Field Exposure on Macromolecular Synthesis", 1991
158	"Accelerated Development of Benzopyrene-Induced Cancer in Mice with 2.45Ghz MW", 1982
159	"Microwaves at 2.45 Ghz Suppress Murine Natural Killer Cell Activity", 1983
160	"Neoplastic Transformation of C3H Cells Exposed to 120Hz Mod 2.45Ghz MW", 1991
161	"Interaction of Biological Systems with Static and RLF EMF", US DOE, 1984
162	"Electromagnetic-Field Induced Bioprocesses in Human Cells in Vitro", Univ. TX, 1984
163	The National Environmental Policy Act, 42USC, NEPA 001
164	Press Advisory: Jury Verdict in <i>Zuidema v. San Diego Gas and Electric</i> , May 4, 1993
165	Aerject General Letter, May 24, 1991. Admission of 200mV radiating field fm 2000' tower
166	"Effects of Long-Term Low-Level RF Radiation Exposure on Rats", August 1985
167	"Hearings and Litigation: The Last Resort" Steneck, MIT Press
168	"An EMF Battle Plan" Boulder, May 1993
169	"Social Response to EMF Health Concerns" Resources for the Future, 1987
170	"EMF Effects: Future Directions - The Medical and Legal Perspective"
171	"Electromagnetic Fields Attract Lawsuits" <i>The National Law Journal</i> , Feb 8, 1993
172	"Deformity Case May Shift Scientific Evidence Rules" ( <i>Benedictin</i> ), 1993
173	"VDT Emissions and the Law: Many May be Targets of Suits" <i>Misweek</i> , March 27, 1989
174	Statement prepared for Connecticut Siting Council Hearing, December 10, 1992
175	Appeal of Mitigated Determination of Non-Significance, Everett, Washington 1992
176	Case information file: Cellular Tower Siting, Fair Oaks, California, 1992
177	"Is Amateur Radio Hazardous to Our Health?" UHF and Microwave Equipment, 10-89
178	"At Our Peril: The False Promise of Risk Assessment" <i>Share</i>
179	"ELF: The Current Controversy" <i>Science News</i> , Feb 14, 1987. Power line EMF
180	"FCC Proposes Using New Technology to Send Video/Voice" <i>WSJ</i> Dec 11, 1992
181	"Clutter on Airwaves can block Workings of Medical Electronics" <i>WSJ</i> June 15, 1994
182	"Senate hears testimony on Radar gun/cancer link" <i>Medical Tribune</i> Sept 10, 1992
183	"Dialing P for Panic: Cellular Phones and Cancer" <i>Time</i> , Feb 8, 1993
184	"McCaw to Study Cellular Phones As Safety Questions Affect Sales" <i>WSJ</i> Jan 29, 1993
185	"Danger in the Air" (microwaves and birth defects) <i>Ladies Home Journal</i> , July 1991
186	Transcript: CBS "Street Stories", Jan 28, 1993. Cellular phones and brain cancer.
187	Settlement Agreement: <i>Friends of Fair Oaks Village v. County of Sacramento</i> , 1992
188	"Society Condones Invisible Killer" Outline of Documented Harm from EMR, 1992
189	"Danger Overhead". <i>Time</i> , Oct 26, 1992. Article commenting on Swedish EMF study
190	Pacific Northwest Bell Telephone Company Radiation Protection Manual, 1968
191	"An Assessment of EM Ecology in Slater Elementary School, Fresno, CA. 1991
192	"The Cancer at Slater School" <i>The New Yorker</i> , Nov 1992. Brodeur.
193	"Cancer Incidence in Census Tracts with Broadcasting Towers, Honolulu, HI", 1986
194	U.S. EPA letter to Thomas Stanley, FCC, Nov 9, 1993 Proposed EF Rulemaking.
195	U.S. EPA Internal Memos and Letters, 1992 (coverage of EPA EMF/Cancer Report)
196	<i>Microwave News</i> , Mar/Apr 1995. Suit Blames Texas Utility for Childhood Cancer
197	<i>Microwave News</i> , May/June 1995, RF/MW-Exposed Soldiers Have More Leukemia
198	"Radiofrequency EMF Associated with Cellular Radio Cell-Site Antennas", 1992
199	"A Frequency-Dependent Finite-Difference Time-Domain Formulation for Induced Current Calculations in Human Beings", University of Utah, 1992
200	<i>Microwave News</i> , July/Aug 1994. Radar and Office EMFs and Brain Tumor Clusters
201	<i>Microwave News</i> : EMF's in the 1990's
202	<i>Microwave News</i> , Sep/Oct 1993. ANSI RF/MW Standard Challenged by USAF/Hughes
203	<i>Microwave News</i> , Jul/Aug 1993. German Animal Studies Support EMF-Breast Cancer Link
204	<i>Microwave News</i> , Nov/Dec 1994. Microwaves Break DNA in Brain
205	<i>Microwave News</i> , Nov/Dec 1991. German Workshop on Mechanisms of EMF Interactions

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 206 Microwave News, Nov/Dec 1990. White House Sets Conditions for EPA Report Release
- 207 Microwave News, Jul/Aug 1990. Male Breast Cancer Ties to Occupational EMF Exposures
- 208 Microwave News, Mar/Apr 1990. Johns Hopkins Study on Cable Splicer Cancer Rates
- 209 Microwave News, Jan/Feb 1990. New Outlook on Very Weak Electric Fields
- 210 Microwave News, Mar/Apr 1993. Congress/States seek to limit school powerline EMFs
- 211 Microwave News, Jan/Feb 1989. NCI Set to Begin Childhood Cancer EMF Study
- 212 Microwave News, Jan/Feb 1993. Research Promised as Cell Phone Industry Faces Safety
- 213 Bioelectromagnetics Society Newsletter, Jan/Feb 1993. EM Fields in Medicine
- 214 Bioelectromagnetics Society Newsletter, Jan/Feb 1992. Bioelectromagnetics in Germany
- 215 Bioelectromagnetics Society Newsletter, Mar/Apr 1992. Risk Assessment and Standards
- 216 "Bioelectromagnetics in the Service of Medicine", 1992
- 217 H.R. 1665: Set labeling requirements for products emitting low-freq fields (Bill Buried)
- 218 H.R. 1494: National policy prohibiting location of schools near EMF ( Bill Buried)
- 219 H.R. 1982: Set labeling requirements for products emitting low-freq fields (Bill Buried)
- 220 "Possible Health Effects of Electric and Magnetic Fields from Electric Power Lines: A Summary of Scientific Studies", Sykes and Li, Jan 1990
- 221 "Electromagnetic Man: Health and Hazard in the Electrical Environment" Cyril Smith and Simon Best, 1989.
- 222 "The Body Electric: Electromagnetism and the Foundation of Life" Robert Becker and Hary Selden, 1985.
- 223 "Cross Currents: The Perils of Electropollution and The Promise of Electromedicine" Robert Becker, 1990.
- 224 "Gravitobiology: New Biophysics. Soviet Energetics. Biological Weaponry, EM Warfare, Woodpecker OTH and Scalar Technology" Lt.Col.Thomas Bearden, 1991.

---

### END NOTES FOR GENERAL ELECTROMAGNETIC REFERENCE MATERIALS

- <sup>1</sup> *Environmental Science and Technology*, Vol 27, No.1, 1993, articles by David A. Savitz and Thomas S. Tenforde.
- <sup>2</sup> DOD instruction 6055.1, August 20, 1986.
- <sup>3</sup> *IEEE Spectrum*, May 1984.
- <sup>4</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>5</sup> Wilkening and Sutton, March 1990.
- <sup>6</sup> On the problematic nature of the two-tier FCC Standard, January 11, 1994.
- <sup>7</sup> Testimony before the Pennsylvania Public Utilities Commission. Butler County MW Case.
- <sup>8</sup> Kathleen Hawk, with ANSI body exposure information. Personal communication, 1994.
- <sup>9</sup> *Ibid*.
- <sup>10</sup> Interview with a Mr. Kane, cellular telephone prototype tester who has cancer, 1993.
- <sup>11</sup> Case of microwave towers near schools in San Francisco, February 1994.
- <sup>12</sup> *Occupational Medicine*, Vol. 7, No.3, July-Sept 1992, Philadelphia.
- <sup>13</sup> *The Pennsylvania Lawyer*, Jan 1987, "Legal Thoughts".
- <sup>14</sup> Also, two letters from the *National Security Advisor*, November 1993.
- <sup>15</sup> Power lines, property and public fear (legal aspects).
- <sup>16</sup> A pro-ANSI standards article that maintains ELF fields "are too weak to affect humans". Jan 1991.
- <sup>17</sup> The concept of public fear as a valid legal defense against potential EMR damage.
- <sup>18</sup> January 1994. Proposals for new more stringent electromagnetic exposure standards. These proposals made the military-industrial complex quite uneasy, and eventually led to increased lobbying efforts by the industry to establish a beach head before other states followed suit.
- <sup>19</sup> *Journal of the American Bar Association*, January 1994. Potential of electromagnetic litigation.
- <sup>20</sup> Case in which Frye "general acceptance" rule is superseded by federal evidence, June 1993.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- <sup>21</sup> Data on the Microsoft - McCaw Cellular merger in a satellite web proposal
- <sup>22</sup> Valuable also because it includes a staff listing of the IEEE/USA Committee on Radiation. Jan 4, 1991
- <sup>23</sup> The work of Wertheimer and Leeper on mapping electromagnetic fields in the home.
- <sup>24</sup> EMF Research Grant List: EPA long-term research proposals.
- <sup>25</sup> Challenges to the ANSI exposure standard: USAF analysis of property impact of EMF challenges.
- <sup>26</sup> Pacific Northwest Center for the Study of Non-Ionizing Radiation. Bise is the director. Jun 1978.
- <sup>27</sup> Third Annual National EMR Alliance Conference, discussing powerline EMF. Spring 1994.
- <sup>28</sup> On the issue of cellular telephones and brain tumors. Also *USA Today* article on Feb 5, 1993.
- <sup>29</sup> From *Profile*, published by the US Department of Energy Pacific Northwest Laboratory, May/June 93.
- <sup>30</sup> A review of ploys used in EMR research in 1993.
- <sup>31</sup> The case of Criscuolo et al v. Power Authority of the State of New York. (Powerline EMR).
- <sup>32</sup> January 1995. Research report outlining defense strategy of the industrial complex against protest with electromagnetic field emissions from telecommunications facilities. From law firm in San Francisco.
- <sup>33</sup> Major U.S. Conference in June 1995, featuring speakers and investigative reports on the biological effects of chronic exposure to microwave radiation.
- <sup>34</sup> *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette, Sunday, February 28, 1993. (AP) Targeting of appliance and powerlines.*
- <sup>35</sup> Articles on cellular phones and human cells, tightening of regulations in Saskatchewan, and a review of some recent EMF epidemiological studies. Spring 1993.
- <sup>36</sup> Article by Dr. Charles McWilliams, Research Institute of Complementary Medicine, News, West Indies, 1992. Research with the disturbing aim of using microwaves on humans for "therapy".
- <sup>37</sup> Report from the *Ward Seven Neighborhood Association, Health and Safety Committee*, on RF/MW health risks, associated with a microwave tower case in Pennsylvania.
- <sup>38</sup> No reply to this package, sent by the Microwave Awareness Group of Yelva, was received from McCaw Communications. Feb 1, 1993. Included was a letter from Dr. Wolfgang Volkrodt on Dec 26, 1992 on research projects indicating that the worldwide microwave burden is killing the trees, which of course act like frequency-specific antennae. Also included was a scientific report "On the Coupling of Microwave Radiation to Wire Structures", *IEEE Transactions on Electromagnetic Compatibility*, August 1992.
- <sup>39</sup> Dr. Wolfgang Volkrodt on Dec 26, 1992. Also letter from William H. Smith and Clifton R. Musser, Yale University School of Forestry and Environmental Studies, December 11, 1992.
- <sup>40</sup> From *Bas-Biologie*, Health Consciousness Magazine, December 1991, by Wolfgang Maes.
- <sup>41</sup> Raines Engineering in Maryland does research on electromagnetics and antenna arrangements. This latter discusses the biological effect of antenna-radiated current densities, Feb 14, 1991.
- <sup>42</sup> From the *American Planning Association Planning Advisory Service, Report #384, June 1984, on "Regulating Radio and TV Towers"*.
- <sup>43</sup> This issue of the Harvard Health Letter, Vol 18, No. 9, July 1993, covers the area of environmental health, specifically the "power struggle" sociologically taking place over the EMR issue.
- <sup>44</sup> Article by Dr. Wolfgang Volkrodt in Bad Neustadt, West Germany, on the question of whether "star wars" will be replaced by "microwave wars". This report, which was completed before the fall of the wall in Germany, discusses the fact that Eastern Germany was considered to be 20 years ahead of the West in this field.
- <sup>45</sup> A 1992 article authored by Bernard H. Blanc, Swiss Federal Institute of Technology and the University Institute for Biochemistry, and Hans Hertel, Environmental-Biological Research and Consultation, Switzerland. Published in *Raum und Zeit*, Vol. 3 No. 2, 1992.
- <sup>46</sup> From *Occupational Hazards*, October 1990.
- <sup>47</sup> Study by Om Gandhi, professor of electrical engineering at the University of Utah, paid for by the Cellular Industry, specifically McCaw Cellular and the National Institutes of Health, with the support of the Cellular Telecommunications Industry Association.
- <sup>48</sup> An article discussing a 20-year study in New York State on power lines and cancer which studied 200,000 men. It found an association with acute myeloid leukemia and weaker evidence for a possible association with a brain cancer called astrocytoma. Ironically, the lead author of the study is Dr. Gilles

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

---

Theriault of *McGill University* - an educational institution having a MK-ULTRA contract with the CIA in the 1950's. Says Theriault, "the results are not conclusive or definitive."

<sup>49</sup> *Science News*, Vol 144, August 21, 1993. Janet Raloff.

<sup>50</sup> This article was an incredible find. It actually has a diagram which shows that scientists *knew* that the area on the side of the head (where the cellular phone antennae sits next to today) is extremely sensitive to electromagnetic energy. This is a vital document in the litigation against EMR.

<sup>51</sup> This is the famous EPA report suppressed by the Bush Administration, October 1990.

<sup>52</sup> Cancer Therapy and Research Center, San Antonio, Texas, *Cancer Research*, Vol 46, Jan 1986.

<sup>53</sup> *Physiology, Chemistry and Physics*, Vol 10, 1978. William Bise, Pacific Northwest Center for the Study of Non-Ionizing Radiation, Portland, Oregon.

<sup>54</sup> In fact, it is this precise WHO study that attempted to minimize the revealed knowledge about the Soviet bombardment of the U.S. Embassy in Moscow.

<sup>55</sup> White House denial of problems with EMP.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### GENERAL CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS Psycho-Social, Chemical, Biological and Electromagnetic Manipulation of Human Consciousness : Parallel Developments

©1994/1995 Leading Edge Research Group

This initial historical analysis was assembled as a chronological chart and took months to accomplish. It is by no means complete. Resting on the known fact that the universe is stranger than you think it is, extreme flexibility was allowed relative to the entries in the chronology, sometimes reaching into the fringe. Of course, that's where all the fun is. Whether you realize it or not, experience means knowing the unknown, even if it might seem ridiculous to the logical or linear mind, very strange facts have been known to come together in strange ways. They always do. When you examine the chronology, which was for me an organizational research tool, keep that in mind. I decided to include it in the book because I thought you might somehow find it useful in your own examination. Don't get into a state because you feel I "left something out" or "didn't include something else" or "shouldn't have included this". I did it for me, remember? Items are there because of informational relationship within the overall paradigm under examination. Names are not changed to unprotect the ignorant dullards who decided to try and run the show. Silly rabbit. Kids need love, not psychotherapy and psychocybernetic control. I trust you will find the following to be of use in your overall investigations.

- 540 Bubonic plague engulfs the Roman Empire until 592.
- 553 Justinian convenes the Second Synod of Constantinople, issuing a decree that bans the doctrine of "past lifetimes" or "reincarnation", as well as removal of all veiled references to pre-existence from religious documents.
- 567 Gregory of Tours reports that just before the bubonic plague invaded the Auvergne region of France, three brilliant lights appeared around the sun "and the heavens appeared to be on fire."
- 590 Another historian reports that bright lights in the sky preceded the plague in another province in France.
- 596 Pope Gregory begins a process of moving Roman Civil Law, known as Black Letter Law, into England. (Laws of Servitude to King or Church). This was the basis of "state statutes" that dictate public municipal policy via *private law of the trust*. Introduced into English Common Law by Lord Mansfield (1760).
- 1099 Christian Crusades to free Palestine from the Moslems. (To 1270).
- 1119 Founding of the Knights Templar.
- 1228 German emperor Frederick II leads a Crusade to Jerusalem.
- 1243 Centralization of Papal power in Pope Innocent IV until 1254.
- 1298 Between 1298 and 1314 seven large "comets" seen over Europe.
- 1333 A plague in China, preceded by a "terrible mist emitting a fearful stench and infecting the air".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1347 Bubonic plague spreads in Europe through 1350. Over 100 million would die from the plague during the next 400 years.
- 1350 Renaissance period, with its emphasis on freedom of the human spirit, replaces oligarchic control structures in Europe. It produces individualism that is immediately expressed as republican nationalism, dedicated to ending all hereditary control and dictatorship over the lives of people. The Renaissance Period becomes de-structured again by the old families in Europe. England eventually becomes the source of the movement to destroy nationalism (initially through conquest and establishment of the British Empire) and individualism, expressed in the Communist movement. Eventually, two world wars would be planned to restore rule by the oligarchy.
- 1400 European power centers coalesce into two camps: the Ghibellines, who supported the Emperors Hohenstaufen family, and the Guelphs, from Welf, the German prince who competed with Frederick for control of the Holy Roman Empire. The Pope allied himself with the Guelphs. All modern history stems directly from the struggle between these two powers. The Guelphs are also called the Neri, Black Guelphs, or Black Nobility, and supported William of Orange in his seizure of the throne of England, which eventually resulted in the formation of the Bank of England and the East India Company, which would rule the world from the 17th century. All coup d'etats, revolutions and wars in the 19th and 20th centuries are centered in the battle of the Guelphs to hold and enhance their power, which is now the New World Order. The power of the Guelphs would extend through the Italian financial centers to the north of France in Lombardy (all Italian bankers were referred to as "Lombards". Lombard in German means "deposit bank", and the Lombards were bankers to the entire Medieval world. They would later transfer operations north to Hamburg, then to Amsterdam and finally to London. The Guelphs would start the slave trade to the colonies. The Guelphs, in order to aid their control of finance and politics, would perpetuate gnostic cults which eventually developed into the Rosicrucians, Unitarians, Fabian Society and the World Council of Churches. The East India company, together with John Stuart Mill, would finance the University of London. A friend of Mill, George Grote, would give the University of London £6000 to study "mental health", which began the worldwide "mental health" movement.
- 1444 Men taken from Lagos, Africa to Seville, Spain and sold into slavery to work the sugar cane fields.
- 1454 Pope induced to extend his blessing to the slave trade and his authority to "attack, subject and reduce to slavery the Saracens, Pagans and other "enemies of Christ." Portugal becomes a prime user of slavery to promote its trade in sugar, to which people were becoming *addicted*.
- 1493 Columbus transports sugar cane to the New World on the advice of Queen Isabela. Members of his crew acquire syphilis in Haiti.
- 1495 Syphilis epidemic spreads to Europe from Naples, Italy, where the troops of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Charles VIII were quartered.
- 1495 Syphilis reaches Germany and Switzerland
- 1496 Treatment of syphilis using mercury compounds introduced, based on Arabic use of mercury compounds to treat skin diseases.
- 1496 Syphilis reaches England and Holland.
- 1497 Severe famine in Florence, Italy.
- 1497 Vasco da Gama carries syphilis to India.
- 1498 Syphilis outbreak in India.
- 1500 Epidemic of syphilis.
- 1500 Dutch establish a sugar refinery at Antwerp and ships sugar to Germany and England.
- 1501 Swift development of book printing and typography.
- 1505 Syphilis outbreak reaches Canton, China.
- 1509 First attempts to restrict right to practice medicine to licensed doctors.
- 1510 King Ferdinand consents to recruitment of the first large contingent of African slaves in the growing Spanish sugar industry.
- 1515 Spanish monks offer loans in gold to anyone who would start a sugar mill.
- 1526 From 1526 to 1546, there was a tendency for syphilis to become milder and more chronic in nature.
- 1528 Severe outbreaks of plague in England.
- 1533 First non-medical insane asylums instituted.
- 1557 Massive influenza epidemic in Europe.
- 1558 Tobacco first brought to Europe from Mexico.
- 1560 Charles V of Spain builds vast palaces using taxes on sugar trade
- 1563 General outbreak of plague in Europe. Kills 20,000 in London.
- 1567 In South America. 2 million die from typhoid fever.
- 1568 Disease epidemic in Lisbon kills 40,000.
- 1573 First German sugar cane refinery at Augsburg.
- 1578 First recognized description of whooping cough (Pertussis) by French physician Guillaume Baillou during epidemic in Paris.
- 1592 Plague kills 15,000 people in London.
- 1599 Outbreak of plague in Spain.
- 1660 British find sugar pushing so profitable it becomes a matter of national security. British pass the Navigation Act of 1660 to prevent transport of sugar, tobacco, or any product of the American Colonies to any port outside England, Ireland and British possessions.
- 1600 East India Company granted a charter by the Queen of England.
- 1601 Jesuits establish mission in Beijing, China to provide contacts for the Portuguese and Dutch for access to native drug trafficking routes in the East. The Dutch negotiate an opium monopoly for northern India.
- 1603 Heavy outbreak of plague in England.
- 1606 London Company chartered to establish the Virginia Plantation on a communistic basis, and the Plymouth Company, whose descendants would control the New England business world.
- 1607 Announcement of national bankruptcy in Spain.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1608 Telescope discovered.
- 1612 Tobacco planted in Virginia in American colonies.
- 1622 Under James I, the East India Company becomes a joint stock company/
- 1627 Francis Bacon writes *The New Atlantis*, which espouses the paradigm of a world university that scans the world for talented children in order to enrich the power of the state, because the state will know everything and be invincible. The book is widely read by Germans mystics.
- 1632 First coffee shop opens in London.
- 1634 One of the Montauk time loops extends to 1634 at Bannock Hill. Also connected to point at the time of Merlin. (See 1923,1943)
- 1635 Tobacco sale in France restricted to apothecaries by doctor's prescription only.
- 1638 Torture abolished in England.
- 1642 Income and Property Tax introduced in England.
- 1650 World population estimated 500 million.
- 1650 Extermination of North American Indian people begins.
- 1657 Chocolate drinking introduced in London
- 1658 First bank note introduced in Sweden.
- 1660 Dutch (Boers) settle in South Africa.
- 1661 Charles II in England, in an attempt to retain his throne, grants the East India Company the power to make war.
- 1662 Britain importing 16 million pounds of sugar per year.
- 1664 Descartes advances the concept that activities of organisms (including man) are because of a reaction to external stimuli. *One of the initial premises of future mind control paradigms.*
- 1665 London swept by bubonic plague. *It was noticed that people who lived without sugar escaped harm.* Over 68,000 die.
- 1665 Newton experiments with gravitation.
- 1666 Great Fire of London.
- 1667 The apparent danger of using animals serums foreign to human beings and animal serums foreign to other animals is reported in medical literature in 1667 when lambs blood was unsuccessfully used as a human blood transfusion. (Sir Graham Wilson, *The Hazards of Immatization*, London 1967, Athlone Press).
- 1667 Epidemics of smallpox, dysentary begin.
- 1668 Merck begins an apothecary shop in Darmstadt Germany.
- 1669 Outbreak of cholera in China.
- 1670 Measles and tertian fever epidemics displace cholera.
- 1672 Dysentary becomes mild and some smallpox occurs.
- 1673 Inoculation against smallpox appears in Denmark. (See 1778).
- 1674 First mention of diabetes mellitus in *British Pharmaceutice Rationalis*, by Thomas Willis, member of the *Royal College of Physicians*.
- 1675 Malaria epidemic in England and discovery of "peruvian bark" (quinine).
- 1677 Ice cream becomes popular dessert in Paris.
- 1678 First medical treatise in America on smallpox and measles.
- 1683 First German emigrants to America land.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1690 John Locke writes "Concerning Human Understanding". One of the crucial elements of the essay is the belief and concept that children are *tabula erasa* i.e., totally programmable. The idea was immediately taken up by the upper class in Europe and the United States, and it would become a cognitive foundation for the idea of "the emergence of a strong state", in terms of "programming an analytical systems substructure" - the substructure being the children who, under this paradigm, are entities to be possessed and controlled - paradigm that would persist for 400 years.
- 1692 Salem witch trial executions in New England.
- 1693 National Debt begins in England.
- 1694 Bank of England founded.
- 1695 Royal Bank of Scotland founded. University of Berlin founded.
- 1695 Paris and Rome experience ferocious epidemics of Pertussis.
- 1696 First English property insurance company founded.
- 1698 Tax on beards in Russia instituted.
- 1699 Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.
- 1700 From 1700 to 1830, the East India Company would gain control of India and wrestle control of the opium monopoly.
- 1700 British Isles importing 20 million pounds of sugar per year.
- 1700 Deaths from tuberculosis increase dramatically in England and other sugar consuming countries as the body environment changes to accommodate it.
- 1700 Refined sugar is the most important export of France.
- 1702 First appearance of yellow fever in the United States. It would appear 35 times between 1702 and 1800 and would appear almost every year between 1800 and 1879.
- 1709 Plague in Turkey, Russia, Scandinavia and Germany through 1710.
- 1712 First record of vaccinations for smallpox in France.
- 1715 British East India Company opens its first trading office in Canton, China begins trading in opium
- 1717 Inoculation against smallpox instituted in England by Lady Mary Montague after she returns from Turkey, where it was in a popular experimental stage at the time
- 1718 First bank notes in England.
- 1719 Outbreak of the plague in Marseilles, France through 1720.
- 1720 British government issues instruction that American colony governors consent to no Act emitting Bills of Credit.
- 1721 In the United States, a clergyman named Cotton Mather attempts to introduce a crude form of smallpox vaccination by smearing smallpox pus into scratches in healthy people. Over 220 people are treated during the first six months of experimentation. Only six had no apparent reaction. Mather was bitterly attacked for recommending this practice. Boston, Massachusetts.
- 1722 In Wales, a Dr. Wright refers to inoculation against smallpox in the British Isles as "an ancient practice". A citizen of Wales, 99 years old, states that inoculation had been known and used during his entire lifetime, and that his mother stated it was common during her life, and that she got smallpox

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- through her "innoculation".
- 1723 Johann Peter Rockefeller arrives in the US colonies from Germany.
- 1723 First record of smallpox immunization in Ireland, when a doctor in Dublin inoculates 25 people. Three died, and the custom was briefly abandoned.
- 1724 First record of vaccination for smallpox in Germany. It soon fell into disfavor due to the number of deaths. Years later, doctors were able to reintroduce it.
- 1727 Coffee planted in Brazil.
- 1728 Madrid Lodge of Freemasons founded.
- 1729 Emperor Yong Cheng prohibits opium smoking in China.
- 1730 Zinc smelting begins in England
- 1733 Molasses Act of 1733 passed by Britain, putting a heavy tax on sugar and molasses coming from anywhere except the British sugar islands in the Caribbean. Sugar was also essential for production of rum (alcohol), to which a significant percentage of humans were already addicted. Tobacco, (nicotine) begins to gain more significance in world use.
- 1734 Masonry introduced to the Netherlands.
- 1735 Masonry introduced to Portugal, Italy and Russia.
- 1737 Masonry introduced to Germany.
- 1737 Hume's *Treatise on Human Nature* is published.
- 1740 Smallpox epidemic in Berlin. University of Pennsylvania founded.
- 1741 Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.
- 1747 Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.
- 1750 Dutch shipping more than 100 tons of opium per year to Indonesia.
- 1750 Scandinavia experiences a 15 year epidemic of Pertussis (whooping cough) which takes 45,000 lives
- 1753 Vienna Stock Exchange founded.
- 1754 Inoculation for smallpox introduced in Rome. The practice was soon stopped because of the number of deaths it caused. Later, the medical profession would successfully reintroduce it.
- 1757 Bengal made a British Crown Colony, and Britain expands its trafficking in Opium.
- 1760 Lord Mansfield introduces Roman Civil Law into English Common Law, *It is this decision which sparked the American Revolution in 1776.* Jefferson wanted nothing to do with the Common Law of England because of the way it had been polluted by Roman Civil (Ecclesiastical) Law by Mansfield. Ref: Letter to Judge John Tyler, June 17, 1812 from Thomas Jefferson, *Common Law before 1760 did not recognize unilateral contracts where there is no full disclosure and meeting of minds. This move legalized the concept of hidden implications and "strings attached." Roman Law relies entirely on unilateral or "implied contracts", where one party agrees by the simple act of "accepting a benefit" the civil government has to offer. The act of "acceptance" comes with "strings" of compelled performance, because the act of voluntary acceptance (by silence) implies your endorsement, which then creates a "constructive trust arrangement" with the civil government for your assumed benefit. The trust "becomes the third party" who can dictate statutes, codes and laws by its legislative powers,*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*and individuals are thereby compelled to align their lives with them. Under Roman law, the Corporate State is a "Diocese of the National Church of the 14th Amendment Trust". Roman Civil Law is a perversion of private conscience law, because it places the private consciences of one or a few over that of the population. This is done without full disclosure of bilateral contracts, and it is the reason why government becomes a superior entity to the citizen by binding him in constructive trust arrangements. Under this, there is no separation of power - only the power of government. The people are then subservient because they are involved in a constructive trust that controls their conscience - and they are not even aware of it.*

- 1762 Philadelphia epidemic of yellow fever.
- 1763 Epidemic of smallpox in France wipes out a large part of the population. It was immediately attributed to inoculation, and the practice was prohibited by the French government for five years.
- 1763 The first recorded episode of biological warfare in the United States occurs when white colonial settlers give smallpox-infected blankets to Native Americans who sought friendly relations. Also a significant case of genocide.
- 1764 Britain prohibits American colonies from issuing their own currency.
- 1768 The medical profession in France is successful in re-instituting vaccination for smallpox
- 1770 *Emile* is written by Rousseau. The work parallel the work of Locke in 1690, but Rousseaus work won the attentions of the Prussian Empire (Germans), essentially a synthetic state founded on a religious principle, due to the fact that Prussians were the subject of a religious war and Crusade by the Pope
- 1770 Georg Wilhelm Fredrich Hegel born in Germany.
- 1771 Encyclopaedia Britannica first assembled in London.
- 1771 Robert Owen is born in Great Britain. Owen, with Charles Fourier in 1772, arrived at Communitarian plans to transform 19th century crisis-warped society into a more "humane" order. (See 1812).
- 1774 First Continental Congress convened, Sept 5, 1774.
- 1774 Scheele discovers Chlorine gas.
- 1775 King George issues his Proclamation of Rebellion
- 1775 Continental Congress authorizes respective states to issue paper currency in defiance of Britain. The British respond by printing counterfeit money and flooding the US with it.
- 1776 Adam Weishaupt infiltrates the Bavarian Masonic Lodges. The doctrine of the Illuminati encompasses: abolition of ordered government, private property, inheritance, nationalism, family, religion, marriage, morality and communal education of children.
- 1776 Roughly 85% of citizens in the United States have independent livelihoods.
- 1776 American colonies of Britain declare their independence from Britain. The American Revolution over the liberty of choice of political domain.
- 1776 Adam Smith writes *The Wealth of Nations*, setting forth British policy to maintain the American colonies as backward raw material producers and the mandate to expand the opium trade.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1777 Nathan Rothschild born. Weishaupt joins the Munich Masonic Lodge, and within two years would be in control of the lodge of Theodore of Good Counsel.
- 1778 Danish physicians move to open two major vaccination houses in Denmark, by order of the King.
- 1778 In Italy, infants were inoculated by Neapolitan nurses without the knowledge of parents.
- 1778 Act of Congress prohibits importation of slaves into US.
- 1779 American recalls its currency to counteract the effect of undermining by Britain.
- 1780 United States has two interest bearing banks.
- 1780 Eclectic Alliance used until 1784 to covert masonic lodges to Illuminism.
- 1780 Adam Weishaupt's Order of the Illuminati at the University of Ingolstadt has 60 members in five German cities by 1780, but the impact of his ideas extends much farther in society. Weishaupt and others desired to attach themselves to Masonic lodges in Europe and America. In 1780, Weishaupt recruits Adolf Francis (Baron Knigge), which allowed the hierarchical structure of the Order to expand to completion. Weishaupt sought absolute obedience to him and other influential members of the order, and worked for the overthrow of church and state authorities who were seen as blocks to Illuminati progress. Knigge completes the system of initiation, and membership swells to 300. Competition arises between Weishaupt and Knigge.
- 1781 American Congress meets for the first time. The Bank of North America founded, modeled after the Bank of England. Never recognized by the majority of states. Bank of North America folded in 1790.
- 1781 Massachusetts Medical Society incorporated.
- 1782 Masonic Congress at Wilhelmshad Knigge enrolls virtually all of the members attending over to Weishaupt's Order, which depleted potential members for the rival Order of Strict Observance.
- 1782 Original Great Seal of the United States adopted.
- 1782 Thomas Jefferson tells Monroe, "*The individual may stand on his Constitutional Rights as a Citizen. He is entitled to carry on his own private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the State or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to incriminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property. He owes nothing to the public as long as he does not trespass on their rights.*" He also stated that that liberty would be destroyed anytime there is the establishment of the opinion that the State has a perpetual right to the services of all its members. Jefferson, referring to surrender to the State, said, "*this would be slavery, and not that liberty which the Bill of Rights made inviolable, and for the preservation of which our government has been changed.*" (From Roman Civil Law to Common Civil Law). Ref: Ruling Case Law, Vol.5, Sec 2, "*Adoption of English Common Law in America*".
- 1783 Baring Brothers become premier merchant of the opium trade.
- 1783 Because of Weishaupt's power and arrogance, complaints begin to surface that

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- the Order was subversive of political and religious authority, the schools and the press. In October of 1783, a disgruntled member of the order, Joseph Utzschneider, denounces Weishaupt to the dutchess Maria Anna of Bavaria, who in turn speaks to Carl Theodore, the Bavarian king.
- 1783 US President John Hanson dies.
- 1784 Bavarian Illuminati (Weishaupt) membership is 3000, which effectively knocks out competition from the Strict Observance and Rosicrucian orders. Knigge withdraws from Weishaupt's Order of the Illuminati.
- 1784 US President Lee in office.
- 1784 In Bavaria, king Carl Theodore outlaws secret societies (June 1784).
- 1785 Carl Theodore issues another edict specifically outlawing Weishaupt's Order of Illuminati, as well as providing rewards for information on them. Weishaupt flees to a neighboring province, as does Count Massenhausen.
- 1785 Columbus Lodge of Order of Illuminati established in New York City. Press gives criticism to US President John Hanson.
- 1785 Watt introduces steam engine in England.
- 1786 In Bavaria, the home of Xavier Zwack, one of Weishaupt's members of the Order, is raided by the government. Many books and papers of the Illuminati are found. The home of Zwack's friend, Baron Bassus, is also raided and other papers are seized.
- 1787 British Secretary of State Dundas proposes that Britain storm China and create more of an opium market to suppress the Chinese people.
- 1787 The duke of Bavaria issues a final edict against the Order of the Illuminati.
- 1787 Dollar currency first introduced in the United States.
- 1788 Constitutional amendment ratified that limited the power of the government and ensured money was backed by precious metal.
- 1789 French Revolution begins. It would last until 1799.
- 1789 Knights of Malta defeated by Napoleon.
- 1789 Epidemic of influenza in New England through 1790.
- 1789 Constitution of the United States ratified. George Washington maintains a vast plantation growing marijuana (hemp).
- 1789 George Washington, a mason, becomes President of the United States, following the terms of Presidents Hanson, Boudinot, Mifflin, Lee, Gorham, Griffin and St. Clair.
- 1790 Bavarian police harrass Illuminati members.
- 1790 Washington DC founded. First patent law in US established.
- 1790 Edward Jenner buys a medical degree from St. Andrews University for £15.
- 1791 Edward Jenner vaccinates his 18 month old son with swine-pox. In 1798, he vaccinates his son with cow-pox. His son will die of TB at the age of 21.
- 1791 First Bank of the United States chartered. Creation of Hamilton and chartered for 20 years.
- 1792 Anti-Saccharite Society forms in Europe to protest effect of sugar on people. It induces a *British sugar boycott* through Europe. The British East India companies, already involved with opium drug trafficking, uses the slavery issue for an advertising campaign "East India sugar not made by slaves", for

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- its sugar trafficking
- 1793 Epidemic of influenza in New England.
- 1793 Major epidemic of yellow fever in the United States in Philadelphia, the social, political and financial center of the country. It would soon spread to other states through 1796.
- 1796 Edward Jenner in Gloucestershire, England credited with concept of vaccination. Jenner vaccinates an 8 year old boy with smallpox pus. Jenner would vaccinate the boy 20 times. The boy would die from TB at the age of 20.
- 1796 Edict of Peking forbids import of opium into China.
- 1798 General vaccine programs against cowpox instituted in the US.
- 1798 John Robison publishes *Proofs of a Conspiracy* in which he describes 84 German masonic lodges and says that the Illuminati still work covertly behind the scenes. Copy is received by George Washington.
- 1798 Publication of Augustin Barruel's "*Memoirs of Jacobinism*" Barruel comes to similar conclusions as Robison, that when the Illuminati was outlawed it went underground and resurfaced as an organization called the German Union, which played a role in creating the French Revolution in 1789. This thesis is later discussed in 1918 with *Stauffer's New England and the Bavarian Illuminati*. Knigge was allegedly involved with both the German Union and the Eclectic Alliance, which was used as a cover for converting Masonic lodges to Illuminism between 1780 and 1784.
- 1798 Emigration to Canada begins.
- 1799 George Washington dies. With his death Masons were again trusted, and the controversy about the Illuminati faded.
- 1800 United States has 200 interest bearing banks.
- 1800 Benjamin Waterhouse at Harvard University introduces vaccination in Massachusetts.
- 1800 British sugar consumption reaches 160 million pounds per year.
- 1801 First widespread experimentation with vaccines begins.
- 1802 The British government gives Edward Jenner £10,000 for continued experimentation with "smallpox vaccine." The paradigm that vaccines provide "lifetime immunity" is abandoned, and the concept of "revaccination" is sanctioned.
- 1805 Rockets introduced as weapons in Britain.
- 1805 Morphine isolated by Sarturmer.
- 1806 Napoleon defeats Prussia (Germany) at the battle at Jena, causing Prussia to realize that their defeat, they believed, was due to soldiers thinking only about themselves during time of stress in battle. Prussia then took the principles set forth by Rosseau and Locke and created a new three-tier educational system. The Prussian philosopher *Fichte*, in his *Address to the German People*, states that *the children will be taken over and told what to think and how to think it.*
- 1807 French abolish slave trade by law.
- 1807 England prohibits slave trade.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1809 Albert Pike born in Boston, Massachusetts.
- 1809 Massachusetts encourages its towns to make provision for the vaccination of inhabitants with cow pox vaccine.
- 1810 Hahnemann founds homeopathy.
- 1810 The *London Medical Observer* (Vol VI, 1810) publishes particulars of "535 cases of smallpox after vaccination, 97 fatal cases of smallpox after vaccination and 150 cases of serious injury from vaccination, ten of whom were medical men."
- 1810 Krupp works open in Germany.
- 1811 Demise of the First National Bank
- 1812 The War of 1812 with England. Treasury issues notes to finance war.
- 1812 Alfred Krupp, German arms manufacturer, born.
- 1812 Robert Owen ( see 1771) publishes a paper titled *A New View of Society*, which discussed the formation of human character, and suggested that the governing powers of all countries should establish rational plans for the education and general formation of the characters of their subjects. Plans must be devised to train children, who would be taken from their parents at age 2, to prevent them from "acquiring falsehoods and deception", and their labor must be willfully directed upon the Communitarian view rather than the individual. One of his favorite phrases was "train the young collectively". Owen deplored private property, and he blamed world ignorance and poverty on it. Owen laid plans for *Association of All Classes of All Nations* with a purpose of "founding, as soon as possible, communities of United Interest." Owen proposed a national system of education, public works projects designed to guard the unemployed against miseducative effects of enforced idleness. Owen established a commune called New Harmony in 1825. Owen's commune had problems with production, a short-lived Constitution and low morale. The experiment ended April 1827. Charles Fourier in France was developing and spreading similar concepts, except that Fourier believed in religion and private property. The ideas of Fourier were brought to the United States by Albert Brisbane, who promoted these ideas. Owens and Fourier had great influence on the leaders of the U.S. and corporate special interest groups, and this influence figured heavily in the formation of the Limited Liability Act of 1851, Civil Rights Act of 1866, and the 14th Amendment of 1868. *It was these legislative Acts that opened the door to the Democracy that everyone moved into through ignorance.* (The U.S. is, by design, a Constitutional Republic, not a Democracy, according to the legal case *Smith v Alwright*, 321 U.S. 649). Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels were devoted students of Robert Owen.
- 1812 Napoleon awards Legion of Honor to Benjamin Delsert for discovering how to process the beet into sugar (which replaces dependence on the sugar cane).
- 1812 France has mass planting of sugar beets and 500 refineries open. Over 8 million pounds of sugar are produced in one year.
- 1812 Death rate from TB in New York 700,000,000.
- 1814 Suspension of Gold and Silver payments.
- 1814 American Edward Everett goes to Prussia (Germany) to get his doctorate

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- degree, returns to the United States and eventually becomes governor of Massachusetts.
- 1815 Income tax ends in England. Resumes in 1842.
- 1816 Britain passes an act which outlawed brewers from possession of sugar or molasses, since brewers had been adulterating their product with sugar.
- 1817 Second National Bank established.
- 1819 Prussian (German) law makes education compulsory. The Humboldt brothers, Stein and others divide German society into three distinct groups: (1) those who will be policy makers who are taught to think (.5%), (2) those who will be engineers, lawyers, doctors who are taught to partially think (5.5%) and (3) the children of the masses (94%), who were to learn obedience and how to follow orders. The school of the masses (volkschulen) divided whole ideas into subjects which did not exist previously. The result was that people would (1) think what someone else told them to think about, (2) when to think it, (3) how long to think about it, (4) when to stop thinking about it, and (5) when to think of something else. This way, no one in the masses would know anything that's really going on. (Although brilliant, the system is inherently negative in nature - it would lead eventually to German mind control paradigms in the late 19th and 20th century. The system also weakens or breaks the link between the child and the capacity to read (cross-assimilation creating whole ideas) by replacing the alphabet system of teaching reading with a system of teaching sounds, (breaking into smaller units). The same paradigm relative to reading is currently injected into US Society by the Peabody Foundation, who imposed a northern system of schooling on the US South between 1865 and 1918. The system in the northern US is the Prussian system. Over 48% of the soldiers in the American revolution against the British, on both the American and British sides, were Prussian (German) mercenaries.
- 1822 The British government advances Edward Jenner another £20,000 for "smallpox vaccine" experimentation. Jenner suppresses reports which indicate his concept his causing more death than saving lives.
- 1822 From about 1822, for the next 30 years, a stream of Americans go to Prussia (Germany) and bring the educational system back to the United States.
- 1823 Samuel Russell, second cousin to Skull & Bones founder William H. Russell, establishes Russell & Company. Its business was to acquire opium from Turkey and smuggle it into China, where it was prohibited, under the armed protection of the British.
- 1824 Justus von Leibig discovers properties of bitter almond (laetrile) and benzaldehyde.
- 1824 John Q. Adams elected president of the United States. Silicon discovered.
- 1826 M.Taveau in France invents mercury amalgam fillings
- 1826 Cholera epidemic begins in India.
- 1827 Aluminum is discovered.
- 1828 Radiactive element Thorium is discovered. Anti-Masonic party established.
- 1829 Smithsonian Institution founded in Washington DC.
- 1830 Adam Weishaupt dies.
- 1830 Russell & Company buys out the Perkins opium syndicate, which had created



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- the wealth of the Cabot, Lowell, Higginson, Forbes, Cushing and Sturgis family. Russell makes Connecticut the primary center of the US opium racket. Massachusetts families (Coolidge, Sturgis, Forbes and Delano) joined Connecticut (Alsop) and New York (Low) trafficking families under the auspices of the Russell Company and the British.
- 1830 Export of nitrates from Chile begins.
- 1830 Britain imports 18,956 chests of opium to China. Opium becomes the largest commodity in world trade.
- 1830 Element Vanadium is discovered.
- 1831 Mazzini is exiled to France.
- 1831 Georg Hegel dies. German philosopher who gave rise to *the Hegelian Dialectic*: Thesis (create the crisis) Anti-thesis (Offer the Solution) which is the basis of globalist elite manipulation paradigms. The synthesis achieved becomes a symptomatic reponse instead of addressing the real cause (Gov't). The World Order organizes and finances Jewish groups, anti-Jewish groups, Communist groups, anti-Communist groups, and other "opposing" social forces to create predetermined outcomes ensuring power maintenance.
- 1831 Cholera epidemic spreads from Russia to Central Europe.
- 1831 Smallpox epidemic in Wurtemberg, Germany, where 995 vaccinated people succumb to the disease.
- 1831 In Marseilles, France, 2000 vaccinated people are stricken with smallpox.
- 1832 The Skull&Bones is launched under the Russell pirate flag.
- 1832 Andrew Jackson re-elected. Vetos recharter of Bank of US. National debt of the US falls to zero.
- 1832 British Medical Association chartered. Impetus for forming AMA in U.S.
- 1832 Christian Hahnemann creates school of homeopathy.
- 1832 East India Company monopoly of opium trafficking expires.
- 1832 Jackson veto of re-charter of Second National Bank.
- 1833 British drop slave trade as unprofitable and issue Emancipation order.
- 1833 Andrew Jackson orders that US funds be withdrawn from the Bank of the United States.
- 1833 Mercury amalgam fillings introduced in NYC. Dentists rebel against it because of how mercury affects patients. The effort to push mercury is temporarily set aside.
- 1834 Giuseppe Mazzini appointed as Illuminati director worldwide. Thomas Malthus dies.
- 1834 Mazzini appoints Albert Pike to head Illuminati operations in the US.
- 1834 Pope Leo 13th has the headquarters of the Knights of Malta moved to Rome.
- 1835 First availability of powerful compound microscopes after the perfection of the achromatic objective lens between 1815 and 1830.
- 1836 Charter of the "Bank of the US" expires.
- 1836 Britain imports 30,000 chests of opium to China.
- 1836 First recorded case of the use of psychiatry to suppress dissent in Russia.
- 1837 Crisis of 1837. All banks suspend specie payment. 600 banks fail. Banks that charge interest expanding rapidly.
- 1837 J.P. Morgan born.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1838 Smallpox epidemic in England.
- 1839 Chinese burn 3,000 tons of opium, to the relief of oversupplied British traders.
- 1839 John D. Rockefeller born.
- 1839 First time a disease is traced to a parasitic organism. (Schoenlein, fungal infection of scalp).
- 1840 Roughly 70% of citizens in the US have independent livelihoods. (See 1776).
- 1840 Baltimore Dental College graduates swore not to use mercury amalgam.
- 1840 Albert Pike builds a mansion in Arkansas where he designs plans for three world wars and three revolutions. Pike becomes Mazzini's superior.
- 1840 First Opium War in China, as Chinese protest British import of drugs.
- 1840 Liebig discovers the fundamentals of artificial fertilizer.
- 1840 Transportation of criminals from England to New South Wales ends.
- 1841 Scottish surgeon James Braid discovers hypnosis
- 1841 Clinton Roosevelt writes "*The Science of Government Founded on Natural Law*", outlining the Illuminati plans for the regimentation of mankind under the control of the "enlightened ones" and the destruction of the Constitution.
- 1842 Treaty of Nanking brings Britain vast wealth and control over Hong Kong.
- 1842 Salt wells in Pennsylvania found to have oil. William Rockefeller exploits and begins buying up land in Pennsylvania.
- 1842 American physician Crawford Long (1815-1878) uses ether to produce anesthesia.
- 1842 Prince Petr Kropotkin, Russian social philosopher and proponent of the social concept of mutual aid and cooperation (suppressed) is born.
- 1843 Port of Shanghai opened to foreign trade. The first lot in the port is rented by Britains Jardine Mathieson & Co. Other lots are rented by Samuel Russell, an American representing Baring Brothers. Captain Warren Delano (FDR's grandfather) becomes a member of the Canton Regatta Club, and enters into dealings with the Hong Society. Delano founds his fortune on opium trafficking into China, and later becomes the first vice chairman of the US Federal Reserve Board.
- 1844 Association of Medical Superintendents of American Institutions for the insane founded. American stores giving a half pound of sugar free with purchase of five dollars or more.
- 1846 Nucleus of physicians in New York form the American Medical Association
- 1846 Over 117,000 Chinese laborers brought to Western United States, feeding an imported opium trade estimated at 285,000 pounds per year into the US.
- 1846 Independent US Treasury established.
- 1846 Former slaves in Caribbean left to manage old sugar plantations - a situation that would last until sugar plantations would eventually be taken over by the United States.
- 1846 German botanist H. Von Mohl (1805-1872) identifies protoplasm.
- 1846 American dentist W.T. Morton (1819-1868) uses ether as an anesthetic.
- 1846 Italian chemist Ascanio Sobrero (1811-1870) prepares nitroglycerine.
- 1847 Werner Siemens opens his electronics factory in Germany and starts by producing the worlds most advanced telegraph. Later in history, Siemens would do all the electronic work for Nazi Germany, become involved in the later Montauk project

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and demonstrate interest with General Electric in Virtual Retinal Projection Devices produced by MicroVision in Washington State.
- 1847 American Medical Association (AMA) organized in the US.
- 1848 Rockefeller interests establish prime goal of control of US medical system.
- 1848 Karl Marx Communist Manifesto created. Proposes: *abolition of private property in land (through gradually increasing property tax), heavy progressive or graduated income tax, abolition of inheritance rights (inheritance tax), confiscation of private property, a central bank, forced distribution of population and centralization of transportation and communication in the hands of the state.*
- 1848 Immigration from Ireland to the United States. United States news media spread the word that "one third carried a copy of the Manifesto" in order to help enforce the spread of compulsory schooling for "native" Americans.
- 1848 California Gold Rush.
- 1848 Dr.Semmelweis at the University of Vienna Medical School cuts infant deaths by requiring doctors to wash their hands. Subsequently fired.
- 1849 William A Rockefeller indicted for raping a hired girl. William also bills himself as a "cancer specialist" and sells petroleum based products as elixir
- 1850 Two states in the United States, Massachusetts and New York, create an active paradigm that says "the state is the father of children" and create laws to cause a social phasing out of "blood family" loyalty and a phasing in of "loyalty to state". The two states create adoption law.
- 1850 Homeopathic college founded in Cleveland, Ohio.
- 1850 US prison population is 29,100,000.
- 1859 The period from 1859 to 1931 is defined by historian Carroll Quigley as the historical stage of Financial Capitalism, where a system of worldwide financial control would be set up in private hands to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the planet as a whole.
- 1850 British physician reads a paper detailing microscopic examination of food products to the Botanical Society of London. The paper revealed that *all food products examined in Britain were adulterated with foreign substances, including chemicals.* Hearings periodically held for decades.
- 1850 Germany experiences a new scientific paradigm, psychophysics, which maintains that people are similar to complex machines. The paradigm further leads to that of experimental psychology in order to discover the nature of humans and how to program them. In Germany, Wundt is the primary proponent of these ideas. American elite begin to come to Germany to study the paradigm, then return to the United States.
- 1853 Cecil Rhodes born.
- 1853 Dr. Isaac Brown, a prominent British surgeon and president of the Medical Society of London, creates a surgical procedure to remove the clitoris from women on the grounds that "masturbation caused epilepsy and convulsive diseases."
- 1853 Smallpox epidemic in England.
- 1853 In England, the Compulsory Vaccination Act . From 1853 to 1860, vaccination

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- reached 75% of the live births and more than 90% of the population.
- 1853 Chloroform first used as anesthetic in England.
- 1853 First use of hypodermic needle for subcutaneous injection.
- 1854 German watchmaker Heinrich Goebel invents first light bulb
- 1855 Compulsory nature of Massachusetts vaccination statute firm, and a precondition for school admittance. Statutes created in the belief it would "protect children from smallpox."
- 1855 *New Orleans Medical and Surgical Journal* sports an editorial which declares that "masturbation is the destroying element of civilized society."
- 1855 Outbreak of cholera in England.
- 1856 Daniel Coit Gilman, Andrew White and Timothy Dwight set up the Yale Trust to finance the Skull & Bones organization at Yale University. White would become first president of Cornell University and US ambassador to Russia (1892) and US Ambassador to Germany (1897-1902). White advised Herbert Hoover to set up the Hoover Institution. Gilman trained John Dewey, who would help him dominate American education in the 20th century. Gilman also trained Richard Ely, who in turn trained Woodrow Wilson (who gave the Federal Reserve System to the United States, the income tax and WWI.) All three of the men who set up the Yale Trust were educated at the University of Berlin, where they were indoctrinated with Hegelian Determinism, which states that everyone must be controlled to achieve predetermined goals.
- 1856 John Stuart Mill (*On Liberty*) becomes secretary of the East India Company. A disciple of Mill, David Ricardo, originated the *Theory of Rents*. His descendant, Rita Ricardo, married to Wesley Campbell (head of the Hoover Institution) would advise President Ronald Reagan on Social Security.
- 1857 Vaccination in England enforced by fines. Smallpox epidemic begins in England that lasts until 1859. Over 14,000 die.
- 1858 Second Opium War lasts until 1860 in China. British establish Hong Kong and Shanghai corporations to act as clearinghouse for drug transactions.
- 1858 England experiences a 7 year epidemic of Pertussis (ending in 1865) in which 120,000 die.
- 1859 Stampede into the oil fields of Pennsylvania. Property prices skyrocket and the Rockefellers begin to make their fortune in oil.
- 1859 Darwins *Origin of the Species* is published.
- 1860 British and French lay seige to Beijing and burn temples and shrines. Treaty of Tientsin allows Britain control of 7/8 of China trade.
- 1860 Introduction of anti-biotics and immunization into the US. (Thru 1896)
- 1860 British import 58,681 chests of opium to China.
- 1860 United States Government begins a 30 year period of genocide against native American Indians in order to acquire land. Hundreds of thousands of people are rounded up, killed, or relocated to outdoor concentration camps (reservations).
- 1860 Encyclopaedia Britannica (8th Edition) states "nothing is more likely to prove hurtful to the cause of vaccination and render the public careless of securing to themselves its benefits, than the belief that they would require to submit

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- to re-vaccination every 10 to 15 years". Later, in the 11th edition of the Encyclopaedia Britannica, the policy would change: "it is desirable that vaccination should be repeated at the age of 7 to 10 years, and thereafter at intervals during life".
- 1860 Abraham Lincoln elected as President of the United States
- 1860 Senate Report on Crime in Washington DC.
- 1860 Electric storage battery invented and Cesium is discovered.
- 1860 Food and Drug Act in England established
- 1861 US Civil War begins. Morgans, Armours and Vanderbilts make a fortune from the conflict.
- 1861 Bank Panic of 1861. Banks refuse to loan US money.
- 1861 United States introduces passport system.
- 1862 Act of 1862 authorizes the issuance of 150 million in legal tender US notes, later known as "Lincoln Greenbacks". Other issuances in 1862 and 1863 amount to a total of 450 million. Bankers receive no interest from this and plot revenge. An article in the London Times advises that the US government must be destroyed lest it become prosperous beyond precedent.
- 1862 Abraham Lincoln outlaws the trade in Chinese coolies (laborer/slaves).
- 1863 Gatling gun invented.
- 1863 National Banking Act passed by British sympathizers, authorizing a private corporation to issue US money. Protested by Lincoln. Currency issued by depositing "government bonds" with the US Treasury. Bonds are secured by a first lien on all physical property within the nation and a first lien on national income.
- 1863 Congress taxes private banknotes out of existence.
- 1863 National Academy of Sciences founded in Washington DC.
- 1863 Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation frees 3 million slaves in the US.
- 1863 Second major epidemic of smallpox in England lasts until 1865. 20,000 die.
- 1864 The Long Walk of the Navajos.
- 1864 Pasteur invents pasteurization process for wine.
- 1864 Dozens of oil refineries spring up in Cleveland, Ohio.
- 1865 George Peabody (Rothschilds) conceives of "tax exempt charitable foundation."
- 1865 United States Military Railroad set up by banks and railroads.
- 1865 Union stockyards open in Chicago.
- 1865 Lincoln assassinated.
- 1864 British opium trafficking produces £20 million from China in 1864.
- 1865 Maxwells Treatise on Electricity and Magnetism published.
- 1865 Massachusetts Institute of Technology (MIT) founded.
- 1866 "Black Friday" on London Stock Exchange.
- 1866 Alfred Nobel invents dynamite and Whitehead invents torpedo.
- 1867 Vaccination Act of 1867 in England begins to elicit protest from the population and increase in the number of anti-vaccination groups. It compelled the vaccination of a baby within the first 90 days of its life. Those who objected would be continually badgered by magistrates and fined until the child turned 14. The law was passed on the assurance of medical officials that smallpox

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- vaccinations were safe.
- 1867 Joseph Lister introduces sanitation into surgery, over the objections of leading English surgeons.
- 1867 Nonpayment of fines for skipping smallpox vaccination result in harsh penalties.
- 1868 The National Academy of Science is set up by an act of Congress.
- 1868 Congress passes the 14th Amendment, which accomplishes two things. First, it made each individual primarily a federal citizen of the municipal corporation of the District of Columbia. Secondly, it combined the Senate and the House in terms of function, so they are now operating for the benefit of private commercial law. Until the 14th Amendment, the House functioned for private commercial benefit and the Senate functioned for non-commercial public municipal law benefit for the benefit of the individual under Republican law. In addition, the 14th made each person responsible for the public debt by making them beneficiaries of the "public trust" the 14th Amendment established. The 14th Amendment was in fact instrumental in shifting citizenship of each American from being primarily a state citizen, to being a citizen of the private corporation of government. One thing to remember is that the 14th can only exercise jurisdiction over those who chose voluntarily to participate. One day before the 14th Amendment was passed, Congress passed *15 Statute at Large*, which provided for a person to remove him or herself from the jurisdiction of the 14th Amendment Public Trust if they so desire. All of this set the stage for private law to be used outside the constraints of the Constitution to financially enslave the population and destroy the Union of the Republic. It also set the stage to move Roman Law into operation within the boundaries of the united States of America. Between 1868 and 1933, the 14th Amendment has little effect on the general population, because the people still controlled the substance of the law - the only people affected were those who had licenses and contracts with the government of the United States. On June 5, 1933 H.J.R. 192 was passed, and the American people gave up both their gold and their law.
- 1869 Conference of the British Medical Association devotes its surgery discussions to an attack on antiseptic theory and the work of Lister.
- 1869 Transcontinental railroad completed in the United States.
- 1870 Standard Oil Company is incorporated.
- 1870 Amrygdalin (Laetile) is listed in the US Pharmacopara of 1870. (The FDA Grandfather Clause prevents the FDA from claiming jurisdiction. *Upheld by US Court of Appeals, 4th District, #71-1243, Mayb 23, 1972.*)
- 1870 Third major smallpox epidemic in England begins and lasts until 1872. Over 44,800 dies
- 1871 Franco-Prussian war begins.
- 1871 In Birmingham, England from 1871 to 1874, there were 7,706 cases of smallpox. Out of these, 6,795 had been vaccinated.
- 1871 In Bavaria, Germany, vaccination is compulsory and re-vaccination is commonplace. Out of 30,472 cases of smallpox, 29,429 had been vaccinated.
- 1871 Worldwide epidemic of smallpox begins. Claims 8 million people worldwide.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1871 Albert Pike writes "*Morals and Dogma*". Pike also writes a letter on Aug 15, 1871 (until recently on display in the British museum) to Mazzini detailing the Luciferian plan for world conquest, outlining plans for three world wars, and detailing the destruction of both Christianity and atheism.
- 1871 Bulwer-Lytton writes *Vril: The Power of the Coming Race*, containing racial theory that would later figure in Nazi Germany. Protege of Lytton was Aleister Crowley, of Englands equivalent to the "Thule Group", tutor to Aldous Huxley, future prophet of mind control, who would later introduce hallucinogens into American culture.
- 1871 Select committee of the Privy Council convened to inquire into the Vaccination Act of 1867 (England), as 97.5% of the people who died from smallpox were vaccinated for it.
- 1872 Mazzini dies.
- 1872 Japan institutes compulsory smallpox vaccination. Within 20 years 165,000 smallpox cases manifest themselves.
- 1872 Horace Greeley writes about the "National" Bank Act, saying "by our money system we have nationalized a system of oppression not less cruel than the old system of chattel slavery."
- 1872 In England, 87% of infants are vaccinated for smallpox. Over 19,000 die in England and Wales. (See 1925).
- 1872 Rio Tinto Zinc company founded by Hugh Matheson with his uncles profits from opium trafficking and help from Schroder Bank in Germany, who would later fund Adolph Hitler in 1931.
- 1873 Banking panic of 1873.
- 1874 Civil marriage made compulsory in Germany.
- 1874 Western Union changes its name to Western Electric.
- 1875 Western Electric changes its name to AT&T. (See 1982).
- 1875 Public Health Act of 1875 in England promotes sanitary conditions.
- 1875 Official government statistics estimate 120,000 Americans addicted to opium.
- 1875 United States immigration excludes "coolies, convicts and prostitutes" as undesirable aliens.
- 1875 Blavatsky founds the Theosophical Society.
- 1876 Deutsche Reichsbank opens in Germany.
- 1876 Koch discovers anthrax bacillus.
- 1877 Standard Oil Company incorporated and gains national ascendancy into the oil market Cecil Rhodes writes the first of seven wills.
- 1877 Telephone and gasoline engine invented.
- 1878 Louis Pasteur tells his family never to show anyone his lab notebooks. His last surviving grandson donated the documents to the Bibliotheque Nationale in Paris in 1964. Later, historians would begin to examine Pasteurs notes and would find evidence of potential scientific misconduct and a large degree of dubious human experimentation. (See 1993 Gerald Geison).
- 1879 Gold Standard reinstated in the United States
- 1880 Beginning of a 20 year period where elite American students of Wundt in Germany return and become heads of psychology departments at Harvard,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- University of Pennsylvania, Cornell and all major universities and colleges.  
Wundt trains James Cattell, who returns to the US and trains over 300  
in the Wundtian system which, with help from the Carnegie and Rockefeller  
foundations, eventually assume control of psychological testing in the  
United States for all the soldiers of the First World War.
- 1880 In Denmark citizens consume 29 pounds each annually.
- 1880 Recorded death rate from diabetes in Denmark is 1.8 per 100,000.
- 1880 Britain import 105,508 chests of opium into China.
- 1880 Smallpox vaccinations start in the United States.
- 1880 Sweden consumption of refined sugar 12 pounds per person annually.
- 1882 United States immigration adds "lunatics and idiots" to exclusion list.
- 1882 Koch isolates the TB Bacillus TB death rate 370:100,000
- 1882 Standard Oil Company incorporated in New Jersey as a Trust, which  
absorbs all other oil companies. Standard owned by railroad in N.Carolina.
- 1883 Karl Marx dies.
- 1883 Galton introduces the term "eugenics" to describe his ideas and proposes  
practices of racial superiority and sterilization.
- 1883 Lenin forms the first Russian Marxist group in Switzerland.
- 1883 Czar in Russia invites Nobel brothers and Rothschilds to help develop  
oil riches in Baku area in Russia.
- 1884 In England, Dr. Charles Creighton is asked to write an article for the  
Encyclopedia Britannica on vaccination. *After much research Internationally,  
he concludes that vaccination constituted "a gross superstition"*. Later,  
Creighton writes two books, "*Cowpox and Vaccinal Syphilis*" and "*Jenner  
and Vaccination*"
- 1884 In England, *more than 1700 children vaccinated for smallpox die of syphilis.*
- 1884 Fabian Society founded in London by Sidney and Beatrice Webb.
- 1884 Dr. Sobatta of the German Army reports on the results of vaccination to the  
German Vaccination Commission, which subsequently publishes data proving  
that re-vaccination does not work. Deaths from vaccination are routinely  
covered up by physicians.
- 1886 A seven year period begins in Japan where 25,474,370 vaccinations and  
re-vaccinations are performed in Japan, representing 66% of the entire  
population of Japan. During that period, there are 165,774 cases of  
smallpox with 28,979 deaths. (See 1955)
- 1887 Golden Dawn founded in London by Mathers.
- 1887 Michaelson-Morley experiments done to disprove Etheric Theory.
- 1894 Superintendent of a home for the "feeble-minded" in Kansas castrates 58  
children before public revulsion forces him to stop.
- 1885 Modified Great Seal of the United States adopted by Congress.
- 1885 Rothschild monetary power reaches point of world control, Amschel  
Rothschild dies.
- 1885 German eugenicist Dr. Alfred Ploetz publishes "*The Excellence of Our Race  
and the Protection of the Weak*" in which he states that humanitarianism  
which fosters the protection of weaker members threatens the quality of



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- the race.
- 1885 General vaccination program against rabies begins in the United States.
- 1886 First oil tanker built.
- 1887 New York doctor Ephraim Cutter publishes a book on cancer and the diet.
- 1887 In England, Dr. Edgar M. Crookshank, professor of pathology and bacteriology at Kings College, is asked by the British government to investigate the cowpox outbreak in Wiltshire. The result of the investigation was contained in two volumes of "*The History and Pathology of Vaccination*", in which he states that "the credit given to vaccination belongs to sanitation.
- 1887 Dr M.W. Barr, president of the "*American Assn for the Study of Feebleness*" strongly advocates sterilization.
- 1888 Standard Oil operates first foreign operation, called Anglo-American Oil Company, Ltd.
- 1888 Armand Hammer founds 'Arm & Hammer'.
- 1888 Tesla invents electric motor with Westinghouse manufacturing.
- 1888 Cecil Rhodes creates De Beers mines in South Africa.
- 1888 G.D Searle Company is established in Chicago, Illinois. In 1985 the chairman of Searle would be William K. Searle, formerly an officer in the Army Chemical Corps in the early 1950's, a time when the Chemical Corps was tested LSD on human subjects together with the CIA. (See 1966, 1967, 1975, 1977, 1978, 1981, 1983, 1984, 1987, 1990, Nutra-Sweet, , FDA ,Aspartame)
- 1888 Bacteriological Institute opens in Paris for experimentation with animals and production of vaccines and sera. Other institutes open around the world modeled after the Paris Institute.
- 1888 Bacteriological Institute in Odessa, Russia tries its hand at a vaccine for anthrax. Over 4500 sheep are vaccinated; 3700 of them die from the vaccination.
- 1888 Russia overtakes the United States in production of crude oil. Russia kerosene takes 30% of the British market.
- 1889 In England, a royal commission is appointed to inquire into certain aspects of the vaccination question. The committee would be in session for 7 years and would issue 6 reports, with the final report in 1896. The result of the final report was the Vaccination Act of 1898.
- 1889 Albert Pike issues a theological dogma to the 23 Supreme Councils of the world stating that "Lucifer and Adonay are both God".
- 1889 Standard Oil production operations in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana.
- 1889 Most of Britain's food production becomes industrialized.
- 1890 Cecil Rhodes becomes Prime Minister of Cape Colony in Africa, exploiting the diamond and gold fields of Africa, and took control of Parliamentary seats and England and Africa. With financial support from Lord Rothschild, he was able to monopolize De Beers Consolidated Mines. Founded Rhodes Scholarships at Oxford.
- 1890 Standard Oil purchases Deutsch-Amerikanische Petroleum-Gesellschaft.
- 1890 US Depression of 1890 created by International Bankers
- 1890 Sherman Silver Purchase Act.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1890 Andrew Carnegie writes a series of eleven essays called "*The Gospel of Wealth*", a treatise which essentially stated that free enterprise and capitalism no longer existed in the United States, because he and Rockefeller owned everything, including the government, and that competition was impossible unless they allowed it. Eventually, says Carnegie, the young children will become aware of this and form clandestine organizations to fight against it. Carnegie proposes that men of wealth form a *synthetic free enterprise system* based on cradle-to-grave schooling. The people who advanced through schooling would be given *licenses* to lead profitable lives. All licenses are tied to forms of schooling. This way, *the entire economy can be controlled and people have a motivation for them to learn what you want them to learn. It also places the minds of all children in the hands of a few social engineers.* (German System)
- 1890 Emil von Behring announces discovery of anti-toxins.
- 1891 Cecil Rhodes group joins with Cambridge group led by William Stead to form a secret society round table group. Rhodes gains control of 90% of the world diamond supply. The Round Table group is founded.
- 1891 Tesla invents the Tesla Coil and becomes a US citizen.
- 1891 Wireless telegraphy begins in the United States.
- 1892 Gustave Le Bon writes "*The Evolution of Matter*", detailing the use of ordinary non-radioactive elements to create nuclear reactions. Heavily suppressed data not permitted in the public domain.
- 1892 Cholera epidemic in Hamburg, Germany. Threat of importation into the US forced the establishment of the New York City Health Department division of Pathology, Bacteriology and Disinfection.
- 1892 Rockefeller Trust transferred to holding company, Standard Oil of New Jersey.
- 1893 Standard Oil establishes resident agents in the Far East.
- 1892 America takes the lead in world wide sugar consumption, surpassing the British. Sugar consumption would double again by 1920.
- 1893 Banking panic of 1893.
- 1893 Tesla works on building remote controlled devices using radio waves.
- 1893 German Dr. Julius Hensel states that processed flour is devoid of nutrients.
- 1893 Johns Hopkins Medical School established. HQ of German Allopathic Medicine.
- 1894 Bataille writes that Gallatin Mackey, a top Illuminist, showed him what amounts to *wireless telegraphy*, decades before Marconi, stating that units also existed in Charleston, Rome, Berlin, Washington and Naples. It was discovery of this secret that enabled understanding of how seemingly unrelated "incidents" took place simultaneously around the world which aggravated "situations" that developed into wars or revolutions.
- 1895 Standard Oil achieves a fleet of ocean-going ships.
- 1895 Lenin, Trotsky and others form the Social Democratic Labor Party.
- 1895 Diphtheria vaccination program begins. Over the period lasting until 1907, 63,249 cases of diphtheria were treated with anti-toxin. Over 8,900 died, giving a fatality rate of 14%. Over the same period, 11,716 cases were not treated

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- with anti-toxin, of which 703 died, giving a fatality rate of 6%.
- 1895 Rothschilds control 95% of United States military railways.
- 1895 Whos Who mentions J.P. Morgan as owning 50,000 miles of US railways.
- 1895 A fire burns down Tesla's lab, destroying plans for VTOL aircraft and rocket engines
- 1895 Marconi "invents" radio telegraphy.
- 1896 Marconi patents "the first radio". Patent #7777.
- 1896 First "UFO" flap in the United States.
- 1896 Carlo Rota, a professor at the University of Perugia in Italy, states that "vaccination is a world-wide delusion and an unscientific practice, with consequences measured today with tears and sorrow without end."
- 1896 Oil is discovered in the American West
- 1896 Standard Oil begins to form worldwide subsidiaries as trustees.
- 1897 AMA formally incorporated, paying \$3 fee to State of Illinois.
- 1897 Chloride of lime first used to sterilize drinking water.
- 1897 Tesla publishes his dynamic theory of gravity.
- 1897 Freud writes that "masturbation is the prime habit and addiction which is replaced by addiction to alcohol, morphine and tobacco", *Freud neglects to mention is his own further addiction to sugar and cocaine*, leading one to assume Freud was eternally high and sexually frustrated, and that this was projected to form the sexually dependent theories taken up later by psychiatry.
- 1898 Cecil Rhodes amasses fortune in gold and diamonds in South Africa.
- 1898 Eugenic sterilization bill is unsuccessfully introduced into the legislature in Michigan, providing for the castration of all inmates of the Michigan Home for the Feeble-minded and Epileptic.
- 1898 Rockefeller interests prime goal of control of medical education in USA.
- 1898 Tesla produces a vibrational device capable of causing earthquakes, a tiny electromechanical oscillator.
- 1898 Vaccination Act of 1898 in England. Elections held for the "board of guardians", the administrators of the vaccination laws, and by 1898 over 600 boards in England were pledged not to enforce the law. The Act of 1898 contained the first "conscience clause", although no claims of conscience were ever approved by magistrates.
- 1898 Marie Curie discovers radium.
- 1898 J.R. Ewald, professor of physiology at Strassbourg University in Germany experiments using brain electrode implants.
- 1898 Warren Bechtel moves to California to seek his fortune, beginning with a mule team hauling dirt for small construction projects.
- 1898 Theodore Roosevelt and the Kaiser in Germany contemplate an alliance between the three Nordic powers: Britain, Germany and the United States.
- 1898 Tesla builds robotic devices and states that he shall demonstrate a device which, when left to itself, will "act as though possessed of reason and without any willful control from the outside." Tesla had already built a coil which produced 4 million volts, but wanted to go higher to make it possible for transmissions on a global scale. Tesla patent #613,809 filed for remote radio

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- control of guided missiles.
- 1899 1924 Dr. George Simmons dominates the American Medical Association.
- 1899 Tesla discovers terrestrial stationary waves which can produce electricity, and also reports receiving signals from space.
- 1899 Meeting in London where the Warburgs, Morgans and Rothschilds become affiliated.
- 1899 Tesla's Colorado Springs experiments with high voltage power systems. His notes, translated into English, do not appear until 1978.
- 1889 Castration of children at the Pennsylvania Training School for Feebleminded Children.
- 1890 Plans to destroy the *one room school* and its capacity to produce thinkers and independent people begins in the US.
- 1900 By 1900, all PhD's in the United States were trained in Prussia (Germany). The *degree* is a *German invention*. These German educated men would become presidents of American Universities, heads of research facilities (both corporate and government).
- 1900 AMA began to achieve goal of replacing existing medical system with allopathy.
- 1900 Royal Institute of International Affairs policy makers for colonial US Gov't.
- 1900 Cancer causes 4% of deaths in the United States.
- 1900 Deaths from measles were 13 per 100,000 (13:100,000)
- 1900 Tesla reaches New York, which is the time period when he claims to have received off-planet transmissions.
- 1900 In Germany, Wilhelm Schallmeyer writes "*Inheritance and Selection in the Life History of Nationalities: A Sociopolitical Study Based on the Newer Biology*", which puts forward the idea of premarital screening by doctors for "undesirable" inheritable traits.
- 1900 Over 6,000 people fall ill in Britain after beer is contaminated with arsenic from the production of carbonic acid gas from coal in the sugar refining process.
- 1900 Max Planck formulates quantum theory.
- 1901 Ewen Cameron, son of the Reverend Duncan Cameron, is born in Scotland. Ewen would later in his life become involved with CIA mind control programs. (See 1926)
- 1901 J.P. Morgan partner Willard Straight becomes assistant to Sir Robert Hart, chief of Imperial Chinese Customs Service, conducting opium traffic. Later, Straight becomes head of Morgan Banks Far Eastern operations.
- 1901 Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research founded.
- 1901 Tesla patent 685,012, in which he describes supercooling of conductors to lower resistance. At this time, Tesla wanted to sue Marconi for patent infringement. Marconi had used Tesla patent #645,576, filed in 1897 and issued March 20, 1900. Tesla begins building Wardencliff Tower for radio broadcasting and wireless transmission of power.
- 1901 J.P. Morgan buys \$23 million in stock of Central Railroad of New Jersey.
- 1902 Rockefeller *General Education Board* founded, with the objective of racial amalgamation and abolition of difference between sexes. The overt stated

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- objective: "the promotion of education in the United States without distinctions of sex, race or creed." Incorporators include Frederick T. Gates (Rockefellers right-hand man), Daniel Coit Gilman (vp Peabody Fund and Slater Fund, president of University of California (1872) and Johns Hopkins (1875), incorporator and first president of the Carnegie Institute and original incorporator of Russell Sage Foundation. Gilman helped set up the Yale Trust in 1856 to finance the Skull & Bones organization. Other original directors of the General Education Board included Morris K. Jessup, a banker who had been treasurer of the Peabody and Slater Funds, and Walter Hines Page, who as US ambassador to Britain would help involve the US in World War I, and George Peabody, who would be appointed the first director of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (1914-1921) and later became a director of FDR's Warm Springs Foundation and treasurer to the Democratic Party. Peabody espoused to Fabian Socialism. The General Education Board was pushed through Congress in by Senator Nelson Aldrich.
- 1902 Paul and Felix Warburg emigrate to the United States.
- 1902 The Chicago Health Department develops its "vaccination creed", which states that "true vaccination repeated until it 'no longer takes' always prevents smallpox. Nothing else does." The policy is immediately taken up by the US military.
- 1902 Tesla files patent #1,119,732 on an "Apparatus For Transmitting Electrical Energy. Patent issued in 1914. Also #685,975, "Apparatus for Utilization of Radiant Energy".
- 1902 British Lord Kelvin proclaims agreement with Tesla in regard to two issues: Mars was signaling America, and the conservation of non-renewable resources.
- 1903 Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research expands influence.
- 1903 William J. (Bill) Donovan studies law at Columbia University until 1908. FDR was one of Donovans classmates. (See 1915)
- 1903 Tesla's money problems grow more severe. J.P. Morgan sends the remainder of the promised \$150,000, but it barely covers bills.
- 1903 United States immigration adds "Epileptics and insane persons" to the list of excluded persons.
- 1903 Tesla patent #723,188 and #725,605 contain principles of logical AND circuit element.
- 1904 Carnegie Institution of Washington establishes a biological experiment station at Cold Spring Harbor, New York. Eugenecist Charles B. Davenport is assigned to be director.
- 1904 German Alfred Ploetz founds the *Archive for Racial and Social Biology*, which becomes the chief journal of the German eugenics or race hygiene movement. Eugenics is popularized in Germany by Ernst Haeckel.
- 1904 German chemical companies negotiate to merge interests
- 1904 John D. Rockefeller issues "*Occasional Letter No. 1*" detailing plans to mold the people, reduce national intelligence to the lowest common denominator, destroy parental influence, traditional and customs, and eliminate science

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and real learning, "in order to perfect human nature".
- 1904 First ultraviolet lamps invented. General theory of radioactivity postulated.
- 1904 Eugenics established as a course at University College in London.
- 1904 Eugenics laboratory established at Cold Springs Harbor on Long Island, constructed by Charles B. Davenport. Cold Springs Harbor was also the location of the estates of both Dulles brothers. Cold Springs facility is funded in excess of \$11 million by the Harrimans and the Rockefellers.
- 1905 Food and Drug Act passed in the United States.
- 1905 From 1905 until the First World War a great deal of literature was in evidence that attacked the "intellectual nature" of education.
- 1905 Eleven states in the US have compulsory vaccination laws; 34 states do not. No states physically force injections on citizens, Vaccination was made compulsory without state legislation providing for analysis of its history.
- 1905 Assassination of Ohio governor Steunenberg.
- 1905 Anglo-Chinese agreement. Chinese agree to reduce domestic opium production.
- 1905 British *Fabian Society* opens an American branch, the *Intercollegiate Socialist Society* (ISS). Changed name to *League for Industrial Democracy* in 1921. One of the founders was John Dewey, who would travel to Russia in the late 1920's to help organize a Marxist educational system.
- 1905 First Communist Revolution in Russia fails. Lenin sent to Switzerland. Funds used for this first attempt provided by John D. Rockefeller through Standard Oil representatives.
- 1905 Einstein formulates his Special Theory of Relativity and photon theory of light.
- 1905 Benedictine monk Adolph Lanz forms the *Order of the New Temple*, and was publisher of the magazine *Ostara*, which had the ancient symbol of the swastika on the cover. In later years, Adolph Hitler would meet with Lanz at Lambach Abbey, where Hitler would be introduced to Vienna's occult orders. The organization promoted Aryan Templarism and a war with worldwide Jewry, who were seen to be the secret masters behind the manipulation of world political and financial systems. It is from this meeting that Hitler would develop the ideas brought forth in *Mein Kampf*.
- 1905 *New York Times* notes in its obituary of Baron Alphonse de Rothschild that he possessed \$60 million in American securities, despite the fact that financial authorities deny Rothschilds are active in US finance.
- 1906 J.P. Morgans Southern Railroad Merger.
- 1906 William A Rockefeller dies in Freeport, Illinois
- 1906 First Pure Food and Drug law in the United States passed.
- 1906 Election in England.
- 1906 China and Britain agree to reduction of opium production.
- 1906 Investigations into the content of Coca-Cola are halted by the US Secretary of Agriculture.
- 1906 In Germany, followers of Haeckel form the influential Monist League, pressing for a government patterned along Darwinian lines.
- 1907 England passes the Vaccination Act of 1907, after the newly elected

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- government comes to power. The act allowed a statutory objection from a parent relative to a child vaccination before the child was four months old.
- 1907 Indiana passes the world's first compulsory sterilization law for "all confirmed criminals, idiots, rapists and imbeciles" who were confined in state institutions. By 1908, 30 states passed similar laws.
- 1907 At the Indiana State Reformatory, 475 males receive vasectomies.
- 1907 United States immigration adds "imbeciles and feeble-minded persons" to the exclusion list.
- 1907 Bureau of Chemistry empowered by Congress to police quality of US food.
- 1907 US Depression of 1907 created by International Bankers.
- 1907 Allan Dulles secretary to Hague Peace Conference
- 1907 J.P. Morgan precipitates Banking Panic of 1907 after Rothschild visits, as a future "example" of America's need for a central bank. J.P. Morgan would eventually gain control of all large insurance companies in the US.
- 1908 Standard Oil achieves transcontinental US pipeline.
- 1908 Fritz Haber synthesizes ammonia.
- 1908 MSG is developed in its modern form by a Japanese chemist. By 1991, over 100 million pounds a year would be used by the food industry; a Harvard Medical School study reveals 30% of 1,529 surveyed reporting reactions, such as insomnia, depression, life-threatening asthma attacks, nausea, visual disturbances, weakness, fatigue, shortness of breath, diarrhea, abdominal pain and anxiety. [Behavior modifier]
- 1908 Federal Bureau for Investigation founded in the US.
- 1908 Founding of the Armanen Initiates, another proto-Nazi secret society.
- 1908 Karl Haushofer meets Gurdjieff while in Tibet and is introduced to the legend of the subterranean city of Agartha, constructed over 60,000 years ago by adepts who fled Atlantis. Gurdjieff asserted that the human race was asleep and had to be awoken from its dream state by application of occult techniques - thus the origin of the Nazi slogan "Germany Awake". The Nazi philosophy would be refined with the addition of the paradigm of Nietzsche and the superman concept.
- 1908 I.G. Farben discovers sulfanilamide. It is kept secret for 28 years.
- 1908 Tunguska explosion in the Soviet Union.
- 1909 Massachusetts Senate introduces bill prohibiting compulsory vaccination
- 1909 Harriman Research Institute formed when E.H.Harriman dies.
- 1909 Marconi shares the Nobel with German Carl Braun for separate but parallel development of the wireless telegraph.
- 1909 Germans discover how to convert coal into gasoline.
- 1909 T. Henry Moray begins to experiment with extraction of electricity from the ground.
- 1909 FDR invests in Oak Island Treasure Company off Nova Scotia.
- 1909 Carnegie Institution of Washington incorporated by Daniel Coit Gilman, Frederic Delano, Cleveland Dodge and others.
- 1909 Lord Alfred Milner begins organizing round table groups in chief British

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- dependencies and in the United States. ( to 1913)
- 1909 Rockefeller Sanitary Commission established Beginning of Rockefeller Foundation
- 1909 *New York Press*, January 26, 1909 publishes a report by W.B. Clark which states, " cancer was practically unknown until cowpox vaccination began to be introduced I have seen 200 cases of cancer, and I never saw a case of cancer in an unvaccinated person." Scientific evidence begins to mount that where *human lymph* is employed in a vaccine, syphilis, leprosy and TB soon follow. Where *calf lymph* is employed in the creation of a vaccine, TB and cancer soon follow. (*Cancer and Vaccination* by Esculapius)
- 1910 Tesla Ozone Company incorporated. Later, Tesla Propulsion Company would build turbines for ships.
- 1910 Attempted assassination of Mayor Gaynor of New York.
- 1910 Japan acquires a source of cheap and abundant sugar on Formosa, Incidence of tuberculosis (TB) rises dramatically in Japan.
- 1910 Moray able to extract enough power from the ground to operate a small electrical device. Moray enrolls in a correspondence course in electrical engineering.
- 1910 First TB Sanitarium opened. TB death rate 180:100,000.
- 1910 AMA requests Carnegie Foundation to survey all US medical schools. Simon Flexer (later to be a director of the Rockefeller Foundation) produces the report.
- 1910 Carnegie institutes his Wundt model of *volkschulen*, school for the masses, in his home town of Gary, Indiana between 1910 and 1914. The system had no academic endeavor at all. The Gary system was pioneered by William Wirt.
- 1910 Rockefellers have achieved working control of the Carnegie Foundations. The Educational Trust controls all jobs in education, and is run out of Stanford and Columbia Teachers College.
- 1910 The one-room schoolhouse is no longer in existence in the United States.
- 1910 Meeting on Jekyll Island to plan Federal Reserve System. Nelson Aldrich.
- 1910 Dr. Olin West becomes Tennessee director of Rockefeller Sanitary Comm.
- 1910 Baron Rudolf von Sebottendorf decides to found his own secret society while living in Istanbul. Makes contact with German Order in 1916.
- 1910 Dr. James Douglas founds the National Radium Institute for treatments.
- 1910 *The Round Table Quarterly* begins publication.
- 1911 Moray begins to realize the energy he has been working with is oscillatory in nature, and that the energy was not coming from the Earth, but from some outside source to Earth. The oscillations were further realized as being more like "waves from the sea" in nature. (See 1925)
- 1911 Denmark sugar consumption 82 pounds per person annually.
- 1911 Death rate for diabetes in Denmark is 8 per 100,000.
- 1911 Supreme Court orders that Rockefeller Standard Oil Monopoly be broken up.
- 1911 General vaccination programs against typhoid begin in the United States.
- 1911 International Conference on the narcotic problem held at The Hague. It was agreed to regulate the narcotics trade.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1911 Britain passes the "Official Secrets Act" prevents future discussion of anything the government deems secret.
- 1911 Carnegie Corporation incorporated by Andrew Carnegie and Elihu Root. The directors for the Carnegie Corporation in the future would include Mark Kaplan, president of Drexel Burnham and Lambert (Belgian Rothschilds).
- 1911 Frederick Winslow Taylor founds scientific management and human engineering by publishing a massive work showing managers how to get more from their workers.
- 1911 Britain issues large loan to Persia, with Persia opium reserves as collateral.
- 1911 Licensed opium dens in Shanghai numbered 87.
- 1911 *Encyclopaedia Britannica* contains "a guide for acquisition, operation and care of the opium pipe."
- 1911 Assassination of prime minister of Russia.
- 1912 In the publication *The World Today*, Tesla gives an interview, saying that it would be possible to split the planet, by combining vibrations with the correct resonance of the Earth itself. Tesla: "within a few weeks, I could set the Earth's crust into such a state of vibration that it would rise and fall hundreds of feet." (See 1935)
- 1912 Hans Hörbiger expounds on the ice and fire cosmogeny that would later fire Hitler's thought patterns. *Glazialkosmogonie und Weltislehre*.
- 1912 Dr. Robert Boesler, New Jersey dentist, notes that "*modern manufacturing of sugar has brought about entirely new diseases. Sugar has caused a vast degeneration of the people.*"
- 1912 Westinghouse repossesses equipment of Tesla as funding for his projects has withdrawn.
- 1912 First International Congress of Eugenics at the University of London. The president of the Congress is Leonard Darwin, son of Charles Darwin; one of the first English vice presidents is Winston Churchill. American vice-presidents included Charles Elliot, president emeritus of Harvard, and Alexander Graham Bell. Also attending was Starr Jordon, president of Stanford University.
- 1912 Mathematician David Hilbert developed new math capable of defining dimensional spaces. Meets John von Neumann in 1926.
- 1912 Alfred Moray explores artificial production of ionizing radiation while in Sweden. Tesla explored same processes before 1900.
- 1912 Assassination of Spanish premier.
- 1912 Attempted assassination of Theodore Roosevelt.
- 1912 First whooping cough (Pertussis) vaccine created by two French bacteriologists, Jules Bordet and Octave Gengou, who wanted to use it in Tunisia. After they grew Pertussis bacteria in large pots, they killed it with heat, mixed it with formaldehyde (used to embalm bodies) and injected it into children. This *whole cell vaccine*, although crude, is similar to that injected into people today.
- 1912 Dec 16 *Truth* magazine: "Schiff head of Kuhn Loeb for Rothschild interests"
- 1912 Colonel E. Mandell House publishes the book "*Philip Dru - Administrator*", outlining plans for a central bank and the establishment of socialism in the US.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1912 Psychologist Henry Goddard administers IQ tests to foreigners at Ellis Island and rejects 80 percent as "feeble-minded".
- 1912 Founding of *Germanen Order*, another proto-Nazi secret society.
- 1912 Henry Moray goes to Sweden and attends the University of Upsalla to take courses by examination.
- 1912 The King of England, George V is the cousin of both the Czar of Russia and the Keiser in Germany. George V and his wife are both emigrant Germans
- 1913 Averell Harriman dominates the Skull & Bones.
- 1913 Moray discovers several kinds of material from a hillside in Sweden and brings them home for testing, to see if a material suitable for a "valve" (transistor equivalent) existed. Discovered silver wire used on stone makes a rectifier.
- 1913 John D. Rockefeller founds Rockefeller Institute with \$100 million grant.
- 1913 Assassination of George I of Greece.
- 1913 Rockefeller Foundation Charter pushed through Congress by Senator Robert F. Wagner of New York, as a way to evade government decrees against the Standard Oil monopoly. A spinoff of the Rockefeller Foundation, the China Medical Board, secured the China oil market and gave access to the highly profitable Asian drug trade, after Rockefeller financed the rise to power of the Soong family, who created modern China. A future director of the Rockefeller Foundation would be Lee DuBridge, also a *president of the California Institute of Technology, a trustee of the Rand Corporation and a member of the US Atomic Energy Commission.*
- 1913 The American Cancer Society is formed. (See 1944).
- 1913 Federal Reserve Act "passed" while Congress adjourns for Christmas Holiday. Founders of the Federal Reserve Bank (central bank) include members of the Rothschild family, J.P. Morgan and Paul Warburg (not a US citizen before or after). Paul Warburg's brother goes to Germany to start a central bank there. Charles Lindbergh said, *"the Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth...the new law will create inflation whenever the trust wants inflation...from now on, depression will be artificially created."*
- 1913 FDR arrives in Washington, D.C. to take his position as Under Secretary of the US Navy
- 1914 Licensed opium dens in Shanghai number 663.
- 1914 Attempted and then successful assassination of Austria's Archduke Ferdinand.
- 1914 The German Reichstag considers a eugenic sterilization law.
- 1914 I.G. Farben, headed by Carl Duisberg, pushes for chemical warfare. Nobel prizewinner Fritz Haber is regarded as the "father of chemical warfare". I.G. production of chlorine gas is 40 tons per day.
- 1914 US National Debt is \$1 billion.
- 1914 Harrison Drug Control Act.
- 1914 Resurgence of Illuminati in Austria. A major US railroad collapses.
- 1914 Eugenics taught at Harvard University, Columbia, Cornell, Brown, Wisconsin, Northwestern, Clark and other universities.
- 1914 Aleister Crowley sails from Switzerland to New York.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1914 First Conference of Race Betterment in Battle Creek, Michigan, where the paradigm evolved that *the future of mankind depended on attention to the mentally ill and restoration of brain function*. Precursor to behavior control. A "segregation and sterilization program" was proposed to reduce the number of "defective and anti-social" people in the population from 10% to 5.7 % by 1955 by sterilizing 5.7 million Americans.
- 1914 Archduke Franz Ferdinand, heir to Austro-Hungarian throne, assassinated in Sarajevo. Bosnia by Bosnian Serbs. Germany declares war on Russia.
- 1914 United States issues proclamation of neutrality.
- 1914 Tesla pleads with J.P. Morgan for funds to finish and ship a turbine to Germany.
- 1914 Hitler enlists in the military at the beginning of World War I. He is blinded by mustard gas and taken to Pasewalk military hospital in northern Germany, diagnosed with "psychopathic hysteria". Hitler was placed under the care of Dr. Edmund Foster. Later in 1933, the Gestapo would round up all records of a psychiatric nature related to Hitler's treatment. Dr. Foster mysteriously "committed suicide" in 1933. According to Hitler, he had experienced a vision "from another world" while at the hospital. Hitler is discharged from the hospital in 1918 and travels to Munich.
- 1914 Federal Reserve System established in the United States.
- 1915 Aleister Crowley becomes interested in the phenomenon of German Nationalism. He is also in the employ of British Intelligence MI5.
- 1915 Planning begins for US war with Japan (1941).
- 1915 William (Bill) Donovan selected by the Rockefeller Foundation to go to Europe on a "War Relief Mission". While in London, Donovan works with Walter Page and William Stephenson, who later "advises" him on setting up the OSS.
- 1915 A doctor in Mississippi alters the diet of 12 prison inmates and is successful and producing pellegra, in a curious attempt at reverse contradictory logic in an "attempt to find a cure for the disease"
- 1915 Germans use chlorine gas on the battlefield against French and Algerians. They also use a form of tear gas (T-Stoff) on the Russian front.
- 1915 Tesla sues Marconi over radio patents. The Nobel prize committee decides not to award Tesla and Edison a joint prize, and chooses two other men.
- 1915 A German firm, licensed to use Tesla's radio patents, builds a radio station for the US Navy on Mystic Island near Tuckerton, New Jersey, equipped with the famous Goldschmidt high frequency magnetic reflecting alternator. The station is closed by the government in 1917.
- 1915 David Rockefeller born. Klu Klux Klan revival.
- 1915 German spies caught in Russia trying to spread plague bacteria.
- 1915 Britain begins creation of chemical warfare compounds. British use chlorine gas against the Germans, killing British troops as the wind shifts. Britain comes up with impregnated clothing as a defense.
- 1915 Canada experiences a period of Prohibition until 1919 to create financial reserves and bootlegging network for upcoming US prohibition.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1915 J.P. Morgan organizes control of US newspaper businesses.
- 1915 Allied war orders take up the slack in US economy. Purchasing agent for the Allies in the US is J.P.Morgan Company.
- 1915 Tetanus epidemics in trenches of World War I.
- 1915 Author Margaret Singer jailed for writing book limiting family size.
- 1915 Germans announce a submarine blockade of British Isles.
- 1915 Britain mines the North Sea and imposes a naval blockade on Germany.
- 1915 The ship *Lusitania* leaves New York with a shipment of explosives and is sunk by a German submarine. American lives are lost.
- 1916 I.G.Farben official Werner Daitz first describes "national socialism"
- 1916 Walter S. Gifford organizes the US Council on National Defense, formed to involve the US in World War I. Gifford later becomes president of ATT , a chairman of the board of the Carnegie Institution and an officer of the Rockefeller Foundation.
- 1916 The first evidence of brown mottling of teeth is reported in the United States
- 1916 Walter Rathenau in Germany works to establish world socialism. He would eventually be murdered.
- 1916 FDR is Secretary of the Navy in the United States, and orders Navy contracts in advance of US entry into World War I.
- 1916 French ship *Sussex* sunk, injuring Americans on board.
- 1916 Introduction of graduated income tax in the US.
- 1916 British War Office purchases 7,000 acres in Porton Down for a chemical warfare installation.
- 1917 Constituents try and force Harrison Drug Control Act on Coca-Cola and are defeated.
- 1917 Freud writes "Introduction to Psychoanalysis".
- 1917 Wagner von Jauregg treats syphilitic paralysis by injecting malaria.
- 1917 Congress passes the Trading With the Enemy Act of 1917. The US was at war with Germany.
- 1917 Congress passes the Espionage Act of 1917.
- 1917 Carnegies schooling system is brought to New York by William Wirt and tried in twelve schools that were predominantly Jewish, Jewish immigrants, realizing what was being perpetrated, riot for three weeks. Over 200 school children were jailed. (Ref: *The Great School Wars*, Diane Ravitch) (See 1910, 1930).
- 1917 Congress passes the Invention Secrecy Act in the United States as a wartime measure to prevent disclosure of inventions that "might be detrimental to the public safety or defense. The act ended in 1918, but was resurrected in 1940 and reinstated in the Invention Secrecy Act of 1951.
- 1917 United States intervenes and enters World War I.
- 1917 Tesla describes the invention of radar in the *Electrical Experimenter* of August 1917.
- 1917 Second Communist Revolution in Russia successful. The regime of Lenin would be responsible for 4,017,000 murders between 1917-1924.
- 1917 Tesla reluctantly accepts the "Edison Medal". Tesla had achieved a charge of 20 million volts in some of his devices.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1917 US passes Trading With the Enemy Act , forbidding US firms or their foreign subsidiaries from trading with enemies of the US except under license.
- 1917 Post WWI supplies of chlorine designated to be added to water supplies.
- 1917 21.3% of WWI draftees rejected because of handicaps.
- 1917 AMA hostility toward compulsory health insurance.
- 1917 Britain informs Lord Rothschild of the intent to create a Jewish homeland in Palestine, supported by the Zionist movement created by British Intelligence.
- 1917 Outbreaks of encephalitis in China and Europe.
- 1917 Trotsky arrives in New York aboard the steamer *Monserat*, picks up funds and heads for Russia to start the Bolshevik Revolution.
- 1917 Prohibition amendment ratified in the US with scheduled implementation in the year 1920.
- 1917 British use phosgene gas shells on the Germans.
- 1917 Fifteen states in the US have eugenics laws on the books which authorize sterilization of criminals, epileptics, the retarded and insane.
- 1918 Henry Moray finds a post-war job as a fireman on a railroad, then obtained work as a civil engineer for the Denver and Rio Grand Railroad, and as an electrical engineer for several companies in Salt Lake City. He became a certified member of the Amercian Assn of Engineers.
- 1918 World War I ends after the use of 66 million poison gas artillery shells.
- 1918 Congress passes the Sedition Act of 1918.
- 1918 Great influenza epidemic attributed to widespread use of vaccines.
- 1918 The Surgeon General of the United States issues a report that states that tuberculosis is the leading cause for discharge of men from the Armed Forces.
- 1918 Wilson calls for the formation of a League of Nations.
- 1918 Paris Peace Conference.
- 1918 Beginning of period of near-anarchy in Germany, that would last until Hitler becomes President of the Reich in 1933. Conflict between Communist element and National Socialist Democratic Party, with Hindenburg administration presiding.
- 1918 Karl T. Compton assigned to American Embassy in Paris. Compton would later become a special advisor on Atomic Development and would later advise Truman to drop the two atomic bombs on Japan. Compton would become a director of the Ford Foundation, Sloan Kettering Cancer Institute and the Royal Society of London.
- 1918 The Thule Society has over 250 members in Munich and nearly 1,500 others throughout the countryside.
- 1918 In Germany, Kaiser Wilhelm is forced into exile in Holland and spends time studying in his occult library. Wilhelm blames World War I on a conspiracy between Czar Nicholas II, King George V of England (who were cousins) and secret societies.
- 1918 President Wilson aids the new Soviet regime with bridge building projects.
- 1918 Aleister Crowley visits the Montauk area on Long Island.
- 1918 The Second Reich is defeated in Germany.
- 1919 Hitler's tour as a prisoner-of war guard comes to an end when the camp closes,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and he returns to Munich for attachment to German Military Intelligence. His duties involve surveillance of Communists who had engineered a coup in Munich. Hitler helps unmask the leaders, who are shot. Hitler attends meetings of the German Workers Party as an undercover agent, but becomes converted to the party and rises to become it's leader.
- 1919 Adolph Hitler joins the Thule Society, which founds National Socialist Party to drum up support for another war. British fascists are tied closely to the Thule Group, the Golden Dawn, etc. Hitler is also trained as a police spy under Captain Mayr of the Bavarian Army Group Command IV. In September Hitler enters the German Workers Party (DAP), a creation of the Thule Society. Hitler, still in the Army, is assigned espionage duties. During the Communist uprising in Germany, the Thule Society goes underground after the Munich headquarters is raided. Thulist Dr. Frederick Kohn provides Hitler with the final design for the swastika.
- 1919 Bert Walker formally organizes the W.A.Harriman & Co private bank. In the autumn of 1919, Prescott Bush meets Bert Walkers daughter Dorothy, and they are married in August 1921. The wedding was attended by Yale Bonemen from the class of 1917.
- 1919 Warren Bechtel awarded first federal road building contract in U.S.
- 1919 Diphtheria vaccinations injure 60 and kill 10 in Texas.
- 1919 Allan Dulles serves with Barnard Baruch on Supreme Economic Council
- 1919 British use arsenic smoke when intervening in the Russian Civil War.
- 1919 Royal Institute of International Affairs founded (RIIA) founded by 21 Americans and their British counterparts.
- 1919 Death rate from encephalitis accelerates. Between 1919 and 1928, over 500,000 deaths and 1,000,000 cases of neurological impairment were attributed to this disease, which affects males more than females. Recent research indicates that this epidemic was a late manifestation of the post World War I influenza outbreaks, and that both were due to the appearance of a swine flu virus.
- 1919 From 1919 to 1920, William Donovan sent on classified missions to China and Siberia.
- 1919 Versailles Treaty. Germany, who lost WWI, is forbidden to have any type of intelligence gathering agency. A proposal is made by the American government (Morgenthau's Pastoral Policy), signed by Wilson, as one of the provisions of Germany's surrender, the extermination of the Germans as "an inherently warlike race". The document is now kept in the Sid Richardson Research Center at the University of Texas, Austin.
- 1919 Paris Peace Conference. League of Nations founded.
- 1919 Communists murder Prince von Thum, a member of the Thule Society and a member of the Order of Bavarian Mystics, which claimed descent from the Illuminati.
- 1919 Hitler is impressed with the political philosophy of Guido von List, which involves the degradation of the Jews as a slave race who would work for their German masters in a future Aryan-dominated Europe.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1919 Hitlers military intelligence operation engaged in domestic terrorism. Rohm takes Hitler to see Dietrich Eckart, the morphine addict who heads the German Thule Society.
- 1919 Belgian soldiers occupy Germany following WWI for ten years.
- 1920 In Germany, the DAP becomes the National Socialist German Workers Party (Nazi Party).
- 1920 Encephalitis from childhood diseases (negligible before 1900) is being encountered more and more frequently as vaccination programs increase.
- 1920 Montague Norman achieves governorship of the Bank of England until 1944. It was Norman who decided that Hitler should get help from London's financial sector to build his influence against the Bolsheviks in Germany in 1934.
- 1920 Britain declares its opium war against the United States. Prohibition in the US brings narcotics trafficking and large scale organized crime into the US.
- 1920 Banking panic of 1920. Federal Reserve orders bank to recall loans.
- 1920 Dr. Otto Walberg experiments with human cells. Removes 35% of the oxygen and cells become non-reversibly cancerous.
- 1920 I.G. Farben signs working agreements with Sandoz and Ciba-Geigy in Switz
- 1920 Dr. Bergius discovers hydrogenation process.
- 1920 William Donovan meets Adolph Hitler at Berchtesgaden and Pension Moritz.
- 1920 The German Workers Party changes its name to the National Socialist Party.
- 1920 Period begins where 400 political figures in Germany are assassinated.
- 1920 Henry Moray injured on the job, which forces him back to examine radiant energy.
- 1921 Milner becomes head of Rio Tinto Zinc until his death in 1925.
- 1921 Council on Foreign Relations formed in New York City from US RIAA branch under the direction of Colonel Mandell House.
- 1921 US banks number 31,076.
- 1921 The regime of Chiang Kai-shek in China would be responsible for the murder of 10,214,000 people between 1921 and 1948.
- 1921 Duke of Bedford, Marquis of Tavistock, creates the Tavistock Institute in London to study the effect of shellshock on British soldiers who survived World War I. Its purpose was to establish the "breaking point" of men under stress, under the direction of the British Army Bureau of Psychological Warfare, commanded by Sir John Rawlings-Reese. Led to the creation of the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations in London, home of its prophet, Sigmund Freud. The Tavistock Institute developed the mass brain-washing techniques which were first used experimentally on American prisoners of war in Korea. (Think of the implications of this). Its experiments on crowd control methods by modifying human behavior through topical psychology have been widely used on the American public.
- 1921 National Institute for Industrial Psychology founded in London.
- 1921 Hitlers storm troopers agitate against political opponents in Germany.
- 1921 Second International Congress of Eugenics held in New York City. Sponsoring committee includes Herbert Hoover and the presidents of Clark University, Smith College and the Carnegie Institute of Washington (Rockefeller).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1921 Ghandi begins agitating against the British opium imports into India. He would be eventually assassinated.
- 1921 BCG tuberculosis vaccine developed.
- 1921 Fredrich Dessauer advocates x-ray therapy.
- 1921 Lenin establishes Soviet trade policy of acquaintance with US technology.
- 1921 US Supreme Court redefines Trading With Enemy Act to apply in wartime.
- 1922 William (Bill) Donovan appointed US District Attorney for New York.
- 1922 H.H. Laughlin, the expert eugenics agent of the US House of Representatives Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, proposes *the Model Eugenic Sterilization Law* - a model to be followed by Hitler in 1933. Laughlins law would mandate destruction of criminals, the insane, those with TB, the blind, the deformed, the crippled and the dependent.
- 1922 School becomes the ultimate screening mechanism and ultimate creator of a receptive, docile public. Individual communities were gradually denied the right to hire their own teachers. State legislatures forced to accept the idea of "certification" by Carnegie/Rockefeller controlled *Education Trust* and teacher colleges.
- 1922 Aluminum production (along with production of toxic by-product *sodium fluoride*) increases. *Aluminum cookware is mass introduced in the US, beginning the gradual accumulation of aluminum in the brains of Americans.* Additional aluminum is injected into society in "antacids" and toothpaste tubes, which aggravate the action of toxic fluorides.
- 1922 Steve Bechtel, son of Warren Bechtel, is a student at the University of California.
- 1922 Coca-Cola plant built in Ashtabula, Ohio. The drink contains coal tar derivatives, flavoring, and massive amounts of sugar.
- 1922 Concept for future Bank of International Settlements created in Genoa, Italy.
- 1922 Illinois Medical Journal says AMA has become an autocracy.
- 1922 Tesla files various patents in the field of fluid mechanics.
- 1922 By 1922, more than 100 radiologists died from X-ray induced cancer.
- 1922 A study by Samuel Torrey Orton connects emotional disturbance with neurological problems. This insight was lost after World War II when psychology, psychiatry and psychoanalysis became popular, breaking the connection. The emotional disturbances caused by vaccines then became financial fodder for the new psych-industries. With the causes suppressed, a new industry was born.
- 1922 The small pox vaccination program causes an outbreak of encephalitis and ascending paralysis. (Guillain-Barre Syndrome)
- 1922 Adolph Hitler is sent to prison until 1924. Occultist Alfred Rosenberg becomes acting leader of the National Socialist Party in the interim. Rosenberg and Eckart import the Protocols into the party philosophy. Rosenberg envisioned a new national religion, which Hitler disapproved of.
- 1923 Karl Haushofer ghost writes Hitlers *Mein Kampf* in prison. Haushofer later forms the Vril Society.
- 1923 Members of the Thule Society collaborate with Aleister Crowley's Lodge, the



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Astrum Argentinum* (Order of the Silver Star of the Illuminati) and a hybrid project called the *Phisumnum* created, for the purpose of time travel investigations. The *Phisumnum* Order was known as the *Order of the Black Sun*.
- 1923 According to the *Star of Isis* mystery school, in 1923 there was a massive experiment by the Nazis with time travel. Apparently, the time rift associated with the Philadelphia Experiment began in 1923, not with the experiment in 1943. Dr. Karl Obermeyer steals the core chamber containing crucial crystals necessary for a black hole inversion process.
- 1923 Interpol founded in Vienna. The Germans would control Interpol through 1944.
- 1923 Rockefeller Commission decides that Adolph Hitler was to lead the German people to their suicide in a Wagnerian Tragedy, fake his suicide and make a secret exit. Hitler returns the twice-stolen saucer secrets to Rockefeller in a secret deal, with the US acting in security mode
- 1923 Canadian physician Frederick Banting receives Nobel Prize for discovery of a way to extract the hormone insulin, which permitted control of blood sugar in those with diabetes. This opens a whole new medical market because of the growing sugar addiction in the US public.
- 1923 Earl of Inchcape publishes his report which insists that British opium trade must be maintained to protect the revenue of the British Empire, much to the protest of the League of Nations.
- 1923 In the US, 18,718 businesses fail.
- 1923 From 1923 to 1976, the regime of Mao Tse-tung in China would be responsible for 37,828,000 murders.
- 1923 Nazi's assassinate all political opposition. Ernst Rohm is killed and the German military is consolidated under Hitler.
- 1923 In Germany, massive inflation takes place as the Reichbank issues a total of 92.8 quintillion paper marks. One pound of butter = 6 trillion marks.
- 1923 US President Harding dies mysteriously after reading a coded message.
- 1923 US Congressman Stephen Porter passes a bill through Congress calling for import quotas on opium that would reduce consumption 90%, leaving the remaining 10% for "medical purposes".
- 1924 William Donovan comes to Washington DC at the request of Harlan Stone, one of Donovans professors at Columbia, to become Asst Attorney General of the US. Donovan requests Edgar Hoovers removal from FBI, but Stone appoints him to head the agency. Donovan becomes involved in the persecution of Senator Burton Wheeler.
- 1924 Germany, on May 25th, announces that it has electrical weapons in the *Chicago Tribune*: "The German government has an invention of death rays that will bring down airplanes, ruin automobile motors and spread a curtain of death like the gas clouds of the recent war" Three days later, the *New York Times* details a ray weapon developed by the Soviets - an electromagnetic invention by a Russian engineer named Grammachikoff. According to the article, testing began in August of 1923 with the aid of German technical experts. The U.S. Army is offered plans by J.H. Hamil for the German device, but they refuse.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1924 Dr. Seale Harris of the University of Alabama discovers that sugar can cause hyperinsulinism and recommends people cut sugar consumption. The medical establishment comes down on Harris and his work is suppressed. Harris would be awarded a medal by the AMA 25 years later as pharmaceuticals to control low blood sugar are developed and put into production. The basic contribution of refined sugar to the problem remains suppressed.
- 1924 Fritz Thyssen sets up his Union Banking Corporation in George Herbert Walkers bank in Manhattan.
- 1924 The Chief of Naval Operations and the Director of the U.S. Army Signal Corps send dispatches to stations to maintain radio silence so signals that were being received from Mars could be heard clearly. Signals reported in the *NY Times*, August 28, 1924.
- 1924 Federal Reserve begins Open Market Operations.
- 1924 George Herbert Walker Bush born in Milton, Massachusetts. "Bunny" Harriman brings Prescott Bush into US Rubber Company in New York.
- 1924 Hoover takes Donovan to the Bohemian Club, the West Coast power club.
- 1924 Heroin outlawed as a prescription drug in the United States.
- 1924 Diphtheria vaccinations kill 25 in Bridgewater, Ct and 20 in Concord, NH.
- 1924 Diphtheria vaccinations kill 6 in Baden, Austria.
- 1924 Krupp Industries receives \$10 million loan from Wall Streets Goldman Sachs.
- 1924 American banker Charles Dawes arranges \$800 million foreign loan to consolidate chemical and steel companies into cartels.
- 1925 *Mein Kampf* published in Germany.
- 1925 Danish researcher Thorvald Madsen tries a modified Pertussis vaccine during an epidemic in the Faroe Islands. It did not prevent Pertussis. (See 1933).
- 1925 T.Henry Moray begins to see further improvement on extraction of energy from ambient space and offers his invention to the United States Government, who declined, saying it would compete with public utilities. Advancements in the device prompted demonstrations. Moray calls on *General Electric Company*. On December 23, 1925, Moray burns out the machine. It would take a year to reconstruct.
- 1925 From 1925, the Roundtable Group receives major financial contributions from wealthy individuals, foundations and companies associated with the international banking community, including the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, organizations associated with J.P. Morgan, and the Rockefeller Group.
- 1925 Doctors at the *Paris Academy of Medicine* discuss deaths occurring shortly after vaccination in Holland and other European countries.
- 1925 In England, less than 50% of infants are vaccinated for smallpox. 6 deaths occur. (See 1872).
- 1925 *Institute of Pacific Affairs* set up in 12 countries, interlocking with the Round Table Group and the RIIA.
- 1925 General vaccine programs against tuberculosis began in the United States.
- 1925 Another major US railroad collapses.
- 1925 Fischer and Tropsch synthesis leads to industrial development of synthetic oil.
- 1925 Inventor T.Henry Moray contacts *General Electric* about his work.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1925 Conference on International Arms Trade in Geneva produces the Geneva Protocol of 1925 against Chemical Warfare. *The US and Japan refuse to ratify the agreement.*
- 1925 Bechtel becomes major pipeline contractor for oil companies.
- 1925 International Convention Against Narcotics Trade.
- 1925 James E. Larowe of Larowe Milling Company contacts Suzuki Spice Company in Japan for help in disposal of glutamate-containing waste water from the processing of sugar beets. Prior to 1918, this waste water had been a source of industrial potash, but with the end of WWI something had to be done with the vast quantities of waste water kept in tanks. Larowe goes to the Carnegie Mellon Institute of Industrial Research with his problem. Dr. Elmer McCollum at Johns Hopkins University advises Larowe to manufacture glutamate (MSG) with the waste water. His company changed its name to Amino Products Corporation, and was eventually sold to the International Minerals and Chemicals Company.
- 1925 I.G. Farben is reorganized by the Warburgs as a merger between Badische Anilin, Bayer, Agfa, Hoechst, Welfert-Meer, and Griesheim Elektron. Max Warburg is the Director of I.G. Farben (Germany) and I.G. Chemie (Switz).
- 1926 American I.G. founded as a holding company controlling I.G. Farben assets in the United States. Some board members were Edsel Ford, Charles Mitchell (President of Rockefeller's National City Bank of New York), Wait Teagle (President of Standard Oil), Paul Warburg (Federal Reserve chairman and brother of Max Warbug, financier of Nazi Germany's war effort and Director of American I.G.) and Herman Metz, a director of the Bank of Manhattan, controlled by the Warburgs. *Three other members of the Board of Governors for American I.G. were tried and convicted as German war criminals.*
- 1926 General Medical Society for Psychotherapy created in Germany, an international organization.
- 1926 Tesla has radio towers erected at the Waldorf in New York. Claims to get signals from space.
- 1926 Ewen Cameron leaves Britain and joins the staff at Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, Maryland. He then makes a career move and joins the staff of Manitoba's Brandon Mental Hospital. He studies the work of Taylor (1911).
- 1926 Dan Magdiel, friend of T. Henry Moray, goes to the Soviet Union to see if they are interested in Morays work.
- 1926 Hitler sends Goebels to Berlin to prepare for his entry in three years.
- 1926 Knights of Malta support ascent of Italian dictator Mussolini.
- 1926 Frank Howard of Standard Oil visits Badische plant in Ludwigshafen.
- 1926 Jersey Oil Company enters into a business agreement with I.G. Farben.
- 1926 I.G. Farben merges with Dynamit-Nobel.
- 1926 Prescott Bush joins W.A. Harriman & Co as vice-president. George Herbert Walker would join Harriman in 1928 and later finances the building of Madison Square Garden in New York. Walker's son, George H. Walker, Jr., would become chairman of Walker-Bush Oil Corporation and Zapata Petroleum (owned by George HW Bush).
- 1926 I.G. Farben approaches Standard Oil to discuss synthetic coal - threat to S.O.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1927 Conference at the Hague, under the auspices of the League of Nations, on the subject of vaccination-caused deaths in Europe.
- 1927 Pavlov wins the Nobel Prize for his discovery of a process of organism conditioning through external stimuli in a precisely controlled external environment. Western and European science focus on the conditioning stimuli. Soviet scientists focus on the aspect of external environment. Both aspects would later blend in an overall mind control paradigm in the latter 20th century. Heavy research would be conducted in Germany, which later contributed to development of a mind control infrastructure in the U.S. based on a mechanistically-based synthetic environment tied to body consciousness, temporal structure, drugs and electronics. Soviet contributions would add to the molding of the underlying psychological sub-structure. China would also adopt the paradigm as a basis for control of their vast population of 1 billion.
- 1927 John Watson has achieved an experimental basis for the behaviorist school of psychology with his experiments in "molding the infant mind". Using external stimuli combined with positive and negative reinforcement, Watson perfected a mechanistic method of mind control based on fear. Developments would wait for the introduction of operant conditioning by B.F. Skinner, whose first guinea pig was his own daughter - who would later commit suicide at the age of 21.
- 1927 Henry Moray files a sworn certificate on Nov 14, 1927, describing a germanium compound using the words "pure germanium."
- 1927 Oliver Wendell Holmes writes the US Supreme Court decision in the case Buck v. Bell. In the case, a psychiatric inmate, Carrie Buck, was chosen for sterilization after having a child because she was deemed "feeble-minded"; Oliver Wendell Holmes writes, *"It is better if society can prevent our being swamped with incompetence, it is better to prevent those who are manifestly unfit from breeding their kind. The principle that sustains compulsory vaccination is broad enough to cover cutting of the fallopian tubes ... three generations of imbeciles is enough"*. They then sterilized Carrie Buck. *The crux of the matter is that Carrie Buck was not retarded, but just a little slow, based on environmental conditions. Her child grew to be an honor student.*
- 1927 John Foster Dulles director of GAF Company (American I.G.) until 1934.
- 1927 Diphtheria vaccinations injure 37 and kill 5 people in China.
- 1927 Brookings Institution incorporated by Frederic Delano (FDR's uncle), Harold Moulton and Leo Rowc. Delano was one of the original members of the Federal Reserve Board.
- 1927 Standard Oil agrees to cooperative program to develop hydrogenation.
- 1927 Rockfellers begin to pour money into the CFR.
- 1927 Austrian psychiatrist Manfred Sakel develops insulin shock (insulin coma treatment, ICT). Patients are overdosed with insulin, which induces a coma. By 1937, all neuropsychiatric hospitals in Germany would use ICT.
- 1927 Four percent of US banks fail.
- 1927 British government appoints a committee to inquire into "vaccine lymph", as it is noticed that the "glycerinated calf lymph" used in vaccinations causes deaths from "sleepy sickness". Two London professors bring notice of the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- problem to the government in 1922. It takes 5 years before the government responds.
- 1927 Smallpox in England dwindles almost to the vanishing point. Fatality of the unvaccinated cases is less than half of the vaccinated cases.
- 1928 Federal Reserve withdraws \$80 billion from the US Government.
- 1928 Moray shows his device to Harvey Fletcher and Carl Eyring of Bell Labs. The division of Bell Labs headed by Fletcher would then "come out with" the transistor in 1948.
- 1928 Approximate time that original bunkers were built at the Montauk base.
- 1928 Edward L. Bernays, nephew to Sigmund Freud, writes the book *Propaganda, in which he explains the structure of the mechanism which controls the public mind, and how it is manipulated by those who wish to create public acceptance for a particular idea or commodity.* Says Bernays, "those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country. Our minds are molded, our tastes are formed, largely by men we have never heard of." Bernays represents another connection to Germany and would be essential in the fluoride campaign in the United States.
- 1928 Cases of *post-vaccination encephalitis* force creation of two Committees of Investigation in Britain.
- 1928 Fleming discovers penicillin
- 1928 Development of the discovery of the EEG machine and brain waves.
- 1928 American Eugenics Society sponsors essay contest on causes of decline in Nordic fertility.
- 1928 Third International Congress of Eugenics. At the conference, a Dr. Robie calls for the sterilization of 14 million Americans with low IQ scores.
- 1928 Japan begins experimental production of mustard gas at Tandanoumi Arsenal.
- 1928 Brown discovers electrogravity. When it is perfected it becomes classified.
- 1928 Over \$50 billion is invested in Tesla's 19th century induction motors and systems of power transmission around the world.
- 1928 Henry Ford merges assets with I.G. Farben.
- 1928 John D. Rockefeller interlocks his empire with I.G. Farben in Germany.
- 1928 Standard Oil begins operations in the Middle East.
- 1928 Most US corporations have no debt at all.
- 1928 The 1928 United States Army Training Manual defines Democracy as "A government of the masses. Results in communistic attitude toward property, negating property rights. The will of the majority regulates without restraint or regard to consequence. Results in anarchy." In effect, this progresses quickly into an oligarchy, where a minority controls the majority. Only a Republic protects both majority and minority.
- 1929 After a period of ten years, Belgian troops occupying Germany finally leave.
- 1929 William (Bill) Donovan organizes the law firm of Donovan, Leisure, Newton and Irvine on Wall Street. The firm defends AT&T in a government anti-trust lawsuit.
- 1929 Dr. Wilcoy's book *The History of a Crime Against the Food Law* published,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- detailing the subversion of the food purity laws and government corruption; all the books produced are mysteriously bought up, and no copies can be found. Wiley's Bureau of Chemistry is dismantled and replaced by the Food Drug and Insecticide Administration, precursor of the FDA. All lists of "dubious compounds in food" were declared "Generally Recognized as Safe (GRAS)".
- 1929 German neurologist Hans Berger tests a large number of individuals and determines that brain wave activity clusters and peaks at numerous points.
- 1929 Consumption of refined sugar in Sweden 120 pounds per person annually.
- 1929 Secretary of State Stimson abolishes State Department code-breaking office.
- 1929 Admiral Byrd conducts expeditions to both poles. Discovers new areas.
- 1929 Standard Oil gains 1/2 rights to hydrogenation process in world except Germany.
- 1929 I.G. Farben, Standard Oil and Shell Oil consummated agreement.
- 1929 Royal Bank of Canada gives Venezuelan Diego Cisneros his start on a financial empire involved with drug trafficking that would be worth over \$3.3 billion in 1992. Cisneros has close associations with Rockefeller family, was a partner in a Florida finance corporation associated with drug and gun running. (See 1980). Is the Cisneros on the Clinton cabinet a relative?
- 1929 Fourth Psychotherapeutic Congress in Germany. Matthias Göring indicates his philosophical problems with Freud and his influence in the psychiatric profession. Göring maintains that Jews could not be helped psychologically because of the "racial difference".
- 1929 The Fascist control of the Vatican hierarchy is complete.
- 1929 I.G. Farben concluded limited cartel agreements with Dupont Chemical in US
- 1929 Montagu Norman, head of the Bank of England, arrives in Washington to confer with Andrew Mellon, Secretary of the Treasury. The Fed raises the discount rate. New York financiers call in loans.
- 1929 US Stock market crash, crippling the US ability to interfere with coming events in Germany.
- 1929 De Beers diamond company reorganized by Sir Ernest Oppenheimer.
- 1929 Himmler put in charge of the SS.
- 1929 From 1929 to 1935, the regime of Joseph Stalin would be responsible for the murder of 42,672,000 people.
- 1929 A colonel in the Russian Army, Yakovlev, comes to the US to visit Morays laboratory and see his device demonstrated. Yakovlev then requests Moray to accompany him to New York to General Electric Company. No agreement of any kind was reached. It is due to Yakovlev that the Soviet Union gets hold of Moray technology for use in powering Tesla technology.
- 1930 William Wirt, who pioneered Carnegie's German Wundt school system in Gary, Indiana and tried it in New York, is committed to an insane asylum in Washington, D.C where he died in 1932. *Wirt was committed because he began to make public speeches saying that he had been part of a world wide conspiracy to bring about a controlled state in the hands of certain people - the same people, no doubt, who committed him.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1930 Baron Werner Von Braun moves freely back and forth between Nazi facilities and space facilities in southwestern US.
- 1930 Max Theiler develops a yellow fever vaccine.
- 1930 Chinese production of MSG reaches 400,000 pounds annually.
- 1930 Japan tests chemical warfare weapons on Formosa.
- 1930 The supposed reappearance of "St. Germain".
- 1930 Ernst Rudin, professor of psychiatry at Munich and director of the Dept. of Heredity at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute visits the US and was praised by the leaders of the Carnegie Foundation. Rudin, later architect of Nazi Germany sterilization law, was financially supported by a large Rockefeller grant.
- 1930 Henry Coanda begins work on lenticular gravity craft designs.
- 1930 ITT begins to invest in Nazi pre-war economy.
- 1930 Diphtheria vaccinations injure 32 and kill 16 in Columbia.
- 1930 Standard Oil announces it has an alcohol monopoly in Germany.
- 1930 Nazi party in Germany begins its meteoric rise to power.
- 1931 Japan begins a 15 year reign of totalitarianism by invading China.
- 1931 Standstill Agreement of 1931 allows Germany a moratorium on war debts through the 1930's. A pact between the London, New York and German branches of the Warburg and Schroder Houses.
- 1931 Bank for International Settlements founded. The records are maintained at the Hoover Institution today.
- 1931 Three independent groups of scientists determine that fluoride in the water is the cause of dental mottling. Research teams from ALCOA Aluminum (who have fluorides as a hazardous by-product of aluminum manufacture) and the University of Arizona. Also shown by North African investigators and others.
- 1931 H.Trendley Dean of the U.S. Public Health Service initiates studies on fluorides under the jurisdiction of Treasury Secretary Andrew Mellon (founder of Alcoa aluminum), publishes a purposely skewed study showing that, at 1ppm, fluoride results in the reduction of tooth decay.
- 1931 Bechtel consortium build the Bonneville Dam, San Francisco Bridge and Hoover Dam between 1931 and 1936. Friend of Warren is John McCone, a steel salesman. Hoover (Boulder) Dam is financed by the Schroder-Rockefeller Group. Henry Schroder placed on Bechtel board as chairman of finance committee. Huge government contracts for Bechtel follow this appointment.
- 1931 Wilhelm Reich publishes "*The Invasion of Compulsory Sex-Morality*".
- 1931 Business Week raises issue of AMA censoring of drug ad copy.
- 1931 W.Averall Harriman, son of E.H.Harriman, merges his banking house with Brown Brothers to form Brown Brothers Harriman. In 1933, BBH would back the expansion of the CBS television network.
- 1931 I.G. Farben and Alcoa Aluminum sign Alig Agreement pooling patents.
- 1931 I.G. Farben complex begins large contributions to fund Nazi cause.
- 1931 Cornelius Rhoads, a North American pathologist at the Rockefeller Institute for Medical Investigations in Puerto Rico, carries out an experiment on Puerto Ricans deliberately infecting them with cancer. Thirteen die. In a

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- letter leaked to the Puerto Rican Nationalist Party, Rhoads wrote, "the Porto Ricans (sic) are lazy and degenerate. What the island needs is something to exterminate the entire population. I have done my best to further the extermination." The president of the PRNP brings the case to the press, and a legal investigation is initiated. The prosecutor exonerates Rhoads, calling him "a mentally ill person or a man with few scruples". Rhoads goes on in later years to direct the establishment of US Army chemical warfare labs in Maryland, Utah and Panama, for which he was awarded the Legion of Merit in 1945. (See 1945, Rhoads).
- 1931 Roosevelt endorses polio "immune serum", precursor to vaccines in 1950's.
- 1932 United States economy begins to show signs of recovery.
- 1932 German Kurt Lewin becomes director of the Tavistock Institute in London.
- 1932 The US Public Health Service initiates a study in Tuskegee, Alabama where black men are given syphilis. Four hundred men were unwittingly given the disease. No medical care was offered. The study ended when it was discovered in 1972, after 40 years. *The office supervising this study was the predecessor of the Center for Disease Control unit now in charge of the AIDS program.*
- 1932 Diphtheria vaccines injure 171 and kill 1 in Charolles, France.
- 1932 Research (Young) indicates that *neuritis is commonly precipitated following vaccination with anti-tetanus, anti-pneumococcal, and anti-meningitis serums.*
- 1932 Third International Congress of Eugenics held in New York. Dr. Theodore Russell Robie of the Essex County Mental Hygiene Clinic in New Jersey presents "*Selective Sterilization for Race Culture*", in which he called for the sterilization of at least 14 million Americans who had received low IQ scores since World War I. Said Robie, "there are those who believe that our population has already attained a greater number than is necessary for the efficient running of the whole...". Conference financed by William Draper, a Thyssen Trust banker.
- 1932 Onassis works a deal with Joseph Kennedy, Eugene Meyer and Meyer Lansky for liquor shipment to Boston and a heroin deal with Franklin and Elliott Roosevelt.
- 1932 Over 140,000 school boards exist in the US. (See 1960)
- 1932 Germany's SS numbers over 42,000. Political murder increases. Wearing of the Nazi uniform banned in Germany.
- 1932 Hitler works with Viktor Schauberger's gravity craft designs. New designs come from Habermohl, Ballenzo and Miethe.
- 1932 FDR runs for president on platform supporting the gold standard and is elected.
- 1932 US Navy conducts maneuvers at Pearl Harbor to assess sea attack success.
- 1932 Standard Oil builds refineries in Germany. Supplies Nazis during WWII.
- 1932 Prince Bernhard of Netherlands joins Nazi SS and Farben Bilder company. Bernhard would later support Gerald Ford in his race for Congress.
- 1933 Kurt Lewin, director of the Tavistock Institute in London, comes to the United States and set up the Harvard Psychology Clinic, which originates the propaganda campaign to turn the American public against Germany in order



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- to assure involvement of the United States in World War II.
- 1933 Hitler comes to power in Germany. Concentration camps imprison German dissidents. The Republic of Germany falls to National Socialism. Hitler announces that communists have stated that England must fall before communism can succeed. Hitler vows to defend England, who had succeeded in lulling Hitler into a false sense of security until they could declare war against him. In 1936, Hitler would arrange for meetings between German and English diplomats, but the result was never attained due to British agenda. In order to lure Hitler into World War II, Britain and the United States covertly guaranteed him adequate supplies. The German regime was responsible for the murder of 20,946,000 people between 1933-1945.
- 1933 FDR becomes president of the United States. The Great Seal of the United States, with Novus Ordo Seclorum (New Word Order) added to currency
- 1933 Warren Bechtel dies mysteriously in Moscow, and his son Stephen takes over the Bechtel Consortium. (March 29, 1933). Warren dies of a drug overdose.
- 1933 The Illuminati encounter short, grey reptilian humanoids having taller reptilian elite. Deals are made for overlapping planetary aims and joint control of a one-world electronic society, reptilian humanoids move bases of operation from South and Central America to the American Southwest.
- 1933 RCA makes vast strides in technology through 1934 with highly technical information from an unknown source.
- 1933 Japanese production of MSG reaches 10 million pounds per year.
- 1933 Institute for Advanced Studies formed at Princeton University.
- 1933 FDR passes Emergency Banking Relief Act (Mar 4th) of 1933 to illegally amend Trading With the Enemy Act of 1917. The action was illegal because the US was no longer at war. The Banking Relief Act of 1933 creates a wedge whereby wartime powers are sanctioned for use in peacetime. *The Banking Relief Act declared March 6, 1933 a Bank Holiday order which relieved US banks from their contractual obligation to the people of the US of redeeming their Federal Reserve Notes in Gold.* The concept of the Federal Reserve note was, before this act, constituted a "warehouse receipt" for real Gold which the people had placed on deposit at banks. *Furthermore, the parent Trading With The Enemy Act of 1917 excluded all citizens of the US who conducted business wholly within the United States. The Banking Relief Act amends the TWE Act in such a way to now include all citizens of the US from now on, equating the people of the US as an enemy, and all legal and commercial intercourse became illegal. The only way to do business in the US thereafter was to obtain permission from the state through getting a license. From this the Uniform Commercial Code would spring. Furthermore, the EBR Act created the whole paradigm of licenses, drivers license, etc. The government (Washington DC) in this way protects itself from the people (enemy).*
- 1933 FDR redefines State of Emergency to include any national crisis.
- 1933 FDR declares a National State of Emergency.
- 1933 FDR issues Executive Order 2039, March 6, 1933 and Executive Order 2040 on March 9, 1933. *The now belligerent United States (federal government), acting under the TWE/EBR Acts just established, seizes title to all lawful*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- constitutional money (Gold), and takes possession of the (Gold), leaving the American people, forever enemies, without lawful means to pay debt. From now on, people are forced to mortgage property. All debt cannot be "paid", but only "discharged". The people become captured chattel property of the US to "secure the debt". Former states become "political subdivisions" or occupied territories of the belligerent corporate United States. Americans are ordered to turn in their gold coins, bullion, other gold resources. During this period, over \$114 million in gold was taken from banks for export, and \$150 million in gold was withdrawn for hiding purposes. Gold at \$20.67/oz.*
- 1933 FDR announces decision to devalue the dollar by announcing that the government would buy gold at an increased price. Currency is now in the form of Federal Reserve Bank Notes (War & Emergency currency) and not Federal Reserve Notes (warehouse receipt for gold on deposit).
- 1933 Former judicial Courts of Justice take silent judicial notice of International Maritime Law *In Rem* jurisdiction, and assume the role as Executive Officers (not judicial) to enforce the Federal and State statutes in all cases. Judges become executive political hatchetmen to enforce public policy statute enacted by Congress and top enforce performance on Federal Reserve Bank Notes in order to give it the appearance of value.
- 1933 The citizens of the United States, now declared enemies of the United States, find themselves with unlawfully suspended rights. The Constitution and the Bill of Rights no longer apply. American people now have no unalienable rights to life, liberty, or property.
- 1933 Citizens of the United States come under the control of the United Socialist States of the District of Columbia (USSA).
- 1933 US banks number 14,771.
- 1933 Wilhelm Reich publishes "*The Mass Psychology of Fascism*", which earns him a death sentence from the Nazis. Reich leaves Germany.
- 1933 Germans begin to study the effects of microwave radiation on humans.
- 1933 Japan creates an Army Chemical Warfare School at Narashino near Tokyo.
- 1933 Creation of the Gestapo in Germany.
- 1933 By 1933 most Jewish psychotherapists had fled the profession in Germany, and all were gone by 1938.
- 1933 Danish researcher Thorvald Madsen discovers the Pertussis vaccines ability to kill infants without warning (SID). He reports that two babies vaccinated immediately after birth died in a few minutes.
- 1933 Outbreak of encephalitis in St. Louis, Missouri.
- 1933 US murder rate 200/100,000
- 1933 Legal tender laws permanently enacted for US currency.
- 1933 American researchers report that children react to Pertussis vaccine with fever, convulsions and collapse.
- 1933 Vaccination programs against Yellow Fever begin in the United States.
- 1933 Madison Grant in the US publishes "*Conquest of a Continent*", a "racial history of the United States", and sends a copy to Dr. Alfred Rosenberg, who was Hitlers chief scientific advisor, and to Dr. Fritz Lenz at the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- University of Munich.
- 1933 H.H. Laughlin (see 1922) receives an honorary degree from Germany's Heidelberg University, a major Nazi research center on "race purification", for his contribution to eugenics.
- 1933 Nevada passes legislation permitting casino operations and legal gambling. The organized crime faction moves in, headed by the Lansky syndicate.
- 1933 Ritual sacrifice of Jews reinstated. Stepped up after 1940.
- 1933 A profusion of German tourists swarm over the SW United States, buying land, checking mineral rights and cavern locations.
- 1933 Congressman McFadden brings impeachment charges against Fed Reserve.
- 1933 Future UAW president Walter Reuther visits Soviet Gorki military plant.
- 1933 Berlin Debt Conference.
- 1933 Compulsory immunization instituted in Geneva.
- 1933 Hitler institutes the Nazi Act for Averting Descendants Afflicted with Hereditary Diseases, which set up the eugenics courts which eventually ordered the sterilization of 375,000 people before the start of WWII. The law was based on the Model Eugenical Sterilization Law published by eugenics expert H.H. Laughlin in the US in 1922. Germanys Sterilization Law was written by Ernst Rudin.
- 1933 Hereditary Heath Courts formed in Germany to carry out the law. By 1937, there would be 225,000 sterilized as a result of the Courts.
- 1933 Conference with Hitler, Dulles brothers, Kurt von Schroder to promise \$
- 1933 Standard Oil (US) sends \$2 million to Germany chemical industry.
- 1933 Diphtheria cases decline in Britain over the period of a year.
- 1933 Arthur Kallet publishes study. Food Dyes Violet 1 and Citrus Red 2 cancer.
- 1933 I.G. Farben gives Nazis 4.5 million RM.
- 1933 World Fair in Chicago has amoebic dysentary outbreak. AMA conceals it.
- 1933 487 sightings of UFOS in Scandinavia (240 Norway,96 Sweden, 157 Finland)
- 1933 The secret society which would become the OSS-CIA begins biotelemetry implants in unsuspecting people. Implants activated by touching the skin with an electrified rod. (The paradigm of *Vril?*)
- 1934 Nazi Party Day rally in Nuremberg.
- 1934 Rockefeller interests in the United States create the *National Planning Board* (NPB), an attempted resource grab. The *National Planning Board* was cooked up by economists at the *London School of Economics*. The NPB was created by the Rockefeller Foundation and staffed with people from the University of Chicago.
- 1934 *Mein Kampf* designated as required reading for German psychotherapists.
- 1934 British embark on a biological warfare project.
- 1934 Hitler meets with Viktor Schauberger (researcher into implosion vortex propulsion).
- 1934 Denmark sugar consumption is 113 pounds per person annually.
- 1934 Death rate for diabetes in Denmark is 19 per 100,000.
- 1934 Rockefeller establishment by now has extremely close ties with Nazi Germany.
- 1934 Onassis and Rockefeller as head of Standard Oil (Exxon) sign a cartel memo

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- to beat the Arabs out of their oil and ship it on Onassis ships.
- 1934 John D. Rockefeller creates \$50 million trusts for his sons.
- 1934 In Germany, the SS was designated as the Army of the Nazi Party.
- 1934 McFadden Impeachment Resolution to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.
- 1934 Drs. Chaffee and Light publish manuscript entitled "*A Method for Remote Control of Electrical Stimulation of the Nervous System*".
- 1934 Germans produce first pilotless aircraft.
- 1934 IG. Farbenindustrie completely under Nazi control.
- 1934 Germany maintains nine main concentration camps.
- 1934 FDR prohibits private ownership of gold in the United States.
- 1934 *To prepare for the next presidential election, the backers of FDR set up his "opposition" and create the "Liberty League", who publically smears FDR and his staff as "Communist" (which many of them were). FDR is given a chance to speak against the "opposition", calling them "the Old Guard". Gerald Smith is employed by the backers of FDR to smear FDR as "anti-semitic", in a covert ploy that operated until FDR's election in 1936.*
- 1935 French-American Nobel Prize winner Dr. Alexis Carrel publishes "*Man, the Unknown*", in which he advocates *murder of criminals and the mentally ill in euthanasia institutions.*
- 1935 Goldborough Bill HR9216 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.
- 1935 Italians begin to use chemical weapons in Abyssinia (Ethiopia).
- 1935 Egas Moniz performs the first lobotomy in Portugal. Ironically, Moniz is shot and paralyzed in 1939 by one of his patients, and beaten to death by another in 1955.
- 1935 *New York American (7/11/35) has an article on "Tesla's Controlled Earth Quakes", in which Tesla states, "experiments in transmitting controlled vibrations through the Earth (telegeodynamics) were roughly described as a "controlled earthquake". According to Tesla, "the vibrations pass through the Earth with no loss of energy. It becomes possible to convey mechanical effects over great distances and produce all kinds of unique effects. The invention could be used with destructive effect in war."*
- 1935 Lobotomy introduced in the United States. In the next 30 years, over 100,000 people would have their brain mutilated in American institutions. At the University of Mississippi Medical Center, Dr. Orlando J. Andy would apply lobotomy to *six-year-old children.*
- 1935 Nazis institute the Law for the Protection of the Genetic Health of the German People, which required couples to have a medical examination before marriage; the law forbade marriage if a person was considered "genetically defective", and did not permit marriage between Aryans and Jew, Gypsies, Slave and "others deemed inferior."
- 1935 Russians arrested in China found carrying vials of dysentery, cholera and anthrax for sabotage missions against the Japanese. Some missions were successful
- 1935 Dr. Alexis Carrel of the Rockefeller Institute in New York publishes *Man The*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Unknown*, advocating abolition of prisons and disposal of criminals through euthanasia institutions or alteration through surgical procedures.
- 1935 The Rockefeller Trust begins the process of pouring \$90 million dollars into research in molecular biology, the basis of genetic engineering, through 1959.
- 1935 L.L. Vasilov, Russian physiologist and parapsychologist publishes a monograph entitled "*Critical Evaluation of the Hypnagogic Method*", which details various experiments by Dr. I.F. Tomashevsky on *remote radio control of the brain at a distance. Post hypnotic suggestions were implemented within 60 seconds.*
- 1935 Nazi government issues decree requiring German industry to keep secret any discovery with military potential.
- 1935 British scientist Robert Watson-Watt credited with the discovery of radar.
- 1936 FDR re-elected in the United States. Roosevelt then marries his son to a member of the Dupont family. FDR could now involve the United States in World War II as planned.
- 1936 Pertussis vaccine introduced in the United States. Autism begins to appear in children.
- 1936 Tesla made head of ONR invisibility project. Research continues until 1940 test in Brooklyn Naval Yard.
- 1936 British government deems everyone in Britain must have a gas mask.
- 1936 German scientist Dr. Gerhard Schrader, researching new *insecticides*, makes the formulation later deemed "Tabun", the original nerve gas. Schrader is summoned to Berlin to demonstrate Tabun to the Wehrmacht. Tabun is an orthophosphate, as is Sarin.
- 1936 New York Times announces debut of new Schroder-Rockefeller holding company. (Avery Rockefeller) Rockefeller holds 42% of the stock and Baron Kurt von Schroder in Cologne, Germany (Hitlers personal banker) holds 47%. Allen Dulles was a director of Schroder Company.
- 1936 *Washington Post* taken over by Eugene Meyer. Mafia controls media by 1940.
- 1936 Walter Freeman and James W. Watts help promote lobotomy in the USA.
- 1936 I.G. Farben releases discovery of sulfanilamide. Released in US in 1937
- 1936 Avery Rockefeller sets up Schroder-Rockefeller Company. Schroder -Hitlers \$
- 1936 Himmler becomes chief of the German Police and reorganizes it into two branches, the Uniformed Branch (responsible for public order) and the Security Police (Gestapo and SS Security Service (SD), who ran German *Protective Custody Camps* (concentration camps).
- 1936 Hermann Görings Four Year Plan begins.
- 1936 Berlin Psychoanalytic Institute disappears as an institution in Germany.
- 1936 Diphtheria vaccine injures 75 in France.
- 1936 Matthias Göring protects Jungian psychologist Gerhard Adler and facilitates his escape to Switzerland. (Cousin of Herman Göring).
- 1936 I.G. Farben produces Zyklon B gas for extermination camps.
- 1936 Anti-Communist pact signed by Japan and Germany.
- 1936 Roosevelt policies in the Pacific force the Japanese to capitulate or fight.
- 1936 Second wave of UFO sightings in Scandinavia.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1936 Matthias Göring establishes German Institute for Psychological Research and Psychotherapy, dubbed the Göring Institute. The Institutes work in psychotherapy was supported by the Luftwaffe and had ongoing professional contact with the Reich Criminal Police Office, the SS Lebensborn, the League of German Girls and individual members of the Nazi hierarchy. Funds were later received from the Reich Research Council, chaired by Matthias' cousin, Hermann Göring. Institute renamed in 1944.
- 1936 Attempts made on the life of radiant energy researcher T. Moray.
- 1936 At the 1936 Olympics in Berlin, Hitlers observation box is shared by John J. McCloy, a lawyer in the employ of I.G. Farben. *McCloy would later be president of Rockefellers Chase Manhattan Bank, chairman of the CFR, and serve on the Warren Commission investigating the assassination of Kennedy. During the period following the war, McCloy pardoned 70,000 Nazis accused of war crimes. McCloy also pardoned General Walter Dornberger, convicted at Nuremberg of collaborating to murder 6,000 prisoners, because Von Braun refused to work for the US rocket program without him. Von Braun was named by the author of *Nomenclature of an Assassination Cabal* as a key operative in the assassination of Kennedy. He was associated closely with the Defense Industrial Security Command (DISC), the secret police agency in the US for munitions manufacturers. Many DISC executives are reported to have been Mafia. Von Braun was also in charge of the Security Division of NASA. McCloy later worked in US intelligence.*
- 1937 German manufacturing trials for nerve gas Tabun begin.
- 1937 U.S. Public Health Service publishes material indicating that fluoride concentrations in many U.S. cities varied between 0.6 ppm to 8.0 ppm. A concentration of 0.9 ppm means that over 10% of children have mottled teeth and tooth deformities.
- 1937 Henry Coffin and John Foster Dulles lead the US delegation to England to found the World Council of Churches as a "peace movement" guided by the pro-Hitler factions in England. The Coffin family, mainstays of the lobby for euthanasia and eugenics, survive the Hitler era and are integrated into the CIA in the 1950's.
- 1937 The regime of Hideki Tojo in Japan would be responsible for 3,990,000 murders between 1937 and 1945.
- 1937 Another outbreak of encephalitis in St. Louis, Missouri.
- 1937 American I.G. has substantial stock holdings in Dupont and Kodak in USA.
- 1937 The German edition of Madison Grants book "*Conquest of a Continent*" is released in Berlin. Dr. Eugen Fischer of the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute, in his praise for the book, notes "the racial idea has become one of the chief foundations of the National Socialist State's population policies."
- 1937 Morris Fishbein gains control as editor of the AMA, along with Dr. Olin West.
- 1937 AMA "approves" drug sulfanilamide with diethylene glycol, which kills many before it is removed from use.
- 1937 Japanese production of mustard gas reaches 2 tons per day.
- 1937 Japanes build biological warfare facility called *Pingfan* in Manchuria. It is

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- complete by 1939. Destroyed in 1945 as Russians approach. The Japanese wage biological war against China until 1945.
- 1937 William Donovan renews his association with the Rothschilds, who ask him to salvage their interests in Bohemia (Czechoslovakia) left over from the Nazi occupation. He is defeated by Hitler's view of the Rothschilds. Donovan's law firm successfully defends 18 oil firms against anti-trust charges. Donovan meets Kim Philby in Spain and begins to build the OSS around the hard core of the Communist Lincoln Brigade.
- 1937 Italy signs Anti-Communist pact with Japan and Germany.
- 1937 American professor Earnest Hooten, a Harvard University anthropologist, was described in the *New York Times* as one of the leading authorities on human evolution. Says Hooten, "I think that a *biological purge* is the essential prerequisite for social and spiritual salvation. *It is very difficult to enforce such a measure in a democracy, unless it has been preceded by an educational campaign.*"
- 1937 Communist Party of the USA supports American Federation of Teachers.
- 1937 Lord Russell and Aldous Huxley co-found the Peace Pledge Union to promote the campaign for peace with Hitler, just before both left for the US for the duration of the war.
- 1937 Nazis run Tesla "p2" project at Los Alamos, New Mexico. Under Illuminati control.
- 1937 German state hospitals use electroshock and insulin shock therapies on patients. Hitler orders the film "*The Inheritance*" shown in 5,300 theatres in Germany as a beginning indoctrination in racial theory. By 1939, The "T4" project, involving euthanasia of German mental patients and criminals, later extended to others, is headed by Buehler in Germany after Hitler orders the killing of mental patients. Other films, such as "*Dasein ohne Leben*", would follow (existence without life) in a successful attempt to pass euthanasia law in a public forum.
- 1937 Adolph Hitler is interviewed by Richard Helms, a reporter for United Press International. Helms, whose grandfather was the first director of the Bank for International Settlements and past chief of the Federal Reserve, would eventually be appointed director of the CIA in the United States in 1966 and leave the CIA in 1972, after ordering the destruction of all files relating to MKULTRA. Helms made use of a vast research network in pursuit of *depth persuasion and transmission of subliminal messages to population, advocated the use of high frequencies to affect the memory and unconscious mind*, and mentioned in a 1964 memo to the Warren Commission the subject of biological radio communication and the use of "cybernetics in the molding of a child's character, the inculcation of knowledge, the establishment of behavior patterns and control of the growth process of the individual." The term "cybernetics" relates to technology that responds to thought. Richard Helms was a consultant to Bechtel.
- 1937 Japan makes extensive use of chemical weapons against the Chinese. China makes a formal protest to the League of Nations.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1937 Roosevelt asks Congress for a law to limit the Supreme Court authority to declare laws in conflict with the Constitution null and void. Congress refuses.
- 1937 Early experiments in the US with radar and first seagoing tests.
- 1937 The Nazis prohibit the Theosophists, Rudolph Steiner, the OTO, the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn and the Order of New Templars in Germany.
- 1938 Roosevelt executes secret agreement with Churchill which agreed to let *British Special Operations Executive* control U.S. policies. Agreement in effect cedes US sovereignty to England. Roosevelt sends General Donovan to London for indoctrination before setting up the OSS (now the CIA) under the aegis of SOE-SIS.
- 1938 *Tavistock Institute in London* originates US and British wartime mass bombings over Japan and Germany as a clinical experiment in mass terror. Detailed records were kept. The later German V-2 launches over south London (the British elite lived in north London) were part of the experiment.
- 1938 Germans begin flying experimental craft using conventional power sources.
- 1938 German Antarctic Expedition (1938-1939) to survey area for operations base.
- 1938 Orson Welles engaged to do the "war of the worlds" broadcast.
- 1938 Fifty-eight British physicians sign a mandate against compulsory immunization in Guernsey point to the virtual disappearance of Diphtheria in Sweden, a country *without* Diphtheria vaccination.
- 1938 Sandoz Pharmaceuticals, now a subsidiary of I.G. Farben, begins manufacture of LSD/Lysergic acid. There is strong evidence that the "LSD conquest of the world" was a paradigm generated within British Freemasonic channels.
- 1938 Ugo Cerletti becomes the first to use electroconvulsive treatment in fascist Italy. Cerletti got the idea from watching hogs being shocked at a slaughter house. The first victim was a 39 year old engineer who was found wandering on trains without a ticket. Present at this event was *Lothar Kalinowsky*, who would become a member of the American Psychiatric Association and an avid promoter of electroshock in the United States.
- 1938 German chemist Schrader discovers Sarin, 10 times more lethal than Tabun.
- 1938 Food, Drug and Cosmetics Act certifies 19 dyes for use in foods.
- 1938 The idea of "booster shots" arose as a "solution" to poor antibody response in infants and newborns. These become customary in the 1940's.
- 1938 Congressional debate on Food and Drug Act.
- 1938 Reich Air Ministry is shipped 500 tons of tetra-ethyl lead gas additive from Standard Oil of New Jersey (EthylStandard) in the United States, through I.G. Farben, with payment secured through Brown Brothers Harriman on Sept 21, 1938.
- 1938 ITT purchases 28% interest in Focke-Wulf Aircraft Co. In Germany.
- 1938 Germany invades Austria.
- 1938 Compulsory immunization instituted in Hungary. Diphtheria cases rise 35% by 1940.
- 1938 Ugo Cerletti introduces electroshock into the psychiatric hospitals in Italy.
- 1938 Germany annexes Austria, causing the destruction of the Vienna Psycho-Analytic Society and Institute and the exile of Freud to London.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1939 Health Practitioners Law (Heilpraktikergesetz) is put into practice in Germany. Allowed psychotherapists to advance their professional claims within the field of health and medicine in during the Third Reich. *The law ended the freedom to cure that had existed in Germany since 1870. The government would supervise all training of medical personnel, including officially approved health practitioners.*
- 1939 Psychiatrists in Nazi Germany begin murdering "mental patients" at Brandenburg, one of the six killing institutions used for the "euthanasia" program. German policy expands to include euthanasia on asylum patients.
- 1939 Henry Moray builds a laboratory in Salt Lake.
- 1939 Nazi administration gives permission to doctors to give "mercy death" to the deformed and mentally ill.
- 1939 League of Nations suspended.
- 1939 Scientists in Berlin prepare for the first sample of nerve gas Sarin.
- 1939 Otto Hahn and Fritz Strassman achieve nuclear fission in Germany.
- 1939 Jersey Oil renews its agreement with I.G. Farben in Holland.
- 1939 Hitler sets up the Reich Committee for Scientific Research of Heredity and Severe Constitutional Diseases, leading to the extermination of mentally ill and physically deformed children in Germany. Karl Brandt heads the division responsible for adults, which would claim over 300,000 by 1945.
- 1939 Brookhaven Labs in New Jersey allegedly perfects teleportation technology.
- 1939 US State Dept approves Groton, Connecticut plan to send sub plans to USSR.
- 1939 Germany and Russia sign pact for division of Poland.
- 1939 Interpol grouped with German Gestapo.
- 1939 German SS massacre civilians in Poland.
- 1939 Compulsory vaccination in Germany raises diphtheria cases to 150,000.
- 1939 Cartels control 87% of mineral products in the United States.
- 1939 Standard Oil President Frank Howard visits Germany.
- 1939 Psychiatrists in Brandenburg Germany begin operation of gas chambers to kill mental patients.
- 1939 Germany invades western Poland. Russia invades eastern Poland. Both Germany and Russia commit atrocities and mass murder.
- 1939 Dr. Emanuel Josephson reveals AMA coverup of Vitamin E benefits.
- 1939 Standard Oil of New Jersey loans I.G. Farben \$20 million in aviation gasoline.
- 1939 Two largest German tank manufacturers are Opel, a wholly owned subsidiary of General Motors in the United States controlled by J.P. Morgan, and the Ford subsidiary in Germany of the Ford Motor Company.
- 1939 The German electrical equipment industry concentrates into a few major corporations linked internationally by stock ownership to International General Electric and International Telephone and Telegraph in the US. All American owned subsidiaries in Germany escape bombing during the war.
- 1939 Radio astronomer Grote Reber claims receiving morse code from space.
- 1939 Assassination attempt on Hitler.
- 1939 Stephenson (A Man Called Intrepid) is quoted as saying in April 1939 that "the president (FDR) is one of us". Roosevelt tells Mackenzie King,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Prime Minister of Canada and longtime Rockefeller agent, "our frontier is on the Rhine."
- 1939 Dr. Weston Price, a research dentist, publishes *Nutrition and Physical Degeneration: A Comparison of Primitive and Modern Diets and Their Effects*, which proved that refined foods and sugar causes physical degeneration and disease and opposed to natural unrefined foods.
- 1939 A government investigator, Dr. Frasier, uses a hammer and smashes Morays radient energy detector. At one time, Moray is asked to investigate the effects on humans of high energy, high frequency current. Henry would go into debt until 1949.
- 1939 Federal District of Columbia institutes the Public Salary Tax to impose tax on government employees or anyone who worked in a "federal area."
- 1939 Colonel Stewart Menzies, one of the four who set up the OSS in the United States, is appointed head of MI6 (until 1951)
- 1940 Roosevelt re-elected President in the United States.
- 1940 The Buck Act is passed in the United States, *allows any department of the Federal Government to create a "federal area" in order to impose the Public Salary Tax Act in that area.* (See 1939). The Buck Act redefines the term "state" to include any territory or possession of the United States, and redefines the term "federal area" in such a way that land located within the exterior boundaries of a State "shall be deemed to be a Federal area located within such State."
- 1940 The FBI intimidates Henry Moray.
- 1940 The multi-cavity magnetron becomes available, permitting development of a practical radar unit.
- 1940 William Stephenson arrives in New York with a letter to William Donovan from Admiral Blinker Hall, a British Naval Intelligence officer whom Donovan had met in 1916. The letter proposes an American intelligence agency, although the US was not at war. FDR sends Donovan to London on July 15th, and Stephenson wires London that the US embassy is not to be informed. The president, FDR, assures Stephenson that "I'm your biggest undercover agent"
- 1940 Germany orders compulsory mass immunization for children. As a result, by 1945, Germany's Diphtheria cases increase from 40,000 to 250,000.
- 1940 Construction begins for German chemical warfare plant in the forests of Silesia in western poland, near the Oder river, at Dyhernfurth. By 1943 the facility had cost RM 120 million. Complete in 1942.
- 1940 British Secret Police renamed MI-5 and MI-6 for duration of WWII.
- 1940 Nazis allegedly begin building Hitler secret hideout at Antarctica.
- 1940 Major construction project at the Montauk base, in which a large number of buildings were constructed in two levels, with two cellar levels below. When covered, these building became known as "Radar Hill." (See 1928, 1950,1968).
- 1940 James Forrestal is Secretary of the Navy.
- 1940 David Rockefeller becomes aide to LaGuardia.
- 1940 German SS execute British prisoners of war.
- 1940 Japan, Germany and Italy sign a military alliance.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1940 Voorhis Bill HR2809 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.
- 1940 US breaks Japanese "purple code".
- 1940 FDR causes National Guard to be voted into service for one year.
- 1940 Germany, Japan and Italy sign the Tripartite Treaty.
- 1940 British researchers at ICI discover substances for use in anti-crop warfare, which were subsequently tested in fields in England.
- 1940 Roosevelt asked to withdraw Pearl Harbor fleet to safer area. Refused.
- 1940 Soviet concentration camps maintained by fluoride administration to inmates to decrease resistance to authority and induce physical deterioration.
- 1940 Researchers succeed in isolating indoleacetic acid (IAA), the plant growth regulating hormone or auxin, hypothesized by Darwin 60 years earlier. Attempts to synthesize similar plant growth compounds led to the development of phenoxy acids, 2,4-D and 2,4,5-T. Research uncovers the fact that slight excesses of these chemicals could kill plants instead of stimulating their growth (See 1941)
- 1940 American intake of petroleum-based food colorings/additives increases ten-fold (to 1977). Most of the additives prove later to be carcinogenic.
- 1940 Germany invades the Khazarian-ruled Slavic nation of the USSR. The International Banker rule over Soviet "Gosbank" at risk. They require that America be brought into the war, with finesse, to protect the loans.
- 1940 France capitulates to the Nazis.
- 1940 In the United States, psychiatrists were using hypothermia, or "refrigeration therapy" on "mental patients." (See 1943 Goldman and Murray).
- 1940 Senator Lodge introduces bill for health insurance, which is shelved.
- 1940 Germanys SS number over 100,000
- 1940 Hitler decides to create a National Police manned by the SS.
- 1940 Roosevelt cuts off oil and steel to Japan. Japanese ordered to withdraw from China.
- 1941 The potential use of synthetic growth regulating hormones to kill plants is studied by Dr. E.J. Kraus, head of the botany department at the University of Chicago, which had a contract with the U.S. Army for research in chemical warfare. (See 1940, 1943). Ref: [2,4-D and 2,4,5-T herbicides]
- 1941 German invades the Soviet Union. Millions of civilians uprooted and exterminated.
- 1941 Gassing begins at Auschwitz with 250 mental patients, 600 Russian POWs and assorted Jews.
- 1941 In France, the Vichy government rounds up 5,000 French Jews using French police, who transport them to concentration camp Drancy, under German SS view.
- 1941 The regime of Josip Tito in Yugoslavia would murder 1,172,000 people between 1941 and 1987.
- 1941 Schriever-Miethe designs successfully tested in Germany.
- 1941 British plan Operation Anthropoid to try and assassinate Reinhard Heydrich, a Nazi SS chief. Operation uses biotoxins and explosives. Successful in 1942.
- 1941 (to 1945) WWII. Onassis sells oil, arms and dope to both sides without losing a single ship or man.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1941 Amory Howe Bradford marries Carol Warburg, whose mother Carola was the head of the Warburg family in the United States after World War I. *The family assisted the Harriman rise into the world in the 19th and early 20th century. The Warburgs and the Sulzbergers (New York Times) used various committees and religious organizations to protect the Harriman-Bush deals with Hitler.*
- 1941 Louis Sauer of Evanston, Illinois, an avid supporter of mass vaccination, reports that *only 27% of a group of 89 babies developed "protective antibodies" when vaccinated at three months of age or less.* Sauer urges that *Pertussis vaccination "begin no earlier than seven months" because "most of these infants did not yet possess the power to develop adequate immunity when they were injected so early in life"*
- 1941 ONR invisibility project still in progress. Tesla has FDR's confidence, but disagreement develops with John von Neumann over coil design. Tesla sabotages project in March 1942.
- 1941 AMA "approves" I.G. Farben subsidiary "sulfathiazole", which kills many.
- 1941 Germany attacks the Soviet Union.
- 1941 Viktor Brack, one of the heads of the German euthanasia program, sent a "Report on Experiments in X-ray castration" to Himmler. According to Brack, "a two-tube installation could sterilize 200 persons a day."
- 1941 US Supreme Court stacked with men indoctrinated with Fabian philosophy.
- 1941 Murder rate in the United States 100:100,000.
- 1941 Rudolf Hess flies to England with German nuclear secrets to trade for new identity and immunity. Nuclear secrets of Hahn and Strassman.
- 1941 Congressman Dies presents evidence in August of Japanese planned attack. *The Dies Commission, in possession of Japanese map, is told to tell public nothing.*
- 1941 US conducts "refrigeration therapy" studies on inmates at Longview Hospital in Cincinnati, Ohio.
- 1941 Wilhelm Reich meets with Albert Einstein to discuss discovered phenomena. A second meeting follows. Einstein retains use of orgone accumulator until 1942 for study. Later, Einstein is silent about the accumulator and refuses to return it to Reich, whose work ultimately means discredit to Einstein's theories.
- 1941 Stephen Bechtel and John McCone form a separate company, Bechtel-McCone, and receive a \$260 million order for 60 freighters for Britain. McCone would later build the hastily and poorly constructed "Liberty Ships", many of which fell apart before they could be sunk by the Germans. Bechtel-McCone would make \$44 million from the deal.
- 1941 On Sept 18, 1941, Col. E.I. Jacob, Churchill's military secretary, is informed by Major Desmond Morton Church, Churchill's liaison with the British Secret Service, that *"another most secret fact is that to all intents and purposes, U.S. Security is being run for them at the President's request by the British. A British officer sits with Mr. Hoover and Bill Donovan for this purpose. It is of course essential that this fact should not be known."*
- 1941 J. Edgar Hoover complains that Rockefeller Center headquarters of the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- British Security Coordination controlled an army of secret agents in a group of nine secret agencies. In New York, German sailors are murdered as acts designed to force Hitler to declare war against the United States. Stephenson complains that Standard Oil is supplying Germany through Spain, and he prepares a 400 page report on US corporate dealings with Germany. J. Edgar Hoover buries the document. Nelson Rockefeller covers up the supply of German military forces from his South American subsidiaries. Among the American corporations supporting Germany were Ford Motor Company, Sterling Drug (Bayer) and ITT. Sosthenes Behn, head of ITT, hosted a lavish conference of German intelligence operatives at the Waldorf Astoria in 1940. The German director of ITT was Baron Kurt von Schroder, Hitlers personal banker.
- 1941 British reserve of chemical weapons reserve is 13,000 tons of poison gas
- 1941 Japan conducts "surprise attack" on Pearl Harbor, Dec 7, 1941. 2,341 killed.
- 1941 Germany maintains intense underground construction activity.
- 1942 Wartime price controls in the United States.
- 1942 United States begins investing in plant and equipment for a biological weapons program. Over 4000 people would become employed in this field. From 1942 to 1945, the US opened 13 new chemical warfare plants.
- 1942 German nerve gas factory becomes operational, unknown to the allies.
- 1942 University of Columbia issues a report on St. Louis Encephalitis. Professor of Neurology at Columbia University Josephine B. Neal writes that "*pertussis encephalitis in early childhood was likely to leave individuals crippled with motor and personality handicaps.*"
- 1942 Assassination of Kerpul chief Heydrich in Czechoslovakia.
- 1942 Henry Moray attempts to re-build his Radiant Energy Device. His second detector forced him into research involving nuclear materials, radioactive reactions and synthetic radioactivity. When he inquires about Gustave LeBons book "The Evolution of Matter" (synthetic radiation), he is questioned by the FBI on why he wants the book, which had been withdrawn from libraries.
- 1942 Bill Donovans OCI evolves into the OSS under EO9128 and Donovan is put in charge. The OSS becomes an "outpost" of British Intelligence in the United States.
- 1942 The Germans arrive at "the final solution". French police in Paris round up 13,000 Jews, including 4,000 children under 12 years old, and ship them off to three concentration camps in Poland. By November 1942, over 42,000 are sent.
- 1942 Rocky Mountain Arsenal opens in Colorado. It employed 3000 people and produced 87,000 tons of toxic chemicals by the end of the war in 1945. The chemicals were tested in Utah at the Dugway Proving Ground.
- 1942 I.G. Farben known to be operating using slave labor from Nazi camps.
- 1942 Truman Committee probes the deal between Standard Oil and I.G. Farben.
- 1942 The Truman government makes contact with a subterranean race of grays, who apparently also established a relationship with the Nazis in Germany; both countries are manipulated while at the same time pursuing their overlapping goals. Alien activities parallel government mind control

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and other paradigms, allowing emulation of alien programs by the Illuminati and future media renditions that will support "an external threat". (See 1961 Iron Mountain Report).
- 1942 High altitude low pressure experiments on Dachau inmates. (March 1942 to August 1942) to investigate human endurance at extremely high altitudes up to 68,000 ft. Doctors involved were Karl Brandt (personal physician to Hitler, Reich Commissioner for Health and Sanitation and a general in the SS who was in charge of killing mental patients in the "euthanasia program"), Rudolf Brant ( SS Colonel ) and Joachim Mrugowsky (chief of the Hygienic Institute of the Waffen SS).
- 1942 Experiments investigating treatment of persons severely chilled or frozen are conducted at Dachau, primarily for the benefit of the German Air Force, are conducted from August 1942 to about May 1943.
- 1942 FBI sweep of US public libraries and book stores to confiscate anything to do with alternative technology and gravity technology.
- 1942 Epidemic of typhus in Egypt and North Africa into 1943
- 1942 Twenty-five nations at war with Germany sign a "Declaration by the *United Nations*" pledging that none would sign a separate armistice or peace.
- 1942 Churchill and FDR postpone a planned 1943 invasion of Europe until 1944.
- 1942 Germany becomes worlds largest producer of aluminum (and Sodium Fluoride). *Fluoride is used in the concentration camps to render the prisoners docile and inhibit the questioning of authority.*
- 1942 United States psychiatrist Foster Kennedy writes an article in the July issue of the chief journal of the American Psychiatric Association, advocating the killing of retarded children.
- 1942 The CIA opens an *experimental mind control clinic in Montreal*, known as the Allan Memorial, to probe into EMR dystopia and other areas. *The clinic is funded by grants from the Rockefeller Foundation, J.D. McConnell of the Montreal Star, and the Geschickter Foundation, named after Dr. Charles Geschickter, who tested potent drugs on mental patients and the terminally ill, and bombarded monkeys with microwaves. The clinic was directed by Dr. D. Ewen Cameron.* Experiments would begin on the population of Montreal.
- 1942 Foster Kennedy, a psychiatrist in the US, recommends the killing of retarded children.
- 1942 On October 24th, US Government orders the seizure of Nazi German banking operations in New York City which were conducted by Prescott Bush. Under the Trading With the Enemy Act, the government takes over Union Banking Corporation, of which Bush is a director. On October 28th, the government seizes two Nazi front organizations run by the Bush-Harriman bank: the Holland-American Trading Corporation and the Seamless Steel Equipment Corporation. In November, Nazi interests in the Silesian-American Corp are seized. Nazi US partners are left to carry on business. The order to seize the bank is quietly published in government records and kept out of the public media.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1942 Britain creates anthrax bomb and tests it on Gruinard Island.
- 1943 Dr. E.J. Kraus (See 1940) presents a formal report on the crop-killing potential of synthetic plant hormones, including 2,4-D and 2,4,5-T to a National Academy of Sciences committee on biological warfare. (See 1944, Kraus).
- 1943 Test of the Eldridge ONR invisibility project. The Philadelphia Experiment.
- 1943 Germany establishes through Reinhard Gehlen a channel to British intelligence in Moscow.
- 1943 Researchers from the US Public Health Service examine the health of residents of Bartlett, Texas to see if the 8ppm fluoride in the drinking water was affecting their health. It was checked again in 1953. They find that the death rate in Bartlett was three times higher than a neighboring town which contained 0.4 ppm fluoride.
- 1943 American vaccine researcher Pearl Kendrick reports that adding a metallic salt seemed to heighten the capacity of the Pertussis vaccine to produce anti-bodies. (Metal salt is an "adjuvant" in this way). Some metallic salts used are those of aluminum (alum). *Pearl Kendrick is the researcher that urged that Pertussis vaccine be combined with Diphtheria vaccine. Later the Tetanus vaccine was added, producing the nefarious DPT Vaccine.*
- 1943 Churchill successful in prolonging the war another year by cancelling the channel crossing plans of General Wedemeyer and embarking on a campaign in North Africa, essentially a replay of Churchills Gallipoli campaign of WWI.
- 1943 In April '43, a conference of British and American officials formally decide that nothing should be done about the holocaust being perpetrated by Germany, and "ruled out all plans for mass rescue." (Easter 1943 Bermuda Conference). Those involved in the holocaust became expendible to the war effort.
- 1943 German underground facilities being constructed in Austria and Czechoslovakia.
- 1943 Dr. Albert Hoffman, a chemist at Sandoz, a Swiss Pharmaceutical house owned by S.G. Warburg, develops Lysergic Acid Diethylamide, LSD. There is evidence that British and American intelligence agencies were directly involved in its development.
- 1943 Dr. Schaltenbrand in Germany reports successful transmission of monkey encephalitis to "mental patients".
- 1943 United States psychiatrists Douglas Goldman and Maynard Murray publish "*Studies on the use of Refrigeration Therapy in Mental Disease with Report of Sixteen Cases*" in the *Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases*, Vol.97 Feb 1943, pp152-165. Three deaths resulted during the program, tested on "mental patients." (See 1949 Spradley and Marin-Foucher).
- 1943 Current Tax Payment Act of 1943. Tax becomes known as "withholding tax".
- 1943 Dr. John Tintera rediscovers the vital importance of the endocrine system, and connects sugar use to production of hyperadrenocortic episodes in humans intolerent to sugar, where adrenal hormones are suppressed, producing inability to think clearly, allergies, inability to handle alcohol, depression, apprehension, craving for sweets and low blood pressure.
- 1943 General vaccine program against influenza begins in the US.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1943 Infantile paralysis epidemic kills 1200 and cripples more in US.
- 1943 Penicillin "successfully used in the treatment of chronic diseases.
- 1943 The *Journal of the American Medical Association* on September 18, 1943, states, "fluorides are general protoplasmic poisons, changing the permeability of the cell membrane by inhibiting certain enzymes. The exact mechanism of such actions are obscure. The sources of fluorine intoxication are drinking water containing 1ppm or more of fluorine, fluorine compounds used as insecticidal sprays for fruits and vegetables (cryolite and hartum fluoro-silicate) and the mining and conversion of phosphate rock to superphosphate, which is used as a fertilizer. That process alone releases approximately 25,000 tons of pure fluorine into the atmosphere annually. Other sources of fluorine intoxication is from the fluorides used in the smelting of many metals, such as steel and aluminum, and in the production of glass, enamel and brick."
- 1943 German victories begin to be defeats, and Hitler considers employing his chemical weapons.
- 1943 Moray succeeds in rebuilding his device.
- 1943 Supreme Court finds in Marconi's favor, ruling Tesla had anticipated all other contenders with his fundamental radio patents.
- 1943 Child psychologist Leo Kanner observes a new illness appearing in US children, "inborn autistic disturbance of affective contact". The problem became known as "infantile autism" or simply "autism". Outstanding features of this new problem: self-absorbed alienation, inability to relate in the ordinary way to people and situations from the very beginning of life, detachment, nervous hostility with strangers, emotional bluntness and isolation, impaired relationships, and reading with little or no comprehension and inability to process experience. As a result of this process, gaining wisdom and learning from experience becomes impossible.
- 1943 Under experiments which began in 1942, experiments are conducted by Germany on Dachau inmates who are frozen in an attempt to assess revival techniques. (Note: Preparation for arctic deployment studies?).
- 1943 Voorhis Bill HR373 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.
- 1943 Nazi Admiral Doenitz boasts the German submarine fleet has rebuilt "in another part of the world a Shangri-La on land - an impregnable fortress".
- 1943 T.Henry Moray attempts to reconstruct his radiant energy generator and is harrassed by the FBI after seeking GustaveLe Bons book (see 1892).
- 1943 US Government sends citizens of Japanese descent to prison camps in the US
- 1943 General Reinhard Gehlen infiltrates Soviet intelligence and forms a pact with Allen Dulles.
- 1943 Diphtheria cases in Nazi occupied France rise to 47,000 after Germans force compulsory vaccination. In nearby Norway, which refused vaccinations, there were 50 cases of Diphtheria.
- 1943 Hitler decides to not use chemical weapons against allies, fearing allied development of the same. British capture Nazi prisoner who turns out to be chemist from Spandau plant.
- 1943 Juan Peron and other pro-Nazi leaders take over power in Argentina.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1943 Pilots start reporting "foo fighters" in the air.
- 1943 Allies begin manufacture of anthrax bomb, using British design.
- 1943 US gives Russia plans for atomic bomb under Lend Lease Program. Later, the Rosenbergs are subjected to a sham trial to cover up Soviet acquisition. *The atomic bomb was partially invented by Samuel Cohen, who would later invent the neutron bomb, capable of killing all life but leaving buildings intact.*
- 1943 US delivers 1 kilogram of uranium to the Soviet Union.
- 1943 Dr. Ewen Cameron receives Rockefeller grant to set up Allen Memorial Institut
- 1943 The US Office of Strategic Services (OSS) sends Allen Dulles to Bern, Switzerland to work with top Nazis like Otto Von Bolschwing to arrange for the transfer of Germans to the US under Operation Paperclip. At the same time, Americans are dying in the Battle of the Bulge. One vital aspect of the agreement was to extend the war until the Nazis could get their funds out of the country and begin again in the United States - this time at a covert level. German funds are transferred to Argentina, Brazil and other countries. Dulles remains in Switzerland until 1945 in this capacity.
- 1943 "Tesla dies." A boxcar full of his papers are taken to Los Alamos for storage. A significant amount of evidence suggests Tesla did not die at this time but was whisked off to England after sabotaging the ONR invisibility project. Other evidence suggests he did in fact die, but ONR was among the first to get a "crack" at his papers.
- 1944 Asperger in Vienna describes the first cases of adult "autism" to appear.
- 1944 Britain turns over anti-crop toxin research to United States. The US would have mass production capability by 1945.
- 1944 Dr. E.J. Kraus, after the U.S. Army chemical warfare contract ends at the University of Chicago, transfers to Camp Detrick, the Army's biological warfare testing center in Maryland. From 1944 to the middle of 1946, Kraus would test over 1,000 chemical agents on plants. (See 1943,1948)
- 1944 American train in France carrying \$10 billion in Nazi gold is blown up, killing 51 American soldiers. The gold is then used to finance Montauk mind control projects later in New York. Later funded by ITT, owned by Krupp in Germany.
- 1944 The city manger of Grand Rapids, Michigan announces that the Michigan State Department of Health is planning a long range experiment with fluoridated water and that Grand Rapids was selected as the location for the experiment. The city commission approves a motion to fluoridate on July 31, and decide it is to begin in January 1945, despite the warning issued three months earlier by the American Dental Association. *Grand Rapids becomes the first city in the United States to conduct this experiment.* It was to serve as the test city to be compared against un-fluoridated Muskegon for a period of ten years relative to tooth decay, at which time it would be determined whether or not fluoride was "safe and effective." Dr. H. Trendley Dean was put in charge of the project. The experiment was terminated early with the pronouncement that fluorides in public water supplies was "safe". See 1945.
- 1944 Uranium pile built in Clinton, Tennessee. New cyclotron completed at Wash.
- 1944 An initial batch of 5000 anthrax bombs comes off the production line

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- at Camp Detrick. Main American plant at Vigo, Indiana built at a cost of \$8 million and employed 500 people. The plant was capable of producing 50,000 anthrax bombs per month. Plant ready for production by 1945 but never used, and eventually was leased for production of antibiotics
- 1944 German SS reaches its top strength of over 900,000
- 1944 Oscar Ewing is put on the payroll of the Aluminum Company of America (ALCOA), as an attorney, at an annual salary of \$750,000. Within a few months, Ewing was made Federal Security Administrator, with the announcement that he was taking a big cut in salary. The US Public Health Service, then a division of the FSA, comes under the command of Ewing, and he begins to vigorously promote fluoridation nationwide. Ref: May 25-27 Hearings before the Committee on Interstate and Foreign Commerce. A by-product of aluminum manufacture is toxic sodium fluoride. Ewing's public relations strategist for the fluoride campaign was the nephew of Sigmund Freud, Edward L. Bernays. Bernays conducts a public relations campaign to promote fluorine ingestion by applying Freudian theory to induce public acceptance. It was one of Bernays most successful campaigns.
- 1944 Army Medical Department takes care of 4.4 million hospital patients. (US)
- 1944 *Health Practitioners Journal*, June 1944, reports Dr.S.S.Goldwater, the New York Commissioner of Hospitals states "as a result of the drugs, vaccines and other suppressive treatments used to check diseases, chronic diseases are growing at such a rate that America may become a nation of invalids."
- 1944 Attempted assassination of Hitler. Upper echelon Nazis begin to send wealth to Argentina. Hitler turns control of planning, construction, and control of Germany's "new weapons" over to the SS, who had previously only provided security and anti-sabotage protection to highly classified German projects. Himmler names Dr. Heinz Kammler (Lt.Gen SS) the director of secret war production. V-2 rockets are launched on London. The SS demonstrates much interest in certain unusual weapons that promised certain victory.
- 1944 Norman Borlaug sent to Mexico by Rockefellers to develop new grain types.
- 1944 Dr. Gelny, director of the Austrian institution Mauer-Ohling, demonstrates death by electroshock at the 1944 Germany Psychiatric Congress.
- 1944 German intelligence service Anwehr disbanded.
- 1944 The *Journal of the American Dental Association* on October 1, 1944 warned that "We do know that the use of drinking water containing as little as 1.2 to 3.0 ppm of fluorine will cause such developmental disturbances in bones as osteoporosis, and we cannot run the risk of producing such systemic disturbances in applying what at present is a doubtful procedure intended to prevent development of dental disfigurement in children. In the light of our present knowledge or lack of knowledge of the chemistry of the subject, the potentialities for harm far outweigh those for good."
- 1944 Germans destroy thousands of files on chemical warfare.
- 1944 The American Cancer Society (ACS) is reorganized, chiefly under the wing of Albert Lasker (an advertising tycoon), Elmer Bobst (president of two drug companies, Hoffman LaRoche and Warner Lambert). Mary Lasker in New

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Yurk was the driving force of the ACS for decades. The Albert and Mary Lasker Foundation, which is based on the Lasker advertising fortune, provides the impetus to dominate cancer research.
- 1944 *Lancet*, official journal of the British Medical Association, comments that *neuritis is commonly precipitated by tetanus anti-toxin*. (Oct 7, 1944).
- 1944 By October 1944, only 60% of Germany's underground complexes for research, testing and manufacturing had been completed.
- 1945 Albert Speer (Feb 45) assumes control over research and implementation of new technical projects with SS supervision.
- 1945 After being awarded the Legion of Merit for establishing chemical warfare labs in Maryland, Utah and Panama, Cornelius Rhoads is appointed to the staff of the Atomic Energy Commission, which at that time was carrying out radiation experiments on unwitting prisoners, hospital patients and soldiers.
- 1945 SS High Command moves one of its scientific research and testing centers (2-45) at Grossendorf, where rocket studies were being carried out, west to the city of Sulzheim, and resumed operations on April 8, 1945, one month before the British would be rummaging through the installation after Germany's fall.
- 1945 1952 I.G. Farben split into BASF, Bayer, and Hoechst.
- 1945 Gold Reserve requirement reduced from 35% to 25%.
- 1945 A survey of 10,000 boys in the US having had the smallpox vaccination also notes that 6% were associated with crime.
- 1945 German ammunition dump captured and chemical shell shipped back to Britain and Germany's secret chemical weapon is discovered.
- 1945 United States imports 642 Nazi specialists under Operation Paperclip, which continues to import specialists in all technical fields until 1973, after an initial phase lasting until 1952. A large number of Germans involved in mind control work in the concentration camps are imported into the United States. One of the German imports would be a Hasidic Jew who represented the best of the Nazi mind control programming. He would be the one to develop the mind control operations for military intelligence in the United States, and is known by the pseudonym of cabalist Dr. Greenbaum. Imported also is the methodology for deliberating creating multiple personality dissociative states to further multi-level programming, using drugs, photic and acoustic technology. Some of the German methodology for this has existed since the late 19th century.
- 1945 Reinhard Gehlen comes to the United States to interface with the OSS.
- 1945 Dr. Dietrich Beischer comes to the United States. He would become one of the lead scientists to investigate the effect on humans of ELF. He discovered in 1973 that ELF radiation affected triglyceride levels in the blood. (See 1973).
- 1945 Newburgh, New York has their water supply fluoridated. Subsequent exams of the children by x-ray reveal that almost 14% have *cortical defects in bone*, compared to the nearby unfluoridated town of Kingston, where 7.5% have bone defects. The data is suppressed.
- 1945 As a result of government propaganda on fluorides, the ten year Michigan study was terminated after 1 year. The fluoride-free control city, Muskegon,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- was then fluoridated to conceal any differential between the two cities.
- 1945 British discover German plans for advanced craft and join US to subvert German gravity craft progress. Germans fly Kugelblitz.
- 1945 Germans technical group moves to polar region.
- 1945 United States detonates nuclear device in New Mexico.
- 1945 Japan surrenders twice, followed by US bombing of Hiroshima/Nagasaki and a third and final surrender. *The Allies mandate compulsory vaccination in Japan. The first cases of autism follow pertussis vaccine introduction.*
- 1945 Postwar nitrate supplies designated to be added to food chain as fertilizer.
- 1945 Alger Hiss writes the United Nations Charter.
- 1945 League of Nations holds final meeting and gives assets to United Nations.
- 1945 Yalta Conference. Eastern Europe handed over to Communists. Millions relocated - at the signature of Roosevelt, with Alger Hiss by his side.
- 1945 FDR dies of cancer and a stroke and is succeeded by Harry Truman.
- 1945 Soviets carry off a German cyclotron from Berlin and take it home.
- 1945 Germany "surrenders the war."
- 1945 Hitler escapes from Berlin after arranging a fake suicide and is shipped to Antarctic base. According to some, reappears as LBJ guest in 1967 with his wife (Lyne).
- 1945 The Americans establish concentration camps for Germans in post-war Germany. Records show the annual death rate of German prisoners was 33%. Eisenhower redesignated the Germans from "prisoners of war" (protected by the Geneva Convention) to "disarmed enemy forces" (with unprotected status). (*Other Losses* by James Bacque)
- 1945 Interpol reorganized with headquarters in Paris.
- 1945 Concentration camps released. Nazi SS camp guards put into Mauthausen.
- 1945 The "doctors" trial begins at Nuremberg. During the trial, it would be revealed that many of the experiments done on prisoners in the concentration camps were done following presidential experiments done by the US on the civilian population in the early 1940's.
- 1945 Dr. Edwin Katzen-Ellenbogen, former member of the faculty at Harvard Medical School, sentenced to life in prison at Nuremberg for his role at Buchenwald. Ellenbogen became a member of the faculty at Harvard in 1910, left the US in 1915 and reappeared in Paris in 1941. He was heavily involved in the killing at Buchenwald. Nearly all Nazi war criminals convicted at Nuremberg were released early under a general amnesty order issued by John McCloy in January-February 1951.
- 1945 *Lancet*, the official journal of the *British Medical Association*, features an article on "Sterilization of the Insane in the USA". According to the article, based on information in the *Journal of the American Medical Association*, over 42,000 people were sterilized in the US between 1941 and 1943. California led the pack with over 10,000.
- 1945 United States saved from the brink of depression by borrowers returning from the war.
- 1945 Under classified *Operation Keelhaul*, the US and British governments force

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- the repatriation of 4 million Russians after they fled to the West.
- 1945 The Central Association of Sterilized Persons is created in postwar Germany; they estimate that Nazi Germany sterilized 2 million people 1933-1945.
- 1945 KGB place operatives in British MI5 and MI6, and work out a plan to penetrate Masonry, which allows them access to high areas in governments
- 1946 US imports German SS Intelligence officers into OSS. Gehlen flies to Europe formerly establishes the postwar Gehlen Organization.
- 1946 US Government Pertussis vaccine expert Margaret Pittman and FDA's Charles Kendrick decide to test Pertussis vaccine by injecting it into the brains of mice and see how many survive.
- 1946 Werne and Garrow describe the deaths of identical twins within 24 hours of their second Pertussis shot.
- 1946 Interpol reorganization meeting held in Brussels. First public use of the term "Interpol". Fifty years later Janet Reno, *a member of Interpol*, would be the Attorney General of the U.S.
- 1946 Rockefeller Foundation creates the "Foundation for Economic Education" (FEE) for the purpose of promotion of "free market" privatization by looting the productive capacities of the United States by forcing the government to do it for them, as well as further bankrupting the government to force "privatization" and buying up assets at low prices. Debt service in the US to international banks would soar, while at the same time destroying the tax base of the country. (World Bank, IMF)
- 1946 American consumer demand for heroin at its lowest point in 50 years. US passes up the chance to eliminate heroin addiction in the USA.
- 1946 USAF establishes "Project RAND" for long range research projects.
- 1946 Dr. Gerson demonstrates medical proof of complete remissions of cancer in over 33% of his patients before the Peppet-Neeley Congressional Sub-Committee for Hearings on S1875, a bill to authorize the president to wage war on cancer. *Lobbying forces for surgery, radiation and chemotherapy defeat the bill by four votes.* The bill supported research into dietary means for preventing and reversing cancer. Gerson's publications were black-listed and he lost his license to practice medicine in New York.
- 1946 US turns over 2/3 of Germany's aircraft manufacturing to Russia.
- 1946 World Federation on Mental Health created. The term "eugenics", because of its association with Nazi Germany, is dropped. The World Federation of Mental Health continues to support electroshock, lobotomy, mind control and other similar activities. It employs many who were involved in such practices in Nazi Germany.
- 1946 John D. Rockefeller, Jr. Donates \$8 million to UN for a site in New York.
- 1946 Wave of "ghost rockets" seen over Scandinavia.
- 1947 Matthew Brody at the Brooklyn Hospital gives detailed descriptions of *two cases of brain damage leading to death in children receiving Pertussis shots.*
- 1947 Rockefellers "Foundation for Economic Education" (FEE) establishes the Mont Pelerin Society, which consisted of high-level Anglo-Venetian financial barons. Milton Friedman was a member.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1947 Admiral Byrd allegedly heads expedition to Antarctic to search for German base and attack. Mission fails because of German gravity technology. Over 4,000 elite Nazi troops, ships and equipment. Operation Hyjump lasted three weeks. Ground troops hit with sound cannon, 4 planes lost. CIA prevents retaliation. The US operation is undercut by Nazi elements in the US government, who have liaison with British Intelligence and the Tavistock Institute.
- 1947 National Security Act established in the United States in order to permit the extension and continuation of Nazi efforts in the United States under cover of "national security", setting the stage for chemical, biological and electronic sensitization of the population for the remainder of the 20th century. Efforts begin to convince the American public that their "enemy" is Communism, not fascism, setting the stage for the upcoming McCarthy period and the sham known as "the cold war" which would extend and continue the military industrial/pharmaceutical complex and subsequent control paradigms.
- 1947 Professor Herman Schwab enters the U.S. from Germany under Operation Paperclip and accepts a post at the University of Pennsylvania, funded by the Department of Defense, to research electromagnetics. Schwab is the source of the  $10\text{mw}/\text{cm}^2$  "safety limit" declared by the military industrial complex as a safe level for electromagnetic exposure. He would use metal balls and flasks of salt to represent a human being, in accordance with the belief that no non-ionizing effects from EMF exist, and issues the "standard" in 1953. The U.S. Army and Air Force would adopt the standard in 1965, since a lower standard would compromise development of military EMF weapon programs - and eventually their electromagnetic mind and behavior control. The standard, in fact, exceeds biological threshold levels by over 1000 times.
- 1947 Reconstruction of Western Europe complete and retitled the "Marshall Plan", and W. Averell Harriman appointed as head of the Plan, working out of the Hotel Talleyrand in Paris, a Rothschild mansion. The Rothschilds consolidate control of world money systems through the Bretton Woods Pact, essentially a replica of the charter of the Bank of England, which provided immunity from all judicial processes, declared the archives inviolable and not subject to any Congressional inspection or court examination, and insured the tax-free status. The Pact then proceeded to systematically loot Western Europe and the United States. The US is ruled through the CFR, various foundations and the Federal Reserve System.
- 1947 Forrestal appointed Secretary of Defense. Asked to resign in 1949 after noting forces planning the war in Korea. See 1949.
- 1947 Dr. Dennis Gabor, Hungarian physicist, conceives of "holograms". He gets the Nobel prize for this in 1971, when they become useful.
- 1947 According to Dr. Peter Beter, in 1947 the Russians begin research on robotoid brain structures for synthetic humanoids.
- 1947 John McCone becomes president of the Air Pollution Committee.
- 1947 National Security Council founded under CIA charter. Formed by Hoover and Reinhard Gehlen, the function of the NSC was to "tell Congress what is needed for "national security" to prevent Congress from forming opinions

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- about the matter. The term "national security" is a catch-all cover to permit Nazification of the United States. Over the years the CIA would run an estimated 3,000 major and 10,000 minor operations that would result in the *death of over 6 million people in the Third World*, according to John Stockwell, an ex-CIA agent. (Silent Holocaust).
- 1947 Aleister Crowley dies.
- 1947 Lord Russell advocates that the US order Russia to surrender to a One World Government that would enjoy a restrictive monopoly on nuclear weapons.
- 1947 Central Intelligence Agency created from OSS.
- 1947 52% of Korean War draftees rejected because of handicaps.
- 1947 Institute for Pacific Relations forced to leave the US after a scandal.
- 1947 Charles Posner of the Harvard Medical School Department of Neurology writes, "*almost any vaccination can lead to noninfectious inflammatory reaction involving the nervous system. The common denominator consists of vasculopathy that is often associated with demyelination.*" (demyelination is the stripping of the insulation away from the nerves).
- 1947 France creates SDECE, equivalent to CIA.
- 1947 British build a nuclear pile at Harwell.
- 1947 Bell Labs releases the "transistor", an invention by William Shockley. It would be later taken over by Fairchild Semiconductor, which is now owned by Schlumberger, Inc.
- 1947 The British Medical Research Council begins testing 50,000 children in Britain with the Pertussis vaccine. All children tested are more than 14 months old (not newborns). Eight infants had convulsions within 72 hours of the shot, 34 had convulsions within 28 days of the shot. British doctors denied a connection between the vaccine and the convulsions, declaring the tests a success and began administering it to all British children. Despite the fact that none of the tests were conducted on children under 14 months old (newborns and babies), the United States holds the tests in evidence that the vaccine is safe for newborns as young as 6 weeks of age.  
The testing would continue until 1957.
- 1947 Second "UFO Flap" year.
- 1947 Early men-in-black events just before Arnold sighting at Rainier.
- 1947 Kenneth Arnold sees winged craft over Mt. Rainier.
- 1948 Researchers at the Mayo Clinic *the first confirmed deleterious effects resulting solely from microwave exposure - cataract formation in dogs. Simultaneously, military sources also reported a possible link between microwaves, cataracts, and testicular degeneration in dogs.* Work was conducted at the University of Iowa at the request of Collins Radio in Cedar Rapids, which in turn was a subcontractor for the *Rand Corporation* (CIA), which withdrew its support for the research project in 1949. Ref: *Science* Vol 208, 6/80. (See 1953)
- 1948 Randolph K. Byers and Frederick C. Moll of the Harvard Medical School publish an article describing children who had suffered brain damage after receiving Pertussis vaccine. The findings provided the first clear evidence that the vaccine caused the serious neurological complications in children.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1948 US Marshall Plan \$17 billion "European Aid".
- 1948 Some of the first experiments with phenoxy herbicides in forest management were conducted by the USDA Forest Service and Oregon State College on land near Five Rivers in the Siuslaw National Forest. These experiments demonstrated *widespread drift of the aerially applied chemicals*. Substantial damage to crop trees at *all concentrations* of 2,4-D was noted by researchers.
- 1948 Study done in England where *bone defects* in three groups of school boys were studied. Two groups were from districts where the water supply was practically free of fluorine. The third group was from the town of Launton, where the natural water supply contains *1ppm* of fluorine (the same as the level deemed "safe" by the U.S. Public Health Service). X-ray examination revealed that 20 percent of the first two groups had mild non-specific spinal irregularities. In the third group, *the one consuming 1ppm fluoride in their water*, 64% were found to have spinal defects, and lesions were more severe.
- 1948 Los Alamos underground facility constructed by Brown & Root of Texas. The existence of the 6000 sf facility declassified in 1959.
- 1948 Israel comes into existence, displacing indigenous population.
- 1948 Randolph Byes and Frederick Moll of Harvard Medical School validate that *severe neurological disorders follow the administration of DPT vaccine*. The research was performed at Childrens Hospital in Boston and published in *Pediatrics* magazine. Nothing was done by physicians to halt the use of DPT vaccine.
- 1948 Project Phoenix I allegedly comes on line, using microwave energy to cause brain damage.
- 1948 A study on Pertussis vaccine reaction is done by Randolph K. Byers and Frederick C. Moll of the Harvard Medical School. They examine 15 children who had reacted violently within 72 hours of a Pertussis vaccination. All the children were normal before the shot. None had ever had a convulsion before. *One of the children became blind, deaf, spastic and helpless after being given the Pertussis shot*. Out of the 15 children, two died and nine suffered from damage to their nervous system. Physicians were displeased by these results.
- 1948 John McCone becomes Secretary of Defense of the United States. McCone gives contracts to Standard Oil and Kaiser Aluminum, in which he already has financial interests.
- 1948 Standard Oil changes its name to Esso, which acquires a large interest in Arabian American Oil Company and Oil companies in Switzerland.
- 1948 Price of uranium rises to \$1600 per ton.
- 1948 Antibiotics aureomycin and chloromycin prepared.
- 1948 CIA begins to study behavior influencing drugs.
- 1948 George HW Bush graduates from Yale University and the Skull and Bones. It is known that George HW Bush is a distant cousin of the Queen of England, part of the Black Nobility which traces its power back 5,000 years.
- 1948 Crowleyan ritual magic worked by Jack Parsons and reputed Naval Intelligence agent Ron Hubbard, who would later found the Church of Scientology, based on initiatory grades and a cosmology reminiscent of



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Theosophy. The symbol of Scientology is identical to the Crowley emblem depicted in the *Book of Thoth*. Hubbard is reported to have maintained that he was a reincarnation of Cecil Rhodes.
- 1948 Assassination of Ghandi in India.
- 1948 A major industrial conference in Chicago where the food industry is introduced to the Japanese wonder additive, MSG.
- 1948 Israel creates Central Institute for Intelligence and Security/
- 1948 World Council of Churches founded in Amsterdam, Holland.
- 1948 *Operation Ohio*, a CIA plan for assassination, begins. Over 100 European figures are assassinated under this program before 1958.
- 1948 Value of television as mass control medium realized.
- 1948 Dr. Sander, Vet Admin, discovers sugar intake related to polio development
- 1948 National "Campaign Against Cancer " conducted by medical monopoly to gain financial support.
- 1948 Lord Franks becomes British Ambassador to the United States. Franks also becomes a director of the Rockefeller Foundation, a director of the Rhodes Trust, a director of Schroder Bank, and chairman of Lloyds Bank. Lord Franks is a member of the London Group which maintains the US as a British colony.
- 1948 Oscar Ewing convenes National Health Convention to enroll US in WHO.
- 1948 Selective Service Act provides continuous military draft until 1973.
- 1948 Truman elected President of the United States.
- 1948 Spraying of TCDD and 2,4,5-T dioxin begins in the Siuslaw National Forest in Oregon, adjacent and over populated areas. Later connections between a helicopter company who sprays and the CIA develop, indicating that this is an experiment undertaken on the public. It would last over 40 years.
- 1948 1952 Wellcome Trust (UK) Oliver Franks ambassador to US
- 1948 George Orwell writes his book "1948", later renamed "1984"
- 1948 Lucky Luciano, with US government support, starts heroin labs in Cuba, later turning it over to Santos Trafficante in Miami.
- 1948 England bans smallpox vaccine.
- 1948 North Carolina polio cases number 2,498. See 1949.
- 1948 Walter Freeman, who performed more than 3,500 lobotomies, demonstrates his "icepick technique" at the University of Virginia in Charlottesville.
- 1948 The Rockefeller milk trust sells frozen products and pasteurized milk in North Carolina, closely allied with the Coca Cola company who sells large quantities of carbonated soft drinks. These substances prove to be instrumental in preparing the bodies of Americans for the upcoming polio epidemic with bovine proteins and sugar.
- 1948 In North Carolina, Dr. Benjamin P. Sandler reveals that sugar and starches lower the blood sugar level, producing hypoglycemia, and that soda pop (recently introduced) contains phosphoric acid that absorbs phosphorus and sulfates in food before natural metabolism can get it to the nervous system, causing the nerve trunks to fail to function properly. Sandler says that dairy products and sugared soft drinks are aggravating the incidence of polio

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1948 Polio cases in North Carolina number 2,498.
- 1948 Louis Sauer makes an interesting observation at an AMA meeting where Pertussis vaccination was discussed. Louis Sauer points out that "*the neurological damage caused by Pertussis vaccine is the same as the damage caused by Pertussis (whooping cough).* (Which is logical, because they use the bacteria in the vaccine). According to Sauer, "*a customary prophylactic dose of Pertussis vaccine seems to illicit a chain of nervous system reactions and in some cases irreversable pathological changes in the brain. These findings resemble those encountered in cases of severe whooping cough (Pertussis).*" In other words, the vaccine is causing the disease condition.
- 1949 Egas Moniz, the first lobotomist, receives Nobel Prize for Medicine in recognition for his "discovery". (See 1935).
- 1949 AMA Council of Pharmacy and Chemistry goes on record to deny that dietary changes could have anything to do with prevention or treatment of cancer.
- 1949 In March 1949, at a (2,4,5-T) factory owned by Monsanto Chemical Company in Nitro, West Virginia, an accident releases an unknown quantity of chemicals involved in 2,4,5-T production. Over 200 workers develop a severe skin disease known as chloracne, also associated with liver damage, nervousness and other internal problems.
- 1949 Onassis buys the US surplus "liberty ships".
- 1949 A report appears in the August 1949 issue of *Diseases of the Nervous System* featuring research by Spradley and Marin-Foucher entitled "*Hypothermia: A New Treatment of Psychiatric Disorders*". The authors note that the most complete investigations in the bio-physiological field were carried out by German researchers in WWII, and discuss some 30 experiments done on mental patients in the United States.
- 1949 Air Force begins tunneling into Manzano Mountains to create underground facilities for nuclear weapons storage. A second facility constructed in 1989.
- 1949 Rand Corporation established as an outgrowth of Strategic Bombing Survey, an analysis of the psychological effects of the bombing of German population centers during the war. I.G. Farben escaped damage during the war.
- 1949 Central Intelligence Act exempts CIA from disclosure laws.
- 1949 Gehlen organization transferred to CIA control.
- 1949 US Public Health Service Division of Biologics Standards establish a national potency test for Pertussis vaccine, and modify it in 1953 to establish potency limits. Despite this, the Pertussis vaccine that is pronounced "safe" still causes minimal brain damage (MBD) in humans.
- 1949 Rand Corporation's Dr. Irving Janis recommends to the USAF that they initiate a study to note the effects of electrical frequencies on the human brain.
- 1949 US Army begins 20 year period of simulated germ warfare attacks on American cities, conducting 239 open air tests with biological agents.
- 1949 Noticing that polio strikes most in the summer, when children increase their intake of sugar, Dr. Sandler warns residents to cut down on sugar and dairy products in North Carolina. Polio cases dramatically decrease to 249. (See

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1948).
- 1949 Interpol granted consultive status by the United Nations.
- 1949 Construction starts on AEC property in Nevada for Groom Lake Facility.
- 1949 Creation of Chinese Secret Police.
- 1949 Autopsies of soldiers killed in Korea reveal 80% had advanced heart disease.
- 1949 Morris Fishbein removed from the AMA editorship.
- 1949 John J. McCloy is US Military Governor and High Commissioner of Germany until 1952.
- 1949 Soviets explode a nuclear device.
- 1949 US General George Marshall pressures Chiang Kai-Shek, forcing his government to Formosa, clearing the way for the Korean War to occur.
- 1950 The 1948 findings of Dr. Sandler in North Carolina are denigrated in the public media, who claims that Sandler's findings are a "myth."
- 1950 Rockefeller Milk Trust and Coca Cola force return to previous levels of sugar and dairy product consumption. Polio levels rise to pre-1949 level.
- 1950 John McCone becomes Under Secretary of the Air Force.
- 1950 Two levels to the underground base at Montauk were added
- 1950 The Korean War begins. William Jennings Bryan III becomes the "Chief of Medical Survival Training" for the USAF. After the Korean war, Bryan becomes a consultant for the CIA relative to projects concerning behavior modification and mind control. Bryan later begins a hypnotherapy practice in Hollywood, the "American Institute of Hypnosis, which was functional in the mid 1970's. Bryan was believed by some to be one of the programmers in the famous Candy Jones case.
- 1950 Attempted assassination of Truman by "Puerto Rican Nationalists".
- 1950 Internal Security Act of 1950.
- 1950 Hearings are heard relative to placing the United States under a One World Government by adoption of a World Government Constitution. The "age of Nations must end and the era of Humanity begin".
- 1950 The U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria over San Francisco in a biological warfare experiment conducted on the American public. Many residents came down with a pneumonia-like disease and one person died because of it.
- 1950 US Army "simulated" germ warfare in San Francisco and in the Pentagon.
- 1950 National Council of Churches founded in the US.
- 1950 National Science Foundation established.
- 1950 Pacific Corporation organized by CIA as a holding company.
- 1950 Alleged CIA plot to introduce UFO Contact ideas and radio contact from space.
- 1950 Worlds in Collision published by Immanuel Velikovsky.
- 1950 Professor Pierre LePine, noted scientist at the Pasteur Institute in Paris, is reported in the March 30, 1950 edition of the New York Times, as saying "no more than one injection in 2000 really prevents polio."
- 1950 Canadian scientist Wilber Smith writes that US considers gravity disks a greater secret than the H-bomb.
- 1950 Tranquilizer *Miltown* (meprobamate) comes into use in the United States
- 1950 Revised edition of "The Effect of Atomic Weapons" prepared by the AEC

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- advises complete underground placement of bases.
- 1950 Julius and Ethel Rosenberg framed for Soviet acquisition of atom bomb.
- 1950 TB death rate down to 50:100,000
- 1950 Einstein General Field Theory (attempt to expand Relativity).
- 1950 Introduction of Anti-histamines as popular cold remedy.
- 1950 Plutonium first separated from pitchblend concentrates.
- 1950 Britain officially recognizes Israel US recognizes Vietnam, Saigon gov't.
- 1950 Truman instructs AEC to develop hydrogen bomb.
- 1950 Internal Security Act of 1950 authorizes detention camps in US.
- 1950 Paul Warburg declares before the US Senate *"we shall have world government whether you like it or not, if not by consent by conquest."*
- 1950 Soviets add fluorides to water in prison system to maintain subservience in the inmate population, affect the central nervous system and produce compliance with authority.
- 1951 North Korean brainwashing of American prisoners.
- 1951 Project Redlight begins at Groom Lake in Nevada.
- 1951 CBS broadcasting begins cooperation with CIA.
- 1951 CIA Project Artichoke develops behavior control techniques employing drugs, hypnosis, electroshock and extrasensory perception.
- 1951 German Bundestag passes a law reinstated 163,477 German administrators from the Nazi period back into government.
- 1951 International Geodetic Survey to place crystalline resonators at grid points.
- 1951 US High Commissioner John McCloy orders general amnesty and early release for all convicted Nazi war criminals. (Jan-Feb 1951).
- 1951 German concentration camp staff put to death by allied courts. Twenty-nine of the staff are reprieved. Over 15,000 Germans are brought to the US to function in American technical and scientific projects.
- 1951 Invention Secrecy Act of 1951. According to the act, "a secrecy order issued during a national emergency declared by the President shall remain in effect for the duration of the emergency and six months thereafter."
- 1951 Truman declares a state of national emergency. Since no one declared an end to it, it remained in effect until 1978.
- 1951 General McArthur relieved by Truman.
- 1951 Kriilium developed from acrylonitrile for use in fertilization
- 1951 Blair flies solo over the South Pole.
- 1951 Theiler wins Nobel for work on yellow fever vaccine.
- 1951 McMillan & Seaborg win Nobel for discovery of plutonium.
- 1951 The U.S. Public Health Service, with the cooperation of the American Dental Association, holds a meeting of state dental directors at which the methods for promotion of fluoridation were outlined. Thus the USPHS formed an alliance with medical trade unions and industry to promote the addition of toxic fluorides to the public water supplies. A concentration of 1.2 ppm was suggested, and state dental directors were instructed to lie to the public about the toxic effects of sodium fluoride, deliberately misinform the public by relating the presence of "high-fluoride areas" to "less cancer and less

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- polio" - an entire public relations campaign meant to convince the public to allow themselves to be medicated - just like the inmates in Soviet and German prisons and camps. Their technique was not to refute the thing but to show that the opposite was true, even if the opposite was not true.
- 1951 Approximately 400,000 pounds of penicillin and 350,000 pounds of streptomycin produced in the United States
- 1951 Allen Dulles orders 100 million doses of LSD from Sandoz.
- 1952 Eisenhower elected president of the United States. Nixon elected VP and John Kennedy elected to Senate
- 1952 John Foster Dulles and John D. Rockefeller III set up the Population Council. The American Eugenics Society moves from its headquarters at Yale University to the Population Council offices. Frederick Osborne, former head of the Eugenics Society, becomes president.
- 1952 The American Dental Association publishes an issue of its Journal instructing its dentists not to discuss their personal opinions about fluoride.
- 1952 American Council on Germany founded to exercise control over West Germany. Together with the German Marshall Fund (GMAF), control was maintained over German government, academic life and communications. All those having connections with these two groups would be supporters of the original Morgenthau Plan, which resolved to lay waste to Germany after World War II, protect the borders of the Soviet Union, exploitation of the German people and extortion of huge reparation payments from German workers, part of which would be diverted to Israel.
- 1952 United States explodes hydrogen bomb in the Pacific Ocean.
- 1952 Cyram and Becker statistically demonstrate connection between death rate and weather.
- 1952 The 1952 US Army Soldiers Guide re-defines Democracy as "including the policies of the Armed Forces".
- 1952 Albert Lasker, who manages the ACS, dies. Mary Lasker lobbies Congress for funds "to fight cancer", and the National Cancer Institute Budget goes from \$18 million per year to \$110 million per year - half involved with the chemotherapy paradigm. Mary would also begin to plan the looting of the US Treasury for the "cancer program". (See 1969)
- 1952 Cornelius Rhoads, who had been chief medical officer of the US Army's Chemical Warfare Division, is head of the Memorial Sloan-Kettering Cancer Center in New York.
- 1952 Nobel prize Bloch & Purcell for work on magnetic fields in atomic nuclei.
- 1952 Germany becomes member of the World Bank.
- 1952 Frederic Hirsch, a scientist at Sandia Corporation, reports cataract formation in lab technicians due to microwave exposure of only 0.1 w/cm<sup>2</sup>. Researchers at General Electric decided that if damage could occur at only 0.11/cm<sup>2</sup>, then a safety factor of 100 should be built in and the guidelines for exposure set at 1mw/cm<sup>2</sup>. The Central Safety Committee of Bell Telephone took an even more conservative stand and had adopted a 0.1mW/cm<sup>2</sup> guideline based on a safety factor of 1000. (See 1953,1954)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1952 Britain explodes nuclear device in Australia.
- 1952 From 1952 to 1956, the cities on the "fluoridation list" began to fluoridate their water supplies. *As the process of water fluoridation continued, the cancer death rate of the fluoridated cities began to far exceed the rate of the unfluoridated cities.*
- 1952 San Francisco begins to fluoridate its public water supplies.
- 1952 Congressional representative from Nebraska, Dr. A.L. Miller, who was also the Chairman of the Special Committee on Chemicals and Foods, comments on the fact that within 3 months the USPHS, who did not endorse fluoridation of public water supplies, suddenly reversed course and promoted it very heavily. Dr. Miller said he could not find any public evidence that the AMA, the ADA and other health agencies had done any work at all on researching the safety, but were in fact just endorsing each other's opinions in support of the program. Miller noted that all scientific experts in biochemistry had advised the "go-slow" sign relative to fluoridation of public water. Dr. Miller expressed the fact that he wondered whether or not ALCOA and its subsidiary companies might not have a deep interest in getting rid of waste products from the making of aluminum. Dr. Miller also stated that it was interesting to note that *Oscar Ewing, who headed up the Federal Security Administration (at the time the parent organization for the U.S. Public Health Service) was connected with the legal firm of Hubbard, Hill and Ewin, who also represent ALCOA. [Later, dentists who opposed administration of toxic fluorides to patients were censured or lost their membership to the ADA (beginning around 1960); scientists who came out with evidence of fluorides dangerous nature were personally and publically denigrated by the ADA and USPHS, and the research (often far better and more rigorous) was portrayed by the ADA and USPHS as being faulty or irrelevant, those who opposed fluoride could not get or keep USPHS grants; public health officials who disagreed lost their jobs. Meanwhile, the ADA, USPHS and fluoride producing industry continued in the conspiracy to defraud the public by claiming fluoridation was "absolutely safe". It is estimated that since the time fluorides have been added to the food, water and air in the early 20th century, over 130 million Americans have suffered chronic fluoride poisoning, accelerated aging and degenerative disease - all due to fluoride products which they are encouraged to consume. It continues, despite the evidence, because fluorides also are behavior modifiers for the population - chemical mind control with built-in money-making degenerative capabilities.]*
- 1952 Contraceptive birth control pill using *phosphorated hesperidin* produced.
- 1952 82nd Congress, 2nd Session, Hearings of the Select Committee to Investigate Use of Chemicals in Food and Cosmetics. Dr. Miller "*The US Dental Assn made some examination and recommended to the farmers that fluorine not be added to the water of pregnant sows because it did something to the pigs that were unborn*" Dr. Porterfield "There is more money available for matters that have economic value than there is for health."
- 1952 Germ warfare project in Key West Florida and Ft. McClellan, Alabama.
- 1952 Formulation of the polio vaccine begins. Tens of millions of doses of polio

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- vaccines produced from virus grown in monkey cells infected with SV-40 (Simian Virus #40). Scientists "perform experiments in laboratories to determine the correct doses of antigen and supplementary chemicals to use in the polio vaccine. (Ironically, since the scientific premise of vaccination is faulty, a "correct dose of antigen and chemicals" does not exist).
- 1952 Third "UFO Flap" year. George Adamski and George Hunt Williamson.
- 1952 Prince Bernhard comes to US to campaign for Congressman Gerald Ford
- 1952 Canadian gov't and USAF cooperate in biological experiments in Canada.
- 1952 US Army Chemical Corps fund experiments at New York State Psychiatric Institute lasting until 1957 on the effects of mind control drugs on humans. The chief investigator, Dr. Paul Hoch, later heads up New York State's Dept. Of Mental Hygiene.
- 1952 Nixon and Nelson Rockefeller become Eisenhower's "representatives for cold war affairs", responsible for further importation of ex-Nazis into the US.
- 1952 A series of mysterious disks overfly Washington DC.
- 1952 Nobel prize winner Linus Pauling is refused travel to England by the State Department because they "suspect him of being a communist."
- 1952 A two year program ending in 1953 begins *where the US government conducts biological warfare experiments over Canada (Winnipeg, Manitoba) and the US (St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, Leesburg and the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland. A military report noted respiratory problems.*
- 1953 Allen Dulles becomes Director of the CIA.
- 1953 Watson and Crick theorize the double helical structure of DNA.
- 1953 Interest in the biological effects of microwaves is re-kindled over reported ill effects suffered by radar workers. In Feb 1953, John McLaughlin, a medical consultant to the Hughes Aircraft Corporation, *sent the military a report which listed internal bleeding, leukemia, cataracts, headaches, benign tumors, heart conditions and jaundice as microwave effects on personnel. Ref: Science Vol. 208, 6/80, p. 1231.*
- 1953 In April of 1953, the report to the military on microwave effects prompted the Air Research and Development Command (ARDC) to convene a meeting, and on 28 April 1953, the ARDC sent a directive to the Cambridge Research Center requesting that its mission be expanded "*to include research and development of the biological aspects of microwave energy*". One aspect of this research was "*to determine the permissible dosage of microwave radiation to include single as well as repeated exposures.* The Navy, under Commander David E. Goldman, convened a meeting to discuss the establishment of "*tolerance doses*". Ref: *Science* Vol. 208 6/80, p1231.
- 1953 In memorandum sent to the Office of Naval Research, biophysicist Herman Paul Schwann at the Moore School of Engineering discounts the 1/3 absorption and heat dissipation factor for microwave exposure and proposes a suggested microwave exposure of  $10\text{uW/cm}^2 \text{ cm}^2 (0.01\text{W/cm}^2)$ , a figure many times higher than later European "standards". (See 1952, Frederic Hirsch). *Schwann, known as "the father of biomedical engineering in the United States, was a former Nazi scientist brought to the US under Operation*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Paperclip*. Biomedical engineering is a field pioneered in Germany by Major General Schreiber, who was among the Nazi medical doctors tried at Nuremberg. *Schreiber also came to the US under Operation Paperclip, but since his background was proven to contain experimentation on inmates at Luftwaffe concentration camps, he was one of three Paperclip scientists deported. Dr. Schwann's work is supported by the USAF, coincidentally at the same time that the CIA was funding LSD research at 44 universities in the US.* It is thought that Schwann participated in the LSD drugging of students at the University of Pennsylvania. Schwann's work totally disregarded any microwave effects other than thermal heating. *Today's "ANSI Standards", which are not standards at all, nor are they enforceable, have their roots in Schwann's work. The United States has no legal standard for microwave exposure.* Ref: *Science*, Vol 208, 6/80; *Free Thinking* 2/94.
- 1953 In the United States, Senator Charles Tobey begins a Senate investigation into the cancer industry. U.S. Justice Department attorney Ben Fitzgerald is hired as special counsel. Fitzgerald's report concluded that *"the AME, in direct collaboration with the National Cancer Institute and the Federal Drug Administration, entered into a conspiracy to suppress alternative, effective cancer treatments."* Said Fitzgerald, *"If radiation, surgery and drugs are the complete answer, then the greatest hoax of the age is being perpetrated upon the people by the continued appeal for funds for further research."* Senator Tobey is dispatched with a convenient "heart attack", as has happened to others who threaten the cancer industry. Tobey's replacement, Senator John Bricker, orders Fitzgerald to stop the investigation. Fitzgerald refuses and is fired. The investigation is halted and buried.
- 1953 Dr. C. Nash Herndon becomes president of the American Eugenics Society.
- 1953 Planning meeting held by Dulles, Ford Foundation director Robert Hutchins and Dr. Humphrey Osmond, personal physician to Aldous Huxley, for Ford Foundation-funded *mescaline and LSD research*. Another meeting in 1953. Aldous Huxley was the grandson of Rhodes Round Table Group co-founder Thomas Huxley. Aldous Huxley, author of *Doors To Perception*, had a personal paradigm which included the concepts of Dionysian "children of the sun" and an Illuminist-Osiris-Isis orientation. Aldous was also tutored by H.G. Wells, who was also in charge of *British Foreign Intelligence* in 1916. One of the curious books written by Wells was *The Open Conspiracy: Blue Prints for a World Revolution*. Huxley's initiation into psychedelic substance was provided by Aleister Crowley. It is thought by some that the British push of psychedelic chemicals on the United States is reminiscent of the paradigm of opium in China.
- 1953 Tavistock Institute, connected to the psychological warfare division of British Intelligence and funded by the Ford Foundation, British Defence Ministry and Harvary University, sponsors conferences on such subjects as the "dialectics of liberation", hosted by psychoanalyst R.D. Laing and attended by Angela Davis and Stokely Carmichael.
- 1953 Dr. Frank Olsen suicides after LSD dose by CIA.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1953 Dr. Sidney Gottlieb runs CIA drug programs.
- 1953 At the University of Zurich, Dr. S.Kong of the Podiatric Clinic compiles a list of 82 cases of Pertussis vaccine damage from world literature.
- 1953 Robertson Panel (CIA) views "UFOS" as national security threat. CIA is reported at this time to have been well penetrated by the KGB. CIA is hostile to those who witness strange aircraft.
- 1953 Army germ warfare projects in Panama City, Florida.
- 1953 John Magdiel writes T. Henry Moray from Mexico and tells him that great changes will be taking place in Russia, and tells Moray that it would be his big chance for Radiant Energy - under Russian auspices. Moray refuses.
- 1953 Senator Charles Tobey, Jr enters an investigative report into the Congressional Record (Fitzgerald Report) which indicated that *evidence existed of a conspiracy to suppress medical advances in the treatment of cancer in the 1950's.*
- 1953 Soviets begin research on biological effects of microwaves. A special lab is set up at the Institute of Hygiene and Occupational Diseases, Academy of Medical Sciences. Other labs are set to study the effect of microwaves and low frequency electromagnetic radiation.
- 1953 Return of Korean prisoners of war, some of whom are brainwashed.
- 1953 Otto Bender closes down his International Flying Saucer Bureau after a visit from three MIB.
- 1953 Soviet Union explodes hydrogen bomb.
- 1953 Eisenhower inaugurated as President of the US and Queen Elizabeth crowned.
- 1953 B.F. Skinner publishes Science and Human Behavior.
- 1953 Between 1953 and 1957, the US Army gave \$140,000 to the New York State Psychiatric Institute to discover what effect selected drugs would have on patients.
- 1953 Thomas Brown demonstrates electrogravity for USAF. It becomes top secret.
- 1953 CIA transfers \$10 million to Ewen Cameron for MK Ultra projects.
- 1953 Pertussis vaccinations in France, Chile, Austria, Holland and the Scandinavian countries are positively correlated with cases of autism. US ignores data.
- 1953 The Swedish conduct a study on the Pertussis vaccine. Anna L. Annell, a Swedish researcher, writes a major work on Pertussis which indicates that "pertussis vaccine may be associated with the most varying kinds of cerebral complications which may be cortical, subcortical or peripheral." Encephalitis after vaccination is known to produce the same range of disabilities and impairment. Annell also wrote, "during the past few decades certain of the epidemic childrens disease, measles in particular, have shown an increased tendency to attack the central nervous system. After the 1920's a large number of cases involving CNS damage were reported. The allergic sensitization of the population is being enhanced by the vaccination programs, and is beginning to produce the first generation of emotionally disturbed children suffering from minimal brain damage (MBD) from vaccines. Later, childhood behavioral disturbance would escalate from the 1960's to the 1990's, producing generation after generation of disturbed persons and more crime.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1953 Alcoa's Oscar Ewing builds 7300 acre Research Triangle Corporation, which would make him wealthy. Research Triangle Corporation would later assist in making the 1983 Douglas Trumbull film "Brainstorm" On the Research Triangle property today is Burroughs Wellcome Company, maker of AZT, a subsidiary of Wellcome Trust in England, now owned by Glaxo, a multi-billion dollar pharmaceutical conglomerate (1995). (AZT kills thousands of people each year that could otherwise be helped to restore immune functions)
- 1954 Wilhelm Reich begins cloudbuster experiments in Maine.
- 1954 Smith, Kline and French puts Thorazine on the market. By 1975, doctors would write 200,000,000 prescriptions annually for psychotropic drugs for people not hospitalized.
- 1954 First recorded Bilderberger meeting in Oosterbeek, Holland.
- 1954 Denver begins fluoridation of its public water supplies.
- 1954 Both industry and the military had agreed that 0.1W/cm<sup>2</sup> level of microwave exposure was the point after which injury might occur. (See 1952,1953,1956)
- 1954 Attempted assassination of several Congressmen by "Puerto Rican Nationalists".
- 1954 Joseph McCarthy vs. The Communists scenario.
- 1954 Salk vaccine begins to be given to school children in Philadelphia.
- 1954 Researchers at Lockheed Aircraft report blood anomalies as a result of exposure to microwave radiation. A later revision dismissed the abnormalities and a report was issued which stated "there appears to be no justification for public concern about the effects of microwave energy in the environment." Ref: *Science* Vol, 208 6/80, p1233.
- 1954 Parke-Davis pharmaceutical company combines the DPT shot with Polio vaccine. The new combination of four vaccines is called Quadragen. (See 1959).
- 1954 Nobel prize to Enders & Robbins for work on polio virus.
- 1954 United States explodes another hydrogen bomb in Bikini Island.
- 1954 Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) memo deems LSD A "new agent for unconventional warfare." CIA orders 100 million doses from I.G. Farben through Sandoz for mind control experiments well into the 1960's.
- 1954 New York Times announces Stephen Bechuel, chairman of Bechtel Corp, has become a partner of J.P. Morgan Company.
- 1954 Oppenheimer dismissed from government service.
- 1954 Temple of Mithras excavated in London.
- 1954 Locust plague in Morocco.
- 1954 Physicists Enrico Fermi and Fritz London die.
- 1954 Eurovision network formed.
- 1954 Army germ warfare project in Point Magu and Fort Huachuca, California.
- 1954 Russian KGB created to replace secret police.
- 1954 A study is published which links fluorides and the development of cancer in animals. Ref: A Taylor, "*Sodium Fluoride in the Drinking Water of Mice*", *Dental Digest*, Vol 60, pp170-172.
- 1954 Broadcaster Frank Edwards fired for discussing UFO on radio station.
- 1954 "Strange voice from space" speaks from shut-off radios in midwestern US and London. Voice warns against preparations for war.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1954 Mass introduction of sugared soft drinks in the United States.
- 1954 Wilhelm Reich organized expedition into American southwest to undertake experiments on desert development. Reich also disables two UFOs with his cloudbuster. DOR removal programs begin with cloudbuster.
- 1954 General vaccination programs against Polio begin in the United States.
- 1954 Reward of \$30,000 offered to anyone who proves polio vaccine not a fraud. Not one person was able to claim the reward.
- 1954 C.E.Perkins, I.G.Farben chemist, admits *fluoride is to reduce resistance in people to authority.*
- 1954 Mrs. Oveta Culp Hobby, Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, allows a press photo to be taken during a ceremony declaring Salk vaccine safe.
- 1954 Polio rate caused by the vaccine accelerates ten-fold in Massachusetts.
- 1954 Eli Lilly company begins renovation of a five-story building in Indianapolis in July 1954 for the production of Salk vaccine. It is in full production by October of 1954. Wyeth, Parke-Davis and others follow suit.
- 1954 A study on "neurologic sequelae of prophylactic inoculation" summarized state-of-the-art knowledge in noting that the common factor in the pathology of encephalitis from vaccination is "anaphylactic hypersensitivity".
- 1955 Kissinger chosen as head of Jason Group.
- 1955 Under the MacArthur regime, every citizen in Japan receives two smallpox vaccinations. (Life magazine Aug 22, 1955).
- 1955 Georgia State public health officers meet in Atlanta (May 1955) to discuss what was going wrong with the Salk vaccine program. *A U.S. Public Health scientist at the meeting told the group that "he was not permitted to disclose what had happened because it would jeopardize the investment of the pharmaceutical firms in the vaccine program."*
- 1955 Patuxent Institution established in Maryland. A psychiatric prison with high powered behavior modification programs established under the "*Defective Delinquent Statute*", Patuxent saw a flood of racial and political prisoners. The associate director at Patuxent was Werner Kohlmeyer, educated in Germany.
- 1955 Measles death rate has naturally declined, without vaccines, to .03 per 100,000 by 1955.
- 1955 At the University of Illinois School of Medicine, Department of Neurology, Niels Low shows that *the EEG of infants is sometimes altered by a DPT shot, concluding that significant cerebral reactions and neurological changes occur.*
- 1955 *American Cancer Society* advertising circular states "cancer will strike one of every four persons now living. More children from 3 to 15 years of age die of cancer than from any other disease." (50 years before, cancer was unheard of in children). According to the ACS, they are predicting 6.4 million deaths from cancer, compared with 128,000 in 1933 - an increase of 6.2 million cases in 22 years. Vaccination, pesticide use and chemical pollution are the main factors that have increased since 1933.
- 1955 The U.S. Department of Agriculture is actively involved in U.S. Army chemical and biological warfare research on anti-crop agents.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1955 Despite the skyrocketing cases of vaccine-induced polio, the AMA, NFIP and USPHS claim a reduction of 40-50%.
- 1955 Idaho brings its Salk vaccination program to a halt on July 1, 1955. Utah does the same on July 12, 1955.
- 1955 *Boston Herald* newspaper reports on April 18, 1955, features an article entitled "*Drug Companies Expecting Big Profit on Salk Vaccine*", which stated. "A spokesman for Parke-Davis, which made 50% of the Salk vaccine, said 'now that it has been declared safe, we can get back the millions we invested in the development of the Salk vaccine and make a profit out of it. Our company will made over \$10 million on Salk vaccine in 1955.'"
- 1955 Rhodes and Company, Wall Street brokers specializing in drug securities, estimate that the gross revenue of the six vaccine houses licensed to produce and sell Salk vaccine would be about \$60 million, with profits of \$20 million.
- 1955 The CIA conducts a biological warfare experiment in the Tampa Bay area in Florida with agents withdrawn from an Army CBW center. A sharp rise in whooping cough (Pertussis) cases occurs, including 12 deaths, following the test.
- 1955 The National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis asks the public for \$47 million in its "March of Dimes" campaign. The program took over \$249 million from the American public since racketeers decided to use FDR's birthday in 1933 as the time of year for the campaign.
- 1955 American Cancer Society publication "Cancer Facts" states "there are only three proven ways to curb cancer - x-rays, radium and surgery, either singly or in combination."
- 1955 Washington Bureau of the Detroit Free Press reports, on June 3, 1955, that "The USPHS reported that more children who received Salk shots made by the Wyeth Labs suffered polio more than could normally be expected;"
- 1955 AMA Conference in Atlantic City, New Jersey. Article by James C. Spaulding who covered the conference was published in the *AMA Journal*, June 19, 1955, "A policy of secrecy and deception has been followed by the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis and the US Public Health Service in the polio vaccine programs. The nation's physicians were prevented from learning vital information about the trouble with Salk vaccine. *The US Public Health Service had an advisory group made up almost entirely of scientists who were receiving money from the National Foundation of Infantile Paralysis, which was exerting pressure to go ahead with the program even after Salk vaccine was found to be dangerous.*". Spaulding further said, "the Infantile Paralysis Foundation kept secret the fact that live virus was detected in four out of six supposedly "finished and safe" lots of vaccine."
- 1955 Salk Polio Vaccine again used in the US. Cases of polio skyrocket again in the United States.
- 1955 Reported that doctors on the staff of the National Institutes for Health are avoiding vaccination of their children with the Salk vaccine, and that after experimenting with 1200 monkeys, they declared the Salk vaccine worthless as a preventative and a danger to take.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1955 Commercial television broadcasting begins in Britain.
- 1955 MIT produces UHF waves.
- 1955 Atomic generated power used in Schenectady, New York.
- 1955 Molecular structure of insulin determined
- 1955 The publication *National Review* incorporated for William Buckley (CIA) by William Casey, later director of the CIA. The *National Review* later became part of the network of fake "rightwing" organizations promoting communist organizations like the Heritage Foundation, run by a British Fabian socialist with profits from Coors, promoting ideas like "Project Democracy".
- 1955 Artificial manufacture of diamonds achieved.
- 1955 Eisenhower heart attack.
- 1955 Soviet Union declares end of war with Germany.
- 1955 First vaccinated generation become adolescents.
- 1955 Vermont reports a 266% increase in polio since vaccinations began in 1954
- 1955 Rhode Island reports 454% increase in polio since vaccinations in 1954.
- 1955 Massachusetts reports 642% increase in polio since vaccinations began in 1954 with vaccination of 130,000 children. In response, the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis states that the increase in cases was due to the fact that "no children were vaccinated there." Massachusetts bans the sale of Salk vaccine."
- 1955 Dr. Graham W. Wilson, director of Britains Public Health Laboratory Service, who knew about the NIH Salk vaccine trials, says "I do not see how any vaccine prepared by Salk's method can be guaranteed safe."
- 1955 Bilderberger meeting in Barbizon, France.
- 1955 US Surgeon General Scheele admits in a closed session of the AMA that "Salk polio vaccine is hard to make and no batch can be proven safe before given to children". Despite this fact, the public is told that the vaccine is safe. The government announces that it has the intention to vaccinate 57 million people before August 1955.
- 1955 Surgeon General Scheele (who never practiced medicine a day in his life) goes on public radio saying "I have complete confidence in the Salk vaccine. I urge doctors to continue vaccinations."
- 1955 Office of Naval Research allegedly receives *Case for the UFO*.
- 1955 Tavistock Institute injects "teen society" paradigm into US society.
- 1955 Rock music injected into society, providing "internal structure". Hyper-activity begins to appear in children. Children are born "only thinking of themselves", indicating neurological changes have taken place. The 12-atonal music scale injected into the US.
- 1955 Psychosurgeon Robert Heath of Tulane University does research for the US Army involving the use of LSD on psychiatric inmates in whom he had implanted depth electrodes.
- 1955 Albert Einstein dies.
- 1955 Dr. Isbell of the US Public Health Service Hospital in Lexington, Kentucky experiments using CIA funds on black inmates.
- 1955 Dr. Saul Krugman conducts experiments at Willowbrook Hospital in New

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- York in which children are deliberately infected with active Hepatitis virus as part of a study of the disease. Some of the children were retarded.
- 1955 Between 1955 and 1971, the number of institutionalized schizophrenics dropped by one half. This was because of psychoactive drugs that came out during that time period. These drugs were acting to control the monamines: serotonin, dopamine, norephenephrine and ephenephrin. These substances are responsible for transmitting emotion-mediating signals in the brain from one nerve to another.
- 1956 Seventeen states in the United States reject their government-supplied Salk polio vaccine.
- 1956 The US tests experimental birth control drugs made by Searle on women in Puerto Rico and Haiti. The women were not informed about potentially serious side effects.
- 1956 The US Army begins a 3-year program testing biological warfare agents in poor black communities in Savannah, Georgia and Avon Park, Florida. The Army releases mosquitos infected with yellow fever. Many people developed unknown fevers and some died. After each test, the US Army posed as health officials, photographing and testing victims, then disappearing as quickly as they arrived.
- 1956 US government appropriates \$53.6 million to "aid states in providing free vaccine to people under 20 years of age".
- 1956 Idaho health director Peterson states that polio only struck vaccinated children in areas where there had been no cases of polio since the preceding autumn. In 90% of the cases, the paralysis occurred in the arm in which the vaccine had been injected.
- 1956 American Public Health Service announces 168 cases of polio and 6 deaths among those vaccinated. Censorship is then imposed on the reporting of reactions to Salk vaccine.
- 1956 The Air Research and Development Command at Rome Air Development Center in Rome, New York, initiated a 4-year Tri-Service Program to study the effects of microwaves on humans. The program studied (1) the mechanisms of microwave interaction (2) the extent of the biological effects involved and also attempted to collect empirical data on levels of exposure. The Tri-Service program did not, however, contribute toward formation of a "standard". (See 1957, *Bureau of Ships*).
- 1956 The National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis conducts its annual "March of Dimes" campaign, bilking the public of \$47 million.
- 1956 Transfer of the Gehlen organization to the West German government.
- 1956 Ford Foundation introduces "behaviorism" (people control) into the curricula at Harvard through director Donald K. David.
- 1956 Mind control experiments on prison inmates approved in the US.
- 1956 Curtis Shafer, an electrical engineer for Norden-Ketay Corporation, revealed at the National Electronics Conference in Chicago that "*The ultimate achievement of biocontrol may be man himself. The controlled subjects would never be permitted to think as individuals. A few months after birth, a surgeon would implant the child. Sensory perceptions and muscular activity could be*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*either modified or completely controlled by bioelectric signals radiating from state-controlled transmitters."*

- 1956 American troops begin to pour into South Vietnam.
- 1956 Annual production of DDT 500 million pounds.
- 1956 Winthrop Rockefeller appointed head of the Arkansas Industrial Development Commission.
- 1956 Oral polio vaccine developed further by Sabin.
- 1956 Eisenhower reelected President of the United States.
- 1956 March 1956 issue of the *Journal of the American Dental Association*, H.C. Hodge remarks, "skeletal deposition of fluoride is a *continuing process* in which a considerable portion of the ingested fluoride, perhaps 25 to 50%, is deposited in the skeleton."
- 1956 ML King emerges as social force for racial desegregation.
- 1956 American Psychoanalytical Association study on sleep disturbances was convened, showing how the profession responded to various neurological disturbances emerging in society. *Since the connection between changes in brain chemistry and external substances had been replaced by psychology, it made it extremely difficult (according to Gershwind in 1982) to accept that there are instances in which difficulties in emotional adjustment are the primary result of alterations in the brain.*
- 1956 Bilderberger meeting in Fredsberg, Denmark.
- 1956 Scientific Engineering Institute (SEI) founded. A CIA cover facility to study *the effects of microwaves/radar on the brain.*
- 1956 Muller develops ion microscope.
- 1956 Neutrinos produced at Los Alamos and anti-neutron discovered.
- 1956 Rock and Roll in full swing.
- 1956 Four new antibiotics tested in the United States.
- 1956 The US Public Health Service and the National Foundation for Infantile Paralysis (Rockefeller) put on a drive to "sell" Salk polio vaccine to the public.
- 1956 Gray Barkers *They Knew Too Much About Flying Saucers* published.
- 1957 The Chief of Naval Operations orders the Bureau of Ships to conduct hazard tests for microwave exposure. (See 1958).
- 1957 Governor Knight of California asks the legislature for \$3 million in order to insure vaccination for all those under 40 years old with Salk polio vaccine. The newspapers report that corporate profits from the Salk vaccine will be in excess of \$5 billion. (Feb 6, 1957). Governor Knight notes there are 4 million Californians under 40 and signs the bill.
- 1957 Joseph McCarthy murdered at Bethesda hospital in Maryland.
- 1957 King Hussain of Jordan becomes a paid CIA agent. (Disclosed in 1977)
- 1957 Onassis kidnaps Howard Hughes from Beverly Hills. Wayne Rector, Hughes double since 1955 becomes "Hughes". In September 1957, Onassis calls the Appalachian meeting to tell US Mafia and adopt Hughes game plan to legally control the United States Government. Onassis promises Joseph Kennedy that a Kennedy will be president.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1957 United Nations 12th General Assembly adopts a resolution calling for the regulation, limitation and balanced reduction of all Armed Forces and armaments.
- 1957 FDA tests report that 10 of 13 certified food dyes produce cancer in rats
- 1957 Russians announce the orbiting of Sputnik.
- 1957 Bilderberger meeting in St. Simon Island, Georgia and Fiuggi, Italy.
- 1957 Pertussis vaccination programs exist in all industrialized nations, with the US leading the way. The vaccine is promoted as "risk free".
- 1957 In a 1957 AMA report it was stated " It is too early to know what the effects of artificial fluoridation will be. What is reported as a reduction in dental decay *may in fact be a delay in recognition of decay, and reasons given for believing that artificially fluoridated water will have the same effects as water with natural fluoride are not valid.*"
- 1957 Records for New Britain, Connecticut (where the use of industrial fluorides had been in use for 6 years) showed that some of the children's teeth had been damaged beyond repair where the water is fluoridated, even when the percentage of industrial fluorine is kept at or below 1 ppm, mottling is produced in 10-15% of the children examined. Mottled teeth are teeth showing symptoms of fluorosis, and the enamel of mottled teeth is brittle and subject to mechanical injury which is difficult or impossible to repair.
- 1957 Studies on the effects of MSG are carried out by Dr. D. Newhouse and Dr. J.P. Lucas which reveal that glutamates result in rapid irreversible destruction of the majority of the cells in the retina in rats. After the observation was validated, Dr. John Olney of Washington University in St. Louis discovers that MSG damages the dendrites in the brain. The nerve cells subsequently die. Dr. Olney also showed MSG damage to the hypothalamus. Olney's research with rodents showed that MSG creates obesity, behavioral disturbances, endocrine changes, stunted bodies, seizures and infertility.
- 1957 CIA helps Iran form secret police SAVAK.
- 1957 Experiments in behavior modification at Woodland Road Camp in California.
- 1957 The compound TCDD (2,3,7,8-tetrachlorodibenzo-p-dioxin) is finally identified as the most potent and toxic aspect of 2,4,5-T and related phenoxy compounds. *Dow Chemical becomes concerned after workers at several plants become seriously ill and decides to determine how much TCDD humans could be exposed to without ill effects. In an effort to measure dose-response relationships, Dow contracts with the University of Pennsylvania through Dr. Albert Kligman of the department of dermatology. Dr. Kligman was asked to perform secret experiments with TCDD on prisoners at the Holmesburg Prison in Philadelphia. Dr. Kligman was at the same time conducting similar experiments for the U.S. Army to determine the maximum doses of chemical-warfare agents required to mentally disable 50 percent of a population. (See 1965, Dr. Kligman).*
- 1957 Fourth "UFO Flap" year. Anti-nuclear literature by UFO groups scenarios.
- 1957 Unexplained short wave signals received worldwide.
- 1957 Examination of the 1957 directory of the American Psychiatric Association shows that *an enormous percentage of individuals listed are foreign-born,*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- mostly from Germany and Eastern Europe.*
- 1957 Supposed year of Alternative 1,2,3 plan development.
- 1957 Britain explodes thermonuclear bomb in the Pacific.
- 1957 Queen Elizabeth addresses United Nations.
- 1957 International Atomic Energy Agency established.
- 1957 Mathematician Jon Von Neumann (Montauk) allegedly dies.
- 1957 Moray applies for a secret clearance for his laboratory. Granted.;
- 1957 Admiral Byrd dies.
- 1957 Proclamation of International Geophysical Year & Polar Expeditions.
- 1957 Rome Treaty and beginning of Common Market.
- 1957 Tavistock injects terms "beat" and "beatnick" into US language & culture.
- 1957 Project Redlight begins in Nevada. Dreamland construction begins.
- 1957 Atomic Energy Commission Project Plowshare and Gasbuggy in NM.
- 1957 Scientists isolate a series of Simian (monkey) viruses and discover that these same viruses contaminate polio vaccines. SV-40 found in both Sabin and Salk polio vaccines. (made since early '50s), Information not made public. The same vaccines continued to be used until the early 1960's.
- 1957 The Ditchley Foundation is founded by Sir Philip Adams near Oxford. The Ditchley Foundation is a conduit for classified instructions from the Tavistock Institute
- 1958 Dr. A. Aslander in Stockholm in 1958 (*Tooth Formation in the Light of Plant Nutrition*) that indicates that food supplementation with bone meal has a most profound decay protective effect in children.
- 1958 Order given to the Bureau of Ships by the Chief of Naval Operations to study microwave effects on humans is expanded to include the responsibility for setting a "standard". The microwave problem was extended to three areas: Fuels, Personnel and Equipment. The Personnel portion was assigned to the ARDC, bringing this portion back under Navy control. (See 1959)
- 1958 World literature now contains 107 cases of severe reaction to Pertussis vaccine (93 of those cases were in the US). At the Fountain Hospital in London, Dr. J.M. Berg analyzed the 107 cases and found that 31 of them showed signs of permanent brain damage. Berg calls attention to the danger of mental retardation as an effect of the Pertussis vaccine and emphasizes that "*any suggestion of a neurological reaction to a Pertussis vaccination should be an absolute contraindication to further inoculation.*" The United States medical establishment ignores and suppresses the data. American physicians maintain that the damage caused is small compared to "lack of 'serious' reactions in children vaccinated." No data has ever been found to justify a basis for this conclusion.
- 1958 Soviets on May 1 attempt to launch a mission with the objective of a lunar flyby or impact. Launch failure.
- 1958 The U.S. on Aug 17 attempts to launch a Thor-Able 1 rocket with an initial lunar probe. The launch vehicle explodes.
- 1958 The Soviets attempt another lunar probe launch on Sept 24. Launch failure.
- 1958 John McCone becomes Chairman of the Atomic Energy Commission. Bechtel

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- becomes the world's largest contractor for building nuclear plants. McCone would later become a director of Standard Oil of California and ITT.
- 1958 Hordes of Mafia selected candidates swept into American politics.
- 1958 Verdict of \$147,000 rendered against Cutter Laboratories in California for the crippling of two children with the Salk polio vaccine. Cutter Labs was the only vaccine manufacturer not part of the Rockefeller Trust.
- 1958 John Von Neumann assigned new identity as Dr. Rinehart.
- 1958 Project Argus nuclear detonations in space create radiation belts. Would later result in the formation of a toxic organometallic cloud surrounding Earth and the funding of the HAARP project (1994) to get rid of it. (See LE#78).
- 1958 International Geophysical Year exploration of polar regions.
- 1958 The US launches Pioneer I on October 11th with the intention of orbiting the moon. The launch failed to achieve required velocity. Another attempt is made on November 8th with Pioneer 2. Failed to achieve required velocity.
- 1958 Soviets attempt but fail to launch a lunar flyby probe on Nov 26th.
- 1958 The US launches lunar probe Pioneer 3. Fails to achieve required velocity but gains radiation belt data around the Earth.
- 1958 In October 1958, Dr. J.F. Montague, a medical doctor, published material reflecting his growing concern over fluoridation in the *Journal of the International College of Surgeons* connecting the presence of fluorine in the human body to cancer. Also in 1958, an interesting piece of work was done by Dr. James Kerwin, a dentist, in which it was shown that *the simultaneous presence of fluorine and strontium 90 in the human body may result in a greater accumulation of both substances in which compounds like strontium fluoride are formed*. Because of the low solubility of these substances, the body has a very hard time getting rid of them. His report was published in *Dental Digest* in February 1958.
- 1958 McGill University in Montreal CIA-funded experiments with LSD. A 1986 study of CIA development of LSD notes that *"nearly every drug that appeared on the black market in the 1960's had been previously scrutinized, tested, and in some cases refined by CIA and US Army scientists"* (*Acid Dreams: The CIA, LSD and the States Rebellions*, by Lee and Shlain, New York, Grove City Press, 1986).
- 1958 Timothy Leary conducts his first experiments with LSD at the Kaiser Foundation Experimental Hospital in San Francisco.
- 1958 Survey of 13,000 adolescent boys in Philadelphia who had been vaccinated, 7.5% were associated with crime.
- 1958 Camerons MKULTRA report devoted to psychic driving. Sub-project 68.
- 1958 NASA created with charter to prevent ET information from public.
- 1958 Delaney Act on Food Additives Enacted into law.
- 1958 Beijing integrates external financial affairs with top British drug running firms in Hong Kong and Macao.
- 1958 Bilderberger meeting in Buxton, England.
- 1958 Microchip released onto the market.
- 1958 Russia launches first "space satellites".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1958 United States establishes NASA, with internal provision that any sign of extraterrestrial life discovered will be suppressed to prevent radical religious disorder and collapse of social structures.
- 1958 US launches moon rocket, but never reaches destination.
- 1958 Space probes reveal radiation belts around the Earth.
- 1958 John Birch Society organized.
- 1958 Nelson Rockefeller elected Governor of New York.
- 1958 *Time* magazine reports that a Harvard biochemist and his assistants had been working for 10 years, bankrolled by the Sugar Research Foundation, to discover a way to prevent *sugar causing dental decay*. No remedy found.
- 1958 US Government burns papers of Wilhelm Reich in New York City.
- 1958 Food and Drug Act of 1958 took up use of irradiation, defined as "additive"
- 1958 Outgoing President of the Gerontological Society, Dr. A. Lansing, muses "*finding a cure for cancer and heart disease would be a major financial disaster which would bankrupt the social security system and the insurance companies.*" *Prevention*, J.L. Rodale, 11/1961
- 1959 Attempted assassination of Senator Birch of Ohio and Governor Almond of Virginia.
- 1959 Researchers at the University of Miami discovered that microwaves cause changes in male hormone circulation at levels of 300mW/cm<sup>2</sup>. *Science* vol208
- 1959 The US launches Pioneer 4, which passes within 37,500 miles of the Moon and returns radiation data in March 1959.
- 1959 In May 1959, the Bureau of Ships (who was conducting a study of the effects of microwaves on Navy personnel to establish a standard of exposure) turns to the American Standards Association (ASA) for assistance, ensuring the involvement of the industrial complex in setting a microwave "safe" standard of exposure. *The ASA established the C95 committee, who chose Herman P. Schwann, the ex Nazi biomedical engineer from Operation Paperclip, as the chairman.* Schwann's appointment was accepted by the AIEE. The first meeting was scheduled for 1960. The Standard proposed by Schwann would be accepted as "safe" by the military-industrial complex in 1966, but did not include a recommendation for what would be "safe" for the public. (See 1966)
- 1959 A breakthrough in Artificial Intelligence occurs from Cornell psychologist Frank Rosenblatt, who designs a neural network called a "perceptron" that could be "trained" to perform simple classifications of visual patterns. It would have a great impact on the field of AI. Researchers turned their backs on conventional AI algorithms to build perceptrons and similar neural nets in an attempt to expand on pattern recognition capabilities. In the mid 1960's other work would define what perceptrons could not do, when Minsky and Papert publish *Perceptrons: An Introduction to Computational Geometry*.
- 1959 In the report of the proceedings of the 3rd Medical-Dental Conference on the Evaluation of Fluoridation, held on March 7, 1959 in New York City, the committee concluded that "*It is apparent that the practice of fluoridation is not the simple is not the simple, trustworthy procedure that the promoting authorities have given the profession and the public to believe. Added to the*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- lack of control of fluorides at the consumers tap are these major uncertainties: the gross variation in individual water consumption, the varied intake of fluorides in food and the fluoride intake from atmospheric and occupational exposure. These unpredictable issues make meaningless any talk about "controlled individual fluorine intake."* Most, if not all of this research has been buried by the authorities, who maintain glibly that "fluoride compounds are safe in the water supply". Willful criminal negligence and conspiracy.
- 1959 US Army Corps of Engineers begins a three year period of publishing manuals entitled *Design of Underground Installations in Rock*.
- 1959 The United States never conducts its own clinical trials on Pertussis vaccine, but instead *relies (as it still does today) on data collected by Britain's Medical Research Council* in clinical trials in England in the 1950's for "proof of vaccine safety and effectiveness in newborns and children." *Interestingly, Britains trials on 50,000 British children were performed on children more than 14 months old. None of the children were newborns*
- 1959 National Institutes of Health (NIH) approves licensing of Quadrigen vaccine for children, containing Pertussis, Diphtheria, Tetanus and Polio vaccines. The new combination vaccine was found to be highly reactive and was withdrawn from the market in 1968 after parents started filing lawsuits against Parke-Davis for vaccine damaged children.
- 1959 Apparent suicide of Morris K. Jessup.
- 1959 Bilderberger meeting in Yedigöller, Turkey.
- 1959 Castro assumes power in Cuba. Cuban Intelligence (DGI) formed.
- 1959 UFO sighting at CIA headquarters after Naval officer contacts "space people" while in CIA-observed trance.
- 1959 The Soviets launch Luna 2 and impact on Moon, followed by Luna 3 and a successful photographic mission on the Far Side of the Moon.
- 1959 Fluorides were used as an enzyme inhibitor in a study by J.D. Ebert that was published in 1959 on the metabolic pathways by which organs in an embryo are formed. In low concentrations, he found that sodium fluoride blocked almost completely the regions destined to form muscle, primarily affecting the heart muscle. In higher concentrations, it caused the entire embryo to disintegrate in a clear-cut pattern, starting with the heart-forming region.
- 1959 As early as 1959, the knowledge existed that the presence of fluoride in human bodies hastens the absorption of radioactive substances present in the environment. In a report to the Atomic Energy Commission's Division of Biology and Medicine entitled "The Metabolism of Alkaline Earth Metals by Bone" by F. W. Lengemann, professor of chemistry at the University of Tennessee on March 23, 1959, it was scientifically shown that the presence of fluorine and other environmental substances such as lead and cyanide in the human body increased the ratio of strontium 90 to calcium in bone - caused the body to absorb radioactives.
- 1959 *Manchurian Candidate* published on brainwashing and mind control.
- 1959 The Soviet Union launches the Sputnik into orbit around the Earth, using technology gleaned from Germany during WWII in combination with their own. Creates worldwide paradigm shift in public mind.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1959 Dr. Albert Sabin develops oral live virus polio vaccination.,
- 1959 Alvarez discovers neutral xi-particle.
- 1959 In 1959, the Ontario Minister of Health, Dr. Dymond, announced that no further fluoridation would be permitted there, because "no one knows for sure what the effect is to persons given fluoride throughout a lifetime."
- 1959 De Beers manufactures a synthetic diamond.
- 1959 In research conducted on the incidence of Mongolism in cities in Wisconsin, Illinois and the Dakotas published in 1959 in the official publication of the *French Academy of Medicine*, it was found that *as the percentage of fluorides in the water rose, there was a parallel rise in the incidence of Mongoloid births the age of the mothers giving birth to Mongoloid babies also declined with rising fluoride levels*. It is interesting that, in the first three years of fluoridation, New Britain, Connecticut experienced a 150% rise in still births.
- 1959 *New York Times* publishes an article revealing the U.S. Navy explosion of three one-kiloton nuclear devices 480km above the South Atlantic (Project Argus) in the Van Allen belt closest to the Earth's surface and two more hydrogen bombs 160km above Johnston Island in the Pacific, allegedly to assess the impact of high-altitude nuclear explosions on radio traffic and radar operations, and to "increase the understanding of the geomagnetic field and the behavior of charged particles therein." (See 1962, 1995 HAARP).
- 1959 John Foster Dulles and George C. Marshall die.
- 1959 Nobel prize to Segre & Chamberlain for anti-proton discovery.
- 1959 European Free Trade Association.
- 1959 Nobel prize to Ochoa & Kornberg for synthesis of RNA and DNA.
- 1959 RAND Corporation conferences on Deep Underground Construction.
- 1959 Chemical hallucinogen BZ tested on Army troops at Edgewood Arsenal.
- 1959 Pertussis vaccine found to have allergenic effect on animals.
- 1960 *British Medical Journal* publishes an article by Swedish vaccine researcher Justus Strom, who stated that *the neurological complications from the disease Pertussis are less than that in the Pertussis vaccine*. Strom also pointed out that "whooping cough (Pertussis) had changed and had become a milder disease, making it questionable whether universal vaccination against it is justified"
- 1960 General vaccination program for measles begins in the United States.
- 1960 From 1960 to 1995, conviction rates in the United States would rise 500%.
- 1960 Dr. Sidney Gottlieb visits the Congo in Africa. Following his visit, a chemical and biological warfare lab is installed there.
- 1960 In 1960, the American Dental Association issued a pamphlet for public consumption called *Fluoridation Facts: Answers to Criticisms of Fluoridation*. In defense of the use of toxic fluoride compounds in public water supplies (which is a grievous crime against humanity, since it means mandated involuntary public medication), they used the logic that "people have been known to live to a ripe old age" in areas where the water supply is fluoridated. Unfortunately, they neglected to mention that the addition of fluoride to the water supply correlated directly with the number of still births, mongoloid children, brittle teeth and enlarged dental root structures.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- adverse spinal conditions, osteomalacia (softening of the bones) and osteoporosis (abnormally porous and spaced structure inside bone) in the medicated population as opposed to control populations that were unmedicated. People die young "at a ripe old age".
- 1960 Nobel Prize to Burnet & Medawar for discovery of acquired immunity against foreign tissue.
- 1960 School boards number 30,000 in the US. (See 1932 and 1990)
- 1960 *Journal of Medical Science*, Vol 106, April 1960, publishes an article by Ewen Cameron, Leonard Levy and Leonard Rubenstein entitled " *Effects of Repetition of Verbal Signals Upon the Behavior of Chronic Psychoneurotic Patients*". (Psychic driving process worked on by Cameron at CIA sponsored research facilities). Note: Ewen Cameron came to the US from Germany.
- 1960 Dr. Ewen Cameron pursues experiments using sensory deprivation to irreversibly scramble a patients mind. The experiments were primarily conducted at McGill University in Montreal, Canada.
- 1960 Optical microwave laser constructed.
- 1960 Researchers at the School of Aerospace Medicine report testicular damage in rats at microwave levels as low as 30-40mW/cm<sup>2</sup>, further lowered by Ely and Goldman to 5-10mW/cm<sup>2</sup>. Ref: T.S. Ely and D.E. Goldman, *IRE Trans Bio-Medical Electronics*, 1956; *Science Vol 208*, 6/80, p1237.
- 1960 After the Soviet Sputnik, it becomes obvious to the government that Carnegies system had left them a little short on scientists, despite the presence of post WWII Nazi engineers and scientists in the United States. From this point, an upper level struggle ensues which prompts education funding increases.
- 1960 Synthetic pituitary hormone achieved.
- 1960 Synthetic chlorophyll achieved.
- 1960 Tavistock Institute establishes social programs to induce individuals to "establish new rituals of personal interaction", to indulge in brief sexual encounters which set the participants adrift with no stable relationships in their lives, effectively destroying ability to establish or maintain a family.
- 1960 Methicillin discovered in Britain.
- 1960 Development of laser device in United States.
- 1960 A study is done in Japan that involved examination of fluoride deposition in the fetuses of dogs. It was found that the quantity of deposited fluorine was especially large in bones, *largest in the cranial bone* as well as the lower leg bone. The quantity of fluorine deposition was parallel with the progression of the calcification. They also proved that *the deposit of fluorine on teeth and bones starts through the placenta as early as the embryo period, and then takes place through the mothers milk through the infancy period, and through food, as well as directly through the inside of the oral cavity.* As fluorine is a known active enzyme poison, it is known to affect cell division (mitotic) in the fetus, resulting in *anatomical anomalies* (teratism).
- 1960 National Reconnaissance Office (NRO) created to manage spy satellites.
- 1960 From 1960 to 1973, the US sells Russia vast quantities of equipment.
- 1960 Captain Edward Ruppelt mysteriously dies of heart attack.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1960 Project Aquarius initiated to collect ET technical information.
- 1960 Canada begins to irradiate potatoes.
- 1960 John D Rockefeller, Jr Dies.
- 1960 RAND Corporation publishes study under contract to the Air Force in which 12 underground base locations were selected - all installations 1,000 ft deep.
- 1960 US Drug Enforcement Agency lists Hong Kong as source of most US heroin.
- 1960 It is estimated in 1960 that over 1,000,000 children have vaccine-caused disabilities, including learning difficulties and school behavioral problems, behavioral disturbances, allergies, speech difficulties, visual problems, and problems in adjustment and coping.
- 1961 Bilderberger meeting in Quebec, Canada.
- 1961 A senior school medical officer in northern England, J.M. Hooper, finds that parents are beginning to refuse to bring children for a Pertussis booster shot, based on earlier violent reaction to the "vaccination." Children were suffering from collapse, vomiting, and uncontrollable screaming. No one paid attention to these warnings.
- 1961 John McCone becomes Director of the Central Intelligence Agency, resulting in a close connection between Bechtel and the CIA.
- 1961 Jim Jones migrates to Brazil, courtesy of the US embassy, who supplies food and transportation. While in Brazil, Jones confides to local residents that he is working for Naval Intelligence. Jones was accompanied by Dan Mitrione, a lifetime friend of Jones who worked with the CIA providing interrogation and torture techniques to Third World police forces. After his trip, Jones returns to the US and starts the Peoples Temple - what many consider to be a CIA medical and mind control experiment. Jones recruited poor and homeless Jim Jones and the Peoples Temple were funded mainly through Lawrence Layton and his family. Layton was the chief of Chemical and Ecological Warfare Research at Dugway Proving Ground, which has been connected circumstantially to cattle mutilations, disease biowarfare and genetics experimentation. The fortune of Layton's wife came in part from I.G. Farben, the key Nazi cartel. Jonestown was built during the time of the CIA MKULTRA program, the target population of which was coincidentally the same as Jonestown. Enough drugs were found to have drugged 200,000 people over a year. Jonestown held 1100 people. The drugs were all psychoactive mind control drugs. None of the victims showed cyanide poisoning. All bore needle marks, indicating that when the experiment got embarrassing, all of the people were murdered. BATCH CONSIGNMENT.
- 1961 In Great Britain, Dr. R. A. Holman of the Royal Institute of Pathology discussed fluoride poisoning in an article in the April 15, 1961 issue of the *British Medical Journal*. He noted that the *long-term effects* of sodium fluoride ingestion needed much more investigation, and continued, "*Fluoride is a well-known inhibitor of several enzyme systems, and can form spectroscopically recognizable compounds with the enzyme catalase, resulting in its inhibition. Catalase poisoning has been linked with the development of viruses and the causation of a number of diseases, including cancer.*" Many observers have suggested that the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- agents (fluorides and other toxic environmental substances) which decrease the catalase the cells may predispose those cells to *tumor formation*. Voisin has said, "the method most likely to solve the problem of cancer is to *ask why the cancer cell is lacking in catalase* and try to prevent its impoverishment from taking place.
- 1961 Request goes in for production of the Iron Mountain Report on the Desirability of Peace. Public Law 87-297 passed (Arms Control Act), providing for gradual disarmament of the people of the United States over a period of years and creation of a UN Police Force. *War is viewed as the "basic social system",* within which others are secondary modes of organization, conflict or conspiracy. Peace would bring unrivaled social disruption, according to world planners. War is considered "a necessary waste that operates outside the normal economic "supply and demand" system. It creates *artificial demand* and spurs technological advances. War=Nations. Peace = No Nations. The elimination of war requires elimination of Nation States. The basic authority of the modern state over its people resides in its war powers. (See FDR 1933). Substitutes for war: (1) Must be of equal magnitude as that of world war in terms of public perceptibility. (2) It must be credible and accepted by the vast majority. *Since nations would disintegrate without perception of an external threat, "it is more probable that such a threat will have to be invented, rather than developed from unknown sources."* (Invented = Environmental pollution, "alien invasion", "asteroids", etc.). It must represent a threat to the survival of the species. *According to the Report From Iron Mountain, "poisoning of the air, and of the principle sources of food and water supply, is already well advanced, and at first glance would seem promising in this respect. It will be a generation to a generation and a half before environmental pollution will be sufficiently menacing to offer a possible basis for a solution."* (1991).
- 1961 Blueprint For World Peace issued by the United Nations, providing an outline for "general and complete disarmament in a peaceful world" and a 3-stage Disarmament Plan to transfer all military forces on the planet into a UN Peacekeeping Force. (See 1961, *Freedom from War*)
- 1961 Milgram's Yale experiments demonstrates danger of obedience to authority.
- 1961 Unexpected transmissions from space monitored on short wave worldwide.
- 1961 John F. Kennedy inaugurated President of the United States. Joseph Kennedy has a stroke, ending his control over John and *Bobby Kennedy, who then begins to tangle with the Mafia and interfere with Onassis drug trafficking.*
- 1961 NORAD has presidential orders to never divulge any information about tracking of foreign space vehicles.
- 1961 US Army Corps of Engineers concludes that it was imperative for the US to construct vital facilities underground.
- 1961 United States budget for chemical and biological warfare triples between 1961 and 1963.
- 1961 Betty and Barney Hill abduction and amniotic fluid analysis. *This procedure would appear in medical use within ten years.* The Hills relate that one of the people on the ship spoke with a German accent, and they thought he



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- was a 'Nazi'.
- 1961 US Army begins a 7-year series of tests on incapacitating agents. (From a report, *"Incapacitating Agents Tested at Medical Research Laboratory, FY 1961-1967"*, compiled by the Biomedical Laboratories at Edgewood Arsenal in Maryland. Ref: *Biomedical and Behavioral Research*, Vol 40, pp1139/42)
- 1961 Two hundred soldiers at Ford Ord allegedly abducted en masse
- 1961 Backed by CIA Dr. Ewen Cameron, McGill Institute administers 12,000 electrical treatments to 1,000 patients. Embarrassment causes fund withdrawal.
- 1961 Army Corps of Engineers reports vital gov't installations now underground.
- 1961 Oil operator George Parker and his wife visit Manzano-Coyote canyon and discover soldiers with laser weapons and flying disks. They escape with their lives. (New Mexico).
- 1961 Sabin polio vaccine immunization campaign.
- 1961 Kennedy inaugurated as President of the United States.
- 1961 United States conducts *Operation Ranch Hand* in Vietnam to defoliate the jungles of Vietnam using Agent Orange (dioxin). Generations of birth defects would appear in Vietnamese after this period. Agent Orange was also used by the British in Malaysia. By the time spraying ended, *over 240 pounds of dioxin had been dumped on Asia*. Two ounces in the water supply is enough to kill the population of New York or London. In 1981, the company that produced Agent Orange would be target of a class action lawsuit.
- 1961 Mackay develops *internal electronic implants for physiological monitoring*.
- 1961 US State Department Publication 7277, "Freedom From War" published. It proposed the gradual surrender of all the American forces to a world police force in a three-phase program. (1) Reduce the armed forces of the nations and reduce nuclear capability by treaty (2) Reduce armed forces further and establish a permanent international peace force within the UN (3) Have all nations retain only forces enough to maintain internal order, but the UN would provide manpower for the UN Peace Force. *This document was later removed from publication in 1963.*
- 1962 Bilderberger meeting in Saltsjobden, Sweden.
- 1962 Rachel Carson publishes *Silent Spring*, about the effects of pesticides and herbicides on plants, animals and people.
- 1962 The USAF flies "Operation Hades" in Vietnam, spraying herbicides on jungle, croplands and the population. They used "Agent White", a combination of 2,4-D and picloram, one of the most persistent herbicides known. Percloram is considered by biologist Dr. Arthur Galston of Yale University to be "a herbicidal analogue of DDT." Agent Blue, also used, was a 54% arsenic solution of cacodylic acid, deadly to all life. It was used to kill rice. Agent Orange was a 50-50 mixture of 2,4-D and 2,4,5-T, the mixture most commonly used as a forestry herbicide in the United States. Both chemicals, phenoxy herbicides, are derived from the synthesis of chlorine and phenol. (See 1963)
- 1962 US Army conducts biological warfare tests off Corpus Christ, Texas, spreading particles of zinc-cadmium sulfide, a compound which can cause birth defects, kidney and liver damage (AP 6/22/94).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1962 Dr. John Knutson of the U.S. Public Health Service examines cancer death rates following the *fluoridation of the public water supplies* of Grand Rapids, Michigan. He found a *22% increase in cancer death rates*, contrasted to the unfluoridated control city of Muskegon. Ref: *Fluoride Drinking Waters* p.213 (1962).
- 1962 Allan H. Frey publishes an article in *Journal of Applied Physiology*, Vol 17 July 1962 entitled "*Human Auditory System Response to Modulated Electromagnetic Energy*". Frey discusses that even deaf people can pick up *transmitted RF sound patterns and speech*, as the brain is a receiver. In one experiment, Frey used *pulsed microwaves to stop the heart* of a frog, and also discovered that *microwave affects on the hypothalamus had powerful effects on the emotions*.
- 1962 Scientific Engineering Institute (SEI) in Boston sets up a "Life Sciences" lab to *study the effect of electrodes deep in the brain*. (See 1956). SEI would then get involved in experimentation on Vietnamese prisoners of war, implanting devices to create violence by remote control. Prisoners were then cremated at Green Beret medical facilities.
- 1962 Alleged landing on Mars by United States manned mission per Alternative III scenario.
- 1962 World population 3.1 billion.
- 1962 United States becomes aware of microwave attack on US embassy in Russia.
- 1962 United States has 200 nuclear reactors in operation, Britain 39, Russia 39.
- 1962 Thalidomide birth defects in children.
- 1962 Advances in molecular biology.
- 1962 Mariner 2 launched by US as Venus probe.
- 1962 Nobel to Crick for molecular structure of DNA.
- 1962 Soft drinks are consumed at 16 gallons per person per year.
- 1962 Dr. Edgar Schien outlines behavior modification programs for US prisons based on Korean brainwashing techniques.
- 1962 United States spends \$2 million on Pine Bluff plant in Arkansas to produce BZ psychotropic gas. By 1964, over 100,000 pounds would be produced. The Army would continue to experiment at Dugway Proving Ground and at a classified location in Hawaii. It eventually was decided to be an unreliable weapon.
- 1962 Scientists discover the Earth resonates and 8, 14 and 20Hz. Tesla had predicted it would be 6, 18 and 30 Hz.
- 1962 G.H. Williamson disappears in South America.
- 1962 Allergist/immunologist Theron Randolph publishes his book "*Human Ecology and Susceptibility to the Chemical Environment*" - the medical equivalent to Rachel Carson's *Silent Spring*, also published in 1962.
- 1962 First meeting in London of Parents of Autistic Children.
- 1962 United States scientists undertake additional atmospheric nuclear tests under Project Starfish, exploding three nuclear devices over Johnston Island, disturbing the lower Van Allen belt, altering its shape and intensity. NASA announces on August 19th that a new radiation belt has been formed stretching from a height of 400 km to 1600 km. Leading astronomers protest the irresponsibility of these

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- experiments.
- 1962 The Soviet Union explodes atmospheric nuclear devices, creating three new radiation belts extending 1.7 to 3.0 Earth diameters into space.
- 1962 Space probe lands on Mars and confirms oxygen atmosphere.
- 1962 CIA forms front corporation Permandex.
- 1962 US Army conducts biological warfare tests off Corpus Christi, Texas (6/94)
- 1962 Kefauver amendment to Food & Drug Act requires FDA efficacy review. A threat to pharmaceutical industry and Rockefeller Medical Monopoly.
- 1962 Rand Corporation begins a four year study (to 1966) and experiment with LSD, peyote and marijuana.
- 1962 According to an FDA investigation of a Canadian tanker company in 1987, the practice of routinely transporting food products in tankers used for industrial chemicals began about 1962. (See 1987).
- 1962 Esalen Institute is founded in California by graduates from Stanford. Millions of people would pass through its programs.
- 1962 Woman working for JPL confirms US has bases on Mars.
- 1963 A study on the health effects of phenoxy herbicides by Bionetics Research Labs,(a subsidiary of Litton Industries), under contract to the National Cancer Institute, begins. (2,4-D and 2,4,5-T). The studies, which were not released until 1969, showed that both chemicals were capable of causing birth defects at doses lower than lethal amounts. (See 1962, 1970).
- 1963 John Kennedy issues Executive Order 11110 to resume printing and circulating Treasury Notes instead of Federal Reserve Notes.
- 1963 Attempted assassination of Kennedy in Miami. Another attempt in Chicago.
- 1963 Senator Kefauver, who had also uncovered the 1932 Onassis deals, has a sodium morphate "heart attack" on the Senate Floor.
- 1963 American Academy of Sciences study shows low fluoride levels increase tumors
- 1963 Murder rate in US 200:100,000.
- 1963 Limited Test Ban Treaty of 1963.
- 1963 British physician writes that pediatricians had become concerned about the high incidence of unpleasant reactions to the DPT shot.
- 1963 Kennedy has a conversation with Gordon Gray about going public with facts about CIA interaction with subterranean aliens. Kennedy also threatens to disband the CIA and inform the public about the drug trafficking.
- 1963 CIA depreivation specialist Dr. John Gittinger tries his drug and hypnosis mind control hypothesis in Mexico City. KGB participation. CIA agent William Buckley. Use of drugs to insure instructions remain in subconscious.
- 1963 CIA and military mind control efforts begin to strongly emphasize electronics.
- 1963 Correlation between SAT score decline and increase in violent crime. The study was by Rinland and Larson. The 1960's marked the beginning of the decline of the American IQ. Tests given in 1970 showed less capacity than in 1945.
- 1963 French medical torture in practice in Algeria. French Army regularly administered electroshock, the water torture (forcing water into a victims lungs through a pipe).

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1963 Techniques of medieval medical supervised torture in wide use in South America.
- 1963 The Beatles phenomenon reaches the United States. The social theory of rock music was elaborated by musicologist Theodor Adorno, who came to the US in 1939 to head the Princeton University Radio Research Project. Adorno writes, *"the comparison with addiction is inescapable. Addicted conduct usually has a social component. It is one possible reaction to compression of the social network."*
- 1963 Churchill becomes honorary US citizen.
- 1963 Onassis Castro assassination team members arrested in Louisiana promoted by Bobby Kennedy. Onassis changes target to JFK. CIA drug dealers support.
- 1963 FDA gives permission for irradiation of bacon. Permission taken back in 1968
- 1963 Time magazine expose of widespread prison experiments in "war on cancer"
- 1963 US Senate investigators told FDA works too closely with drug companies.
- 1963 John McCone, a founder of Bechtel, is CIA Director.
- 1963 President Kennedy killed in Dallas Texas. Diem and Nhu also die. Some of the co-conspirators are Clay Shaw (a colonel in the NSA), Canadian lawyer Louis Bloomfield (said to be in charge of Permindex, a Major in British Intelligence and a member of the Knights of Malta, long linked to Nazi and Fascist interests. Lyndon Johnson and Hoover have also been implicated in William Torbitts *Nomenclature of an Assassination Cabal*
- 1963 President Lyndon Johnson countermands EO 11110 in order to keep the Federal Reserve Note, cancelling Kennedy's order.
- 1963 Bechtel gets a \$12 billion contract to build Cam Ranh Bay base for the US in Vietnam.
- 1963 Bilderberger meeting after Kennedy's death in Cannes, France.
- 1963 CIA weather modification project over Hue, Vietnam.
- 1963 Unexplained radio transmission in strange language interrupts astronaut Gordon Cooper.
- 1963 Numerous MIB spotted in Dealy Plaza in Dallas.
- 1963 Mind control experiments begin in Warminster, England
- 1963 AMA Committee on Quackery incorporated to attack chiropractic doctors.
- 1963 American researcher John F Enders creates a measles vaccine. Mass inoculations begin.
- 1963 A study is published which links fluorides and development of cancer in animals. Ref: Irwin Herskowitz and Isabel Norton "Increased Incidence of Melanotic Tumors...Following Treatment with Sodium Fluoride", *Genetics*, Vol 48, pp307-310.
- 1963 McGeorge Bundy, president of the Ford Foundation, funds "Students for a Democratic Society", through which the CIA "operates" the drug culture in the United States. It results in a growing rate of illegitimacy, petty lawlessness, drug addiction, welfare, STD and mental illness - which provides funding for the psycho-technical complex.
- 1963 Children vaccinated with killed measles vaccine between 1963 and 1967 develop Atypical Measles Syndrome (AMS). Studies suggest the childrens

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- response to the "wild" measles virus is "altered" and that the severity and persistence of symptoms suggests encephalopathy (brain damage.) See 1967.
- 1964 Warren Commission report issued.
- 1964 British scientists emigrate to the United States in great numbers.
- 1964 Hoyle & Marlikar postulate a new theory of gravity.
- 1964 Fundamental particle omega-minus discovered in cyclotron.
- 1964 Rimland calls attention to the parallels between autism and the brain injured children described by researchers in the 1930's and 1940's.
- 1964 Reward of \$30,000 offered to prove polio vaccine was not fraud. No takers.
- 1964 Business Week magazine reports prisoner testing saves millions for companies
- 1964 Bilderberger meeting in Williamsburg, Virginia.
- 1964 Policy of "public transmission" of space probe data begins with Ranger 4.
- 1964 Child autism shows a rising tide in pediatric clinics in the United States. In retrospect, the increased prevalence of autism in the 1950's and 1960's precisely reflected the expansion of mandated vaccination programs during the same decades.
- 1964 Dr. Milton Zaret of Bellevue Medical Center in New York publishes a paper reporting *harmful biological and behavioral effects from microwave radiation*. Zaret is immediately visited by the CIA for a question and answer session.
- 1964 Last year in which 90% circulating silver coins minted.
- 1964 McFarlane R&D submits prototype device plans to NASA in 1964, along with detailed plans. NASA wrote back, claiming the device as having "no significant value in our aeronautical or space program". (See 1965).
- 1965 NASA uses McFarlane R&D ideas in the development of MIROS point-to-point orbital "communications system". McFarlane demands to know why NASA is using their patent, when they stated it had no value.
- 1965 McFarlane, an independent R&D firm, claims a patent for an "electromagnetic death ray" was stolen by NASA. Theft reported in hearings before the House Subcommittee on DoD Appropriations, chaired by Rep. George Mahon of Texas. The invention, a "modulated electron gun x-ray nuclear booster", could be "adapted to communications, remote control and guidance systems, electromagnetic radiation telemetry and death ray applications", according to McFarlane R&D literature.
- 1965 A study is published which links fluorides to cancer in animals. Ref: A. Taylor and N.C. Taylor, "Effect of Fluoride on Tumor Growth", *Proceedings of the Society of Experimental Biology and Medicine*, Vol 65, pp252-255.
- 1965 Dr. Albert Kligman conducts experiments on prisoners through the University of Pennsylvania under contract from Dow Chemical Company to test the already-known effects of dioxin herbicides on prisoners at Holmesberg Prison. No followup occurred. The program lasted until 1967. [ Only male humans were tested. Either no thought was given about the environmental effect on females, or they accepted the already-known birth defect information and it was part of the plan. ]
- 1965 Dow Chemical Company undertakes a 3-year *human experimentation program on black prisoners* at Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia *testing the human effects of dioxin, the highly toxic component of Agent Orange*. No followup studies were conducted. A previous experiment by Dow on 51 prisoners was also

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- conducted. After the harmful effect are determined, the agent is spraying on the human population in Southeast Asia, causing decades of death and birth defects in both residents and US soldiers who return from the war. (Genocidal chemical warfare).
- 1965 *Americans discover Soviet microwave bombardment of the American Embassy in Moscow. The State Department keeps the discovery a secret and begins a program studying its own embassy employees for effects, which included leukemia, nausea, lymphoma and bleeding from the eyes. The existence of the Soviet beam was finally acknowledged in 1976.*
- 1965 *Advance Research Projects Agency (ARPA) sets up laboratory at Walter Reed Army Institute of Research in Washington DC to further study electromagnetic weapons. From this research comes the knowledge that microwaves cause central nervous system effects and can influence behavior.*
- 1965 George Adamski takes pictures of disk craft in Maryland. Dies same year.
- 1965 Bilderberger meeting at Lake Como, Italy
- 1965 Researchers at the University of Texas, Drs Alfred and Nell Taylor, find that fluoride in the drinking water at levels between 0.5 and 1.0 ppm increased tumor growth rate in cancer-prone mice by 15-25%, inhibiting the efforts of the immune system to attack tumors.
- 1965 CIA plans director Richard Helms speaks of "sophisticated approaches to the coding of information for transmittal to 'population targets' in the 'battle for the minds of men'". He also spoke of "an approach integrating biological, social, and physical-mathematical research in attempts to control human behavior, finding particularly notable the use of modern information theory, automata theory (robotics/cyborg) and feedback concepts for a technology of controlling behavior, using information inputs as causative agents."
- 1965 US Atomic Energy Commission stages a nuclear rocket accident in the Nevada desert that sends a cloud of radiation more than 200 miles to Los Angeles. (AP 8/25/94).
- 1965 Bionetics Laboratories completes its study of 2,4,5-T and 2,4-D (components of Agent Orange being sprayed in the US and Vietnam). Bionetics studies indicated that both 2,4,5-T and 2,4-D caused birth defects in mouse offspring at small doses that were not lethal to the pregnant mother. A preliminary report of these studies was finally completed in 1966, but FDA officials and other agencies did not learn of it until 1969.
- 1965 U.S. Forest Service begins a herbicide program in the Tonto National Forest in Arizona. *For the next 4 years* the USDA Forest Service sprayed thousands of acres in the Pinal Mountains near Globe, Arizona, with various mixtures of 2,4-D, 2,4,5-T and 2,4,5-TO (silvex) - the same chemicals being sprayed over the jungles of South Vietnam. No residents of the area were ever notified, either before or after the spraying. During the program, it was evident to the local residents that something was wrong from the very start. The area was replete with deformed, dead and bleeding animals. Eleven years later, the soil

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- of the area is still contaminated. Humans sprayed suffered seizures and severe medical problems, including cancer, tumors, birth defects and death. Families were deliberately sprayed while outside during the four year period.
- 1965 Pentagon investigation of microwave weapons broadened to include the ARPA program, instituting a new program called *Project Pandora*, based at Walter Reed. Other work is started in CIA sponsored research programs at the VA Hospital in Kansas City, University of Rochester, Brooks AFB in Texas, Johns Hopkins University, MIT, the Mitre Corporation, the University of Pennsylvania and other domestic and foreign research laboratories. The project was to "investigate possible behavioral and biological effects of microwave signals on primates, who were irradiated with MW signals simulating the exposure of US Embassy employees in Moscow ( $18\mu\text{W}/\text{cm}^2$ ) with a signal strength of  $4\text{-}5\text{mW}/\text{cm}^2$ . No comprehensive report was ever prepared and the records were destroyed in September 1973, three years after project termination.
- 1965 Canadians duplicate Soviet experiments showing microwave effect on CNS
- 1966 *New York Times* publishes article "*Mind Control Coming, Scientist Warns*", in which Dr. David Krech, a *psychology professor at the University of California*, warns that "*our research may carry with it even more serious implications than the awful achievements of the atomic physicists.*"
- 1965 Flight around the world over both poles.
- 1965 Fifth "UFO Flap" year.
- 1965 Queen Elizabeth II visits Germany.
- 1965 Medicare bill becomes law.
- 1965 US Government's leading Pertussis vaccine specialist, Margaret Pittman, (until 1971) states, "*Bordetella Pertussis is unique among infectious bacteria in its marked ability to modify biological processes.*"
- 1965 Atomic Energy Commission stages nuclear rocket accident in Nevada.
- 1965 Russians stage "walk in space" later analyzed to be film fake.
- 1965 Congress passes the Immunization Assistance Act. More states made their vaccination programs mandatory/obligatory.
- 1965 US Office of Law Enforcement Assistance (LEAA) created.
- 1966 Population control is adopted as a goal of the US State Department, based on influence of elitist groups (RIAA, CFR, etc).
- 1966 Nazi ministers Albert Speer and Baldur von Schirach released from prison.
- 1966 The U.S. Army Electronics Command at Fort Monmouth, New Jersey sends a letter to the Naval Engineering Ship Center indicating "difficulty" in implementing microwave safety "standards" (See 1959) for personnel.
- 1966 Rous is awarded a Nobel Prize for discovering a virus that caused cancer in chickens in 1911.
- 1966 From June 7th to 10th, the US Army Special Operations Division deploys a biological warfare test in New York City, dispersing a bacillus. The Army report on the experiment notes the existence of subways in the Soviet Union, Europe and South America.
- 1966 Department of Health Education and Welfare data reveals that 49.2% of citizens surveyed suffer from hypoglycemia, low blood sugar.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1966 House Armed Services Committee Hearing on UFO testimony reveals that *"six agencies of the government are investigating and 46 projects concerned with gravity are being subsidized, including 33 under Air Force control."*
- 1966 American Cancer Society formulates a "State Model Cancer Act" which is designed to *prevent any treatment of cancer by anything other than surgery, radiation and chemotherapy.* The use of other methods becomes a felony. California, Illinois, Kentucky, Maryland, Nevada, North Dakota, Ohio and Pennsylvania now enforce a variation of this "anti-quackery" law.
- 1966 Atomic Energy Commission releases a report which acknowledges the potential of environmental radiation saying *"There is no threshold on the genetic effect of radiation. There is no safe level of radiation insofar as genetic effects are concerned."* The 1966 report "The Genetic Effects of Radiation" said, *"the genetic load might increase to the point where the species as a whole would degenerate and fade toward extinction - a sort of "racial radiation sickness".* In 1958, the minimum dose for the general public was set at 0.17 rem per year. If there still exists a "minimum dose" today, it means that they do not care about genetic effects, which constitutes a criminal offense due to their own admission there is no safe level.
- 1966 Bilderberger meeting in Weisbaden, Germany.
- 1966 Federal proprietary called Systems Consultants, Inc. Founded, with branch offices in Virginia, with a staff of 250 to "concentrate on problem solving in the areas of intelligence, electronic warfare, sensor technology and applications. The company Mankind Research Unlimited is a spin-off from Systems Consultants.
- 1966 CIA Operation Spellbinder, under the control of Dr. Sydney Gottlieb, conducts research in order to *achieve a "sleeper killer" who would become an assassin upon receiving a previously implanted code word. The process also permits creation of multiple personalities.*
- 1966 *Time Magazine* (Jan 14, 1966) notes that Stanford University maintains a castle at Beutelsbach, Germany, a villa in Florence, a hotel in Tours, and occupied Harlaxton Manor, leased to Stanford by the Jesuits,
- 1966 The United Nations International Covenants on Human Rights is passed, detailing *"rights are provided by the state".* Two theories exist relative to the "rights of man". One theory holds that rights are given to all by the Creator. This other says that rights come from man and can be limited by those in power or removed. A right is a freedom to act responsibly and morally without permission. A privilege is a freedom to act but only after permission has been granted. Thus, *the UN Covenant replaced right with privilege and disallows individual responsibility, replacing it with rule of law, totally negating social progression of consciousness in the population in favor of state control and manipulation. Remember who funded and developed the UN.*
- 1966 CIA weather modification experiments over Cuba in attempt to ruin crops.
- 1966 Army "simulated" germ warfare project in New York City.
- 1966 General vaccination programs for Reubella (German measles) are put into action in the United States. (See 1971).



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1966 United States Public Health Service (USPHS) issues regulations for their sponsored research involving humans, specifying the need for full consent, where the subject understands "all the essential aspects of the study", "types and degree of risk", the "detrimental or beneficial consequences of the study", and "the purpose of the research."
- 1966 CIA confidential Technical Report on the use of Hypnosis in Intelligence reveals the defensive application of post-hypnotic suggestion and auto-suggestion to control involuntary body function.
- 1966 First cases of Retts Syndrome reported from Austria
- 1966 Fourth World Congress of Psychiatry in Madrid.
- 1966 Soviet and US spacecraft land on the moon.
- 1966 Nobel to Higgins for hormonal treatment of cancer of prostate.
- 1966 Nobel to F.P. Rous for discovery of a cancer virus.
- 1966 Chase Manhattan Bank makes a bid to acquire drug trafficking markets.
- 1966 SR-71 Blackbird designed and built.
- 1966 A scientist working for G.D. Searle discovers aspartame, according to Searle public relations department. Working to discover an ulcer drug (the FDA would classify it as a 'food additive', which meant that any adverse effects need not be reported to a federal agency, nor is continued safety monitoring required by law.
- 1966 Cheyenne Mountain and NORAD activated.
- 1966 A study at Texas A&M University demonstrates that fluoride causes genetic damage to onions and tomatos.
- 1966 University of Wisconsin study suggests cyclamates be removed from food.
- 1967 Glassboro, New Jersey US-USSR Summit meeting. Johnson asks Kosygin to halt the microwaving of the US Embassy in Moscow.
- 1967 Synthetic DNA produced at Stanford University.
- 1967 House Banking and Currency chairman Wright Patman reveals that 14 Rockefeller Foundations held assets of more than \$1 billion in Standard Oil stock, as well as the fact that they paid no taxes on the stock because it is insulated by Foundation ownership.
- 1967 *The FDA stops the use of an experimental cancer vaccine which was producing significant results.* Developed by James Rand and Ernest Ayre, a recognized cancer specialist. *The Rand vaccine produced significant improvement in terminal patients in over 30% of patients. It cured tumors and breast cancer in four to six months, without radiation, surgery or chemotherapy.* The FDA Commissioner was James L. Goddard, the same man who persecuted the use of DMSO. Goddard used the DMSO issue in 1966 in an attempt to foster a medical dictatorship in the US in collusion with the medical and pharmaceutical industries, and remove viable treatments from public access.
- 1967 In a letter from the *Raytheon Company* to Senator Warren Magnuson, in August 1967, it was "concluded" that the Tri-Service Program (convened so the military-industrial complex could set a "safe" standard for exposure to microwaves - which did not include the general public) had led to three "conclusions": The biological effects of microwaves were (1) Thermal only (2) Non-cumulative and (3) of little concern to humans, since man has a

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

"built-in alarm" to protect him from thermal injury. The view was widely expected but not unanimously. *The experimental techniques used were such that findings were seldom duplicated, experiments were only conducted that would produce results at the 10mW/cm<sup>2</sup> level, and almost all the research was conducted based on the assumption that only thermal effects should be expected. In addition, dose levels were not reported on many of the studies, those dose levels that were reported were based on source output and not on field intensity or absorption by tissue, and the differences between pulsed and continuous fields were not explored. Few animal studies which examined long-term exposure to low levels of microwave radiation were undertaken by the military-industrial complex in order to protect their interests.*

Ref *Science*, Vol. 208, 6/80.

- 1967 At the Bland-Sutton Institute of Middlesex Hospital in London, George Dick writes, "it has been long known that increasing the number of Pertussis bacteria per dose of vaccine increases the frequency of reactions. It would be surprising if decreasing the size of the infants receiving a particular vaccine did not also increase the reactions." A violation of a standard axiom in medicine, which matches the size and weight to an amount of substance. (Why are newborns getting the same dosage as an adult?).
- 1967 First public hearings on the safety of microwaves. All speakers were from military-industrial complex. Conclusion: No public harm. *Science*, Vol.208 6/80
- 1967 Russia and American forge a Space Treaty, prohibiting orbital weapons of mass destruction. The US would break the treaty in 1981.
- 1967 CIA experiments begin in auditory-frequency control and transmission.
- 1967 Justus Ström writes that his earlier article about Pertussis reaction in a 1960 issue of the *British Medical Journal* (See 1960) had aroused considerable attention and criticism, noting, "the vaccination reactions may be regarded chiefly as manifestations of a toxic effect - an individual predisposition of some significance." Ström reports on 167 cases of severe reactions to the DPT shot in Sweden.
- 1967 Sirhan Sirhan disappears from home for 90 days. Upon his return, he has a fascination with the occult and self-hypnosis. Would eventually assassinate Robert Kennedy
- 1967 Robert Naeslund is implanted while undergoing surgery in Stockholm, where a physician tells him, "young children were also used for these experiments in order to evaluate *thought activity and reactions*."
- 1967 China explodes nuclear device.
- 1967 *Report from Iron Mountain* released by Dial Press. Re-establishment of slavery discussed as possible aspect of world at peace under social control. *The report proposes that war be replaced by a surrogate which must be wasteful and operate outside the normal supply-demand system. The surrogates on a social level must not be accessible to the whims of the people. Some of the social surrogates mentioned: complete government guaranteed health care for all citizens, a social welfare program, space research programs with unattainable targets, guaranteed annual income, threat of gross pollution as*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

*a principle threat to species survival, reintroduction of slavery through some form of compulsory service, addition of population control substances to water supplies and government-supplied antidote for producing sanctioned children.*

Another substitute for war is a Space Program with unattainable goals: *"In the event some individual project succeeds, there would be no end of substitute problems"* (Iron Mountain Report).

- 1967 Dr. Vicent Fulginiti, M.D., former chairman of the American Academy of Pediatrics Committee on Infectious Diseases, asserts that inactivated measles vaccine should no longer be administered. See 1963.
- 1967 Killed measles vaccine is discontinued in the United States.
- 1967 General vaccination program for Mumps begins in the United States.
- 1967 Onassis takes over Las Vegas.
- 1967 Assassination of American Nazi George Rockwell in Virginia.
- 1967 Jack Ruby dies of cancer awaiting trial. David Ferrie found dead at hotel.
- 1967 CIA Operation Phoenix launched. Operation would lead to torture of 40,000 in Vietnam.
- 1967 CIA \$21 million rain-making project over Asia. Would make 2,600 sorties by 1972.
- 1967 CIA Operation Prometheus allows military takeover of Greece.
- 1967 Ex-OSS commando and Australian Prime Minister Jim Thompson disappears.
- 1967 Tavistock Institute fosters the notion that no criteria for sanity exists and that psychedelic "mind expanding" drugs are valuable tools of psychoanalysis. A proponent of the paradigm is Tavistock psychoanalyst Dr. R.D. Laing.
- 1967 Plethora of "MIB" incidents.
- 1967 Panel of Privacy and Behavioral Research concludes *"legislation to assure appropriate recognition of the rights of human subjects is neither necessary nor desirable."* (See 1969, Delgado, p211)
- 1967 Animal mutilation case of horse in San Luis Valley, Colorado.
- 1967 Johnson signs the Wholesome Meat Act into law.
- 1967 The paradigm of the cult of the "flower people" in San Francisco. The USA has now been prepared for the onslaught of LSD, hashish, and marijuana.
- 1967 AMA receives 43% of income from drug advertisements. \$13.6 million.
- 1967 *Science* magazine (10/20/67) features article on Joshua Lederberg of the Department of Genetics, Stanford University School of Medicine. Lederberg notifies the scientific world that *"live viruses (as in vaccines) are genetic messages used for the purpose of programming human cells" and "we already practice biological engineering on a rather large scale by use of live viruses in mass immunization campaigns"*
- 1967 ITT obtains \$27 million compensation for damage to factories in Germany.
- 1967 National Institutes of Mental Health (NIMH) awards \$500,000 to psychosurgeons to investigate the use of psychosurgery on the "violence prone".
- 1967 Death of three US astronauts on launching pad.
- 1967 Soviets launch Luna 13 to moon.
- 1967 AMA forces Veterans Administration to refuse chiropractic service payments.
- 1967 Dr. Ewen Cameron, president of the American and Canadian Psychiatric

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Association, dies.
- 1968 Rockefeller monopoly moves to back food irradiation process on national level.
- 1968 Approximate time the Montauk Project got under way on Long Island. The facility was comprised of six underground levels extending for miles in every direction.
- 1968 *New England Journal of Medicine* publishes a study on the effect of MSG, documenting symptoms of headache, flushing of the skin, asthma, and life-threatening heart irregularities. Also mentioned were extreme mood swings, irritability, depression and even paranoia. Hydrolyzing vegetable protein is one of the chemical methods of producing MSG. (See 1977,1978)
- 1968 Vietnamese are given US supplied processed rice (with B-complex removed) and tons of sugar. Induces mass disease in Vietnamese. Processed rice was given to replace healthy whole rice diet with unhealthy western diet.
- 1968 Jackie Kennedy marries Onassis.
- 1968 Last 25% of gold reserves for Federal Reserve Notes removed.
- 1968 The regime of Pol Pot in Cambodia was responsible for 2,397,000 murders between 1968 and 1987.
- 1968 Martin Luther King assassinated.
- 1968 The FDA reports that irradiated food fed to lab animals caused a significant increase in testicular tumors, pituitary cancer, weight loss, shortened life span and reduced fertility in laboratory animals. (See FDA internal audit 1982).
- 1968 Reinhard Gehlen retires from the Federal Intelligence Service.
- 1968 Outer space hydroponics research project established under the administration of Dr. Arthur Pilgrim, funded by Boeing, for use on the moon. Project Lunar Base Alpha One. Project would last until 1972.
- 1968 With funding from George Grant Hogg, heir to the J.C.Penny fortune, the Brotherhood of Eternal Love sets up LSD and hashish production and marketing operations in Costa Rica.
- 1968 A study at the University of Missouri shows that fluoride causes genetic damage to tomatos.
- 1968 Robert Kennedy assassinated.
- 1968 General Electric recalls 90,000 color televisions emitting x-rays.
- 1968 Richard Nixon and Spiro Agnew elected.
- 1968 The Kaiser Group founded. Group composed of 60 German-Americans who want to make Nixon a dictator.
- 1968 Ship *Scheersberg* disappears with 200 tons of uranium. Believed to have been taken to Israel.
- 1968 Surveyor 7 lands on the moon. Apollo 7 and 8 launched.
- 1968 More than 78 million television sets in United States.
- 1968 Crimes of violence increase 57% since 1960.
- 1968 Non-Proliferation Treaty of 1968.
- 1968 Robert Kennedy announces his bid for president and is assassinated.
- 1968 Richard Nixon elected president of the United States.
- 1968 Queen Elizabeth II visits Brazil and Chile.
- 1968 Riots at democratic convention in Chicago.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1968 United States explodes experimental hydrogen bomb underground in Nevada.
- 1968 FBI begins counterintelligence plans against New Left and Black radicals.
- 1968 Minnesota Judge Mahoney (Martin vs Mahoney) declares Federal Reserve notes invalid. Mahoney found dead of a "heart attack" months later.
- 1968 Thousands of sheep die in Dugway Proving Ground test, bringing the US nerve gas program under public scrutiny.
- 1968 Omnibus Crime Control Act of 1968. The Gun Control Act of 1968 is a literal carbon copy of the 1938 Gun Control Act in Nazi Germany.
- 1968 Scientists at the University of Holland, Drs. Mukherjee and Sobels, find that fluorides increase the frequency of genetic damage in sperm cells of lab animals exposed to X-rays. Fluorides inhibited the repair of DNA damaged by radiation
- 1968 For one year, the CIA begins chemical warfare experiments relative to the poisoning of water systems by injecting a chemical substance into the water supply of the FDA building in Washington.
- 1969 Federal inspectors hold back 130,000 cattle carcasses for removal of carcinomas and cancer of the eye.
- 1969 William J. Clinton secures a draft deferment and leaves to attend Oxford in England. Clinton would lead anti-American demonstrations in London in reference to the war in Vietnam.
- 1969 Dr. Herbert Schamberg at the Albert Einstein School of Medicine begins a careful scientific study of MSG. Symptoms are produced with ingestion of 3 grams or less. Schamberg publishes a paper in *Science*, the journal of the *American Academy of Science*, stating that MSG can produce undesirable effects in the amounts used in the preparation of widely consumed foods.
- 1969 Mary Lasker initiates "the War on Cancer", eventually resulting in Nixon signing it into law in 1971. It would provide vast taxpayer dollars to the NCI and derivative benefits to the ACS.
- 1969 Dr. Harlan Jones, professor of medical physics and physiology at the University of California, states that *according to carefully researched statistics, cancer patients who did not receive surgery, chemotherapy or radiation had a greater life expectancy than the one who receives treatment by about four times.* Ref: Harlan Jones, "A Report on Cancer", available at University of California Berkeley library. (See 1975)
- 1969 Diphtheria outbreak in Chicago. The Chicago Board of Health reports that 37.5% of the Diphtheria cases had been fully vaccinated or showed immunity.
- 1969 Neurologically defective 4 and 5 year olds begin to appear.
- 1969 Ted Kennedys aide Mary Jo Kopecinc, dies after hearing Kennedy talk with Bechtel, Alioto (Mafia), John Tunney and others.
- 1969 First whispers of the "Gemstone File" are released.
- 1969 A Congressional study reveals that 37 of 49 top officials of the FDA who left the agency moved into high positions within pharmaceutical companies they had regulated. (See 1975).
- 1969 Federal inspectors hold back 130,000 cattle carcasses for removal of carcinoma and cancer of the eye.
- 1969 Arthur Jensen, psychology professor at the University of California at

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Berkeley, receives national attention when the Harvard Educational Review publishes his article "*How Much Can We Boost IQ*". In the article, Jensen argues against compensatory education and proposes to redefine the scope of the definition for mental retardation to include 37 million Americans.
- 1969 Height of US involvement in Vietnam. US deep in debt to International Bankers, torn by internal strife.
- 1969 Bilderberger meeting in Copenhagen, Denmark.
- 1969 University of Virginia Symposium on the Biological Effects and Health Implications of Microwave Radiation. At the conference Czech scientist Dr. Karel Marha reveals that *microwave effects on humans include fear, irritability, depression, inhibition of intellectual functions and decreased memory*.
- 1969 Dr. Allan Frey determines that humans can hear pulsed microwaves from 300 to 3,000 Mhz.
- 1969 By 1969, the fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 225 per 100,000 people, while non-fluoridated cities had an average cancer death rate of 195 per 100,000. *The data indicates a fluoride-linked increase of cancer of 10% in only 13-17 years*. These figures were checked and confirmed in 1979 by the United States National Cancer Institute. The increase in cancer death observed in fluoridated cities occurred primarily in people ages 45 and over; this fact is explainable because *both the immune system and the normal DNA repair process (the two major defense systems against cancer) decline with age*.
- 1969 Eisenhower dies.
- 1969 California governor Ronald Reagan institutes a *special training project* at the National Guard Camp in San Luis Obispo, California to train leaders in *population control*. By 1979, 14,000 people would be trained in this population control seminar.
- 1969 Food manufacturers remove MSG from baby foods.
- 1969 Mass Vietnam War protests from public.
- 1969 Melchior describes 22 children in which there was a close temporal connection between various vaccinations, especially Pertussis, and infantile spasms. (Melchior, J.H. 1980, Textbook of Child Neurology, 1990 Textbook of Child Neurology, 1990 Workshop on neurological complications of Pertussis and Pertussis vaccination.)
- 1969 Fifteen Russia generals die in "unrelated" incidents within 30 days.
- 1969 CIA-linked Professor Thomas Rika disappears from Boulder, Colorado.
- 1969 Part of the grounds at Fort Detrick Biological Warfare Laboratory renamed the Frederick Cancer Research Facility and given to the National Cancer Institute for "civilian medical research". By 1971, funding had tripled.
- 1969 Nixon promulgates EO 11490 incorporating 23 earlier EOS to permit seizure of the country in a created "national emergency".
- 1969 Less than 25% of those in Federal Prison are in on drug charges.
- 1969 US Department of Defense sought funds from Congress to create a "*synthetic biological agent that does not naturally exist and for which no natural immunity could have been acquired*". Funds granted in 1970 Appropriations.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1969 Richard Nixon orders a "ban" on chemical and biological weapons. After the "ban", the *Army Biological Warfare Laboratory* at Fort Detrick is renamed "The Frederick Cancer Research Institute" and turned over to the National Cancer Institute for civilian use. The military section is later renamed the "U.S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Disease" (USAMRIID), which is "restricted to defensive research". By 1971, the budget of the FCRI would triple. (See 1983, FCRI)
- 1969 Apollo 10,11,12 flights to moon. Apollo 11 mission spots huge spacecraft on the moon. (Armstrong conversation with professor in British Intelligence).
- 1969 CIA achieves direct communication between brain and computer. The capability develops to unscramble one persons brainwaves, decipher and record them, and beam them to another person.
- 1969 Allen W. Dulles dies.
- 1969 A team of scientists from the CIA Office of Research and Development run a number of bizarre and potentially far-reaching experiments in mind control. The ORD team included chemists, biologists, and general physicians from the Army Chemical Corps. Dr. Gottlieb had persuaded Helms to authorize \$150,000 as an initial grant. It would be called Operation Often, whose roots could be traced back to research that Cameron had approved which tried to links between eye color, soil conditions and mental illness. Operation Often was intended to explore the world of black magic and the supernatural.
- 1969 The CIA ORD team tries to create a super virus by exposing a range of deadly bacteria to UV light to cause mutation.
- 1969 Dr. Jose Delgado publishes "*Physical Control of the Mind: Toward a Psychocivilized Society*". Delgado states that *it is possible now to control human movements, glandular functions, specific mental manifestations, and behavior indistinguishable from spontaneous activity. According to Delgado, "the individual is defenseless against direct manipulation of the brain because he is deprived of the most intimate mechanisms of biological reactivity."*
- 1969 Weber observes "gravity waves" postulated by Einstein in 1916.
- 1969 Mariner space probe sends pictures back of Mars.
- 1969 "The Green Revolution", a ploy of the international bankers to make the Third World reliant on agrichemicals and hybridized seed (will not itself produce seed), and to export Third World plant varieties to patented seed banks, begins.
- 1969 US takes steps to ban DDT in the United States, but DDT still exported.
- 1969 Agricultural Research Division entomologist C.H. Hoffman and chief of the Stored Product Insect Research Branch L.S. Henderson, both of the U.S. Department of Agriculture: "Without insecticides, production of livestock would soon drop to 25 percent and production of crops about 30 percent. Food prices might then go up as much as 50 to 75 percent and the food
- 1969 Nobel for Delbruck, Hershey and Luria on genetic structure of viruses.
- 1969 Sociologically, the "gay revolution" is launched in the United States.
- 1970 G.A. Rosenberg writes, "*an autoimmune allergic mechanism has been*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- postulated as the cause of the occurrence of post-vaccination encephalitis, possibly with an initial invasion of the nervous system by a virus, with subsequent antigen-antibody reaction.*" If this line of research is followed up, the interrelation will doubtless be substantiated. (Ref: immunizations).
- 1970 A study at the University of Missouri demonstrates that fluoride causes genetic damage to corn and fruit flies.
- 1970 Rutter and colleagues find that 33% of children with conduct disorders were reading disabled.
- 1970 In April, prompted by articles in the *New Yorker* magazine, hearings on the effects of 2,4,5-T on humans and the environment were held before the U.S. Senate Subcommittee on Energy, Natural Resources and the Environment, chaired by Senator Philip Hart. It is these hearings which led to the end of the spraying of Vietnam with Agent Orange. Spraying continued in the U.S. Both government and industry are fully aware of the properties of TCDD (dioxin) component of the herbicide/chemical warfare weapon 2,4,5-T. They were also aware of the toxic effects of 2,4-D, the most widely used phenoxy herbicide, which they considered not to contain TCDD. But it does.
- 1970 On April 15th, the secretaries of Agriculture, Interior and Health, Education and Welfare announce the suspension of the registration of 2,4,5-T for aquatic, home and recreational use. On April 30th, actual cancellation of registration of 2,4,5-T for use on food crops intended for human consumption is announced. Dow Chemical, maker of Agent Orange, challenge the cancellation for use on rice, and request referral to an advisory committee. (See 1971).
- 1970 Regulation of pesticides is transferred by Presidential Order from the USDA to the newly established EPA.
- 1970 William J. Clinton leaves Oxford for Scandinavia and activist meetings in Oslo, Norway at the same time American activist leaders meet in Hanoi to plan a conference and demonstration in Stockholm. (Jan 70). Clinton would abandon his pursuit of a Rhodes scholarship later in the year.
- 1970 Project Pandora activities are curbed, but research takes a turn where classified RF Mind Control testing becomes a military priority, since *pulsed microwave beams out perform drugs, ECT, torture, brain surgery and other forms of behavior modification.*
- 1970 US Congress places an amendment to the General Education Provision Act entitled "Prohibition Against Federal Control of Education", prohibiting the US government from "direction, supervision, or control over any curriculum, program of instruction, administration or personnel of any school, or school system, over the selection of books, library resources, or instructional materials". In practice, the government ignores the ruling. See 1967 "*Designing Education for the Future*" for collusion between government and state education industries.
- 1970 RAND Corporation publishes a report entitled "A Brief Survey of Literature Relating to Influence of Low Intensity Microwaves on Nervous Function". The author notes that the US microwave guideline in effect for the public, 10,000 mw/cm<sup>2</sup>, provide for non-thermal levels of microwaves which produce



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- behavioral disturbances in humans. These disturbances include irritability, loss of memory, fatigue, headache, tremors, hallucination, autonomic nervous system disorders and disturbed sensory functioning. The report continues in discussion of several possible mechanisms which allow these effects.
- 1970 A companion paper, "*A Direct Mechanism for the Direct Influence of Microwave Radiation on Neuroelectric Function*", is also produced by R.J. MacGregor for the RAND Corporation. In the report, he notes that power densities of close to 100,000 mw/cm<sup>2</sup> can produce auditory hallucinations in a field that would be averaged as low intensity and non-thermal. According to MacGregor's model, this would produce a depolarization of brain tissue of 2.0-3.0 mv, where he concludes that neuroelectric effects should exhibit a maximum effect in the *microwave* range.
- 1970 Due to the increasingly mild nature of whooping cough (Pertussis), infant deaths cease from naturally acquired Pertussis in Sweden. Deaths associated with vaccine continue. Sweden stops Pertussis vaccination in 1970.
- 1970 US Army buries drums of DDT and other chemicals in British Columbia's far north. (AP 9/11/94).
- 1970 US Dept of Health, Education and Welfare (HEW) reports "as much as 26% of children receiving mebella (german measles) vaccination in national testing programs developed arthralgia and arthritis. Many had to seek medical attention and some were hospitalized."
- 1970 Apollo 13 mission almost loses astronauts after breakdown in equipment.
- 1970 First synthesis of gene announced at University of Wisconsin.
- 1970 Soviet Luna 16 goes to moon for samples.
- 1970 Ford Foundation establishes the Police Foundation, headed by Pat Murphy, to train police in behaviorism and "human relations."
- 1970 Otto Warburg, physiologist and chemist, dies.
- 1970 U.S. Army records show that amyl nitrate ("poppers") was one of many drugs tested by a chemical warfare laboratory in the 1960's and 1970's. (See 1972).
- 1970 Zbigniew Brzezinski writes *Between Two Ages*, reveals that Americans will be introduced to to new concepts: a new monetary system replacing the dollar and a reduced standard of living to support it. He predicts the "*gradual appearance of a more controlled and directed society, dominated by an elite whose claim to political power would rest on superior scientific knowhow.*" This elite would "*not hesitate to achieve its political ends by the latest modern techniques for influencing public behavior and keeping society under close surveillance and control.*" Additionally, Brzezinski says that "*Marxism represents a further vital and creative stage in the maturing of man's universal vision*". He theorizes that *the liberal democratic societies would support authoritarian forms of government if they were given a choice between a dictatorship and social/intellectual disorder.*
- 1970 Assassination attempt on Pope in Phillipines.
- 1970 A study by Pittman reveals Pertussis vaccine can induce hypoglycemia due to increased production of insulin. (Ref: DPT shots). Study is corroborated in 1978 by Hannick and Cohen and by Hennessen and Quast in West Germany.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Result: *Pertussis and DPT vaccines can cause diabetes.*
- 1970 Second International Conference on Psychosurgery draws 100 participants and 41 papers from around the world. Honorary president of the Conference was Dr. Walter Freeman, Ewen Camerons left hand man, who performed no less than 4,000 frontal lobotomies, often on people suffering only mild depression. Freeman went on to become a respected San Francisco "brain specialist."
- 1970 Rarick Bill HR17140 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.
- 1970 FDA Commissioner Dr. Herbert Ley blows the whistle on the FDA and its corrupt relationship with the medical and pharmaceutical cartels. It is ignored by an intimidated government. Ley is forced out and replaced.
- 1970 The original Howard Hughes is very sick. Wayne Rector, his double, leaves for the Bahamas.
- 1970 Multinational companies begin the process of acquiring 1000 seed and plant breeding companies. In the 1980's they would spend \$10 billion on company acquisitions.
- 1970 Nixon announces United States will destroy all its biological weapons.
- 1970 Carl A. Larson publishes an article, "Ethnic Weapons," in *Military Review*, November 1970.
- 1970 Dr. John D. Erickson of the CDC examined the *cancer death rates of all U.S. cities with a population of 250,000 or more, and found that people in fluoridated areas experienced an age-sex-race corrected cancer death rate which was 4% higher than that of people in unfluoridated areas.* The study was published in the *New England Journal of Medicine*, Vol 298, pp 1112-1116, 1978, eight years later.
- 1970 Psychologist James V. McConnell writes in *Psychology Today* that, "*the day has come when we can combine sensory deprivation with drugs, hypnosis and astute manipulation of reward and punishment to gain almost complete control over individual behavior...we should reshape society so that we all would be trained from birth... no one owns his own personality.*"
- 1970 Montauk Air Force Base, 773rd Radar Battalion is reestablished. By late 1971, the "Montauk Project" would be under way.
- 1971 George HW Bush joins the Council on Foreign Relations.
- 1971 R.K. Procnier, Director of Corrections of the State of California, proposes "neurosurgical treatment of violent inmates".
- 1971 Apollo 14 and 15 explore the moon.
- 1971 Mariner 9 orbits Mars.
- 1971 Soyuz 11 cosmonauts die entering atomosphere.
- 1971 Dr.Choh Hao Li synthesizes human growth hormone.
- 1971 The nine-member advisory committee studying 2,4,5-T use (after Dow Chemical objected to 2,4,5-T registration cancellation by the EPA in 1970) submits its report to EPA administrator William Ruckelshaus, concluding that 2,4,5,T (Agent Orange) "was unlikely to constitute a hazard to human health." Despite the report, Ruckelshaus issues a order 90 days later continuing the 2,4,5-T cancellation on food crops until completion of the public hearing

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- process. *Dow Chemical later successfully challenged the EPA decision in a U.S. District Court in eastern Arkansas*, and was able to win because Ruckelshaus had not followed procedures laid out by the Federal Insecticide, Fungicide and Rodenticide Act. The Eight Circuit Court then overturns the District Court decision. EPA then schedules administrative proceedings against 2,4,5-T, which would be postponed repeatedly over the next 8 years on the grounds that "more information is needed about the chemical" (See 1972)
- 1971 A study at Texas A&M University demonstrates that fluoride causes genetic damage to fruit flies. Repeated in 1973.
- 1971 United States explodes hydrogen bomb near Alaska.
- 1971 Saccharin removed from FDA GRAS (Generally Recognized As Safe) list.
- 1971 Nixon ends International Redeemability of Federal Reserve Notes.
- 1971 The incidence of asthma in children begins a significant increase.
- 1971 A study by Stella and Chess reveals that children with congenital rubella (german measles) frequently display classic autistic features, including impaired ability to relate new stimuli to remembered experience. See 1966.
- 1971 Rarick bill HR351 to repeal Federal Reserve Act. Buried in committee.
- 1971 Howard Hughes dies.
- 1971 It became clear to molecular biologists that a virus could be used to reinsert DNA into bacteria, beginning the debate on the safety of transferring genetic material from one organism to another. (See 1973).
- 1971 Law Enforcement Assistance Administration (LEAA) calls for a regionalized police force
- 1971 Advisory Commission on Intergovernmental Relations issues pamphlet M-67, which calls for Special Police Task Forces (special multicounty or interstate police forces).
- 1971 United States places a nuclear weapons platform in orbit secretly. The first military-run shuttle mission would service the platform and upgrade the on-board computers.
- 1971 The regime of Yayba Khan in Pakistan would murder 1,500,000 people.
- 1971 The CIA infects pigs in Cuba with African Swine Fever, a deadly disease. The entire swine population of Cuba is slaughtered to protect humans. A second such epidemic in 1980 in Cuba, with equally devastating consequences, was of unknown but suspicious origins.
- 1971 A mysterious blue mold appears and threatens the tobacco crop in Cuba.
- 1971 A damaging rust disease appears in Cuba and threatens to destroy the crops of sugar cane.
- 1971 Astronomers discover two new galaxies adjacent to ours.
- 1971 Daniel Ellsberg, a hawk from the RAND Corporation, writes the "Pentagon Papers", which helps distract the public. McNamara (World Bank/RAND) assists as Ellsberg's boss. Book is RAND coverup for the real reasons behind the Vietnam War. Ellsberg "indicted" for "leaking" the "papers". Watergate team breaks into Ellsberg's office on Nixon's orders to find out how much Larry O'Brien knew about Hughes and Onassis
- 1971 Germany bans water fluoridation.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1971 Richard Nixon withdraws all Gold backing from the US Dollar, rendering it a fiat currency - the completion of a process Roosevelt started in the 1930's when gold was called in and currency was tampered with.
- 1971 US Deficit \$500 billion.
- 1971 Ciba-Geigy company decides to market Ritalin in the U.S. as a chemical solution to the growing behavior problems in (vaccine-damaged) children. Sweden banned Ritalin in the 1960's.
- 1971 Bilderberger meeting in Woodstock, Vermont.
- 1971 The American Cancer Society decides that screening women for breast cancer was a good idea. (See 1974). (Note: "Screening" = Radiation that causes cancer)
- 1971 *Pentagon Papers* published.
- 1971 Electroshock treatments given to inmates at Vacaville, California.
- 1971 Astronomer James McDonald drives into desert and suicides.
- 1971 The Philadelphia Inquirer conducts a telephone poll relative to sterilization of low IQ groups. Almost 70% vote in favor of forced sterilization.
- 1971 Swedish prime minister Palme authorizes electronic implant use on prisoners.
- 1971 Dr. H.J. Roberts publishes results of a comprehensive national study of traffic accidents. Roberts concludes that a "significant source" of many unexplainable accidents is that "millions of American drivers are subject to pathological drowsiness and hypoglycemia due to functional hyperinsulinism"
- 1971 Evergreen Helicopter Company (CIA front) begins a multi-year aerial spraying program under contract to the Bureau of Land Management in Oregon and other western states.
- 1971 Congress launches a "War on Cancer".
- 1972 Sweden bans water fluoridation.
- 1972 Anti-Ballistic Missile Treaty of 1972. (World disarmament per *Iron Mountain*).
- 1972 Pepsi Corporation opens its first franchise in Russia in exchange for import of Soviet wines and spirits.
- 1972 Congress passes major amendments to the Federal Insecticide, Fungicide and Rodenticide Act, requiring review and re-registration of all pesticides after EPA had determined their efficacy and safety. The EPA, faced with re-testing of over 35,000 chemicals, extends the re-registration deadlines twice without completing re-registration of one chemical. Meanwhile, pesticides continued to be sold under their old registrations - which amounted to false assurances of safety by the EPA. (See 1979). The Federal Insecticide, Fungicide and Rodenticide Act, 7 U.S.C. Para 136j, prohibits pesticide tests on human beings without their informed consent. Amendments require that all pesticides currently on the market be tested for mutagenicity, carcinogenicity, teratogenicity, chronic effects, sublethal effects, and effects on non-target organisms. New products were mandated to be tested before registration. A pesticide must be re-evaluated and re-registered every 5 years.
- 1972 A mysterious epidemic of dengue hemorrhagic fever hits Cuba and affects 300,000 Cubans. More than 150 die, including over 100 children. Evidence exists that the CIA released dengue-infected mosquitos on the island. Court testimony in 1984 by Cuban counter-revolutionary terrorists supports this

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- conclusion
- 1972 In June 1972, Dr. Sidney Gottlieb visits Richard Helms, CIA Director. Helms agrees that research into Electrical Stimulation of the Brain (ESB) should come under control of Dr. Stephen Aldrich, a graduate of Amherst and Northwestern Universities, who would take control of the CIA Office of Research and Development after the departure of Dr. Sidney Gottlieb. Aldrich would be interested in harnessing the power of ESB for intelligence work. Aldrich uses computer technology and develops the earlier work of Rubenstein on radio telemetry. Included in the equipment he used was the so-called Schwitzgebel machine, a Behavior Transmitter-Reinforcer (BTR), that was linked to a modified missile tracking device which graphs the wearers location and displayed it on a screen. The cryptic Englishman Rubenstein purpose-built equipment decades earlier and wanted to "develop a system that will keep tabs on people without their knowing what we're getting from them." Gottlieb would work later with CIA official James J. Angleton, connected closely with joint operations with the Israeli Mossad.
- 1972 Professor Barton Ingraham, a criminologist at the University of Maryland, leads other proponents of Aldrich's Schwitzgebel machine, which include Gerald W. Smith, professor of criminal studies at the University of Utah. Both produce a joint paper showing how the machine could be used to track of known criminals. The criminal would be fitted with a brain implant and tracked, with the psychological data being transmitted from the implant to the machine.
- 1972 In Bakersfield, California, a woman hears sounds of machinery and voices coming from under her basement floor, indicative of underground tunneling.
- 1972 Central Security Service (CSS) created at Fort Meade.
- 1972 Strange whirring sounds begin to be heard near Satus peak near Yakima Washington, an area known to have an NSA communications facility and sightings of mysterious flying disks. Over the next 6 years, the hum would be heard over a gradually expanding area.
- 1972 Last Apollo landing on the moon.
- 1972 Arthur Jensen's "*Genetics and Education*" published. In it he writes that "the rate of occurrence of mental retardation is eight times higher in the black population."
- 1972 Nixon reelected President of the United States.
- 1972 Pesticide DDT is banned for use in the U.S., but continues to be sold to third world countries who ship food to the U.S. for consumption.
- 1972 Congress directs EPA to assess the safety of 50,000 pesticide products on the market in the U.S., broken down into 600 "active" ingredients. *Incredibly, by 1987, fifteen years later, the EPA had completed reassessment of only 2 "active" ingredients, according to Congressional testimony.*
- 1972 U.S. Army study on the effect of amyl nitrates entitled "Effect of Amyl Nitrate on Man" conducted. (*Biomedical and Behavioral Research*, Vol 40, "Research Plan #12,002", approved March 15, 1972)
- 1972 The first gay mass-marketing of "poppers" (amyl/butyl nitrates). (Effect of lowering of immune system of users. Combined with use of antibiotics (lowers T-cell count)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and anti-parasitic/amoebic drugs (reduces immune system), sexually transmitted diseases, drug use and government-sponsored vaccinations - the first "AIDS" cases in the gay community would appear within 8 years, allowing the Nazified United States to do covertly what they did overtly during World War II - begin to get rid of undesirables. Poppers are made by Burroughs Wellcome in England, who would make the toxic experimental chemotherapy drug AZT in the 1980's, killing many. Recall that amyl nitrate was once listed as a biochemical warfare weapon.
- 1972 George Bush US ambassador to the United Nations.
- 1972 United States Agency for International Development makes contact with the old Sterilization League of America, now called the "*Association for Voluntary Surgical Contraception*". which is paid by the US government to sterilize non-whites in foreign countries.
- 1972 The CIA's Scientific Engineering Institute in Boston contributes a social laboratory to CIA Project Often at the *University of South Carolina*, in the form of a course instructing 250 students in the *rituals of demonology and voodoo*. (See 1962 and 1981). (See 1969 Project Often).
- 1972 Kissinger takes a trip to China. Chinas role in the heroin trade vanishes from headlines.
- 1972 Dr. Dean Burk of the National Cancer Institute declares in a letter to a member of Congress that *high officials of the FDA,AMA,ACS and U.S. Department of Health, Education and Welfare (now HHS) were deliberately falsifying data and information, lying, committing unconstitutional acts and in other ways thwarting potential cures to which they were opposed.* (Letter to Congressman Louis Frey Jr. Also dealt with the issue of laetrile, a non-patentable (natural) product opposed by the California Medical Association, who only sanctions the use of dangerous or toxic treatment for cancer. Burk openly refers to FDA corruption.
- 1972 Apollo 16 goes to moon. Soviet spacecraft soft lands on Venus.
- 1972 Harry Truman dies.
- 1972 US Army study titled "*Controlled Offensive Behavior: USSR*" concerns itself with *targeting individuals with "mind altering techniques" and "the total submission of one's will to some outside force."* The study involved the use of pulsed microwaves. ( Ref Cellular telephone & satellite technology).
- 1972 The Department of the Army researches Soviet and other foreign literature sources and discover *over 500 studies devoted to the biological effects of Super High Frequency Electromagnetic Oscillations.*
- 1972 The Montauk Project is fully under way, with massive mind control experimentation undertaken on humans and animals.
- 1972 Roy M. Ash , from the Office of Management and Budget in the Nixon administration says "*within two decades, the institutional framework for a World Economic Community will be in place, when aspects of individual sovereignty will be given over to supernational authority.* "
- 1972 Leakey discovers 2.5 million year old human skull in Kenya.
- 1972 Biological Weapons Convention to restrict development, production and stockpiling of biological weapons.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1972 Rochdale College in Toronto, Canada, becomes a main center for illicit drug consumption and distribution point for marijuana and hallucinogens in Eastern Canada. After this became public knowledge, it was shut down.
- 1972 Turkish opium production nearly eliminated. Southeast Asia heroin crackdown.
- 1972 Golden Triangle in Asia yields bumper harvest. Peasants told to increase their acreage by 50-100%. US soldiers in Vietnam increase consumption.
- 1972 Soft drink consumption 30 gallons per year per person. ( Ref: sugar as an addictive physical degenerate.)
- 1972 Drs. Barton Ingraham and Gerald Smith advocate "implantation of brain transmitters to monitor and manipulate the minds of probationers and "the technique of telemetric control of human beings regulating behavior on a subconscious level. Reported in *Issues in Criminology*, 1972.
- 1972 US signs international treaty banning use of biowarfare agents, but does not ratify it until 1975. Treaty allows "defensive" biowarfare research.
- 1972 WHO Bulletin No. 47 refers to creation of an immune virus (see 1969) and suggests that a useful way to study the effects would be "to put it into a vaccination program and observe the results". It is theorized that WHO used the smallpox vaccination program in Central Africa for this study, since the spread of HIV infection coincides precisely with the most intense and recent smallpox vaccination campaigns. Information on the Central African countries most infected with HIV precisely matches WHO figures indicating the number of people vaccinated in these areas. The virus requested would selectively destroy the T-cell system. (1972 Federation Proceedings of WHO).
- 1972 Dr. Louis J. West, director of the Neuropsychiatric Institute at UCLA, proposes to use an abandoned Nike base for the Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence. In a confidential letter to Dr. J.M. Stubblebine, Director of Health in the California Offices of Health Planning, West wrote that "studies could be carried out there for model programs for the alteration of undestorable behavior." West reveals the desired use for implants and the inclusion of hyperkinetic children and those with *chromosomal abnormalities* in the study. Dr. L.J. West, working with M. Singer and R.J. Lifton, founded the "Citizens Freedom Foundation" in 1974, which changed its name to the "Cult Awareness Network (CAN)" in 1985/86. The CAN group would figure prominently 20 years later in the Waco Massacre of the Branch Davidians.
- 1972 Strange humming sounds begin near Satus Peak in Yakima Washington.
- 1972 New York State Department of Agriculture determines that 30% of organic food is contaminated with pesticides, as compared with 25% in regular foods. *Journal of the American Medical Association* v230, Oct 14, 1974, "The Organic Food Myth"
- 1972 Leonard Lewin "confesses to authoring *The Report on Iron Mountain*" in the *New York Times*, March 19th, noting that the government was "oddly cautious about denying it issued the report." According to Lewin the report "has been overtaken by the political phenomena it attacked."
- 1972 Esso Oil changes its name to Exxon Corporation.
- 1972 Ingraham and Smith release a paper in *Issues in Criminality*, Vol 7 No.2,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- entitled "*The Use of Electronics in the Observation and Control of Human Behavior and Its Possible Use in Rehabilitation and Parole.*"
- 1972 Nobel winner professor William Shockley proposes a voluntary sterilization program in an address before the *American Psychological Association*. The program would be directed toward welfare recipients.
- 1972 Bilderberger meeting in Knokke, Belgium.
- 1972 Oil shortages in United States begin.
- 1972 ITT scandal forces Republicans to move to Miami for convention.
- 1972 *British Journal of Psychiatry* #120 reveals that "*psychotic disorders may be caused by viral infections.*" (Ref: viruses induced by vaccines).
- 1972 In December 1972, CIA director Richard Helms orders Operation Often cancelled. The subprojects of Dr. Aldrich were halted, with no explanation to Dr. Sidney Gottlieb.
- 1973 Dr. Sidney Gottlieb resigns from work with the CIA, after shredding documents concerned with MKULTRA. (January 1973)
- 1973 Project Paperclip scientist Dr. Dietrich Beischer discovers that ELF has an effect on blood triglyceride levels - a possible embarrassment for the Navy, who is working on Project Sanguine, an ELF submarine communications system. Beischer's funding is pulled, and he retires - only to disappear in 1977 - as did references to his work in his 15 years of research with the Navy. He would be relocated in 1984 by a British television crew doing a program on EMF effects. Beischer never disowned his discovery that low level magnetic fields affect the heart.
- 1973 President Nixon replaces CIA director Helms with James R. Schlesinger. It was not immediately discovered that Dr. Gottlieb had failed to destroy 130 boxes of documents on MKULTRA and various subprojects. (February 1973). Career CIA officers would regard Schlesinger as an outsider and a troublemaker after he circulates an internal Confidential memo requesting any Agency illegalities be reported to him. An ORD scientist sends a Gottlieb Operation Often memo to him, and was promptly fired.
- 1973 Nixon pulls Schlesinger as CIA Director and makes him Secretary of Defense, where Secretary of State Kissinger would keep him occupied.
- 1973 Nixon appoints William Colby CIA Director.
- 1973 The opiate receptor pathways in the brain were discovered.
- 1973 US Senate Report 93-459 confirms that US has been in martial law since 1933.
- 1973 US Attorney General states that "national emergency" a normal necessity.
- 1973 Olaf Palme authorizes expanded use of implants in prisoners.
- 1973 The NCI-ACS Breast Cancer Detection Demonstration Project (BCDP) starts, and would last until 1978. Ralph Nader tests some of the machines, and finds out that 55% of them emit more than a safe dosage. (See 1974, Morgan, Pike).
- 1973 Disk buzzes NSA facility at NW Cape in Western Australia.
- 1973 Bilderberger meeting in Saltsjobaden, Sweden.
- 1973 *Medical World News* in March 1973 revealed data from a tobacco industry authority that cigarettes are 5% sugar, cigars 20% and 40% in some pipe tobaccos.
- 1973 Two former Congressmen and one vice-chairman of the AMA Council on



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Drugs testify before Congress. They accuse the AMA of being "held captive of and beholden to the pharmaceutical industry."
- 1973 Triateral Commission formed under David Rockefeller.
- 1973 A breakthrough occurs in genetics at Stanford and UCSF when genes are successfully moved between a number of organisms, using "plasmids".
- 1973 Russian Research Institute of Industrial Health and Occupational Diseases discovers *fluorides cause genetic damage in rats*.
- 1973 LEAA again calls for elimination by merger of small police forces in the US
- 1973 Conference on Psychotronic Research held in Prague. Topics include "*The Induction of Paranormal Effects in Dreams*", "*Erasure of the Subconscious Mind*", "*Development of ESP*", "*The Psi Gene*", and "*The Mechanical Equivalent of Neuropsychic Energy*."
- 1973 At Walter Reed Hospital, Dr. Joseph Sharp hears words spoken to him using a *pulsed-microwave audiogram* (computerized analog of voice) from outside of a soundproof chamber, broadcasting from 300 Mhz to 3 Ghz. [ The cellular system operates from 800-900 Mhz. New technology is even higher. ]
- 1973 Experiments carried out at Vacaville prison in California with implants.
- 1973 Behavior modification unit started at El Reno, Oklahoma.
- 1973 START program introduced to Maryland schools by the Behavior Research Institute.
- 1973 The field of genetic engineering is opened by advances in scientific research making way for creation of recombinant micro-organisms and new viral structures in the laboratory. The U.S. military applies the technology to its chemical and biological weapons program, claiming overtly that such work is "to develop defensive vaccines".
- 1973 Americans at Copernicus base on Moon working toward operational status for their beam weapons (Beter). Russians launch Cosmos 929 with particle beam weapon.
- 1973 A study at the Central Laboratory for Mutagen Testing in West Germany shows that fluorides cause genetic damage to fruit flies.
- 1973 Jose Delgado released paper entitled "*Intracerebral Radio Stimulation and Recording in Completely Free Patients*."
- 1973 Sixth "UFO Flap" year. Enormous number of strange craft over southeast United States.
- 1973 The US Navy allegedly has operational time travel technology.
- 1973 California Governor Reagan announces his support for the formation of a *Center for the Reduction of Life-Threatening Behavior* at UCLA.
- 1973 Sugar Information Foundation places full-page advertisements in national magazines in the United States, labelling sugar a carbohydrate and a nutrient. Later, after a Senate Hearing, the National Advertising Review Board determined that the claim that sugar was a nutrient was without foundation.
- 1973 Netherlands bans water fluoridation.
- 1973 *Psychology Today* publishes an article by Steven Chorover titled "*Big Brother and Psychotechnology*", in which he observes "*psychosurgery, drug therapy and behavior modification have become dangerous tools*"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- for social and political repression.*”
- 1973 Watergate affair. Agnew resigns, Nixon impeachment process begins.
- 1973 US devaluates dollar for second time in two years.
- 1973 Skylab I, II, III missions completed.
- 1973 A study at Texas A&M University shows that fluorides cause genetic damage to barley.
- 1973 The *American Psychiatric Association*, under pressure from homosexual groups, deletes “homosexuality” as a diagnostic category of “mental disorders”, but replaces it immediately with the diagnosis of “sexual orientation disturbance”, in order to pacify social factions.
- 1974 Article is written in Britain by *Kulenkampff, Schwartzman and Wilson* who retrospectively analyze 36 cases of neurological illness at the Hospital for Sick Children in London from 1961 to 1972. All the cases were thought to be attributable to DPT shots. Out of 36 cases, 4 recovered completely, 2 died, and 30 were left mentally retarded or in seizure conditions.
- 1974 British researcher George Dick estimates that *there are 80 cases of severe neurological complications from Pertussis vaccine annually*. Over 33% of these children died and another 33% were left with brain damage. Dick maintains *he is not convinced that the community benefit from the vaccine outweighs the damage*.
- 1974 Columbia University College of Physicians and Surgeons discovers fluoride causes genetic damage, in rodents, sheep and cows.
- 1974 The Association of Parents of Vaccine Damaged Children is formed in Britain, and pressures the government to study adverse reactions to Pertussis vaccine.
- 1974 Texas experiences a large number of animal mutilations.
- 1974 Vladivostok Agreement between the US and USSR concludes a secret agreement to promote global warming through the use of weather modification technology.
- 1974 Dr. Karl Z. Morgan, director of Health Physics at Oak Ridge, comes forth to warn that *diagnostic X-rays were causing the same cancer they were meant to screen*. Despite the warning, the NCI-ACS breast screening program kept on going.
- 1974 Professor Malcolm C. Pike at the University of California School of Medicine writes the NCI that a number of specialists had concluded that *“giving a woman under age 50 a mammogram on a routine basis is close to unethical.”*
- 1974 National Education Association (NEA) president James Harris states that *“the state educational system must expand its teaching ... the family is failing to perform its function. The NEA has taken the following positions in its history: education of youth for a global community, promotion of a strong United Nations, support of a National Health Plan, opposition of legislation to benefit private schools, population control, federal day care centers, increase of federal control of education, and opposition to local control of public schools. The NEA is controlled by the Tavistock Institute through Stanford Research Institute. The Tavistock controlled National Training Lab brainwashes the leading executives of business and government. Tavistock scraps the US*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- space program for nine years to allow the Soviets to catch up. Common strategy in Tavistock programs is the use of drugs. (See MK-ULTRA).
- 1974 Research proposal by J.F. Schapitz proposes *recording EEG correlates induced by various drugs, and then to modulate these biological frequencies on a microwave carrier*. Further, Schapitz' proposal included *inducing hypnotic states and using words modulated on microwave carrier frequencies to condition human subjects to perform various acts*. (FOIA).
- 1974 Jose Delgado testifies in front of Congress on Feb 24, 1974. According to Delgado (See Congressional Record), *"We need a program of psychosurgery for political control of our society. The purpose is physical control of the mind. Everyone who deviates from the given norm can be surgically mutilated. The individual may think that the most important reality is his own existence, but this is only his personal point of view. Man does not have the right to develop his own mind. This kind of liberal orientation has great appeal. We must electrically control the brain. Someday, armies and generals will be controlled by electric stimulation of the brain."*
- 1974 Arab oil prices quadruple.
- 1974 Soviet probe lands on Mars and "detects more water than expected."
- 1974 Study prepared by the Staff of the Subcommittee on Constitutional Rights of the Committee on the Judiciary (93rd Congress) titled *"Individual Rights and The Federal Role in Behavior Modification"* revealed *"a number of departments and agencies, including the Department of Justice, Department of Defense, Veterans Administration, National Science Foundation, the Department of Health/Education/Welfare, fund, participate in, or otherwise sanction research involving various aspects of behavior modification in absence of effective review structures, guidelines or standards."* And *"the emphasis placed in violence-control by the federal government has been encouraged by several new agencies whose essential function is the funding of programs dealing with the various aspects of violence."*
- 1974 India explodes a nuclear device.
- 1974 Smallpox epidemic kills 20,000 in India.
- 1974 Karen Silkwood killed after investigation of plutonium misuse in Oklahoma.
- 1974 CFR member Brent Scowcroft prepares NSSM 200, *"Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interests"*, which is immediately classified Secret (now declassified). Prepared for the National Security Council, *this document proposes reduction of worldwide population by concentration on Third World Countries. A conclusion of the study is that mandatory population control may be appropriate.*
- 1974 Chase Manhattan and other large banks begin dumping municipal security bonds, which touches off a financial crisis for New York in 1975.
- 1974 Bilderberger meeting in Megeve, France.
- 1974 J.F.Schapitz proposes a project, later funded by the US Department of Defense, showing how *the spoken word of a hypnotist may be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into subconscious parts of the brain. The subject cannot consciously control the information input.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1974 Joint Publications Research Service in Arlington makes monograph entitled "Psychotronics in Engineering" available to US government requestors. In the monograph, Dr. J.F. Shapitz reveals "*the spoken word of the hypnotist may be conveyed by modulated electromagnetic energy directly into the subconscious parts of the human brain. The voices would program the subconscious mind without employing any technical devices for receiving or transcribing the messages and without the person exposed having any chance to control the information input.*"
- 1974 New England Governors consider building a regional prison using *behavioral modification techniques*.
- 1974 California passes an act based on American Cancer Society "Model Law" in 1966 which *makes it a felony to treat cancer in California by any method other than radiation, surgery or chemotherapy.*
- 1974 Dr. James Lin, author of *Microwave Auditory Effects and Applications*, notes that "*the capability of communicating directly with humans by pulsed microwaves is obviously not limited to the field of therapeutic medicine.*"
- 1974 Jose Delgado advocates psychosurgery and electrode implantation, as well as "conquest of the human mind"
- 1974 *Army Medical and Information Agency* document "Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation" discusses the research of Dr. Allen Frey. The document reveals that *scientists are fully aware of the biological effects of microwave radiation having offensive weapons application.* Other research includes internal sound perception research (for disorienting or disrupting behavior patterns or use as an interrogation tool), use of mixed frequencies, electronic alteration of the blood-brain barrier permitting neurotoxins in blood to reach the brain (resulting in severe neuropathological symptoms) and induction of voices inside the brain by use of signal modulation at very low power densities.
- 1974 LEAA funds withdrawn from behavior modification programs.
- 1974 Hearst (Mafia) daughter "kidnapped" by Lipset "SLA" in fake terrorist action. Nixon steps down, replaced by Gerald Ford to continue coverup. Betty Ford, mother of Michael Aquino, has had extensive contacts in Germany since the 1930's.
- 1974 Common Market computer "the beast" unveiled in Brussels, Belgium.
- 1974 Carroll Quigley released *Tragedy and Hope*, revealing secret society connections worldwide. Plates are eventually destroyed by publisher.
- 1974 French Minister of Defense says disks are real on televised broadcast.
- 1974 CIA releases a report "A Study of Climatological Research as it Pertains to Intelligence Problems", indicating that a major climate shift toward an Ice Age is imminent.
- 1974 CIA releases a report "Potential Implications of Trends in World Population, Food Production and Climate", indicating that food supplies would be affected by climate changes coming in near future, and that forced mass migrations, sometimes backed by force, would become an issue.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1974 Stanford Research Institute Center for Study of Social Policy produces a report called "*Changing Images of Man*", prepared by a staff of 14 researchers and supervised by 23 controllers, including anthropologist Margaret Mead, psychologist B.F. Skinner, Ervin Laslo of the United Nations, and Sir Geoffrey Vickers of *British Intelligence*. The aim of the study is to change the image of mankind from that of "industrial progress" to one of "spiritualism". Willis Harman was director of the project. According to the report, "the images of man that dominated the last 200 years will be inadequate for the post industrial era."
- 1974 The FDA approves aspartame for human use, then withdraws the approval because of the issue of brain tumors. (See 1981)
- 1974 The Safe Water Drinking Act is passed. Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) sets maximum contamination levels (MCL) for various water pollutants, including sodium fluoride. The EPA sets the fluoride contamination level at an unbelievable 1.4 ppm for "warmer climates" and up to 2.4 ppm for "colder climates". Furthermore, the American Dental Association begins pressuring the EPA to raise the MCL for fluoride in public water to 8 ppm, when it is fully known that systemic damage occurs below 1 ppm. The former US Surgeon General C. Everett Koop is among those who join the drive to increase the MCL for fluoride, even doing television ads proclaiming that fluoridation was "absolutely safe". Shown slides of severe fluorosis damage to a child's teeth at 4ppm, ADA spokesperson Lisa Watson maintains that it does "not involve health effects but is only a cosmetic problem". The National Drinking Water Advisory Council refuses to recommend raising the fluoride MCL, and came close to recommending its lowering, but the EPA farmed out research work to ICAIR Life Systems, which issues a fraudulent report (confirmed by ICAIR employee Dr. John Beaver) that is woven into the US EPA report on fluoride, resulting in the EPA recommendation of MCL for sodium fluoride in public water to be 4 ppm.
- 1974 Mass fluoride spill in public water system in North Carolina.
- 1974 Lyndon Johnson has sodium morphate "heart attack" and dies in Texas.
- 1974 Gerald Ford becomes president of the United States and grants Nixon pardon.
- 1974 Nelson Rockefeller nominated by Ford to be Vice President of the US.
- 1974 Health Newsletter V3N1, Jan 74. Dr. David Grassetti "the spread of cancer in mice is astounding after they are given a dose of *Rifampin*, a "miracle antibiotic" made by *Dow Chemical*, which received almost \$900,000 in contracts from the *National Cancer Institute*. The research results were permitted to remain Confidential." (See incident in 1995 in Seattle).
- 1974 In Dover, New Jersey, a cobalt 60 source at the Neutronics irradiation facility is damaged. During the cleanup, some 5,700 liters of contaminated water was released into the public sewer systems.
- 1974 President Ford appoints Nelson Rockefeller to form a commission to look into CIA activities during the Johnson and Nixon administrations after an article describing some CIA actions appears in the New York Times. Ronald Reagan, the governor of California, is on the commission. Reagan would try and convince

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

the California legislature to secretly finance a scheme for a Center for the Study and Reduction of Violence, which would be devoted to genetic, biochemical and neurological studies of "violent individuals, including prisoners and hyperkinetic children." It would also concentrate on the "pharmacology of violence" and the "use of anti-violence inhibiting drugs." Reagan shared these convictions with Dr. Louis Jolyon West, chairman of the Department of Psychiatry at UCLA, and the director of its Neuropsychiatric Institute. Reagan failed to convince the California legislature to go ahead with Dr. West's proposal. Reagan defends the CIA activities over dinner with William Casey, and vows to give the CIA a free hand if he becomes President. Casey would become CIA director in 1980 under newly elected President Reagan.

- 1975 Animal encephalitis outbreak rages in 16 states in the US.
- 1975 Onassis dies.
- 1975 Lt. Colonel Michael Aquino breaks with the Satanic Church of Anton LeVey and founds the Temple of Set, a group which grew to operate on a national level and involved with US agencies in ritual abuse, sacrifice and mind control.
- 1975 Stockholm International Peace Research Institute publishes a paper on the "Delayed Toxic Effects of Chemical Warfare Agents", specifically organophosphates. (See 1989 and Los Angeles malathion spraying.)
- 1975 Education of the Handicapped Act creates a \$1 billion fund.
- 1975 German technology allows sonic weapon development. Project Gabriel.
- 1975 Travis Walton abduction in Mississippi.
- 1975 US Viking probe goes to Mars to seek signs of life.
- 1975 Animal mutilation cases in Washington State, Colorado, Utah, Idaho, Wyoming and Montana.
- 1975 Bilderberger meeting in Cesme, Turkey.
- 1975 The Asilomar Conference convenes. It is an international meeting of scientists to review scientific progress with rDNA and to "assess the risks of the new biotechnology and establish conditions under which research should proceed"
- 1975 The National Institutes of Health Recombinant DNA Advisory Committee meets for the first time. It issued guidelines 16 months later, but the guidelines did not produce control over research itself - only guidelines for recipients of federal funding (See 1977)
- 1975 A 1975 military manual predicts the development of "ethnic chemical weapons which would be designed to exploit naturally occurring differences in vulnerability among specific population groups." Ref: "Biological Weapons and Third World Targets," *Science for the People*, July-Aug 1981, pp 16-20.
- 1975 Rockefeller Foundation gives \$100,000 to the Institute for World Order.
- 1975 A General Accounting Office (GAO) study of the FDA reveals that 150 FDA officials owned stock in the companies they were supposed to regulate.
- 1975 Hugh MacDonaid publishes "Appointment in Dallas", which describes posthumously a man named Herman Kimsey, a veteran US Army counter-intelligence operative and ranking CIA official until his resignation in 1962, as saying "Oswald was programmed to kill like a

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- medium at a seance, then *the mechanism went on the blink* and he became a dangerous toy without direction". *Three weeks after the interview between MacDonald and Kimsey, Kimsey dies of a "heart attack"*.
- 1975 Dr. Peter Bcter charges that gold has been removed from Fort Knox and replaced by plutonium by CIA and Rockefeller agents.
- 1975 The British medical journal *Lancet* reports on a study which compared the effect on cancer patients of chemotherapy or no treatment at all. No treatment proved significantly better policy for patient survival and quality of life
- 1975 Five related peptides with opiate properties were found in the brain and the pituitary gland. Evidence for others existed in the bloodstream, spinal fluid and even in amniotic fluid. The first of these substances were isolated in Scotland, and they were called enkephelins.
- 1975 Rockefeller Commission releases report on CIA activities showing CIA violations of law, but significant violations are suppressed.
- 1975 Federal Drug Administration Bureau of Biologics concludes that *Diphtheria toxoid (vaccine) is "not as effective an immunizing agent as might be anticipated."* *They admit that Diphtheria may occur in vaccinated people, and note that "the permanence of immunity induced by the toxoid is open to question."*
- 1975 Unusually warm weather plagues the Soviet Union.
- 1975 Twenty people disappear following a strange "UFO religion" meeting in Oregon.
- 1975 Japan stops using Pertussis vaccine following publicity about vaccine-related deaths.
- 1975 Dr. John Yiamouyiannis publishes a preliminary survey which shows that *people in fluoridated areas have a higher cancer death rate than those in non-fluoridated areas.* The National Cancer Institute attempts to refute the studies. Later in 1975, Yiamouyiannis joins with Dr. Dean Burk, chief chemist of the National Cancer Institute (1939-1974) in performing other studies which are then included in the *Congressional Record* by Congressman Delaney, who was the original author of the Delaney Amendment, which prohibited the addition of cancer-causing substances to food used for human consumption. Both reports confirmed the existence of a link between fluoridation and cancer. (Note: Obviously Dr. Burk felt free to agree with scientific truth only after his tenure at NCI ended, since his job depended on towing the party line).
- 1975 Attempted assassination of Gerald Ford. Two attempts.
- 1975 Between 1975 and 1985, the incidence of cases of hospitalization for rheumatic, psychiatric and nervous disorders, as well as cancer, doubled. Ref: Effects of microwave EM radiation, co-factored with biochemical environmental factors.
- 1975 New York police arrest managers of a branch of Chemical Bank, who had been accepting cash flow of Paul Lucas heroin mob.
- 1975 GAO finds that 150 FDA officials violated conflict of interest with drug stock
- 1975 787,000 women are subjected to hysterectomies. 1,700 die as a result.
- 1975 The U.S. Forest Service begins spraying 2,4,D (picloram) and 2,4,5-T over forests and communities in the Five Rivers, Oregon area. Fish, animals and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- birds die, and leaves on trees turn yellow. Animals are born with deformities and children are born without brains. The U.S. Forest Service, which uses Evergreen (CIA) helicopters, maintains that the chemicals are "approved by the EPA and therefore safe." The chemicals 2,4-D and 2,4,5-T are phenoxy herbicides. EPA Memo, August 1975 reports that 2,4,5-T is contaminated with TCDD. (*Phenoxy herbicides profoundly affect nucleic acid metabolism, disrupting synthesis of RNA and DNA, and suppress synthesis of genetic regulating enzymes, scrambling the genetic code. They also disrupt the production of ATP, the primary energy storage and release compound on the cellular level, and destroy membrane integrity.* In humans, these compounds also cause profound behavioral changes which involve *impaired memory and concentration, disturbances of sex drive and potency, depression, fits of temper and aggression, hypersensitivity to light and noise, sullenness and irritability, fear, anxiety and alienation. These effects can persist for years after exposure.*
- 1975 G.D. Searle company drugs Adagstone and Flagyl found to cause cancer in mice.
- 1975 G.D. Searle submits a battery of cancer test results, titled "the Willigan Report", which contains a statistical table that *wrongly excluded four aspartame-related mammary tumors (breast cancer) detected by Dr. Willigan and incorporated into his initial data. The malignancies were made to appear benign.* The medical researcher responsible for Searle fetal studies on aspartame never worked in the field of fetal research. FDA Commissioner Hayes declared the results valid.
- 1975 N.M. Rothschild and Sons open operations in Hong Kong to take advantage of liberal gold trading laws.
- 1975 US ships 1.4 million pounds of uranium oxide to the Soviet government.
- 1976 FDA Pertussis vaccine specialist Charles Manclark comments "*Pertussis vaccine is one of the most troublesome products to produce and assay. It has one of the highest failure rates of all products submitted to the Bureau of Biologics for testing and release. Approximately 15-20% of all lots which pass manufacturer tests fail to pass the tests of the Bureau.*"
- 1976 Viking Probe discovery of face on Mars. Viking I and II reach Mars.
- 1976 Scientists at MIT announce construction of a functional synthetic gene, complete with regulatory mechanisms.
- 1976 Dr. J. Richard Crout, test director at the FDA Bureau of Drugs since 1971, testifies before Congress on April 19th that "*prior to 1974, not one scientific office in our place knew his work assignments, nor did any manager know the work assignments of the people under him.*"
- 1976 Tennessee journalist James Moore reveals he was given Top Secret documents by former CIA officials describing military mind control methods involving Radio-Hypnotic Intra-Cerebral Control and Electronic Dissolution of Memory.
- 1976 On August 10th, District Court Judge Skopil in Eugene, Orgeon grants a permanent injunction against TCDD (dioxin) spraying in the forests in Oregon, because the Forest Service (Dow Chemical was also a party in the case) failed to "acknowledge the extreme toxicity of TCDD and the potential effects of phenoxy herbicides upon human and animals health." Judge Skopil made it clear that his decision was based on the U.S. Forest Service blatant lack of regard



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- for the consequences of their 2,4,5-T spray program on human health. According to Skopil, "no subject to be covered by an Environmental Impact Statement (EIS) can be more important than the potential effects of a federal program upon the health of human beings." (See 1977, Skopil)
- 1976 A chemical disaster in Svesco, Italy releases a cloud of dioxin onto the village and surrounding countryside.
- 1976 It was discovered that enkephelins operated within the nerve tracks that signal chronic pain to the brain, and that some enkephelin receptors were found positioned to direct nerve impulse traffic from one nerve to the next, along primary paths of perception, emotion and pain. Later in 1976, in Britains National Institute for Medical Research, the peptide beta-endorphin was isolated from the pituitary of a monkey. It had an analgesic potency 100 times that of morphine and 40 times greater than enkephelins. Beta endorphins were split into Alpha and Gamma, the difference being only one amino acid. While Gamma produced a sensitivity to pain, Alpha produced analgesia. It was then postulated that Beta endorphins could act like a switch to balance reaction to pain. Lower blood sugar regulates certain neurotransmitters and controls certain hormones, all leading to certain behavioral effects from speed-learning to flight-or-fight and pain suppression. So, schizophrenia at this time was diagnosed as typifying a de-activation of the beta endorphins. Beta endorphins have emerged as the most important element in the biochemistry of behavior. He who controls beta endorphins controls the mind.
- 1976 *Low Intensity Conflict and Modern Technology*, by Lt. David Dean, American University Press, 1986, features an article by Capt. Paul Taylor, US Navy, entitled "The Electromagnetic Spectrum in Low Intensity Conflict", in which he discusses radio frequencies "disruptive to purposeful behavior" and the brain as a "electrically mediated organ". Said Taylor, "a weapon could be achieved where an effect could lead to cardiac standstill and death."
- 1976 Scientists "discover viral cause" of multiple sclerosis. (Fraudulent front)
- 1976 On July 4, 1976, the Soviets begin weather engineering operations designed to further induce global warming. By 1979, the US would have their own program in operation. Work proceeds at Lawrence Livermore Laboratory that is officially disguised as "environmental cleanup research" using high energy microwave generators to "clean the atmosphere of ozone-destroying chemicals. See HAARP (1994). Soviet Tesla Magnifying Transmitters are energy source.
- 1976 *National Enquirer*, June 22, 1976, describes the ARPA Mind Control Program.
- 1976 Research begins on the behavioral effect of microwaves as weapons.
- 1976 The Humane Society of Utah questions the mysterious death of 50 wild horses who had consumed water from a spring near the US Army Dugway Proving Grounds, a chemical/biological warfare center.
- 1976 US House Banking and Currency Committee Report, May 1976, entitled "International Banking", identifies the Rothschild Five Arrows Group and its five branches: N.M.Rothschild & Sons, Ltd in London, Banque Rothschild in France, Banque Lambert in Belgium, New Court Securities in New York, and Pierson, Holding & Company in Amsterdam, all of which were combined into Rothschild Intercontinental Bank, Ltd, who in turn has three American

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- subsidiaries: National City Bank of Cleveland, First City National Bank (First City Bancorp) in Houston, and First National Bank in Seattle. First City Bancorp in Houston would co-chair the Reagan Bush campaign of 1980. The House Report also noted "the Rothschild banks are affiliated with Manufacturers Hanover of London and Manufacturers Hanover in New York, which buys CIT Financial Corporation in 1983 for \$1.6 billion.
- 1976 *International Monetary Fund (IMF) and Royal Bank of Canada*, it's affiliate, directly order Guyana to grow marijuana in order to earn foreign exchange and to host People's Temple compound led by Jim Jones, later confirmed to be a CIA led experiment in drugs and mind control.
- 1976 Sam Giancana and Johnny Roselli murdered.
- 1976 Plot to assassinate Henry Kissinger in Costa Rica blocked by police.
- 1976 Three people arrested for conspiracy to kill Senator Ted Kennedy.
- 1976 *Bilderberger meeting cancelled due to scandal involving Prince Bernhard and Lockheed*. Alternate meeting in Nogales, Arizona attended by many CFR/Bilderberger figures.
- 1976 Walter Bower publishes "*Operation Mind Control*". The public begins to be aware of government activities in this area.
- 1976 Teleguard TG2 DE monitoring device begins to be installed in all TV sets. *The device is capable of transmission of all activities and sounds in front of the set to satellite and CIA headquarters. Confirmed in 1993 investigation.*
- 1976 Malathion used in Pakistan poisons 2,500 people.
- 1976 National Institute for Drug Abuse estimates 5800 deaths in hospitals between 1976-1977 from use of psychiatric drugs on patients.
- 1976 NSC directive 4A authorizes covert psych ops against US citizens
- 1976 HIV virus discovered in African blood banks.
- 1976 Congress concludes all emergencies are over in PL 94-12
- 1976 Congress leaves intact all Presidential laws set up under Trading Enemy Act.
- 1976 Congress passes PL 94-266 to pay for national swine flu inoculation in US
- 1976 According to a letter from the British Association for Parents of Vaccine Damaged Children, published in the *British Medical Journal* of February 1976, "two years ago we started to collect details from parents of serious reactions suffered by their children to immunizations of all kinds. In 65% of the cases referred to us, reactions followed "triple" vaccinations. The children in this group total 182 to date. All are severely brain damaged, some are paralyzed, and 5 have died during the past 18 months. Approximately 60% of reactions (major convulsions, collapse, screaming) happened within 3 days and all within 12 days.
- 1976 Jimmy Carter elected president of the United States. Leaves for vacation on Sr. Simon Island, favorite Bilderberger haunt north of Jekyll Island.
- 1976 Huge caches of arms found in California owned by groups expecting a Communist takeover of the United States.
- 1976 The "swine flu" scare and Legionnaires disease.
- 1976 Unusually cold weather plagues the United States.
- 1976 Mild traces of HIV virus discovered in African blood banks.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1976 George HW Bush becomes Director of the CIA, the enforcement arm of CFR, until 1977, when he would be chosen as Reagan's running mate.
- 1976 The FDA reports that "95-99% of all children eat some food containing coal tar (petroleum-derived) food dyes; over 4 million children will have consumed one pound of coal-tar based food dyes by the time they are 12 years old, and the maximum consumption of food dyes by children is as high as 3 pounds by age 12." [Note: these figures are conservative, since there has been a 50% increase in the total use of food dyes during the 1980's Bush administration.]
- 1976 Dr. Robert Simpson of Rutgers University addresses science writers at a seminar of the American Cancer Society, pointing out, "...immunization programs against flu, measles, mumps, polio, etc. May actually be seeding humans with RNA to form latent proviruses in cells throughout the body. These latent proviruses could be molecules in search of diseases, including rheumatoid arthritis, multiple sclerosis, systemic lupus erythematosus, Parkinsons disease, and perhaps cancer." According to Dr. Wendell Winters, a UCLA virologist who also attended the seminar, "immunizations may cause changes in the slow viruses and changes in the mechanism of DNA. This is being studied by Dr. Robert Hutchinson at the University of Tennessee."
- 1976 Dr. Jonas Salk, creator of the polio vaccine, says that analysis indicates that the live virus vaccine in use since the 1960's is the principle, if not sole cause of all polio cases since 1961.
- 1976 More than 500 people receiving flu vaccinations become paralyzed with Guillain-Barre Syndrome.
- 1976 The Soviets go on the air with their 100 megawatt ELF transmissions. Dr. Andrija Puharich reports to the U.S. that Soviet transmissions are able to entrain the brain and induce behavioral modification. The data is immediately classified. (See 1983) A total of 14 transmitters are known to exist worldwide, and not once in 9 years has a signal from 7-9 Hz been recorded (range said to be beneficial to human biological systems.) WOODPECKER
- 1976 The U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency publishes a report entitled "Biological Effects of Electromagnetic Radiation, Radio, and Microwaves - Eurasian Communist Countries." March 1976. The report is significant because it signals a shift in policy from a wide range of behavior control methods to just one - electromagnetic. The report is published as George Bush becomes Director for the CIA. Experiments are authorized outside the U.S. in Edmonton, Alberta, Canada under the auspices of an American oil company. The research consisted of blasting a man's brain with a microwave analog of sound waves for several hours, producing auditory hallucinations.
- 1976 Medical World News reports that the methanol content of aspartame (what would be called Nutra-Sweet) is 1,000 times greater than most foods under FDA control. Aspartame, made by G.D. Searle (bought by Monsanto in 1985) is an rDNA derivative, a combination of amino acids. The Pentagon once listed it in an inventory of prospective biochemical warfare weapons submitted to Congress. It would eventually be added to over 1,200 food products in the American diet as a substitute for the carcinogenic coal-tar derivative saccharin

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Aspartame, when combined with MSG, a common seasoning in many foods, increases the likelihood of certain forms of brain damage occurring in children. Internally, aspartame breaks down not only into its constituent amino acids, but into poisonous methanol alcohol, which further degenerates into carcinogenic formaldehyde. (See 1981, 1984)
- 1976 Dr. D.W.Allman and co-workers from Indiana University School of Medicine feed animals 1part-per-million (ppm) fluoride and notice the urinary levels and tissue levels of a substance called cyclic AMP (adenosine monophosphate) increased by more than 100%. They also found that in the presence of aluminum in a concentration as small as 20 parts per billion, fluoride is able to cause an even larger increase in cyclic AMP levels. Cyclic AMP inhibits the migration rate of white blood cells, as well as the ability of the white blood cell to destroy pathogenic organisms. Ref: Journal of Dental Research, Vol 55, Sup B, p523, 1976, "Effect of Inorganic Fluoride Salts on Urine and Tissue Cyclic AMP Concentration in Vivo". (Note: *It is no small accident that toothpaste tubes containing fluoride are often made of aluminum, nor is it an accident that aluminum cookware and fluoride use were injected into the population virtually simultaneously.*)
- 1976 A research dentist at Case Western Reserve University School of Medicine, Dr. J. Gabrovsek, recognizes the significance of the effects of fluoride-induced increases in cyclic AMP levels, and the effect this might have on the immune system. (See 1980).
- 1976 After declining steadily since 1922, cases of Pertussis (whooping cough) suddenly begin to rise significantly between 1976 and 1980, during the same time vaccination for Pertussis was increased. The number of reported cases has risen each year since 1977. Reasons are said to be "unclear" why school age children make up the bulk of the cases.
- 1976 West Germany ends its mass Pertussis immunization program.
- 1976 Los Angeles Times quotes US Ambassador Walt Stoessel as telling his Moscow staff that the Soviet microwaves can cause emotional and behavioral problems, as well as leukemia, cancer and cataracts.
- 1976 American Cancer Society decides to remove its ban on 3 of over 66 known methods of cancer management (Coley's toxins, Staphage Lysate and hyperthermia) with no explanation.
- 1976 First expansion of ELF grid on Soviet Woodpecker Project (Fall 76).
- 1976 William J. Clinton runs for Attorney General of Arkansas virtually unopposed.
- 1976 The FDA Task Force questions G.D.Searle's testing procedures for aspartame (Nutra-Sweet) conducted between 1967 and 1975. The final FDA report noted faulty and fraudulent product testing, knowingly misrepresented findings and instances of irrelevant or unproductive animal research where experiments had been poorly conceived, carelessly executed or inaccurately analyzed. FDA chief counsel Richard Merrill petitioned a U.S. Attorney in northern Illinois, Samuel K. Skinner, for a grand jury investigation of Searl's willful and knowing failure to submit required test reports, the concealment of material facts and false statements in aspartame reports submitted to the FDA. Searl responds by

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- electing Donald Rumsfeld, who was active in both the Nixon and Ford administration, to the Searl board of directors.
- 1977 The FDA formally requests that U.S. Attorney Samuel Skinner be hired to investigate G.D. Searle's aspartame procedures. (Jan 1977).
- 1977 U.S. Attorney Samuel Skinner meets with attorneys from Searle Chicago law firm Sidley & Austin. Carter announces that Skinner will not be asked to remain in office. Skinner informs reporters that he would be hired by Sidley & Austin. (Feb 1977)
- 1977 *Cancer Blackout 1977*. Otto Warburg, Nobel Laureate in Medicine: "Cancer ... there is no disease whose prime cause is better known... in the meantime millions of men must die unnecessarily."
- 1977 William Jennings Bryan III, master hypnoterapist with CIA connections, is found dead in his hotel room in a Las Vegas hotel. The coroner states he died "of natural causes", even before the autopsy is performed. Bryan is believed to have been involved in the hypnotic programming of Albert De Salvo (Boston Strangler), Sirhan Sirhan (before the attack which led to Robert Kennedy's death), James Earl Ray (jailed for the murder of Martin Luther King) and other significant figures in history.
- 1977 Fluoride Symposium of the 143rd Annual Meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science reports that 0.5mg fluoride supplement tablets were causing dental fluorosis in children.
- 1977 Ray Ravenholt, director of the population program for the U.S. Agency for International Development (AID), publically announces his agency's goal was to sterilize 25% of the females on the planet in order to "protect U.S. corporate interests from threat of revolutions spawned by chronic unemployment."Ref: *St. Louis Post Dispatch "U.S. Goal: Sterilize Millions of World's Women"*, also in *Womenews* (New York) in article by G.Esterman entitled "The Master Plan".
- 1977 Dr. Liane Reif-Lehrer, a noted researcher at Harvard Medical School, conducts a study which reveals that 30% of 1,529 respondents report symptoms after consuming MSG-tainted food. Symptoms reported are dizziness, nausea, abdominal pain, visual disturbances, fatigue, shortness of breath, weakness, headache, tightness around the face, tenseness, depression, insomnia and emotional reactions. Among children, nausea and stomach problems were reported in 19% of those interviewed.
- 1977 The Congressional Subcommittee on Intergovernmental Relations convenes two (2) full Congressional Hearings on the subject of fluorides. During the hearing, it was proven that (1) The "scientific efforts" of those promoting fluoridation were fraudulent, and (2) That other existing studies proved beyond a doubt that approximately 10,000 excess cancer deaths per year could be attributed to fluoridation in the United States.
- 1977 Mass fluoride spill in Marin County California. Ref: *San Rafael Ind Journal 11/25*
- 1977 Congressional representative L.H. Fountain, chairman of the 1977 Subcommittee Hearings on Fluoride, states that "the carcinogenic nature of fluoride remains unanswered" and orders the U.S. Public Health Service

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- (USPHS - who is in on the fluoride conspiracy anyway) "to conduct animal studies to see if fluoride causes cancer". Dr. Herman Kraybill, from the National Cancer Institute (who in 1972 had been chosen by NCI to write a memo saying that fluorides do not cause cancer) was placed in charge of these studies. Kraybill boldly states, "this will be the final study to confirm negativity of fluoride ions in carcinogenesis." He cites 13 studies having nothing to do with the subject of fluorides and cancer in order to support his claim that "no link between fluorides and cancer existed." (NCI Director Dr. Arthur Upton later admitted the 13 studies had nothing to do with the subject of the study). (See 1982, 1985, 1988) Congressman Fountain showed that Dr. Hoover and other National Cancer Institute officials had purposely withheld information and had purposely sent fraudulent data to professors at Oxford, who published data as their own, defending the use of fluorides.*
- 1977 A two year study began with a team of German scientists, Grundler and Keilman, on the effects of millimeter (microwave) fields on the growth of cells. It was discovered that cell growth, when irradiated with continuous wave microwave fields of only a few milliwatts/cm<sup>2</sup>, was enhanced or reduced depending on the field frequency around 42ghz, with a series of peaks and troughs at intervals of about 10Mhz. The growth of the cell appears to be "tuned" to the frequency of the applied field. Repetition of the experiments in 1983 confirmed that cell growth is affected by WEAK microwave radiation in a frequency-selective manner. Ref: Grundler et al. "Resonant growth rate response of yeast cells irradiated by weak microwaves", *Physical Letters Vol 62, 1977.* Also, Grundler et al, "Non-thermal effect of millimeter microwaves on yeast growth", 1978, published in *Zeitschrift fur Naturforschung Vol 33C, pp15-22;* and Grundler et al, "Sharp resonances in Yeast prove non-thermal sensitivity to microwaves" published in *Physical Review Letters, Vol 51, 1983;* and Grundler et al, "Experimental evidence for coherent excitations correlated with cell growth" in *Nanobiology Vol 1 pp 163-176. Clear cellular responses occurred at incident field levels of 5 picowatts/cm<sup>2</sup>, which is ONE MILLION TIMES below field levels permitted under ANSI/IEEE guidelines for microwave exposure.* (See 1988)
- 1977 A Blue Ribbon Panel is convened to investigate the reason for the drop in the general IQ of the United States. Seventy-nine theories were advanced, but none of them satisfactorily explained the drop in mental capacity of the US population. The idea that vaccines could be part of the problem was not brought up. Y.L. Warten, 1977. (The Prussian education system is also part of the problem, for those *volkschuelen*).
- 1977 The British government is pressured by the publicity following the new data about Pertussis and DPT vaccinations.
- 1977 District Court Judge Skopil in Eugene Oregon is presented with an Environmental Impact Statemen by the US Forest Service which followed his previous advisory and "presented information on health effects of herbicides and discussion of alternatives", and he is compelled to grant them permission to spray TCDD on public lands adjacent to residents and animals in Oregon.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1977 Dr. Irving Selikoff of Mt. Sinai Hospital in New York states, "With dioxin we see things fairly early on. You find effects in the immune system, and these are unusual."
- 1977 The University of Glasgow in Scotland, Department of Community Medicine, Dr. Gordon Stuart, publishes a study analyzing 160 cases of adverse reaction and neurotoxicity following DPT vaccination. In 65 of those cases, reactions to DPT shots included convulsions, hyperactivity and severe mental defect. In a stern statement, Stuart says, "It seems likely that most adverse reactions are unreported and/or overlooked."
- 1977 The British government conducts the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study (NCES) which tests the connection between vaccinations and neurological disease.
- 1977 Russia deployed charged particle beam weapon in space, upsetting US control of planetary space. [Cosmos 929 destroys US satellite.]
- 1977 *In 1977, Congressional Hearings were held in which Dr. Yiamouyiannis and Dr. Burk were able to show that the increase in deaths were due to water fluoridation.* At the conclusion of the hearings, Representative Fountain and his committee instructed the United States Public Health Service (well known by now for questionable and dangerous medical advisory practices which benefit the medical and pharmaceutical industries) to conduct animal studies to "determine whether or not fluoride causes cancer". As a result, the USPHS retained Battelle Memorial Institute (also well known for NWO technical activities and is considered by many to be part of the cancer cover-up) to perform a study on mice and rats - unfortunately, *rodent physiology differs considerably from humans, making the transfer of data between species relatively meaningless.* (See 1989, Battelle Study).
- 1977 Project Dreamscan comes on line with the ability to enter a persons dream state and cause death. Managed by the NSA, the project had assassination as its eventual aim. Project allegedly halted by Carter. A later movie called *Dreamscape* would parallel the reality of this project.
- 1977 Samuel Skinner intervened in 1977 (he was then U.S. Attorney for the Justice Department's Chicago office) with the Grand Jury investigation into Nutra-Sweet and Searle, who were facing charges of fraud and criminal behavior in concealing the deadly effects of the drug aspartame from the FDA. (Obstruction of Justice). Both Skinner and his wife would be employed by G.D. Searle, maker of aspartame. Skinner would become Chief of Staff for George Bush.
- 1977 (Mar) Jonas and Darrell Salk warn *live virus vaccines produce some disease.*
- 1977 US sells Soviets a supermagnet which they then use for weather modification.
- 1977 Timothy Leary publishes "Exo-Psychology", in which he confides "*there are two aspects of this social conditioning regime which are not stressed by Skinner. To make it work, the government psychologists must have total control over the citizenry, and there must be total secrecy and censorship. One dissident, freedom-oriented psychologist can totally disrupt a psychological fascism by public exposure. Psychological control techniques cannot be employed in a democracy where minority groups can campaign against and publically*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- discuss the techniques being used. Thus, the proposals of B.F. Skinner cannot be implemented except in a state where the government has total control of communication."*
- 1977 United States Hospice, Incorporated is established, funded by the Kaiser Foundation and the Kennedy Institution for Bioethics.
- 1977 Department of Energy established.
- 1977 First space shuttle flight in United States.
- 1977 British announce they have determined complete genetic structure of a living organism.
- 1977 The *Proceedings of the American Society for Experimental Biology*, published in April of 1977, reveals a questionnaire which shows that 30% of adults and 20% of children have some reaction to foods containing MSG, potentially affecting the lives of millions in the United States. It is ignored. It is estimated that more than 100 million people worldwide react to MSG. (*In Bad Taste: The MSG Syndrome*, 1988)
- 1977 The US Army admits that it had carried out hundreds of biological warfare tests in the United States over a period of decades since World War II, including 23 major operations targeting the American public employing known disease-causing agents. Crop disease substances were used 31 times.
- 1977 Voyager I and II explore outer solar system.
- 1977 In *Review of the News*, May 18, 1977, historian Arnold Toynbee describes the need for a "world police force", saying "local states ought to be deprived of their sovereignty and subordinated to the sovereignty of a global world government. The world state will need an armed police force to command force to impose peace."
- 1977 United States population 216 million.
- 1977 Stewart publishes a study evaluating 160 cases of adverse reactions occurring after a DPT shot. Among the reactions were paralysis.
- 1977 United States confirms testing of neutron bomb.
- 1977 Massive electrical blackout in the United States.
- 1977 *New York Times* (6/21/77) reports the United States shipped a 40-ton super magnetic to the Soviet Union along with a team of American scientists. The device is capable of generating a magnetic field 250,000 times more powerful than the Earth. The purpose of the magnetic was to build a more efficient MHD power generator to increase the power of the "woodpecker signals". The effect was to override, blank out and interfere with Earth's field to permit the Soviet signals to penetrate to the United States. (See 1988, 1994)
- 1977 US Department of Energy established.
- 1977 Bilderberger meeting in Torquay, England. Alex Home chosen new leader, and admits that group influences world affairs.
- 1977 Stansfield Turner replaces George Bush as CIA Director. Bush runs with Reagan.
- 1977 Congressional Hearings on the cancer problem in the United States. A report generated concluded that "the public has been misled by the major cancer organizations for the past 25 years." It recommended that those benefiting from "the system" not be allowed to dictate the choices available to the



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- American public. This Congressional study was ignored.
- 1977 Movie "Close Encounters" released.
- 1977 CIA admits MKULTRA consisted of 149 sub-projects involving 44 colleges and universities, 15 research foundations, 12 hospitals and 3 prisons.
- 1977 BBC program "Alternative 3" aired.
- 1977 Mysterious sonic booms heard off eastern US coast. Sonic booms are also indicative of scalar weapon use.
- 1977 Soviets deploy CosmoSphere platforms for earth surveillance. (Beter).
- 1977 Dr. Peter Beter discusses conflict between Rothschild synthetic humanoids and Soviet robotoids in duplication of public figures.
- 1977 Soviets attack US moon base with particle beam weapons (Beter). According to Dr. Beter, the American moon base had been integral to Rockefeller plot to control the planet. (Battle of Harvest Moon), October 1977. (Beter).
- 1977 US National Institute of Health reports herpes encephalitis treated with drug.
- 1977 National Institute of Drug Abuse estimates 4.8 million prescriptions for Thorazine written out in 1977 - over 271 million pills worth.
- 1977 Second expansion of Soviet ELF grid at Woodpecker Facility. (Fall 77)
- 1978 Congress amends the Federal Insecticide, Fungicide and Rodenticide Act to provide that neither deficient laboratory tests nor "circumstantial" anecdotal evidence of human harm could justify cancellation proceedings against a pesticide. (Federal Pesticide Act of 1978 Conference Report, pp35-36)
- 1978 According to Charlotte Parker of the University of Texas Department of Microbiology, the nature of the organism Bordetella Pertussis means that different lots of vaccine made from the same strains sometimes show different properties.
- 1978 An account of MSG toxicity is published in the *American Journal of Medicine* detailing the case histories of two persons who developed both physical and psychiatric symptoms, including severe depression, whenever they ate foods containing MSG. MSG contains glutamic acid, which is broken down during digestion when a person eats a protein. The free glutamate level in the blood can be raised up to ten times because of the lack of peptide linkages. Emotional disturbances can begin within 48 hours after MSG is consumed. The Glutamate Foundation protests the release of the information. (See 1968)
- 1978 Pomeranian Medical Academy in Poland discovers that fluorides cause genetic damage in human blood cells.
- 1978 *Consumer Reports* publishes a two part article in July and August 1978 which includes the claim "the simple truth is that there is no 'scientific controversy' over the safety of fluoridation." Later in 1990, the Technical Director for *Consumer Reports* disputes the claim, saying "the proponents of fluoridation insist that there are no grounds for controversy at all, and with that I totally disagree. The point is that this is a legitimate scientific controversy." The technical director in 1990 is Dr. Edward Groth III.
- 1978 William J. Clinton becomes a nominee for Governor of Arkansas and wins the election. Clinton would surround himself with the younger generation, and drug use was allegedly condoned in the Governor's mansion.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1978 Immune and auto-immune diseases start to manifest themselves in the population. (Note: Soviet Woodpecker signals started on July 4, 1976). None of the diseases is new. Most are caused by suppression of the immune system and change in the body environment, promoting pleomorphic changes in organisms which have always been in the body, and resulting pathology.
- 1978 Dr. Andrija Puharich, in January 1978, issues a detailed research paper titled "Global Magnetic Warfare", a laymans collection of "certain artificially induced unusual effects on Earth during 1976 and 1977." Puharich describes early Soviet work with Tesla's method of controlling earthquakes.
- 1978 Foreign Intelligence Surveillance Act of 1978 (50 USC 1801 et seq) authorizes surveillance of calls through tracing devices or pen registers.
- 1978 Mass fluoride poisoning in Michigan. Ref: USPHS/CDC, EPI 78-24-2 pp12.
- 1978 Physicians Desk Reference states "a daily fluoride intake of .5 mg from birth to age three years is recommended."
- 1978 The German magazine *Stern* reports on the Turkish village of Kizilcaoern, where the drinking water contains 5ppm fluorides. All of the children have brown teeth. Women produce dead babies after only four months of pregnancy. All the inhabitants suffer from tremendous premature aging. The same fluoride-related brittle-bone disorders have been observed among people drinking water with as little as 0.7 ppm fluoride.
- 1978 A court case was won in Pennsylvania that proved fluoridation was harmful and resulted in a ban. It received great publicity, much to the concern of the American Dental Association and the industry. (See 1979)
- 1978 January issue of *Specula* magazine describes the effect of Woodpecker signals, saying "an electromagnetic signal of certain frequencies can be transmitted through the Earth which, when introduced into the Earth at multiples of 30 degrees, will form standing waves in the Earth, and in certain cases induces coherence to the wave in the molten core of the Earth. One can induce earthquakes at a distant point, and severe atmospheric disturbances over the target area." (The Tesla Effect).
- 1978 In the US, despite the fact that teen pregnancies are at the lowest rate in over 40 years, federally mandated family planning and sex education in schools is enacted.
- 1978 In the United States, the FDA finances and conducts a study at UCLA from January 1, 1978 to December 15, 1979 called "Pertussis Vaccine Project: Rates, Nature and Etiology of Adverse Reactions Associated with DPT Vaccine". The results of the study were published in *Pediatrics* in November 1981; the unpublished contractors "Final Report" was submitted to the FDA on March 18, 1980 (a year earlier) and contained revealing data. The study found a higher incidence of adverse reactions to the DPT shot than any previously reported in literature. After the study had run nine months, the FDA convened a *Pertussis Symposium*, at which it was revealed that "the most striking finding in this preliminary analysis is the high frequency of persistent crying, episodes of convulsions and collapse following DPT immunization." Because of these findings, the study was curtailed from

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- the planned examination of 50,000 vaccinations to only 17,000. The UCLA-FDA study also found that systemic reactions in the central nervous system were present in 50% of the vaccinations. *Because of this potentially damaging information, the FDA placed an arbitrary time limit of 48 hours within which reactions had to occur, despite ongoing data which indicates that serious reactions occur after that time limit, in order to limit the statistical data and conceal the extent of the problem from the population.* (See 1981). In 1988, an FDA-sponsored follow-up study of the "18" children with neurological reactions concluded "no significant neurological impairment." A 1988 re-examination of those same children by an independent researcher, pediatric neurologist Ronald Gabriel, not associated with the FDA, proved that *the FDA lied* - only 4 of the 18 were normal. The results were presented at a May 1980 meeting of the Institute of Medicine. Results indicate that encephalopathy is followed by subtle learning, behavioral and neurological problems. (Note: See the book *Vaccination, Social Violence and Criminality: the Medical Assault on the American Brain*, by Harris Coulter, 1990. The FDA is continuously involved in criminal conspiracy and racketeering along with pharmaceutical and chemical companies in the United States.)
- 1978 International Banks have \$90 billion in assets located in London.
- 1978 Murder rate in United States jumps to 500:100,000.
- 1978 British neurologist Roger Bannister relates allergies with *neurological problems*. According to Bannister, "these acute demyelinating diseases have become more serious because of some abnormal process of sensitization of the nervous system."
- 1978 Bilderberger meeting near Princeton, New Jersey.
- 1978 Andrija Puharich, owner of Intellectron Corp, a medical technology firm and author, disappears. Puharich was a veteran of MKULTRA involved with experiments in parapsychology and psychedelic drugs, conversant in psychoactive weaponry and his "pet subjects" were mind control and the telepathic effects of ELF waves. Puharich violates CIA confidence by revealing his knowledge publically. His home was torched, and he told Ira Einhorn, a former cohort, that "the CIA was responsible".
- 1978 US Dollar plunges to record low against other currencies.
- 1978 In March 1978, the city of Eugene, Oregon was doused in microwave radiation. The *Oregon Journal* reports "Mysterious Radio Signals Causing Concern". The FCC concludes that the signals came from a Navy transmitter in California. The FCC report concluded that "microwaves were the likely cause of several sudden illnesses among faculty researchers at Oregon State University. Oregonians complained of headaches, fatigue, inability to sleep, reddening of the skin, "clicks in the head" and a buzz harmonizing with a high pitched wail. A similar situation developed in Timmons, Ontario.
- 1978 Andre Michrowski, a Canadian researcher, writes Trudeau on Sept 19th, 1978, citing a Pacific Northwest Center for Non-Ionizing Radiation study that found that Soviet signals beamed into the US had a "psychoactive" component that was "strongly suggestive of achieving the "the objective

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- of brain control." Michrowski notes that there is "planetary scale brain control that is growing into a reality with each passing week."
- 1978 First "test tube" baby.
- 1978 Jonestown CIA medical experiments and death of Leo Ryan.
- 1978 In England, Griffith studies pertussis vaccine reactions in children, noting a case in which a boy experiences brain damage 3 days after vaccination and dies 27 days later due to injection of triple vaccine.
- 1978 Naomi Uemura journeys solo to North Pole.
- 1978 Union Bank of Israel monopoly on Hong Kong diamond market. Union Bank owned by Bank Leumi, in turn owned by Barclay Bank in England.
- 1978 Federal Emergency Management Agency conducts Rex Exercises.
- 1978 Gustavo Cisneros buys a minority share in Florida National Bank, one of the organizations that led the fight to de-regulate Florida banks. Cisneros sold his shares in 1981.
- 1978 Walter Bowart's *Operation Mind Control* is published.
- 1978 Trials of Hepatitis B vaccine in New York City on non-monogamous males between 20 and 40 years old. Homosexuals receive a different vaccine.
- 1978 Huge cylindrical craft seen hovering over oil equipment in Kuwait.
- 1978 CIA attains control of much worldwide opium traffic.
- 1978 Drug trafficking economics becomes stated IMF policy, as prices remain relatively stable and it produces quick cash.
- 1978 A speech by Deputy Director of Engineering of the Army Corps of Engineers, Lloyd Duscha, explicitly states that the Corps has built classified underground facilities for the US government.
- 1978 Congressional estimate of US illicit drug consumption is \$80 billion.
- 1978 The American Psychiatric Assn (APA) conducts a survey on ECT. Doctors were asked if it was likely that electroshock "therapy" produces brain damage 41% voted yes, and 26% voted no.
- 1978 RAND Corporation does de-population and martial law studies.
- 1978 Club of Rome meeting on world population growth.
- 1978 Carter signs EO 12088, explicitly applying domestic environmental laws to government agencies. All federal installations are subject to US domestic law.
- 1978 Peter Schrag publishes "*Mind Control*" in which Dr. Louis J. West, a former CIA brainwashing specialist, proposes establishing a computerized system employing space technology to monitor and control the violence-prone."
- 1978 CIA Operation Pique bounces microwaves off the ionosphere in order to affect mental functions of people in selected areas, including Europe. (See 1987 and 1994, reference: HAARP, Eastlund) Ref: Stefan Rednip, an American reporter in England claimed access to CIA documents describing this project).
- 1978 Dr. Robert Beck issues a report on ELF magnetic fields and EEG entrainment in which he reports *alarming mood alterations in Canada which observers believe are related to Soviet EM transmissions*.
- 1978 US sends F-16 aircraft to NATO countries in Europe on Russian ships.
- 1978 World Bank official John Holdson reveals that "the coca industry is advantageous", making drug trafficking the stated policy of the IMF.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1979 Global 2000 Report created.
- 1979 General research seems to begin in an attempt to understand how fluorides in the body disrupt collagen synthesis.
- 1979 In order to counteract the tide of truth on fluorides, the *American Dental Association (ADA)* issues a "white paper" on fluoridation characterizing opponents of putting fluorides in the public water supply as "uninformed, self-styled experts whose qualifications for speaking out on such a scientific issue as fluoridation were practically nonexistent or whose motivation was self-serving." (Highly ironic, since this is instead the position of the ADA and the medical industrial complex in the first place). In addition, the ADA paper maintained "the lifelong benefits of fluoridation" and encouraged responses to opponents to begin with, "there is no evidence...", "investigators have observed...". *The ADA recommended that "the advice of behavioral scientists should be sought with regard to rebuttals"*. This ADA paper resulted in collusion between the ADA, CDC, EPA, NCHS, NIDR, state dental societies and directors to "identify those communities where the timing is favorable". A planning committee was formed to plan a symposium for the future. (See 1983).
- 1979 Congressional Investigations Committee on the Assassination of President Kennedy finishes the task started in 1976. They conclude that the assassination was a "probable conspiracy" and prevail on the US Dept of Justice to perform further investigation. The Department of Justice buries the issue.
- 1979 David Boren (Skull&Bones 1963) elected to US Senate. He becomes chairman of the Senate Intelligence Committee.
- 1979 The giant pharmaceutical and chemical firms enter biotechnology. Thoughts of safety disappear with realization of profit potential.
- 1979 The EPA orders emergency suspension of forestry use of 2,4,5-T (Agent Orange) in the U.S. following a study of miscarriages in Oregon adjacent to a sprayed area. (Aalsea Study). (See 1980)
- 1979 American Farm Bureau Federation holds a "Dispute Resolution Conference" and concludes that, "no known biological effects exist in connection with routine 2,4,5-T use have been documented over a 30-year period."
- 1979 Dow Chemical wins an injunction against public release of health and safety data on 2,4,5-T it submitted to EPA for re-registration.
- 1979 The January 20th edition of the *New York Times* carried a story in which a child was killed because of a lethal dose of fluoride at a city dental clinic. The parents were awarded \$750,000.
- 1979 In the U.S., the National Institute of Dental Research publishes altered research claiming fluorides do not cause genetic damage in mice. The fraud is discovered.
- 1979 Epidemiological report by Nancy Wertheimer and Edward Leeper indicates possible health problems associated from proximity exposure to powerlines.
- 1979 A remote viewing experiment conducted with several individuals reveals that the government possesses Tesla-based technology that is being used to influence elections in the United States from the NORAD facility.
- 1979 Dr. Peter Berer discusses Carter synthetic replacements on the air.
- 1979 The World Future Society Publication *Technology Tomorrow*, runs an article

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- titled "Remote Electronic Behavior Modification" by Eldon Byrd at the U.S. Naval Weapons Center. The article states that the EPA monitoring group at Las Vegas, Nevada discovered that the Soviet 10 Hz ELF pulses can be absorbed and re-radiated in the United States by power transmission lines and water pipe grids.
- 1979 *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, Mar 21, 1979, features an article entitled "A Suit Over Brain Surgery: Man Hallucinates, Says Microwaves Are Murdering Him". The subject was named Leonard Kille, an electronics engineer and holder of patents willed to MIT when the CIA disabled his brain using psychiatrist Vernon Mark of Boston City Hospital and Frank Ervin from UCLA. Kille was a co-inventor of the polaroid camera with Edwin Land, who originally founded the CIA's Scientific Engineering Institute in Boston. The staff at SEI drew moral inspiration from the Deaths Head Order of the Waffen SS.
- 1979 Book "Alternative Three" released.
- 1979 Dr. W.L. Gabler and Dr. P.A. Long at the University of Oregon Health Sciences Center find that as little as 0.2 ppm fluoride in the body (the "safe" level for public water supplies is 1.0 ppm, 8 times higher) *stimulates superoxide production in resting white blood cells, seriously depressing the ability of white blood cells to destroy pathogenic agents. Superoxide in the bloodstream also gives rise to tissue damage and acceleration of the aging process.* Ref: "Fluoride Inhibition of Polymorphonuclear Leukocytes", *Journal of Dental Research*, Vol 48, No. 9, p1933-1939, 1979.
- 1979 Mass fluoride spill into the Annapolis, Maryland public water system, which resulted in a concentration up to 50 parts per million, boosting the heart attack rate five times and acutely affecting 10,000 people.
- 1979 Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) created by Carter under Executive Order 12148. FEMA absorbs the LEAA and becomes the primary control organization for the internal security of the United States during "emergencies". FEMA generates exercises for eventual takeover of the United States: Wintex-Cimex 93, Pressure Point 84 DoD, Rex 82 Bravo, Rex 84 Alpha, Helix Two, Rex Alpha, Night Train 84, Cablesplicer and Gardenplot. All martial law training exercises. Under FEMA are executed other Executive Orders grouped by Nixon and others into single purpose overall EO's, including EO11002, Mandatory Registration of All People including babies and children in the United States at the US Post Office. Forms exist at Post Offices in boxes marked "For Emergency Use Only". EO 11000 provides for seizure of all civilians, who will be organized into work brigades (forced slave labor), which includes the right to split up families, and EO10999, the seizure of all private and commercial transportation. Carter delegates FEMA the power to act for the president.
- 1979 Electronic Identification Research begins at Los Alamos for ID implants.
- 1979 Two pediatricians in California report brain swelling associated with DPT vaccine administration.
- 1979 New rubella vaccine introduced. See 1988.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1979 FDA puts electroshock "therapy" (ECT) machines into Class III category, meaning ECT "demonstrates an unreasonable risk of injury or illness". The APA lobbied to have that decision reversed and was successful. The FDA then gave notification that it would put the machines into Class II, which means they are "safe, do not require testing, and they work". The FDA received hundreds of letters from outraged ECT survivors testifying to the damage done to them. The APA finally responded in 1990 by saying that ECT is "virtually harmless", but said it would classify the machines as safe (Class II) for depression, but not for other disorders. This permits ECT to be used as long as the patient is "diagnosed as depressed". Since the manipulation of diagnoses to fit the treatment is standard psychiatric practice, it affords no protection to the population. Psychiatry places self-interest above scientific inquiry and the well-being of people.
- 1979 John Curnette and co-workers from Tufts University find that when blood cells are exposed to fluoride at a concentration that simulated vigorous superoxide production by the cells, phagocytosis was virtually abolished.
- 1979 Research at the University of Oregon Health Sciences Center by Drs. Gabler and Leong find that as little as 0.2 ppm stimulated superoxide production in resting white blood cells, the same concentration would affect active white blood cells if they were at the same time challenged by a foreign body.
- 1979 California Supreme Court Chief Justice Rose Byrd, June 25, 1979, dissenting opinion: (Relative to California cancer statutes prohibiting anything except radiation, surgery, and chemotherapy): "To these cancer victims, the enforcement of the (statute), the denial to them of medical treatment, albeit unorthodox, must surely take on a nightmare quality. No demonstrated public danger, no compelling interest of the state, warrants an Orwellian intrusion into the most private of zones of privacy."
- 1979 Agreement made at Bohemian Grove to run Reagan as President.
- 1979 On November 11th, up to 50ppm fluoride was dumped into the Annapolis Maryland water supply, resulting in the poisoning of 50,000 people. Many died of heart failure during the week following the spill.
- 1979 Journal of the American Medical Association on February 9th carries an article by Dr. Maurice Fox of MIT, who stated, "no evidence of the presumed benefit of early detection is apparent in terms of breast cancer mortality, even ten years later"
- 1979 George GW Bush resigns from the Council on Foreign Relations.
- 1979 The US Food and Drug Administration (FDA) funds a study which represents the first significant "attempt" to evaluate reactions to the DPT shot. The study is conducted at the University of California (UCLA) and was published in Pediatrics in 1981. After studying 16,000 DPT and DT vaccination cases, they concluded that the Pertussis (P) element of the DPT shot was the element causing reactions. They also found that the incidence of all DPT reactions was much higher in the population than had been suspected or reported in the scientific literature. Despite these results, even in 1994 physicians promote Pertussis vaccine with confidence, pay little attention to identification of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- high risk children, and do not carefully observe contraindications. Parents are legally required to vaccinate their children with Pertussis before entering them in school. (See 1982)
- 1979 Three Mile Island incident. Bechtel is hired for the "cleanup". FEMA is hired to test population management.
- 1979 Nelson Rockefeller dies.
- 1979 Carter Administration, British Intelligence and KGB overthrow the Shah of Iran and install fundamentalist regime of Khomeini, who then take 50 US hostages, which paralyzes the Carter presidency. Reagan delays release to cost Carter reelection.
- 1979 H.F. Duffy publishes "Long-Term Effects of an Organophosphate upon the Human EEG".
- 1979 A child in Melbourne, Australia dies after eating six fluoride tablets. (11/3/79)
- 1980 WHO announces worldwide eradication of smallpox.
- 1980 Nobel to Snell et al for contributions to understanding of tissue rejection.
- 1980 In Texas, 15 patients die in mental hospitals from heavy doses of psychotropic drugs. Federal suit in US District Court in Dallas.
- 1980 In the Siuslaw Forest in Oregon, an Evergreen Helicopter (connected to CIA) is trashed by local residents to prevent it from spraying dioxin based chemicals on local land, residents and animals.
- 1980 A study on the health effects of herbicides on mammals, as well as work on human exposure and injury, are conducted by molecular geneticist Ruth Shearer, and published by Metro, a public agency in the metropolitan Seattle area. Shearer finds that only three (3) cancer tests have been done on 2,4-D, the chemical used when 2,4,5-T was cancelled in 1979. When 2,4-D breaks down in the environment, it yields 2,4-dichlorophenol, which is an even stronger promoter of cancer than the original 2,4-D. According to the study, 2,4-D induces mutations in both human and animal cells in culture, and damages DNA in a manner similar to ionizing radiation - x-rays or gamma rays. It causes developmental toxicity in offspring and fetal hemorrhage at low doses. Shearer also revealed that cellular changes caused by a cancer initiator are irreversible and are cumulative, and "the idea of a 'safe' amount of a carcinogen is a fallacy."
- 1980 Re-registration hearings on 2,4,5-T begin, prompted by Dow Chemical. (See 1981).
- 1980 In the Siuslaw Forest in Oregon, helicopters from Evergreen (a known CIA front) spray herbicides and pesticides over communities, despite local protest and evidence of birth defects from previous spraying. The U.S. Forest Service is closely involved with the spraying. Residents resort to sabotage of the helicopters in an effort to stop the spraying of the lethal chemicals. Ref: A Bitter Fog, by Carol Van Strum, 1983, p.220.
- 1980 *Covert Action Information Bulletin*, No.9, June 1980, sports an article by A.J. Webberman, "Mind Control: The Story of Mankind Research Unlimited, Inc." (MRU), a *Washington DC CIA research front*. The MRU brochure on "Cybernetic Technique", summarized CIA directives and the development of "a means by which information can be fed to humans using other senses than sight and hearing, based on East European research. The process involves



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- beaming information directly to nerve cells* for "enhancement of mental and physical performance." MRU is a spinoff from Systems Consultants, Inc. (See 1966).
- 1980 Murder rate down to 8:100,000.
- 1980 Dr. J. Gabrovsek, a research dentist (See 1976) publishes a paper which states, "*Because of the inhibitory effects of sodium fluoride on phagocytosis and leukocytosis (migration of white blood cells), which are basic defense systems, I have doubts about the absolute safety of water fluoridation on a long-term basis.*"
- 1980 Mass fluoride poisoning in New Mexico Elementary School. Ref: *Pediatrics* v65.
- 1980 Robert J. Avery, National Cancer Institute. Office of Cancer Communications, Public Inquiries Section., in a letter to Ralph Hovarian on September 30th, wrote: "Although claims have been made for the efficacy of various non-toxic substances, National Cancer Institute investigations to date of all such materials have shown to be without significant value in the treatment of cancer." Ref: *Medical Dark Ages* by Ralph Hovarian, 1984. Ref: Coverup of natural substances, nutrients that have effect on cancerous conditions.
- 1980 Child in Head Start program in Battie Creek, Michigan begins to have stomach pains 30 days after a school fluoride rinse program begins. Problems continued until frantic parents removed him from the program. Child improved within 7 days after being off fluoride.
- 1980 John B. Alexander and colleagues at *Los Alamos National Labs* write an article for *US Military Review* in which it is claimed that "weapons exist that can operate on the power of the human mind and whose lethal capacity has already been demonstrated." (Note: Refer to Non-Lethal weapons research).
- 1980 US Supreme Court rules that microbes can be patented.
- 1980 British ICI chemical creates animal food from micro-organisms.
- 1980 Discovery of iridium layer in earth as residue of meteorite impact.
- 1980 Author of *Scarsdale Medical Diet* shot dead by his lover.
- 1980 *Conference of the National Society for Autistic Children*. A speaker at the conference noted, "Autism is not a specific disorder. We are really talking about a spectrum." Individuals can have totally different patterns of symptoms, yet both can be diagnosed as autistic.
- 1980 Estimated 2 million American children with vaccine-caused disabilities.
- 1980 National Reconnaissance Office budget \$3.5 billion. Intelligence Budget is \$18 billion.
- 1980 Movie *Hanger 18* released to the public.
- 1980 William J. Clinton is thrown out of office as Governor of Arkansas when the people elect Frank White.
- 1980 National Abortion Federation calls for aborting pregnancies of teens in the US.
- 1980 Issue of *Mutation Research* shows that *children re-vaccinated against smallpox had "chromosomal aberrations in their white blood cells"*, leading to the conclusion that smallpox vaccination is mutagenic.
- 1980 State policeman in New Mexico sights a flying disk in the Manzano mountains in New Mexico.
- 1980 FDA announces removal of 3,000 drugs from market without efficacy proof.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1980 Reagan Administration begins in the United States. *Reagan's presidential campaign is run by George P. Shultz, president of Bechtel, and Casper Weinberger, vice-president and general counsel of Bechtel.* Both were appointed to cabinet positions by Reagan.
- 1980 Venezuelan Cisneros Empire taken over after death of Diego by sons Gustavo and Ricardo.
- 1980 Nelson Rockefeller's Int'l Basic Economy Corp sold to a British Company
- 1980 Cash-Landrum incident with errant US plutonium powered aircraft.
- 1980 Bank Secrecy Act of 1980 requires report on all transactions over \$10,000.
- 1980 Breast cancer is up 32% from 1973 for women over 50, those most exposed to DDT during the years it was in use (1945-1973) -32 years (See 1992).
- 1981 Dow Chemical and the EPA enter secret negotiations to reach a "settlement" on the matter of using 2,4,5-T (Agent Orange) in the United States. The EPA found itself bearing the burden of proof that should have been assigned to Dow Chemical, which protects profits by prolonging the regulatory process (established by Congress), allowing the continued manufacture, sale and use of toxic chemicals until the regulatory process is completed.
- 1981 The U.S. Forest Service adds an Intelligence Division and Forest Service special agents to its herbicide (dioxin) spray program, to "monitor local resistance to herbicides and activities of local 'leaders' in the antispray movement."
- 1981 Drs. Susheela and Sharma and co-workers from the India Institute of Medical Sciences find that fluoride exposure disrupts the synthesis of collagen in the body and leads to the breakdown of collagen in bone, tendon, muscle, skin cartilage, lung, kidney and trachea. It appears that fluoride disruption of collagen synthesis in cells responsible for laying down collagen leads these cells to try and compensate for their inability to put out intact collagen by producing larger quantities of imperfect collagen and/or non-collagenous protein. Ref: "Fluoride poisoning and the Effects of Collagen Biosynthesis of Osseous and Non-osseous Tissue", *Toxicological European Research*, Vol 3, No.2, pp99-104, 1981.
- 1981 David Rockefeller creates the US/Jamaican Businessmens Committee to promote the "Jamaican Model" of dope and free enterprise.
- 1981 Gustavo Cisneros put on the International Advisory Board of Chase Manhattan Bank.
- 1981 Institute of Botany in Baku, USSR, does three studies which indicate fluoride causes genetic damage in rats.
- 1981 Research is done at the Department of Toxicology at the Central University of Venezuela by Dr. A. Iares showing fluoride added to drinking water of rats caused birth defects. Repeated in 1982 in China, with same results.
- 1981 Dr. John Finsley and co-workers at King's College in London find that fluoride reacts strongly with the bonds which maintain the normal shapes of proteins in the body. The work is subsequently confirmed by Dr. Steven Edwards and co-workers from the University of California in San Diego, and by Drs. Froede and Wilson from the University of Colorado at Boulder. By distorting the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- configuration of the body's own protein, the immune system attacks its own protein, resulting in an autoimmune or allergic response. Fluorides contribute to the development of an Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome, which is covered up by the media and medical community, which maintains a public focus on a viral cause for the problem, promoting the harmless HIV virus as the "cause" for "AIDS", covering up the pharMO-chemical sensitization of the population which has complex legal ramifications.
- 1981 Research at the Kanagawa Dental University in Japan by Dr. K. Ishida indicates that as little as 1ppm fluoride in the body interferes with collagen metabolism and leads to collagen breakdown, causing osteoporosis, bone cancer, brittle bones and teeth, an loss of connective tissue which hold organs in place.
- 1981 Research at the Boston University Medical Center by Dr. Robert Clark shows that fluorides stimulated granule formation and oxygen consumption in white blood cells not challenged with a foreign agent, but inhibited these processes when the white blood cell goes to fight off a foreign agent. (See 1979)
- 1981 Montauk III Time Travel Project (until 1983). Thousands allegedly sent ahead 200 to 300 years into the future. Alleged access gained to pyramid on Mars to turn off solar system defense network.
- 1981 President Reagan appoints Arthur Hull Hayes as FDA Commissioner. Hayes eagerly approves aspartame (Nutra-Sweet) for use in dry foods in July 1981, despite the fact that three FDA scientists advised against approval, citing G.D. Searl's own brain tumor tests, which contained no proof aspartame was safe for consumption as a food additive under its intended condition of use. Hayes relies on a study conducted by Ajinomoto Inc. In Japan (a licensee of Searle), and bases his approval of aspartame on the Japanese (Searle) test, despite the fact that Searle testing procedures had not been reviewed by the FDA board, as is required by federal law. A 1985 issue of *Science Times* would comment that Hayes approved a product based on studies that were "scientifically lacking in design and execution". When Hayes left the FDA, he accepted the post of senior medical consultant for the public relations firm of Burson-Marsteller, also retained by G.D. Searle. Monsanto would by Searle in 1985. (See 1976,1978)
- 1981 *Vegetarian Times*, Dec 1981 contains an article "Cancer Research - The 520 Billion Failure" in which Dr. Linus Pauling, two-time Nobel Prize Winner, says "Everyone should know the war on Cancer is largely a fraud."
- 1981 Boston University establishes the Center for Adaptive Systems to further investigate Artificial Intelligence processes. The center is directed by Stephen Grossberg, graduate of Stanford. Grossberg also held positions at MIT and Rockefeller University. Grossberg would become head of a new department of cognitive and neural systems in 1988. The Center for Adaptive Systems would, with the help of Gail carpenter, Adaptive Resonance Theory (ART). ART would allow learning of new patterns without forgetting old ones, as well as the ability to accomplish fast-learning of new and unexpected patterns. In applications for which back-propogation would require 20,000 supervised training rounds, ART would accomplish in 5. It would incorporate "mismatch" and "reorientation" signals. It has been determined that ART represents at

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- least one of the operations of the brain necessary for AI learning nets.
- 1981 The FDA reapproves aspartame for human consumption after having withdrawn approval in 1974 because of the brain tumor issue.
- 1981 At the headquarters of the Occupational Safety and Health Administration (OSHA), the director of the OSHA office of carcinogenic identification. Dr. Peter Infante, pointed out that a Current Intelligence Bulletin (CIB) on formaldehyde was "an important document assessing formaldehyde's cancer causing potential". The top bureaucracy at OSHA were embarrassed at the release of the truth, and tried to dismiss Infante. On July 27th, Infante writes Dr. John Higginson, director of the International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC), disagreeing with the IARC decision to conceal the carcinogenic nature of the substance. Formaldehyde is a common component of vaccines. (See also 1978 under Aspartame, Medical World News for important connection)
- 1981 Britain conducts the National Childhood Encephalopathy Study, and finds that there exists a significant correlation between serious neurological illness and Pertussis vaccination occurring within 7 days of the shot. In the US, the FDA limits statistical data to 48 hours in order to conceal damaging data and eliminate data on deaths and damage occurring after that period of time.
- 1981 Japan begins use of a new childhood Pertussis vaccine, recommended to be given as 4th and 5th dose. US vaccine used for 1st, 2nd, 3rd doses.
- 1981 Dr. Robert Clark from the Boston University Medical Center shows that fluorides (as in fluoridated water supplies, toothpaste, etc) stimulate granule formation and oxygen consumption in white blood cells when they were not challenged with a foreign agent, but inhibited these processes when the white blood cell needed them to fight off foreign agents. Ref: "Neutrophil Iodination Reaction Induced by Fluoride: Implications for Degranulation and Metabolic Activation" Blood, Vol 57, pp913-921, 1981.
- 1981 Mass fluoride spills in Jonesboro, Maine (Oct) and Potsdam, New York (Aug).
- 1981 Iran emerges as largest opium producing country worldwide, producing over 600 tons per year against Afghanistans 225 tons.
- 1981 Aviation Week and Space Technology, as well as CBS news, report that permanent Russian space platforms existed that were armed with killer satellites orbiting the Earth. Pentagon declines comment.
- 1981 In Britain, Dr. D.L. Miller reports to the NCEs on an analysis of the first 1000 cases of neurological illness. He reported "a significant association was shown between serious neurological illness and Pertussis (also DPT) vaccine."
- 1981 Naval Surface Weapon Office of Non-Lethal Weapons pursues research and development of electromagnetic devices for riot control, clandestine operations and hostage removal.
- 1981 Space Age Review for November 1981 reveals the development of the "U.S. Space Command", headquartered at Peterson AFB, and that the US was purposely breaking the 1967 Russian-American Space Treaty, which prohibits "placing in orbit any objects carrying nuclear weapons or other weapons of mass destruction"
- 1981 Studies by Hetzler, Griffin and Fejn on Central Nervous System Function

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- are published. According to the study, *"the extremely heterogeneous autistic population may represent a variety of central nervous system dysfunctions resulting in overlapping behavioral manifestations."*
- 1981 Virologists, having had nothing to do since the 1950's, seize on the Human Immune Deficiency Syndrome as a *chance to declare a virus the cause, thereby masking the actual environmental causes of the Syndrome, which are potentially litigatable* and, like the Cancer Monopoly, create a whole new money-making enterprise. At the same time, Burrough-Wellcome, maker of the immune-destroying nitrate inhalants called *poppers* that were promoted by the media to homosexuals, produces an experimental toxic cellular poison called AZT to finish the job. Wellcome, a British company, wins exclusive rights. Scientists declare to the public, we have "discovered" "the cause" for "AIDS", together with a mass media campaign, and the deed is done. Burroughs-Wellcome would be merged into British Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI) in 1995.
- 1981 Approximate beginning of period where, according to Julianne McKinney, director of the Electronic Surveillance Project of the Association of National Security Alumni (1994), *mind control technology begins to fall into the hands of Satanically based techn-cults*, much of which is based on the experiments conducted at CIA headquarters in Langley by Dr. Stephen Aldrich, a patron of occult research. (1980's and 1990's, specifically). (See 1962).
- 1981 On July 18, 1981, NBC Magazine with David Brinkley revealed that the northwestern United States has been continuously bombarded by the USSR with low frequency waves set at the approximate level of biological frequencies; Brinkley: "the Russian government is known to be trying to change human behavior by external electronic influences."
- 1981 NASA announces that two unusual meteorites in Antarctic may have originated from Mars.
- 1981 Funds authorized by Congress for a fleet of F-117 Stealth fighters.
- 1981 Eldon Byrd, who works for the Naval Surface Weapons Laboratory, is commissioned *to develop electromagnetic devices for purposes to include "riot control", clandestine operations and hostage removal.*
- 1981 United Nations "Debt for land" swap is in full swing, as nations become indebted to the World Bank and IMF and trade control of land to discharge world debt. Environmental control of land by the United Nations. (See 1961)
- 1981 Chinese scientists successfully clone a fish.
- 1981 Dr. Martin Drozd at the Institute of Bioanalytical and Environmental Studies in Katowice, Poland found that rats fed 1ppm fluoride in their water had increased levels of hydroxyproline and hydroxylysine levels in the blood and urine, as well as a decrease in skin and lung collagen levels. Ref: Drozd et al., "Studies on the Influence of Fluoride Compounds upon Connective Tissue Metabolism in Growing Rats", published in Toxicological European Research, Vol 3, No. 5, pp 237,239-241, 1981.
- 1981 George HW Bush becomes Vice President of the United States (to 1989). Makes a speech to the Bilderberger Group in Washington, after which he states that

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- he owes all he is to David Rockefeller.
- 1981 *New England Journal of Medicine* (11/26/81) publishes a study showing that *tetanus vaccines cause T-cell ratios to drop below normal, with the greatest decrease after two weeks. The altered ratios were found to be similar to those found in AIDS victims.*
- 1982 The FDA conducts its own internal audit on food irradiation and finds that only one percent (1%) of 413 studies of food irradiation during 30 years support the claim that irradiated food is safe. [Note: Over 1,100 studies are conducted in Hungary - not one supported the safety of food irradiation]. [Free radical creation]
- 1982 A reporter at WRC-TV in Washington, DC breaks a story on Pertussis vaccine reactions in the documentary "DPT: Vaccine Roulette", which generally informs the American public that their children are at risk from Pertussis vaccinations. (See 1988)
- 1982 In 1982, Salvadoran trade unionists charge that epidemics of previously unknown diseases erupted in many areas after US-directed aerial bombings; particularly cited was hemorrhagic conjunctivitis, which causes bleeding of the eyes.
- 1982 William J. Clinton returns to become Governor of Arkansas when the people throw Frank White out of office. Clinton, with the assistance of the Stevens family, takes over the state media and political structure of Arkansas during his stint as Governor, which would last more than ten years.
- 1982 Israeli researchers find that autistic children have a "cell-mediated immune response to brain tissue.", suggesting that an "undetectable brain lesion associated with autoimmunity may play a role in the pathogenesis of autism."
- 1982 *34th Meeting of the American Academy of Neurology* releases a study which is published in *Neurology* magazine indicating that *out of 103 infants who dies of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS), 66% had been vaccinated with DPT prior to death. Of these, 6.5% died within 12 hours of vaccination, 13% within 24 hours, 26% within 3 days, 37% died within 1 week, 61% died within 2 weeks and 70% had died within 3 weeks. It was also found that SIDS frequencies have a bimodal peak occurrence at 2 and 4 months of age - the same ages when initial doses of DPT are administered to infants.* Study done at the University School of Medicine at Reno, Nevada. Dr. William Torch.
- 1982 Homosexuals in Chicago, St. Louis, Denver, Los Angeles and San Francisco get Hepatitis B vaccine.
- 1982 "*Metabolic Ecology: A Way to Win the War on Cancer*" by Fred Rohe, is published, detailing cases where breast cancer has been cured through the nutritional approach over a 6 month period.
- 1982 Ken Davis, vice president of Bechtels nuclear power plant construction division, becomes Deputy Secretary of Energy in the Reagan Administration.
- 1982 First cases of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome/ Epstein Barr reported.
- 1982 E.M. Taylor and J.L. Emery write "*in our experience, most unexpected infant deaths have a multifactorial nature. We cannot exclude the possibility of recent vaccination/immunization being one of several contributory factors in an 'occasional' unexpected infant death (SIDS).*"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1982 Government doctors in the tiny country of Djibouti are involved in numerous instances of torturing prisoners: injecting coma-inducing drugs, electroshock, amputations, and immersing victims in brine until their skin peels off. Per 1982 CIA report by William Buckley.
- 1982 A study at the University of Missouri concludes that fluoride causes genetic damage in mice.
- 1982 Study by Geschwind and Behan on Autism reveals the finding of an association between autism, celiac disease, dyslexia, stuttering, migraine headaches, developmental disabilities and left-handedness (all features of post encephalitic syndrome). The study caused a sensation because of *scientific inability to imagine the connecting thread among the disparate conditions. The connecting thread is the childhood vaccination program.*
- 1982 The U.S. Public Health Service conducts *its first group of studies on animal cancer and fluorides*, mandated by the 1977 Congressional Hearings. The study lasts until 1984, and then is scrapped because of flaws in design and progress. (See 1985, Batelle Memorial Institute).
- 1982 The Pakistani government expels a U.S. physician working at the Lahore US chemical biological warfare lab after Soviets charge that experiments are being done there to infect mosquitos with yellow fever and dengue for use in neighboring Afghanistan or Cuba. The doctor was a professor at the University of Maryland, an institutional co-sponsor of the lab and frequent collaborator with Fort Detrick on CBW projects. Ref: New York Times, Feb 10, 1982, "Pakistanis Expel a Malaria Expert". p.A-8.
- 1982 UN Law of the Sea denotes sea as common heritage of man. US/UK don't sign.
- 1982 In Britain, dutch elm disease kills 20 million trees.
- 1982 Dr. Peter Beter gives his last audio letter (#80) before his mysterious death.
- 1982 Nobel to Klug (UK) for analysis of structures of viruses and DNA.
- 1982 A study at the Institute of Botany in Baku, USSR, demonstrates that fluorides cause genetic damage in onions. Repeated in 1983.
- 1982 Peter Wilkinson at the University of Glasgow testifies before the Scottish High Court in Edinburgh in a legal case entitled "Inhibition of the Immune System with Low levels of Fluoride" which revealed that fluoride decreases the migration rate of human white blood cells. At a concentration of .2ppm (which is .8ppm below the "approved" level of 1 ppm), relative white cell migration rate is reduced 8%. A concentration of 1ppm would produce a physiological decline of around 10%. Fluoride added to water supplies, tooth paste, school dental washes, supplement pills and dentists visits are increased and promoted, contributing to a further co-factor in the decline of the immune capability of the population. Fluoride confuses the human immune system and causes it to attack the body's own tissues, cumulatively resulting in accelerated aging.
- 1982 Bell Telephone agrees to sell 66% of assets after 7-year anti-trust suit.
- 1982 AT&T is divested into nine companies still owned by the same interests.
- 1982 Magnetized tissues discovered in dolphins.
- 1982 Human insulin produced by bacteria is marketed.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1982 On May 15, 1982, CBS "60 Minutes" program details the vast numbers of Nazis brought to the US after the war. The program was followed weeks later by an article by Thomas O'Toole in the *Washington Post* indicating that as many as 5,000 Nazis were smuggled into the US in the 1940's and early 1950's.
- 1982 Human Rights Law Journal, Vol 3, 1982, features article by Alan Schefflin entitled "*Freedom of the Mind as an International Human Rights Issue*", derived from study sessions at the *International Institute of Human Rights* from 1981 to 1982. At this point, right wing military doctors are drawn to electronic mind control as a solution to the "useless eaters" quandary. In the introduction to the article, Schefflin states that "research designed to explicitly control the thoughts and conduct of citizens is in 1982 not only a reality, but the evidence is clear that this research is growing in scope, intensity, and financing."
- 1982 *The New England Journal of Medicine* features an article in which an Air Force doctor states "if a criminal's brain waves did not test "normal" after five years, he should be put to death".
- 1982 James V. Sheridan, discoverer of CanCell, requests that the FDA give CanCell (Intelelv) status as an investigational new drug. The FDA assigns it drug #IND 20258, and requests additional information prior to allowing testing on humans. Within two years, Sheridan would be stopped from distributing CanCell, which reversed cancer, free to those who needed it.
- 1982 In *Science* magazine, Vol 217 p26-32, Dr. Dennis Leverett of the University of Rochester states, "if there are increasing concentrations of fluoride in the food chain, particularly food for infants, then we should expect fluorosis to be increasing in the population as well. The widespread use of fluorides might have created a situation in which we are approaching a critical mass of fluoride in the environment. There needs to extensive research done." Later in 1983 he would contradict himself at the University of Michigan symposium.
- 1982 While at Brooke Medical Center in San Antonio, CIA drug pilot James Pettit, 39, who claimed he was implanted ( as X-rays confirmed), reveals data on Operation Crystal Ball from documents he found in the 1960's. According to Pettit, the documents revealed a CIA plan to take over the world's political and judicial systems by electronic mind control by the year 2000.
- 1982 The U.S. Navy confirms that Soviet ELF signals are indeed psychoactive and can cause mental depression at 6.66 Hz, and at 11 Hz can lead to manic and riotous behavior in humans.
- 1983 The British Ministry of Defense requests that listings of frequency weapons be deleted from the British Defence Equipment Catalog, such as the *Valkyrie*, capable of sound pulses in the 4 to 7.5 Hz range, used to enhance the photic driver with a flashing range from 10-30Hz.
- 1983 Allen Ryan, chief Nazi hunter in the US Government, continues his efforts to identify former Nazis in the government and CIA. President Reagan and Vice President Bush derail the attempt. In reponse, Reagan bestows increased powers to the CIA to conduct surveillance on Americans, operate domestic front companies and prosecute anyone attempting to publically identify



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- agency personnel. *This act encourages the development of an extreme right wing fascist technological element in the United States.*
- 1983 Zhang and Zhang publish a study which shows that *fluorides cause birth defects in fish.*
- 1983 Researchers at Loma Linda University in California, led by Dr. John Farley, show that treatment of bone cells with less than 1ppm fluoride increased collagen formation by 50%, leading to formation of irregular bone. (But also leads to collagen breakdown. See 1981, Ishida).
- 1983 Research is done at the Kunming Institute of Zoology in China which indicates that fluoride causes genetic damage in deer and in human blood cells.
- 1983 The original findings of Dr. Andrija Puharich about Soviet transmitters and brain entrainment are confirmed by the U.S. (according to Dr. Puharich at the Sixth Ozone World Congress). The U.S. Government goes even further in their research and discovers an ELF frequency that causes cancer. The ELF frequency modifies the function of the RNA transferases so that amino acid sequences are scrambled and unnatural proteins are produced. The ELF exerts its effect through nuclear magnetic resonance which changes the spin-coupling constants within chemical chains, especially those with coupling constants around 8 Hz. A powerful carcinogen, ethylene dioxide, has coupling constants around 3-5 Hz. Formaldehyde has a coupling constant around 41 Hz. Parrish et al have found that the spin-spin coupling constants for water in malignant brain tumors range from 4.8 to 13.4 Hz. Coupling constants in normal gray matter range between 8.6 Hz and 11.3 Hz. Thus, malignancy shows a spread of frequencies from low to high ELF with respect to normal brain EEG, and carcinogens have a wide spread from about 3 Hz to about 41 Hz. A single ELF frequency can produce cancer.
- 1983 Dr. Arthur Guy conducts a 2-year study at the University of Washington entitled "*Effects of Long-term Low-Level RF Exposure on Rats*". He arranged conditions to simulate the effect on humans of 450Mhz radio waves in amounts below the ANSI limit (0.01W/cm<sup>2</sup>). He found that 23.6% developed malignancies, 10.4% developed adrenal tumors, and 10.5% developed glandular cancers, as opposed to 1.2% of the control group.
- 1983 Terry Read, former combat pilot in Laos, moves to Little Rock, Arkansas at the request of Oliver North to set up a training base for Contra guerrillas in Nells, Arkansas - 11 miles from Mena airport.
- 1983 *Physicians Desk Reference* states "the recommended fluoride dosage for children between birth and two and a half years old is 0.25 mg. (Compare with 1978, 1992)
- 1983 *Lyle et al* perform studies on microwave effects on humans, and discover that non-thermal microwave fields (450Mhz/ 1.5 mw/cm<sup>2</sup>) *modulated at 60Hz* reduces the cytotoxicity (killing capacity) of lymphocytes targeted against human lymphoma cells. *Unmodulated fields had no effect.* Ref: Lyle, D.B. and Adey, W.R., "*Suppression of T-lymphocyte cytotoxicity following exposure to amplitude-modulated fields*" (*Bioelectromagnetics* Vol 9 p303-313). These effects also disrupted up to 60% of internal messenger enzymes inside

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- lymphocytes, including messages regulating cell growth. (*Byus et al.*  
*"Alterations in protein activity following exposure of cultured lymphocytes  
to Modulated microwave fields"* (Bioelectromagnetics Vol 3 pp34-51).
- 1983 *U.S. Environmental Protection Agency* deputy assistant administrator  
Rebecca Hammer points out that *fluoride-polluting industries can get paid  
for using public drinking waters as a sewer for their toxic waste products* when  
she says *"this agency regards the use of fluosilic acid as a source of fluorides  
for water fluoridation an ideal environmental solution to a long standing  
problem of contamination of the water and air from fertilizer manufacturing."*
- 1983 Gustavo Cisneros added to International Advisory Board of Pan American  
Airways and Beatrice Foods.
- 1983 Park-O-Meter Company in Arkansas, in conjunction with the private police  
force of Wackenhut and Stormont Labs in Woodland, California, begin the  
production of delivery systems for new chemical and biological warfare  
weaponry for use in the Contra war.
- 1983 The Frederick Cancer Research Facility at Fort Detrick (FCRF) is engaged  
by the "AIDS Task Force" of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) to *"join  
the efforts to uncover the viral agent that causes AIDS"*. (Note: The claim  
that the non-pathogenic virus dubbed "HIV" or HTLV-III causes anything  
at all has never been proven by any scientific document).
- 1983 A symposium takes place at the University of Michigan after years of  
planning between the US Dept of Health and Human Services, the USPHS  
Michigan state health plans, the Kellogg Foundation, CDC, Medical Products  
Labs and others to *"discuss the status of organized opposition to fluoridation, to  
analyze probable motives influencing the anti-fluoride movement, to develop  
political and legal strategies for the defense and promotion of fluoridation, and  
to assess the need for a national fluoridation strategy."* Dr. Dennis Leverett of the  
University of Rochester reported that his committee felt that fluoridation was  
a "political issue and not a scientific situation". See 1982, 1988. The Symposium  
was a taxpayer-supported event. Also attending were members of the ADA  
National Fluoridation Advisory Committee, John Small (the government's  
pro-fluoride czar), the American Association of Dental Schools, members from  
the Illinois and Ohio State Departments of Health, and the Chief Dental  
Officer of the Department of Health and Human Services. The proceedings were  
published in a 129-page book titled "Fluoridation: Litigation and Changing  
Public Policy." (See ADA Nat'l Fluoridation Committee address in 1988). Dr.  
William T. Jarvis, a member of the board of the American Council of Science  
and Health ( a front group for the junk food industry), speaks on *"The Psychology  
of Anti-fluoridation"*, noting that debates on fluoride always "seems to result in  
people becoming anti-fluoridationist." Dr. Stephen Corbin of the USPHS  
suggested that a *mandatory State Fluoridation Law be developed*, and a Dr. Easley  
suggested *processes be initiated to deny those seeking relief through the courts  
their right to due process*. Dr. D. Scott of Blue Cross/Blue Shield suggested that  
the *cost of litigation defending fluoridation should be borne by taxpayers!* Ms.  
Colleen Wulf of the Ohio Department of Health reported that her committee

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

suggested formation of a non-profit organization which would coordinate with CDC and ADA, and pointed out that CDC has already drafted promotional materials for fluoride, and that the ADA and the USPHS had already formed the Ad Hoc Committee to Plan for the Legal Defense of Community Water Fluorodation. She suggests the name of the new group might be something like "Coalition for Improved Dental Health, or something similar". **NOT ONE SCIENTIST ATTENDED** the University of Michigan Symposium: ten who attended were dental hygienists, two were dentists, five had degrees in Public Relations, Education, Psychology, or Public Health, one had no degree at all and a introduction was written by psychiatrist Stephen Barrett.

[Note: re-read the definition of a Criminal Conspiracy ]

- 1983 *The white majority South African government is suspected of conducting clandestine research on disease affecting only black people.* This was reported to the UN Commission for Namibia in 1983, with no action taken.
- 1983 National Endowment for Democracy Act maneuvered through Congress by Mormon Bishop Senator Orrin Hatch. Carl Gershman, a staff director of the ADL, is chosen as director of the National Endowment.
- 1983 End of alleged Montauk III Time Travel project. Lock established to 1963 and 1943. Montauk base on Long Island abandoned above ground.
- 1983 Stealth 117-A fighter becomes operational.
- 1983 Dr John R. Farley and co-workers from Loma Linda University show that *treatment of bone cells with less than 1ppm fluoride increases collagen formation by 50 percent* (unstable collagen. See 1981 Susheela). Ref. "Fluoride Directly Stimulates Proliferation and Alkaline Phosphatase Activity of Bone Forming Cells", *Science*, Volume 222, pp330-332, 1983.
- 1983 Harvard University makes first artificial chromosome and grafts to yeast cell.
- 1983 US government approves aspartame (nutrasweet) for sale in USA.
- 1983 Bellman, Ross and Miller publish a study of 269 cases of infantile spasms which returns to the establishment position that "DPT vaccines do not cause infantile spasms, but may trigger their onset in those children in whom the disorder is 'destined to develop'". (Note: Using this logic, if one cannot detect predisposition, is it still worth the risk of triggering onset?)
- 1983 Over 21,000 Foundations exist in the US, distributing \$3.4 billion in grants.
- 1983 France tests neutron bomb.
- 1983 Montauk hyperspace project tests, followed by move of equipment and technology projects to the Alsace-Lorraine mountains of Germany under Project Malta. Alsace-Lorraine Time Archives. Project continues today. CIA time-space work and mass microwave mind control projects 1943-1983 at Montauk.
- 1983 Compact disc player released to public.
- 1983 Scientific conference in Lake Tahoe. Los Alamos puts forward a proposal to construct a "National Underground Science Facility" from 3,500 to 6,000 feet underground at the Nevada Test Site.
- 1983 Stanford University Study on Pertussis Vaccine. Lawrence Steinman and colleagues at Stanford University School of Medicine perform a study

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- which reveals that children with allergies may overreact to Pertussis vaccine.
- 1983 Sadeqh Tabatabai, son-in-law of Khomeini, arrested in Germany for having 3.3 pounds of raw opium in his possession. Arms for drugs intent. Released.
- 1983 Heroin from Southeast Asia accounts for 41% of heroin in western US.
- 1983 Associated Press article, May 20, 1983, reported that a Soviet machine called the "Lida" has been used by the Soviet Union since at least 1960 to influence human behavior with a 40 Mhz radio wave. The Lida is used in Russia as a tranquilizer and produces a trance-like state. The Russians refer to the Lida as a "distant pulse treatment apparatus" for dealing with psychological problems, hypertension and neurosis. The machine is offered as a "possible substitute for psychotropic drugs. When the AP article appeared in the US, the Lida machine was on loan to Jerry Pettis Memorial Veterans Hospital through a medical exchange program *According to the chief of research at the hospital, the machine may be used in American classrooms to control the behavior of disturbed or retarded children.*
- 1983 US Army Colonel John B. Alexander, involved with Psychological Operations (PsyOps), institutes Project Jedi, a human performance experiment using Neurolinguistic Programming (NLP) to influence military training. Albert Gore attends Alexander's NLP training.
- 1983 Child sexual abuse cases: 82,678.
- 1983 Alan Greenspan stars in the "Great Social Security Crisis".
- 1983 Soft drink manufacturers petition the FDA for a delay in approval of Nutra-Sweet (aspartame) until further evaluation verified its safety, the move was interpreted by market analysts as a ploy to drive down prices. The effort to block approval was abandoned.
- 1984 The British Epidemiological Research Laboratory publishes a study relative to Pertussis vaccinations, saying "*Since the decline in Pertussis immunization, hospital admissions and death rates from whooping cough have fallen unexpectedly.*"
- 1984 American Cancer Society says vitamins and diet might be of some benefit.
- 1984 The *Journal of the American Medical Association*, Vol262, features an article in which UCLA doctors Oye and Shapiro describe how cancer patients are treated with chemotherapy when no evidence existed that the drug would have any effect on their tumors, how new drugs are based on biased studies, and how false reporting, rigged statistics and exaggerated conclusions were practiced regularly in order to get new drugs approved. For example, percentages of "those who respond" is increased by not counting those who die during treatment or whose reaction to drugs could be designated as fatal. (Note: The same parallel exists within the AZT/AIDS scam).
- 1984 Reagan re-elected in the US with George HW Bush (CIA) as VP.
- 1984 Permanent Investigations Subcommittee of the US Senate releases a study entitled "*Crime and Secrecy: The Use of Offshore Banks and Companies*", in which it is revealed that *London banking is the international center for concealment of drug money.* (Mar 84).
- 1984 Research work at Nippon Dental University in Japan prove that *fluorides cause*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- genetic damage in hamster cells, human embryo and blood cells. Research also indicated that fluoride was also capable of transforming normal cells into cancer cells. The level of fluoride that could do this were the same level that the National Cancer Institute suggested should be used to determine whether or not fluoridation of public water supplies causes cancer.* Ref. Dr. Takeki Tsutsui, NDU. *Cancer Research*, Vol 44, pp938-941, 1984. "Sodium Fluoride Induced Morphological and Neoplastic Transformation, Chromosome Aberrations and Unscheduled DNA Synthesis..." Also supported in *Carcinogenesis*, Vol 9, pp2279-2284, 1988; *Cell Biology Toxicology*, Volume 4, pp311-324, 1988; *Genetics*, Vol 48, pp307-310, 1963.
- 1984 A study is published in *Cancer Research*, Vol.48 by Byus et al, entitled "Increased ornithine decarboxylase activity in cells exposed to low energy microwave fields and phorbol ester tumor promoters" sensitivity of cellular structures and growth-regulating enzymes to modulated RF and microwave fields for widely differing types of mammalian cells. These interactions have been shown to depend on the presence of low-frequency modulation, rather than simply on field intensity, and more specifically to relate to a narrow band of modulation frequencies in a fashion described as a "frequency window". These phenomena are quite inconsistent with thermal models. (Also see *Kraus et al*, 1990)
- 1984 CBS *Nightly News* was told by Dr. Gross, the chief scientist on the FDA Task Force investigating G.D. Searle company, that Searle officials made "deliberate decisions" to cloak aspartame's (Nutra-Sweet's) toxic effects. The reported effects of aspartame were 24% gastrointestinal disorders and 65% central nervous system.
- 1984 In November 1984, the Centers for Disease Control (CDC) announces that "no serious, widespread" side effects of aspartame had been found. The CDC stated "it was unlikely that 'complainers' could establish a link between Nutra-Sweet and their maladies." The CDC claims that "no reaction pattern to aspartame has been found."
- 1984 In 1984, MIT neurophysicist John Hopfield's work on neural nets inspires Terry Sejnowski and Geoffrey Hinton to invent the "*Boltzmann Machine*", which would effectively learn to recognize patterns, but would eat up so much processing power, the model was rendered useless. Hinton would go on to develop "*backward processing*", which would carry information to Artificial Intelligence networks on the degree of inapplicability of a computer "guess", assisting AI solution to problems that could be set up as a pattern recognition task. The problem still remained that neural nets required too many human-supervised training sessions.
- 1984 *Journal of Applied Nutrition* Vol 36, No.1, features an article "Aspartame: Methanol and the Public Health".
- 1984 Brookings Institution originates a new program headed by Alice Rivlin, former director of the Congressional Budget Office, that espouses the income tax be replaced by a consumption tax on all consumption, bequests and gifts, laying a tax on citizens by estimating what that spend or consume.
- 1984 The 1984 issue of Clinical Toxicology of Commercial Products indicates that

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1/10 oz of fluoride in the human body is lethal for a 100 pound adult human. Fluoride toothpaste contains up to 1mg/gram of fluoride. A whole tube contains about 199 mg of fluoride - enough to kill a 25-pound child. Toothbrushing causes ingestion of 0.25 mg/day.
- 1984 Four-man CIA team coordinated by Ray Cline arrive in *New Zealand* to begin installing equipment for subliminal television advertising at five sites. Equipment can be installed within 1 km of television relay aerials and linked to one remote computer. Tests are conducted through 1987 on New Zealand and Australian television.
- 1984 The 1984 Connaught Laboratory package insert for DPT vaccine cites a 1978 Scandinavian study linking the vaccine to the development of hemolytic anemia and warns that this is a contraindication. *By 1991, they would remove this warning from their package inserts in order to conceal this data.* This kind of anemia is typified by weakness and periodic loss of consciousness.
- 1984 Ernest T. Bryant and coworkers examine the relationship between neurological functioning, learning disability and violent behavior in 110 prisoners incarcerated for violent crimes. The results support the contention that violent criminal offenders have serious neuropsychological deficits, including impaired performance on tasks requiring complex integration of information from the visual and auditory processing systems. The conclusion is that the ultimate casual factor - the one which society has the power to eliminate or mitigate - is the preexisting neurological disability - minimum brain damage caused by environmental factors, including childhood vaccination programs combined with predisposing genetic factors.
- 1984 A complaint was filed by a group of US physicians with the UN Center for Human Rights in Geneva, entitled "A Complaint Against Medical Tyranny: As Practiced in the United States of America; American Medical Genocide"; the existence of the report was suppressed by the Bush Administration and the media. Reprinted in *The Leading Edge* in Oct/Nov 1994
- 1984 Shaywitz Study at *Yale Medical School Pediatrics* revealed that "minimal brain damage is perhaps the most common and time-consuming problem in current pediatric practice."
- 1984 Sexual abuse cases in 1984: 123,400.
- 1984 Wyeth Laboratories package insert for DPT vaccine states, "The occurrence of Sudden Infant Death Syndrome (SIDS) has been reported following administration of DTP vaccine" and that "approximately 85% of SIDS cases occur in the period 1 through 6 months of age, with the peak incidence at age 2 to 4 months." Two years later in 1986, the Wyeth insert stated, "SIDS has occurred in infants following administration of DPT" but went on to state that "one study showed that there was no casual connection". (Note: One wonders who paid for and did that specific study)
- 1984 Survey of American Mental Health reveals that rates of sociopathic personality and other mental illness are much higher in those born in 1940 or later, than those born before 1940.
- 1984 Seven US chemical companies agree to pay Agent Orange damages to vets.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1984 Nobel prizes awarded for research on monoclonal antibodies and immune system studies.
- 1984 More than 70 US banks fail.
- 1984 Beirut, Lebanon CIA chief William Buckley is captured and undergoes torture by a doctor trained at the University of Moscow in psychiatric murder. Buckley's ordeal is recorded on video and sent to CIA headquarters at Langley, forcing CIA Director William Casey into desperate measures to save him.
- 1984 In 1984, 95% of the veterinarians surveyed admitted using chlorophenicol, an anti-biotic banned for meat animals in 1968 because it had been found to cause a fatal blood disorder in humans.
- 1984 A report to the US House of Representatives admits that "a large number of stores in the United States use ultrasonic commands broadcast 'to discourage shoplifting'" A report from a Department of Defense medical engineer states that "microwaves and other conditioning methods have been regularly used by the Israelis against the Palestinians." (Think of the implications)
- 1984 Standard Oil acquires Gulf Oil for \$13.2 billion.
- 1984 Former FDA head Stuart Nightingale admits at a House of Delegates meeting in Honolulu that "we need the AMA to help put chelation therapy out of business."
- 1984 CDC acknowledges that 60% of those receiving hepatitis vaccine are "HIV+."
- 1984 Congressman Claude Pepper claims health fraud is \$10 billion/yr scandal, and proposes HR6501 to create an AMA backed Strike Force against fraud. The National Council Against Health Fraud (NCAHF) begins meeting in May 84. 1985 Los Angeles meeting of the NCAHF attended by representatives of the FDA, the Federal Trade Commission and the US Postal Service. Illegal involvement of Federal agencies.
- 1984 Researchers discover that when as little as 0.1 parts per billion of organochlorines, which are neurotoxic pesticides, were removed from the blood of chemically sensitive patients, the patients IQ went up between 5 and 15 points. Low level pesticides are also known to produce learning disabilities and hyperaggression.
- 1984 On May 1, 1984, Senators Moynihan and Alfonse D'Amato introduce an amendment in the Senate that would result in the trade of the federally owned Montauk land for the 125 acres of State Fire Island Property.
- 1985 A five-year prospective epidemiological study is done of cancer cases among Polish military personnel by Dr. Stanislaw Szmigielski, internationally known for his work on RF and microwave radiation. The study shows that exposed military personnel were 3x more likely to develop cancer, especially tumors of organs involved in blood formation and lymphatic tissue, which were nearly 7x higher than unexposed personnel.
- 1985 The Canadian government finds dangerous levels of urethane in 60 brands of wine and liquor, some imported from the U.S. Urethane causes cancer in animals.
- 1985 The FDA develops its Adverse Reaction Monitoring System for consumer complaints relative to foods. All health professionals are requested to report any adverse reactions to any food or food additive.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1985 Monsanto Chemical Company acquires G.D.Searle (See 1888, 1966).
- 1985 Over 15,000 "HIV" positive haemophiliacs who have 94 "HIV" positive wives exist worldwide. Most of the wives died of age-related opportunistic infection. A previous study in 1984 in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* V251,p1450-54, revealed that in 41 wives of haemophiliacs studied, all the T-cell ratios were entirely normal.
- 1985 Multinational companies spend \$10 billion acquiring seed and plant breeding companies. Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI) in England is now one of the worlds largest seed suppliers. From 1985 to 1990, ICI swalled up 11 large seed companies.
- 1985 Research is conducted by the Edinburgh Medical Research Council in England which indicates that fluoride causes genetic damage in human blood cells.
- 1985 Tests developed to detect simian viruses in vaccines.
- 1985 More than 1,000 people from California to Canada develop twitching muscles, blurred vision or shock after eating watermelons laced with Aldicarb, a pesticide not approved for such fruits.
- 1985 The Salvadoran Association of Health Professionals charges that another new disease, which caused high fevers, headaches, joint pains, rash, and later jaundice, occurred after bombings "of an unfamiliar character" under the auspices of the United States.
- 1985 The prestigious British medical journal *Lancet* publishes the August 10th work of Peter Skrabanek of Trinity College, *University of Dublin*, who produces a viable argument against the existence of the ACS "early detection" and mammography program, as relating to orthodox treatment of surgery, radiation or chemotherapy. According to Skrabanek, "the philosophy of breast cancer screening is based on wishful thinking that early cancer is curable cancer, though no one knows what is 'early'. There is no evidence that mastectomy affects survival rate."
- 1985 A mysterious outbreak of dengue fever - the first ever - occurred in Managua Nicaragua and adjacent areas a few months after the escalation of US aerial surveillance missions. Nearly 50% of the population of the city become sick, and several deaths occurred. The Nicaraguan Health Ministry has been investigating the possibility of a US Chemical/Biological Warfare role.
- 1985 Study by the *World Congress of Biological Psychiatry* finds that in a study of 321 violent individuals, most of them white and middle class, 95% of them showed evidence of brain dysfunction and neurological disabilities. The age of the individuals and symptoms coincide with degeneration caused by vaccination programs. Ref: *Vaccination, Social Violence and Criminality.*
- 1985 The U.S. Public Health Service contracts a second set of studies on animal cancer and fluoride, mandated by the 1977 Congressional Hearings. The USPHS contracts Batelle Memorial Institute in Ohio, which conducts a study lasting until 1987. The results are released in 1988. (See 1988).
- 1985 Supercomputer Network Study Act enacted into law, promotes linkage of all national computer database systems. Law introduced by Al Gore.
- 1985 The Assistant Secretary of Health, Edward Brandt, Jr.,M.D, testifies before



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- a Senate Committee, "every year 35,000 children suffer neurological complications because of DPT vaccine." (May 3, 1985).
- 1985 A U.S. Government study shows an awareness of the potential of genetic engineering. "The rapid advances of genetic technology, in which the U.S. is the leader, offer the predictable likelihood of new agents being developed for which no vaccines or counteragents are known or available".  
*Ref: Report of the President's Chemical Warfare Review Commission, 1969.*
- 1985 *Washington Post* article by David Remnick "The Experiments of Dr. Ewen Cameron" reprinted also in the *Congressional Record*, Aug 1, 1985, details Camerons activities at the Allen Memorial Clinic in Montreal and involvement in CIA sponsored mind control experiments on Canadians and Americans on systematic amihilation of memory, de-patterning the mind and memory, barbituate sleep and LSD experiments, and psychic driving (repetition of a coded message ) mind programming.
- 1985 Dental hygenists, psychiatrists, public relations experts, education specialists and psychologists (no scientists) form "The American Oral Health Institute" and release a book "Abuse of the Scientific Literature in an Antifluoridation Pamphlet", in which they attack scientific data relative to fluoride and those who oppose its use in the public water supply. An examination of the book, ironically, revealed "abuse of scientific literature" on the part of the authors, who demonstrated their lack of scientific expertise and themselves were guilty of deception and misrepresentation of scientific fact.
- 1985 Consensus Conference on Electroconvulsive Therapy is held by the National Institutes of Mental Health (NIMH) and the National Institutes of Health (NIH). *At the conference, psychologist and attorney Edward Opton presented evidence that ECT patients show little or no improvement at all. None of the assembled ECT doctors could provide any contradictory evidence, so his conclusions were published in the October 18, 1985 Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA).* Optons comments, however, were excluded from the Proceedings of the Conference published by NIMH. It was also omitted from the APA task force report.
- 1985 Supercomputer Network Study Act of 1985 enacted into law, introduced by Senator Al Gore. Created the basis for the *Elementary and Secondary Integrated Data System* linked with all other federal computers collecting data on US citizens.
- 1985 Hemophilus Influenza type B (HIB) vaccine approved for general use in US. The Hib vaccine is often referred to as the "meningitis" vaccine, but meningitus has several causes.
- 1985 Research at the University of Oregon by Gabler demonstates that low levels of fluorides in the body delayed white cell response to foreign agents.
- 1985 The work of Takrya Saito in Japan demonstrates that even micromoleculag amounts of fluoride, below 1ppm, may seriously depress the ability of white blood cells to destroy pathogenic agents in the body.
- 1985 Study at St.Marys Hospital in London demonstrates that even "HIV"-negative homosexual men had significantly reduced T and B cell activity compared with

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- heterosexual controls. Their immune systems were just as compromised as those of symptomless "HIV"-positive homosexual men. (*Clinical Experimental Immunology*, Vol75, p7-11) (*Supports work suggesting that "poppers" made by Burroughs Wellcome in England contributed to the decline of those who used them - typically homosexuals*). Wellcome is getting twice the profit, for it also makes the cellular toxin AZT, with which AIDS patients are killed
- 1985 Electromagnetic weapon tests on Greenham Common protestors creates new evidence of crowd control and electromagnetic disease creation. Use of ELF weapons on civilians protesting presence of US cruise missiles.
- 1985 NBC broadcasts program about black unmarked helicopters and secret projects.
- 1985 British Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI) begins buying US seed companies.
- 1985 Britain begins blood supply "screening for HIV virus."
- 1985 After ten years of study, there are indications that ELF signals interfere with biological cueing frequencies, producing chronic stress and lowered immune system capabilities. Revealed in *The Body Electric* by Dr. Robert Becker.
- 1985 Military missions begin on space shuttle.
- 1985 Bilderberger meeting in Rye, New York, May 10-12, 1985.
- 1985 Monsanto Chemical Company buys G.D.Searle, maker of aspartame.
- 1985 The FDA conducts hearings instigated by Senator Metzenbaum (D-Ohio) to require stricter labeling of Nutra-Sweet (aspartame, a substance formerly on a Pentagon biochemical warfare weapon list) in food products. One lady testified that it took her memory away until she stopped using it. (See 1976 FDA Task Force) Metzenbaum stated "the FDA is content to have the manufacturer of aspartame, G.D.Searle, conduct all necessary safety studies of the substance. That's absurd." Later, the *Journal of the American Medical Association* would report that "consumption of aspartame poses no health risk for most people", the report based on FDA findings relying solely on the tests conducted by Searle. Executives at G.D. Searle argue that "the use of aspartame as an artificial sweetener has been approved not only by the FDA but by foreign regulatory agencies and the World Health Organization (WHO). (who in fact based their approval on contestable Searle-sponsored research, not independently conducted tests). (See 1987)
- 1985 The Federal Circuit Court of Appeals for the District of Columbia announces to concerned coalitions of consumer groups that "the FDA had followed proper procedures in approving aspartame for use in foods and soft drinks" (See 1986)
- 1985 *Scientific American* in November 1985 featured Dr. John Cairns of the Harvard Medical School of Public Health, who wrote that chemotherapy was useful for only a few rare cancers. He found no significant gains against the primary cancers since the 1950's, and estimated that only 3% of those with cancer have their life extended by chemotherapy out of the 400,000 deaths each year in the United States. (Note: How similar this is to the use of the experimental chemotherapy drug AZT in the AIDS paradigm).
- 1985 Book about DPT vaccinations *DPT: A Shot in the Dark* is published, revealing aspects of collusion between government agencies, the medical establishment and the pharmaceutical industry.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1986 In Kansas, 1300 cases of Pertussis reported. Over 1100 had been vaccinated.
- 1986 150 lawsuits pending against DPT vaccine makers.
- 1986 The book entitled *The Truth about AIDS - Evolution of an Epidemic*, written by Fettner and Clark, provides documentation on the origin of AIDS and its relation to the biomedical evidence regarding ELF and the destruction of the human immune system.
- 1986 *The Washington Post* reports that the Supreme Court refuses to hear arguments contrary to the 1985 Circuit Court ruling that the FDA had followed proper procedures in approving aspartame (the chemical once on the Pentagon biochemical warfare list) for use in 1,200 food products.(Nutra-Sweet). (See 1990)
- 1986 Robert Gallo is interviewed at the National Cancer Institute, where he says, "HTLV-III is the sole cause of AIDS. You don't need any co-factors!"
- 1986 National Childhood Vaccine Injury Act. Administered by the US Claims Court in Washington, DC., which does recognize an association between the DPT shot and infantile spasms. The court awarded \$2 million to a boy in 1989 relative to a reaction to DPT vaccine.
- 1986 Employee of Boeing Aircraft allegedly finds the document *Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars* in an office copier. The document discusses social engineering of civilization to obtain total control, the technology for which supposedly originated in England during World War II.
- 1986 Virginia institutes a policy denying parole to any prisoner who cannot read or write. (Considering over 33% of prisoners are post encephalitic vaccine damaged and have learning disabilities, it guarantees no release).
- 1986 Research is conducted at the University of Sussex in England which indicates that fluoride causes genetic damage in mouse lymphoma (white) cells.
- 1986 The May 1986 issue of the *New England Journal of Medicine* features an article by Elaine Smith of the University of Iowa and Dr. John Bailar of Harvard University. Dr. Bailar was a former editor of the Journal of the National Cancer Institute, an expert in statistical evaluation and statistical consultant to the New England Journal of Medicine, and a senior scientist of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services Office of Disease Prevention and Health Promotion. In the article, Bailar and Smith analyze the cancer treatment phenomenon and discover an 8% increase in cancer since 1950, which was getting worse. They state that "there has been no apparent change in mortality from breast cancer since 1950." Immediately on the defensive, the NCI and ACS lie to the public, and state that "cancer statistics indicate great progress." (See 1987, General Accounting Office).
- 1986 Walter Reed Army Institute of Research begins a test program on microwave research. The program dealt with four areas (1) Immediate deliriation effects (2) Immediate stimulation/irritation through acoustic effects (3) Effects on influencing or preventing work or activity (4) Effect on stimulus-controlled behavior. Walter Reed Institute finally concluded that "microwave energy of the military significant range of 1 to 15 Ghz enters into all organ systems of the body and therefore constitutes a danger to all organ systems. Microwave impulses appear to couple with the central nervous system and induce stimuli

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- which must be compared to a non-thermal electrical stimulation.” (See 1992, Science Vol.253, page 851 article) Ref. Wolfgang Volkrodt “Are Microwaves a fiasco similar to that of nuclear energy?” Germany.*
- 1986 Walter Reed Army Institute of Medical Research begins work on microwave weaponry for the U.S. Department of Defense.
- 1986 The Rocky Mountain Poison Control Center reports 87 cases of fluoride poisoning . Two cases involved fluoride treatment by a dentist One 13 month old child died. Twenty five suffered gastrointestinal symptoms. Sodium fluoride is the most frequent single cause of acute poisoning in children.
- 1986 *New England Journal of Medicine* [Vol314:p647] featured a study of malaria patients from Venezuela, where the rate of “false positives” with Western Blot was 25-41%. This led the researchers to conclude that “HIV is not causing AIDS”, even in the presence of the severe immunoregulatory disturbances characteristic of acute malaria.”
- 1986 In a study published in *Lancet* [1:1090-92], the amount of HIV antibody detected in ELISA tests was greatest immediately after blood transfusion and decreased between transfusions
- 1986 Challenger explosion stops shuttle program.
- 1986 US Government reveals that a hydrogen bomb accidentally dropped near Albuquerque, New Mexico. It did not explode.
- 1986 Child abuse reports: 1.2 million.
- 1986 Navy Captain Paul Taylor prepares an assessment of *electromagnetic weaponry* for Maxwell Air Force Base which reveals “some of the uses include dealing with terrorist groups, crowd control and *tactical warfare*. In all cases, *EM systems produce mild to severe physiological disruption or perceptual disorientation*.”
- 1986 Immigration Control Act of 1986. Gives the president of the US the authority to implement whatever type of identification necessary to control the population. (Section 100).
- 1986 The Air Force School of Aerospace Medicine at Brooks Air Force Base funds various research contracts, including one by Dr. Om Gandhi and Abbas Riazzi at the University of Utah, who have produced a paper, “Absorption of Millimeter Waves (microwaves) by Human Beings and its Biological Implications”. The researchers conclude that one of the problems associated with millimeter waves is ‘extremely high superficial specific absorption rates, even for power densities of 5-10mW/cm<sup>2</sup> publically recommended as safety guidelines. *Microwave News*, May/June 1986.
- 1986 National Survey reveals over 10 million American adults are illiterate. The study also discovers that 36 million Americans cannot read at 8th grade level, 40% of adults cannot interpret a road map, and 80% could not mentally calculate a tip or understand a bus schedule. The survey covered 3,400 adults using a multiple choice test.
- 1986 A summary of experimental evidence linking glutamate (MSG) and human disease is published in the *Archives of Neurology* in October 1986. The study was conducted by Dr. J. Timothy Greenamyre at the University of Michigan

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Neuroscience Laboratory. The study noted that glutamates can produce many of the abnormalities of Huntington's Disease (bizarre movements and mental deterioration) and suggested that glutamate neurotoxicity may be involved in the cause of this disease. Elevated glutamate levels have been associated with one type of brain cell atrophy (olivo-ponto cerebellar atrophy), causing severe balance difficulties. In large quantities, MSG is a potent nerve toxin.
- 1986 National Health Survey finds that between 1969 and 1981, the prevalence of "activity-limiting chronic conditions" in children increased by 44%, from 2.9 million children to 3.8 million children. Almost all of the increase happened between 1969 and 1975. Most of these conditions are readily associated with post-encephalitic syndrome. Childhood respiratory disease during this period increased 47%, childhood asthma increased 65% (with deaths from asthma increasing), mental and nervous system disorders increased 80%, personality and other non-psychotic disorders (behavior disorders, drug abuse and hyperactivity increased 300%, diseases of the eyes and ears (especially otitis media) rose 120%, and cases of hearing loss in the ears rose 129%. All of these increases were identical in both high and low income groups. For the same period of time, levels of disease not associated with vaccine damage remained unchanged.
- 1986 *Psychosomatics* Vol 27 publishes an article by R.G. Walton, "Seizure and Mania after high intake of aspartame" (Nutra-Sweet), pp218-220.
- 1986 Connaught Laboratory, manufacturer of DPT vaccine, *changes the product info sheet* to warn against "allergies" and "anaphylactic sensitivity".
- 1986 Michael Hutchinson publishes "*Megabrain*", in which it is revealed that scientists in the Los Altos Hills in California, drawing from CIA black budget money, "applied acoustical telemetry in the development of transmitters that create infra-sound (low frequency) waves in the head, wiping clear all information stored by the brain cells."
- 1986 *American Dental Association* adopts resolution which declares that *mercury amalgam fillings "pose no health hazard to the non-allergic patient"* and that "removal of amalgam fillings for the alleged purpose of removing toxic substances from the body, when treatment is performed solely at the recommendation of the dentist, is improper and unethical."
- 1986 *Chicago Tribune* (12/11/86) reports that giant whirlpools, some nearly 60 miles wide, were detected moving along the Norway coast. *The mammoth whirlpools were unknown prior to 1980, and reportedly seen by orbiting astronauts (Aviation Week, 3/16/87).*
- 1986 In the USSR, the Chernobyl reactor, the main power source for the Soviet Gomel Woodpecker signal, explodes.
- 1986 Connaught Laboratories package insert for their DPT vaccine reads "*some data suggests that fever is more likely to happen in those who have had local reactions, and that local reactions are more likely to occur with increasing numbers of doses of DPT.*"
- 1986 *The 3rd National Conference on High-Power Microwave Technology* held at Kirkland Air Force Base in New Mexico, Dec 1986. Classified briefing on

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- "Possibility of a Soviet RF Weapon Program", one of 70 papers. Attended by 600 scientists with special security clearance, *Microwave News* Jan/Feb 1987. Both the Department of Defense and the SDI program present high-power microwave weapons programs to industry representatives. One session covered biological effects, with presentation of results by Army, Navy and Air Force representatives, as well as some university-based research.
- 1986 The General Accounting Office undertakes the first detailed non-military investigation of toxic contamination of the environment at overseas bases. Upon completion the GAO report was classified a state secret by the Pentagon and withheld from public scrutiny.
- 1987 British Telecommunications introduces a sophisticated national telephone monitoring system dubbed 'System X', which permits the Ministry of Defense to monitor calls secretly through voice recognition, as well as automatic call tracing. The system uses digital signals. Tapping of digital communications leaves no trace on the circuit being tapped. (See 1988)
- 1987 At a Congressional hearing, Rep. Mike Synar confronted the head of the Pentagon environmental program, Carl Schafer, about the secrecy surrounding the initial GAO study on toxic pollution at overseas military bases. According to Schafer, "the release of the information would jeopardize our relationships and especially our programs. It is classified because of National Security Interests. Later, more information came out that indicated, for example, 350 contaminated US sites in Germany, site of over 200 US bases.
- 1987 CIA William Casey dies of pneumonia following brain surgery to remove a tumor.
- 1987 The General Accounting Office (GAO) completes a two-year study of cancer statistics. The results validate Bailar and Smith (See 1986). *According to the GAO, \$2 billion per year was spent on cancer research (more than 50% of it government funds). Despite this enormous expense, "only slight improvement in cancer patient survival was indicated for the 30-year period 1950-1982. The GAO study was shelved to protect the cancer industry.*
- 1987 Maine bans the sale of virtually all irradiated foods
- 1987 A report appears in a Swedish newspaper in May that states "The Swedish Health Board declares amalgam to be toxic and unsuitable as a dental filling material." It is disregarded by the ADA in the United States, who print "Amalgam reports are bogus" in their literature. Significant public hearings on the report were held in Sweden in 1988, and the original ruling that amalgam was dangerous was upheld. The ADA had lied to the public again.
- 1987 The FDA Center for Food Safety and Applied Nutrition meets with a Canadian tanker company to discuss contamination of coconut and palm oils with styrene aboard company tankers. The company reveals that *the practice of using the same tanks for edible oils following their use for styrene and other industrial chemicals began about 25 years earlier, and was widespread and expanding.*
- 1987 Bernard J. Eastlund issued patent # 4,686,605, based on Tesla technology, for "Method and Apparatus for Altering a Region in the Earths Atmosphere". The patent is immediately classified by the Navy for six years. (See 1994 and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- discussion of HAARP). Part of the patent reads, "this invention provides the ability to put unprecedented amounts of power in the atmosphere at strategic locations and to maintain the power injection level, particularly if random pulsing is employed" and "by knowing the frequencies employed in this invention, a third party can sustain a communications network while the rest of the world's communications are interrupted", and "could be employed to pick up signals of others for intelligence purposes."
- 1987 Centers for Disease Control (CDC) releases a study indicating that the Hib vaccine shows an efficacy (effectiveness) rate of 41%. Children were found to be five times more likely to contract the disease than those not vaccinated.
- 1987 Star Wars budget is 4.1 billion. Intelligence budget \$35 billion.
- 1987 Atlantic Monthly magazine elaborates on how EM weaponry has been developed with the ability to both affect the nervous system and to induce death.
- 1987 CDC now refuses to give out figures relative to hepatitis vaccinations and HIV+ to justify their claims.
- 1987 Surveys find that 91% of Southern U.S. school districts used pesticides in school buildings. (See 1992 Sierra Club Survey).
- 1987 The Philadelphia Daily News carries a story that Colonel David L. Huxsoll, chief of the U.S. Army Medical Research Institute for Infectious Disease (USAMRIID) told a meeting of Soviet scientists that Soviet charges that the U.S. military created the HIV virus constituted "disinformation".
- 1987 Iran-Contra Hearings. In a conversation between Rep. Jack Brooks and Senator Inouye, Inouye declines to answer Brooks question about FEMA and suspension of rights in the US, deferring an answer to a closed executive session.
- 1987 Project Moonscan allegedly gets under way for prepositioning mind control technology on the Moon to influence Earth's population. Managed by Airborn Instrument Labs and run by Eaton Corporation. DOD takes over management in 1988.
- 1987 Paterson Institute for Cancer Research in England demonstrates that fluoride causes genetic damage to human cells.
- 1987 In the United States, research is conducted at the National Institute of Environmental Health which indicates that fluoride causes genetic damage to mouse lymphoma cells.
- 1987 Research is conducted at Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI) in England which indicates that fluorides cause genetic damage in human blood cells.
- 1987 In its own dreamworld that ignores everyone else, the American Cancer Society on March 15th "officially announces" that "caught early enough, breast cancer has cure rates approaching 100 percent." (Note: The ACS definition of "cured" involves life for 5 years after diagnosis, so "early detection" would in fact artificially increase the ACS "cure rate").
- 1987 LA policeman dies after finding CIA heroin distribution point in LA, CA.
- 1987 Murder rate in the US jumps to 600:100,000.
- 1987 Charles M. Posner of the Harvard Medical School Department of Neurology

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- writes, "almost any vaccination can lead to a noninfectious inflammatory reaction involving the nervous system. The common denominator consists of a vasculopathy that is often associated with nerve demyelination" In other words, a form of encephalitis. Prior to 1900, encephalitis from childhood diseases was almost negligible. After vaccinations began around 1920, it was encountered more frequently. Ironically, the threat of encephalitis is used as the justification for vaccination programs, putting the medical profession in the position of urging measures against a health threat created largely by itself.
- 1987 Estimated cases of rape number 910,000 in the United States. (Based on a rate of 91,000 as a 10% reported figure).
- 1987 "Dulce Papers" released.
- 1987 University of Illinois, a recipient of funding from Monsanto (who bought G.D. Searle in 1985), issues a study exonerating aspartame of causing seizures in laboratory animals, despite the fact that independent tests confirmed seizures in laboratory animals.
- 1987 Recorded cases of syphilis jump 23 % - largest increase since 1977.
- 1987 Unusually large number of humpback whales die of unknown causes, followed by toxic algal blooms (red tides) on the east coast of North America.
- 1987 Study determines that 16% of those under 30 are left handed.
- 1987 A study is done at the Institute of Pitanija in the USSR which indicates that fluoride causes genetic damage in rat bone marrow cells.
- 1987 Johns Hopkins University irradiation conference stacked with proponents.
- 1987 European Parliament votes against food irradiation on precautionary grounds
- 1987 Canadian Minister of Health announces food irradiation will be permitted
- 1987 Alan Greenspan of J.P.Morgan Company appointed to head Federal Reserve.
- 1987 Sixty-six Japanese victims of Pertussis vaccine receive huge damage awards from the Japanese government.
- 1987 AMA found guilty of conspiring for 20 years to destroy chiropractic. The court concludes that "*under the Sherman Act, every combination or conspiracy in restraint of trade is illegal.*"
- 1987 National Reconnaissance Office budget \$9 billion.
- 1987 Swedish Health Board declares amalgam to be toxic and unsuitable as a dental filling material.
- 1987 William Bise had the only article published on the behavioral effect of microwaves that is accepted by the "establishment" scientific community. Together with Elizabeth Raucher, Bise created an amazing demonstration that was video taped and nationally televised on October of 1987. Although nine hours of video tape was taken, only four minutes made it on the air. Four years went into their un-funded work, and the results speak for themselves. They had 300 human subjects that were tested under clinical conditions. Over 85% of them showed a repeatable response between an externally generated magnetic field and EEG brainwaves. *Three male subjects were exposed to specific electronic patterns, such as spike waves, sawtooth waves, lissijous patterns, complex patterns like square waves with pulses, etc. In all cases they were correctly identified.* This is not a statistical process. There was a medical doctor present



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- in many cases. In one case, the doctor was supposed to be somebody from Army Intelligence, who said, "wow, this is really interesting". They never heard from him again. *The EEG documentation clearly showed pattern shifts associated with each change in waveform. There were distinct signatures present in the brainwaves when the input magnetic field was shifted. The induction of line images into the human brain from a distance is publically proven.*
- 1987 Dr. Vincent DeVita, head of the National Cancer Institute, issues a controversial recommendation to 13,000 cancer specialists "to give chemotherapy and surgery to all women with breast cancer, regardless of whether it has spread."
- 1987 The November issue of *Newsweek* refers to Michael Aquino as the "Second Beast of Revelation" in the wake of a criminal investigation involving child molestation at Presidio Army base.
- 1987 The EPA issues an atlas of cancer mortality rates and trends covering 1950-1979, followed by an ecological study that correlated cancer mortality with hazardous waste sites and groundwater pollution. *Distinct geographic patterns of mortality suggest something environmental is contributing to death.* Less than 2 percent of the 70,000 chemicals used in commerce have been fully tested for human health effects. There is no health data at all for 70% of them.
- 1988 The Aquinos are featured on Oprah Winfrey. Nazi aspects of the Temple of Set are brought out on the program.
- 1988 *Wall Street Journal* article (7/15/88) details discoveries by scientists at the US Naval Observatory and the Jet Propulsion Lab that *the Earth has developed a wobble in its spin.*
- 1988 A report arises in *Observer* magazine, October 30th, written by K. Hyder entitled "Government taps 30,000 phone lines". Another report would arise in 1989 by J. Sweeney, "Confessions of a High-Tech evesdropper". Both reports indicate that a huge increase in phone tapping in the UK has occurred since the late 1970's at an annual cost of £10 million - over £100 million total, without the knowledge or consent of Parliament.
- 1988 Representative Ron Wyden chairs a Congressional Subcommittee relative to potential hazards of cosmetics. Wyden gives the representative from the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) an industry-provided list of 2,983 chemicals used by the cosmetics industry. When NIOSH compared that list with their registry of chemicals with toxic effects, it found 884 cosmetic ingredients had been reported to the government as toxic substances.
- 1988 MIT Press publishes *Dietary Phenylalanine and Brain Function (Aspartame)* by R.J. Wurtman and E.R. Walker.
- 1988 Dr. Joel Boriskin, chairman of the ADA National Fluorodation Advisory Committee, gives an address before the Calgary Health Department, in which he claimed, "1500 mg of fluoride per day (a lethal dose) is prescribed to older people than have progressive hearing loss." Ref: *Journal of the American Dental Association, May 1990.*
- 1988 An article in *Medical Hypothesis*, Vol 25, p151-62, by Eleni Eleopoulos notes

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- that about 25% of the population of Southern Japan has antibodies against the "HIV" virus, compared with 1% of the population of the United States; there were only 14 cases of AIDS reported in Japan (a figure that has not significantly increased).
- 1988 Congressional Office of Technology Assessment publishes a special report entitled "*Criminal Justice - New Technologies and the Constitution*", which surveys the *new technologies* used in the investigation, apprehension and confinement of criminals. The report specifically avoids discussion of directed energy weapons from the section on "non-lethal weapons". The report discusses *development of a weapon in 1983/84 that can paralyze a person at a distance through a brick wall.*
- 1988 Professor Freidmann Kaiser, a theoretical physicist with the Max Planck organization and a world authority on weak microwave interactions, concludes that, *in interactions between an imposed field and the biological oscillations within the cell, imposed fields can be active even at intensities near zero.* In other words, *a lower limit or threshold would not exist.* Ref: "*Biological Coherence and Response to External Stimuli*" by F. Kaiser, 1988, Springer Press, Heidelberg, Germany; Plenum Press "*Non-linear Electrodynamics in Biological Systems*", 1984, chapter: "*Entrainment Quasi-periodicity Bifurcation routes of Externally Driven Self-Sustaining Oscillating Systems*". With W.R. Adey.
- 1988 Lederle Laboratories package insert for DPT vaccine reads "*Pertussis vaccine has been associated with a greater proportion of adverse reactions than many other childhood vaccinations. Local reactions are common after administration of DTP, occurring in 35-50% of recipients. Febrile reactions are more likely to occur in those who have experienced such responses after prior doses.*"
- 1988 A U.S. Department of Justice study finds that 79% of persons arrested for serious crimes were using illegal drugs. (Imported into the US by the US).
- 1988 A pilot study by the Brooklyn Family Court finds that 40% of the juveniles appearing before the court had learning disabilities.
- 1988 *A Swedish study finds that mammograms and early detection of breast cancer did not reduce the rate of death.* Dr. Lars Janzon studied 42,000 women before concluding in an October 1988 *British Medical Journal* that mammograms should be restricted. When the *Wall Street Journal* in the U.S. informs an official of the *American Cancer Society* of the report, the official dismisses it.
- 1988 It becomes known that George Bush had six fascists on his campaign staff; Florian Galdau (Romanian Iron Guard, a group formed by the SS), Philip Guarino (Freemasonic P2 Guard, formed by the SS) and Nicolas Nazarenko (German SS Cossack Division), Laszlo Pasztor (Nazi collaborator and former member of the SS Arrow Cross Party), Radi Slavoff (member of Bulgarian cell formed from Nazi Bulgarian Legion) are examples. Bush campaign co-chairman Jerome Bentrar admits to having assisted hundreds of Nazis to emigrate to the United States. Bush quickly instituted a policy of not releasing the roster of his "ethnic outreach group" available any longer.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1988 *Medical Tribune* publishes article "Brain Autoantibodies in 33% of Schizophrenics" which indicates that *33% of schizophrenia cases appear to be autoimmune in nature.*"
- 1988 *Battelle Memorial Institute* releases its studies on fluorides and animal cancer for the USPHS which, ironically, report highly specific fluoride-related cancers. The data is turned over to the *National Toxicology Program (NTP)*, who gives the data to the *Experimental Pathology Labs*, who reclassify and delete items damaging to the pro-fluoridation faction. The altered data is then submitted to the "pathology working group" on December 6, 1989, after a year of reworking. All this with the full knowledge of EPA and USPHS. (See 1990).
- 1988 Dr. Joel Boriskin, chairman of the ADA national fluoridation advisory committee, in an address before the Calgary Health Department, claims that "1500 mg of fluoride per day is prescribed to older people that have progressive hearing loss". (Note: 1500 mg/day is a lethal dose).
- 1988 Pan American Flight crashes over Lockerbie, Scotland after CIA drug runner has a bomb planted in his baggage. The Libyans are blamed for the crash of flight 103 as a coverup. *Six agents on the plane were on their way to the United States to testify in a major drug case implicating the CIA.*
- 1988 *Popular Science*, Jan 1988, details US supermagnets, each capable of reaching 9 Teslas, or 180,000 times the strength of Earth's field, that are in use in the United States.
- 1988 New *Education Data Improvement Project* (1988-1991) provides technical assistance to each state in responding to federal data reporting requirements. The project additionally "analyzed the capacity of each state in the US to provide standard data on US students, school staff, revenues and expenditures"
- 1988 Researchers at the Argonne National Laboratory discover that *fluoride promotes and enhances the carcinogenicity of other cancer-causing chemicals in the food and environment.* Interestingly, this work confirmed studies sponsored by the United States *National Cancer Institute* conducted back in 1963 by Herskowitz and Norton at Saint Louis University. More than 30 years ago, these scientists showed that *low levels of fluoride increased the incidence of melanotic tumors in living organisms from 12 to 100% - often these tumors were induced by fluoride over a period of days.* These studies were further amplified by work done by the Taylor's at the University of Texas which found that *1 ppm fluoride in drinking water increased tumor growth rate in mice by 25%.*
- 1988 *Penthouse Magazine*, August 1988, details seven scientists murdered in Britain who worked on Star Wars (cover for EM Mind Control) projects at Marconi. Eventually, *more than 22 British scientists working on related programs would commit suicide* in bizarre ways. Another company who had scientists die was Plessey Defense Systems. *Nearly all the scientists who died held electronics or computer-related contracts with the British Ministry of Defence academies.* The British government blamed the deaths on "stress".
- 1988 The US Agency for International Development commits \$88 million to a five year plan to sterilize non-whites in foreign countries.
- 1988 Most powerful neural-net computer in the 1980's would be the Department of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Defense commissioned TRW Mark III neuro-computer, consisting of 1 million "synapses", but it only had 1/10000 of the capacity of a housefly. Later, AT&T Bell Labs researcher H.P. Graf develops an experimental chip comprising 256 neurons connected with 32000 synapses. The chips can be plugged into a standard computer.
- 1988 US tests *acellular Pertussis vaccine* on Swedish children. Five children die, *up to five months after vaccination*. Deaths in the US that occur within hours or days of a whole-cell vaccination are quickly dismissed and rarely investigated.
- 1988 Discovered that ingestion of 100mg (.004 ounce) of sugar reduces the immune functions in the body by 50% within one hour. Other studies confirm that excessive sugar consumption may increase the incidence of infections and reduce the body's ability to defend against disease. Ref: Eat for Health, William Mahahan, M.D, Tiburon Press, 1988; Robert Mendelsohn, M.D., "The Risks of Immunizations", 1988, Peoples Doctor Newsletter, Inc.
- 1988 Hearings held in Sweden on amalgam 1987 ruling upheld.
- 1988 *New York Times* (4/19/88) reports that waves in the Atlantic ocean have increased more than 20% since the 1960's. Measurements taken since the 1960's indicate that "during the late 1970's" ( a period following the start of Soviet and US ELF transmissions), the waves got bigger.
- 1988 US introduces plutonium powered pacemaker.
- 1988 Cocaine wars in Columbia.
- 1988 Both Soviet Mars "Phobos" probes fail during flight.
- 1988 Space shuttle Discovery launched successfully.
- 1988 Hawkins-Stafford Education Improvement Amendments, PL100-297 establishes the National Cooperative Education Statistics System "to involve state and federal governments in a mutual effort to produce state comparable and nationally uniform data on public and private school systems.
- 1988 Internet computer virus jams 6,000 military computers in the US.
- 1988 British perform first brain cell transplants.
- 1988 The EPA finds more than 60 pesticides contaminating portions of groundwater in 30 states. One government report identified 2,110 chemicals in drinking water.
- 1988 *Texas A&M University* conducts study for lunar boring machine with a lithium cooled reactor.
- 1988 The B-2 stealth bomber is unveiled.
- 1988 The US Environmental Protection Agency declares scrap dental amalgam to be a hazardous waste material. Mercury comprises over 50% of the "silver" dental filling. *Mercury is a protoplasmic poison more toxic than lead, cadmium and arsenic.* Dr. Thomas Clarkson and Dr. John Hursh of the University of Rochester, School of Medicine, Department of Toxicology, and Dr. Magnus Nylander and Dr. Lars Friberg of the Karolinska Institute of Stockholm, Sweden, concluded from their research that "the release of mercury from dental amalgam makes the predominant contribution to human exposure to inorganic mercury, including mercury vapor in the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- general population.* Over 100 million people have amalgam implants.
- 1988 Strecker Report on AIDS as artificial creation released. Strecker's brother Ted found dead of "self-inflicted gunshot wound." Illinois State Representative Douglas Huff, who beat the drum about an AIDS coverup, found dead in his home of an overdose of heroin and cocaine.
- 1988 Two scientific studies find that *new rubella vaccine introduced in 1979 was found to be the cause of Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (Epstein-Barr virus)*, an immune disorder first reported in 1982.
- 1988 President Reagan issues EO 12656, defining a National Emergency as "any occurrence that seriously degrades or threatens the security of the US"
- 1988 Robert S. Mendelsohn M.D. publishes material indicating that Dr. John Seal of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Disease believes that "*any and all flu vaccines are capable of causing Guillain-Barre.*"
- 1988 Bush proposes to use old military bases as prisons
- 1988 New "conjugated" Hib vaccine approved for use in children at least 18 months old in the United States. Hib = Hemophilus Influenza Type B.
- 1988 Omnibus Anti-Drug Act of 1988.
- 1988 EPA's ongoing survey of foreign chemicals in fatty body tissues finds 13 different pesticides in 53% of body fat samples tested.
- 1988 Research indicates that *25% of those vaccinated against rubella show no evidence of immunity within five years.* In Wyoming, 73% of rubella cases occur in vaccinated children.
- 1988 According to a *New York Times* article on Nov 8, 1988, page C-1, it is estimated that adolescence was now lasting until the late 20's and that this represented evidence of a general developmental delay in a generation.
- 1988 The book "Matrix" released by Nevada Aerial Research Group (I.ERG)
- 1988 Senator Cranston allegedly shown disks at Norton AFB, California.
- 1988 (Feb) National Cancer Institute Report says since 1953 cancer keeps growing
- 1988 Announced in *Washington Post* that all polio since 1979 caused by vaccine
- 1988 *Washington Post* reports only 2% of 60,000 chemicals in use have been tested for human safety.
- 1988 Brooklyn Family Court Study finds that 40% of juveniles have learning dysfunction.
- 1988 A National Resources Defense Council scientist finds that 46 pesticides from agricultural runoff had been found in ground water in 26 states.
- 1988 An article in the *Journal of the American Medical Association* reveals a study which examined 850 elderly people in nursing homes. Anti-psychotic drugs were prescribed for 283 of the people, although only 36 had been actually diagnosed as psychotic.
- 1988 CIA director George HW Bush becomes president until 1992.
- 1988 Wall St. Journal reports Swedish dentist pituitary contains 40x avg mercury lvl
- 1988 *Washington Post* reports more than 50% of pacemakers are unneeded.
- 1988 Study reveals that mathematical ability has virtually vanished in American adolescents. Nearly 50% cannot perform Junior High School problems, and 33% do not normally understand what the teacher is saying; 27% could not

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- perform elementary math.
- 1988 The pesticide neurotoxin Chlordane is taken off the market - *after 30 million American homes had been treated with it.* The EPA maintains that acute exposure can disrupt the nervous system and even cause death.
- 1988 Rex Niles, a former Southern California electronics salesman and a federal informant in a kickback ring of Pentagon contractors, is harrassed by government microwave weapons and helicopters over his home, depriving of so much sleep that he was unable to testify. *Los Angeles Times, "A Fearful Fix Grips Figure in Kickbacks"*, March 28, 1988, p.B-1.
- 1989 Soviets lose Mars probe link.
- 1989 Arms Control and Disarmament Act of 1989. HR1495 "construed carefully to avoid constitutional concerns."
- 1989 The FDA states that carbyl (agricultural chemical) should be removed from the market because it causes liver cancer. Carbyl, aldicarb, and other carbamates are still being used, and residue continues to be found in food.
- 1989 The American Academy of Pediatrics issues a fact sheet stating that the organization was forming a coalition with American Public Health Association to spur Congressional action concerning environmental hazards. The fact sheet points out that "Children are particularly sensitive to pesticides because their rapidly growing cells are more vulnerable to carcinogens than the cells of adults. Over the lifetime of today's preschoolers, an estimated 4.5 million will contract cancer. More than 5,000 of these cases may be caused by pesticides"
- 1989 At the in New Orleans *Institute for Electric and Electronic Engineers Engineering and Medical Biology Conference* in 1989, the following papers were presented:
- "Proto-biological basis of laser bio-stimulation" (USSR)*
- "Basic mechanisms of magnetic coil excitation of the nervous system in humans and monkeys and their application"*
- "Sumulation of excitable brain tissue with time-varying magnetic fields"*
- "Trans-cranial stimulation of the cerebral cortex"*
- "Directed ability of magnetic flux density vector in magnetostimulators"*
- 1989 *Washington Post* article, Feb 17, "*Bank Killer Tormented by Voices*". The subject was Emmanuel Tsegaye, an Ethiopian bank teller, who became "depressed and suicidal", killing three bank employees in Bethesda, Maryland. Tsegaye was described as "attempting suicide several times", and was institutionalized more than once at *St. Elizabeths Hospital*, well known for its involvement with CIA psychiatric programs. Said Tsegaye, "*I used to hear voices, repeated voices, speaking about the things I was thinking.*"
- 1989 Air Force begins construction of second underground facility at Manzano

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Mountains in New Mexico. Completed in June 1992
- 1989 On March 30, 1989, the California Department of Health Services reported that Niagara brand bottled water was found to contain 450ppm fluoride. The state health director, Kenneth Kizer, warned residents that consumption could be fatal.
- 1989 Prestigious journal *Nature* publishes an article entitled "High Abundance of Viruses Found in Aquatic Environments", detailing the discovery of 2.5 trillion viral particles 0.2 microns in size found in each liter of unpolluted sea water. (Aug 10, 1989). Size equivalent to Naessens "somatids". Is this the reason fish cannot live in synthetic sea water unless 2 oz of real sea water is added?
- 1989 California gunman shoots playground kids and kills himself.
- 1989 New York introduces legislation banning irradiated food for two years.
- 1989 Article in the *Independent*, Sept 5, 1989, "Doubts surface over "suicide" of defense scientist", details the strange death of Sayyed Bideer, an advisor to Egyptian president Hosni Mubarek. Bideer's speciality was microwave communications.
- 1989 Only 133 of 850 cosmetic manufacturers registered with the FDA (out of 5,000 companies) disclose 12,915 adverse consumer reactions to 1,513 products. Mr. Heinz Eiermann, director of the FDA Color and Cosmetics Division, writes that "the number of people reacting to strong perfume odors is still very small, and consumers not adversely affected should not be deprived of their enjoyment. Yet, in 1991, John Bailey, acting director of the FDA Color and Cosmetics Division, says, "we are not aware, nor is there any obvious evidence that cosmetics pose significant risk to consumers."
- 1989 Walter Reed Army Institute of Research (WRAIR) carries out research using two high-power pulsed sources: two 200 million-watt, peak power units operating in the 2.5-3.0 Ghz range, and a 10 million-watt peak power unit at 10 Ghz. *Microwave News* May/June 1986.
- 1989 *Los Angeles Times*, June 5, 1989, prints a brief on "Englands Electromagnetic Death Ray", where British EM devices killed two Soviet citizens in London, according to an allegation by Soviet newspaper *Izvestia*. (See 1965)
- 1989 Los Angeles undergoes spraying with 47,000 gallons of nerve toxin Malathion until May 30, 1990, one month after the Office of Technology and Assessment issued a report on Neurotoxicity of Organophosphates (malathion is one). The substance is known to cause severe behavioral manifestations.
- 1989 Bush inaugurates \$7.8 billion anti-drug program and authorizes \$300 billion to prevent collapse of S&T system (looted by techno-traffickers and CIA).
- 1989 Computer viruses infect systems worldwide.
- 1989 An EPA report estimates that 8 of the most common indoor pollutants cost \$1 billion in medical costs from cancer and heart disease. The administration of George Bush spends only \$2.7 million on indoor air pollution research. EPA estimates that toxic chemicals are 200-500 times more concentrated indoors than outside a structure.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1989 In 1989 Dr. Yiampouyiannis used the Freedom of Information Act to obtain carcinogenicity studies conducted by Proctor and Gamble (one of the makers of fluoridated toothpaste) that were submitted to (and covered up by) the United States Public Health Service. These studies showed dose dependent cell abnormalities caused by fluoride. These results were reported in the February 22, 1990 issue of the *Medical Tribune*. *Additional studies by Proctor and Gamble scientists confirmed the link between oral precancerous growth and fluoride, as well as an increase in osteomas (bone tumors) and osteosarcomas (bone cancer). In fact, the National Cancer Institute found in 1991 that the incidence of bone cancer was 50% higher in men ages 0-19 years of age exposed to fluoridated water compared to those who were not.*
- 1989 Gordon Thomas publishes "*Journey Into Madness: The True Story of Secret CIA Mind Control and Medical Abuse*"
- 1989 A study by Hildebolt, et al. on 6,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefit from the use of sodium fluorides.
- 1989 Research studies are conducted at Nippon University in Japan which shows that fluorides causes genetic damage to human cell cultures.
- 1989 Project Trident, Office of Naval Research, using airborne mind control methods over large cities to stimulate the public into civil violence. Los Angeles responds well. Black helicopters with long probes are seen more around the United States.
- 1989 On February 23, 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides on mice. A most curious result of the study, from the USPHS point of view, was that *fluoride induced the occurrence of an extremely rare form of liver cancer, called hepatocholangio carcinoma, in fluoride-treated male and female mice.* Two months later in April of 1989, Battelle released the results of its study of fluorides and rats. The study showed *a dose-dependent relationship between the incidence of oral cancerous tumors and fluorides.* It is interesting to note that mice and rats yielded different The results with fluoride - different types of cancer. As a response to the Battelle study, the National Cancer Institute from examined the incidence of oral cancer in fluoridated and non-fluoridated countries over the period from 1973 to 1987. *The National Cancer Institute study found that as exposure to fluoridation increases, so does the incidence of oral cancer; sometimes as much as a 50% increase in oral cancer rates occur in fluoridated areas - this translates to 8,000 new cases of oral and pharyngeal cancer per year, needless pain and suffering and a financial windfall to the medical and pharmaceutical factions that concern themselves with treatment.*
- 1989 Magnetometers at Corralitos, California detect unusual ULF waves (.01 to 10 Hz) on September 12, 1989. The waves increased 30x in strength by Oct 5, 1989 and then weakened. At 2 pm on October 17th, the signals grew to the point where they went off the scale. *Within 3 hours, the 7.1 Loma Prieta quake struck. The epicenter was 4 miles from Corralitos, California.*
- 1989 Plenum Press in New York releases the work Charge and Field Effects in Biosystems, Vol.2, which contains the report by Cleary et al entitled "*Functional Alteration of Mammalian Cells by Direct High-frequency*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Electromagnetic Field Interactions*", which reveals that *cultured human blood lymphocytes and human brain cells exposed to continuous-wave 2.45 Mhz microwaves synthesize DNA sharply within a narrow range of field intensities*. Cellular systems are continuous wave systems.
- 1989 Gunman shoots 14 women at Montreal University.
- 1989 The National Resources Defense Council estimates that "at least 17 percent of the pre-school population of the United States are exposed to neurotoxic organophosphate insecticides above safe levels just from eating raw fruit alone." This could lead to over 4.5 million future cancer cases, providing over \$20 billion in future income for the cancer industry and the medical complex. It might be noted that organophosphates originated from nerve gases Sarin, Soman and Tabun developed by the Nazis during World War II. It is important to note that organophosphates are cholinesterase inhibitors which can produce "significant aggressive and violent behavior, including murder", according to Dr. Orrin Devinsky of New York State School of Medicine, who had reported on four cases in the *Journal of Neuropsychiatry*, [Population Behavior Drug].
- 1989 Fight states in the United States discovered unsafe levels of EDB in groundwater.
- 1989 French co-discoverer of the HIV virus, Luc Montagnier in France, admits "HIV is not capable of causing the destruction to the immune system which is seen in people with AIDS".
- 1989 *Microwave News* reports Boris Yeltsin "told a reporter that the KGB has an ELF device that can stop a human heart with a powerful 7-11 Hz signal.
- 1989 According to Walter Bower in *Operation Mind Control*, a Department of Defense consultant and contractor explained to Armen Vitorian how he was asked to examine the possibility of devising operational methods of transmitting subliminal messages through television.
- 1989 Television series "War of the World" debut.
- 1989 California begins the program of "medfly spraying" spewing malathion over the population in Southern California. There are at least 26 studies showing that malathion has carcinogenic, reproductive, neurotoxic and immune system effects. The California State government ignores the evidence and doses the public on a periodic basis, producing flu-like symptoms, eye problems, headaches, diarrhea, colds, rashes and stomach upsets in the population.
- 1989 Robert Lazar declares his scenario at Dreamland to the public.
- 1989 Bush states desire to have manned outpost on the Moon and visits to Mars.
- 1989 The EPA bans the use of mercury in interior latex paint, after the hospitalization of a four-year-old Detroit boy.
- 1989 In England, the "Prevention of Terrorism Act" is passed, allowing authorities to hold suspects for 8-day stretches of interrogation - ample time to force or fabricate confessions.
- 1989 The *Palm Beach Post*, October 14, 1989, features an article revealing that some aircraft accidents have occurred after pilots consumed drinks containing aspartame (Nutra-Sweet).
- 1990 Professor James Bennett of George Mason University publishes his study of three major charities. The study, released in July 1990, revealed that the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- American Cancer Society spends only 25% on research, the American Heart Association only spends 30% on research, and the American Lung Association only spends 4.1% on research. Bennett observes that these organizations are only thinly disguised political organizations.*
- 1990 The FDA convene a conference in May 1990 to look at the *diagnostic and therapeutic potential of the electromagnetic spectrum.*
- 1990 The National Toxicology Program issues a Press Release with data confirming *findings of a link between fluoride and osteosarcomas as well as higher rates of oral cancer in rats.* (January 1990)
- 1990 The American Dental Association issues a Press Release which states "*water fluoridation remains the safest, most effective, and most economical public health measure to reduce tooth decay.*"
- 1990 The National Toxicology Program in February 1990 releases its pathological data tables with a cover letter which, in a turnabout, claims "*there has not been any evidence that shows a relationship between fluoridation and cancer or any other diseases in humans*", and "*water fluoridation has proven highly effective in improving the nation's dental health by markedly reducing tooth decay*". The NTP final report, issued in March, omitted all studies which showed genetic damage from fluorides, and important studies showing that fluorides induce tumors and cancers were ignored. Kraybill, head of the NTP study, becomes a consultant to the American Council of Science and Health (ACSH), who threatens to sue the EPA if it "tries to undermine public confidence in fluoride."
- 1990 George Bush appoints David Kessler to head the FDA. He is retained by Clinton.
- 1990 The FDA reports 5,338 aspartame (Nutra-Sweet) complaints. Most common report is headaches; 276 reports of vision problems, including blindness, 250 reports of seizures and convulsions, and a host of other reactions. Five deaths were reported.
- 1990 The EPA releases its first draft of its report, *Evaluation of the Potential Carcinogenicity of Electromagnetic Fields*. Because the final analysis confirmed EMF as a "probable" cause of cancer, the report is withheld for alteration. (See 1991).
- 1990 The EPA fails to meet a critical deadline in testing pesticides in an ongoing pesticide assessment program levied on the EPA by Congress in 1972. They have not required chemical manufacturers to begin a process of generating health and safety studies. *EPA does not require manufacturers to test pesticides for neurological, hormonal and immunological effects, additive effects of exposure to more than one substance and multiple exposure routes.* [Note: since pesticides effect these body systems, why do they not require makers to test for these effects? Because the makers would be out of an \$8 billion per year business - re-check the definition of a criminal conspiracy and criminal negligence]. (See 1978 where a testing lab is closed for fraud in testing).
- 1990 The Health and Human Services National Toxicology Program has so far identified 30 agents or processes as causing cancer in humans, despite the fact that hundreds of substances are known to cause cancer in animals.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1990 U.S. Department of Energy, Office of Energy Management, publishes the *Proceedings of Annual Research on the Biological Effects of 50 and 60Hz Electric and Magnetic Fields* in which *Kraus et al* present a paper entitled "*Effects of Coherence Time of the Applied Field on Bioelectromagnetic Enhancement of ornithine decarboxylase activity*" indicating the negative effect of modulated fields on cell growth enzymes.
- 1990 The American Dental Association's *ADA News* reports that Proctor and Gamble (who make fluoride-based toothpaste) has "unpublished findings" which "refute the carcinogenicity of fluoride". Proctor and Gamble in March 1990 publish their paper on fluoride and bone cancer (rats) and leave out their data on mice. The rat studies confirm an earlier study that proved that fluorides in food resulted in precancerous growth in the mouth. In contradiction to their own results, P&G declares that fluoride "does not cause precancerous or cancerous changes
- 1990 William J. Clinton runs reelection in Arkansas and barely wins. He then declares his objective to bring his circle of power to Washington D.C as president of the United States. The Arkansas Department of Pollution (why not Department of Clean Water?) tests the rivers in Arkansas and finds 94% unsuitable for swimming and fishing and full of bacteria and disease.
- 1990 *Health Consciousness* magazine features article entitled "*Live Virus Vaccines and Genetic Mutation*" by H.E. Buttram, M.D, in which it is determined that "*the physical invasion of the human body by foreign genetic material may have the immediate effect of permanently weakening the immune system, setting in motion a new era of autoimmune diseases.*"
- 1990 *Omni Magazine* (7/90) reports that between January 24 to February 3, 1990, the rotation of the Earth suddenly and unexpectedly slowed down again. (See 1991).
- 1990 American Psychiatric Association (APA) task force report "*The Practice of Electroconvulsive Therapy*" (ECT) discusses and *dismisses brain damage and memory loss from ECT, and ignored animal studies by well-known groups, research on memory loss by Janis, Squire and Slater, and the work done by Pettinati and Bonner on ECT of the elderly. Ironically, the APA's 1978 report contained more information on memory loss.*
- 1990 Psi-Corps receives psionic hardware from NSA capable of tracking information worldwide.
- 1990 The error-prone nature of the standard test for "HIV", the ELISA test, was illustrated in Russia in 1990. Out of 20,000 "positive" ELISA tests, only 112 were confirmed through the secondary Western Blot test, which itself is subject to doubt. (See 1994, *The Sunday Times*)
- 1990 *Lancet*, the Journal of the British Medical Association, VI, p123-8, admits that Kaposi Sarcoma is not caused directly or indirectly by "HIV".
- 1990 Total US Government budget for Human Resources is \$197 billion. This includes social behavioral programs and similar activities.
- 1990 Supreme Court (April 17, 1990) *rules that religious freedom is not a right - as guaranteed under the Constitution - but a privilege to be enjoyed at the*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- pleasure of the government.* This legislation corrected in 1993 with the Religious Freedom Restoration Act, signed by Clinton.
- 1990 School boards in the United States number 15,000. (See 1960, 1932)
- 1990 CBS *60 Minutes* program on mercury amalgam dangers (Dec 16) caused the ADA to *slightly* modify its position. The *National Institute for Dental Research* subsequently issued a position paper calling for "a gradual phase-out" of mercury amalgams, in favor of "*far less toxic*" composite materials to be developed." (Note: Less toxic? How about non-toxic?)
- 1990 FDA Conference on Diagnostic and Therapeutic Uses Of The Electromagnetic Spectrum (May 1990).
- 1990 Dr. H.J. Roberts writes the article *Aspartame-Associated Confusion and Memory Loss: A possible Human model for early Alzheimers Disease* for a peer-review medical journal. It is rejected for submission. He would write a book, *Aspartame (Nutra-Sweet): Is It Safe?* (Charles Press, 1990)
- 1990 The Great Banking and S&L Scandal, after US banking system is progressively looted for black budget project money between 1980 and 1990 under the Bush and Reagan administrations and the CIA.
- 1990 Project RF Media in Boulder, Colorado, using mind control subliminals over television carrier waves.
- 1990 The US Public Health Service Immunization Practices Advisory Committee (ACIP) and the American Academy of Pediatrics considers high-pitched screaming after a Pertussis (DPT) vaccination *an absolute contraindication to further Pertussis vaccine.*
- 1990 Pediatric neurologist Dr. John H. Menkes, professor emeritus at UCLA, reports on 46 children experiencing *neurological adverse reaction within 72 hours of a DPT shot.* Over 87% of the children reacted with a seizure, 2 children died and most surviving children became retarded, with 72% having uncontrollable seizure disorders. Menkes conclude, "*Pertussis vaccine encephalopathy (brain damage) is not a myth but rather a serious complication of immunization.*"
- 1990 Project Tower, CIA and Office of Naval Research step up electronic behavior control efforts through cellular telephone systems, which resonate at a harmonic of the humans skull.
- 1990 A study by Dr. John Yiamoussiannis on 39,000 school children contradicts any alleged benefits from the use of sodium fluorides.
- 1990 U.S. Claims Court, as of October 31, 1990, indicates that "*several thousand claims for compensation from injuries or death caused by vaccines have already been filed.*" National Vaccine Information Center.
- 1990 Estimated 3 million in US with vaccine-caused disabilities.
- 1990 In August of 1990, the Defense Department contacts the Federal Drug Administration about restrictions that might apply to its plan to use botulism vaccines and pyridostigmine on US troops going to the Persian Gulf. The FDA points out that the vaccines and drugs are experimental, but the Department of Defense counters with the claim that they have the authority to use experimental substances on the military, but they would prefer to obtain a waiver.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1990 Dr. John Colquhoun in New Zealand is forced into early requirement in New Zealand after he conducts a study on 60,000 school children and finds *no difference in tooth decay between fluoridated and unfluoridated areas*. He additionally finds that *a substantial number of children in fluoridated areas suffered from dental fluorosis*. He makes the study public.
- 1990 US House of Representatives introduced HR 4079 (Gingrich/Gramm), which declares a National Drug and Crime Emergency beginning on the date of the enactment and lasting 5 years. *The bill provides for the arrest of large numbers of people, incarceration in forced labor camps, suspension of "perceived Constitutional rights", and no provision for humane housing and treatment. Assets would become bounty. Usual laws relative to search and seizure would be suspended for this five year period. All limitations on drug testing of individuals (except the President and Congress) would be removed.* The bill targets drug traffickers and violent criminals. The effect of the bill would be to create a sub-society of mind controlled drones.
- 1990 *La Prensa Dominical*, a newspaper in Honduras (Jul 22) reports that police in El Salvador had uncovered a child smuggling ring that was buying children for resale in the US, noting that 20,000 children per year vanish in Mexico. Many children are used as sources for organ transplants.
- 1990 *New England Journal of Medicine* reports that giving vitamin A to children with measles reduces complications and death.
- 1990 The book *Vaccination, Social Violence and Criminality: The Medical Assault on the American Brain* by Harris Coulter is published. *It proves beyond a doubt that the vaccination programs are the root cause of the epidemic of social violence.*
- 1990 The September 14th issue of *Newsweek* reports that the study performed by *Battelle Memorial Institute* under Congressional mandate to look into fluorides and animal cancer (that found a connection) was *refused for publication by the Journal of the National Cancer Institute.*
- 1990 New York Dental License Board *removes license from dentist Joel Berger for removing mercury amalgam fillings from a woman in 1984 in order to encourage remission of her rheumatoid arthritis.*
- 1990 The *Los Angeles Times* on October 10th publishes an article "Brain Cancer on Rise in Elderly", noting that "brain cancer has increased 500% among elderly Americans." And "*it was once considered that brain tumors reached a peak rate in people in their '30s, and then would rapidly decline, but it now appears that the incidence continues to increase with age.*"
- 1990 *In December of 1990, a federal regulation was adopted permitting the FDA to circumvent US and International laws forbidding medical experimentation on unwilling subjects. This regulation permits the military to inject American military with unapproved experimental drugs or vaccines without informed consent.* *Health Letter*, Washington, DC. Public Citizens Health Research Group "400,000 Human Guinea Pigs in the Persian Gulf", Feb 12, 1991.  
See 1991 Gulf War Entry. The Department of Defense verbally agrees with the FDA that it should administer the experimental vaccines and drugs on a voluntary basis, but instead DOD forces military members to take the vaccines

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and drugs under penalty of imprisonment. A nurse who questions the policy is jailed for 8 months. (See Jan 91)
- 1990 Approximate time period where Dr. Michael Aquino, a colonel in US Army Intelligence, is leader of a Church of Satan spinoff named the Temple of Set. Aquino is an expert in military mind control, and has expounded on what he terms LBM (Lesser Black Magic) used in the *control of populations, including psychological operations and conventional forms of terrorism*. He was investigated by military and civilian authorities on claims of child sexual abuse at San Francisco's Presidio military base. *It is also curious that today, Mikhail Gorbachev, "ex" Russian KGB, has his office at the same Presidio facility*. The Presidio is home for the Gorbachev Institute, where Mikhail writes books and does *US government planning for military base closures*. Dr./Colonel Aquino has written on his theories of mind control in an article which he submitted to the *Washington Military Review*, titled "From PSYOP to MINDWAR: The Psychology of Victory", essentially a work on the usage of *psychotronic (physiological-electronic) techniques*, citing in particular the usage of *air ionization alteration*. (See 1994 HAARP)
- 1990 *Health Physics* publishes the result of a six-year Croatian epidemiological study (1984-1990) on microwave radiation by Dr. Jasminka Goldoni which points to *genetic effects from exposure to microwave radiation*. Study is conducted at the University of Zagreb. In one aspect of the study, men were exposed to 1250-1350 Mhz microwaves at levels ranging between 10uW/cm<sup>2</sup> and 20uW/cm<sup>2</sup>, but generally below 5mW/cm<sup>2</sup>. In a paper presented at the *1st Congress of the European Bioelectromagnetics Association*, Goldoni reported that "Long-term exposure to microwaves and radiofrequencies may damage sensitive organ systems". Ref: *Microwave News* May/June 1992.
- 1990 A Croatian research team headed by Garaj-Vrhovac exposed human lymphocytes to 7.7 Ghz microwaves (continuous wave, as in cell phones) and found evidence of chromosomal aberrations and the formation of microscopic nuclei (fragments of chromosomes produced as a result of genetic changes). Ref: *Microwave News*, May/June 1992.
- 1990 *San Francisco Chronicle* on December 22, 1990 features an article entitled "Medication rules altered for Gulf Troops."
- 1991 *New York Times* on January 4th, features an article "Troops may get unlicensed drug".
- 1991 Soft drink manufacturers are notified of the problems involved with aspartame ingestion by airline pilots.
- 1991 Samuel Skinner, Secretary of Transportation and chief of the FAA, ignores pilot complaints about aspartame (Nutra-Sweet). Skinner was formerly employed by the same law firm used by the maker of aspartame, and his wife would be employed by the same firm, G.D. Searle. Skinner would also fill a position as the Chief of Staff for George Bush. Skinner intervened in 1977 (he was then U.S. Attorney for the Justice Department's Chicago office) with the Grand Jury investigation into Nutra-Sweet and Searle, who were facing charges of fraud and criminal behavior in concealing the deadly effects

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- of the drug aspartame from the FDA.
- 1991 Soft drink companies furnish free diet drinks containing aspartame (Nutra-Sweet) to Gulf War military members. The desert heat causes the product to break down into Diketopiperazine (DKP) - the same process that kept aspartame off the market for years - contributing to Gulf War Syndrome.
- 1991 Two squadrons of Stealth F-117 Nighthawks drop bombs on Iraq (Jan)
- 1991 In January, FDA commissioner David Kessler writes to the DOD Assistant Secretary of Health regarding the government waiver for informed consent relative to giving military members experimental vaccines and drugs for the Gulf War. Kessler agrees that "there is no alternative therapy for protection" and concurs with the DOD "assessment" that "informed consent is not feasible."
- 1991 The Department of Defense requests that the "waiver of informed consent" be made permanent, arguing that it leaves DOD and the FDA open to greater liability relative to Gulf War and other military members in the future if the waiver is not made permanent.
- 1991 A soldier formerly stationed in the Persian Gulf sues the U.S. Government over the issue of experimental drugs and vaccines. The lawsuit was dismissed by U.S. District Judge Stanley S. Harris, who cited "necessity of the military to protect the health of its troops." *New York Times* 1/12/91
- 1991 The EPA releases its "cleaned up" second draft of its report on the potential carcinogenicity of EMF, which says that it is "possible" that EMF has a relation to cancer. EPA's Science Advisory Board reviews the second draft and concludes that the document has "serious deficiencies and should be rewritten." *Microwave News* Jul/Aug 1993. Senior EPA officials decide not to rewrite the whole report. (See 1993) but chose to release a 30-page "summary."
- 1991 In a paper published in *Mutation Research*, Drs. Durda Hirvat and Zkatko Koren conclude that "microwave radiation can induce damage in the structure of chromosomal DNA". Koren is a professor of electrical engineering at the University of Zagreb. Ref. *Microwave News*, May/June 1992.
- 1991 NATO Advanced Research Workshop in the Coherent and Emergent Phenomena on Bio-Molecular Systems is conducted at the University of Arizona (Jan 15-19, 1991). One of the papers presented by Harlan E. Girard is "Effects of Gigahertz Radiation on the Human Nervous System: Recent Developments in the Technology of Political Control". Girard reports on haphazard testing of EMR "non-lethal" effect weapon systems as having a principle feature of producing "auditory effects and visual hallucinations". Girard describes the visual hallucinations induced "as having the quality of 35mm slides". According to Girard, the equipment "can be used to block all sensation". He concludes with the consideration that long range mind control is "truly Satanic."
- 1991 The U.S. issues a contract "to perform a toxic cleanup" at Montauk. Holes are dug and various underground entrances are sealed by the Army Corps of Engineers. The contract "begins" in 1993.
- 1991 The National Institutes of Health publishes *Adverse Effects of Aspartame*, and list 167 reasons to avoid the substance, known now as "Nutra-Sweet".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1991 Greenpeace announces that pesticide use has gone up 3000% since 1940. Many pesticides are based on Nazi nerve agent formulations during WWII. The EPA places U.S. annual pesticide use at 2.2 billion pounds - an \$8.3 billion industry. World pesticide use is \$19 billion in 1990. Pesticides compromise immune systems.
- 1991 Farmers apply about 76% of all pesticides sold in the United States, but according to the National Toxics Campaign, less than 0.1 percent of those chemicals reach the intended pest. The rest, 99.9 percent contaminate soil, water and food. Pesticides are also losing effectiveness on pests. By 1992, more than 500 species are resistant to pesticides. In 1991, only 1 farmer in 400 is farming organically.
- 1991 An EPA study finds that "perhaps" 750 community water supply wells and 60,900 rural domestic water supply wells nationwide are expected to contain pesticides at "levels of health concern."
- 1991 The EPA analyzes the volatile organic compounds given off by 31 "fragranced" products. Over 100 chemicals known to be neurotoxic were found in 15 different commercial and residential environments. Toluene was most abundant in auto parts stores and department store perfume sections. The air in shopping malls was found to have more chemicals in the air than most locations.
- 1991 Germany invokes the 1991 Environmental Protection Law (UHG) which includes full liability risk for those installations (electromagnetic) which began operating prior to the availability of scientific evidence of the hazardous effect of microwaves.
- 1991 University of Nebraska study reveals "trace amounts of mercury can be measured in the urine of patients up to a year after teeth have been filled with mercury amalgam.
- 1991 The U.S. Senate adopts a resolution calling for the CIA to reveal its budget to Congress. The resolution is dropped.
- 1991 Norma Levitt dies in Oklahoma after a transfusion after a nurse warms the blood in a microwave oven. *Nexus* Apr/May 95
- 1991 Operation Desert Storm. Bush stops war after 100 hours at preserve Iraq as a threat. American troops are given experimental vaccines against biological agents. Within months thousands of troops sicken with communicable cancer causing virus. Disease deemed "Gulf War Syndrome". Government denies responsibility. Over 8,000 troops were vaccinated with Botulism, over 150,000 troops were given anthrax vaccine, and all 500,000 troops were given Pyristigmine, an experimental nerve agent. All drugs were experimental. (See 1990).
- 1991 *New York Times*, Mar 17th, 1991 "US Vaccine Plan Uses Welfare Offices" indicates the Federal government has considered denying welfare and nutritional benefits to families who refuse vaccinations.
- 1991 Collapse of BCCI international bank, after involvement with drug money laundering becomes apparent.
- 1991 The US Public Health Service Advisory Committee on Immunization Practices (ACIP) drafts new guidelines which eliminate most contraindications to Pertussis vaccine. Essentially, this results in a denial or coverup of most reactions on the grounds that "there is no proof the vaccine causes brain



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- damage." *They base their position on several studies financed by vaccine manufacturers* conducted in the late 1980's by vaccine policymakers such as Dr. James Cherry and Dr. Edward Mortimer, who sit on the ACIP Committee and are also paid consultants to US Pertussis vaccine manufacturers, resulting in biased and flawed studies in order to prove "no cause and effect" between the Pertussis vaccine and permanent brain damage. US vaccine policymakers are the CDC and the American Academy of Pediatrics. All this, despite decades of experience indicating the opposite conclusion. (Note: This policy constitutes criminal neglect, racketeering and conspiracy).
- 1991 Carl Campbell strolls to a Pentagon bus stop and shoots Navy Commander Edward Higgins, arms control specialist for the Department of Defense. The man, taken into custody, *claimed the CIA had "injected him with a microchip that controls his mind."*
- 1991 Approximate time that Siemens Corporation of New Jersey (Siemens was the company that did electronic work for the Third Reich) acquired Cardion Corporation, which was to be contracted later to work at Montauk.
- 1991 The "conjugated" Hib vaccine introduced in 1988 is extended for use in infants as young as two months. It becomes mandated in 44 states in the US.
- 1991 The CDC begins the process of mandating Hepatitis B vaccinations for all infants in the United States. Many infants receive multiple doses from birth.
- 1991 National Institutes of Health (8/91) state mercury amalgam is safe. (W.Post)
- 1991 Cobden Club Document distributed during Eco-Conference preplanning advises members that *nations must establish quotas for reducing existing population.*
- 1991 The Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) again engages ICAIR Life Systems to perform a literature search on fluorides. *A researcher for ICAIR, Dr. John Beaver, admits that he was instructed to select only certain reports and ignore others.* The final series of reports was sent to EPA, who forwards them to the Subcommittee on Risk Assessment of Ingested Fluoride of the National Academy of Sciences as an "independent" report. Five out of eight members of the Subcommittee are historically pro-fluoridation.
- 1991 Jean Claude Pecker, France's leading astronomer and former director of the Institute of Astrophysics in Paris, speaks at a symposium sponsored by the Royal Society of Canada. He asserts that mass sterilization in poor countries might be the only way to curb population, and that it would be necessary within 50 years. Planned Parenthood in Canada strongly rejected the idea of forced sterilization in favor of raising living standards and education.
- 1991 The United Nations Population Fund, managed by William Draper III, asserts that *254 million couples will be surgically sterilized in the course of the 1990's, and that if present trends continue, 80% of women in Puerto Rico and Panama will be sterilized. Mexico is high on the list of targeted nations for population control.*
- 1991 New York Times (8/9/91) article describes the possible cause of the slowdown in Earth's rotation (1988/1990) as an influence on the ELF level affecting core flow through magnetic induction.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1991 In May 1991, it becomes apparent that Gulf War veterans are also suffering from kidney problems, prostate infection, spastic colon and multiple allergies
- 1991 Second Immunization Conference in Canberra, Australia. Dr. Viera Scheibnerova reports that "vaccination is the single most prevalent and most preventable cause of infant deaths"
- 1991 Specialists at a Headache Conference determine that as many as 70 million Americans suffer from frequent or severe headaches.
- 1991 Diane Sawyer does report on ABC about Burroughs Wellcome AZT tests on Romanian babies. FLV.23A is a reagent oxidative catalyst , as AZT is toxic to humans and destroys the immune system.
- 1991 The US Public Health Service recommends a child receive the first DPT shot at two months of age, with subsequent shots given at 4, 6, and 18 months, and between the ages of 4 and 6. At the same time, Europe, Sweden and several other countries routinely "wait" until after 6 months of age "because of the improved antibody response in babies whose immune systems are more developed."
- 1991 National Cancer Institute finds that the incidence of bone cancer was about 50% higher in men up to 19 years old exposed to fluoridated water, compared to those not exposed.
- 1991 Annual Conference of the Society of Homeopaths, Manchester, England, September 91, Richard Moskowitz, M.D. Revelation that the *English National Health Service pays a "bonus" to doctors with documented vaccination rates above SPECIFIED averages.*
- 1991 The Centers for Disease Control lowered its lead exposure guidelines by 60%, from 2.5 micrograms per deciliter of blood, to 10 micrograms.
- 1991 The EPA lowers its standard for lead in drinking water from 50 to 15 parts per billion (ppb), with water utilities having "21 years to put this new standard in effect." (Which means another generation will be mentally and behaviorally effected without their knowledge or consent).
- 1992 Reports of a mystery illness in Gulf War veterans begins to surface in the spring of 1992. Sixty Army reservists in Indiana become ill after returning home from the ar. All complain of chronic fatigue, muscle aches, swollen and painful joints, headaches and memory loss, fevers and night sweats, aching teeth and gums, and various other symptoms. Wives of Gulf War vets were experiencing miscarriages and birth defects in babies. U.S. Army medical doctors proclaim the veterans are "suffering from stress, perhaps caused by readjustment to civilian life." Of course, this logic did not apply to those still in the service with problems, who saw the military as lying to them.
- 1992 The JASON Group holds a seminar in La Jolla, California on electromagnetic fields in January. A second seminar would be held in July. *Microwave News 9/93.*
- 1992 *An EPA report reveals that from 3 million to 4 million American children are affected by lead poisoning. Some of the lead is found in food, and children absorb 50% of the lead in their food, whereas adults absorb 8-15%. Over 88% of American children younger than six have sufficient lead in their blood to retard their mental, physical and emotional development.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1992 The U.S. Senate adopts a resolution calling for the CIA to reveal its budget to Congress. The resolution is dropped for the second year in a row.
- 1992 Sierra Club Survey reveals that 91% of 128 Chicago-area schools spray with pesticides in school buildings monthly. Over 33% of the schools spray before or during school hours. [Note: compromising immune systems of children and setting them up for long-term degenerative diseases, with profits for the medical industrial complex]
- 1992 *Lancet*, Journal of the British Medical Association, reports (3/7/92) that the oral polio vaccine used in the mid 1970's to treat recurrent herpes was contaminated with a number of potentially dangerous retroviruses, and may have seeded HIV among Americans".
- 1992 The budget of the National Cancer Institute is \$746,035,000, funded by annual appropriations from Congress.
- 1992 Hartford Hospital in Connecticut does a controlled study of 40 women which revealed that breast tissues of those with breast cancer contained "elevated levels of DDT, DDE and PCB's compared to women with benign breast disease. (DDT was banned in 1972, and breaks down in the body to DDE.
- 1992 Chinese research at the Department of Pathology, Guiyang Medical College, finds cellular abnormalities in fetal brain tissue exposed to fluorides.
- 1992 Dr. Neils Kuster of the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology in Zurich and Dr. Quirino Balzano of Motorola in Fort Lauderdale, Florida, publish a paper in the February 1992 issue of *IEEE Transactions on Vehicular Technology*, Vol 41, pp.17-23 entitled "Energy Absorption Mechanism by Biological Bodies in the Near Field of Dipole Antennas Above 300 Mhz", which prompts concern over the potential health risks from hand-held radios. Ref. *Microwave News* May/June 1992, p.11.
- 1992 Canadian Dental Association Proposed Fluoride Guidelines states "Fluoride supplements should not be recommended for children less than three years old."
- 1992 An article is published in *Science Magazine*, Vol. 253, page 851 (1992), in which it is revealed that genes are switched on or off by minute electrical currents produced by the body itself. It was established that embryonic spinal chord cells can electrically trigger a gene which produces protein which aids in the survival of specific nerve cells. This gene remained inactive when the body's internal electrical currents are suppressed.
- 1992 Temple of Set leader Lt. Michael Aquino travels to Wewelsburg castle in Germany and holds a magical ceremony in the Hall of the Dead, considered in World War II by Heinrich Himmler to be the place to summon the great powers of darkness and the focus today of the *Order of the Trapezoid*.
- 1992 Japanese embark on an Artificial Intelligence effort called the *Sixth Generation Project*, also known as the Real-World Computing Project, whose stated goal is to achieve human brain-like computing by 2002. The Japanese government has already committed \$500 million, and industry could inject billions more. Computer maker Fujitsu alone spends \$2 billion per year on research. Japanese research is moving away from using silicon to using biological approaches. *Kyushu Institute of Technology has fashioned*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- a set of neuron-like switches based on biological chemicals known as a "cyclic enzyme system", employed in living organisms to regulate biological processes.*
- 1992 US agencies test mass telephonic wiretapping equipment in six major cities, which would eventually manifest in the Wiretap Access Bill passed by Congress in 1994.
- 1992 1st World Congress for Electricity and Magnetism in Biology and Medicine, Disneyworld, Orlando, Florida, June 14-19, 733 participants from 30 countries. Dr. Edward Elson of the Walter Reed Army Institute of Research (WRAIR) describes experiments showing animals become confused and disoriented after exposure to various types of high-peak, pulses radiation with average power levels below the ANSI/IEEE "standard".
- 1992 Theoretical and experimental studies at the University of Oxford by McLauchlan conclude that sensitivities in biomolecular systems may exist even at the lowest levels of magnetic energy. Based on interactions between magnetic fields and chemical forms known as "free radicals", there can be "an enormous effect of a small magnetic field on a chemical reaction, and the effect begins at the lowest applied field strength" (50hz/60Hz Power Fields) Ref: *McLauchlan, K. (1992) "Are environmental magnetic fields dangerous?" Physics World 1/92 p.41-45.*
- 1992 The General Accounting Office audits EPA pesticide practices. The audit shows the EPA receiving 14,443 incident reports from the National Pesticide Telecommunications Network (1-800-858-7378), a hotline that EPA pays \$825,000 per year to operate at Texas Tech University.
- 1992 The riots in Los Angeles (April 29, 1992) take place simultaneously with mind control projects High Tone and Xeno, which test human frequency operations and frequency wave manipulation techniques, many of which utilize cellular telephone frequencies which initiate a variety of physical and psychological effects. The riot is supplemented by "sleepers" and agency plants that ignite many of the structural fires in the city. Ships with unusual antennae are spotted in the Pacific adjacent to Los Angeles for three days prior to the outbreak of violence, along with Triad type black helicopter overflights. Other Projects: REACH, BELFRY, WATCHTOWER, POPPY and ULTRA function to sedate the population through various chemical, biological and electromagnetic frequency manipulation to achieve the overall goal of a One World ruling structure by 2000-2003.
- 1992 The "Cult Awareness Network" (CAN) conducts more than 1800 operations involving deprogramming, for which payment varied between \$5000 and \$20000 each. CAN began as the "Citizens Freedom Network", founded in 1974 by Dr. L.J. West (UCLA mind control), Margaret Singer and R.J. Lifton. The CFN changed its name to the CAN in 1985/86. CAN advised the BATF and FBI during the incident in Waco, Texas.
- 1992 Highly secretive, quasi-independent elements within the U.S. intelligence community, primarily the CIA, along with BCCI and laundered profits from drug and gun trafficking, back Arkansas' Bill Clinton for President.
- 1992 In Britain, molecular biologist Peter Duesberg publishes a 76-page article in

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Pharmacology and Therapeutics* (Vol55), in which he systematically takes apart the theory that AIDS is caused "by an infectious virus" and that "HIV" is capable of the wholesale destruction claimed. Robert Gallo and others base their theory of the HIV-AIDS link on purely circumstantial evidence: that this virus is present in some people who have a general immune dysfunction. Duesberg quotes statistics presented by the Institute of Medicine which shows that no more than 50% of American AIDS patients have antibodies against HIV present in their systems. According to Duesberg, "twenty-five previously unknown and in part unrelated diseases have been redefined as "AIDS", provided they occur in the presence of HIV."
- 1992 *The US Centers for Disease Control (CDC) admits coxs exist where there is T-Cell depletion in persons without the presence of the "HIV" virus.* The admission is in the September 9, 1992 issue of the *Journal of the American Medical Association* (JAMA).
- 1992 *Vancouver Sun* (1/25/92) reports University of California chief neurosurgeon Ronald Young as saying that *a way has been found to focus ultrasonic waves so precisely that a beam can be directed into a living brain and halt the activity of clusters of neurons.* (UCAL Irvine). Neurons can be stunned or killed with a higher power level, according to Young.
- 1992 *U.S. National Academy of Sciences (NAS) and the Royal Society of London* issue a joint statement calling for more rapid stabilization of the population. Entitled "Population Growth, Resource Consumption and a Sustainable World", the statement endorses the Malthusian paradigm, which says that (1) the planet can only support a certain finite population, and (2) that human population growth in itself destroys the environment. (Iron Mountain application as external threat to replace war - possibility).
- 1992 Vil Mirzayanov, scientist with a 26 year background in Soviet chemical weapons programs, is jailed for revealing Soviet continuation of chemical weapons program. Jailed again for the same reason in 1994. Mirzayanov smuggled out information about the program that was published in the May 26, 1994 *Wall Street Journal*, which states that "the greatest results in the Soviet chemical weapons program were achieved between 1985 and 1991. Because the military disguises production of binary chemical weapons as use of "agricultural chemicals" and the West does not know the formula for the new weapons, inspectors under the Chemical Weapons Treaty cannot identify the components." Apparently the Russians secured loopholes in the Treaty which allow it superiority in chemical weapons because the prohibited substances do not include those known in Russia as "substance A-230, Substance A-232, Substance 33, etc.
- 1992 *American Journal of Epidemiology* reports that *children die at a rate 8x greater than normal within three days of receiving a DPT shot.*
- 1992 Four (4) cases of Diphtheria in the United States.
- 1992 Virginia legislature passes the Health Care Decisions Act, which specifically targets patients in psychiatric or mental retardation facilities for extermination who have no "reasonable expectation of recovery".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1992 General elections in the United States.
- 1992 William J. Clinton becomes president. Cites Roosevelt as a model for change and ironically (as an inside joke) Carroll Quigley as his mentor.
- 1992 The first thing Janet Reno did when she was sworn into office was to fire every U.S. Attorney, which effectively terminated every case involving a U.S. Attorney prior to her assuming office in May 1992. Many of these cases incriminated state law officials in their covering up of drug trafficking, pedophilia and child ritual murders). [ Obstruction of Justice ]
- 1992 The United States ratifies the International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights, permitting de facto world government influence in US domestic legal matters.
- 1992 Original target date for consolidation of European Economic Community by the New York bankers.
- 1992 A study of 200 juvenile offenders reveals 33% have personality disorders.
- 1992 Phoenix police station officers overheard talking about the coming "war in the streets with the people". NBC discusses students serving a 4 year term in a "national police force" to pay for college.
- 1992 Article in the Washington Post, Nov 2, "On Vaccinating Safely" and Dec 14th press release by the National Vaccine Information Center indicate release by the FDA of a report acknowledging more than 17,000 adverse events - including more than 350 deaths - following vaccination, all in a 20 month period ending July 31, 1992. Reported events number far less than actual events, so number is actually larger, perhaps 170,000 or more.
- 1992 Estimates of US illicit drug consumption \$150 billion, partially used as rationale to imprison citizens on minor possession and establish draconian policies.
- 1992 Clinton Administration rejects conclusion of RAND Corporation study that \$3 billion in drug funds be switched from law enforcement to drug treatment.
- 1992 United States spends \$24.9 billion on prison costs and allocates \$79 billion for construction of new prisons.
- 1992 Michael Perrone, a legislative assistant in New Jersey, contacts the FDA requesting all information regarding the safety and effectiveness of fluoride tablets and drops. After 6 months of stalling, *the FDA admitted they had no data to show that fluoride tablets or drops were either safe or effective.* They informed Perrone that they will "probably have to pull the tablets and drops off the market."
- 1992 Dr. Robert Jastrow, former head of the Goddard Institute of Space Studies for 20 years, states that the global warming may be due to changes in the Sun itself, not due to 'global warming.'
- 1992 From 1988 to 1992, over \$249 million has already been awarded due to hundreds of deaths and injuries caused by mandated vaccines. Thousands of cases are still pending. The permanent injuries from vaccines include, but are not limited to, learning disabilities, seizure disorders, mental retardation, and paralysis. Many of the awards for pertussis vaccine deaths were initially (and wrongfully) misclassified as Sudden Death Syndrome (SIDS)
- 1992 Clinton Administration legislation proposes a National Police Force.
- 1992 Percentage of Federal Prisoners in for drug convictions is 60%.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1992 *Discovery Magazine* (5/92) discusses the fact that disruption of the Earth's internal dynamo and the alteration of upper atmosphere magnetic belts (See HAARP, 1994) can "create a premature reversal of the magnetic poles, worsen the newly discovered wobble of the Earth, and possibly create a total polar reversal or Earth shift. During at least one reversal, magnetic north may have changed direction by as much as 4 to 8 degrees in a single day".
- 1992 US cost for drug offender incarceration \$6.1 billion.
- 1992 US government decides to award process patent rights for all transgenic (genetically engineered) cotton to American biotechnology company (Agracetus), on behalf of chemical and nuclear multinational W.R. Grace; Europe has also granted them the patent. The patents will give the company a planetary monopoly on any new varieties of cotton. All cotton producing countries will pay royalties to use the seeds, and growers worldwide will be forced to return to aerial spraying of cotton resistant to chemical herbicides which allows continued environmental contamination.
- 1992 Gerardo International forwards data on MRX remote molecular manipulation technology to Dr. Louis Rasocha at Los Alamos National Labs. With the data the military will have the capability to remotely render nuclear weapons useless. (See letter, LE#79, Feb 1995)
- 1992 Estimated that 11.2 million in US use illicit drugs.
- 1992 Centers for Disease Control (CDC) reports that 87% of all cases of polio in the United States between 1973 and 1983 were caused by the vaccine The CDC also said that every case from 1980 to 1989 was caused by vaccine.
- 1992 Mars Observer launched (Dec 92).
- 1992 The California Institute of Technology releases a report (May 11, 1992) detailing the discovery of magnetic particles throughout the human brain. The study, by Kirschvink, Kobayashi and Woodford, revealed the presence of magnetite particles using SQUID (See LE#78) technology. The particles were of two types. One type had diameters of 10-70 nanometers (a millionth of an inch) and another had diameters of 90-200 nanometers (around a hundred-thousandth of an inch). The samples had the unmistakable signature of ferromagnetic mineral magnetite,  $Fe_3O_4$ . Concentration of these materials was estimated to be about 70 nanograms of material per gram of tissue, which translates to 5 million magnetite crystals per gram of brain tissue, and 100 million crystals per gram of meninges. The SQUID studies indicate that the crystals occur in clumps of between 50 and 100 particles.
- 1992 An appeals court rules that the EPA must ban any cancer-causing pesticides that leave residues in food. Upheld in 1993, when EPA released list of 35 pesticides that would be potentially banned. (See 1993, NAS Study).
- 1992 The EPA is ordered to reinstate a senior scientist, William Marcus, and pay him \$50,000 for emotional distress, after firing him because he publically questioned and opposed EPA policy on the use of fluorides in water supplies.
- 1992 Gerardo International in Florida forwards data on MRX remote molecular manipulation technology to the Clinton Health team prior to Clinton taking office. The data, which could bring millions to a state of health but exclude

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- the allopathic medical system, is ignored. (See LE#78 & 79, 1994/5).
- 1992 The FBI seeks the assistance of PSI-TECH to locate an Exxon executive.
- 1993 The EPA ongoing study of environmental chemicals in humans discovers 177 organochlorines (persistent pesticides) in the tissues and fluids of people in North America.
- 1993 It becomes apparent that over 8,000 Gulf War veterans have the GW Syndrome in the summer of 1993.
- 1993 German scientists find strong support for the proposition that EMF can promote breast cancer. Research showed that magnetic fields can magnify the action of chemical carcinogens (in the environment), increasing the incidence of cancers. Dr. Wolfgang Loscher, School of Veterinary Medicine in Hannover, Germany conducted the research. Ref: *Microwave News* July/Aug 1993, *Cancer Letters*, July 30, 1993. (Long-term exposure to 50Hz fields, together with chemicals).
- 1993 The EPA, stymied by indications that EMF relate to cancer, prepare a 30 page summary of their original report, started in 1990, and schedule it's release for 1994 or early 1994. The material is altered to suppress 1990 research findings.
- 1993 The Department of Energy declines to initiate a nationwide survey of schools near powerlines, as requested by New York State Attorney General Robert Adams. Instead the question will be left to National EMF Research and Communications Program (NERP) policymakers.
- 1993 The EPA Office of Radiation and Indoor Air (ORIA) proposes to phase out practically all work on non-ionizing electromagnetic radiation (NIER) - including both EMF's, radiofrequency and microwave radiation (RF/MW) "as part of the President's plan to reduce the budget deficit." *Microwave News*, July/August 1993. FY 1995 plan is to assign one person to cover the area. This way, when questioned, they can say that "we have no research which indicates NIER is harmful to human health." - the usual approach for data suppression.
- 1993 Senator Joseph Lieberman (D-CT) writes a letter to the EPA urging them not to phase out its work on NIER and to issue exposure guidelines for RF/MW radiation. According to Lieberman, elimination of the NIER program "would be inconsistent with the EPA's responsibility to provide full protection of public health and the environment." The EPA announced its intention to issue exposure guidelines in the 1970's but has never done so, despite the urgings of its own Scientific Advisory Board. *Microwave News* N/D 93; J/A 91.
- 1993 A study done at Mount Sinai School of Medicine in New York found a fourfold increase in the relative risk of breast cancer in 58 women with high blood levels of DDE (result of breakdown of DDT in the body), compared with blood levels in 171 matched control women without cancer, over a six-year period. *It might be noted that breast cancer mortality rates dropped in Israel when consumers forced the government to ban several pesticides found in dairy products.*
- 1993 Environmental Working Group in Washington D.C analyzes pesticide data from 14,595 produce samples taken by the FDA and 4,500 taken by a private testing lab hired by supermarkets. On the FDA provided samples, 108 different pesticides are found on 22 fruits and vegetables, 42 pesticides on tomatoes, 38 different pesticides on strawberries, and 34 different pesticides on apples. Tests on the



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- samples from the private labs revealed 2 or more pesticides on 62% of the oranges tested, 44 % of the apples, and from 25%-33% on fruit. The conclusion of the Working Group was when cancer risks from just eight pesticides on 20 fruits and vegetables are added together, the average child exceeds the EPA lifetime one-in-a-million risk standard in their first year of life.
- 1993 The National Academy of Sciences (NAS) releases a study which indicates that infants and children are "uniquely sensitive" to pesticides on food.
- 1993 Estimated that 11.7 million in US use illicit drugs.
- 1993 Princeton University historian Gerald Geison reveals evidence from the lab notes of Louis Pasteur (See 1878) that Pasteur broke standards of scientific and medical conduct with his experiments, many of which were unethical.
- 1993 *Royal Swedish Academy of Science* holds an international conference to discuss issues of population growth, development, and the environment.
- 1993 More than 25 percent of all measles cases are occurring in babies under a year old. CDC attributes this to growing number of mothers vaccinated between 1960 and 1980. When natural immunity is denied by vaccination, measles immunity cannot be passed on to babies.
- 1993 Dr. Robert Gallo, "co-discoverer of HIV" reveals in the June issue of *Bio Tech* that *the protein "p24", which is generally accepted to be the proof of HIV existence, is in fact found in all retroviruses that live in the body and do no harm. It is not unique to "HIV" retrovirus. The detection of "p24" is the basis for the ELISA test. A study published in the New England Journal of Medicine (1988 V318,p448-9) revealed that antibodies to p24 were detected in one out of every 150 people.*
- 1993 Arms sales to the Third World drop 20% to \$23.9 billion from \$28.6 billion in 1991. Third year in a row the US is the largest weapons broker to the Third World. Ironically, the US warns China about arms exports (Jul 93).
- 1993 Mars Observer planetary probe "falls silent" (August 93) just prior to orbit at Mars. \$1 billion "loss".
- 1993 After years of battling with the U.S. government, the Church of Scientology suddenly receives a tax exemption worth billions.
- 1993 The California Department of Education EMF Task Force is considering a proposal from the Department of Health Services and utility representatives to identify schools near power transmission lines.
- 1993 Four hundred farmers and growers in 20 states sue DuPont Chemical Company charging that *"DuPont knowingly sold a contaminated fungicide that killed millions of dollars worth of fruits, vegetables and flowering bushes."*
- 1993 Scientists link 10 radiotelescopes into an instrument capable of clearly imaging the deepest recesses of the universe, using a new system inaugurated in Socorro New Mexico called the Very Long Base Array (VLBA), capable of reading a newspaper from 3000 miles away. *Los Angeles Times 8/20/93.*
- 1993 New Mars Probe "considered as a possibility" by NASA (Sept 93).
- 1993 Seiges at Ruby Creek, Idaho (The Weaver incident) and The Waco incident. CIA "sleeper" Vernon Howell (Koresh) and six other "sleepers" (a product of CIA mind control programs) are killed along with 72 other men, women and

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- children die as a result of nerve gas and fire in Waco. One of the CIA's prime mind control programming facilities is also in Waco, Texas. Four BATF agents who were former Clinton bodyguards are killed in the raid. The Waco compound is bombarded with 20 GHz microwave transmissions in order to create extreme psychic trauma.
- 1993 By 1993, the American Cancer Society, with an annual (1990-91) budget of \$368 million, claims to have invested \$1.4 billion in cancer research, growing from \$1 million in 1949 to \$94 million in 1991.
- 1993 In June, the Soviets hold the 1st International Symposium on Electromagnetic Pollution in the Environment. Non-ionizing radiation from static fields up to microwaves were covered, with special attention on the influence of EMF's on behavior, neuronal activity, immune and reproductive functions and cytogenesis. A second conference is scheduled for St. Petersburg in 1995.
- 1993 Rhode Island Governor Bruce Sundlun vetoes a bill to bury powerlines, after the Senate approves a bill to prohibit construction of powerlines near homes. The Senate "reverses itself" and does not challenge the veto.
- 1993 The Ministry of Health in Denmark ignores scientific data and decides there is "no scientific reason" to set standards limiting exposure to powerline EMF. 5/93.
- 1993 Epidemic of Pertussis in Massachusetts, 218 students, 96% of whom were vaccinated against Pertussis (whooping cough).
- 1993 The U.S. Senate adopts a resolution calling for the CIA to reveal its budget to Congress. The resolution is dropped for the third year.
- 1993 Clinton administration announces plans for a National Childhood Vaccination Program. 103rd Congress introduces S732,S733,HR1460, legislation that would attempt to vaccinate all children in the United States, while severely limiting exemptions parents could claim. The bills also seek to set up a national vaccine registry to track down parents who resist.
- 1993 General Accounting Office report says that government information on food is flawed and unreliable, with most data provided by industry on a voluntary basis.
- 1993 The Great Midwest Flood in the United States. The *Kansas City Star* (9/24) reports that a research team from the University of Alaska's Geophysical Institute (which is involved in the HAARP program) discovered mysterious flashes of light in the midwest which shot from the tops of the clouds into the upper atmosphere at the same time the area was being hit with a huge standing waves generated by the combined effect of Russian Woodpecker waves and the US Gyen (See Matrix III) tower VLF waves. The newspaper reported that the mysterious flashes resemble "jellyfish" about 40 miles in altitude.
- 1993 The *Journal of Geophysical Research* reports immense lighting bolts over the Soviet Union. Such superbolts were first seen after the Soviet Woodpecker began transmitting. Additionally, *Science* magazine on 5/27 features an article "Atmospheric Scientists Puzzle Over High Altitude Flashes".
- 1993 Public media steps up graphic discussion of subject of alien abduction.
- 1993 Crime Control Act of 1993.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1993 Tactical Intelligence, Reconnaissance, Surveillance and Target Acquisition (TIARA) budget \$10 billion.
- 1993 Crime drops to 1973 rate, but Media broadcasts a crime increase.
- 1993 HR2892, Violent Crime Control and Regional Prison Partnership Act.
- 1993 National Foreign Intelligence Program (NFIP) budget \$17 billion.
- 1993 Mediackö Investigative Reporting Group releases report "Brain Transmitters: What They Are and How They Are Used" in Stockholm, October 1993, which details the "use of liquid crystals injected directly into the bloodstream that will fasten to the brain."
- 1993 Two Indianapolis attorneys, Linda Thompson and John M. Baird, file a lawsuit against President Clinton and Attorney General Janet Reno, accusing them of trying to destroy the US Constitution to set up a "one-world government". A total of \$110 million in damages is sought over the Waco incident. (Aug 93).
- 1993 The "Hantavirus" strikes the Southwestern United States. Media campaign produced at the Rockefeller University in New York.
- 1993 Seattle Times reports that all polio in the US is caused by vaccines. (6/10/93).
- 1993 CNN News announces that a couple win \$2.9 million in a vaccination lawsuit.
- 1993 Media program (8/11/93) asking parents to order "Hepatitis vaccinations" for children.
- 1993 Associated Press (9/1/93) announces that five volunteers at the National Institutes of Health have died from an experimental drug touted as a "miracle cure" for hepatitis B. Drug: Fialuridine (FLAU). NIH Dr. Jay Hoofnagle "fears other toxic antiviral drugs as AZT and DDL may attack patients the way FLAU did". The article revealed that Dr. Raymond Schinazi of Emory University found in 1986 that FLAU, under certain conditions, would metabolize into a very toxic compound. FLAU causes cells to produce flawed mitochondria and DNA.
- 1993 CDC announces that smoking causes 22% of all cases of myeloid leukemia.
- 1993 The US Army directs Walter Reed Army Institute of Research to sign an agreement with MicroGeneSys in Meridan, Connecticut for a "large scale clinical evaluation" of an AIDS vaccine designed to block destruction of the immune system. The VaxSyn vaccine uses a genetically engineered protein that matches a protein called (gp160) that covers the surface of the HIV virus. (Note: That the HIV virus is harmless and does not "cause AIDS" is known, illustrating that the military is in on the AIDS scam). See Duesberg material.
- 1993 Increased presence and sightings of unmarked black helicopters.
- 1993 Centers for Disease Control announce expectation of a nasty A/Beijing flu season and recommend flu shots nationally. (Sept 1).
- 1993 Senator Edward Kennedy introduces a bill S. 732, calling for a national computerized registry of US children under six years of age, together with at least one parent. "Childhood Immunization Bill". The Kennedy legislation calls for children to receive "smart cards" at birth, followed by vaccination tracking and total surveillance. Clinton proposes "national medical ID".
- 1993 It becomes public knowledge that US Chief of Staff Shalikashvili's father was a Nazi in Germany during World War II in the Waffen SS.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1993 Diphtheria outbreak reported in Russia and E.Coli outbreaks in the US. "Deep Lake flu" reported at a lake in Washington State.
- 1993 Congress mandates that the National Institutes of Health "study the possible role played by a variety of environmental factors, including EMF's, in breast cancers in Nassau and Suffolk counties, New York. The study will be run (in a remarkable conflict of interest) by the National Cancer Institute (who has no interest in eliminating anything causing cancer) and the National Institute of Environmental Sciences.
- 1993 The National Cancer Institute awards \$1.25 million to Dr. Lee Caplan of the State University of New York "to study the possible relationship between breast cancer among Long Island (home of Montauk) women and exposure to EMF's and/or pesticides. The study is designed to last until 1997.
- 1993 Safe Handling Labels are ordered for meat in the US. Producers protest.
- 1993 National Reconnaissance Office awards Martin Marietta a contract for a new space-based wide-area satellite system to "track Soviet ships and bombers."
- 1993 Julianne McKinney from the Association of National Security Alumni, states that in the 1980's federal mind control experiments began to heavily involve the use of children in ritual abuse, psychotronics and eugenics. Apparently, *the wave of ritual child abuse allegations that swept the country in the 1980s cloaked federal psychotronic and eugenics experiments in young children*, involving institutions like the UCLA Neuropsychiatric Institute. The term "screen memories" (See Matrix II), or "False Memory Syndrome", is a scapegoat negating the believability and viability of more than 12,000 citizens who have put through this procedure. *Experiments with psychotronics continue to be disguised, while Nazi inspired doctors implant biometric tracking devices into nasal cavities and ear canals. Brain transmitters can be tracked by Global Positioning Satellites.*
- 1993 Sales of herbal products in the United States rose 70%.
- 1993 AT&T announces a future merger with McCaw Cellular in the US.
- 1993 From November 16-17th, 1993, a "Non-Lethal Weapons Conference" is held at Johns Hopkins University. Research Harlan Girard hands out a letter to 250 attendees claiming over 30,000 Americans have died during operational testing of "non-lethal weaponry". Girard is not allowed in.
- 1993 Transmissions are stepped up at Montauk from 172-173 Mhz and 420-450 Mhz, the same frequency used for mind control experiments described in *The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time*.
- 1993 Nextel and other companies continue to build digital SMR systems using cellular frequencies of 800-960 Mhz that will compete directly with existing cellular services in California. (Specialized Mobile Radio - SMR) Adding to the frequency burden on the population. *Microwave News*. Nov/Dec 1993.
- 1993 On November 28, 1993, Canadian authorities discover that a story banned in Canada has been printed in three US newspapers. The Canadians stop and search all trucks entering Canada, and arrest 61 Canadians in possession of US papers containing the forbidden information. The Canadians also routinely black out US television signals with "offending stories".

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1993 *Cellular industry pays for and receives a study which deems cellular phones to be safe.* University of Utah, Dr. Om Gandhi. According to the editor of *Microwave News*, the results of the study do not support this assertion. The "safe" results are published in *USA Today*, Dec 10, 1993 to try to head off and minimize growing public concern after reports of cellular phones causing brain tumors.
- 1993 Planned Parenthood announces "condoms for females" in order "to protect against AIDS". (Note: Since AIDS is a scam, it is seen as population control in disguise).
- 1993 *Associated Press* releases article on August 18, 1993 claiming "no health risk for fluoridated water", as stated by the National Research Council and Dr. Bernard M. Wagner from the New York University School of Medicine. A statement that "132 million Americans drink water with .7ppm fluoride".
- 1993 Media announces that "world religious leaders press for disarmament". The 1993 Parliament of World Religions and the World Council of Churches (See Conspiracy of the 300). Refer also to Iron Mountain Report, 1961.
- 1993 Because of pressure from New Jersey legislative aide Michael Perrone, the *Food and Drug Administration* is forced to admit they have no studies which show fluoride tablets or drops were either safe or effective, and that the sale of fluoride drops was illegal.
- 1993 Defense Intelligence Agency official Lester Coleman publishes a book entitled *Trail of the Octopus* in England. The book discusses "Operation Khourah", which involved "controlled" deliveries of heroin from the Bakaa Valley in Lebanon to the United States. The CIA was connected to the operation, as detailed by Cheri Seymour, author of the upcoming book "The Last Circle".
- 1993 The *European Bioelectromagnetics Association* holds a conference from December 9-11 in Bled, Slovia.
- 1993 In November 1993, the *Los Angeles Times* reports that Gulf War vets are also coming down with cancer. The Pentagon, when questioned, estimates the total number of cases "in the thousands". Defense secretary Aspin admits that low levels of chemical warfare agents were used in the Gulf, but insists these agents are not causing the syndrome. A special hearing is convened in Washington, attended by veterans.
- 1993 The Cellular Telecommunications Industry Association (CTIA) moves ahead with a "three to five year plan" to "research cellular phones", but backs away from having the federal government oversee the studies, which are intended to "prove cellular phones are safe". (Note: Conflict of interest, or what?)
- 1993 The CTIA has a meeting to focus on research agenda on September 30th at Research Triangle Park, North Carolina. Federal officials decline to attend.
- 1993 The FDA criticizes CTIA for presenting "an overly rosey picture of cellular telephone risks." Dr. Elizabeth Jackson raises questions about the impartiality of the CTIA research initiative on cellular phone safety. Dr. Jackson noted that the CTIA people planning the cellular research "are known for their conviction that a sub-thermal exposure to microwave energy cannot interact with biological systems in any way." *Microwave News*, Sep/Oct 93.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1993 The CTIA has a meeting in Washington, closed to the media and public. The symposium is run by Federal Focus, a non-profit group based in Washington
- 1994 In March 1994, the *London Sunday Times* reports that Russia has a new *superplague powder* that is so powerful that 400 pounds discharged in air burst bombs could kill 500,000 people. According to the report, it is thought that the West has no antidote.
- 1994 The National Academy of Sciences reports that *95% of the chemicals used in perfumes and fragrances are derived from petroleum, and many of these chemicals are causing allergic reactions, central nervous system disorders, birth defects, cancer and autoimmune disease.* The FDA is powerless to remove these substances because *by law the cosmetic industry is not regulated and exempt from listing all product ingredients.* Many of the fragrance ingredients have been classified as neurotoxins, hazardous waste disposal chemicals and sensitizers. *Townsend Letter for Doctors 7/94*
- 1994 The January 17, 1994 Los Angeles Quake preceded by mysterious radio signals. *Increased radio signals including magnetic anomalies and electrical problems.* Some in Los Angeles reported hearing strong "sonic booms" prior to the quake. Sonic booms often precede Tesla induced events. (*Early Warning Earthquake Network at San Jose, Jack Coles*).
- 1994 The new geo-political paradigm concerns electromagnetic control of the morphogenetic grid which can affect the population. Control of land has been surpassed as a goal-oriented paradigm for national interests.
- 1994 The staff of the Senate Committee on Veterans Affairs interviews 146 Gulf War veterans who complain about syndrome problems. They speak of missing medical records, harassment by military doctors, refusal of the military to add the fact of the experimental vaccinations to medical records, forceable vaccination, and imprisonment of those who refuse. Vets speak of further symptoms: swollen testicles, sperm that burns the skin, reproductive dysfunction and more.
- 1994 Overhead videos of the Montauk base reveal a huge hole behind the power plant. Further investigation revealed the cement roof of the underground base.
- 1994 W.R.Grace and company, through Agracetus was granted a patent to transgenic soybeans - *the first attempt to gain world control of a staple food crop.* The soybean industry is worth \$27 billion annually worldwide.
- 1994 The Soviets hold a May 1994 conference where they prepare a tightly coordinated plan to take power. Socialism and Communism is described as the future of mankind. A restoration of the Soviet Union is called for. It is expected that former Russian Vice President Rutskoi will gain power in Moscow, and take control of Russia's powerful new biological, chemical and electromagnetic weapons.
- 1994 Dr. James P. Viken, a psychologist in Minnesota who has worked with victims of mind control abuse by U.S. Intelligence agencies, states that he made a number of startling, disgusting discoveries. He discovered that *drugs were being brought into the U.S. by government agencies; there were domestic hit squads in the Department of Defense, the Department of*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Justice, the FBI, CIA and U.S. Customs Service; evidence was uncovered regarding FBI/CIA paedophile rings used to compromise politicians, diplomats and corporate CEO's. Ref: OMC, ch36 pg 7-8.*
- 1994 University of North Carolina finds that women employed in electrical trades are 38% more likely to die of breast cancer. For men, the risk of breast cancer in those occupations is six times normal.
- 1994 In the United States (Aug 94) a program begins in the mind control arena which involves the use of scalar energy and photonic information fields, to last until December 1994.
- 1994 *The Sunday Times* in London (May 22, 1994) reports that the Western Blot "HIV" test gave a positive result to some 35% of African patients found to be "HIV" negative. Proteins from the leprosy germ, which infects millions in Africa, can show up as a false positive for "HIV" (detected by p24 protein presence).
- 1994 On May 25th, the Pentagon sends a terse letter to all Gulf War veterans declaring, "there is no information, classified or unclassified, that indicated chemical or biological weapons were used in the Persian Gulf." The Pentagon does admit, when questioned by others, that "experimental vaccines may have led to some of the symptoms being experienced."
- 1994 Congress releases a 130-page report based on the testimony of 30 ill Gulf War veterans, reaffirming that the military was exposed to chemical agents on more than 12 occasions in the Gulf.
- 1994 Resolution Trust Company (RTC) places three senior criminal investigators who worked on the Whitewater investigation on administrative leave.
- 1994 An emergency room doctor in Riverside, California overcome by mysterious fumes while examining a dying woman files a \$6 million lawsuit, claiming she caught a blood disease that ate away her bones. The blood of the victim had an ammonia smell and contained unusual white and yellow crystals. The emergency room doctor reveals she woke up with muscle spasms, numbness and shortness of breath after passing out in the emergency room. (Pesticides).
- 1994 The government of Australia spends A\$120 million funding biotechnology, A\$30 million of which goes to the Commonwealth Scientific and Industrial Research Organisation (CSIRO), which has researched transgenetics and seed genetics since the early 1970's. Australia was the first country to use recombinant DNA biopesticides. *NOTE: A dangerous development in transgenic research is the development of plant species resistant to toxic chemical pesticides - permitting the poisoning of the people, but maintaining the profit incentive to produce food. At the moment, \$6 billion is spent in the United States to achieve this objective. Perhaps worse is the transgenic research going on with animals, who are having human genes spliced into their DNA. (Proto-Atlantean research tendencies?).*
- 1994 In April of 1994, Gerardo International discusses MRX technology, the potential health benefits for millions, and the resistance of the medical complex to the technology. (See LE#79 Feb 95).
- 1994 Dietary Supplement Health Education Act of 1994. Under the law, the FDA

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- has its role narrowed relative to regulating the \$2.5 billion supplement industry. *The law places the burdern of proof on the FDA when it claims a product is unsafe (isn't that backwards?)* Additionally, the law establishes a presidential commission to review health claims on products. *The law requires advertisers to prove claims of cures or disease prevention, but permits claims about how vitamins (synthetic, yet) and supplements promote good health. Manufacturers are to refrain from advertising health claims for vitamins, mineral and herbal products and amino acids for 4 years. (1998).*
- 1994 *Science News* reports that scientists are "now realizing" that certain chemical pollutants chemically mimic female hormone estrogen. The effect is that normal sexual development in human males is being affected. Testicular cancer has risen. Sperm count has dropped 50% in men over the last 40 years. (Ref: Population control and disease production). Science News 7/2 & 7/15.
- 1994 Netherlands makes it a criminal act to use secret codes or words while using the telephone, under penalty of a 3-day disconnection and a 4 month prison sentence. (De Volkskrant 3/26/94).
- 1994 The National Crime Bill is passed in the US.
- 1994 A Pentagon panel concludes that "Gulf War syndrome may be a group of diseases caused by wartime stress, inhaling sand or alcohol deprivation, among other causes." *Los Angeles Times*, June 14th, 1994.
- 1994 The US Commission for Immigration Reform, headed by former US Rep. Barbara Jordan, calls for a National Computer Database containing the names of every legal citizen or legal alien holding Social Security numbers or Green Cards. Jordan urges Clinton to order a pilot program to test methods of accessing such a database. The proposed registry received bipartisan support in Congress, but alarmed privacy experts. (Notice that they are dealing with "a pilot program to test access", automatically assuming that the registry is a done deal despite the lack of a national referendum).
- 1994 *Tulsa World* (1/11/94) revealed that Lawrence Livermore Laboratory has a secret 21 member "Project Woodpecker" team that just won a special award from the CIA and the National Security Agency.
- 1994 Bernard Eastlund (see 1987 on HAARP) reveals in the May-June issue of *Microwave News*, describes a "full, global shield of electrons created with RF transmitters". (See also 1994 HAARP).
- 1994 Major conference in Hawaii, with drug agents from the US and six other countries (Honolulu 9/94) meeting to "develop a plan that would stop international trafficking".
- 1994 US Senator Peter Domenici offers federal help in New Mexico in a state probe of animal mutilations. (USA Today 9/21/94). (The same thing happened in the 1970's, didn't it?, with the same Senator)
- 1994 United States has 1.3 million people incarcerated. - highest in world.
- 1994 Federal Drug Administration (FDA) deems drugs Bactrim and Sertrin safe, despite the fact that *the drugs contain a sulphur-based compound that is unnecessary with regards to effectiveness. The two drugs containing the*



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- sulphur compound have killed over 1,000 people in the UK, which represents 10% of the global distribution of the drugs, a \$5 billion business for the makers. Burroughs-Wellcome (Nirate poppers & AZT) and Hoffman La Roche in Switzerland. The firms have been marketing the drugs for 20 years.*
- 1994 Clinton signs order putting US troops under UN control.
- 1994 National Security Agency (NSA) budget \$4 billion.
- 1994 New York law forces involuntarily rehospitalization for outpatients not taking their psychiatric medication, joining DC and 26 other states. (*Hospital Pharm. Report* 8/94).
- 1994 Headquarters for the Human Genome Organization for DNA mapping located at Cold Springs Harbor, Long Island. (See 1904).
- 1994 *EPA reaffirms dioxin is a carcinogen, and that exposure to that family of chemicals leads to learning disorders, infertility, and compromised immune systems.* (9/94). (Ref: US dumps 250 pounds of dioxin over Southeast Asia in the 1960's and 1970's) (Ref: population control- disease production)
- 1994 Mirzayanov jailed for the second time by the Soviets for revealing to the West the ongoing nature of their chemical weapons program. (See 1992).
- 1994 Advanced Neurotechnologies, Inc., a Colorado-based company, announces a device it calls *Brainlink*, a brainwave to computer interface system. Device amplifies 0.5Hz to 40Hz brainwaves and converts them to digital form.
- 1994 Foreign troops and equipment noted within the United States.
- 1994 Greenpeace reports the US has illegally exported plutonium processing technology to Japan. (AP 9/13/94).
- 1994 China conducts nuclear tests.
- 1994 40,000 US troops sent again to Kuwait by Clinton as Iraq conducts exercises.
- 1994 US Deficit \$5 trillion
- 1994 NAFTA agreement for free movement of goods between Canada, US and Mexico, a country riddled with pollution, political upheaval and debt. The unemployment rate escalates in the United States.
- 1994 Prison population in the United States 250:100,000. Over 50% are illegal alien.
- 1994 Canadian authorities search people and trucks crossing the border in order to confiscate US newspapers containing a story banned in Canada (Apr 94).
- 1994 September 1994 issue of the *Privacy Journal* details one of the interesting components of the Title XXIV anti-crime package, relative to implantation of tracking transmitters in Alzheimer patients to recover patients who wander off. One of the provisions in the package will provide federal grants to "plan, establish and operate a Missing Alzheimers Disease Patient Alert Program", granting over \$900,000 over the next three years to a national Alzheimers disease organization for a "locally based proactive program to protect and locate missing patients".
- 1994 Congress passes HR4922 to force telephone companies to reconfigure their new technologies to facilitate federal wiretapping. Senate version of the bill is S2375. The bill forces telephone companies to submit to installation of equipment permitting total federal surveillance at their expense. (See 1992).
- 1994 National Conference of Lawyers and Scientists (Oct 94) at the Aspen Institute

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- Wye Conference Center in Queenstown, Maryland. Discussion of legal, ethical and technological aspects of computer networks, private and public.
- 1994 17th Annual National Computer Security Conference, sponsored by the federal National Institute of Standards and Technology (Boulder, Colorado, where all the national television reference signals originate) held at the Baltimore Convention Center in Maryland. (Nov 94).
- 1994 *Clinton administration signs agreement with Russia to export our shotguns and import their handguns, despite rhetoric on Brady Bill. The agreement, signed between Russia and the US, provides for the sale and export of 50,000 shotguns from the US, and the import of 7.6 million Makarov semi-automatic pistols into the US. Later in October, Warren Christopher decides to block the imports and orders a study to determine why so many Russian guns are appearing on the world market. Over 18,000 firearms were imported from the Soviet Union into the US in 1994.*
- 1994 ARCO Power Technologies receives bid to construct the High Frequency Active Auroral Research Program (HAARP), which will be used to alter the ionosphere in a manner which leads to the implementation of technology which permits change in global weather patterns, change in chemical composition of the ionosphere, or blocking of total worldwide communications, transmitting vast quantities of RF energy into the atmosphere from a huge powerful transmitter. The ARCO Patent is #4,686,605, locked up under a Navy National Security Order for six years in the 1980's. Related to Tesla technology. Siting in Alaska. The cost of the HAARP is \$30 million. (See 1993). Scheduled to be turned on in 1994. Power: 10 million Megawatts. Location: North of Valdez, Alaska. Info: Cook Vigil, Box 916, Homer, AK 99603. Result. The magnetic field protecting the Earth will be ripped open and the jet stream will be altered, affecting planetary weather patterns. (See LE#78,79).
- 1994 In the Feb 94 issue of the Alaskan Monthly *Bush Blade* carried comments by late geomagnetic researcher Lloyd Zirbes, who was strongly opposed to the technology used in the HAARP system. He wrote, "disruption of the Earth's magnetic field will complete damages done by the nuclear bomb blasts in the natural radiation belts. Earth's magnetic field keeps the planet in balance." Projected results of the HAARP project may include disturbance of the circadian rhythms of human beings and increased exposure to radiation as the magnetic field is attenuated.
- 1994 Researchers at the *Gladstone Institute of Virology and Immunology* use genetic engineering to alter a Polio virus (Sabin type) to allow it to carry two key genes from the HIV virus, plus proteins from both cholera bacteria and influenza virus, in a misguided attempt to create an "AIDS vaccine" by induction of immune reaction to foreign proteins. (*San Francisco Chronicle* 9/2/94)
- 1994 EPA delays action on consumer products having "inert ingredients of potentially toxic concern" until mid-1995 or later due to "lack of funds" (May 1994).
- 1994 US Justice Dept survey of 984 US detention centers reveals overcrowding

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- and substandard facilities. The 984 juvenile detention centers hold 65,000 children. The study also found that *more than 11,000 children in custody committed 18,000 acts of attempted suicide or self-mutilation* (and that institutions frequently fail to provide separate housing for suicidal children) and there were 24,000 attacks on other inmates and 8,000 attacks on staff members. (Tacome Tribune 7/26/94).
- 1994 Tavistock Institute in London operates a \$6 billion a year network of *taxpayer funded* foundations in the United States. Ten major institutions in the US are under its control, with 400 subsidiaries and 3000 study groups and think tanks, including Stanford Research Institute, a \$150 million a year operation with 3300 employees. SRI carries on program surveillance for Bechtel, Kaiser and 400 other companies, as well as extensive intelligence operations for the CIA. *It is the largest institution on the West Coast promoting mind control and behavioral sciences.* A side effect of policy is that agencies of the US government must make war on the US citizen in order to carry out programs from the Foundations. Stanford's campus is world headquarters for Hewlett Packard and the electronics industry. (1994 Assessment).
- 1994 UN Population Control meeting in Cairo, Egypt. Nations plan to slow world population growth. Funding reserved for 1995 meeting.
- 1994 National Identity cards are issued by the Netherlands, Australia, New Zealand, All nations in Europe.
- 1994 Clinton works on implementation of a National Service Program called Americorps, a domestic version of the Peace Corps. *Members would run immunization programs and escort children and elderly through high crime areas.* Initially, a volunteer force of 15,000 is sworn in. (USA Today 9/12/94).
- 1994 United States takes the lead in Third World arms sales for the second year.
- 1994 New developments in computer technology begin to make "wireless computing" available to the public, where all components are linked by microwave beams. *This makes it possible to spread and amplify incoming signals and surround the computer operator with microwave frequencies.*
- 1994 New developments in "wireless" speaker systems for the home, where all speakers are connected by microwave radiation.
- 1994 US District Judge Barbara Rothstein strikes down the Washington State "assisted suicide" law as unconstitutional (May 3, 1994)
- 1994 AT&T purchases McCaw Cellular company for \$11.5 billion, despite the presence of an existing anti-trust suit, joining the largest US telephone company with one of the largest US cellular companies and its microwave tower network. Cellular frequencies resonate to the same frequencies as the human skull. Mind and behavior control applications are immense, when combined with satellite and computer technology.
- 1994 Congress authorizes a bill to compensate sick Gulf War veterans. Disability payments would be for three years with automatic extensions if the cause has not been determined.
- 1994 In August 94, an item was featured in the *Seattle Post Intelligencer* in which several people in Grays Harbor County discovered blobs of material on the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- lawn after a rainstorm. Several people became ill, and analysis by a lab indicated that *human white cells were present in the material*.
- 1994 Buddy Young, William Clintons former chief of security when he was Governor of Arkansas, is appointed by Clinton to head the Dallas Regional Office of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA). Young was the man who framed Terry Reed for trying to quit the Mena, Arkansas drug operation that existed before, during and after Clinton was Governor.
- 1994 Four hundred cases of Salmonella in 35 states are traced to ice cream.
- 1994 China ratifies eugenics law to restrict who can marry.
- 1994 US National mid-term Congressional elections force a new Republican majority for the first time in 50 years. Newt Gingrich becomes speaker of the house. Republicans announce sweeping changes in tax laws, crime, and assure passage of the GATT world trade agreement.
- 1994 A *Los Angeles Times* editorial draws attention to the fact that experimental and unapproved vaccines and drugs were given to the military when they went to the Gulf War. The vaccines were to "protect against anthrax and a nerve disease called myothenia gravis". One of the chemicals forced on the military was pyridostigmine, "to protect against nerve gas". In addition, the military was given insectides to put on their bodies. Soldiers were also provided by soft drink companies with free diet drinks containing aspartame (Nutra-Sweet) - a chemical once on a Pentagon list of biochemical warfare substances.
- 1994 Officials from the FDA travel to Toronto to inspect the Canadian Red Cross Centre and find 19 violations, including lack of screening blood for HIV and substandard screening for donors. It could lead to FDA refusal to allow Canadian blood into the US for processing. (Canadian Press 9/7/94) (Note: this is within the cultural paradigm that "HIV causes AIDS", which is not the case in scientific fact. No studies exist which prove the HIV link with anything at all).
- 1994 Johns Hopkins School of Medicine, Robert Yolken, *proposes to spike baby formula with "two kinds of harmless bacteria" to "ward off diarrhea"*. A study is said to be in *Lancet*, the Journal of the British Medical Assn. (10/14).
- 1994 International Monetary Fund (IMF) *projects the world economy to enjoy the strongest growth since late 1980's*. (Note: the 179-nation IMF has been connected with laundering world drug trafficking profits).
- 1994 The National Vaccine Information Center says that a new Institute of Medicine report on the association between DPT vaccine and permanent brain damage confirms that the vaccine can cause children to suffer acute brain inflammation which sometimes lead to death or permanent neurological damage. A review of FDA data revealed that between July 1990 and November 1993, a total of 54,072 reports of adverse vaccination reactions were listed; 12,504 reports were concerned with DPT alone, including 471 deaths from DPT vaccine.
- 1994 Bubonic plague returns to India for the first time in 30 years. Medical authorities respond with anti-biotics and pesticides. (10/94)
- 1994 EPA announces plans to review and phase out the use of cancer-causing

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- pesticides and herbicides on food, *in an out-of-court settlement* with several consumer rights organizations. The process could prohibit 36 chemicals that farmers and food processors use. EPA must complete the full review and cancellation process in the next five years. The original challenge was that the agency was not enforcing the Delaney Clause.
- 1994 US Senator Daniel Riegle accuses the US Defense Department of *covering up evidence of the presence of chemical weapons in Kuwait*, which might have contributed to Gulf War Syndrome in thousands of veterans. Riegle said British and US inspectors found chemical agents in Kuwait, and a British soldier went into shock after coming in contact with it. Pentagon officials give no response to the charges. The *Washington Post* obtained documents indicating a tank of mustard gas was found in Kuwait near a school.
- 1994 *New York Times* publishes story entitled "One-third of 'closed' bases still open, study says". The story reveals that *the Pentagon has allowed bases to stay open by "unnecessarily transferring Defense Department offices and other Federal agencies, as well as military reserve units" to the bases after the original military occupant has left.* The study, conducted by Business Executives for National Security (a private Washington-based organization), fault officials for embracing a continued Federal presence at the bases. (10/10).
- 1994 Clinton administration plans construction of \$50 million monument to FDR.
- 1994 Voters in Oregon pass euthanasia law (Nov 12, 1994) making it legal for doctors to prescribe lethal drugs to end the lives of Oregon patients. John Lee, vice president of the group Compassion in Dying, says "the best way to avoid people pouring across the border to Oregon is to have other states pass similar laws.
- 1994 The *Associated Press* reported on Sept 16, 1994 that *a New York mob-run group was broken up that was transporting heroin and cocaine from the US to Italy. It was the first public declaration in the media that the US is a source of world drugs and not just a destination.*
- 1994 The Sept/Oct 1994 issue of *Spectrum* reveals that over 84% of the 5,000 natural and synthetic compounds used to create fragrances and cosmetics are untested for toxicity, and that a majority of these compounds are in fact *neurotoxins that affect the immune system.* It was also revealed that the FDA has no authority to regulate these substances, and that many of these substances are sensitizers capable of causing Multiple Chemical Sensitivity.
- 1994 In November of 1994, the ACLU in Washington State produced language for a "Terminally Ill Patient Act of 1995" which would give dying patients the right to request and receive a lethal prescription from their doctors. Euthanasia law. The new legislation is proposed one week after Oregon approved the world's first "assisted suicide" law. A previous euthanasia law was struck down in Washington State in May 94 by a US Judge.
- 1994 Jay Rockefeller is appointed to head a team investigating Gulf War Syndrome.
- 1994 Canada's Hudson Bay Company makes advances into Hong Kong, one of the largest money laundering, drug trafficking and gold exchange locations. There are major financial investments. Some firms are run by Chinese Canadians. Various interests include food products and insurance. (11/12/94)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1994 US Public Health Service Immunization Practices Advisory Committee begins a review of Immunization Recommendations for 1995. (Sept 94). (ACIP).
- 1994 Media announces several new concepts in the treatment of Parkinsons; an approach proposed by Somatix Therapy spokesman Kris Bankiewicz at the November 94 meeting of the Society for Neuroscience involved *implanting* skin cells modified to produce dopamine into the brain. Another proposal voiced by Matthew During of *Yale University* is to use a "harmless virus" to transport a dopamine producing gene into the nervous system. (11/16)
- 1994 During the summer of 1994, Sarin nerve gas is released by an unknown party in a residential area in Japan. See March 20, 1995.
- 1994 A US Army nurse working at Madigan Military Hospital near Olympia Washington is horrified to learn that newborn military babies are being implanted in the corner of their eyes without the knowledge of their parents.
- 1994 University of Hawaii professor R.J. Rummel writes the book entitled "*Death by Government*", an analysis of the century's mass murders, starvations and genocides. The government death toll for murder in the 20th century exceeds 200 million people. Rummel's conclusions after the massive study, "what is largely responsible for the death toll is the belief in power as a tool...power kills...the more power a government has, the more it kills. It's not just a matter of crazy people coming to power.- it's a belief in absolute truth combined with absolute power." (November 24, 1994)
- 1994 Sweden reports the testing of a "new safer Pertussis vaccine" to combat whooping cough (what is now a relatively mild disease). According to an article in *The Olympian*, Olympia, Washington, it "could be available in the United States, according to federal health officials." According to the article "the vaccine could mean the end of rare, severe side effects associated with the Pertussis/whooping cough vaccine." (Note: *On the contrary, the evidence proves the Pertussis organism found in Pertussis "vaccine", whether bred in live tissue ("live" virus) or dead tissue ("killed virus"), causes brain damage and other pathology in humans*). *The Olympian*, Nov 23, 1994. *Pertussis also can cause Sudden Infant Death (SIDS)*.
- 1994 Chicago investigator Sherman Skolnick reveals disgruntled DEA agents gave him evidence that *Joliet, Illinois is being used by drug traffickers as a major distribution point. Says Skolnick, "it's bigger than Mena, Arkansas and involves four judges, two former congressmen, a former governor, several US attorneys and goes all the way to the top."*
- 1994 Clinton Administration pushes the US Congress to pass a Health Bill. Both House and Senate versions are written in secret closed committees (similar to Hillary Clintons closed secret (illegal) meetings), preventing the US population from knowing content in order to address their legislators, who must by law and ethic know how the people feel before a Congressional vote can be taken, making the whole secretive process illegal and unlawful.
- 1994 On September 29th, the American Meat Institute holds its annual convention in San Francisco. They advocate *food irradiation with gamma rays* to eliminate E.Coli bacteria.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1994 *Los Angeles Times* on October 21 features an article "Gulf War Syndrome may be contagious."
- 1994 On October 17th, the U.S. Department of Agriculture initiates testing of ground beef for E.Coli, after announcing the plan September 29th, after finding that "meat contaminated with O157:H7 E.Coli bacteria pose a risk to human health."
- 1994 In November of 1994, Walter Bowart releases "*Operation Mind Control*" in the new researchers edition, covering 15 additional years of data.
- 1994 On November 1st, seven major meat and food industry associations, including the American Meat Institute, the National Grocers Association and the Food Marketing Institute sue the U.S. Department of Agriculture, *and seek a court injunction to halt the testing of ground beef for E.Coli*. According to the Food Marketing Institute, they want to prevent testing of meat for bacteria "for consumer protection", claiming "testing could mislead consumers with promises of a safe food supply."
- 1994 In November 1994, news reports discuss the fact that there is a growing concern about the transmissibility of the Gulf War syndrome, as families of vets are getting sick. Pentagon spokesman Dennis Boxx proclaims "we do not have any indication at this point that these things are transmissible to children or spouses, but we have not ruled out this possibility. If we cannot diagnose it and describe what it is, we then cannot tell you that it is not transmittable."
- 1994 *Los Angeles Times* on November 14th features an article "Birth defects in Gulf War vet babies stir fear, debate"
- 1994 A medical report is discussed on the media on December 9th which mentions that there is a mysterious problem with women and breast cancer in San Francisco, California. Women in that city have the highest rate of breast cancer in the World.
- 1994 In the November/December 1994 issue of *Microwave News*, it was revealed that Drs. Henry Lai and Narendra Singh at the University of Washington found that *a single exposure to microwave levels believed to be safe can increase the number of single-strand breaks in the DNA in the brain cells of rats*. The study immediately drew criticism from the cellular industry. A second animal study by a group lead by Dr. Soma Sarkar of the Institute of Nuclear Medicine and Allied Sciences in New Delhi, found that *the DNA in the brains and testes of mice had undergone "rearrangement" following microwave exposure at 2.45 Ghz*. Sarkar and coworkers concluded that "*a reevaluation of the mutagenic potential of microwave radiation seems imperative.*"
- 1994 In the Dec 94 issue of *Fortune Magazine*, an article entitled "AT&T's \$12 billion Cellular Dream" reported Craig McCaw as saying that "*the FCC should reserve spectrum space for telepathic communications to be made possible by brain implants*" he thinks will exist some day. It is the first major indication that "electrosynthetic implant control" is on the agenda.
- 1994 On December 8, 1994, President Clinton declares that any nation who uses biological weapons on US troops will be met with nuclear retaliation.
- 1994 After the cancellation of the US SETI program by Congress, both Microsoft and Hewlett Packard open a joint SETI program operating 220 miles west

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- of Sydney, Australia.
- 1994 Dr. Jolyn West of MKLLTRA fame dies of a mysterious heart attack just before his keynote speech at the "False Memory Syndrome Foundation" in Los Angeles. (Dec 94). The Foundation is a cover to ward off MPD inquiries
- 1994 On December 5, 1994, Newt Gingrich alleges that members of the White House Staff used drugs before joining the Clinton administration.
- 1994 *60 Minutes* features a piece which discusses a curious event at a motel in which an employee of a company called E-Systems was cleaning his gun and it went off. A bullet went through the wall, killing a woman in a room next door. When the case comes before a court, a government representative meets with the judge, who wanted to know more about E-Systems, and the judge is told that the nature of E-Systems, a defense contractor, is covered under National Security. No information can be released. Later in the *60 minutes* program, individuals reveal that E-Systems is involved with U.S. intelligence and security forces, including the CIA, and is totally protected in all its activities by the U.S. government. E-Systems employees take a lifetime oath never to reveal anything that goes on within E-Systems, a Dallas-based defense contractor. One person stated that E-Systems is for all intents and purposes a major power in the United States. (See 1995, Raytheon purchase of E-Systems). The HAARP project in Alaska, built by Advanced Powers Technologies, Inc (Washington, D.C) and managed by Atlantic Richfield, is sold to E-Systems in 1994.
- 1995 In January 18, 1995, the *Olympian* in Washington State announces a bill, SB5080, that would require all drivers to get electronically fingerprinted. The scan would then be applied to drivers licenses.
- 1995 In England, the "Criminal Justice and Public Order Act" is passed. The Act allows police to use a suspect's silence as evidence of criminality even while confirming the right to maintain silent under questioning.
- 1995 On March 13th Peter Kawaja, a security expert for U.S. Customs, goes on national Populist radio and reveals that "some federal law enforcement agents are making and shipping cyanide compounds to chemical warfare plants in Libya and Iraq." Kawaja blamed the deadly Gulf War Syndrome ailments suffered by over 50,000 U.S. military on "joint chemical experiments with both the United States and the enemy in Iraq."
- 1995 The March 20-26 issue of *Defense News* sports an article entitled "Naval Research Lab Attempts to Meld Neurons and Chips" The article discusses Naval work in a field called "Hippocampal Neuron Patterning", a process resulting in the growth of live neurons on computer chips. The information was released by William Tolles, the recently retired associate director of research at the Naval Research Lab. A senior fellow at the Brookings Institution, Lawrence Korb, stated "This technology that alters neurons could be potentially be used on people to create zombie armies." According to *Defense News* staff writer Pat Cooper, "battles of the future could be waged with genetically engineered organisms whose minds are controlled by some computer chips engineered with living brain cells, according to defense officials and scientific analysts." According to the article, "The research has captured the attention of the U.S. Intelligence community. Tolles revealed that



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

scientists are growing live neurons on sensor chips that monitor the health of the neurons. Biological function and chemical agents alter the function of the cell, and its reaction, such as impending paralyzation or death, would be communicated through the sensor chip, according to Joel Schnur, director of the Naval Lab's Center for Biomolecular Science and Engineering. Schnur confided to writer Pam Cooper that Navy scientists hope to create living neural networks that can learn, but *he declined to comment on applications that would control living things.* According to Tolles, "once this technology is proved, you could control a living species." Tolles spoke before the Defense Electronics Symposium sponsored by the American Defense Preparedness Association in Arlington, Virginia on March 15th. Steve Aftergood, a senior analyst for the Washington-based Federation of American Scientists, was quoted as saying, "for all the desirable applications, it may have horrific applications." Commenting on the technology Kyle Olson, from the Chemical and Biological Arms Institute, said "it opens up whole new applications in bioelectronics, where you could use the memory on a biological chip, pop it into your head and learn French." (Note: or learn a whole new personality and set of memories, by force.)

- 1995 *American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) Science and Innovation Exposition (Feb 16, 1995)* features Arnauld Nicogossian from HQ NASA presenting "Micro-miniaturization of Sensors and Electronic Devices", Pierre Galletti from Brown University presenting "Science, Technology and Materials for Chronic Implants", Elias Green and Robert Birge from Dak Ridge National Labs presenting "Nanotechnology and Biomolecular Electronics", Steve Fodor from Affymetrix presenting "Nanotechnology: Biological Machines", John Ross from Stanford University presenting "Immunology: Clinical Applications", Jan Klein from the Max Planck Institute of Biology presenting "Human Molecular Diversity", Richard M. Krause from NIH presenting "Emerging Microbial Pathogens", Matt Mselson from Harvard University presenting "Chemical and Biological Weapons", and Walter Massey from the University of California presenting "Science and People of Color". Hyatt Regency Hotel, Atlanta, Georgia.
- 1995 Federal Prison population projected to consist of 75% drug offenders. Over 50% of the 1 million prisoners in the US are illegal aliens. Conviction rates are 500% over 1960. Over \$7 billion per year is being spent on prison construction. Clinton administration adds another \$2billion available/year.
- 1995 In February, word arrives from a source inside Microsoft that *the CIA and NSA have liaison offices at the Microsoft headquarters* in Redmond, Washington, in order to assure that Microsoft products, including the new Windows '95, permit CIA/NSA access through the Internet.
- 1995 In the February 22nd issue of the *Tacoma News Tribune*, it was announced that *Pentagon documents released under the FOIA give credence to the assertion that the Iraqis used chemical weapons in the Gulf War.* The Pentagon in turn reasserted its position that no chemical agents were used in the war.
- 1995 A Federal judge dismissed a court challenge to Clinton's legal defense fund

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- filed by the non-profit group Judicial Watch. (Feb 95)
- 1995 The media announces that Hillary Clinton visits Walter Reed Army Medical Center to see Gulf War vets with Gulf War Syndrome on February 23rd., saying the White House wants to find the cause of GWS, which has affected "55,000 veterans of the 1991 war with Iraq." Members of Congress are stated as being "deeply skeptical of Pentagon claims that there is no evidence that chemical or biological weapons were used". Hillary Clinton was informed by veterans of sightings of dead animals and indications of the presence of chemical weapons.
- 1995 In February, tobacco companies turn to Florida's Supreme Court in an effort to keep from being sued for \$1.4 billion in medical costs by Florida.
- 1995 Legislation is introduced in Congress to propose limitations on lawsuit awards against corporations and businesses. (Feb 95).
- 1995 The new Republican Congress passes legislation to provide more money for states to build short-term prisons and speed up the process for deportation of aliens. Violent Criminal Incarceration Act of 1995.
- 1995 A February 14, 1995 article in the *Tacoma News Tribune* reports that a long-term study on 839 children involving AZT has been halted, as it has "unexpectedly high rates of adverse side effects" in children, including "bleeding and biochemical abnormalities". (See contrary actions on Feb 23)
- 1995 United States media predicts that Iraq is preparing to wage biowarfare.(Feb)
- 1995 Interior Secretary Babbitt reveals that the US Geological Survey, a federal agency, is among those targeted for elimination. The USGS is the only source for earthquake analysis and prediction, especially for the western US. (Feb)
- 1995 The earthquake in Kobe, Japan. Suspected of being artificially created by scientists linked with intelligence agencies from three countries
- 1995 In an *Associated Press* article on Feb 21, Alfred Blumstein of Carnegie Mellon University predicts that America will experience a spurt in the national murder rate, especially with teenagers. The current rate of murder (50:100,000) is similar to that in the 1920's and 1930's. According to Blumstein, "the solution to widespread violence in America is unknown."
- 1995 A Feb 22nd *Associated Press* release revealed that an AIDS patient will get baboon bone marrow "in an attempt to rebuild his ravaged immune system."
- 1995 A February 23, 1995 *Los Angeles Times* article states that "health care professionals should urge all pregnant women to undergo testing for AIDS in view of recent studies that show that the drug AZT can reduce the transmission from mother to fetus". (See contrary info on Feb 14th).
- 1995 In the Seattle, Washington area, six children at Denny Middle school were diagnosed with a form of meningococcal disease. The Health Department and media promote a fear campaign, and over 1,000 students, parents and family members stood in line at the school to receive Rifampin, a purple antibiotic that has also been given to TB patients over the last twenty years. According to *Health Newsletter*, v.3 no.1, Jan 1974, a Dr. David Grassetti stated, "the spread of cancer in mice is astounding after they are given a dose of Rifampin." In 1973 Dow Chemical, the manufacturer of Rifampin, received

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- almost \$900,000 in contracts from the National Cancer Institute. The research results were permitted to remain Confidential. Ref: Medical Dark Ages, 1984, p.79. According to the 1989 Merck Index, Rifampin is a semi-synthetic antibiotic (cellular toxin) that inhibits protein synthesis in mammalian cells. The disease has been appearing consistently in Oregon State. Historically, the highest incidence of the condition in the U.S. was in 1943.*
- 1995 The March 95 issue of *Popular Science* revealed that Japanese scientists at Matsushita have developed a device capable of fitting 6,000 CD-ROM's worth of data on 1 CD-ROM, using an atomic force microscope probe.
- 1995 Gordon Scallion (Mar 10) voices a prediction of a 9.0+ earthquake in California on or about March 20th and a disturbance of Mt. Rainier.
- 1995 The televised "O.J. Simpson" trial, viewed by millions worldwide, is used to broadcast a wide range of subliminals at the public. Most are unaware that they are being programmed with a wide variety of hyperspatial signals.
- 1995 A trader for Baring Brothers Bank in England loses \$1 billion trading derivative funds (Feb 95), breaking Baring after 250 years. Bank of England cannot bail them out. World markets vacillate. US market slightly changed.
- 1995 In Congress, Rep. Barbara Kennelly (D-Conn.) sponsors H.R. 97, proposing creation of the Rapid Deployment Strike Force Act. National hit teams from the Department of Justice or any federal agency proposed to be made legal.
- 1995 Congress proposes to supplement the Republican "Contract With America" with the Exclusionary Rule Reform Act of 1995, H.R. 666, which will expand the "good faith" doctrine relative to police and allow warrantless searches based on a "belief" that a search is mandated. Does not preclude *lying* to gain access.
- 1995 An NBC *Dateline* program on February 28th details how "electro-shock therapy is "coming back into vogue" as a treatment for depression.
- 1995 An issue of the *Spotlight* reveals that the *Spotlight* and *Liberty Lobby* are recommending Daniel L. Bechtel to be on the board of the NRA. (3/6/95).
- 1995 On March 20th, Sarin nerve gas containers are discovered on a subway in Japan, leaking occurs, killing 8 people and injuring 4800. Japanese call the incident a mass murder attempt. Sarin was developed by the Nazis during World War II. Ref: *CNN News, March 20, 1995*. Other sources maintain that the nerve gas attack was managed by British intelligence in order to foster the continued destabilization of Asia and more warfare and discord.
- 1995 On March 20th, it is revealed that an inside man in the Trade Center bombing in New York used FBI money to rent the room where the explosives were mixed. Ref: *CNN News, March 20, 1995*.
- 1995 In March 1995, former House Speaker Thomas Foley is Knighted by the Queen.
- 1995 University of California (UCLA) announces that a newborn baby who had got HIV from his mother, tested positive twice afterwards, now *after a year has no trace of the virus in his body*. Three out of four mothers born to HIV mothers do not get the virus, according to a CNN News report 3/29/95.
- 1995 The FCC finishes its auctioning of portions of the frequency spectrum to cellular companies in April.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- 1995 Aspartame Safety Act of 1995, August 1, 1995. *Congressional Record, Senate*.
- 1995 On April 13th, the euthanasia of a deformed newborn in the Netherlands gains national attention. The doctor was not prosecuted because the killing met the specifications that the patient was suffering unbearable pain.
- 1995 In the Middle East, Arafat demands that all Palestinians register guns.
- 1995 The Sunday April 2, 1995 issue of the *Tacoma News Tribune* features an article entitled "Apocalyptic Terror", in which nuclear physicist Samuel Cohen, who invented the neutron bomb and help invent the atomic bomb, expressed concern that small "pure fusion" devices the size of a baseball might exist, and might be used for terrorist purposes as we approach the end of this millennium.
- 1995 The United States Congress publically debates the idea of a "balanced budget amendment", despite the fact that in order to balance the budget, Congress must have control of the Federal Reserve, over which they do not. The Fed is a private foreign corporation connected to the IMF, already implicated in international drug trafficking and money laundering.
- 1995 Members of a paramilitary group, Militia of Montana, are arrested by authorities and later released. BATF frequencies later discuss a raid on MOM, and they make the discovery public, wherein BATF denies any such transmission
- 1995 Washington State legislature passes HB1305, written by Cellular One Company, that preempts the right of Washington State to challenge placement or operation of cellular microwave towers, literally forcing them on the public, irrespective of the physiological results in controversy.
- 1995 In April, Raytheon buys E-Systems, a surveillance equipment and systems company that covers classified government agency contracts. (See 1994). The Pentagon (USAF - Heckscher) admits in the *Washington Post*, April 17, 1995, p.A-3, that HAARP, now managed by E-Systems, "has nothing whatsoever to do with the patents of Eastlund".
- 1995 Researchers at Duke University Medical Center release data which indicates that the anti-nerve gas pills, together with topical insecticide given to American GI's in the Gulf War cause nervous system damage in laboratory animals. The team's lead scientist at Duke warned that "no undisputed link has been established between the chemicals and insecticides and the ailments reported by Gulf War veterans, but that's where the preliminary findings point," according to researcher Mohamed Abou-Donia, deputy director of Duke's toxicology program. The study, which began in July 1994, was funded by \$150,000 contributed by Ross Perot. (*Herald Sun*, Durham, North Carolina, April 9, 1995.)
- 1995 The Federal Building in Oklahoma City is bombed by Tim McVeigh, who maintained that he was implanted by the government while in the Army. *CNN News* Unanswered questions in the case include: Why were top federal officials moved out of the building the day before the bombing? Why was a black helicopter seen by witnesses hovering over the Federal building for several minutes, only to fly away just before the explosion? Why did the University of Oklahoma seismograph pick up two explosions, ten seconds apart? Why were three barrels of fulminated mercury found and a military bomb disposal unit called? Why did the main suspect reveal he had been implanted by the military? Why did McVeigh have no emotion

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

- when viewing graphic photographs of victims? Why were the public suspects both AWOL from the Army? How did the government know where to look for evidence immediately?
- 1995 Tri-Lateral Commission meeting in Copenhagen, Denmark from April 22-25 to discuss, among other things, the current political climate in the U.S., the rising tide of populism, rising isolationism and nationalism. One-worlders are concerned that the plan for a One World Order, now set for completion in 2002, will be set back again in time. The previous target date for the group had been 2000.
- 1995 *Evidence surfaces that U.S. Attorney General Janet Reno suppressed and manipulated evidence of links between the Mexican government and international drug traffickers. The pattern of manipulation of the evidence by Reno is said to qualify her for prosecution on conspiracy, obstruction and malfeasance, according to Serge Aubry, a Canadian narcotics prosecutor who has served as a UN adviser on North American drug traffic in recent years.*
- 1995 5/24/95 "Magic Bullet Search" The Olympian. "After two decades of failing to find a 'magic bullet' for disease, scientists in San Francisco are investing millions of dollars this year in immunological agents they hope will wipe out tumors and viruses without the rigors of standard drugs. These 'bloodhound agents' are called monoclonal antibodies, *natural immune cells engineered to sweep through the blood until they find a tumor, infection or other pathogen, latch on and kill it.* Hundreds have been developed in the last two decades with the hope that they would fight cancer, and they repeatedly failed. But, sparked by 'new understanding' of the immune system, *biotechnology firms are launching a new push into monoclonal antibodies for a variety of diseases.*" (Note: since the human immune system *naturally* does this, all they have to do is eliminate everything they can that depress the human immune system, instead of this ridiculous pseudo-scientific mechanism based on 19th century deceit and fraud. Disease means profit.)
- 1995 5/24/95 "Pig Heart for Human" The Olympian. "Scientists hope to begin clinical trials transplanting hearts from pigs into humans within two years. According to Dr. Ernest Prentice of the University of Nebraska Medical Center, "this may ultimately prove the solution to the organ shortage, but it's the most controversial therapeutic proceeding in the history of medicine." *The first transplants of non-human organs into dying humans began in 1963, and failed dramatically as the patients' immune systems launched immediate attacks that killed the foreign tissues.*
- 1995 5/25/95 "Gulf War Illness" USA Today. Sleep disorders may explain some of the fatigue, headaches and muscle aches reported by veterans of the Persian Gulf War, say researchers at the American Thoracic Society meeting in Seattle. "We feel that their sleep disorders are *not* related to a vaccine, a toxin or infection.", says Donald Hall of Wilford Hall Medical Center in San Antonio (a main USAF hospital). The problems could have been present, and not noticed, before the war (in 55,000 men?, right.). Arvind Das of the Veterans Affairs Medical Center in Lyons, New Jersey found evidence some sleep disorders result from upper airway damage, "possibly from inhaling smoke from Kuwait oil fires."
- 1995 On May 25th, a Honolulu military judge dismissed charges against two military members, Marines, who would not give blood and saliva for a "genetic dog-tag"

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### APPENDIX B

#### Significant Media Report Exhibits

##### EXHIBIT 1

2-10-94 **Did U.S. Chemicals Cause Gulf Illnesses?**

U.S. Export of lethal viruses to Iraq during Reagan Admin used to make biological weapons. Licenses for shipment of Anthrax and four other viruses were issued by the gov't. (AP)

##### EXHIBIT 2

1-9-94 **E.Coli a Serious Threat to US Health**

E.Coli O157, E.Coli O55:H7. *At some point O55:H7 became infected with a toxin making gene.* Ten billion strains of E.Coli exist on the planet. (AP)

##### EXHIBIT 3

2-27-94 **Radiation Scientists Tested Cadavers**

DOE holds tissue sample from 600 bodies of those exposed to radiation. DOE established the program in 1968. (AP)

##### EXHIBIT 4

3-6-94 **Bill to Battle TB Resurgence Passes Senate** (AP)

Washington State Senate Bill SB 6158 gives health workers tools to fight TB.

New drug resistant strain of TB called MDRTB. TB disappeared in the 1970's, but made a come-back in the 1980's during the Bush-Reagan years. There were 306 cases in Washington State in 1992.

##### EXHIBIT 5

12-6-93 **TB Epidemic** (AP)

Tuberculosis is epidemic in Washington. The number of TB cases has risen 50% in the last ten years, (beginning during the Reagan- Bush years).

##### EXHIBIT 6

2-11-94 **Shadowy Illness in Spotlight** (AP)

Multiple Chemical Sensitivity (MCS). According to Dr. Liliane Bartha of Olympia, Washington, MCS does not fit into current toxicological models, prompting medical authorities to refute the presence of MCS. Symptoms after toxic threshold reached include memory loss, aversion to hundreds of additional chemicals, burning eyes, blisters, carpet adhesives, fresh paint, perfume, etc.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 7

#### 2-9-94 Taxol Synthesis (AP)

A chemist in Tallahassee, Florida says he has figured out how to synthesize Taxol, formerly known in its natural form as a cancer-fighting drug. Florida State University researcher Robert Holton sees the advance as important for cancer patients. Taxol is normally procured from the bark of the Pacific Yew tree. Weyerhaeuser is the only cultivator of the Pacific Yew Tree. Three trees provide enough Taxol to treat one cancer patient.

### EXHIBIT 8

#### 2-3-94 State Seeking Cause of East Texas Disease (AP)

Mysterious neuromuscular diseases strike down 101 people in a 20-mile radius of Riverside, Texas. Clusters of Multiple Sclerosis, Muscular Dystrophy, Amyotrophic lateral sclerosis (Lou Gehrigs Disease). Problem has been going on for the last ten years, since the Bush-Reagan administration. The majority of the cases involve people in their 40's and 50's. A similar cluster of cases involving cancer and birth defects was reported in 1987 in Karnes County, near San Antonio. The Texas Department of Parks and Wildlife was described in a parallel article in the Houston Chronicle ("State launches probe of lake towns mounting illnesses", 2-3-94) as habitually using the herbicide 2-4-D under EPA approval. The substance 2-4-D is a key ingredient in Agent Orange. Despite warnings on the 2-4-D containers against using it on water borne plants, Department of Wildlife spokesman Mike Read said, "even if 2-4-D were applied directly to lake water, it would be so diluted that it could not be detected in tests."

### EXHIBIT 9

#### 2-17-94 Aids Research Director Named (AP)

William Paul, immunologist at NIH, appointed to the post by NIH Director Harold Varmus. NIH Office of AIDS Research influences how the government spends its \$1.3 billion on AIDS research each year.

### EXHIBIT 10

#### 2-9-94 A Turnaround for Toxic Problem in Arizona USA TODAY

Nogales, Arizona is experiencing a huge increase in cancer related diseases because of the proximity of the Mexican border and massive environmental toxic pollution. Rate of cancer related disease here is 5x national average.

### EXHIBIT 11

#### 3-3-94 Link Between Shots and Brain Damage (AP)

Link has been possibly established between childhood vaccinations and chronic brain damage. Study done by the Institute of Medicine, affiliated with the National Academy of Sciences, issued its report after analyzing British research on children at Diphtheria-Pertussis-Tetanus shots. Some short term brain damage occurred within 1 week of the shot. The article indicated a possible link between the DPT shot and later development of a permanent brain disorder.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 12

3-3-94           **Radiations Records Released (AP)**

Radiation tests on patients at the University of Cincinnati in Ohio University treated 88 cancer patients with whole or partial body radiation from 1960 to 1971 in tests that were funded by the U.S. Military. More than 50 of the patients were minorities or indigent, according to progress reports submitted to the government among 5,000 pages of data.

### EXHIBIT 13

3-6-94           **Millions Spent, Blood Tests Show no HIV-2 (AP)**

In 1992 the FDA ordered all blood banks in the US to test for HIV-2, "even though the virus is vanishingly rare". The article admitted that the blood banks actually "helped the AIDS epidemic in the early 1980's", during the Bush and Reagan Administrations. Although 20 million units of blood have been tested, not one instance of HIV-2 has been found in the \$30 million effort. HIV-2 has been confined to the area of West Africa. HIV-2 testing in the US costs \$20 million annually. According to the CDC, 48 people have the HIV-2 virus, and there was not sign of spreading.

### EXHIBIT 14

2-11-94           **Deadly Strain of E.Coli found In US Beef (AP)**

A potentially deadly strain of E.Coli was found in four of 2,100 beef carcasses tested in the nations slaughterhouses.

### EXHIBIT 15

2-17-94           **Warning of Toxic Chemicals in Great Lakes (Lansing MI)**

Mounting evidence linking human reproductive problems to chemical pollution in the Great Lakes has been found, and it represents a threat to future generations. Among the problems listed were: (1) Breast, Prostate and Testicular cancer "is increasing in humans", A Study of women in New York found that those who developed breast cancer had high blood levels of a pesticide breakdown product. (2) Male human reproductive tract disorders in the UK have more than doubled in the past 30 to 50 years, while sperm counts have declined by 50%. (3) Tetrachloroethylene that is leaching from vinyl-lined water pipes in Cape Cod have produced increased rates of leukemia and bladder cancers. The International Joint Commission (US-Canada) report is sure to be challenged by industry and government agencies (Seventh Biennial Report). The IJC has already recommended banning chlorine compounds, some of which are linked to human reproductive problems EPA spokesman Chris Grundler stated that the implication between chemicals and reproductive problems was "not terribly responsible". Michigan-based Dow Chemical is the largest producer of chlorine in the world, and 90% of Dow's chlorine output is used domestically. "Drugs such as antihistamines and blood pressure control products either contain chlorine or chlorine is used to make them," said Joseph Stearns, Dow's director of chlorine issues. "We (Dow Chemical) think that banning chlorine is an unscientific and unnecessary suggestion." he said.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 16

2-10-94 **Ruling Lets CBS air tape of Meat Plant (Wash Post)**

The Supreme Court ruled to allow CBS to air a video shot at a slaughterhouse as part of a "48 Hours" episode on contaminated meat. Justice Harry Blackman reversed a South Dakota courts "unusual order" prohibiting CBS from showing film taken undercover as part of an investigation of meatpacking practices. The footage was taken at a Rapid City, South Dakota plant. Federal Beef sued to stop CBS from airing the tape, saying that it would "compromise its trade secrets" and "cause the region to lose business" Blackman said that the court could not rely on speculative predictions about how the program would affect Federal Beef's business.

### EXHIBIT 17

2-13-94 **Malaria Vaccine on Horizon (Tacoma Tribune)**

"Scientists think they are on the brink of a malaria vaccine that could lead to GLOBAL IMMUNIZATIONS by 1998."

### EXHIBIT 18

2-17-94 **Nuclear Plant to Pump Radioactive Water (AP)**

The Fermi 2 nuclear plant on the shore of Lake Erie will 1.5 million gallons of radioactive water into Lake Erie, but "officials say that the radiation level is too low to be a danger to the public". Detroit Edison spokesman Guy Cerullo said, "we haven't had any release of water that has been slightly radioactive within a year, even though its within discharge limits."

### EXHIBIT 19

2-17-94 **Marshall Islands Radiation Charged (Tacoma Tribune)**

The government was accused of deliberately causing the radioactive contamination of hundreds of people 40 years ago by exploding a hydrogen bomb near the Marshall Islands in the Pacific. The government claimed that the 1954 test exposed people to radiation only because of "sudden and unavoidable changes in wind", by recently uncovered defense documents presented at a Congressional Hearing Thursday showed that the government knew 12 hours in advance that the wind direction was changing, but detonated the hydrogen bomb anyway. The test potentially affected thousands of people, including some US servicemen.

### EXHIBIT 20

2-9-94 **Cancer Rates Up. Environment Suspect (AP)**

People born between 1948 and 1957 are more likely to develop cancers unrelated to smoking. Researchers who studied 837,000 cancer cases in Sweden in 1993 reported similar trends there. More than 20 separate studies in eight countries indicate this trend. One clue to what is behind them may lie with cancer rates among farmers. The same types of tumors that farmers are dying of are also increasing in men of the baby boom generation. Pegged in the news article as an "independent researcher", Dr. Clark W. Heath, vice president for epidemiology and statistics with the American Cancer Society, said "I'm a bit hesitant to reach those conclusions." The study was led by Devra Lee Davis,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

a senior adviser to the assistant health secretary of the U.S. Department of Health and Human Services. For people born during this period, male smoking related cancers are up 15% compared with their grandfathers. For women baby boomers, smoking related malignancies are 500% higher than for their grandmothers.

### EXHIBIT 21

2-25-94 **U.S. wants to Zap Meat With Radiation (AP)**

The US Department of Agriculture, headed by Clinton appointee Mike Espy, decided to seek approval for the use of low dose radiation to kill bacteria in meat. The FDA approved the irradiation of poultry in 1990, and already has permitted its use on spices, grains, fruits and vegetables. The World Health Organization (WHO), an international group of scientists based in the US, has endorsed food irradiation. The American Medical Association has also endorsed it. The food industry, however, has made little use of it, citing consumer resistance.

### EXHIBIT 22

2-26-94 **AIDS Drug Fails (AP)**

Merck and Company, testing a drug called L735 in human trials, stated today that the drug, which works by blocking the action of an enzyme that HIV uses to reproduce, is not as hopeful as first thought. According to Merck, the drug permitted initial decline in HIV levels in patients, but then stops working. Merck, the worlds largest drug maker, is one of 15 companies developing AIDS drugs.

### EXHIBIT 23

1-30-94 **Law Firm, drug company fined \$325,000 (AP)**

A Seattle Law firm (Bogle & Gates) and a New York drug company (Fisons Corp) agreed to pay \$325,000 for withholding key documents from plaintiffs suing over brain damage to a 3-year-old caused by asthma medication (Somophyllin Oral Liquid).

### EXHIBIT 24

2-3-94 **Milk Hormone Goes on Sale Friday (Tacoma Tribunc)**

Monsanto Chemical Company intends to begin selling a new milk-producing hormone, Bovine Somatotropin (BST), also known as Bovine Growth Hormone (BGH), despite concern about its safety for consumers and charges that it will drive small farmers out of business. The hormone is derived from the pituitary gland of the cow. Many states are pushing for a labeling requirement for BST aided milk. The FDA approved its use on November 5, 1993, ending a nine-year application period for Monsanto, the first of four companies seeking approval.

### EXHIBIT 25

1-16-94 **Anti-HIV Cream (AP)**

Scientists plan to test a vaginal cream aimed at preventing women from contracting AIDS during sex. World Health Organization (WHO) researchers in the Netherlands are seeking 550 women in the Netherlands and Thailand to test the cream, code-named COL-1492. At no time will they be exposed to HIV during the test.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 26

1-9-94 **Women hurt by DES win \$42 million** (AP)

A jury awarded \$42.3 million to 11 women whose mothers took Diethylstilbestrol (DES) during pregnancy. The women were able to prove to the satisfaction of the jury that the drug caused reproductive problems which included rare "clear-cell" cervical and vaginal cancers. DES is a synthetic hormone manufactured by an estimated 300 drug companies and prescribed to 5 million pregnant women between 1947 and 1971 in an effort to reduce miscarriages. The FDA barred women from using the drug in 1971. DES remains available for other uses. DES has also been linked to breast cancer in mothers, reproductive problems in offspring daughters and testicular cancer in offspring sons. Because the women could not identify the exact company that made the DES their mothers took, the general collection of companies are liable only for the percentage of the market share they commanded. The companies were identified as Carrick Pharmaceutical, Erunons Industries (Amfe-Grant Pharmaceutical) and Boyle Drug Company of California.

### EXHIBIT 27

1-30-94 **Tainted Blood** (AP)

A German health agency hushed up for six years its suspicions that hundreds of patients received HIV-tainted blood during transfusions. The company that supplied the tainted blood, Firma Immuno, might face prosecution. All of the patients received the blood before 1985.

### EXHIBIT 28

1-28-94 **Chicken Pox Vaccination Nears Market** (AP)

Merck & Co gave testimony to the FDA that its vaccine for chicken pox has proved safe and effective during almost a decade of clinical trials. The vaccine, called Varivax, was to be considered by the advisory committee to the FDA for licensing. If the committee makes such a recommendation, the vaccine could be in doctor's offices by summer of 1994. Chicken pox affects about 4 million people a year - mostly children.

### EXHIBIT 29

1-29-94 **Health Officials Look at Flu** (AP)

The government might take another month to determine which strain(s) of flu will hit the country next season. In the meantime, vaccine producers are being told to delay production. The Centers for Disease Control (CDC) told vaccine manufacturers to include a milder version of the type-A flu into the vaccine.

### EXHIBIT 30

2-5-94 **Meat Inspections Intact** (AP)

The Clinton Administration will not immediately strip the Agriculture Department of a controversial meat inspection program. Vice President Gore proposed moving the USDA food inspection program from control of the Department of Agriculture to control of the FDA, with the exception of meat and poultry. Agriculture Secretary Mike Espy urged Clinton to keep meat and poultry inspection at USDA.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 31

1-27-94 **Survey: Gulf Vet Babies Have Illness (AP)**

The Department of Veteran Affairs found that many babies born to Gulf War Veterans were ill at the time of a survey prompted by reports from a Mississippi National Guard Unit. The Veterans Administration survey found that 37 of 55 children born to Gulf veterans had health problems. Many men are reporting aching joints, fatigue, memory loss and loss of hair. Doctors believe that exposure to various toxins, such as pesticides, diseases or chemical warfare agents may be the problem.

### EXHIBIT 32

2-10-94 **Senator: Illnesses Linked to US Shipments (Wash. Post)**

A host of illnesses suffered by Gulf War vets may have to Iraq been caused by biological agents that were sent to Iraq from the United States during the 1980's when the Bush and Reagan administrations were in power. Investigations by Senator Donald Riegle Jr. (D-Mich) indicate that viruses and bacteria commonly used to develop biological weapons were shipped directly to Iraqi government agencies by American Type Culture Collection, a non-profit group in Rockville, Maryland that collects and distributes biological specimens worldwide. All the shipments, according to Senator Riegle, were approved by the Reagan administrations Commerce Department between 1985 and 1989, despite longstanding suspicions that Iraq had been involved in biological warfare. Riegle said, "the governments action in approving the transfer of these products violates every standard of logic and common sense". The Pentagon denies that it had concrete evidence that Iraq used chemical or biological weapons during the 1991 war. Riegle cited a Pentagon report that said Iraq had an advanced biological warfare program with the ability to deliver biological agents through aerial bombs and surface to surface missiles. Riegle complained that the Defense Department has been moving "at a snails pace" in coming to the aid of Gulf veterans. Likening the response to the delay in addressing the use of Agent Orange in Vietnam, Riegle said, "I don't want to wait until they all die."

### EXHIBIT 33

1-22-94 **Pentagon decides to "take a new look" (AP)**

The Pentagon said that it will take a new look at causes of Gulf War Vets illnesses whether toxic CHEMICAL (not biological) agents detected during the Gulf War could have caused health problems among U.S troops. The Pentagon has maintained that there is no evidence that Iraq used chemical weapons. Despite Pentagon statements, a U.S. Marine chemical expert told two congressional committees that he had detected a nerve agent during early stages of the ground war with Kuwait. Czech and French military officials indicated that they detected nerve and mustard agents on at least four occasions as the war with Iraq began in January 1991. More than 13,000 Gulf War veterans have participated in a medical registry, although government officials place the number of veterans with undiagnosed ailments at between several hundred and 2,000. Many veterans and some doctors have indicated that some of the problems are caused by the depleted uranium shells used by US anti-tank shells, pesticides and environmental contaminants. Wives and children of Gulf War veterans have also become mysteriously ill.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 34

3-8-94 **Cigarette Companies Investigated (AP)**

The Justice Department is investigating whether tobacco companies illegally agreed not to produce cigarette that are less likely to start fires. An investigation is under way to see if there was an agreement among cigarette companies to suppress product research and development regarding fire-safe cigarettes. Philip Morris representatives stated that there has been "absolutely no suppression" of such products.

### EXHIBIT 35

1-11-94 **Government Clears HIV Drug (AP)**

The drug called Bactrim has been cleared by the gov't for sale to prevent HIV-infected patients from getting a deadly form of pneumonia, the manufacturer Hoffman LaRoche said Monday. In clinical trials, patients given the anti-bacterial drug came down with pneumocystic carinii pneumonia (PCP) less often than those who received aerosolized Pentamidine. The FDA had previously approved Bactrim to treat actual cases of PCP and urinary tract infections.

### EXHIBIT 36

1-11-94 **AIDS Fear Thinning Ranks (AP)**

Fear of contracting AIDS is keeping people away from vaccine experiments. Scientists said that need a diverse group of volunteers to evaluate vaccines across racial and genetic lines. Since 1988 only 21% of the 300 volunteers at Johns Hopkins have been black and 29% have been women.

### EXHIBIT 37

1-6-94 **Charity Patients Exposed to Radiation (AP)**

Over a period of 12 years ending in 1972, at least 82 charity patients at the University of Cincinnati Medical Center were exposed to powerful full and partial body radiation in a study designed to gauge exposure levels for soldiers, according to documents reviewed by DOE. The subjects, including 61 low-income black men and women, were cancer patients in relatively good health. Within 60 days after exposure to radiation 10 times higher than believed safe at the time, 25 of the patients died. Many patients paid severely for their participation and often without even knowing that they were part of an experiment.

### EXHIBIT 38

1-11-94 **VA says it had a secret program (AP)**

The Veterans Administration, according to agency documents, set up a secret program in 1947 to complement the AEC's research exposing humans to radiation.

### EXHIBIT 39

1-2-94 **Mexican Pollution and NAFTA (Wash. Post)**

Juarez, Mexico is notorious as a haven for US corporations that moved there to take advantage of the low standards on environmental pollution. An example of laxity in the area of environmental protection is seen where a disused hospital X-ray machine containing Cobalt-60 was sold as scrap metal and blended with other metal at another firm

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

to make tables and chairs, some of which were exported to the United States. The furniture would have gone undetected had it not passed through Los Alamos, where it set off alarms at a US nuclear testing facility. Radiation levels in the furniture were 20 to 30 times higher than excepted international safety standards. When the furniture was returned to Mexico, it was supposed to be buried. After the International Environmental Alliance went on site and discovered that the materials were left uncovered all over the ground, they released these findings to a Juarez newspaper. Federal environmental officials threatened to jail the group for trespassing. An estimated 3,000 pounds of material remains exposed.

### EXHIBIT 40

1-21-94 **Judge grants 1st Asylum in ship case** (New York Times)

An undocumented Chinese man who fled his home village to escape forced sterilization qualified for political asylum in the United States, a Federal Judge ruled. On the other hand, the Justice Department is arguing that opposition to coercive population control policies was not a form of political opinion entitling a person to protection under refugee laws. In the case decided in Alexandria, Virginia, US District Court Judge T.S. Ellis ruled that forced sterilization is grounds for asylum.

### EXHIBIT 41

1-1-94 **Vassar Man maimed by Vaccination Dies** (AP)

A man awarded \$1.5 million for a childhood smallpox shot that maimed him in 1984 died recently.

### EXHIBIT 42

12-16-93 **Tooth-filling company to issue warnings** (LA Times)

A major manufacturer of the mercury amalgam that is used in fillings, Jeneric-Pentron, Inc., has agreed to issue warnings to California dentists and patients that the product exposes them to mercury, which may cause birth defects and miscarriages. The action was part of the settlement of a lawsuit brought against the manufacturers by the Environmental Law Foundation under California's Proposition 65, the 1986 anti-toxics initiative. The company agreed to provide warning labels on packaging and a sign for display at dentist offices. The settlement cannot force dentists to place warnings in their waiting rooms. The company, however, has agreed to stop selling the product to dentists who do not comply, once similar settlements have been reached with manufacturers covering 75% of the mercury amalgam market. The settlement was quickly attacked by the American Dental Association, who said that "there are no good scientific studies connecting mercury in fillings to medical problems." The dental groups point out that mercury has been used in dental fillings for more than 150 years.

### EXHIBIT 43

12-9-93 **DNA Virus killing California deer** (AP)

In late July 1993, Northern California deer began dropping dead by the thousands. According to the UCLA, the culprit is a nasty DNA-mutating virus.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 44

2-2-94 **Cancer a legacy of Cold War Nuke Tests (NY Times)**

From 1955 to 1963, atmospheric testing of nuclear devices created a group of people known as "downwinders" - people who were subject to fallout from these tests. The dismay of these people has been heightened by the tight eligibility requirements of the 1990 Radiation Exposure Compensation Act, which has only \$200 million available for compensation. The government typically has a perfect record in defending itself against radiation exposure lawsuits.

### EXHIBIT 45

12-22-93 **Meat Inspection Head Resigns (AP)**

The head of the agency overseeing meat and poultry inspections resigned after repeated attacks by consumer groups. H. Russell Cross was appointed to head the agency on Feb 10, 1992. His contract was up for renewal in February 1994.

### EXHIBIT 46

12-17-93 **Radiation Testing On Humans (NY Times)**

Various radiation studies are under review by the Dept of Energy. In the late 1940's experiments were conducted at Vanderbilt University on 800 pregnant women to determine the effect of radioactive iron on fetal development. A follow-up study of children born to the women found a higher than normal cancer rate. In the mid 1970's, experiments were conducted at Oak Ridge National Laboratory on 200 patients with leukemia and other cancers where they were exposed to high levels of radiation. Those experiments ended in 1974 after a government moratorium. From 1945 to 1947, experiments were conducted at the University of Rochester, Oak Ridge National Laboratory, University of Chicago and the University of California Hospital in San Francisco on 18 people who were injected with high concentrations of plutonium, apparently without their informed consent. In November of 1993, the Albuquerque Tribune identified five of those subjects. From 1963 to 1971, experiments were conducted at Oregon State Prison where 67 inmates had their testicles exposed to X-rays, allegedly to help researchers "understand the effects of radiation on the production and function of sperm." Consent statements neglected to mention any risk of cancer. From 1963 to 1970, experiments were conducted at Washington State Prison on 64 inmates where they were exposed to high levels of radiation in order to "determine the minimum dose that would cause healthy men to become sterile." In the late 1950's, experiments were conducted at Columbia University and Montefiore Hospital in the Bronx on 12 terminally ill cancer patients. The patients were injected with various concentrations of radioactive calcium and strontium-85 in order to "measure the rate at which radioactive substances were absorbed into various human tissues."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 47

12-22-93 **China Plans Abortion and Sterilization (NY Times)**  
**Eugenics Program to Cut Abnormal Births**

China's minister of public health has proposed legislation to halt the birth of abnormal children, using government in ordered sterilizations and abortions if necessary. Chen Minzhang presented legislation on "eugenics and health protection" to the National Peoples Congress. In an appearance before Congress, he said that China "now has more than 10 million disabled persons who could have been prevented through better controls." Pregnant women diagnosed as carrying infectious diseases or abnormal fetuses would be "advised" to terminate the pregnancy. China's one-child per family population policy has been criticized for its use of coerced abortions to terminate second or third pregnancies. Five years ago, authorities in northwestern Gansu Province passed regional legislation prohibiting the mentally retarded from having children. Any mentally retarded woman found to be pregnant was subject to mandatory abortion. The provincial authorities were said to be seeking to sterilize as many as 260,000 women. The United States, in contrast, has in the past permitted eugenics laws. In the early 20th century, as many as 16 states authorized the sterilization of the mentally retarded, epileptics and those judged to be insane. Some laws included confirmed criminals, alcoholics, syphilitics, moral degenerates and prostitutes. Richard Morris, a sociologist who wrote "Evolution and Nature", points out that in 1958, sterilizations had been ordered for more than 60,000 Americans who fell in various categories. The practice died out in the 1970's.

### EXHIBIT 48

12-10-93 **Small Study Suggests Immunity to AIDS (AP)**

Researchers in London say they found 12 people whose urine tested positive for antibodies to the AIDS virus, although their blood tested negative. They suggested that this might be a clue for designing AIDS vaccines. The study was published in a recent issue of *Lancet*, a British medical journal. Dr. Howard Urnovitz, the chief science officer at Calypse Biomedical of Berkeley, California, said the findings suggest that some people may be able to prevent the AIDS virus from spreading in their blood. Critics said that much more research is needed just to determine whether the urine test, still not accepted in the United States, is valid.

### EXHIBIT 49

12-10-93 **Substance to be tried on AIDS (NY Times)**

A natural substance in the blood called IL-12 restored immune function to cells grown in the lab. In test tube experiments, normal immune responses have been restored in cells from people infected with the virus that causes AIDS, federal researchers reported in the journal *Science*. Dr. Gene Shearer, a researcher at the National Cancer Institute, said IL-12 had turned out to be "the most powerful" regulator of immune response that his team had found in the laboratory experiments with cells damaged by HIV. Scientists are cautioning against false hopes, warning that what looks promising in the laboratory often does not work or is not safe in humans, in part because laboratory experiments are limited to studying components of the immune system in isolation from the rest of the body. Genetics Institute in Cambridge, Massachusetts manufactures (synthetic) IL-12, and has



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

not yet sought approval from the FDA to test IL-12 on humans. IL-12 belongs to a group of natural blood proteins known as interleukin (IL) or cytokines, that help regulate the growth of immune cells. It was discovered in 1991 by scientists at the Wistar Institute in Philadelphia and Hoffman LaRoche of Nutley, New Jersey.

### EXHIBIT 50

12-19-93 **Cancer Victim Files Suit Blaming Cellular Phone** (Chicago Tribune)

Robert Kane, a 45-year-old research scientist who worked for Motorola Inc., the nations largest manufacturer of cellular phones, said company executives forced him in 1984 to test a portable cellular phone with an experimental antenna design they knew was dangerous. That design, he maintains, caused him to come down with terminal brain cancer eight years later. Kane said, "my opinion is that cellular phones are not safe, but I do not presume to tell any person what to do. Motorola hurriedly convened a news conference of its own, and defended the safety of cellular phones, a business worth more than \$1 billion annually to the company. Christopher Galvin, newly named president of Motorola, portrayed Kane as "seeking a way to explain what is unexplainable." Kane told Motorola that he used the experimental phone for only 90 minutes, and that he never used cellular phones before or afterward. The safety of cellular phones became an issue in February 1993 when a Florida man charged in a lawsuit that his wife's brain cancer was caused by her use of an NEC cellular phone. A spokeswoman for the FDA said, "there is no evidence that cellular phones are harmful, but there's no evidence they aren't either."

### EXHIBIT 51

12-10-93 **Study: Cellular Phones Safe** (USA Today)

In a study funded by the National Institutes of Health and McCaw Cellular, the USA's largest cellular phone company, radiation from cellular phones pose no safety risk. Cellular telephone users now total 14.7 million people, up 34% from last year.

### EXHIBIT 52

12-16-93 **Study says chances slim of doctors passing AIDS** (AP)

The Centers for Disease Control has tested more than 22,000 surgical patients of 63 physicians, and has concluded that the chance of catching AIDS from a doctor is extremely remote. The 63 doctors were already infected with the HIV, the AIDS virus. The CDC has recorded 903 cases of AIDS among doctors and 243 cases among dentists through 1992. There has been one case where a Florida dentist who had HIV infected six of his patients. The ongoing study is the largest to date. Of the 22,032 patients tested so far, 112 did have HIV. Twenty-seven of those were infected before seeing their doctor or dentist and 59 had numerous other risk factors. The CDC did intensive genetic testing on 16 others who had no clear HIV risks, but none had HIV that matched the genetic code of their doctor's virus. The remaining cases are still being investigated. In other news, French researchers have found that swapping antibody-rich blood plasma between AIDS patients appears to slow the advance of the disease. A CDC report drew a circumstantial link between AIDS and the smoking of crack cocaine, saying that young Americans are prone to have unsafe sex while under the influence of the drug.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 53

12-16-93 **Four People Get HIV After Visit to Doctor (USA TODAY)**

Four Australian women went into a surgeons office on the same day and came out infected with the AIDS virus. - not from the surgeon, but from another patient. Australian health officials blame the incidents on sloppy practices by the surgeon. All four people came to the doctor for removal of skin lesions.

### EXHIBIT 54

12-16-93 **Evidence of HIV Immunity Holds Promise of Vaccine (USA TODAY)**

Discussions about AIDS and the immune system are underway at the Institute of Medicine in Washington, D.C. Scientists agree that the evidence for natural immunity is intriguing but still largely anecdotal. Scientists are examining several known types of immune system responses to HIV. Some people infected with HIV for 10 years or more show few signs of immune system damage. Some people that have been infected for a long time have some immune impairment, but have stabilized without developing AIDS. Some people who have probably been exposed to the virus have not become infected at all. Some high risk people who test negative on the standard HIV antibody test show no other sign of exposure. Some people who have apparent exposure have no antibodies in their blood, but only in the urine. According to Mario Clerici of the National Cancer Institute, all of this suggests that it's not always true that you get sick and die when exposed to the virus. Records show that some prostitutes in Kenya who regularly have sex with infected men remain disease free.

### EXHIBIT 55

12-12-93 **Officials Lift Ban on Unboiled Water in D.C. (AP)**

Federal authorities lifted the ban on drinking unboiled water from the public system, which had evidence of the parasite cryptosporidium, after two days of testing proved the water to be parasite free. Last year in Milwaukee, the presence of the same parasite in the public water system sickened 200,000 people.

### EXHIBIT 56

12-16-93 **Hospice is alternative to Euthanasia (AP)**

Euthanasia is legal in the Netherlands, where the government acknowledges that in 1990-91, along with 400 cases of assisted suicide and 2,700 cases of legal voluntary euthanasia, there were also 4,941 cases of morphine overdose without the patients consent, 1000 cases of direct active involuntary euthanasia (murder?) and 8,750 cases in which medical treatment was withheld without the consent of the patient with the intention of shortening life -- all illegal. That is almost five times more involuntary death than voluntary.

### EXHIBIT 57

12-23-93 **200 Infants Fed Radiation in the 1950's and 1960's (USA TODAY)**

More than 200 babies in five states were intentionally injected with radioactive iodine during government experiments in the 1950's and 1960's. The fate of the infants given the radiation in Tennessee, Michigan, Nebraska, Iowa and Arkansas is unknown. Considered safe at the time, researchers now know that it can cause cancer. Apparently, the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

experiments were intended to find a quick test for thyroid problems. All the babies were apparently tested with the permission of their parents. All the infants were between three and seven days old.

### EXHIBIT 58

9-1-93 **TB in Cattle Increasing (WESTERN BEEF PRODUCER)**

Changes in the U.S. livestock industry threaten to reverse tremendous gains made in the nearly 80 year effort to eradicate TB from the nations livestock. In the 1990's, outbreaks of bovine TB were reported in two states. A Canadian outbreak of bovine tuberculosis was traced back to U.S. sources. In 1991, TB was discovered in three captive deer and elk herds in New York, one of which contained infected dairy cattle as well. A similar incident in Pennsylvania resulted in the revocation of that states TB-free status. Part of the problem is the importation of large Mexican herds with higher levels of TB, combined with the advent of large dairies.

### EXHIBIT 59

12-17-93 **AIDS: Blood Supply, Truth in Diagnoses (Wall St. Journal)**

Bernsteins article in the Dec 2 Wall St. Journal "Good (Hidden) News About the AID Epidemic" suggests that the number of AIDS cases may have peaked, but that the Centers for Disease Control's redefinition of AIDS cases may mask this information. The article pointed out that a reported 41% upsurge by the CDC in diagnosed AIDS cases from 60,656 between January and June 1992 to 85,656 for the same period in 1993 is due to a vastly expanded definition of AIDS by the CDC. The article points out that only 35,611 of the 85,656 cases reported this year would have qualified as AIDS under the old definition and , "thats 24,045 fewer AIDS patients in 1993 than the 60,656 diagnosed during the same nine months in 1992. This is a drop of 39.64%. Due to playing games with definitions, the CDC gave the impression of a 41% expansion in diagnosed cases when they actually decreased by almost 40%, misleading the public in the attempt to succeed.

### EXHIBIT 60

12-1-93 **Gulf War Syndrome being tracked (San Antonio Express)**

More than 10,800 Persian Gulf war veterans have been placed on a registry tracking the undiagnosed illnesses and another 2,000 have applied, said Terry Jemison, spokesman for the Veterans Affairs Department. Veterans of the Gulf War have developed tumors, liver and heart diseases, and cancers. Prior to the war, all these veterans were healthy. Psychological symptoms associated with the syndrome include depression, impaired memory, irritability, fatigue, visual disturbances, confusion and decreased sex drive.

### EXHIBIT 61

3-17-94 **100 Dead, Cholera Outbreak in Somalia (AP)**

An outbreak of cholera first noticed in Somalia in February 1994 has become an epidemic, with more than 100 people already dead and the toll growing daily. Efforts to control the epidemic could be jeopardized by the withdrawal of U.S. forces. Cholera was first detected in the northern part of Basao a little more than a month ago. Since then, it has

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

spread 1,000 miles south to Kismayu and to a number of points in between. More than 1,000 contaminate wells have been chlorinated across the country.

### EXHIBIT 62

#### 2-15-94 **AIDS in Russia Poised to Explode (AP)**

A relatively closed society until 1991, Russia has been largely cut off from AIDS. "There is a sexual revolution going on in Russia. Homosexuality is becoming more open, and everything is right for an epidemic to explode", said Julie Stachowiak, president of the AIDS InfoShare Program in Russia. At the same time the Russian health care system is falling apart.

### EXHIBIT 63

3-16-94 **AIDS Epidemic Has Peaked in San Francisco (Olympian News Services)** The AIDS epidemic has passed its peak in S.F., which more than a decade ago was the first city to be struck by the disease, the city's health department said Tuesday. The number of AIDS cases reached its highest level in 1992, before dropping by 50% in 1993.

### EXHIBIT 64

#### 11-30-93 **Gulf War Mystery Illness Benefits Duz Vets (Newhouse News Svc)**

Major General Ronald Blanck, the commanding general of Walter Reed Army Medical Center in Washington, said that a blue-ribbon panel of civilian doctors he established six months ago has nearly completed defining a specific set of symptoms that characterize the ailments. Thousands of gulf war veterans across the United States have complained of mystery ailments. Some have said they believe they came under chemical attack during the war and have described physical sensations that occurred during the incidents. General Blanck said he believes that those veterans are describing exposure to industrial chemicals such as chlorine or ammonia. Czech troops detected low levels of nerve gas and mustard agent early in the war. U.S. officials maintain that no chemical weapons were used during the 1991 conflict and rule out any link between the Czech detections and the mystery ailments. Blanck estimated that at least 2,000 gulf war veterans fit the diagnosis, which includes fatigue, muscle and joint aches, headaches, nonspecific skin rash, bleeding gums and respiratory difficulties.

### EXHIBIT 65

#### 11-22-93 **Preventive moves against Hepatitis B (Seattle Intelligencer)**

All college students should be vaccinated against vaccine recommended for college students against the hepatitis B virus, which is on the increase and is spread mostly through heterosexual sex, the American College Health Association recently recommended. The U.S. Public Health Services Advisory Committee on Immunization Practice recommends universal immunization against hepatitis B. The Group Health Cooperative in Seattle, Washington has adopted a mass immunization program. Between 113 and 158 new cases per year have been reported in King County in recent years. According to the CDC, about one in every 200 people with the virus dies from it. About 30,000 Americans a year become chronic carriers and can transmit the virus to others. Of

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

those, about 20% will die of liver cancer or cirrhosis of the liver. Hepatitis B is transmitted in the same way as HIV, the virus that causes AIDS, but is 100 times more contagious than HIV. More than 14 states require that all students get certain immunizations, including hepatitis B, before they are allowed to enroll in college. Since the fall of 1992, Group Health in Seattle has been immunizing all infants and all 11 year olds.

### EXHIBIT 66

10-24-93 "HIV Does Not Cause AIDS,Says Nobel Winner" (AP)

A Nobel Prize winner says there is no proof that HIV causes AIDS. Dr. Kary Mullis, a California chemist, also believes that AZT is killing people. "There is evidence that AZT causes death", said Dr.Mullis. Mullis and a group led by University of California molecular biology professor Peter Duesberg believe AIDS research got off on the wrong track ten years ago when HIV was declared the cause. Duesberg says proving a link between HIV and AIDS and proving that HIV causes AIDS are two different things. Many cases of AIDS are HIV-free. University of British Columbia epidemiology professor Martin Schechter said some patients have AIDS-like symptoms without being HIV positive, but they were probably suffering a different immune deficiency disorder.

### EXHIBIT 67

11-4-93 AIDS Contaminated Blood (AP)

German officials, in widening scandal over contaminated blood, called for all patients who received transfusions or other blood products since the early 1980's to get AIDS tests. The number infected by tainted blood was unknown.

### EXHIBIT 68

12-4-93 "Flu hits nearby States" (AP)

A flu strain that has hit hard in Idaho, Montana and Wyoming as yet to appear in Washington. Federal health officials have already collected reports of a harsh flu strain, known as A-Beijing, from 17 states. According to Jeanie Knight, epidemiologist for the Thurston County Health Department in Washington, Washington's flu season tends to start much later than flu seasons on the East Coast. Federal officials recommended vaccinations for people at highest risk of death from flu, including the elderly and people with chronic diseases. Through late November 1993, three states reported Beijing flu outbreaks, and 14 states reported sporadic cases. According to Nancy Arden, chief of influenza epidemiology at the CDC, "things seem to be happening a little bit earlier than usual this season." In Europe, outbreaks of Beijing flu occurred as early as October in England, Scotland and Finland. Last years season was dominated by the Type B flu strain, which is mild and typically hits children and young adults. Type A flu, which caused an epidemic in the US in 1991, is the harshest and is most often deadly to the elderly and people with chronic diseases. Beijing is the worst strain of Type A flu. Flu generally kills an average of 20,000 people a year.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 69

11-16-93 "Increased Trade in Mexican Cattle Brings Disease" (New York Times) Bovine Tuberculosis has broken out in dairy herds in New Mexico and Texas. The Federal authorities say the most likely source is cattle imported into the United States from Mexico.

### EXHIBIT 70

11-15-93 "United Nations Sounds Alarm About TB Risk" (Los Angeles Times) The World Health Organization (WHO) says that Tuberculosis has become the world's most neglected health crisis. According to the WHO, TB has been turning up in a multidrug-resistant form that is harder and more expensive to treat. AIDS has facilitated the spread of TB because it destroys the cells which keep the TB bacteria dormant. TB had been declining at a rate of 6% in the United States until 1986, when it began to rise again.

### EXHIBIT 71

12-1-93 "Clinton addresses AIDS War" (USA TODAY) President Clinton offered his first major address on the AIDS epidemic this morning, amid concern that he is moving tepidly on this volatile subject. The Clinton administration announced a plan Tuesday to marshal forces in an effort to speed up the AIDS fight. A 15-member task force taken from government, the pharmaceutical industry, medicine and AIDS sufferers is intended to accelerate the discovery of drugs to combat AIDS and cut red tape for approval. More than 1 million Americans are infected with HIV, the virus that causes AIDS - the nation's 8th biggest killer that has claimed 200,000 lives.

### EXHIBIT 72

11-23-93 "Feds Back off plans to test AIDS Vaccine" (AP) Plans to test possible AIDS vaccines in large numbers of U.S. volunteers will be delayed at least NEWSDAY until the end of 1994, federal officials say, because of deeply disappointing results in recent small-scale tests. The potential vaccines had seemed to work against special strains of the AIDS virus cultivated in the laboratory. But in recent tests, all but one of the vaccines failed to stimulate immune responses against real-life strains of the virus. A vaccine developed by United Biomedical Inc. has been shown to work in only one person so far. A big South San Francisco bio-tech company has already poured \$100 million into AIDS vaccine development and has more than 200,000 doses of its genetically engineered AIDS vaccine ready to go. The company is Genentech, who recently stated that "5,000 people become infected with the AIDS virus every day." In the planned test of the vaccine, thousands of non-infected volunteers from high risk groups would be vaccinated.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 73

3/1/95 "Indictment Says Clinton's Banker Hid Withdrawals" *The Washington Post*. The one-time president of an Arkansas bank, Neil Ainley, was indicted on Feb 28th on charges he and others conspired to conceal large cash withdrawals made by the Clinton 1990 gubernatorial re-election campaign. The Bank of Perry County is owned by longtime Clinton supporter Herby Branscum, whom Clinton appointed highway commissioner shortly after that 1990 election. Another Clinton appointee, Robert Hill, a former member of the state banking board, served on the Perry County Bank board of directors. Kenneth Starr, independent counsel charged with looking into Whitewater, revealed that Clinton took out personal unsecured loans of \$180,000.000 from the Perry County bank and applied the funds to his campaign. Repayment has never been fully documented in state campaign finance reports.

### EXHIBIT 74

3/1/95 "House Passes Sweeping Limits on Regulations" *Tacoma News Tribune*. The House of Representatives approved far-reaching changes on February 28th in how federal agencies enforce health, safety and environmental laws. The proposal would require 12 major federal agencies to conduct formal risk assessments and cost benefit studies before they issue "expensive new rulings to implement environmental and health laws." The bill, supported by industry groups, would affect every major industry. The bill would require that any financial costs to industry (from enforcing environmental health and safety law) of complying with rules must be justified by anticipated benefits to the public. The measure faces opposition in the Senate, and Clinton indicated he "might" veto the bill.

### EXHIBIT 75

3/10/95 "Gulf Syndrome Mostly Air, Pentagon Doctor Says" *The Olympian*. The Top doctor of the Pentagon received Congressional flak on March 9th after saying that most Persian Gulf veterans are suffering "readily diagnosable illnesses typical of the general United States population." Dr. Stephen Joseph said that 84% of veterans have been diagnosed with "the same types of illnesses that would be expected in a large population of adults. Only 16% have undiagnosed illnesses." This was challenged by Rep. Steve Buyer, R-Ind., who said, "Tell me that's not true. Most vets have multiple symptoms." The Department of Defense (in a direct conflict of interest) assigns a primary diagnosis. Buyer continues, "if multiple symptoms are not recognized, you're giving up the big picture." Dr. Joseph backpeddled and said that he meant it is more likely "to hit pay dirt more quickly" by "doing research on soldiers with undiagnosed illnesses. We are very determined not to foreclose any possibilities." Several others joined Buyer in criticism of the government's handling of the problem. Buyer also recalled that *about a year ago, the Pentagon was insisting that "only a couple of hundred" active duty soldiers had complained of unexplained illnesses. In fact, a minimum of 15,000 troops indicate worry about unusual symptoms, and another 43,000 have registered with the VA. This means that 58,000 out of 70,000 may be affected. In November 1994, the U.S. Army's "point*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

man" on Gulf War illness, MGen Blanck, made the amazing statement that "most of those folks probably would have gotten what they have whether they went in the Gulf or not." Joseph finished by saying "there is still no evidence that troops were exposed to chemical or biological agents." (See LE#80, p123, for media release in February 95 where Pentagon records show exactly the opposite. The fact that these people are lying is not being taken seriously by members of Congress, who have become accomplices in the coverup. They still allow the fox to guard the henhouse)

### EXHIBIT 77

3/23/95 "Crunch Time for Earth Summit Pledge" *The Olympian (AP)* On March 28th, more than 100 nations will meet in a Framework Convention on Global Warming - work foreshadowed by the 1992 U.N. Earth Summit in Brazil. The meeting will last 11 days. The climate treaty negotiated in 1992 had the intention of reducing global emission of carbon dioxide to 1990 levels by the year 2000. The United States has just announced that it will fall 30% short of its goal. According to the Worldwatch Institute, if carbon dioxide levels continue to rise at the present rate, emissions will double in the next 14 years. In the most recent issue of its magazine the Institute said, "the stark fact is that the celebrated Rio Climate Treaty is on the verge of becoming an international joke."

### EXHIBIT 78

3/24/95 "Health Columnists Dies in Botched Treatment at Top Cancer Clinic" *The News Tribune, Tacoma, Washington (AP)*. Award-winning health columnist Betsy Lehman, who worked for the Boston Globe, discovered she had breast cancer and checked into the Dana-Farber Cancer Institute. Lehman's heart failed after she was give four times the "maximum safe dosage" of a highly toxic chemotherapy drug, cyclophosphamide. At least 12 doctors, nurses and pharmacists overlooked the error for four days, while Lehman continued to receive an overdose of cyclophosphamide and a fourfold overdose of another drug meant to "shield her from side effects". Lehman's husband Robert Distel, who worked at the Institute, said that *the whole lining of her gut from one end to the other was shedding. She was vomiting sheets of tissue*. Doctors said that "it was the worst they have ever seen, and that *it was all normal*". An autopsy found no visible signs of cancer in her body, indicating that "the treatment had worked." Just two days before Lehman's death, another woman was a victim of the same mistake. The cancer research center said "human error was the only explanation." The 48-year old hospital treats 9,000 people each year. Lehman joined the Globe in 1982, and regularly wrote about new treatments and scientific developments. In a letter she wrote to a colleague in May, Lehman complained that a doctor at the Institute was "cold and rotten" to her. Two doctors involved in the case have been temporarily assigned desk jobs and three pharmacists have been briefly suspended and banned from dispensing the kinds of drugs used in the Lehman case. Ironically, Lehman was a three-time winner of the top journalism award from the Massachusetts chapter of the American Cancer Society. In other recent medical mistakes, a surgeon at a Tampa, Florida hospital in Feb 20 amputated the healthy leg of a 51-year old diabetic instead of the diseased one, and on



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

March 3 (same hospital) a 77 year old man died after a technician: "mistakenly disconnected him from a breathing machine." Another event occurred in February in Grand Rapids, Michigan where a surgeon removed the wrong breast from a mastectomy patient. (Note: It is these kinds of events which were highlighted in the 1984 plea to the UN on U.S. Medical Genocide - recently reprinted in the LE and ignored by the CIA/Bush administration during the time of its release).

### EXHIBIT 79

3/24/95 "*Aids Vaccine a killer, Study Finds*" *The Olympian (AP)*. Researchers at Dana-Farber Cancer Institute found that an altered SIV virus that protects adult monkeys from Simian AIDS virus causes newborn monkeys to sicken and die of the disease. According to Dr. Ruth Ruprecht, "the study shows that *the virus has not lost its ability 'to cause AIDS' even after we removed the genes.*" She says that science still cannot identify all the genes in the virus that cause illness. The virus used in the study is related to HIV, "which causes human AIDS". Dr. Ruprecht confided, "as a result of this, I have reservations about ever using an *attenuated vaccine for HIV.*"

### EXHIBIT 80

4/20/95 "*A superconducting breakthrough?*" *Tacoma Tribune*. Scientists have developed a superconducting material that could lead to better electric motors, medical diagnostic devices and bullet trains that hover above tracks in the grip of magnetic fields (Note: which are very dangerous to human physiology). The material, a flexible tape less than 1 inch wide and resembling foil in a chewing gum wrapper, was described at the Materials Research Society meeting Wednesday (4/19) in San Francisco, California.

### EXHIBIT 81

12/12/94 "*Odd Sight is seen in Earth's Atmosphere: Scientists find bursts of Gamma Rays*" *Houston Chronicle*. Last week, at the American Geophysical Union meeting in San Francisco, Los Alamos scientist Bill Feldman discussed the discovery of the appearance of gamma rays in the Earth's atmosphere outside the normal linkage with solar flares. The Los Alamos discovery adds to a growing mystery of energetic events occurring in Earth's atmosphere. Los Alamos National Laboratory applies science and technology to problems of national security, ranging from defense to energy research. The search for the cause for unexplained radio bursts turned up the additional discovery of the gamma rays.

### EXHIBIT 82

12/14/94 "*Doctor's Can't Find Cause for Gulf War Syndrome*" *Reuter News Service*. Unspecified U.S. officials said that "about 150 of the 1,019 ailing Gulf War veterans" have illnesses the doctors cannot fully identify. Pentagon findings "were similar" to a separate VA study in which 20% of the 17,000 diagnosed veterans have illnesses that cannot be fully identified.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 83

1/5/95 "Panel: More data needed on Gulf War vet's ailments" Olympian News Service. John Bailar III, an epidemiologist at Montreal's McGill University, says that better coordinated research is needed on Gulf War Syndrome. (Note: McGill University was connected with the early CIA MK-ULTRA program)

### EXHIBIT 84

1/12/95 "Study shows EMF exposure linked to Brain Cancer Rates" New York Times. One of the largest studies ever conducted of possible health effects of electrical and magnetic fields has found that electrical utility workers exposed to the highest field levels are twice as likely to die of brain cancer. The study, to be published in this month's issue of the American Journal of Epidemiology, tracked the job histories and medical records of 138,905 male electrical workers at five large utilities from 1950 to 1986

### EXHIBIT 85

1/12/95 "HIV takes years to beat immune system" Newsday. "A new view of the human immunodeficiency virus disease supports the idea of a strong immune system, rather than a weak one, that is overwhelmed over time by killer viruses." (Note: Notice they are trying to get away from the idea that *depressed* immune system is overwhelmed by opportunistic conditions, in order to steer people away from environmental factors affecting the system over a long cumulative period of time that are litigatable).

### EXHIBIT 86

1/15/95 "1940's Ethics and Policies Ignored In Human Radiation Testing" Albuquerque Journal. According to the 14-member White House Advisory Committee on Human Radiation Experiments, "in clinical research, there was no deep tradition of seeking consent from patients." The Committee is expected to release its final report in the Spring of 1995.

### EXHIBIT 87

1/23/95 "Army Vet Tested Nuclear 'Suitcase bombs' in the 1940's" Houston Chronicle. Retired Sgt. Joe R. Garner, a veteran of the Army's Special Forces, says he was arming 45-pound nuclear "suitcase bombs" 35 years ago. The device, which the Army called a Special Atomic Demolitions Munition (SADM), could be carried in a satchel. It would deliver anywhere from .01 to .10 kiloton. Garner says the Soviets possessed similar weapons, described as sawed-off nuclear-converted artillery shells. "What I want to know is what happened to them?" said Garner.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 88

1/30/95 "Terrorism Package Ready for Congress" USA Today. "The Clinton Administration is pursuing a range of ideas that would strengthen U.S. laws, according to spokesman Mike McCurry. Details for the Clinton proposal include extending jurisdiction of federal courts to prosecute terrorists, improving authority to wiretap *those designated as terrorists*, allow speedy deportation of aliens, increase authority to issue Executive Orders blocking U.S. funds used by terrorist groups." (Note: It is interesting that 1995 began with this proposal, which would finally be implemented after the April 95 bombing of the Oklahoma City federal building and new legislation forced into existence by the event).

### EXHIBIT 89

2/2/95 "Sperm Counts Falling Dramatically" AP. Researchers at a Paris sperm bank have discovered that *sperm counts of donors have dropped 33% over the past 20 years*. While researchers could not explain the findings, they raised a number of possibilities, including male fetus exposure to estrogen in the womb, as well as environmental pollution (yes, with estrogen-mimicking pesticides) and "unspecified changes in diet." *In 1992 a Danish group looked at 61 different studies involving 15,000 men. They said that when taken together, the studies suggest that male sperm counts have dropped 50% over the past 50 years*. The French researchers found that the concentration of sperm dropped by 2% per year, from 89 million per milliliter in 1973 to 60 million/ml today. Infertility is considered to be a sperm count of 20 million/ml. Interestingly, *they also found that the sperm count of a 30 year old man born in 1945 was 102 million/ml, while for a 30 year old man born in 1962, it was 51 million/ml*.

### EXHIBIT 90

2/3/95 "AIDS spread stabilizes" AP. "The rate at which AIDS is spreading has leveled off and the number of new cases reported every year is falling, health officials at the CDC report, which came only three days after the CDC announced "AIDS is now the leading killer of Americans 25 to 44." (A direct contradiction) "...the disease is stabilizing at 3 percent *annual increase*..." (wait! Didn't they just say the number of cases reported every year is *falling*?) "...according to Dr. John Ward, the CDC chief of HIV-AIDS surveillance. The AIDS definition was expanded in 1993 to include people with TB or depressed immune systems." (Because the general immune system of the population is declining, it adds to the numbers and increases funding).

### EXHIBIT 91

2/9/95 "Pentagon records show biochemical weapons used against troops in Gulf" Houston Post. "Newly declassified Pentagon records contain logs of several Persian Gulf War "incident reports" that describe chemical and biological weapon attacks against UN troops from several nations. Veteran groups claim the new documents show U.S. troops

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

were among those exposed. The incidents are on Pentagon "Desert Storm Nuclear, Biological and Chemical Logs", mostly from January 18-21, 1991, before U.S. troops retook Kuwait. Contrary to the military logs, Defense Secretary Perry stated "there is no classified information that would indicate any exposures or detection of chemical or biological weapon agents." On January 15, 1991, Israeli police confirmed the presence of the nerve gas known as GF, a chemical nerve agent, cyclosarin, designed to be used in munitions; on January 19th, British LNO reported a positive reaction for mustard gas after hearing a propeller driven plane overhead; January 20th, a report from Army Central Command, Czech recon, detailed the detection of GA/GB (Tabun and Soman nerve gases) flowing from a factory bombed in Iraq; January 21st, a report was received from French LNO at King Khalid Military City on the presence of chemical weapons. James Tuite, lead Senate Banking Committee investigator for the 1994 hearings, said, "I conclude from these logs that the position of the Department of Defense is indicative of either a massive intelligence failure, or a deliberate deception." Tuite has turned copies of the logs over to the Senate Armed Services Committee and the Senate Intelligence Committee.

### EXHIBIT 92

2/18/95 "*Doom and Gloom: Scientists paint bleak world future*" Houston Chronicle. Dateline Atlanta, Georgia. Scientists speaking at the American Academy for the Advancement of Science predicted a blood bath in 10 years when the 4 million American children now under the age of 10 become young adults. The rate of homicide among young adults has increased by 68% since 1976. Among 14 to 17 year olds, the increase was 235%. A scientist from the University of Colorado stated that 70% of the oil reserves in the United States have been used, and a scientist at Cornell predicted that the U.S. will run out of oil in 15-20 years. Scientists pointed out that as population grows, future generations will have to adapt to diets that rely more on vegetables.

### EXHIBIT 93

2/20/95 "*High Level of Airborn Mercury Found in Southern Michigan*" Journal Washington Bureau, The Flint Journal. "According to a nearly completed four year study by the EPA, the air over southern Michigan contains some of the highest levels of mercury in the nation. The EPA says mercury in the air is not harmful to humans. When mercury mixes with bacteria in water, it forms methyl mercury, which is a suspected carcinogen and known to damage the kidneys, nervous system and reproductive organs. Most Michigan residents have been aware of mercury contamination since 1989, when fish consumption advisories were posted for all of the state's 11,000 lakes."

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 94

2/27/95 "Lawn Herbicides and Insecticides Suspected in Some Childhood Cancers" (AP) " A study published in today's *American Journal of Public Health* detailed that children whose yards were treated with herbicides and insecticides have four times the risk of a certain type of cancer. The study, performed at the University of North Carolina's School of Public Health, detailed that professional home extermination caused an increased risk of lymphomas between 1.6 and 1.8 times. Children from birth to 14 years old whose yards were treated had four times the risk of soft tissue sarcomas, malignant tumors of the connective tissue, as their unexposed counterparts. Mothers during the last three months of pregnancy exposed to 'No Pest Strips' in the air tended to have fetuses that had three times the risk of leukemia. According to Dr. Clark Heath of the *American Cancer Society*, "It's an interesting study, but people shouldn't draw conclusions from it."

### EXHIBIT 95

3/1/95 "Gulf Veterans Burning Sperm Perplexing" *Gannett News Service*. "Doctors are incredulous over bizarre sexual complaints they began hearing shortly after the 1991 war with Iraq. Reproductive scientists and federal health administrators are looking closely at a growing problem. After sex, the sperm of the Gulf War vets burns painfully for several hours. Hillary Clinton has taken an interest in the mysterious Gulf War illness symptoms afflicting 55,000 returnees from that conflict. Sometimes semen causes blisters, rashes and itching on exterior skin. Sometimes it causes vaginal swelling in female partners. For men, the pain involved with ejaculation is intense and long-lasting."

### EXHIBIT 96

4/28/95 "Toxic Emission Levels Down, EPA Says" *Gannett News Service*. The nation's manufacturers dumped 2.8 billion pounds of toxic chemicals into the country's air, water and land in 1993, down 12.6% from 1992, and down 43% since 1988, the EPA reported on March 27th. However, facilities reporting to the EPA Toxic Release Inventory (TRI) generated 33.5 billion pounds of toxic wastes, an increase from 1992, and a sign that the nation continues to have a serious buildup of toxic wastes. The TRI covers only 316 chemicals and only a part of the industrial sector. Another 260 chemicals are due to be added in future reports. TRI does not tally emissions by electric utilities, incinerators. Up to 500 heavily polluting federal facilities, such as military facilities, won't be included until 1996. TRI data also omits some of the world's deadliest compounds. An estimated 180 million pounds of chemicals that EPA considers cancer-causing or suspected carcinogens were released into the environment. The annual TRI shows progress in slowing the volume of toxic releases into the air, water and underground wells. According to EPA Deputy Administrator Fred Hansen, the EPA remains concerned that manufacturers continue to generate vast amounts of toxic chemicals that must be disposed of. The statistics cover the year 1993, and involve tabulation of 80,000 forms from 23,000 facilities.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 97

4/29/95 "Cellular Warning Issued" *The Olympian*. Dr. David Hayes, director of pacemaker services at the Mayo Clinic in Rochester, Minnesota, and Dr. Roger Carrillo, a cardiovascular surgeon at Mt. Sinai Medical Center in Miami, warn that people with pacemakers may be at risk from interference from cellular phone use. The researchers found no irregularities when analog cellular phones were used, but the new *digital* cellular phones are used, the EEG shows a pacemaker speed change.

### EXHIBIT 98

4/29/95 "Juror's low IQ taints court's verdict" *AP*. A state appeals court in Fresno, California has overturned a man's sex crimes conviction because one of the jurors at his trial had a 66 IQ, a shortened attention span, and was unable to fully understand testimony and lived in a supervised group home. The trial judge, however, refused to order a new trial, since state law does not define the level of mental competence a juror needs.

### EXHIBIT 99

4/30/95 "Drug Makers Eye Patents Under GATT" *AP*. Americans may end up paying an additional \$6 billion for their medicines because of an oversight in the new world trade agreement that extends the patents of brand name drugs. When GATT goes into effect in June 1995, all new patents will last 20 years, and the GATT agreement could prevent the sale of generic drugs.

### EXHIBIT 100

5/5/95 "EPA's watchdog under scrutiny" *Gannett News Service*. Current and former EPA officials charge that mismanagement and abuses in the EPA and its watchdog office of the Inspector General put millions of dollars at risk, hinders environmental cleanup efforts, permitted victimization of government investigators by outside contractors, sidetracked criminal and civil investigations, sidetracked research into environmental hazards - all patterns which have contributed to a history of contract fraud and mismanagement. The root cause, according to current and former scientists, accountants, attorneys, executives and a review of hundreds of pages of court and internal EPA documents, is Inspector General *John Martin*, a 1983 Reagan appointee, who has made it more than two years into the Clinton administration, despite warnings to the White House that his office is in chaos. According to EPA toxicologist William Marcus, who won a protracted whistleblower case against the EPA, "the Inspector General's office is being used to persecute senior managers and honest scientists. An administrative court ruled that the EPA had falsified Marcus' time cards to justify firing him in 1992 because of his criticism of its fluoride policies. According to Robert Tyndall, a government investigator, Inspector General John Martin "has destroyed good people in the agency." Tyndall's career at the EPA ended when he refused to cover up a conflict of interest scheme involving acid rain research. A scientist at one of EPA's laboratories, speaking anonymously to protect his job, said "many people have left the agency" and that "the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

EPA simply manipulates science for policy purposes. It is bureaucratic lunacy of the first order." EPA spokesman David Cohen denies the charge, saying that Clinton EPA Administrator Carol Browner has as a goal "to try and develop pure and objective science." Richard Wagner, former Inspector General for investigations at EPA's San Francisco office, fled under duress after alerting Congress that "many EPA scientists have complained to their union that a lot of things were going on that were bad for science - faking evidence and reaching conclusions before doing the work - the IG won't take on those problems. The Inspector General at EPA has held a lid on a certain number of scandals and kept himself close to the Administrator, Carol Browner. They have falsified records and shredded evidence. When an agency's willing to do that, it has most deep-seated problems - and here we have an IG who has a history of doing that."

### EXHIBIT 101

5/5/95 "*Key White House aide named in investigation*" The Washington Post. Bruce Lindsey, the White House lawyer who is one of Bill Clinton's closest friends was officially notified that he is a target of the Whitewater independent counsel, who is focusing his attention into Lindsey's role as treasurer in Clinton's 1990 Arkansas campaign for Governor. A former Arkansas bank official is prepared to tell a Grand Jury that Lindsey and others asked him to conceal records of large cash withdrawals by the campaign.

### EXHIBIT 102

5/9/95 "*Federal Reserve Ends Inquiry of Arkansas Family*" New York Times. The Federal Reserve has decided to take no action after completing a two-year inquiry into the financial ties of the Stephens family in Little Rock, Arkansas. The investigation focused on whether relationships between the Stephens family empire, which includes Stephens, Inc., one of the largest brokerage companies outside New York, and two Arkansas bank holding companies, Worthen Banking Corporation and Investark Bankshares, conformed to laws limiting concentrations of financial power, following allegations that Stephens had a controlling interest in Worthen and Investark. The Federal Reserve had originally determined that Stephens holdings in a bank in Stuttgart, Arkansas, Investark's lead bank, violated a Depression era law that bars people who control securities companies from owning 50 percent of banks. The matter was resolved when the bank switched its charter, at the request of the Fed. Spokesman for the Federal Reserve, Joseph R. Coyne, said "one reason the investigation was closed was that Worthen was sold and it's a moot question now."

### EXHIBIT 103

5/9/95 "*Rubin Says Bank-Merger Bill Gives Too Much Power to Fed*" New York Times, Secretary of the Treasury Robert E. Rubin said today that he strongly objected to plans by the House Banking Committee to give broad regulatory powers to the Federal Reserve as part of a bill that would allow securities companies to merge with banks. (Note: Wait a minute! Isn't that against the Depression era law mentioned in the previous article?)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

part of a bill that would allow securities companies to merge with banks. (Note: Wait a minute! Isn't that against the Depression era law mentioned in the previous article?)

### EXHIBIT 104

5/9/95 "*Clinton Urges Quick Passage of Anti-Terrorism Measure*" New York Times. President Clinton today urged passage of a bill to give Federal agents sweeping *new* *cavesdropping* powers "for combating terrorism". Boarding Air Force One for Russia, Clinton said the proposed new law should be passed without delay and without politics degrading the debate. The bill would allow the hiring of up to 1,000 new agents, prosecutors and other Federal law enforcement and support personnel to investigate, deter and prosecute terrorist activity, creating a new National Domestic Counterterrorism Center (NDCC), headed by the FBI. A large counter terrorism center already exists at the CIA, "but the CIA's charter forbids it from spying on Americans." The legislation would also permit the government to obtain a wiretap to investigate any suspected federal felony, and would lower legal barriers to search credit records. Telephone companies would be required to help the government gain access to digital lines. Another result of the legislation is that *the Posse Comitatus Act of 1878*, which restrict's the use of the military in domestic law enforcement, would be changed to allow soldiers "to help investigate crimes involving high explosives, chemicals and biological weapons."

### EXHIBIT 105

5/11/95 "*Senate Oks product liability lawsuit limits*" The Washington Post. The Senate on May 10th approved its stripped-down bill to limit *punative* damage awards in faulty product lawsuits, limiting awards to \$250,000. A Senate committee also approved a bill eliminating the national 55mph speed limit, and a House panel voted to phase out the National Endowments for the Arts and Humanities.

### EXHIBIT 106

5/12/95 "*Water bill votes show House zeal to curb regulation*" The New York Times. The House of Representatives moved toward approving major revisions of the Clean Water Act, turning back efforts to toughen the bill's controls on pollution. The legislation would provide a series of waivers to the limitations on water pollution established by the law, which was passed in 1972. Opponents of the legislation say it would effectively reverse decades of progress in cleaning up the waters of the United States. Weaken protection for wetlands and coastal pollution.

### EXHIBIT 107

5/21/95 "*Juvenile Sex crimes on the Increase*" The Olympian . Officials are tracking a growing number of sex offenses and behavior by children, often younger than 13 or 14. Also increasing is the number of violent or serious sex crimes committed by juvenile offenders, according to Roxanne Lieb, associate director of the Washington State Institute for Public Policy. What it all means, however, is still being evaluated.



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 108

5/25/95 USA Today (New York). New York Governor Pataki's reversal of a state ban on insect sprays with high concentrations of the chemical DEET was illegal, a state judge ruled. Pataki said a high concentration of DEET level "is needed to fight lyme disease". The Cuomo administration had instituted the ban, saying *the repellents endangered children's health*. (No mention was made of why newly elected Pataki would allow neurotoxins to impact children). Background: DEET was developed by the USDA in the 1940's for the military to serve as an insecticide. After numerous instances where children and adults suffered nervous system damage and death from insect repellants containing only 25%-30% DEET, the State of New York spent 3 years probing the issue. After studying 44 scientific reports, they decided to ban all substances containing DEET from public use. A New York court issued the ban. The chemical industry lobbied the newly elected governor of New York, Pataki, and his administration overturned the ban, citing "new studies". The "new studies" consisted of 1 study provided by the chemical industry itself, on 4 people who had DEET applied to their skin without apparent effect. The EPA also approves of the use of DEET, contained in many popular insect repellants applied topically. Following the Pataki administration repeal of the ban, a judge reimposed the ban on all products containing 30% or more DEET. The Pataki administration plans to appeal. DEET was used by the military during the Gulf War, along with other chemical substances. Studies show that the toxicity of DEET can be multiplied up to seven times when combined with other chemicals. A chemical industry representative was quoted on NBC Prime Time on May 31, 1995 as saying that solutions of 100% DEET are safe, "as long as directions are followed." The Pataki administration representative interviewed by Prime Time Live cut the interview short when questions began to probe too deeply. It developed that the decision to allow humans to topically apply DEET was a political one, motivated by profit and greed for the chemical industry, who no doubt contributed to the election campaign of Pataki, who ran on a ticket promising a trimming of government regulation.

### EXHIBIT 109

5/25/95 USA Today (Georgia). In Decatur, a truck with "18,000 pounds of the chemicals used to destroy the Oklahoma federal building" flipped Monday "but did not explode." (Yes, and "HIV causes AIDS", too)

### EXHIBIT 110

5/25/95 "DNA Dog Tags" USA Today. A Honolulu military judge dismissed charges against two military members, Marines, who would not give blood and saliva for a "genetic dog-tag" program "to help identify remains." They cited spiritual reasons, and were concerned that *officials would not say how long the samples would be kept or what happens to them after the men leave the military.*

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 111

5/25/95 "*ATF Director says 6 people likely involved*" USA Today. Discounting the notion of a widespread conspiracy, BATF Director John Magaw said on May 24th that "three to six people were most likely involved" in the bombing of the Murrah Federal Building in Oklahoma, and that they have not given up pursuit of 'John Doe No.2.' (Isn't two or more people covertly planning an illegal act defined as a conspiracy? Magaw is denying a *federal* conspiracy between the lines. Experience shows that *denials* often hide the truth in the United States - check out any meaningful subject at any library).

### EXHIBIT 112

5/25/95 "*Gulf War Illness*" USA Today. Sleep disorders may explain some of the fatigue, headaches and muscle aches reported by veterans of the Persian Gulf War, say researchers at the American Thoracic Society meeting in Seattle. "We feel that their sleep disorders are *not* related to a vaccine, a toxin or infection.", says Donald Hall of Wilford Hall Medical Center in San Antonio (a main USAF hospital). The problems could have been present, and not noticed, before the war (in 55,000 men?, right.). Arvind Das of the Veterans Affairs Medical Center in Lyons, New Jersey found evidence some sleep disorders result from upper airway damage, "possibly from inhaling smoke from Kuwait oil fires."

### EXHIBIT 113

5/24/95 "*Pig Heart for Human*" The Olympian. "Scientists hope to begin clinical trials transplanting hearts from pigs into humans within two years. According to Dr. Ernest Prentice of the University of Nebraska Medical Center, "this may ultimately prove the solution to the organ shortage, but it's the most controversial therapeutic proceeding in the history of medicine." The first transplants of non-human organs into dying humans began in 1963, and failed dramatically as the patients' immune systems launched immediate attacks that killed the foreign tissues.

### EXHIBIT 114

5/24/95 "*Magic Bullet Search*" The Olympian. "After two decades of failing to find a 'magic bullet' for disease, scientists in San Francisco are investing millions of dollars this year in immunological agents they hope will wipe out tumors and viruses without the rigors of standard drugs. These 'bloodhound agents' are called monoclonal antibodies, *natural immune cells engineered to sweep through the blood* until they find a tumor, infection or other pathogen, latch on and kill it. Hundreds have been developed in the last two decades with the hope that they would fight cancer, and they repeatedly failed. But, sparked by 'new understanding' of the immune system, *biotechnology firms* are launching a new push into monoclonal antibodies for a variety of diseases." (Note: since the human immune system naturally does this, all they have to do is eliminate everything they can that depress the human immune system, instead of this ridiculous pseudo-scientific mechanism based on 19th century deceit and fraud)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 115

5/24/95 "**Hantavirus Search**" The Olympian. "The University of New Mexico will seek federal funds for hantavirus research that could lead to a vaccine against the Southwestern strain of the deadly virus, a university scientist said yesterday. According to researcher Brian Hjelle, "the virus, first identified in the Four Corners area two years ago, causes a deadly respiratory illness that floods victim's lungs. More than 100 cases, about half of them fatal, have been identified in 23 states." (The virologists are at it again - more 19th century pseudo-scientific crap).

### EXHIBIT 116

5/25/95 "**Arkansas Governor Subpoenaed in Probe**" The Olympian. Independent counsel Ken Starr has subpoenaed records from Governor Jim Guy Tucker's 1990 campaign for lieutenant governor in a widening of the Whitewater probe that Tucker vowed to challenge. Starr has examined the possibility that money from Madison Guarantee or Whitewater might have ended up in Clinton campaign coffers when he ran for governor of Arkansas. Investigators want to talk with Tucker about his dealings with Madison and his cable TV ventures financed in part with funds borrowed from a company run by former Municipal Judge David Hale, who has pleaded guilty to two felonies and is cooperating with prosecutors. Hale alleges that Tucker and Clinton pressured him into making questionable loans.

### EXHIBIT 117

5/25/95 "**AIDS researcher Gallo to set up own Institute**" USA Today. "The nation's best known AIDS researcher and two high profile scientists are leaving the federal government (National Institutes of Health and the NCI) to set up their own public/private center for studying viruses, the *Institute of Human Virology* (IHV) at the University of Maryland, Baltimore. He will be joined by Dr. Robert Redfield, a U.S. Army researcher who has worked with AIDS patients 'since early in the epidemic', and Dr. William Blattner, a scientist from the National Cancer Institute 'who has studied the spread of AIDS in various populations'. The new Institute will get \$12 million from state and local governments and will spawn a for-profit biotechnology company to market any successful drugs or vaccines it creates. Gallo will continue to collect \$100,000 per year from the 'HIV test' he help develop. According to Gallo, IHV will be "an institute of human virology that combines basic research and population studies. We will continue to study viruses related to cancer, and we'll include some herpes virology." Says Gallo, "the number one thing I would hope for *if I closed my eyes and woke up five years from now*, I would like to say we contributed to the end of AIDS."

### EXHIBIT 118

5/25/95 "**Virulence may ebb as Ebola spreads**" USA Today. An official with the World Health Organization, Vaelery Abramov, said on May 24th that there are signs the Ebola virus plaguing Zaire may weaken as it passes from person to person. In the earliest cases,

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

it appeared that just touching the body was enough to transmit the virus in 80% of exposures. The risk dropped 50% for the next exposure, and less after that. Bob Howard from the CDC, however, warned that "short term answers are frequently incorrect. We have made no definitive determinations about Ebola's virulence as it is passed along." Three more CDC experts are en route to Zaire, bringing the total number to six. As of May 24th, 108 deaths were counted in the epidemic, including six previously undocumented deaths in January of 1995, according to WHO spokesman Abramov. (Note. In fact, Ebola Reston does not affect humans, even if the virus is directly injected into the bloodstream. Ebola Zaire contains seven proteins, 4 of which are completely unknown on the planet, according to technical data presented in the book *The Hot Zone*. Is this a manufactured virus, based on alien serum proteins?)

### EXHIBIT 119

6/3/95 "Bad News of Kids Hits hard for TV's young viewers" The Boston Globe. Television news accounts of disturbing crime or disasters involving children often traumatize the children who watch them, even if they have no direct connection with the event. This is the conclusion of a new study examining the impact of media coverage on ordinary suburban youngsters. According to Dr. Sara Stein of Stanford University, who shared the findings at an American Psychiatric Association conference, "this kind of rocks our perception of trauma. It also calls for better self-regulation by the media." Media researchers and broadcast news representatives said "they couldn't comment on the study itself" and they "questioned any attempt to regulate television news."

### EXHIBIT 120

6/2/95 "1 in 5 Americans drinks bad water" Gannett News Service. Twenty percent of Americans during 1993 and 1994 drank water laced with lead, feces and the notorious parasite cryptosporium, according to a pair of reports issued by environmental groups on June 1st. Analysis of EPA data by the Natural Resources Defense Council and the Environmental Working Group show that 25% of the drinking water systems in the United States have violated federal standards between 1993 and 1994. The reports revealed that contaminated drinking water supplies in the United States have killed 1,000 people and sickened over 400,000. More than 92 million Americans drank water between 1993 and 1994 that violated contamination limits or treatment requirements. About 45 million people get water from systems that contain cryptosporidium, the parasite that killed 100 Milwaukee residents in 1993 and sickened thousands. A computer analysis of EPA reports showed 400,000 health violations, including violations of fecal coliform bacteria standards, violations of lead and radioactivity standards, and violation of bacterial, chemical and pesticide standards. Robert Wubbena, president of the American Water Works Association, which represents the water treatment business, (expectedly) called the reports "well-meaning but misguided", and (throwing aside obvious conflict of interests) urged the two groups to "set aside political rhetoric" and "help craft a workable drinking water law." (admitting that the AWWA was incapable of adhering to current health and safety standards and that he was incompetent but refusing to admit his criminal negligence)

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 121

6/2/95 "Researchers linked 'freyed' gene to colon cancer" AP. "Researchers have identified a flawed gene that is linked to about 20% of colon cancers, a finding that could make it possible to develop a blood test for the disease. Dr. Sanford Markowitz, a cancer researcher at University Hospitals of Cleveland and Case Western Reserve University, said the 'flawed' gene triggers cancer in the right portion of the colon in some patients with an unstable genetic pattern that does not correct itself. According to Markowitz, 'their genes are falling apart, rather like a fraying rope. Colon cancer on the left side apparently is related to failure of the P53 gene discovered five years ago in a Johns Hopkins University and Howard Hughes Medical Institute study led by Dr. Bert Vogelstein. Markowitz was the co-author of the P53 study.'" (Nothing is said about the impact of meat and fats in the diet, and other environmental factors, which have all been connected to colon cancer, as well as the fragmentation and alteration of genetic structure (fluorides, viral vaccines, etc.) The convenience of the "genetic" approach is that it provides a diversion from the obvious, as well as keeping geneticists as busy as the virologists are with the vaccine 'scam'. The whole "genetic cause of cancer" is a fraudulent diversion).

### EXHIBIT 122

6/2/95 "Weyerhaeuser faces EPA fine" The Olympian. The EPA wants to fine the Weyerhaeuser Company \$225,000 for failing to report a chlorine leak at the company's Longview paper mill during the summer of 1994. Chlorine gas was reported as far as four miles away. Weyerhaeuser waited 21 hours to report the leak to the National Response Center (federal law requires immediate notification) and made no report at all to the Washington State Emergency Response Commission.

### EXHIBIT 123

6/2/95 "Spill Fine" The Olympian. The Washington State Department of Ecology fined the U.S. Department of Energy (DOE) and Pacific Northwest Labs \$7,000 for failing to promptly identify the contents of a drum that was partially spilled after the cover blew off and the drum exploded while PNL employees were trying to open it. The drum contained plutonium-239 dissolved in nitric acid and trace amounts of formaldehyde and acetone. The drum was dated from 1967 or 1968.

### EXHIBIT 124

4/2/93 "Vaccine Plan includes more kids, costs \$1.1 billion" Knight-Ridder. Under the dramatic \$1.1 billion program unveiled on April 1, 1993, by the Clinton Administration, every American child would get free vaccines and the government would help parents keep track of when their child's next shots are due. Clinton had already proposed spending an extra \$300 million in 1993 to help states immunize an additional 1 million children, but his new proposal goes much further. Beginning in 1995, if Congress approves, the

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

approves, the government would buy vaccines from manufacturers and distribute them to private doctors and public health clinics. It would help states set up registries to track each child's immunization history from birth and notify parents whose children were behind on their shots.

### EXHIBIT 125

4/2/93 "Drug firms warn of research reduction on vaccines" AP. Childrens advocates applauded a \$1.1 billion Clinton administration plan proposed on April 1, 1993 to provide shots for all children at government expense. Displeased drug companies said, in response, they might spend less to find new, life-saving vaccines. In a message to Congress, Clinton said his proposal will spare children "the deadly onslaught of infectious diseases" and "tear down the financial barriers to immunization." His health secretary, Donna Shalala, said "immunization was the right thing and the smart thing to do. Children are America's greatest resource, and protecting them should be viewed as a basic function of government, on par with protecting our water, air and food", said Shalala. The vaccines would be free at public clinics and private doctor's offices. Clinton's bill would give the states \$385 million over 5 years to develop a national immunization tracking network, which Shalala said would "help ensure that children receive appropriate immunizations at the recommended ages, even if their family moves or changes doctors." Clinton said his health care reform plan to be released in May 1993 will explain how he would pay for the program.

### EXHIBIT 126

3/30/93 "Kids to get vaccine for AIDS virus" AP. (Washington, D.C.) "Researchers will test experimental vaccines on children infected with HIV, the deadly virus that causes AIDS, the National Institutes of Health said on March 29th. Three vaccines will be administered to 90 children, ages 1 month to 12 years, officials said. The tests will be conducted at hospitals in at least 12 different U.S. locations, officials said. "This is the first time we have tried HIV vaccines on children," said NIH's Laurie Doepel. The tests will be used to help researchers determine if the vaccines slow the progress of the disease by triggering immunological responses to the HIV virus in *children who are not yet sick*. Further tests will be conducted *if the vaccines prove to be safe*, said Anthony Fauci, head of the NIH Office of AIDS Research. There are about 10,000 children in the United States who have been infected with the HIV virus."

### EXHIBIT 127

3/15/93 "Pair of Russian doctors help reveal truth about deadly anthrax epidemic" Dallas Morning News. When a bacterial infection suddenly killed more than 60 people in the Russian city of Sverdlovsk in April 1979, the word from the Soviet government was that the epidemic had been caused by tainted meat. According to two Russian pathologists, the epidemic was caused by an outbreak of pneumonia caused by anthrax accidentally released during experiments with biological weapons. The incident killed between 68 and 300 people over six weeks.

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### EXHIBIT 128

6/12/95 "U.S. linked to brutal Honduran battalion" Tacoma Tribune. The CIA and the State Department collaborated with a secret Honduran military unit known as Battalion 316 in the 1980's that was involved in kidnapping, torturing and executing its own people, the Baltimore Sun reported after a 14 month investigation. U.S. officials during the Reagan administration deliberately misled Congress and the public about Honduran military abuses. The CIA was instrumental in developing, training and equipping Battalion 316, members of whom were flown to a secret location in the United States for training in surveillance and interrogation. And, beginning in 1981, the U.S. secretly provided funds for Argentine counterinsurgency experts to train forces in Honduras.

### EXHIBIT 129

5/27/95 "Army starts treating veteran's wife for symptoms linked to gulf war" Gannett News:

Kimberly Martin, 26, describes her skull as "caving in". She has a breast disease that typically is hereditary - defying her family history. Because of cysts on her ovaries and fallopian tubes, "everything is inflamed and irritable." Martin, the *spouse of a Persian Gulf War veteran*, finally is getting medical care under an order from Secretary of Army Togo West. Military officials deny that Martin's case is precedent-setting. Her husband, no longer in the Army, is 32 years old and suffers numerous problems - heart, chronic fatigue, memory loss, chronic gastritis and colonitis - that he suspects were caused by exposure to mustard gas during the 1991 war. That exposure was sexually transmitted to Kimberly, the Martins believe. More than 50,000 veterans have told the VA they fear they are sick. *Another 20,000* are on a Pentagon registry. According to Kimberly Martin, "One great concern is my skull. There are four different areas that are deteriorating and caving in like an over-ripe melon, which causes me great pain and discomfort. I went to see a neurologist, and he couldn't explain why this is happening. I now have fibrocystic breast disease, but that is supposedly only a hereditary disease. Neither side of my family has ever had a breast disease. My abdomen is so bloated at times I look pregnant. I receive extreme headaches every day, and rashes, which include little white bumps that appear on my hands, behind my ears, on my arms, and on my chest. My skin sheds between my fingers all the time. My eyes are photosensitive. My husband was a paratrooper and in great shape. I knew I was healthy and in great shape, because I was an aerobic instructor at Fort Bragg, North Carolina before he went to the Gulf. Now, I'm only 26 years old and my health is failing fast." The Martins said they know three other gulf spouses who have similar skull problems, and they are seeking treatment for their son, who is suffering heart and other problems and nearly died at birth, and who continues to have upper respiratory and *speech development difficulties* and rashes. (Editor note: In other words, their son is *brain damaged* from something his father was exposed to during the Gulf War. With over 70,000 veterans, plus their families involved, this could be the "smoking gun" that blows the governments biochemical warfare program designed to wipe out the capability of the U.S. military. Does this reflect an agreement or pledge to a world power structure

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

dedicated to total disarmament of the United States? Why else would "ex" KGB chief Gorbechev be working in California using taxpayer money to plan U.S. base closures?)

### EXHIBIT 130

5/31/95 "Court halts drug forfeiture procedures" Tacoma News Tribune. A federal judge in San Francisco rebuffed the Clinton Administration's attempt to let the government prosecute drug defendants while separately seizing their property. The ruling bars what has become almost standard practice in the 'war against drugs': prosecuting drug defendants in criminal court while at the same time using civil procedures to seize their property. This practice violates the constitutional ban on double jeopardy, which says that people cannot be punished twice for the same crime, a three-judge panel of the 9th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals said last September. On May 30th, a majority of the 24-judge circuit refused to hear the Clinton administration's plea to have a larger panel reconsider. The panel invited the government to pursue the same seizures in criminal court, where prosecutors must prove "beyond a reasonable doubt" the property was used to commit the crime or bought with the proceeds. (This puts a halt to money-making schemes by local law enforcement departments nationwide, who arrest people and profit from sales of their property)

### EXHIBIT 131

6/2/95 (Under Briefs, California) Seattle-Post Intelligencer. DarkStar, an advanced saucer-shaped aerial reconnaissance (surveillance) drone, was shown in public for the first time, the Defense Department said on June 1st. The drone was unveiled at the Lockheed Martin plant in Palmdale, California. The plant, known as the "Skunk Works," has developed many advanced aircraft for the military.

### EXHIBIT 132

6/8/95 "Report: Company studied nicotine effects" Tacoma News Tribune. Philip Morris, the world's largest tobacco company, conducted 15 years of research into nicotine's effects on the bodies and brains of smokers, according to an article in the New York Times. Documents obtained by the NYT show that Philip Morris studied different nicotine levels "to find out what was pleasing to smokers". According to current FDA regulations, substances must be regulated if they are intentionally manufactured to affect the "structure and function of the body." Philip Morris conducted the research in Richmond, Virginia between 1966 and 1981.

### EXHIBIT 133

6/8/95 "Clinton-Dole deal leads Senate to adopt broad anti-terrorism bill" L.A. Times. The U.S. Senate passed legislation on June 7th to give the federal government broad new powers to investigate and punish terrorism in controversial new legislation. The bill would give the FBI and other federal agencies new resources and greatly expanded authority to combat domestic and foreign spawned terrorism. It authorizes hiring of 1,000 new law enforcement personnel, increases federal penalties for terrorist crimes as well as for conspiracies involving explosives, requires that chemical tagging agents be added to chemicals that can be used to make bombs, expands the government's use of roving



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

wiretaps applied to several lines used by a suspect, allows the FBI access through court order to individual credit reports, hotel records and telephone records in foreign terrorism cases. The bill *also allows the use of the military to aid civilian law enforcement in cases of chemical or biological weapons of mass destruction*. Senate leaders have postponed indefinitely hearings on the House rollback on the 1994 crime bill. According to the ACLU, the new bill is "riddled with civil liberty abuses not just directed at foreign nationals". Senators Pell, Claiborn, Simon, Wellstone, Hatfield and Feingold voted against the bill.

### EXHIBIT 134

6/8/95 "Arkansas governor indicted on charges of lying to get a loan" Dallas Morning News. The Whitewater Grand Jury indicted Arkansas Governor Jim Guy Tucker, who succeeded Bill Clinton, on charges of falsely obtaining a \$300,000 small business administration loan.

### EXHIBIT 135

6/9/95 "Former Clinton aide pleads guilty" Tacoma Tribune. A former aide to Bill Clinton when he was governor of Arkansas pleaded guilty to charges of misusing a \$65,000 federally-backed business loan. Stephen A. Smith could get up to one year in prison and a \$1000 fine.

### EXHIBIT 136

6/11/95 "Patient dies during cancer drug test" AP. A genetic drug company, Genetics Institute, is investigating what caused one patient to die and 10 others to become seriously ill after taking an *experimental drug, interleukin-12 (IL-12), a genetically engineered drug designed to stimulate the immune system to locate and kill cancer cells. Symptoms experienced during the trials were similar to those reported during earlier animal tests to determine toxic levels of the drug.* The company would not elaborate on the symptoms, nor identify the *university teaching hospitals* where the tests were performed. The company has notified the FDA.

### EXHIBIT 137

6/15/95 "Senate approves bill and overhauls 1937 Telecommunications Law" AP. A bill considered to be the most sweeping rewrite of the telecommunications bill since the 1930's moved toward final passage on June 14th. The bill would let local telephone, long-distance and cable companies get into each other's business and free the big electric utilities to provide an array of telecommunications services. The bill would also lift longstanding limits on how many TV and radio stations one company may own nationally, remove an 83-year-old restriction on foreign ownership of telecommunications companies as long as other countries remove theirs. Other proposals in the bill would require new televisions to have a chip installed to allow parents to lock out programs keyed as potentially objectionable. (Editor Note: What they are not revealing is that written into the bill is a provision allowing cellular telephone companies to put aside state rights to tell them if and where they can put cellular transmission towers. Earlier this year the Cellular Telephone Industry Association petitioned the FCC

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

to do the same thing, and many states were angered at the illegal attempt to subvert state laws and rights. Now, the CTIA has lobbied their wishes into this mysteriously sudden rewrite of the 1937 Telecommunications Bill).

### EXHIBIT 138

6/15/95 "Canadians Pass Gun Law" The Olympian. Canada's House of Commons has approved sweeping legislation requiring Canada's 3 million gun owners to register firearms. The measure mandates a minimum 4 year prison terms for anyone convicted of the use of a firearm in a crime. Arms-bearing *Canadians will have until 2003 to register* an estimated 7 million firearms.

### EXHIBIT 139

6/15/95 "Infectious diseases take stage" Gannett News Service. Preventing the spread of infectious disease is not just a public health issue, it is also a matter of *national security*, according to experts at the Pan American Health Organization.

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
1949 <i>Memo Laid Plan to Study Radiation Effects on Humans</i> .....		477
1984 Government Study on Cholesterol .....		114
1984 Workshop on Biocompatibility of Metals in Dentistry.....		211
1990 Brain Research Study on Alzheimer and Heavy Metals .....		223
1990 CBS "60 Minutes" Program on Mercury Amalgam .....		213
1990 Workshop on Pertussis Vaccines .....		519
1991 Study on Trace Element Deficiency in Alzheimer Brains .....		223
1991 University of Kentucky Study on Mercury Deposition .....		222
1991 WHO-Rockefeller Childrens Vaccine Initiative .....		550
1992 EPA Proposal for a Ban on Water Chlorination .....		363
1993 <i>Media Interview With Gulf War Veterans</i> .....		434
1993/1994 U.S. Force Domestic Aerial Reconnaissance Missions .....		610
1994 British "Panorama" Broadcast on Mercury Amalgam .....		214
1994 Discoveries About the Sphinx .....		603
Abnormal Viral Penetration by Injection .....		486
Aboriginal Consciousness, and Paradigms 1 to 3 .....		5
Abortions as a medium of Malthusian population control .....		89
Acceleration of Strontium 90 Absorption Due to Fluoride .....		295
Acid pH in body, relationship to consumption of sugar products .....		123
Acoustic Effects on DNA/RNA Molecular Structure .....		630
Acoustic Effects on DNA/RNA Resonance Frequency .....		630
Acoustic Effects on Physiological Disease Conditions .....		630
Acoustic Vibratory Patternings of the Subtle Bodies .....		638
ADA Promotion of Population Poisoning as "Ethical" .....		226
ADA Recommendations on Handling of Mercury Amalgam .....		217
Additional Data on the Effect of Fluorides on the Human Body .....		296
Additional Persons and Derivative Concepts .....		40
Additive designation removes requirement for adverse effect reporting .....		136
Additives and child behavior, the 1979 New York City School study .....		129
Additives and child behavior, the 1982 Canyon Verde School study .....		128
Additives, chemical, and the effect on the human brain .....		127
Advent of Alzheimer's Front Organizations .....		268
Age and Mercury Content in Brain Tissue .....		219
Alexander II as the "Lincoln" of Russia .....		37
Allilame, Acesulfame K and Aspartame .....		132
Allele, genetic, definition of .....		44
Allergic reaction to foods, additives, and psycho-physiological impact .....		180
Allopathic Efforts to Bypass the Blood-Brain Barrier .....		197
Alter Names and Numbers .....		565
Alter Personalities .....		561
Alter Switches and Switching Processes .....		564
Aluminosilicates in talcum powder hazardous to lung tissue .....		267
Aluminum and Alzheimer's disease .....		269
Aluminum as a selective neurotoxin discovered by Germans in 1897 .....		271
Aluminum company funding of Alzheimer front organizations .....		268
Aluminum compounds, human contamination with .....		265
Aluminum content in infant milk and bovine milk .....		270
Aluminum in Infant Formula and Bovine Milk .....		270
Aluminum in the Human Diet .....		266
Aluminum, antacids and industry fraud .....		274
Alzheimer's Syndrome Front Organizations .....		268
Alzheimers and heavy metal absorption, aluminum and mercury .....		223
Amalgam in Pregnant Humans: Placental Barrier and Fetus .....		217
Amalgam Manufacturer's Warning .....		218

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
American Civil War, narrative on .....		26
American Dental Association flyer, "When Your Patients Ask About Mercury Amalgam" ..		227
American Dental Association Position on Mercury Amalgam .....		227
American political system , original as sovereignty vested in the people .....		28
American Revolution, the .....		18
Analogies with Other Toxicological Paradigms .....		276
Analysis of Deliberate Aluminum Dosing of Humans .....		266
Analysis of EM Patterns Presented by the WHO .....		698
Analysis of Human Breast Milk .....		374
Analysis of Scientific Defensibility of Fluoride Use .....		330
Analysis of Vaccine Injury Compensation Act-1988-1992 .....		532
Analysis:1961 UK Participation- Vaccines and Mercury Amalgam .....		537
Animal protein, incredible waste of natural resources when producing .....		119
Animal Tests of Systemic Mercury Absorption .....		222
Animals, food, antibiotic drugs used in .....		186
Another Carcinogenic Inducement in the Dentist Office .....		488
Antacid industry based on total fraud .....		274
Antibiotic Drug Use and Development of Drug Resistant Bacteria .....		186
Antibiotics in animal feed , British curb use in 1969 .....		167
Antibiotics, abuse in Third World of .....		105
Antibiotics, half of U.S. production used on food animals .....		166
Antibiotics, illegal, in U.S. food supply, National Research Council Study .....		187
Antibiotics, sulfur-based, used on animals destined to be human food .....		187
Appearance of Resistance and Cracks in the ADHD Syndrome .....		555
Arizona Legislature Bars State Regulation of Neurotoxins .....		158
Arizona legislature changes state law to prohibit public questioning of food additives .....		158
<u>Artificial Sweeteners: Saccharin and Cyclamates</u> .....		130
Asa Gray, Harvard academician and botanist .....		31
Aspartame and Seizures .....		143
Aspartame effects on airline pilot performance .....		136
Aspartame intoxication, symptoms of .....		138
Aspartame Sensitivity for Those Prone to Mood Disorders .....		145
Aspartame sweetened beverages, methanol content of .....		169,172
Aspartame Technical Committee .....		158
Aspartame toxicity, latency period before effects .....		166
Aspartame, a detailed examination of the coverup on .....		150
Aspartame, amino acid components of .....		164
Aspartame, chronic exposure to, effects noted .....		167
Aspartame, description of research studies since 1984 on .....		159
Aspartame, double blind study done on .....		145
Aspartame, effect on brainwave patterns after consumption of .....		143
Aspartame, effect on the unborn fetus of .....		142
Aspartame, estimate of world use of .....		158
Aspartame, list of doctors familiar with adverse effects of .....		160
Aspartame, mood disorders and .....		146
Aspartame, National Institutes of Health lists 167 reasons to avoid in 1991 .....		137
Aspartame, significant scientific studies on, list of .....		139
Aspartame, the coverup in literature on the effect of .....		138
Aspartame, world basis for claims of "safety" .....		156
Atomic Bomb Testing in the U.S. and Population Reduction .....		472
<i>Attempt by Geneticists to Avoid Environmental Factors</i> .....		84
Attempts at Reform and Pesticide Politics .....		408
Attitudes of Allers Toward the Physical Body .....		564
Available Methanol in Various Beverages .....		172
<i>AWWA Manual: Fluoridation Chemicals Contain Lead &amp; More</i> .....		342

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	<i>Bordered exhibits in italics</i>	PAGE
B.F. Skinner and the Delgado-Skinner Mind Control Protocols .....		636
Bacteria, antibiotic resistant, proliferation in humans, source traced to food industry .....		186
Bacterial Vaccines .....		487
Ban on U.S. beef products by EEC, 1989 .....		185
<i>Basal and Proto-Basal Paradigms of Western Civilization</i> .....		4
Basal Paradigm, definition of .....		1
Batalie Study on Cancer and Fluorides: Liver and Oral Cancer .....		291
Beginning of the Fluoride Movement .....		283
Behavior control on mass populations with fluorides, historical data .....		300
Behavior modification drug, MSG as a .....		178
Behavior modifying aspects of aspartame .....		137
Behavior, modification in children with food additives, study on .....		128
Behavioral Genetics, narrative on .....		40
Behaviorism, origin of the practice of .....		31
Belief System, definition of a paradigm as .....		1
Belief Systems vs. Experiential systems, difference between .....		3
Belief, Experience, Truth and Wisdom, relationship between (footnote) .....		3
Belief, orthodox legal definition of .....		xviii
Biochemical toxicity, list of common compounds in use and effects .....		205
<i>Biochemistry of Crime and Distorted Behavior</i> .....		190
Biological and chemical warfare programs, connection with herbicides .....		388
Biological Blowback from the Gulf War Syndrome .....		429
Biology, orthodox, as Neo-Darwinism .....		47
Birth control pills, export of and use in Third World Population Control .....		99
Bjermark, "Blood and Iron Militarism" of, proponent of Social Darwinism .....		35
Blood-Brain Barrier .....		180,191
Bolshevik Revolution, narrative on the .....		39
Bone growth and fluorides .....		293
Bottom Line on the Bottom Paradigm .....		495
Bovine Growth Hormone (BGH) .....		183
Bovine Growth Hormone and premature sexual maturation of human children .....		184
Bovine pituitary gland as source of BGH .....		184
Brain as a Scaraf Transducer of Acoustical Information Bands .....		639
Brain cell swelling caused by petroleum derivatives .....		198
Brain cell toxins contained by processed human foods, primary .....		177
Brain damage as a result of consumption of MSG, FDA silence on .....		176
Brain damage, increase in probability in children after consuming aspartame .....		136
Brain function and molecular environment .....		180
Brain Magnetic Field Configuration and Space-Time Fields .....		620
Brain processing and Intelligence, effect of food additives on .....		129
Brain Research and Related Topics: Introduction .....		614
Brain Research Geared Toward Mood and Behavior Modification .....		633
Brain tissue, age vs mercury content from dental amalgams .....		219
Brain tumor agent DKP as a breakdown product of aspartame .....		135
Brainwaves and Photonic Geometrical Harmonics .....		630
Breast Cancer' Detection [Production] Program .....		466
Breast milk, human, pesticides in .....		374
Bullets on the ADHD Bureaucracy .....		557
Bush, George, created situation for increased pollution without public review .....		287
But a Small Amount Can't Hurt You .....		286
Calcium, relationship to protein in diet .....		109
<i>Canadian Dental Association Cites Government on Amalgam</i> .....		253
<i>Canadian Study on Amalgams as Source of Mercury in Tissues</i> .....		240
<i>Canadian Study on Fluorides and Bone Cancer</i> .....		352
Cancer and the Diet .....		115

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i></b>	<b>PAGE</b>
<i>Cancer Risk Found in Drinking Water with Chlorine</i> .....		366
<i>Canyon Verde School Study on Additives</i> .....		128
<i>Captive Audience of the U.S. Mind Control Programs</i> .....		635
<i>Carcinogenicity of cyclamates</i> .....		131
<i>Carnegie, involvement in development of U.S. educational system of</i> .....		70
<i>Case of Acute Fluoride Poisoning from Public Water System</i> .....		354
<i>Case of Mass Fluoride Poisoning in Alaska- 1992</i> .....		351
<i>Categories of Mercury-Induced Pathology</i> .....		221
<i>Cattell, James, and "educational psychology"</i> .....		69
<i>CDC fraudulent announcement on aspartame, 1984</i> .....		135
<i>Celestine Prophecies as Energy Utilization Guideline</i> .....		634
<i>Cellular Level Quantum Electrodynamics</i> .....		700
<i>Cellular mutation caused by metallic compounds in the air</i> .....		267
<i>Cellular Structure Has 3-D Six-Fold Symmetry</i> .....		626
<i>Change of Cerebral Magnetic Fields and Altered States</i> .....		623
<i>Change of Diet and Reversal of Physiological Symptoms</i> .....		126
<i>Changing Face of Population in the Media</i> .....		65
<i>Chemical Additives and Effect on Humans</i> .....		127
<i>Chemical Analysis of Deodorant, Shaving Gel and Shampoo</i> .....		201
<i>Chemical testing, widespread fraud and falsification of test results</i> .....		396
<i>Chemical Toxins Table: Metals</i> .....		280
<i>Chest X-ray' Program</i> .....		468
<i>Child Abuse Reports: 1983 to 1986 FBI Statistics</i> .....		547
<i>Children Born With Chronic Limiting Conditions - 1969 to 1981</i> .....		543
<i>Children Born With Handicaps and Limitations - 1980 to 1990</i> .....		541
<i>Chlorinated water and cancer, a meta-analysis</i> .....		363, 364
<i>Chlorination, water, 1992 EPA proposed ban</i> .....		363
<i>Chlorine Industry Issues a "Study" in 1994</i> .....		365
<i>Cholesterol, 1984 government study on</i> .....		114
<i>Cholesterol, fraud in industry claims about</i> .....		112
<i>Chronological Analysis of EPA's Lists of Inerts</i> .....		418
<i>Chronology of Research and Studies</i> .....		210
<i>Church of Scientism: Constituent Pseudo Science and Figures</i> .....		22
<i>Church of Scientism: Doctrine and Dissemination</i> .....		72
<i>CIA connection to mass spraying of neurotoxins on domestic populations</i> .....		395, 396
<i>Claim of Fluorine as a "Nutrient"</i> .....		285
<i>Classification of Vaccines</i> .....		484
<i>Co-Factorial Subversion of the Human Immune System</i> .....		503
<i>Cobden Club Memo for Mandated Population Reduction</i> .....		73
<i>Coercion into acceptance of a paradigm of belief, discussion of</i> .....		3
<i>Cold War, narrative on the</i> .....		38
<i>Colgate and Palmolive Research New Compounds</i> .....		317
<i>Collusion between dairy and meat industries and the government</i> .....		113
<i>Colon cancer, relationship with meat and dairy consumption</i> .....		115
<i>Color of Law, legal definition of</i> .....		xix
<i>Commentary on Scientific Testing of Aspartame in Animals</i> .....		142
<i>Commercial Power Frequencies, 50Hz-60z</i> .....		683
<i>Common Neuropsychological Symptoms of Neurotoxicity</i> .....		207
<i>Common Toxio Environmental Chemicals</i> .....		199
<i>Comparative Analysis of Totalitarian Governmental Forms</i> .....		58
<i>Comparative Analysis: Democracy vs Constitutional Republic</i> .....		62
<i>Comparative Concepts of Elitism</i> .....		2
<i>Comparative Toxicity Rate for Sodium Fluoride</i> .....		321
<i>Comparative Water Decontamination Methodologies</i> .....		385

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Comparisons Between Fluoridated and Unfluoridated		316
<u>Composite Chart: Western Paradigm Development</u>		58
Compounds in Use Causing Biochemical Neurotoxicity		205
Concept of Vaccination and Synthetic Immunity		483
Conditions eliminated when eliminating meat, eggs and dairy products from diet		118
Connection Between Computer Industry and Geneticists		85
Connection Between Phenoxo Herbicides Spraying and the CIA		395
Connections with Chakras and Bi-Directional Hyperbolic Fields		639
Consciousness Response States to Subliminal Programming		619
Constitutional Republic, difference between democracy and a		82
Consumer Products as a Source for Estrogenic Chemicals		376
<i>Consumers Call for Accurate Labeling of MSG</i>		182
Consumption of Fluorides and Pregnancy		294
Contagious Component of GWS Genetically Engineered		424
Contamination of Foodstuffs and Water Supplies		641
Contamination with Mercury Compounds		209
Control by propaganda and advances in technology		48
Control of Magnetism and CH by Intent and Breath Variance		623
Com products, consumption and lowered serotonin levels		180
Correlation Between Mercury and Multiple Sclerosis		221
Council on Foreign Relations, narrative on		32
Counter-Rotating Fields as a Delta-T Model		633
Countries Outside the U.S. Reject Fluoridation		308
Creation of Anger States in Populations		635
<i>Creation of Dualism and Chronic Indecision in Public Mind</i>		83
Creation of Power Failures and Freezing of Weapon Function		647
Criminal Behavior, legal definition of		xix
Criminal Conspiracy, legal definition of		xviii
Criminal Gross Negligence, legal definition of		xix
Criminal Homicide, legal definition of		xix
Dairy industry determination to have carcinogens in U.S. national milk supply		188
Dairy Industry Gambit		109
Dairy industry, criminal fraud in claims of the		110
Dalcon Shields, use in Third World for Population Control		101
Darwinism's role in making Malthusianism respectable		50
Darwinism, analysis of the premises of		51
Darwinism, three major premises of		48
<u>Day One of the Meeting</u>		604
<u>Day Three of the Meeting</u>		631
<u>Day Two of the Meeting</u>		624
Death for the Slaves of the U.S. Uranium Mining Industry		469
<i>Deaths of Dialysis Patients Due to Fluoridated Water</i>		329
Declaration of Helsinki, based on Nuremberg Code		103
Degrees of Inter-awareness Among Personalities		583
Deism, as a belief system subscribed to by Jefferson and Washington, definition of		18
<i>Deliberate Delay on Enforcement of Food Safety</i>		116
Deliberate Use of Sugar to Assist Degenerative Disease		124
Democracy, comparison of 1928 and 1952 definitions		82
Democracy, definition and narrative on the concept of		40
Demodulation of Photonic Fields Carrying Encrypted Information		646
Denial of long-term cumulative effect by orthodoxy of chemical neurotoxins		191
Denials in Literature Relative to the Effect of Aspartame		138
Dental Fluorosis		283
<i>Dental Mercury as Aggravator of Xenobiotic Intolerance</i>		254
Dental personnel, ADA recommendations on handling of mercury amalgam		217

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i></b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Dental personnel, effect of mercury amalgam use on .....		216
Department of Justice Admits Eugenics Programs Since 1940's .....		429
Depo-Provera, use in Third World countries as Population Control methodology .....		100
Depression, psychological, and consumption of specific kinds of foods .....		180
Deprogramming Social Influence Using Creativity .....		631
DES and Its Effect on Humans .....		185
Descartes, Rene, and Scientific organicism .....		14
Description of Real-Time Field Patterns in the Human Brain .....		620
<i>Description of the Handling of Fluorides by Technicians</i> .....		338
Detailed Examination of the Aspartame Legacy .....		150
Detection of Mercury in the Human Body .....		220
Determinism, behavioral .....		41
Determinism, narrative on concept of .....		41
Determinism, physical .....		41
Determinism, psychological .....		14
Determinism, reductive .....		41
<i>Development of Basal Paradigms: Computer Metaphor</i> .....		12
Development of Phenoxy Herbicides .....		386
Diabetes and Diet .....		117
Diabetes and Trace Minerals in the Diet .....		118
Diabetes, and sugar .....		126
Dieldrin in Food .....		368
Diet and relationship to diabetes .....		117
Dioxin in Food .....		369
Diphtheria and Diphtheria Vaccine .....		511
Directly Interactive Frequencies .....		697
Disabled Children Born - 1960 to 1980 .....		545
Discreet Survival Activities Advisory .....		654
Discussion of Electromagnetic Theory .....		648
Dissent on Fluoridation from within the American Dental Assn .....		297
DNA and RNA Alteration with Radio-Frequency Energy .....		629
Doctored Pertussis Trials and Bacterial Doping of Vaccines .....		516
Doctrine of Internal sovereignty .....		16
<i>Documented Clinical Side-Effects to Dental Amalgam</i> .....		246
DPT and Sudden Infant Death Syndrome .....		514
DPT Trivalent Vaccine: Composition and Physiological Action .....		520
<i>Drug Experimentation Shifts Overseas</i> .....		102
Drugs, toxic, imported to Third World countries .....		106
<i>Duplicity on AZT in the Media</i> .....		464
Early Discovery of X-Rays and Their Effect on Human Tissues .....		485
Early German Mercury Findings and Prussian Education .....		224
Eastern Trinity, opinion leader institutions known as the .....		30
Ecological Status of the Planet .....		651
Education in America, dumbing down the population .....		67
Effect of Fluoride Consumption on Bone Growth .....		293
Effect of Media Programming on DNA and Chromosomes .....		624
Effect of Mercury Compounds on Dental Personnel .....		216
Effect of Sugar, Synthetic Colorings and Flavoring on the Brain .....		129
Effect on the Brain of CT,CAT and PET Scanning Technology .....		615
Efforts at Population Control Using Tetanus Toxin as Carrier .....		522
Egalitarian Republicanism, original American system, narrative on .....		42
Electromagnetic Output of Various Equipment Types .....		686
Electromagnetic Radiation Effect on Thought Processes .....		613
Electromagnetic Research References .....		701-7
Electromagnetic Signature Technology .....		637



## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	<i>Bordered exhibits in italics</i>	PAGE
Electronically Generated Genetic Mutations .....		640
Elements of Fraud and Falsification of Chemical Testing .....		398
<i>Elements of Social Science</i> (1854) by Dr. George Drysdale .....		17
Elitism: as considering itself to have the only valid model of existence .....		3
<i>Emergence of the Medical Industrial Complex</i> .....		90
Emphasis of Surveillance and Control .....		614
Encephalitis, inflammation of the brain, connection with vaccination .....		534
Encrypted Hidden Subliminal Holograms .....		643
Endocrine effects from Ingestion of MSG .....		178
Endocrine system, dysfunction as a result of eating food containing synthetic hormones .....		185
Environment, behavior controlled by the, idea of B.F. Skinner and behaviorists .....		31
Environmental Considerations: Aluminum and Alzheimer's .....		269
Environmental Estrogens and Breast Cancer .....		378
<i>Environmental Fluoridation of Aboriginal Peoples</i> .....		361
Environmental Fluoridation of Indian Tribes: A Case History .....		312
Environmental Sources of Fluoride Compounds .....		313
Environmental toxicants, discussion of .....		189
Enzyme systems, fluorides as inhibitors of .....		288
EPA declaration of activities of George Bush's industry council illegal (footnote) .....		267
<i>EPA Scientists Challenge NAS 1983 Report on Fluorides</i> .....		347
<i>Essay on the Principle of Population</i> (1798). Thomas Malthus .....		16
<i>Estrogen Duality in the Media</i> .....		380
Estrogen, higher level in food animals injected with hormones .....		184
Estrogenic Chemicals: An Introduction .....		374
Ethnic cleansing, as part of human concept of elitism .....		2
Ethnic, Racial, Gender and Cultural Electromagnetic Signatures .....		637
Eugenics laws in China, 1994 development of .....		66
Eugenics liaison, German-American, the .....		35
Eugenics, narrative on .....		42
Eugenics, positive and negative .....		42
Eugenics, Sir Francis Galton as the originator of .....		23
Evidence of Prisoner Testing of GWS Mycoplasmas .....		429
Evidentiary Standards of the Vaccine Compensation Program .....		531
Evolution, holistic, suppression of .....		18
Evolution, materialistic .....		18
Evolution, sexual-reproductive instinct as drive behind, premise of Darwinism .....		49
Evolution, symbiotic, and Petr Kropotkin .....		24
<i>Example of Using Toxins to Dispose of the Immune Compromised</i> .....		88
<i>Examples of Media Propaganda on MSG</i> .....		181
Examples of Neurotoxic Mechanisms .....		184
Exzitotoxin effect on the brain, mechanism .....		177
Experience with Vietnam Veterans and Agent Orange .....		400
Experience, avoidance of in favor of a system of belief, discussion of .....		3
Exposure to Chemical Mixtures and Interactive Effects .....		193
FAA fraudulent announcement on aspartame, 1985 .....		138
Fact, legal definition of .....		xviii
FDA and the Conspiracy on MSG .....		179
FDA collusion in the suppression of hazards of mercury amalgam .....		225
FDA fraudulent announcement on aspartame, 1984 .....		135
FDA fraudulent promotion of MSG .....		179
FDA involvement in the coverup concerning aspartame .....		146, 151
FDA pronouncement in 1978 of acceptance of mercury amalgam .....		210
FDA public media statement on MSG, 1995 .....		181
FDA silence on the issue of MSG damage to the human fetus .....		178
FDA standards on neurotoxicity .....		189

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
<i>FDA Total Diet Study of American Food Contamination</i> .....		381
FDA withdrawal of phamphlet on MSG safety .....		178
Federal Drug Administration Collusion in the Mercury Coverup .....		225
Feingold diet, elimination of additives using, information referral on the .....		129
Fertility diminished by mercury amalgam .....		232
Fetal Immaturity of blood-brain barrier .....		191
Feuerbach, Ludwig, contribution to materialism of .....		43
Fiber Consumption and Colon Cancer .....		117
Fiber consumption, relationship to colon cancer .....		117
Fichte, Johann Gottlieb, German Nationalist, concept of universal ego and .....		43
Fifth Basal Paradigm .....		11
Film <i>The Quiet Earth</i> and Time-Continuum Shifting .....		654
Fire Ant Eradication" Program .....		405
First Proto-21st Century and Fourth Basal Paradigm .....		7
Fluoridated water, natural vs artificial .....		284
Fluoridation and the World Health Organization .....		308,310
Fluoridation as an issue outside the United States .....		306
Fluoridation movement, beginning of the .....		283
Fluoridation of Indian Tribes .....		312
Fluoridation of Ireland, efforts by Margaret Thatcher to subjugate the population by .....		18
<i>Fluoridation Status of Some Large U.S. Cities</i> .....		299
Fluoridation, dissent from members of the ADA .....		297
Fluoridation, the propoganda plan behind (footnote) .....		315
Fluoridation, universal, as the goal of Global Socialism by year 2000 .....		308
Fluoride as a "nutrient", claim of .....		285
<u>Fluoride Compounds</u> .....		282
Fluoride compounds, environmental sources of .....		313
Fluoride effect on collagen formation in the body .....		296
Fluoride effects accentated by existence of malnutrition .....		294
Fluoride experimentation on mentally retarded children, 1945 .....		314
Fluoride Information Resource Listing .....		318
Fluoride poisoning, mass .....		351,354
Fluoride politics, international .....		307
Fluoride promotion of tooth decay .....		311,317
Fluoride removal from environment, 1939 decision to cancel .....		314
Fluoride, calcium .....		282
Fluoride, sodium, comparative toxicity rates with chlordane,arsenic and DDT .....		321
Fluoride-induced human cancer, research on .....		290
Fluoride-Induced Collagen Breakdown .....		296
Fluorides and bone cancer, Canadian study, 1990 .....		352
Fluorides and bone growth .....		293
Fluorides and calcium can bring about opposite enzyme stimuli .....		288
Fluorides and Cancer .....		288
Fluorides and periodontal disease .....		284
Fluorides and Thyroid Problems .....		293
Fluorides as a Toxic Industrial Pollutant Impacting Humans.....		312
Fluorides as a Toxic Protoplasmic Poison .....		283
Fluorides as an industrial pollutant .....		312
Fluorides as enzyme system inhibitors .....		288,295
Fluorides Block Telepathic Reception In Humans .....		316
Fluorides in India: An Update .....		317
Fluorides, behavioral effects learned from Germans .....		314
Fluorides, general suppression of research on .....		304
Fluorides, government extortion on the issue of .....		305
Fluorides, political suppression of informaton about nature of .....		309

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i></b>	<b>PAGE</b>
<i>Fluorinated Exterminators and Anesthetics</i> .....		340
<i>Fluorinated Tranquilizers</i> .....		318
Fluorine Pollution in the Environment .....		287
Fluorosis, dental .....		283
Food Additives and Hyperactivity in Children .....		129
Food Safety, deliberate delays by government in policing .....		116
Food, new types of high productivity .....		86
Foreign DNA and Malignant Cell Transformations in Humans .....		492
Formaldehyde, as a breakdown product of aspartame .....		166
Fractal Evolution: Extract from <i>Avoiding Extinction</i> .....		590
Fraudulent Testing for Safety of Glutamates .....		179
Free Enterprise System, synthetic, in United States .....		71
Free radical scavenging enzymes, depletion of, cause by dental mercury .....		216
French Revolution, the .....		18
Galton, Sir Francis, narrative on .....		23
<i>GAO Testimony: Potential for Reproductive Dysfunction</i> .....		439
Gasoline gambit, the great .....		279
<i>General Allopathic Model with Pesticides in Food as Example</i> .....		195
General Analysis of the One World Order Paradigm .....		642
General Frequency Studies .....		695
General Prevalence of Mood Disorders in the Population .....		161
General Suppression of Research on Fluorides .....		304
General Use of Scalar Phase Conjugation Waveforms .....		647
General Vaccine Trends - 1920 to 1990 and Rise of Disorders .....		537
Genetically engineered hormones, use of, and BGH .....		164
Geneticists as the New Priesthood vs The New Paradigm .....		9
Genetics and thought, control over as a political agenda .....		7
Genetics, Behavioral, narrative on .....		40
Genius* of the Fluoridation Plan .....		315
Genocidal campaigns, the Nazi race purification program compared with .....		47
Genocide, Allopathic medical system a Malthusian practice of .....		91
Genocide, definition and narrative on .....		43
Genocide, International Treaty on, conditions under which the U.S. signed .....		209
German-American Eugenics Liaison, the .....		35
Germans discover aluminum as a selective neurotoxin in 1897 .....		271
Germany's rationale for enlarging its boundaries in WWII .....		53
<i>Germany and the Soviet Union</i> .....		34
Gestalt of <i>They Live!</i> Is Now Operative .....		644
Global Socialism and the dismantlement of the United States .....		40
<u>Glutamates and Glutamic Acids: MSG and the Brain</u> .....		175
Glutamic acid, key to orderly brain function, result of consumption of sugar on .....		123
Gnosticism, reason for suppression of .....		3
Government Fraud, Deception, and Criminal Negligence .....		368
Government involvement in spraying of mass populations with neurotoxins .....		390
<i>Government Use of Military As Guinea Pigs in Nuclear Tests</i> .....		476
Grant Us A Grant: Psycho-Pharmaceutical Grants for ADHD .....		556
Great Cholesterol Gambit .....		112
Great Depression, the .....		28
Greenbaum Speech on Ritual Abuse, MPD and Mind Control .....		567
Gulf War veterans, free aspartame provided to .....		137,157
Gypsy Moth Eradication Program: Chemical Terrorization .....		404
Haeckel, Ernst, narrative on .....		24
Harvard Medical School and FDA Tests on Pertussis Vaccines .....		519
Harvard University, importance in material scientism of .....		30
<i>Hazards for Fluoridation Technicians and Engineers</i> .....		337

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Health and safety information as "intellectual property of commercial value" .....		398
<i>Health Care's Darwinian Dimension</i> .....		478
Heart disease, as related to consumption of meat and dairy products .....		111
Heart, effect of methanol on, as a result of breakdown of consumed aspartame .....		188
Heptachlor in Food .....		370
Herbicide Spraying and Military Chemical and Biological Warfare .....		394
High Protein Intake and Lower Serotonin Production .....		109
Historical Developments, 1940 to 1972 .....		388
Hobbes, Thomas, and "life is a struggle, each against all" .....		14
Hobbesian thought, description of .....		14
Hormone use on animals used for human food .....		183
Hormones, synthetic, given to animals .....		183
House, Edward Mendel "Colonel", narrative on .....		33
Human beings as "free agents", rejection of by B.F. Skinner .....		31
Human Brain as a Space-Time Energy Transducer .....		621
<u>Human Contamination from Chlorine Compounds</u> .....		363
<i>Human Ulcers: The True Nature of Things</i> .....		274
Huxley, Thomas H, "Darwin's Bulldog" and President of the Royal Society .....		21
Hydrocarbons, chlorinated, ability to dissolve in lipids absorbed into the brain .....		193
Hyperactivity in children, relationship to food additives and flavorings .....		129
Hyperspatial Components of Electromagnetic Fields .....		834
Hypoglycemia, functional and reactive .....		180
Hypothalamus, lesions in, caused by consumption of MSG .....		179
Hypothalamic neurons destroyed by MSG .....		176
I.G.Farben and Fluorides .....		301
I.G.Farben, interconnections with U.S. companies after World War II .....		302
Idealistic socialism, suppression of .....		25
Immune system decline co-factor as animal antibiotics .....		187
Immune system, effect of mercury amalgams on the .....		232
Implants containing genetically engineered cells, Brown University development of .....		197
Import of Drugs into the Third World .....		104
Inability to concentrate, dental mercury amalgam and .....		216
Increasing the mortality rate of the poor, Malthusian doctrine of .....		17
Inculcation of the Prussian Educational System .....		67
Infants, aluminum contamination of infant formula and cow milk adversely affects .....		270
Information Permeability Between Dissociative Barriers .....		563
Informed consent legislation on mercury amalgams, 1991 efforts .....		213
Infrared Topographic Imaging Satellite (IRTIS) Systems .....		811
<u>Injection of Lead Compounds into the Human Environment</u> .....		275
Institutions and Government Extortion on Fluoride Issues .....		305
Insulin, synthetically produced .....		125
<i>Inter-Connections With I.G. Farben Following WWII</i> .....		302
Interactive effects produced by combinations of neurotoxic chemicals .....		183
Interest of Government-Military in Brain Research .....		640
International Academy Oral Medicine Condemnation of the ADA .....		226
International Code of Ethics regulating Medical Research .....		103
International Politics, Intimidation and Bribery on Fluorides .....		307
Interview with the Drs. Nicholson on GWS Mycoplasmas .....		424
Introduction of foreign animal proteins into humans, practice of .....		107
Invoked Rage as Creating Multi-Level Behavioral Response .....		635
Iraq Admission of Production of Biowarfare Substances .....		433
Ireland, Margaret Thatchers fluoridation of .....		18
Iron Mountain Report .....		76
<i>It's Your Choice: Materialistic Scientism or Scientific Holism</i> .....		10
Japan Incident: Fluorides a Component of Sarin Nerve Gas .....		339

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Jewish riots in New York because of tyranny of new U.S. "educational" system .....		70
Jose Delgado as Falling Prey to Social Ego Mechanisms .....		635
Jost, Alfred, as a mentor to Adolph Hitler .....		50
Jost, Alfred, German author of <i>The Right to Death</i> (1865) .....		33
Jost, Alfred, originator of idea of state control over reproduction .....		54
Judeo-Christian paradigm of monotheism .....		3
Judeo-Christian paradigm, system diagram of .....		8
Kaiser Wilhelm Society, the .....		37
Knowledge as fundamentally subjective, view of Descartes .....		14
Knowledge of Activities Itself Mitigates Some Effects .....		845
Known Components of Immunizations and Vaccines .....		486
Known Simian Disease Epidemics .....		491
Kropotkin, Petr, and concept of symbiotic evolution .....		24
Latency effect in lead poisoning prevents immediate causal link in time .....		278
Latency of neurotoxic effects due to period of system maturation .....		189, 190
Latency period with respect to aspartame toxicity .....		186
Latent production of neurotoxic symptomology because of nature of neurochemistry .....		191
Layering of Alters and Key-Cue Words .....		586
Lead as a protoplasmic poison .....		275
Lead in the environment, sources of .....		275
Lead Pathways and the Importance of a Balanced Diet .....		278
Lead toxicity, treatment for .....		278
Lead toxicity, physiological signs of .....		277
Lead, physiological effect on the human brain and body .....		275
Leaded and unleaded fuels .....		278
Leadership as inherent in "elitism" in nature .....		2
Learning Process Linkage to Emotions .....		627
Lebensraum, definition of .....		53
Legal Case Where ADA Admits No Duty to Protect Public .....		250
Legal Considerations: Vaccination and State Police Powers .....		527
Legal Definitions .....		xviii
Letter from EPA Admitting Fluoridation Solves Waste Problem .....		336
Letter from EPA Defining Fluoridation Chemicals .....		343
Letter from EPA Senior Science Advisor on Fluorides .....		348
Letter from Federal Employee Union on EPA Abuse on Fluorides .....		327
Letter from NFFE on the Subject of Fluorides .....		344
Letter from U.S. DOT on Handling Hydrofluosilicic Acid .....		341
Letter from USPHS-CDC on Michigan Fluoride Poisoning .....		355
Letter to the EPA in Regard to the WHO Study on Fluorides .....		346
Leviathan, work by Hobbes called .....		14
Light-Sound Devices and Electro-Acoustical Stimulation .....		628
Locke, John, founder of British empiricism .....		43
Logic of the U.S. Medical System .....		488
Loss of manual dexterity, dental mercury amalgam and .....		216
Magnetic Electroencephalography (MEG) .....		616
Malicious Abuse of Legal Process, legal definition of .....		xix
Malnutrition accentuation of the effect of fluorides .....		294
Malthus as an "intelligence analyst" for the East India Company .....		16
Malthus, Thomas .....		16
Malthus-Darwin doctrine, the .....		52
Malthusian concept that Populations are out of control .....		7
Malthusian doctrine, analysis of the .....		52
Malthusian League, the .....		17
Malthusian-based Propaganda on Population Resources .....		64
Malthusianism, concept of .....		16

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Manipulation of Geological Grids by Infrasonic Energy Impulses .....		641
Mannitol, effect on blood-brain-barrier, as a carrier for chemotherapy drugs .....		197
Marx, Karl, deliberations on the subject of population of .....		17
Marx, Karl, narrative on .....		24
Mass Herbicide Spraying and Government Agency Involvement .....		390
Mass Spraying Programs and Government "Police Powers" .....		405
Massive Corruption, Collusion and Conflict of Interest .....		305
Massive Electromagnetic Mind Control to Begin in 1985 .....		643
<i>Material Safety Data Sheet from Dental Mercury Provider</i> .....		236
Material Scientism as a basis of the United Nations .....		28
Materialistic biology and evolution, Charles Darwin and .....		18
Mathus, views of European elists on population before and after .....		49
Mathusian Darwinism, Herbert Spencer as a champion of .....		18
Maximum Power Density Status Quo Recommendations .....		692
Mayr, Ernst, German born American biologist and "Dean of Neo-Darwinism" .....		31
Measles and Measles Vaccines .....		503
Measles Infection Mitigation With Vitamin A .....		506
Meat and milk connected to premature sexual maturation of human children .....		184
Meat consumption and cancer .....		110
Meat industry refusal to obey law against adding banned hormones to cattle .....		186
Mechanism of Encephalitic Damage from Vaccines .....		542
Mechanism of Excitotoxin Effect on the Human Brain .....		177
Mechanisms of Neural Alteration from Mercury .....		224
Mechanistic World View .....		588
<i>Media in Canada: Reports on Fluoridation Hazards</i> .....		345
<i>Media Portrayal of Global Water as a Non-Political Problem</i> .....		63
<i>Media Report on 1989 Swedish Ban on Mercury Amalgam</i> .....		236
<i>Medicinal Drugs in the Third World</i> ..		104
Meditative Fields and Brain Field Structural Changes ..		623
Memory loss and consumption of aspartame .....		147
Memory retention and mercury levels in the body .....		224
Mental and Behavioral disturbances, list of compounds in use that can cause .....		205
Mental testing, Francis Galton as originator of idea of .....		24
<i>Merck on Mercury: The Psyching of a Poisoned Public</i> .....		218
Mercury absorption, systemic, animal tests in 1989 and 1990 .....		222
Mercury Amalgam Fillings and Production of Periodontal Disease .....		216
Mercury amalgam introduction a linear parallel to Prussian education inculcation .....		224
Mercury amalgam, American Dental Association position on .....		226
Mercury amalgam, Swedish research on .....		225
Mercury and multiple sclerosis .....		221
Mercury as a component of vaccines .....		224
Mercury found in brain and kidneys, relationship to mercury in dental amalgams .....		211
Mercury in the body, detection methodology .....		220
Mercury in the body, physiological toxicity of .....		221
Mercury Metabolism and Detoxification in Humans .....		219
Mercury poisoning, chart on symptoms and psychological effects .....		235
Mercury poisoning, data from <i>Merck Index</i> on .....		218
Mercury release from fillings when eating, ADA admission of in 1984 .....		211
Mercury uptake by the brain after exposure .....		210
Mercury, list of effects on human physiology .....		230
Mercury, persistence in the body after exposure .....		219
Metallic compounds in air, over 140,000 deaths per year due to .....		287
Methanol as a component of aspartame .....		165
Methanol consumption, chronic, from consumption of aspartame in diet drinks .....		167
Methanol poisoning management .....		169

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	<i>Bordered exhibits in italics</i>	PAGE
Micromagnetic Brain Fields That Precede Voluntary Activity .....		818
Microwave Irradiation at the U.S. Embassy in Moscow .....		681
Microwave Towers as Phase Conjugate Mirrors .....		647
Mill, John Stewart, originator of idea that personal solitude is impaired by population .....		44
Minerals, trace, in diet, as related to development of diabetes .....		118
Mobility of Genetic Material Between Life Forms and Vaccination .....		491
Modern Technological Use of Electro-Acoustical Stimulation .....		629
Monopoly, Monopoly Power and Monopolization, legal definitions of .....		xix
Monosodium glutamate, history of the production of .....		175
Monsanto and American Cyanamid as producers of bovine growth hormone .....		183
Mood disorders in the population, analysis of the prevalence of .....		161
Mercury amalgam, list of scientific facts and reference on biological effects .....		233
MSG as an industrial waste product dumped into food .....		175
MSG consumption and psychiatric symptoms .....		177
MSG destruction of hypothalamic neurons .....		176
MSG effect on children in schools .....		177
MSG Effects on the Reproductive System .....		176
MSG reaction triggers, food label descriptors .....		182
MSG, FDA proposals for food labeling in 1995 .....		181
MSG, fraudulent testing on safety of .....		179
Multi-Ethnic Specificity in Mind Control Manipulation .....		636
Multiple Order Hyperbolic, Scalar and Solonic Fields .....		638
Multiple Personality Disorders, the rise of, connection to U.S. Intelligence programs .....		559
Multiplexing of Cortical Functions .....		627
Mumps and Mumps Vaccine .....		508
Myth of Overpopulation .....		62
<i>Narrative Regarding ADA Abandonment of Dentists on Mercury</i> .....		252
National Birth Control League (1915) .....		17
National Cancer Institute on Chlorinated Water and Cancer .....		364
National Security Act of 1947, narrative on .....		30
Natural Human Pathogenic Immunity .....		478
Natural Selection as a major premise of Darwinism .....		48
Natural vs. Artificially Fluoridated Water .....		284
Natural vs. Invasive Viral Entry Processes .....		485
Naturally Existing Electromagnetic Conditions .....		697
Nature of Fluorides .....		282
<i>Nazi Corporate Ally Under Fire - Aug 10, 1995</i> .....		303
Nazi Mindset Justifying Genocide of Psychiatric Patients .....		641
<i>Neo-Darwinism and Genetics in the Media, 1993-1995</i> .....		87
Neo-Darwinism as the synthesis of Classical Darwinism and Genetics .....		30
Neo-eugenics, "saving the species" through genetic engineering .....		32
Nervous System and Toxicant Access .....		190
Neural alteration caused by the presence of mercury in the body, dental amalgam .....		224
Neural Interior Fields as Einstein-Rosen Bridge Structures .....		620
Neural Machines Linking Psyche and Soma .....		634
Neural Quantum Mechanics .....		622
Neural Structures as Magnetic-Acoustical Resonance Chambers .....		621
Neuritis as a result of aspartame consumption .....		168
Neurodegenerative brain disease, trends and increases .....		198
Neurologic and psychiatric illness caused by environmental toxins .....		189
Neurological and Physiological Effect of Aluminum Poisoning .....		272
Neurological sensitivity of young children, babies and the fetus .....		189
Neuronal death from consumption of monosodium glutamate .....		178
Neurons, tendency of mercury atoms to combine with organelles in .....		221
Neuropsychological symptoms of neurotoxicity .....		207

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	<i>Bordered exhibits in italics</i>	PAGE
Neurotoxic poisoning and relationship to modification of neural sodium channels .....		196
Neurotoxic response, manifestation of, described .....		192
Neurotoxicity, definition of .....		188
Neurotoxin production of Alzheimer, ALS and Parkinson's symptoms (footnote) .....		190
Neurotoxin, dental mercury as a .....		215
New Age Community In Danger of Being Mentally Raped .....		844
New Brain Research in Quantum and Superluminal Fields .....		808
New Proposals to Add Chlorine and Ammonia to Drinking Water .....		365
New Proposed Guideline for Truth in Research .....		526
New Toys - New Radiation Dosage Programs .....		457
New Work on True Structural Topology of Cells .....		825
New Work with Photonic Crystals .....		628
Newton, Sir Isaac .....		14
Normal Processes of Viral Penetration .....		486
Novel Brain Research Tools Available Today .....		615
Nuremberg Trials, the .....		37
Obligation to law by contract of obedience, derivation of the concept of .....		18
<i>Occupation and Neurotoxic Risk</i> .....		207
<i>Old World Order and the Egalitarian New World Cooperative</i> .....		6
Oligarchy, definition of .....		3
Opto-Electronic and Photonic Technological Proliferation .....		612
Organic (holistic) biology and evolution, Jean Lamarck and .....		18
Organophosphates and Other Chemicals Used in Southeast Asia .....		402
Orthodoxy on Measles .....		507
Orthodoxy on Mumps .....		510
Orthodoxy on Rubella .....		502
Orthodoxy on Rubella Vaccine Adverse Effects .....		502
Osteoporosis, relationship to consumption of dairy products .....		109
Osteoporosis, relationship to excess dietary protein .....		108
Other Degenerative Conditions Impacted by Alteration in the Diet .....		118
Other Facts About Fluorides .....		325
Other Problems Due to Excess Protein Consumption .....		110
<i>Outline of U.S. Post-War Population Reduction and Control</i> .....		60
<i>Paradigm Development: Global Socialism-Corporate Capitalism</i> .....		29
<i>Paradigm Development: International Socialism in Russia</i> .....		38
<i>Paradigm Development: National Socialism in Germany</i> .....		36
Paradigm of CIA Use of Multiple Personalities .....		561
Parallel Developments At Three Mile Island .....		474
Parallels Between Medical Treatment of M&D, AIDS and GWS .....		554
Parallels: Rates of Testicular Cancer and Sperm Production .....		378
<i>Partial List of Chemicals Used as "Inert" Ingredients</i> .....		420
<i>Partial List of Neurotoxicants</i> .....		198
Partial List of Scientific Studies on Aspartame .....		139
<i>Pathological and Psychological Mercury Poisoning Symptoms</i> .....		235
<i>Percentage of United States Population, by State, Fluoridated</i> .....		356
Personal care products, analysis of chemical composition .....		201
Personal paradigm, definition of .....		3
Pertussis or Whooping Cough and Vaccines .....		513
Pertussis Vaccine Trials .....		515
Pertussis Vaccines and Production of Hib Influenza Meningitis .....		518
<i>Pesticide Manufacturers Non-Cooperative in Releasing Data</i> .....		419
<i>Pesticides and Native People in Columbia</i> .....		422
Pesticides in food as a model of allopathic "treat symptom instead of cause" .....		195
Petroleum Fuels: Leaded, Unleaded and Production of Nerve Gas .....		278
Pharmaceutical products containing aspartame .....		147



# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Pharmaceuticals, Drugs and the Nervous System .....		192
Phase-In* of Leaded Automobile Fuels .....		279
Physical Properties of Aluminum .....		285
Physiological Effect of Lead in the Human Brain and Body .....		275
Physiological Signs of Lead Toxicity .....		277
Physiological Toxicology of Mercury in the Human Body .....		221
PKU Syndrome: New Evidence of Extended Genetic Effects .....		144
Placental barrier, mercury from dental amalgams pass .....		217
Placental barrier, mercury passage in animal tests .....		222
Planetary Fluoridation as a Goal of Global Socialism .....		309
Planetary resources, mismanagement a characteristic of socialist political systems .....		32
Planned Parenthood Federation of America, origin of the .....		17
Polio Plague Studies: Sugar, Salt; The Ripping of RNA and DNA .....		497
Political Blocking Among the Elitists .....		642
<i>Political Machine of the Church of Scientism</i> .....		59
Political Suppression by U.S. Medical Journals and Associations .....		309
Political thought patterns, 20th century, manifestation in forms of socialism .....		7
Pollution of the Human Environment by the Nuclear Industry .....		470
Polybrominated Biphenyls in Food .....		371
Polychlorinated Biphenyls in Food .....		372
Population behavior control, fluorides and .....		300
Population control as Social Darwinism's answer to failure of "natural selection" .....		55
<i>Population Control in the Third World</i> .....		99
Population Genetics, field of, narrative on .....		44
Population reduction, compulsory, mandated in 1991 Cobden Club document .....		73
Population, changes in the way European elitists look at, based on Malthus .....		49
Population, Earth's capacity, research showing upper estimate of 44 billion .....		84
Populations are out of control, Malthusian concept that .....		7
Possible Geological and Solar Anomalies .....		652
Potential Magnitude of Environmental Neurotoxicity .....		193
Power Loss Would Not Affect Mind Control Networks .....		647
Practical Use of SQUID to Research Spontaneous Brain Activity .....		617
<i>Preamble: Complaint to the UN on American Medical Genocide</i> .....		91
Preemptive damage control by government in 1995 to forestall liability claims .....		194
Premature Sexual Maturation of Children; Veterinary Hormones .....		184
Premature sexual maturation of human children because of hormones in food .....		184
Present Status of Artificial Intelligence and Computer Research .....		606
Present Status of Electromagnetic Surveillance Technology .....		609
Present Status of Surveillance of Currency, Cash and Bullion .....		609
Princeton University, importance in material scientism of .....		30
Problem of Allergic Reaction to Vaccination .....		540
Problem of Aluminum Cookware and the Effect on the Brain .....		271
<i>Process of Conversion of Democracy into Dictatorship</i> .....		83
Production of hazardous foods consuming 33% of raw materials in the U.S. ....		119
Production of Heart Disease By Consumption of Meat and Dairy .....		111
Production of Nerve Gases from Catalytic Converters .....		279
Production of toxic neuropsychosis from gasoline noted in 1948 .....		190
<i>Progression of Cancer Deaths vs Total Deaths, United States</i> .....		289
Project Argus, The Black Cloud and the "Photon Belt" Concept .....		649
Proliferation of Nuclear Facilities and Radiation Leakage .....		474
Promotion of Disease Processes By Chemicals In Vaccines .....		521
Proof and Positive Proof, legal definition of .....		xviii
<i>Proposal to Use Toxins to Induce Abortions: Malthusian Mandate</i> .....		89
Proposed Guidelines for Truth in Research .....		528
Protein Gambit .....		107

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i></b>	<b>PAGE</b>
Protein requirements, human .....		107
Protein, plant vs animal, in diet .....		119
<i>Provisions of Federal Laws Regulating Pesticides</i> .....		421
<i>Psycho-Chemical Legacy of Aspartame</i> .....		162
Psycho-Chemical Treatment of Minimum Brain Damaged Children .....		549
Psychoactive drugs, lipid solubility of .....		197
Psychological determinism, theory developed by Hobbes, description of .....		14
Psychology as a mask to the connection between chemicals and biological effects .....		218
Purpose of Genetically Engineered Plagues .....		641
Purpose of Training in Transcendental Meditation .....		627
Pyrethroids, types and effects on the body and brain .....		196
Quaternion Notation in Original Maxwell Equations .....		634
Racial science, narrative on .....		33
Racial Sensitivity to Vaccines and CNS Manifestations .....		506
Radiation "Therapy" .....		469
Radiation Dosage of Unborn Children .....		486
<i>Reactionary Elitist NWO Ideological Structures</i> .....		57
<i>Reactionary NWO System vs. The New World Community</i> .....		8
<i>Reactionary Synthesis of Newton, Hobbes and Malthus</i> .....		15
Real Reason Behind the HAARP Project in Alaska .....		851
Recent work in Synesthesia Research .....		627
Recommended books containing data on medicines and cosmetic/food additives .....		204
<i>Recommended Neurotoxic References for Commercial Products</i> .....		204
<i>Recommended Reading on Fluorides</i> .....		335
Reconstruction of individuals and society as a policy of totalitarianism .....		46
Reductionism as reliance on a single interpretation of reality .....		7
References for the Above Research .....		145
Refined Foods and Degenerative Physiological Processes .....		120
Refined Sugar Products and Their Effect on the Body and Mind .....		121
Refined Sugar, Diabetes and Hypoglycemia .....		124
Refinement of Intelligence Agency Mind Control Protocols .....		619
Relationship Between Thought Processes and Brain Waves .....		617
Relationship Between Thought Processes and Subtle Body Effect .....		638
<i>Report by Dr. Woodrow Monte on the Effects of Aspartame</i> .....		163
Reproductive dysfunction caused by consumption of aspartame .....		154
Research on Fluoride-Induced Human Cancer .....		290
Research Studies on Aspartame Beginning in 1984 .....		159
Result of Excess Protein in the Human Diet .....		108
Review of the Mind Control Work of Jose Delgado .....		634
Review of the Multiple Personality Disorder .....		559
Ritalin Use - Grams Per Country - 1991 .....		553
Ritual Abuse, Multiple Personality Disorder and Mind Control .....		567
Rotation of Space-Time Vectors by Orthogonal Pulsed Fields .....		633
Rousseau, Jean Jacques, and the French Revolution .....		18
Royal Society, the .....		21
Rubella and Rubella Vaccine .....		498
Russia, Abolition of Serfdom in .....		37
Russian Revolution, narrative on .....		37
Sample Mathematical Term Conversions .....		692
<i>Sample of Public Propaganda on Fluoride Safety, 1993</i> .....		350
Sanger, Margaret .....		17
SAR-Power Density Conversion .....		692
Salanic opposition, rationale for, within the Judeo-Christian basal paradigm .....		7
Schematic Glossary #1: Key Concepts in Material Scientism .....		14
Schematic Glossary #2: Key Concepts in Material Scientism .....		20

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Schematic Glossary #3: Key Concepts in Material Scientism		26
Schematic Glossary #4: Key Concepts in Material Scientism		33
Science, racial, narrative on		33
Scientific Background of Race Purification Programs		47
Scientific Facts and References: Biological Effects of Fluorides		322
Scientific Facts and References: Biological Effects of Mercury		233
Scientific Materialism, roots of		14
Scientists and Doctors Who Have Done Aspartame Research		160
Secret "Inert" Pesticide Ingredients		415
Secrets of the NASA Clementine Mission		608
Selenium and vitamin E, synergistic effect as anti-oxidants		217
Sensitization of the Immune System and Bacterial Infection		517
Serial Passage of Vaccine Components Through Animal Cell Lines		487
Serotonin levels, consumption of corn products and		180
Serotonin, reduction in production of due to consumption of aspartame		138
Sexual activity, diminished by herbicides		396
Sexual activity, diminished by mercury amalgam		232
Sexual identity crisis in children and relation to synthetic hormones in food		185
Shareholder Challenge of Dow Chemical on Herbicides		399
Silicosis, lung condition called		286
Similarity of neurotoxic substances to endogenous substances normally used by brain		192
Simultaneous Dreams By Multiple Individuals		629
Skinner Protocol as "Environment Dictates Behavior"		636
Skinner, B.F, father of behaviorism, narrative on		31
Social Contract, views of Hobbes on the		16
Social Darwinism, as an expression of state socialism		23
Social Darwinism, importance of sterilization as an issue to		54
Social Darwinism, Malthusian component of		16
Social Darwinism, narrative on		21
Social Darwinists as "indispensable regulators of population"		53
Social sciences, Social Darwinism as underlying all		23
Socialism, global, Council on Foreign Relations key proponent of		32
Socialism, idealistic		25
Socialism, three major forms in the 20th century, chart showing relationship		57, 59
Sociobiology, derivation and narrative on		46
Sociology, derivation and narrative on		44
Sodium channel of the nerve membrane, the		196
Some Additives Added to Animal Feed		188
Some Drugs Commonly Misused in the Third World		106
Some Effects of Mercury on Human Physiology		230
Some Population Manipulation and Coercion Scenarios		61
Sonochemistry and Neurophysics		622
Soviet Union as a monolithic militaristic empire		39
Spencer, Herbert, narrative on		18
Spread of Social Darwinism by the British Royal Society		20
Stalin and Stalinism, narrative on		39
State Socialism, conversion of the American egalitarian system to		33
Statistical Meta-Analysis of Chlorinated Water and Cancer		363
Sterilization programs, Germany's 1923 interaction with the United States on		54
Sterilizing the Population with PCB's		372
Sterilization, use in Third World for Population Control		101
Stevia leaves, natural sweetener		131
Studies Relating Heart Disease: Saturated Fats and Cholesterol		111
Studies relating heart disease with saturated fats and cholesterol		111
Study of Sacred Geometry as Ideal Brain Stimulation		624

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Stupid Is As Stupid Does: Cultural Media on Ritual		556
Subliminal Information Inherent in Television Transmissions		613
Subtle Body Sub-Structure		639
Subtle Energy Fields and Physiological Gender		639
Sucralose, Stevia Leaves and Steviolide		131
Sugar as a drug to behaviorally modify a population		127
Sugar, diabetes and hypoglycemia, relationship between		124
Sugar, refined, distribution to a population constituting a criminal act		124
Sugar, refined, effect on body, mind and behavior		121
Sulfamethazine, use on animals of		187
Summary of Medfly Eradication Spraying in the United States		419
Sumner, William Graham, originator of concept of "survival of the fittest"		32
Superconducting Quantum Interference Scanning Technology		616
Suppressed Financial Investment in Biowarfare Importation		433
Supreme Court on Individual Rights and Due Process		529
Surveillance Technology and Phase Conjugation Electromagnetics		609
Survival of the fittest, as part of the system of Social Darwinism		21
Survival of the Fittest, origin of the concept of		32
SV-40 as an Integral Part of Genetically Engineered Products		469
SV-40 Virus Contamination of Vaccine Cultures		488
Swedish Conclusion		225
<i>Symptom Analysis Before and After Amalgam Removal</i>		264
<i>Contamination with Aluminum Compounds: General Information</i>		265
Synthetic Neural Function and Meditative States		627
Synthesis of Classical Darwinism and Genetics, by agreement at Princeton, 1947		30
Synthetic Ambient Electromagnetic Conditions		697
<i>Synthetic Philosophy</i> , book by Herbert Spencer called		18
Synthetic Spirituality Generation for New Age Consumption		644
Tactical Implications of New Science and Technology		640
Tactical Importance of 60 Hz as a Power Frequency		613
Takyon Capsule as a Protective Device		646
Taylor, Alexander Fraser, "democracy cannot exist as a permanent form of gov't"		41
Technical Aspects to Water Fluoridation and the "Standard Dose"		298
Technology Behind Earthquake Generation for Political Purposes		641
Teenage Suicide Rate Progression - 1968 to 1979		543
Telecommunications and Maintenance of Personal Privacy		614
Testing of Additives: A Commentary		129
Tetanus and Tetanus Vaccine		512
<i>The Cure for Cancer and AIDS</i> , book by Hilda Regehr Clark, PhD (footnote)		196
Theocratic monotheism, replacement by technocratic totalitarianism		7
Things to Ponder: Disease Epidemics and Experimental Vaccines		494
Third Reich, narrative on		37
Three-Dimensional Plotting of Neural Magnetic Fields		620
Thymus gland, effect of artificial sweetener sucralose on		131
Thymus, effect of petroleum derivatives on, production of parasitic infections		196
Thyroid problems and fluorides		293
Tooth enamel, composition of		286
Total Annual DPT Statistics for the United States		522
Totalitarianism, description and narrative on		48
Toxaphene, Dieldrin and Rabon in Food		373
Toxic psychosis production by neurotoxic substances		190
<i>Toxic Tort Legislation: Personal Liability of Legislators</i>		357
Treatment for Lead and Other Heavy Metal Toxicity		276
Trees and the Transduction of Life Force for Biosynthesis		652
Trends in Crime vs SAT Scores- 1950 to 1980		545

## MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

### Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Trends In Neurodegenerative Brain Disease .....		196
True Life Story on Aspartame's Effect on the Unborn Child .....		144
Truth, legal definition of .....		xviii
Tucson Study In 1992: Fluorides Promote Tooth Decay .....		311
<i>Two Lessons on "Inert" Ingredients for the U.S. Forest Service</i> .....		414
Types of Paradigms Inherent in a Culture .....		1
U.S. and Soviet Woodpecker Signals and Embedded Information .....		632
U.S. Indian Reservations. Fluoridated, Have More Cavities .....		317
U.S. Medical Effort to Eliminate Oriental Medicines .....		615
U.S. Navy Great Lakes Base as a Confinement Area .....		611
U.S. Public Health Service Coverup of Fluoride Studies .....		293
U.S.D.A. "Testing" Program .....		373
Ultraviolet-Infrared Technology and Optical Phase Conjugation .....		637
UNCED Meeting in Brazil - 1992 .....		640
Underground Military Facilities, Storage of Seed Stock .....		654
United Nations, character and basis for the .....		28
United States as the Most Medicated on Earth .....		304
United States Prisoners: Trends - 1950 to 1990 .....		547
United States shift from egalitarian republicanism due to the Civil War .....		28
<i>United States: To Post World War II</i> .....		27
University of Arizona Study: Fluorides Promote Cavities .....		317
USDA Acquisition of Authority to Spray Despite Congress .....		406
Use of Animal Cell Line Substrates for Human Vaccines .....		480
Use of Aspartame By Pharmaceutical Companies .....		147
Use of Fluorides for Population Behavior Control .....		300
Use of Hormones on Animals Used for Human Food .....		183
Use of Mercury Implants in Dentistry .....		210
Use of Sulfur-Based Antibiotics on Animal Food .....		187
Use of Valuable Plant Protein to Produce Animal Protein .....		119
Vaccination, use of paradigm to increase social control .....		534
<i>Vaccine Disorder Matrix Chart</i> .....		533
Vatican and the Central Intelligence Agency .....		644
Veterans Administration fiasco on Agent Orange .....		400
Vibrational Isomorphic Frequencies and Tones .....		622
Viral Vaccines .....		484
Virtual Reality Affecting Brain and Psyche Negatively .....		631
Virtual Reality Manipulation and Induction of Visual Experiences .....		644
Vitamins, natural, removal during processing of food and replacement with synthetics .....		123
Volkschulen and realschulen, divisions in America's Prussianized School system .....		67
Volume Transmission of Axonal Circuitry .....		627
Wallace and his Interaction with Darwin .....		48
Walton, Hudak and Green-Weite Study on Mood Disorders .....		146
War, Hobbesian thought as an essential component of .....		14
What To Do About Subliminals .....		645
WHO "Special Programme" in Human Reproduction .....		524
WHO report that mercury exposure from dental amalgams greatest source 1991 .....		213
Why a Ban on a Chemical Is Not a Ban on a Chemical .....		411
Why exposure of the nervous system to a chemical lasts longer than actual exposure .....		193
Wilson, Woodrow, and Colonel House, interaction between .....		33
Wilson, Woodrow, narrative on .....		28
Wirt, William, dupe of Carnegie in Indiana .....		70
World War I, narrative on .....		28
World War II, narrative on .....		30
Worldwide Ritalin Production Quotas: 1978 to 1993 .....		552
Worldwide Use of Methylphenidate (Ritalin) on MBD Children .....		550

# MATRIX III - VOLUME TWO

## Master Index

DESCRIPTION	Bordered exhibits in <i>italics</i>	PAGE
Written Consent to be Poisoned .....		228
Wundt, Wilhelm, experimental psychologist in Germany, and U.S. education system .....		69
Yale University, importance in material scientism of .....		90
Yale, Harvard and Princeton as the "power priesthood" in the United States .....		72
Yiamouyiannis Study on Fluorides .....		291
Zinc-insulin relationship, trace minerals in the diet and the .....		118